Awake!

1950

AWAKE!

Britain's Devaluation Dunkirk

How pound devaluation to close the "dollar gap" may affect her imports and exports

Who Resist Communism?

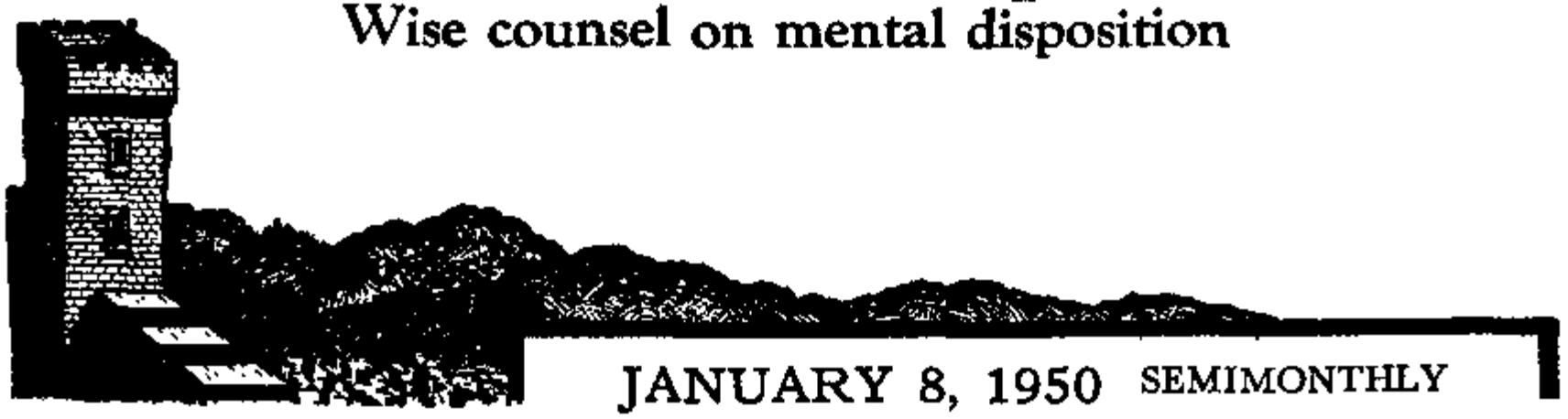
Facts answer Jehovah's witnesses withstand Red pressure while Catholic clergy give way before it

Cockfight in Salvador

This descriptive article is like a ringside seat

Control Your Spirit

Wise counsel on mental disposition



JANUARY 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Britain's Devaluation Dunkirk 3
Causes of the "Dollar Gap" 3
Effects of Devaluation 4
Increased Cost of Imports 5
Curtailment of Government Spending 7
Heavy Taxation Saps Incentive 8
Danger Lurks Behind That Headache! 9
Characteristics of Chronic Headaches 10
Headquarters Buildings of United Nations 12
Soup's On! 13
Turning Stock into Soup 14
Garnishes Complete the Soup 14
Who Resist Communism? 16
True Christians Resist 18
Clerical Confession 19
Cockfight in Salvador 20
The Fight 21
Selecting the Knives 22
Cruelty's End 23
"Weeping" Image in Poland a Fake 24
"Thy Word Is Truth" Control Your Spirit 25
Tickey's Day 27
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 8, 1950 | Number 1

BRITAIN'S DEVALUATION DUNKIRK

By "Awake!" correspondent in Britain

THE devaluation Dunkirk which Britain now faces has arisen from one of the gravest financial and economic crises in the nation's history. It will demand all the resolution and sustained endeavor that characterized the British military epic of Dunkirk in World War II to get the nation out of its present predicament. But even given all the unity of purpose which this people can muster when occasion demands it is not at all certain whether the economic and financial difficulties will be completely surmounted.

When Prime Minister Attlee told the nation on October 24 that they were entering on their last chance to save Britain's future as a trading nation it will be readily appreciated that devaluation means much more than the mere "adjustment in the rate of exchange between the pound sterling and the dollar", as devaluation is so euphemistically termed in public speeches by certain ministers of the government. And yet in the face of so grave a situation neither the prime minister nor the Cabinet seems inclined to take thoroughly courageous and drastic action and thus give a realistic lead to the nation.

To traders and others the decision to devalue came as something of a shock, but in financial circles it had been more or less expected, notwithstanding Sir Stafford Cripp's firm assurance that there would be no devaluation of sterling. What was surprising, even to the financiers, was the lowness of the rate chosen for the pound. It was $2.80 to the pound, which represents a depreciation of about 30 percent, whereas nobody had previously thought it would be more than 20-25 percent, a dollar rate of 3 or 3.20 to the pound. Since 1939 the pound sterling had been worth in terms of dollars $4.03. The heavy reduction in value necessarily dealt a severe blow to trading relationships throughout the world, for Britain is the banker of the sterling area. It is, of course, too early at the time of writing to report on the full effects of devaluation, but they can be reasonably well anticipated.

Causes of the "Dollar Gap"

Before dealing with the effects of devaluation, however, a brief review might be given of the economic difficulties which led up to Britain's reluctant decision. Her difficulty in making ends meet is to be traced predominantly to the direct effects which war had on its economy. Apart from affecting Britain, one of the World War's general effects has been a changed pattern of world trade by reason of the increased dependence of all other nations on the United States, both as a source of primary products and as a market for manufactured goods.

The war left the United States the world's chief creditor nation, having a

favorable trade balance with almost every other country and particularly with Britain. The wide disparity between the total value of American imports into Britain and the value of British exports to the United States and its accumulated deficit for Britain is known as the dollar gap, and the crux of the problem for Britain has been and still is to close that gap and make trade between the two countries more nearly balanced.

It is obvious that the dollar gap cannot be closed without a pronounced and continuing increase in Britain's exports to the United States and also to other dollar markets, particularly Canada. The British government had hoped that progress would be far and fast enough to show that, with ERP aid in the meantime, the sterling area's trade with the dollar countries could be balanced by 1952 at the pre-devaluation exchange rates.

Far from an increase in dollar earnings, however, the sterling area suffered a severe reverse in the second quarter of 1949 when the gold and dollar deficit rose to the annual rate of sterling £628 million—almost double the deficit of the first quarter. This was partly due to increased payments by Britain and other sterling area countries for imports of dollar goods, but also, in large part, to a fall in the dollar income of those countries, mainly due to three factors.

One of these was the rumor and expectation of the devaluation of sterling which encouraged people to whom the British owed dollars to press for payment, while those who owed the British dollars tended to delay payment. The second was a sharp fall both in the price and in the amount of sterling-area raw materials sold to the United States. This reduced the dollar earnings of the rest of the sterling area by one-fifth, the commodities most seriously affected being diamonds, rubber, cocoa, tin, wool and jute. Thirdly, as a result of more competitive selling conditions there was a reduction in the shipments of British goods to dollar markets. The situation for Britain was also aggravated by falling prices of American manufacturers since the third quarter of 1948, whereas British prices were rising till the turn of the year and showed little change until the devaluation of sterling.

In mid-June the British government ordered a standstill of dollar purchases, and it was later agreed with the other members of the sterling Commonwealth to aim in 1949-1950 at a reduction in dollar imports to a level 25 percent below the 1948 rate. But a balance cannot be reached simply by a cut in dollar imports. The only effective way is by increasing dollar earnings through an expansion of exports to the United States and other dollar markets; and the British government's view has been that devaluation of the pound sterling is the only simple measure that will quickly and automatically enable British exporters and exporters in other parts of the sterling Commonwealth to get more business by selling their goods at the lower prices which devaluation forces upon them.

Effects of Devaluation

This immediate effect of devaluation —making British goods cheaper in dollar markets—brings us to a consideration of the other consequences that follow, one of which is that dollar goods are now more expensive for Britain to buy. At the same time it must be stated that devaluation of sterling does not concern the internal value of the nation's currency and prices in the shops are still more or less the same, for the internal value of the pound has not changed. But to whatever extent Britain imports from the dollar area, she now pays more dearly than before devaluation, and the prices of certain commodities are bound to rise. For instance, the higher cost of raw materials and machinery used in industry bought from the United States

cannot but be reflected in higher prices for British manufactured goods.

It is estimated that the 30-percent devaluation will mean an increase in the general cost of living of at least 5 percent. In view, however, of the dire need of increasing exports and in due course a consequential shortage of goods on the home market, it is not at all improbable that shop prices in some instances may rise by 10 percent.

An interesting sidelight, with a very broad beam, on the extra expense in which devaluation now involves Britain is that if the present exchange rate remains unaltered an additional £475 million will be needed to repay the American loan (amounting to £1,000 million) granted in 1946, which is actually nearly double the cuts Mr. Attlee announced in his crisis speech to Parliament on October 24.

As to the expansion of Britain's export trade, which was the primary objective of the government's devaluation decision, the consequent lower selling price of British goods in the dollar markets may not produce the full result expected. It is true that they will be sufficiently price-attractive to the foreign buyer to encourage demand, but just think what a great expansion of trade will be necessary now that the exchange rate of the pound is so much lower in relation to the dollar. Even to maintain the pre-devaluation amount of exports to dollar countries, a large increase in Britain's exports is now imperative. To still further expand is going to be a tough problem.

Parallel with this object is obviously increased production by British industry, and here we meet a situation which fairly bristles with difficulties. For a year or so British industry generally has been working virtually at capacity and the only way left open for greater production so as to meet export needs is either by working longer hours or by more intensified work which in some cases may involve the installation and use of the most modern machinery.

Here the position comes right up against trade union policy and practice, and although some of the leaders are anxious to support the government in its appeal for more productive effort, others at the moment are quite unconvinced, and the question of wages in relation to a longer working week is quite thorny. Another problem is that some industries, pottery for instance, not only are operating at full capacity but have already been working overtime to meet demand. This, of course, means that if Britain is to increase still further her exports to the dollar markets then some articles now on sale in British shops will become very scarce in the future.

Again, even if Britain were able to manufacture on a sufficiently large scale to sell abroad to such an extent as to bridge the dollar gap, can she be certain that the United States and other dollar countries will take what she has to offer? It is true that so far as the United States is concerned the Truman administration is prepared to reduce the tariff barriers which for so long have hindered the flow of goods from other countries, and that gesture for the encouragement of international trade is most welcome to Britain.

But what is going to be the attitude of American manufacturers who by reason of the devaluation of sterling will have to compete with the lower prices of British goods, and in any event apparently will have a more limited market than they formerly enjoyed under tariff protection? The more one thinks about it, the more one finds that the policy of devaluation as a help to British trade is as much a gamble as it is a "shot" in the arm for stimulating the body economic.

Increased Cost of Imports

Then when consideration is given to the other side of the trade equation,

Britain's imports, another serious problem looms up. Before devaluation Britain's purchases from the dollar area, chiefly food, tobacco and raw materials for industry, were about three times as heavy as her dollar sales. The decision of the British government to reduce American imports by 25 percent (about $400 million) in 1950 is a realistic contribution to the closing of the dollar gap, but it still leaves an overwhelmingly large supply of imports which will now cost more in sterling than before devaluation.

It requires no accountancy skill to see that this will impose an extra burden on industry which will have to pay more for its raw material from the dollar area and, together with the higher prices of other dollar commodities, will mean a rise in the cost of living. On October 12 Lord Hollenden, president of the Wholesale Textile Association, stated that prices of raw materials for the men's wear trade had already started to climb and that, in view of the export demand, supplies in the shops, particularly of shirts, pajamas, socks and knitwear, were going to be scarce.

Also with respect to the effect of devaluation in causing Britain to pay higher sterling prices for food and raw materials imported from dollar countries and also from other countries which have not devalued by less than the United Kingdom, it should be noted that the British Ministry of Supply has already announced increases in prices of copper (up by about 30 percent), aluminium (20 percent), lead (32 percent) and zinc (38 percent). Other raw materials whose sterling prices have increased since devaluation include tin (up by about 30 percent), rubber (15-20 percent), wool (about 20 percent) and American cotton (over 40 percent). Bread and flour were the only major foods immediately affected by devaluation. Some further increases may eventually take place in imported foods as a result of the alteration in exchange rates, but at the time of writing it is impossible to predict how large they will be.

The effect of the increased import prices on manufacturing costs will, of course, offset to some extent the competitive advantage which United Kingdom exports will derive from devaluation. Prices of imported materials are, however, estimated to represent not more than about one-seventh or one-eighth of the prices of United Kingdom exports as a whole, and it is only in a few but very important lines (notably nonferrous metals and manufactures, woolens and worsteds, and cotton yarns and manufactures) that higher raw material costs may necessitate a major increase in sterling export prices. Groups of British exports likely to be relatively little affected in this way include machinery, vehicles, electrical goods, chemicals, pottery and glass, and cutlery; in each of these groups imported materials represent about 5 percent or less of export prices.

Tourist Trade

Another angle from which the effects of devaluation may be viewed is that of tourism. It is estimated that by the end of 1949 more than 135,000 visitors will have come from the United States to Britain, including persons in transit, and that earnings from this particular traffic will reach $70 million. The British Travel Association hopes that next year dollar earnings from both the United States and Canada will reach $100 million, for the much lower rate of sterling is certain to encourage more tourists.

Devaluation, however, while it should help to overcome previous complaints of high prices in Britain, is likely to lead to a lower rate of dollar spending by individual American tourists who obviously will get more for their dollar. So it may be that the Travel Association's estimate of Britain's dollar earnings from tourism next year is somewhat optimistic. Another doubtful fac-

tor in regard to tourist earnings is that with the new cuts in building in the government's new devaluation economic program the urgent problem of providing more hotel accommodation service may not be met. For the British tourist devaluation, of course, means that Britons will find it much more expensive traveling to the United States.

Curtailment of Government Spending

The financial cuts announced on October 24 by the prime minister to meet the nation's economic needs are regarded as anything but adequate. It is generally considered that the total of £250 million stated by Mr. Attlee should have been at least double to meet the retrenchment requirements which the situation demanded. The city view is that the government is merely tinkering with the problem, and to businessmen as a whole the extremely modest cuts have been all the more surprising because of the serious warning given by Mr. Attlee and other ministers on the gravity of the situation, and which was abundantly emphasized immediately before the cuts were announced.

To have thus prepared the public mind for a most severe pruning of government expenditure in various directions (which, let it be noted, the nation was ready to accept) and then to go only half way in that direction does seem to indicate a lack of true leadership and is certainly wanting in that boldness of action which the situation consequent on devaluation so fully demands. In the event the prime minister's statement produced an anticlimax.

Of the £250 million the heaviest cut is in capital expenditure, which is reduced by £140 million, to become fully effective in the second half of 1950. There will be a reduction in the housing program of £35 million annually, and a similar sum will be saved by a further restriction of private building. This means that instead of, say, 200,000 new permanent dwellings next year there are to be about 180,000, the reduction being achieved by halving the quota of 40,000 houses which would have been allowed to private interests. This, of course, adversely affects the Labor party's social aims in housing. The present annual subsidy of £36 million on animal-feeding stuffs is to end next February, and there is also to be an adjustment in the prices of some less essential foods.

Other savings will be affected by increasing by one penny the charge for school meals, and there is to be a charge of not more than one shilling on each prescription under the National Health Service. The Health Service prescription charge is sensible and should prevent many unreasonable calls upon doctors and trivial demands of the chemist. It has been suggested that in the more expensive items, such as spectacles, the government could have saved a good deal more by charging, say, ten shillings for each pair of spectacles, except in the case of pensioners and children. The small increase in the school meals seems justified, and it is estimated that parents will in future pay about £13 million instead of £11 million toward a total annual expenditure of about £39 million on meals at school.

Outside the £250 million in cuts there is to be a small retrenchment in expenditure on defense at the annual rate of £30 million, but this is to be reviewed later when the future structure of the armed forces has been completed. As forecast by Sir Stafford Cripps, last July, a new dollar import program will reduce imports in the first half of next year to $600 million.

The nation received the announcement of the cuts quite coolly. The more one thinks about them the more one concludes that they are merely temporary expedients which put off to a later day the real shouldering of the nation's financial and economic burdens. At least, that is what it appears to be to the av-

erage citizen. However, Mr. Herbert Morrison, lord president of the Council, speaking on October 27 in the closing debate on the cuts in Parliament, told the House that the present installment of cuts had been made to serve notice on everyone that the government meant business about economy. Anyone, he went on, who imagines that the present list represented the end of the government's effort was going to be undeceived before long.

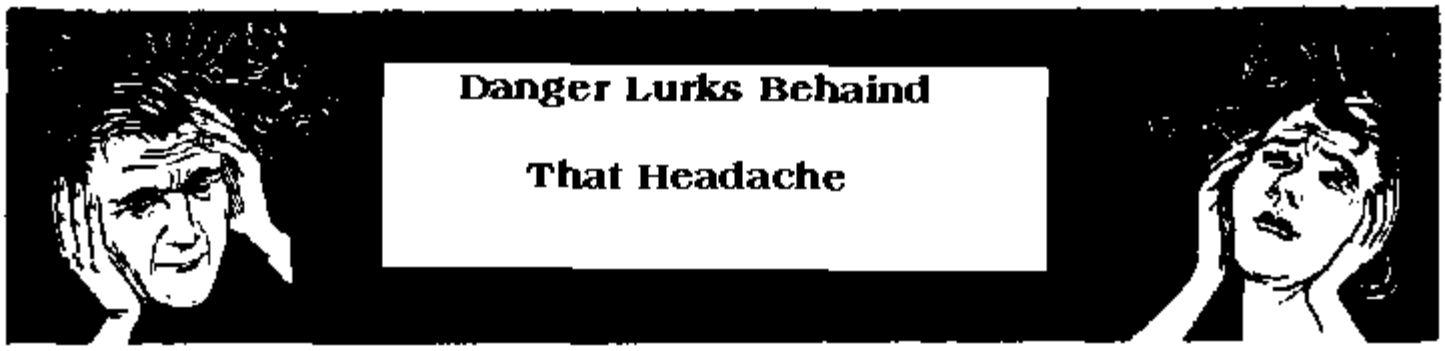
Heavy Taxation Saps Incentive

No discussion of Britain's present problem would be complete without reference to the vital matter of taxation. Britain's taxation now amounts to about 40 percent of the national income, and it *weighs heavily upon the financial incentives* of all classes. As about half the salaries and wages of the people above what would be regarded in America as a very low figure is taken by the government in taxation, there has been little inducement to earn more than the customary weekly or monthly amount by working longer hours or in the case of professional men by undertaking extra commissions. And, of course, it is strongly claimed in business circles that the high rate of profits taxation curbs enterprise.

It is this lack of incentive that is probably the government's biggest headache on the home front. In spite of all the appeals by ministers of state for greater effort on the part of the trade union rank and file there has not up to this moment been any notable response. The business community and professional men would receive a healthy stimulant to enterprise if the government made a really heavy cut in state expenditure. As it is, the huge sums involved in the various socialization policies, including nationalization of certain industries and the Health Service scheme, have contributed in no small measure to the high rate of taxation, and many now question whether it would not have been better for the government to have "hastened slowly" instead of implementing its expensive schemes in quick succession.

There is no doubt that the situation facing Britain is grave. As the worldly politicians, businessmen and economists see it, everything depends upon the success of the dollar export drive and that in turn depends upon the extent to which Britain can increase her production for the dollar and other markets. Speaking in warning tones at a meeting on October 23 Mr. Harold Wilson, president of the Board of Trade, made this significant statement: "This is Britain's last chance. There is no alternative to increasing our dollar exports."

Fortunately to those who have knowledge of Jehovah's kingdom there is a most welcome alternative, not dependent upon the vagaries of international trade nor on the financial manipulation of exchanges. The alternative is to be found in the new world of righteousness under Christ's beneficent rulership. Be it capitalist, socialist or communist government, not one can bring order, peace, prosperity or life out of the present chaos and decay of this corrupt and evil world system; and the combined prayers of all the religionists cannot hinder the accomplishment of its prophetically declared doom at Armageddon. There is no devaluation in the kingdom of Jehovah, but the value of His blessings will appreciate eternally, and obedient mankind will delight themselves in the most blessed economic and social order that will ever have been established.



Danger Lurks Behaind That Headache

THERE is scarcely a person young or old but who has had a headache. At least 12 million Americans—about 1 out of 12—suffer from frequent or chronic headaches. More working hours are lost on account of "pain in the upper story" than from any other single ailment, unless it might be the common cold. Why, it is even claimed that cranial tribulations rank with incompatibility and the other woman as a cause for divorce.

What can we do about our headaches? Pain-harried Americans gulp down 15 *billion* aspirin a year, and spend $85,000,000 on drugstore headache remedies. But patented pain-chasers are worse than no protection at all when relied upon continually to stand back the chronic headache demon. Even though it may never have occurred to anyone, an aspirin tablet has no miraculous intelligence, no power to propel itself to the site of the trouble and combat the foe. Even the new "wonder" concoction, called cafegone, merely raps the pain in the head a temporary deadening bop without going even remotely near the ogre that is causing the misery. Some palliatives, like acetanilid, after liberal, regular intakes, join forces with the evil genius of distress and produce headaches of their own. Some have other ways of adding fuel to the mental and physical miseries of more and more people. There are nostrums that are habit-forming, leading the victim down the wretched road to drug addiction. Others, like bromides, produce conditions of drunkenness and even insanity. But meanwhile, what about the headache?

It throbs and racks, undisturbed.

Medical science has not much more than its own headache to offer. It has established special headache clinics in leading hospitals, but not enough to take care of 12 million patients. It is experimenting with drugs, physiotherapy, vision correction and surgery. It is compiling a Talmud-thick theology trying to explain what causes headache and what *can be done about headache*. But as one baffled investigator attests, the chronic headache sufferer "may find himself on an excursion to the ophthalmologist, neurologist, dentist, psychiatrist, osteopath and chiropractor. Thereupon he is X-rayed, massaged, analyzed, fitted with glasses, relieved of his turbinates and teeth, and too often emerges with his headache intact".

The supreme enigma baffling science is how to survey and correct the emotional life of the patient, because emotional unbalance is the familiar spirit that stirs up more head pain than any other factor.

What Is a Headache?

Are you surprised to hear that it seems to be anything else than the brain *throbbing*? The brain is as insensate as "so much boiled cereal". Doctors have prodded the brain of volunteer victims undergoing surgery without anesthetics and (whether such victims under these circumstances can give reliable testi-

mony, don't ask) found that the headache seems to be, (1) pain in certain parts of the dura, a tough white tissue which covers the brain; for instance, the dura may be stretched by brain tumors, although this is rare. Or (2) action of pulsating veins upon pain areas of the scalp: dilation of the large cerebral blood vessels which have nerve fibers in them; the widening of important arteries in the neck may also contribute to or stir up a headache.

There are said to be two general classes of headaches. One is called organic, when the headache is caused by some disease, infection or other physical disorder. The other is called psychogenic or emotional, when the trouble is emotional in origin.

Not that organic and emotional headaches can always be easily distinguished: they may overlap and agitate each other. Patients examined at the Montefiore hospital headache clinic in New York were found to be suffering from headaches to which emotional factors contributed in 95 percent of the cases; in 35 percent of the cases emotional disturbances were the sole cause of headache.

If it is the action of pulsating veins upon the pain areas of the scalp that causes headache, then it is no mystery why emotional disturbances cause so much headache. Any strong emotion—fear, anxiety, anger, hate, worry, guilt, tension—is a trigger that sets off that kind of agitation. Mr. and Mrs. Citizen of this swirling, panicky world, besieged by their everyday anxieties, frustrations and worries, getting too little sleep and generally overworked, are bull's-eye marks for the chronic headache.

In case you have unfortunately fallen into the clutches of the head-racking fiend, or should encounter it, there is no sure method of self-diagnosis, of course. However, leading authorities have outlined the general characteristics of the more prevalent types of chronic headache, which are summarized below.

Characteristics of Chronic Headaches

PSYCHOGENIC—Emotional. The most common headache. Although not generally so severe, it makes itself felt by a constricting clutch, starting at any point and spreading insidiously to the top and finally taking over the entire cranium, to settle down eventually in, perhaps, the frontal region. The victim may experience the sensation of wearing a tight hatband, or a feeling of pressure. He may feel lightheaded. His palms may sweat. Neck muscles may feel stiff and tender.

Noting that the psychogenic case is precipitated during or after states of nervous tensions, investigators generally conclude that prolonged tenseness of the scalp muscles produces the pain. Besides the drugstore panaceas, enemas, lying down, scalp massages, modified chiropractic, or maybe a vacation, may help temporarily. But the permanent cure? Well, the victim will have to gain an insight into his conflicts and solve them, which many times is about as easy as jumping over the moon.

A variation of the psychogenic headache is induced by general muscular tension. This is the kind that grows slowly, exasperatingly, as the day wears on, until you are suspended in a vise-like grip. Ask the tense, high-strung individual who can't relax or who uses shoulder and neck muscles a great deal for more details about this kind of headache. Temporary relief may come from rest, heat at the back of the neck, massage, loosening of the body's nerve centers. When spinal arthritis is the cause of the headache, the general health must be improved, metabolic disorders corrected, fatigue and eyestrain must be avoided. But here again permanent relief requires learning to relax, to work without strain, to avoid anxiety.

MIGRAINE. Well does the victim know it before it comes; it sends him an "aura" of warning. He, or twice as often it is she, notices, out of one corner of the eye, zigzag flashes of light, climbing sawteeth, luminous spirals or other blinding contortions. Back of the eyes and on one side of the head (migraine means "half a skull") begins a dull, throbbing, sickening dolor. Bright light makes it worse.

Commonly misnamed the menstrual, relaxation, Sunday, week-end and sick headache, migraine may come at any time, especially at "letdown" periods, such as on rest days or the first day of vacation. It may last an hour or a week. It tends to weaken in the evening hours.

What causes migraine? There is at least one theory in every sufferer. Some say allergy. Some, heredity. At any rate there is a personality factor involved. Migraine sufferers are almost invariably the hypersensitive type, persons who cringe inwardly over little things other people do not notice, the emotionally insecure, ambitious, tense, and, it must be added, stubborn, inflexible, resentful personalities.

Now what can be done for such unfortunates? About as much as can be done *with* them. Various ergot preparations, like the aforementioned cafegone, may lessen the misery, possibly at the risk of precipitating high blood pressure. Inhalation of pure oxygen, avoidance or reduction of exposure of allergens, relaxing for half an hour in tepid baths, may tender some help, as a mirage helps the desert wanderer. But permanent relief calls for changes so drastic that the victim has just about to don a new personality, or at least seek new environmental factors. Cut the work routine. Develop a hobby. Reduce tension. Cross one bridge at a time, as it is reached. Learn to accept or avoid aggravating environmental circumstances. A change of attitude and habits.

A variation of migraine is the brutal histamine headache. It wakens its victim after an hour or two of sleep with a boring, one-sided, excruciating pain involving eyes, temple, neck and face. Histamine lasts less than an hour and usually picks on people in their late 50's. While it may be related to some allergic reaction, histamine is thought to be an accumulation of the chemical by that name in the blood. In most cases, sitting up in bed routs the torturer. Gradually increasing shots of histamine injected under the skin or into the veins desensitizes the pain.

HIGH BLOOD PRESSURE. Here is another cranium-throbber that usually attacks its victims in their sleep, during early hours of morning. The sleeper is gradually prodded into a torturous awakening by a growing sense of pain which may be anywhere in the head, varying from a dull ache to an intense pounding.

When the doctors find out for certain what causes high blood pressure, then they will probably know more what to do about the headache it causes. Until real relief comes, the self-respecting victim will try not to aggravate his already existing hypertension by fatigue or emotional upsets. A nervous shock, hard effort, excitement or the like may rouse the horny oppressor though it has been absent all day. An icecap on the head, sitting up, walking around, drinking coffee, may help. Some people are relieved by sleeping with the head of the bed raised 10 inches or more.

For permanent relief—that same plaintive refrain again: a call for the kind of life that avoids high blood pressure. Relaxation. Sedation. Rest. Diet. Removal of aggravating emotional difficulties. A better ordering of personal affairs. The kind of change that gives the victim a calm mind.

NASAL. There are two types. One is caused by acute sinusitis. The victim feels it with colds and upper respiratory infections. It is a "sore-head" joy-killer that aches with a deep dull pain which is worsened by stooping over or shaking

the head, straining, coughing, a draft of cold air or alcohol. A frontal sinus infection makes itself felt by pain in the forehead, beginning at about nine in the morning and growing worse during daylight hours. Maxillary sinus causes early afternoon distress in the forehead, cheek, face and teeth. The day-long sufferer will have sphenoid or ethmoid sinus infections, with pain between and back of the eyes.

The other type of nasal headache, which is uncommon, is a by-product of chronic sinusitis, nasal obstruction, or the like. There is little to offer any nasal headache victim other than rest, heat, aspirin or the like, shrinking of membranes of the nose by vasoconstricting drops. Allergens aggravate some cases. In more serious cases of sinusitis the medico's procedure is irrigation or surgical drainage of the sinuses, or the removal of head growths.

Besides these more prevalent types of chronic headache, there are at least 200 accountable causes for the ailment—stiff combs, eye trouble, constipation, anemia, infection, fever, allergies, tumor, alcoholism, stomach, kidneys, liver, muscles—the symptoms of all are about the same. In short, the headache is nature's warning signal that something, emotional or organic or both, is in distress. Danger lurks behind the chronic headache. The victim should do something about it. He should not continually dose himself on drugstore jejune until he hastens the destruction of his health and mind, or deadens the pain until a brain tumor has grown too big for the surgeon. On the other hand, there is no guarantee that headache specialists can work a cure.

Frankly, the panacea for the world's headaches calls for something bigger than men and science can provide. It must be more than fresh air and sleep and diet. It is the kind of living atmosphere that produces stable and courageous personalities, where life is emotionally serene, free from tensions, fears, anxieties. What an eloquent distress-call for Jehovah's incoming new world of peace and tranquillity, wherein rejuvenating health will dispel out of existence forever all headaches and the maladies that cause them!—Contributed.

Headquarters Buildings of United Nations

At the United Nations cornerstone dedication ceremonies on October 24 President Truman said: "These are the most important buildings in the world, for they are the center of man's hope for peace and a better life." Next day the New York *Times* editorialized: "The buildings whose ceremonial cornerstone was laid yesterday, where Forty-second street meets the East river, will be of cement and stone, of glass and steel. They will also be made of the blood and bones of men, of tears and broken hearts. Their builders will be not only the architects and contractors; they will be not only the workers in overalls and plastic helmets, some of whom stood on the sidelines yesterday, or perched on dizzy scaffoldings, or guided the stone into place. They will also be the men who fought the air war over Britain, who fell at Tarawa and Okinawa, who laid down their lives in North Africa, on the Anzio beach, in the Normandy landings, in the Battle of the Bulge, on torpedoed ships at sea; they should include, if Mr. Vishinsky, grim-faced on this festive day, will have it so, the valiant soldiers who died for their native land in front of Stalingrad; among them will also be a veteran who died of wounds, too soon to read the adopted charter, at Warm Springs, Ga. These are the unseen builders."

These buildings "made of the blood and bones of men" the center of man's hope for peace? Not to Christians, for the Bible says that God dwells not in buildings made by men, that Christ and His kingdom are the hopes for peace, that only woe comes to things built upon blood.—Acts 17:24; Isaiah 9:6,7; Daniel 2:44; Micah 3:10,12; Habakkuk 2:12.

SOUP'S ON!

WHAT happy words to hear on a cold and dreary day when one is hungry and tired! Warming and appetizing, nourishing and satisfying—that is soup when it is made right and served right. But alas! so often soup is not made or served right. Sometimes it is lukewarm, watered down and as tasteless as the turnip "soups" served up in the Nazi concentration camps. Sometimes curdled, it is as repelling to look upon as dishwater, or, again, it is thick and lumpy, like a faulty batch of paperhanger's paste. The housewife that turns out such discouraging failures as these usually ends up buying a can opener and some of the "57" varieties of tinned soups.

All soups, and this includes the 10,000 fancy *à la* Frenchy soups, are composed of no more than four basic ingredients: stock, seasoning, vegetables, and garnishes. "Stock" is the liquid part, mostly water, that contains the essence, juice and gelatin boiled out of meat, poultry, fish or vegetables. It is simple to make. Take a few pounds of lean veal or beef, together with a knuckle or shinbone that is first broken open so that the marrow can escape, and place these in an enamel or stainless-steel pot. Other metals give an undesirable "taste". Add 1 quart (more or less, depending on richness desired) of cold salted water to each pound of meat, and boil for 5 or 6 hours. Chicken, duck or turkey bones are good additions to this stock. After boiling, strain and allow to cool, and then remove all or part of the hardened fat from the top. This stock can be kept for several days and used to make different soups. Other stocks can be made from lamb or ham bones. Oxtails make a favorite stock. Rabbit, venison, goose, frogs, etc., also produce suitable soup stocks. Fish, clams, oysters, shrimps and turtles make popular soups. Saving the water from cooked and canned vegetables and using it instead of plain water in the stock is good, since it adds extra food values and flavor.

The next steps in soup-making are almost as simple as making the stock, for all that is needed is the addition of this or that, and the stock is transformed into an exciting bouillon, consommé, creamed or thickened soup. While soup is quite simple in its basic formula, it is by no means a dull "cut and dried" affair. The greatest latitude is afforded the individual cook to express *her* artistic genius, especially in seasoning and flavoring the soup.

Fresh or dried basil, chives, lovage (with its celery-like taste), summer or winter savory, are only a few of the herbs for soup pots. A fine bouquet is obtained with 2 sprigs of parsley, 2 sprigs of thyme, 1 sprig of marjoram and ½ bay leaf, all tied in a bag that is removed after cooking. Herbs should be added about ½ hour before the end of the cooking so that their goodness is not boiled away. Many spices also are used, the principal one being pepper.

A word of caution: a delicate-tasting soup can easily be spoiled, and often is, simply by overseasoning it. However, if a soup is designed to be hot and spicy

in flavor, then do not skimp, but rather hit a high note with the seasoning. Salt, a very important item, will ruin a soup if too much is used. But if by accident you get too much salt in the soup do not throw the whole away in a torrent of tears. All you have to do, unless you know a better way, is to slice up some potatoes, boil them in the soup a few minutes, and then fish them and the excess salt out together.

Turning Stock into Soup

A plain stock with nothing added except a little seasoning is served to invalids, as broth or bouillon. Sometimes it is strained through fine cloth or cleared with egg white and egg shells. Stimulating, it is of little food value and is easily digested. A consommé is similar to a bouillon, but is made with less water, is richer and is more elegant in flavor. The many modifying agencies that may be added make available a great variety of consommés that serve well as appetizers before the heavier dinner courses.

If, however, the soup is to be the principal dish or is to be a meal in itself, then it must have substantial additions of vegetables to give it not only flavor, but also body, substance and a satisfying amount of food value. Such a fortified soup may be either clear or thickened, the thickened ones being either creamed soups or purées. Vegetable soups are good examples of reinforced bouillons. The combination of vegetables, and the amount of each used, are usually determined by the odds and ends in the icebox or refrigerator. Onion, or chive and leek, is greatly desirable in a savory soup. Celery, turnips and tomatoes are also important vegetables.

If one has a choice of vegetables, then here is one suggested recipe: 1 quart canned tomatoes, 3 large carrots, 1 turnip, 1 sliced onion, 2 diced potatoes, 3 chopped branches of celery, a handful of chopped cabbage leaves, ½ cup canned corn and ½ cup of green beans or peas. Vegetables are either added at intervals which permit them to finish cooking at approximately the same time, or they are first fried in butter a few minutes and then placed in the soup to simmer for about two hours. The latter method makes a richer soup. If, instead of having a balance between a number of vegetables, a particular one gives a predominating theme, then the dish takes the name of that vegetable, as, for example, onion soup, broccoli soup, corn soup, tomato soup, mushroom soup, etc.

Those soups made with peas, dried or fresh, lentils, beans of every sort, potatoes, pumpkin or squash, are usually called purées because the predominant vegetable is rubbed through a sieve to make a soup having a thick consistency like heavy cream. A cup or two of tasteless soybeans can be nicely hidden away in a purée to add extra food value.

Another very important class of soups are those that are thickened by creaming. Originally, a creamed fish soup was called "bisque", but today the term is applied to other creamed soups. Real cream or rich milk is best to use for delicious cream of almond, cream of corn, cream of chestnut, cream of chicken, cream of asparagus, cream of spinach, cream of tomato, and cream of mushroom soup. But most families cannot afford to use expensive cream. Hence, most recipes call for white sauce as the thickening agent, made of flour and water or flour and milk. The amount of milk or sauce to be added depends on the quantity of vegetables present and what consistency the artistic cook desires. From ¼ cup to 1½ cups of cooked vegetables to 2 or 3 cups of thickener are the usual proportions.

Garnishes Complete the Soup

You may think of garnishes as superfluous additions that go only with "ritzy" soups; but this is not so. No soup is complete without proper garnishes, no mat-

ter how simple it is or under what humble circumstances it is served. This is because the garnishes are integral parts of the soup, performing the twofold function of both pleasing the eye and gratifying the taste.

There are many types of garnishes. Dry crackers or various crispy croutons give excellent contrast with the wetness of the soup. Cubes of bread may be toasted, or browned in butter or meat drippings. Or they may be spread with peanut butter and oven-browned. Italian pastes, such as elbow macaroni, spaghetti or vermicelli are excellent garnishes in a simple bouillon soup. Noodles too, and "alphabets", are good. Boiled barley or rice, or oatmeal, farina and tapioca are also used extensively in soups. Try puffed wheat or rice, or various cereal crispies, or if you want to serve a novel, yet a pleasing dish, place hot buttered popcorn on creamed corn soup just before it is to be eaten.

Vegetables are very efficient garnishes to give delightful color and flavor to clear soups. A few slices of yellow carrots, bits of red pimiento, pieces of green pepper or asparagus tips will lift an otherwise common soup up to a chef's specialty. Red tomatoes and beets also have great value as garnishes. Want to use up that extra hard-boiled egg in the icebox? Then press it through a sieve and sprinkle it in the soup just before serving. One or two beaten raw egg yolks added after removing a soup from the heat will improve its color and creamy richness.

Besides those used as seasonings, many herbs are fine garnishes. Parsley and chive are popular in vegetable soups. Dill, for fish soups, and spearmint leaves in a lamb or mutton soup, do very well. Grated cheese added just before serving gives richness to any creamy soup. Try it in an onion soup the next time. Cheese sticks or toasted cheese cubes can be used to garnish many soups. Never overlook left-over poultry from the Sunday dinner. Dices of it in the soup pot are wonderful. If bean or lentil soup, or creamed celery, mushroom or asparagus soup is on the menu, then do not forget to garnish it with slivers of smoked ham or sausage, or pieces of crispy bacon. This little trick will raise the family's praise at least an octave.

Whipped cream, marshmallows, fruits and nuts served in soup may seem far-fetched, but they are among the most delightful of all garnishes. Cream whipped with salt, pepper, cayenne, tabasco or with orange or lemon rind, and then floated on each serving of soup, is most effective. Marshmallows, toasted or not, and dusted with paprika are also good. In the line of fruits, try diced, oil-rich avocados in a consommé. Or if a duck soup is too rich cut it with raisins or currants. Sliced bananas browned in butter will take the place of potatoes in the pot, or as a special treat serve the family hot cherry soup. There are also many recipes for wine and fruit soups for serving cold during the hot summer months, and in these apples, apricots, grapes, cranberries, pineapple, peaches, oranges, coconut and many kinds of berries are used to good effect. And do not overlook the exciting possibilities of garnishing soups with nuts. A few pine nuts, or shredded Brazils, almonds or pecans that are first roasted, or poppy seeds, or bits of cooked chestnuts in a creamed soup work wonders. With such, try a small dash of nutmeg too.

Save the fruit and jelled soups for hot summer days and serve them arctic cold. Serve clear soups piping hot before heavy dinner courses. Purées and bisques are for family lunches. Chowders, gumbos and pepper pots are main supper dishes. So numerous the recipes and materials, so simple the procedure —why, any amateur, with no more equipment than a pot on a hot stove, a spoon with which to taste the broth, and a little know-how, can turn out a different soup every day of the year.

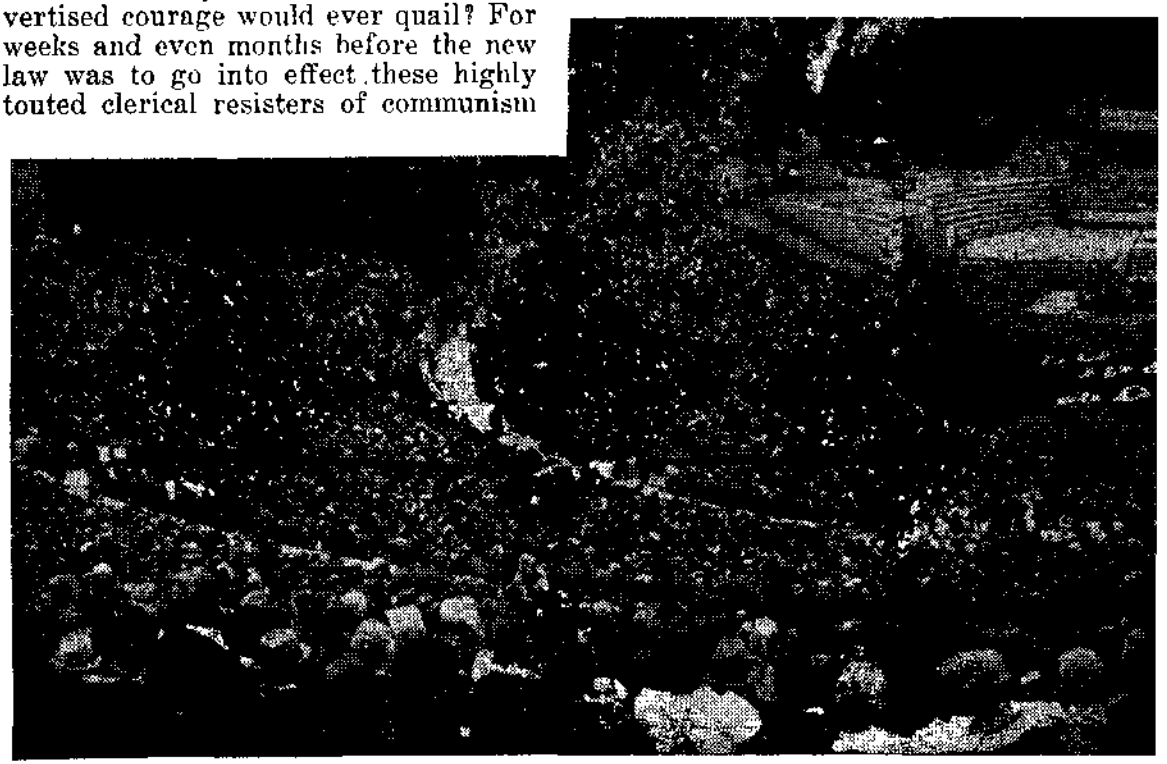
Is it the Roman Catholic clergy in Czechoslovakia who now take an oath of loyalty to a communist government?

Who Resist

ROMAN Catholicism poses as the spiritual antagonist of materialistic communism. From her safe pulpits in democratic lands she blasts forth a gale of invective against the Red menace. One would think her adamant in her position and ready to hold it at any cost. Adding to this impression the pope hurls an excommunication decree at her millions of Catholic communists. But that showy purge of Red from Catholicism is never carried out. Courageous words turn cowardly when faced by the foe at close quarters.

Do you recall the much-publicized resistance of the Catholic clergy to state control of their church in Czechoslovakia? Would you even dream such advertised courage would ever quail? For weeks and even months before the new law was to go into effect these highly touted clerical resisters of communism were applauded and back-slapped by a foolish Western press, fauning in its desire to tickle religious egos. Then just one week before the law was to take effect the blown-up bubble of clerical bravado collapsed. On October 25 the Catholic Church in Czechoslovakia lost its nerve, or rather abandoned its bluffing, and said the priests there would swear loyalty to the communist government, accept salary-increases from the state, submit to control of church finances and administration, and bow to the requirement of state approval of appointments of priests for church posts.

Now the cry may charge forth from Catholic mouths that the foregoing paragraph omits mention of an important point, namely, that loyalty was sworn to



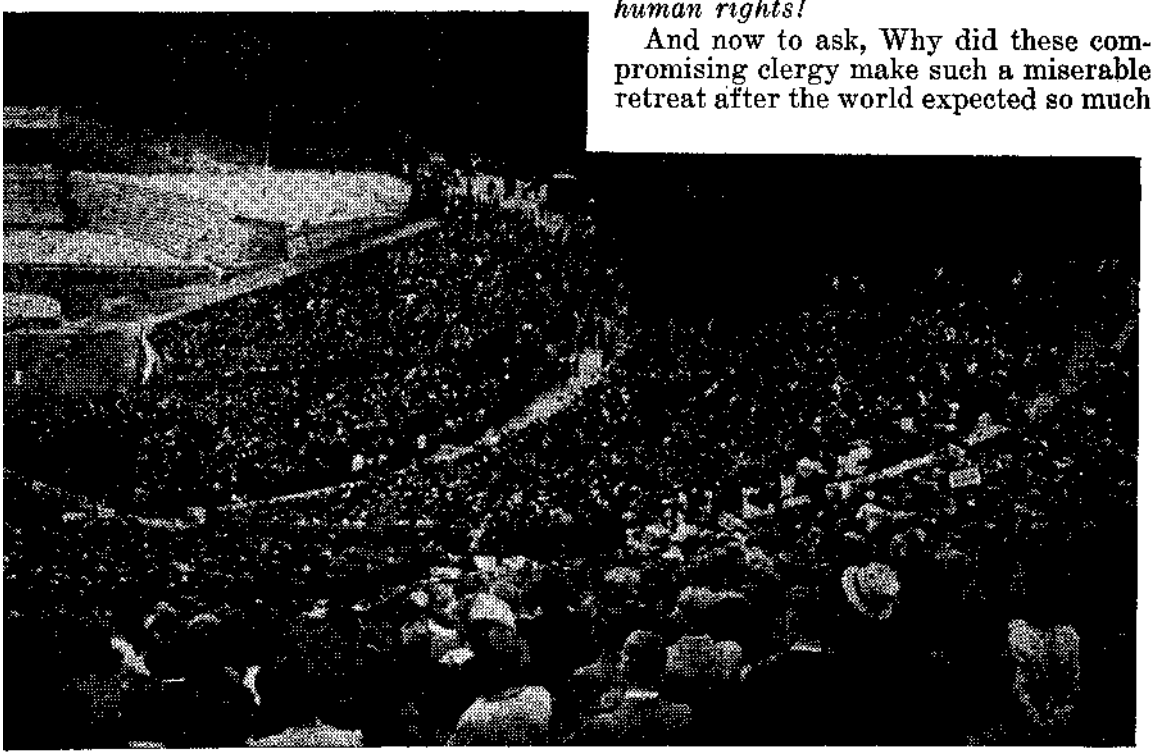
Communism?

Or is it Jehovah's witnesses who now withstand communistic assaults on free worship in Eastern Germany?

the Red state *with reservations*. So to be fair this paragraph will consider those reservations. In reporting this Catholic clergy retreat the New York *Times*, October 26, 1949, said the priest is required by the law to take an oath that "I shall be loyal to the Czechoslovak Republic and its people's democratic regime and shall not do anything that would be against its interests, security and unity". The priests were to add the oral or written reservation "unless it is in contradiction to the laws of God and the church and the rights of man".

Another paragraph is needed to show what happened to these face-saving reservations of the clergy. On November 1 the new law went into effect, and it became time for the priests to swear their loyalty oaths, with reservations. But alas! even the courage to make the timid reservation vanished at showdown time, for on that day a high church dignitary announced that this qualification had been abandoned and that instead the priests would merely add to their oath these words: "Since I am convinced that the government would never ask anything which would be contrary to the laws of God or human rights." (New York *Times*, November 4, 1949) What an amazing and appalling thing to say! Or do they even know what they are saying? *Those Roman Catholic clergy now swear on oath that they are convinced that a communist government would ask nothing contrary to God's laws or to human rights!*

And now to ask, Why did these compromising clergy make such a miserable retreat after the world expected so much



from their proclaimed courage? Let the excuses come from an authoritative source, and as reported in the New York *Times* of October 27, 1949:

Emphasis was laid on the fact that acceptance of the government's church control laws did not mean that the episcopate "has completely abandoned the principles it always fought for so decisively," an editorial in *l'Osservatore Romano* said. The reason for the episcopate's decision must be sought in the concern it felt over the fate of 7,000 members of the clergy who would otherwise become the target of government persecution, it was said. The compromise, if it can be so called, has been made on "political" and not religious grounds, Vatican circles added. . . . They added that the latest reports they had received from Czechoslovakia had outlined government plans for the construction of a concentration camp with 800 beds especially designed for recalcitrant priests while there were other indications that a new wave of reprisals by means of tortures and other forms of intimidation was to be expected in the clergy's open defiance to state laws.

Blessed are those who suffer persecution for Christ's sake. All who live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution. Christ foretold it for Christians. No real Christian will run from it. If any asks a Christian to flee from it, that one speaks for Satan. Remember when Christ Jesus told His followers of the severe persecution He must undergo? And do you recall how Peter reproved Jesus and said such things should not happen to Him? Listen to Jesus' reply: "Get behind me, you Satan! You are a hindrance to me! Your outlook is not God's but man's." —Matthew 16:21-23, *Moffatt.*

And it will not do for these compromisers to try to wriggle out by claiming the retreat is on political and not religious grounds. For the state to project itself into the church and dictate its internal policies, control church money and administration and appointments, and finance the church as a state tool is certainly invading religious grounds.

Later on the Czechoslovakian bishops apparently realized that the oath that a communist government would not act contrary to the law of God was false, for in a statement dated November 17 they said their "conciliatory directives" had failed to effect a compromise, that the control laws were "against the law of God", and that "a religious fight could arise". The Czech word the bishops used for "fight" was "boj", which may also be translated "struggle" or "conflict". Press headlines, wanting more sensationalism, called it "civil war". (New York *Times,* December 5) But the bishops did not withdraw their instruction that priests take loyalty oaths.

True Christians Resist

In contrast, note Jehovah's witnesses in Germany. They held four district assemblies in Germany in 1949. The one to serve the witnesses in the communist-dominated Eastern zone was arranged for in the British sector of Berlin. Quietly, eight special trains were enlisted. A few hours before departure they were canceled without cause, leaving hundreds of witnesses stranded at railroad stations. Take one of the regular trains? The communist puppets sought to squelch that by refusing to refund the money paid out for special train tickets, saying it must be held two weeks. Approaches to Berlin from the Eastern zone were guarded by communists. Cars, buses and trucks were searched, and incoming witnesses were arrested.

But through the Red obstacles the witnesses poured into Berlin from the Eastern zone, and more than 17,000 were present on Saturday, July 30, 1949. On Sunday more than 33,000 assembled. On pages 16 and 17 appears a photograph of that assembly, held at the beautiful "Waldbühne" (forest stage). When the assembly was over and the witnesses returned to their homes in the Eastern zone, again the roads were blocked, cars searched, literature was confiscated.

How did Jehovah's witnesses react? Did they cringe, compromise, retreat,

quibble, or swear loyalty to the persecuting communists? Absolutely not! On Saturday at the assembly they passed a resolution that vigorously protested the invasion of their freedom of worship by the communists. It was couched in phrase blunt and strong. And the only allegiance it swore was as follows: "Whatever may happen, we anew vow allegiance until death to our great God and everlasting King. We shall not stop preaching the glad news of the Lord's kingdom as He has commanded. Against all efforts to interfere with us in this course of worship by force of prohibitions, restrictions and illegal measures we are vigorously opposed because 'We must obey God rather than men!'" Courageously backing up these words with action, in the month that followed 568 more witnesses were active preaching in the Eastern zone than ever before!

Reflecting the divine spirit and courage that supports Jehovah's witnesses, their spokesman at the district assembly in Berlin declared in ringing tones: "We are exactly as little afraid of the power of the Communists as we were of that of the National Socialists!" Again: "Is Bolshevism better than other systems? Does the SED believe that that which Hitler began must be finished by them? We are no more afraid of the SED than we were of the Nazis!" Not empty words, those, for Witness Erich Frost who spoke them had spent twelve years in Nazi concentration camps. During Hitler's madness 10,000 witnesses were in the camps, 2,000 died there, 2,000 left too weak to work, and 6,000 started unrestrained preaching upon their release in 1945. Now that 6,000 has grown to more than 43,000 in four years.

Catholic dictator Hitler started what he could not finish—smash Jehovah's witnesses. Now it seems the communists will take a futile turn at finishing it. Jehovah's witnesses fear them exactly as little as they did the Nazis, which means not at all! They will not knuckle under to communism, nor submit their organization to Red overlordship, nor will they swear allegiance to communistic governments, with or without face-saving reservations. And certainly they will not swear that they are convinced that a communist government will not ask anything contrary to human rights or to God's law! In democratic lands Catholic clergy malign Jehovah's witnesses as communists. In the Eastern zone and other communist-dominated lands they brand them imperialists. But honest persons of good-will recognize them for what they are, true and fearless Christians!

Clerical Confession

The following appeared in the New York *Times*, October 10: "The weakness of the church today is largely the result of the absence of persecution and suffering, the Rev. Dr. William L. Pettingill, pastor of the First Baptist Church, Broadway and Seventy-ninth street, said in a sermon yesterday morning. 'Religions teaching that is dished out now is a curse and not a blessing,' he declared. 'Most of it is false religion which ignores the teachings of Christ. These false beliefs called religion are our greatest enemies. Even right here in New York city there are many churches which do no more than parade under the name of God. Ninety-nine percent of religion in this city should be scrapped because one cannot believe man and God at the same time. One must believe God.'" Pettingill is wrong about there being an absence of persecution and suffering for the true Christians, as Jehovah's witnesses well know. But he is right in speaking of false religions with their false beliefs as being curses and enemies, and in saying that orthodox churches only parade under God's name and that ninety-nine percent of religion should be scrapped. It is as Jesus said: "Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant."—Luke 19:22.

Cockfight IN SALVADOR

By "Awake!" correspondent in El Salvador

JUST smell that air, Dear Reader. See that sky? Can you feel the rich warmth of that sun? The day has dawned bright and clear, and you are in Santa Ana, *the city second in size and importance* of El Salvador, the smallest of the republics of Central America. Santa Ana is mentioned by historians as early as 1576. This lovely old city of 85,000, steeped in Spanish ages, lies in a valley the name of which means "place abundant with women". It is also a popular *cockfighting center, and our chief concern* for today is just that.

For almost two years we have wanted to visit the *Cancha* to watch the fights, but something has always prevented our going; so, Mr. Reader, we are glad you are coming with us, as we will be overjoyed to show you the sights on the way. *This little* English Ford is ours. There are only four of us, so there will be plenty of room. Please sit here in the front seat, so you can see better, but hold on tightly, because *in high* gear we are going to send chickens and dogs flying for their lives, and sometimes pigs too. We are in a hurry, for our watches show that the fights have already started.

By the way, do you see those roosters staked out on the side of the road? They are fighting cocks, and they are carefully tied just out of reach of their neighbor for a good reason. If they were to get within biting distance of each other, there would be plenty of feathers flying, and some valuable birds would get hurt. *The Salvadoreans carry their cocks* wrapped up tightly in straw mats so that only the head and tail can be seen protruding from the ends of the roll. Look quickly as we pass; there goes a man with one now. See how he has rolled a piece of cord in with his cock so as to make a shoulder strap for his bundle. He has a cock hanging from each shoulder.

The sun is blazing down hot now, and the dusty road soaking up the heat glows white in contrast with the green of the jungle growth on either side. You will notice that we have just left the city, and that high board fence ahead encloses the *Cancha de Gallos,* which simply means cockpit. Cockfights are very popular in *El Salvador; but the excitement* of the fight is not the only attraction. There is another—betting. Sometimes thousands of colons are exchanged during one of these fights.

Cockfights had their probable origin in Mexico and were later carried to Europe, where they became popular in many countries, especially in England, where the Royal Cockpit enjoyed much popularity. Later Spain helped to spread it through the Americas, where the fighting and breeding of cocks became a very well-developed art. In Spain, in the early history of the sport, the cocks were fought with no other weapons supplied them than those given by nature; but as we *shall soon see, the Americans have* devised far more lethal means for drawing blood and insuring a mortal wound in the fighting birds. Even the ancient Greeks were cocklight enthusiasts. Records show that they had developed breeding *and training to* a very high degree. One practice was to feed garlic and on-

ions to the fighters to enhance their natural combative instincts. The sport is cruel and is frowned upon in most countries today by the cultured people and in some countries, such as the United States, there are laws prohibiting cockfights.

Well, we have finally arrived, and will you look at all of those cars lined up in front! They are mostly expensive American makes too, as you will notice, testifying to the relative wealth of the owners who spend their Sundays here. The man at the gate has given us permission to enter as visiting observers, so we need not worry about paying or showing membership cards.

Now, then, once through the gate, we are just part of the crowd. Wouldn't you judge there to be about forty or fifty men here? Notice how this high board fence forms a square patio arrangement. It must be at least seventy feet square. There along that back wall in those cages are the cocks to be fought today. Isn't it nice and shady in here? Those two gnarled trees over by the fountain, where those men are washing that bloody cock, are avocado trees, and that giant, majestic one in the corner is a ceiba. Its shade almost covers half the enclosure. That tall neat tree with the narrow leaves is a mango. And what could that odd, square building in the center of the grounds be? It certainly is not much of a building—just a wooden roof built over this block-shaped, concrete base. It must be the fighting ring.

So this is the cockpit? It is composed of a simple, smooth, dirt floor made square by a board enclosure of about waist height. Look over to our left in those special box seats; whom would you guess those three men in straw hats to be? You are right; they are the judges. All decisions as to weight and size of the cocks are decided upon by them, and they are final word in any dispute that arises. The ring is about twenty feet across, and to our extreme right you can see where the official bets are made; that man with the felt hat seated in the wire cage is the cashier.

By the way, can you see who that is waving to us from across the pit? Why, of course, it is our old friend Joaquin. From his gestures and from his position in the ring, we know that he is the owner of that fine bird in front of him with the yellow and green plumes, and this bird is one of the next fighters. The two owners and the referee are the only three men allowed in the pit during the fighting. They are handing the referee something from that blind, boxlike cage. It is a cock, but see how he is trussed tightly in that leather harness? He can move only his neck and head. The referee is tantalizing the two fighters by thrusting this third cock first into the face of one and then into the face of the other. Note how angry they are; they are really fighting mad. The referee is finished now and the fight must be about to start, but no, wait; the crowd is shouting "Feathers! Feathers!". The referee is returning with the harnessed cock. Look, he is permiting the angry birds to bite and snap at each other, pulling feathers from their necks and heads. The crowd is now satisfied. All is calm.

The Fight

Ready? There they go! Do you follow that explosion of feathers, legs, and fiercely biting beaks? Watch how they stab and tear with their spurs in mortal combat. One can almost feel the shock of the fight as they meet in midair. They are sparring for the second lunge. See how they circle beak to beak with their wings outstretched? See how their neck plumes stand out forming a ring around

their heads? There they go a second time!

But what is this? Both birds have fallen to the dirt apparently locked together. The three men are now bent over the squirming roosters. The crowd is breathlessly waiting. The referee under the scrutiny of the owners is gently withdrawing the foot of Joaquín's cock out from under the wingpit of the other bird. Would you look at that! No wonder they could not separate themselves. Those cocks have long razor-edged, steel spurs bound to their right legs, and the referee has just removed one from where it was imbedded in live flesh. Blood is now flowing freely from the wounded cock. Surely this cannot last much longer.

The owners are living the fight themselves. The crowd is now beside itself with excitement. Jeers and cheers are flying in rapid Spanish on every hand. Joaquín is wiping off the beak of his bird as does the other owner too. See how they spit on the steel spurs so as to help them cut. Notice how they are pressing their mouths against the roosters' backs; they are blowing warm air at the base of the cocks' necks to give them strength. Now the birds are placed about three feet apart with a wood shield in between to keep the birds from seeing each other until the proper time.

Now, the referee has removed the partition. The cocks have met in full flight. Again and again they fly up. See how they kick out with their feet time after time. What a cruel and horrible sight! Their feathers are soaked with blood, but still they continue to fight despite their crippled condition. See how the bloody razors rip into the flesh of their opponent. But wait! One bird is dead, felled as if by a shot. The spur passed right through his neck. Mad with rage and unable to free himself, the winning cock has to be torn from his vanquished enemy.

Once again calm comes to the arena, and the man in the felt hat is busy changing money with the long line of men in front of his cage. See these men entering the ring? There are six of them, and each one hopes to match his rooster in the next fight. See how they strut the cocks before the betters. Observe how the wage-makers are judging the cocks for size and strength. The betters determine largely which birds will fight, for if a match is uneven or unpopular with the crowd, very little money would be bet, with a resulting financial failure. Oh, oh, there seems to be a dispute as to what the cocks weigh. One of the judges is leaving now to supervise the weighing.

Incidentally, have you been watching that man over there with the wide grin? He wants our attention. He is saying, "*Vamos diez.*" There you are, Mr. Reader; he is inviting you to bet ten pesos on the next fight. This is your chance; want to bet? No? Then we will wag our finger at him like this. Ho, now he says, "*Vamos veinte.*" He thinks we refused because the bet was too low; nevertheless, we will soon have a chance to explain, because here he comes our way. Why, of course, now we know who he is; we met him in Guatemala last year. Remember? He says they are preparing the cocks for the next fight, and if we would want to see how it is done, we will have to hurry. Just around to the side of the building.

Selecting the Knives

Look at that cock! Isn't he a fine bird? Our friend is explaining that this rooster was imported from the United States. His owner is certainly proud of him. It is said that he has never lost a fight. But what is that long leather case lined with red velvet? Our Guatemalan says that it contains the knives which are bound to the cock's leg. How many knives do you count? There must be at least ten of them, and each one is of a different length and weight. Look closer to see how sharp they are. See how their sharp double edge curves to imitate the natural contour of the cock's own spur. That small metal bridge at one end is made to

fit exactly over the rooster's leg. See how they have removed the natural spur of the right leg, leaving only, a small, horny stump as a base for the steel knife? No wonder these fights are so bloody and deadly. That knife is sharp as a razor and can cut both ways.

Can you understand our friend's Spanish? He is telling you that great care must be exercised in selecting the knife for the bird, because a knife that is too long will bind with the bird's other leg, leaving him helpless to his enemy. The betting odds are all with this North American bird, but our wise friend has just whispered that we should not bet on him, because he is going to lose the fight. He says that the owner has given his bird a knife that is too long. We will desist from betting, but let's hurry to our seat again, as the birds are now being returned to the arena for the fight.

Native vs. Foreigner

That giant, yellow bird must be the native cock. See how his spur is covered by a small leather sheath until fight time. Hear how he crows with confidence; he reminds one of a boxer as he bows to the audience. Now they are bringing in the foreign rooster. This should be a very close match. There is the bell, and the birds are together in the pit. Did you catch that maneuver? The American bird, instead of flying up to meet his opponent, squatted down cleverly, letting the yellow rooster pass harmlessly over his head. He does it again. Both birds change sides, and once again the yellow bird passes harmlessly over its foreign enemy. Hear the crowd as it screams for blood. The native rooster is by now thoroughly enraged.

Now for the first time they meet in full flight. Listen to the flutter of their wings as they come together. See how they lash out with their feet as they hang on their wings almost two feet off the ground? But hark! The American bird is hurt. The crowd is stilled. Sure enough, our broad-smiling friend was right; the American cock's spur is too long and he is wounding his own leg. See how he binds himself as he tries to strike out in defense? The poor thing now seems to know that he is doomed. Notice how he sits bleeding and gasping for breath as he waits for each savage onslaught from his opponent. But true to his blood, he never thinks of running. Now both birds have fallen to the floor of the pit, and the native cock is holding his stricken enemy in his beak and is wickedly tearing him with his razor spur. Those lethal blows have done their work, for that bell was the judges signal to stop the fight.

Cruelty's End

Witness how the poor dying rooster quivers in nervous spasms as he is carried, dripping blood, from the arena. His owner is very, very sad, for three thousand colons were lost on this fight alone; but our friend is still smiling. Look at his fist full of money! That makes one hundred colons he has won today, and now he is ready to go home, and so are we.

The dirt floor of the pit is now stained a deep muddy red, and there are two small pools of blood near the exit gate. Such abuse and cruelty to Jehovah's creation will not exist in the new earth. One is reminded of the words of Isaiah, "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea." What a peaceful time that will be! Just a moment, Mr. Reader, and we will help you to catch your bus for the capital.

"Weeping" Image in Poland a Fake

Fails to convert five hundred or even one of Jehovah's witnesses back to Catholicism, though the Catholic press in many lands made that ridiculous claim

LIKE wildfire the rumor that an image in Lublin's cathedral had "miraculously" shed tears of blood spread across Poland. This report, afterwards proved to be an outright lie, caused multitudes of poor peasants from surrounding villages to flock to Lublin. Thousands milled around the cathedral for days, sleeping in the open streets at night. The atmosphere was filled with noises of hysterical groaning and quarreling over the questions whether it "was a miracle or not", and "who had seen it and who had not". There was the crying of lost children separated from their mothers, the vulgar shouting of those that encouraged themselves with alcohol, and the frequent cry of alarm from those robbed by the many thieves and pickpockets.

¶ Each day things went from bad to worse, until on July 15 a 21-year-old girl, Helena Rabczuk, was trampled to death. The people had come for many kilometers at the instance of their local priests, when suddenly the bishop's own militia, in an effort to hold the frenzied mob back, cried out that the walls of the cathedral were tumbling down. This was indeed a criminal folly, for the demonized and insane crowd began a stampede in which one was killed and eighteen injured.

¶ A reporter of the *Zycie Warszawy* newspaper, after standing many hours in line to get a glimpse of the hoax, tells of his experience: "There is no doubt that the atmosphere created by a great gathering of people is easily communicated to others. After standing three hours in the open square, hearing the plaintive songs and the many rumors running through the crowd, seeing the pilgrims lying prostrate among the throng, I was slowly overcome by the disposition of the crowd, and I asked myself, What shall I really see in the cathedral? Step by step coming forward among the praying multitudes I finally reached the image, where a priest with an ascetic face said in an excited whisper: 'Dear Brother, do not stop, let your brother also see. Dear Sister, do not stop, let your sister also see.' This only deepened the impression upon me. I lifted my head and it seemed to me that the whole image was trembling and waving."

¶ This eyewitness goes on to tell that suddenly, while staring wide-eyed at the image, he perceived that its shaking was only an optical illusion created by partly concealed candles at the base. Their flickering light cast upward on the image together with the rising vibrating heat waves caused the illusion. But the masses, absorbed in their prayers, apparently saw only the image, not the illusion caused by the candles. But even if they had beheld the candles, it is doubtful they would have concluded that it was a fake. Had they not come to Lublin to see something? Had they not stood for many hours in the square to see a "miracle"? They were determined to see it!

¶ The bishop assembled a committee of important personages—artists, historians, doctors—to verify the "miracle" of blood tears. But the would-be bloody teardrops turned out to be nothing more than dirty water that had been splashed on the image. The unanimous verdict of the committee, that the whole thing was a fake, made the bishop admit it was a lie.

¶ Of the mountain of lies told about this supposed "miracle" none was more monstrous than the one carried by the Catholic press in far-away *United States, Canada, Hawaii and elsewhere.* That press release read, in part: "The Catholic sextons of the cathedral were reported as saying that the image began to bleed under its left eye while shedding a tear of water from its right eye. When the blood was wiped away by a priest, it was said, another drop appeared to take its place. . . . A most notable conversion in connection with the phenomenon, the Inter-Catholic Press Agency here reports, was that of 500 Jehovah witnesses, who arrived at the cathedral headed by their bishop, made a profession of faith, and were received back into the church." (Published in British Columbia *Catholic* of August 18; Hawaii *Catholic Herald* of August 11, and other Catholic papers)

¶ This was such a fabulous lie no Catholic paper in all of Poland dared to carry it, nor did anyone in this country hear about it until reports reached here from America.—*Awake!* correspondent in Poland.

Control Your Spirit

THE word *spirit* may have reference to a spirit person, it may mean the life force that animates a creature, it may indicate Jehovah's active force by which He performs His will, or it may be used to mean the mental disposition or frame of mind of a person. The word is used with all these meanings in the Scriptures. In the discussion that follows it is used to refer to the mental disposition. It is very essential for the Christian to be able to exercise strong control over his spirit or frame of mind.

Proverbs 25:28 reads: "He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls." That is, he has no control over the disposition of his mind. Every passing circumstance has an effect upon his frame of mind and he cannot direct his course of action according to the fixed rules of righteousness of God's Word. He yields to temptations, the pressures, the stimulations to selfish conduct and evil-doing that play upon him in his various surroundings. He is excitable and is quickly roused to unreasonable anger, with outbursts of speech and action which are not to good effect.

Thus he is disarmed and unprotected against the invasion of the demons or the spirit of this world, and is easily taken captive by forces and powers that issue forth from sources other than from God. He is uncertain, unreliable, and quickly turned out of the way of righteousness. As it is written: "He that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. . . . A double minded man is unstable in all his ways."—James 1:6-8.

The same Hebrew word (*ruach*) translated spirit in the above proverb is translated *mind* at Proverbs 29:11, which reads: "A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards." For this reason the *American Standard Version* renders it: "A fool uttereth all his anger; but a wise man keepeth it back and stilleth it." And *Rotherham's* reads: "All his anger doth a dullard let go, but a wise man by keeping it back stilleth it."

The fool has no mastery over his own spirit. The anger or enraged frame or disposition of mind which he feels rising within him he lets explode without regard for consequences. For that reason he acts foolishly, and the results are those of foolishness. The spirit within him is in itself invisible to onlookers. Yet it is a driving force within him. Hence at first it may cause the fool to take on an angry countenance, his blood leaving his face, his lips becoming livid. Then, on top of this visible effect of such spirit, it vents itself in violent language and actions to foolish effect.

The wise person has control over his spirit, including its quality of anger. He knows that thoughtless action will do no good and may displease the Lord. He takes thought for consequences and carefully weighs what will result if he gives way on the spot to anger. He feels anger, because there is occasion for it; but he realizes that to act instantly while in that disturbed or indignant frame of mind might cause harm rather than

good. Hence he exercises self-control, with knowledge of God's will and with endurance of the anger-provoking factors or events; and he holds himself in from careless, unrestrained expression of it. With holding it in there comes to him power, particularly if he looks to his great Helper, Jehovah God. At length he is able to still his anger and to reason clearly and then to act according to the line of God's will and for the best interests of all concerned.

He sees it is well not to harbor anger over too long a time, because the anger might harden him into an unwise mode of action, so committing sin. Ephesians 4:25-27 warns against this, saying to members of Christ's church or "body": "We are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: neither give place to the devil." The wise servant of God will seek to still his anger as promptly as possible and then proceed with a sober, temperate mind.

In harmony with the above is Proverbs 17:27, 28: "He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit"; or, according to the marginal reading, of "a cool spirit". "Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding." (See *American Standard Version.*) The man with knowledge of God's Word should not let words fly loosely, and in a torrent, especially when perturbed. If, with knowledge, he has understanding of his relationship with God and of his proper place in the Theocratic organization, he will not let the heat of anger or vexation overpower him. He will endeavor to keep cool and balanced in thought. With such a disposition or spirit he can excel or master the conditions, the set of circumstances that would drive the foolish person into sin.

It is well said: "He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty [short] of spirit exalteth folly." (Proverbs 14:29) Being disposed to hasty or thoughtless action when stirred up leads to the committing of foolishness, specifically injurious to himself. Never checking himself to look ahead to what may be the outcome of unbridled speech or conduct, he acts the way he is disposed to under the unsettling conditions and persists in doing what is unwise. Thus he exalts or carries away folly, and is sure to abound in transgressions. "An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression." (Proverbs 29:22) The best remedy for such a disposition is the discipline and counsel of the great Lord and Ruler. Hence parents are instructed thus: "Ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath [or, do not irritate your children]: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord." —Ephesians 6:4; *Emphatic Diaglott.*

Those who regard the wisdom of God remember the proverb: "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city." (Proverbs 16:18, 19, 32) The wise prefer to keep company with the lowly, those low in their own eyes, because they recognize Jehovah God and Christ Jesus as "The Higher Powers". Only thus do the wise gain the favor or grace of the Lord God; for He resists the proud. In the battle of Armageddon He will spoil those who have unrighteously spoiled the peoples of earth and persecuted His witnesses, whereas He will raise up His down-trodden and despoiled servants and beautify them with a blessed place in the righteous "world without end".

Tickey's Day

By "Awake!" correspondent in Southern Rhodesia

"AWAKE! Awake! Awake!" These are the first words Tickey hears each morning as his senses stir and he sleepily opens his eyes. It is about 5:30 a.m. and the "police-boy" is walking through the African kraal shouting in a fine resonant voice to awaken his master's workers.

Tickey can just see the faint light from the sky through his one window, a hole in the hut about the size of a saucer. He nudges his wife, who dutifully scrambles up, swiftly slips on a simple cotton dress and starts to get the fire going. She has no matches, so she has to hurry to a neighbor, who gives her a glowing cinder with which she starts a fire. A primitive open fireplace in the center of their hut holds the ashes of last night's fire, and quickly she heats water for her husband.

Tickey, sleeping in the buff as usual, has now gotten up and put on his khaki shorts and shirt. Sitting on the only stool, he watches the smoke from the fire rising up and filtering through the conical grass roof. That's the only place it can go through, as apart from the peephole and the doorway there is no other opening in the circular hut. His hut is small, maybe 8 feet in diameter, and Tickey made it from stakes of wood plastered with mud. Inside, mud was smoothed over the wall and left to dry. The floor was made in the same way and stamped down till hard.

Now the river water is warm enough for Tickey to rinse his head and hands. His beard is about a week old, so he finds his safety-razor blade and scrapes away at his whiskers till his fingers tell him they have been removed. He takes out his toothbrush, which consists of nothing more than a chip of special bark frayed at one end into the semblance of a brush and with it he rubs away at his strong white teeth.

Remembering that he has to be at work at 6 a.m. he now hurries to the tobacco fields. His hardened feet are not sensitive to the hard ground. If a thorn happens to penetrate the thick epidermis he can dig it out with another thorn. With his fellow laborers he makes his way to his master's fields and plucks the tobacco leaves for 3 hours. At 9 a.m. it is getting hot. Gratefully the gangs seek shelter from the scorching rays in the barns, where, under the supervision of a "bossboy", the tobacco leaves are tied into bunches and hung up to dry.

At midday work stops for an hour's break. Tickey up till now has had nothing to eat. As he sits under a tree in the shade he is glad to see his wife come along with refreshment. It is the usual meal. She has made a porridge of mealie meal (maize flour), a good thick porridge, which she has put into a wooden platter made from *mushamba*. In a separate earthen bowl are some cooked beans and a little savory. Tickey and his usual friends wash their hands and gather round on their haunches, eating away at each one's offering until their bellies are full. They eat with their fingers, taking a dollop of the porridge from the platter, rolling it into a ball, soaking it in the gravy and then popping it into the mouth. Water or perhaps some refreshing sweet beer helps the porridge down. One o'clock comes all too quickly and it is work once more until sunset.

The tired workers line up for their daily ration of food—a pound of mealie meal and a cup of beans. Once a week they also get some meat. Tickey has to buy food for his family, and this he gets from the native store on the highway. There he can spend his monthly wages of 25 shillings. With his rations balanced on his woolly head Tickey walks home as the westering sun disappears on the horizon. He feels the need of a bath, and,

being a clean soul, he gets ready. In the kraal is a grass-built enclosure specially for this. His wife brings him some water, and this he scoops up and pours over his body. Today there is no soap, so he vigorously rubs his bronze skin till clean.

Refreshed he goes over to the kitchen-hut where his neighbors are eating already. His woman, carrying baby Sixpence on her back, brings along his food —same porridge and savory as before— and he happily eats this while gossiping and laughing with his friends. Only men are there, as the wives have already eaten with the children. Tickey wonders what sort of man Sixpence is going to be. He smiles as he thinks of the name his baby has. Shortly after its birth a relative brought the small silver coin for the baby. The name Sixpence pleased the mother, and so the child was named.

Tickey's wandering mind returns to his circle of friends. Last evening they danced and sang in the village, but all seemed content tonight to sit on the ground and chatter. Tomorrow will be Sunday and there is no work on the farm. He is invited to join a beer party tomorrow, but he remembers that he has bought a copy of the "New Testament" in his own language. He explains to his friends that although he cannot read very well still he liked what he could read. The things the orthodox religious missionary explains are not reasonable but the Bible makes good sense.

Feeling sleepy Tickey now leaves his friends and goes to his hut. His wife has put the soiled dishes on one side to be cleaned next day. The baby Sixpence is softly sleeping and the bed is being made. His wife has put the reed mat on the earthen floor. Over this she now smooths a blanket. With a pillow for the head and two blankets to cover their bodies and keep off the mosquitoes they now find repose. Soon all is quiet except for the whine of a dog and the delicate scratching of a mouse. Tickey, hoping fervently that the baby won't wake him up, settles down to blissful unconsciousness.

Keep the Chain Unbroken

Regularly *The Watchtower* brings its readers comforting truths and insight into Bible prophecy now in course of fulfillment. Each issue becomes a link in the chain of increased understanding of God's Word and purpose. Such understanding will raise you up out of the condition of fear and despair which afflicts the world, bringing instead peace of mind and hope for the future. Don't miss an issue of *The Watchtower*. Keep the chain unbroken!

Receipt of each issue of "The Watchtower" is best assured by subscribing. For only $1 you will receive 24 copies of this semimonthly journal. If you send your subscription before May 1, 1950, eight Scriptural booklets will be sent you free. Use the convenient coupon below.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I am enclosing $1 for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. I understand that if this is sent before May 1, 1950, I am to receive eight Scriptural booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

China's Protest in the U. N.

◈ The representative of China's Nationalist government to the U. N. pressed charges (11/26) against the Soviet Union in a formal resolution calling for condemnation of Moscow and for a ban on aid to the Chinese Communists or recognition of the Communist government. The resolution was sent to the Assembly's Political and Security Committee shortly after Dr. T. F. Tsiang, chief Chinese delegate, had asked the committee in a long speech to find the Soviet Union guilty of jeopardizing the peace of Asia by interference in China.

The U.S., however, presented a counterproposal (11/28) to call on all nations: (1) to respect the political independence of China and be guided by the principles of the U.N. charter in relation to it; (2) to respect the right of the Chinese people to choose their own political institutions and maintain a government free from foreign control; (3) to refrain from seeking to acquire spheres of influence or to create foreign-controlled regimes within China and from seeking to obtain special rights or privileges there.

"Trading" in the U. N.

◈ The United Nations' decision on the Italian colonies of Libya and Somaliland (11/21) followed months of sharp "trading". The Latin-American countries pleased the Arabs by voting early independence for the two colonies, and in return the Arab bloc voted for the Latins' demand for Italian trusteeship in Somaliland. The decision was widely criticized as returning Italy to power there for ten years and in Libya for two years. Since the Western powers wanted to keep Russia out of the Mediterranean a Soviet proposal for a general U. N. trusteeship over the colonies was turned down, as that would have given Russia a voice in future decisions.

U. N. Votes Economic Aid

◈ The General Assembly of the U. N. attained a unanimity not often in evidence when it voted unanimously (11/16) to carry out a vast multimillion-dollar program of economic aid to underdeveloped areas of the earth. This move conforms to President Truman's Point 4 plan, and will aid backward nations to develop their resources and raise their standard of living, so participating in world recovery. A technical assistance conference is to determine the amounts the various governments will contribute.

Warning Russia

◈ Britain in the U.N. warned Russia (11/16) that the time for agreement was running out and appealed to the Kremlin to remove the barriers to world cooperation. He charged that the Soviet was out to murder peace and said that history's greatest "coalition of opinion" was lined up against the Russians. The Soviet foreign minister in reply repeated his charges that the U. S. was preparing for war against Russia, said the West did not want atomic control, and reminded the U. S. it had destroyed 80,000 wholly innocent lives in the bombing of Hiroshima.

England Nationalizes Steel

◈ After a long-drawn-out and bitter fight the Labor government of England succeeded in passing the bill nationalizing the iron and steel industry. The House of Lords, predominantly conservative, managed to get the measure passed subject to the decision of the voters at the next general election.

German Emergence

◈ After the three foreign ministers of the U. S., Britain and France discussed the German problem at Paris, and Secretary Dean Acheson went to Bonn to talk with the German chancellor, and the allied high commissioners and the chancellor met together for a week's discussions, a protocol was adopted. It was a document of 1,450 words and will govern relations between Western Germany and the three occupying powers until further notice. Under its terms dismantling of 23 German plants manufacturing steel and synthetic rubber and oil (war-potential) is to cease. Dismantling of other factories is to be greatly reduced. The West German state is to have part in numerous international organizations, and is also to be allowed unlimited construction of ocean-going vessels, except passenger ships. The underlying aim of all these concessions is, of course, to draw Germany more and more into the Western sphere.

French General Strike

◈ Premier Georges Bidault appealed (11/23) to French workers and government employees not to join in the 24-hour strike

called by the Socialist labor federation. The labor organizations were trying to make the demonstration a complete tie-up of public services and other activities throughout France. They demanded higher wages as well as the bonus the government had agreed to approve. The strike took place as planned but did not greatly inconvenience the public. The government, which had taken extensive precautions, came out stronger in its position, but labor had given a telling demonstration of its discontent, not to be ignored.

French-Polish Exchanges

◈ In mid-November Poland's government arrested a French consular official, André Simon Robineau, accusing him of working against the security of Poland. With customary Communist effectiveness the Poles extracted an immediate confession from Robineau, who was said also to have implicated a hundred Poles as constituting a spy ring. Later two more Frenchmen were arrested by the Poles. The French government protested and backed up their protest in the only way likely to impress the Communist Poles. They arrested and jailed a Polish vice-consul and three other consular officials, and also expelled 26 Polish citizens from France.

Hunger March in Madrid

◈ A thousand bank employees paraded in the streets of Madrid (11/29) in a demonstration unprecedented under Franco rule. They demanded better pay and better working conditions, shouting, "We are hungry, we want security." At the same time the authorities were faced with the problem of a strike by students of the Madrid University.

Yugoslav Anniversary

◈ On the sixth anniversary of the founding of Marshal Tito's Communist regime in Yugoslavia, the Cominform of the surrounding Communist nations announced that at a secret meeting it had decided to go after the marshal with more determination and to accomplish his overthrow. This fresh assault on Yugoslavia was received by its leaders with disdain.

Land Reform in Italy

◈ Late November saw Sicilian peasants moving to occupy and till uncultivated lands. Similar attempts were made in Calabria, toe of the mainland. In Punta d'Ella Castella a priest led peasants in grabbing a modest nine acres of Baron Baracco's 8,000. If the baron and other extensive landholders, particularly the Roman Catholic Church, do not resist too strenuously, some land-reform may yet take place in Italy. Work is under way for reclaiming 5,000,000 acres of land that is at present of no value, but progress is slow.

Italian Drought and Floods

◈ The severe drought that has afflicted Italy for almost a year was brought to an end in late November by widespread rains and floods. It rained heavily and almost without let-up over the greater part of the peninsula.

South Africa Walks Out

◈ South Africa boycotted the 59-member Trusteeship Committee of the U. N. General Assembly (11/26) when Michael Scott, Anglican cleric representing native groups in S. W. Africa, made his plea for U. N. action to curb South African segregation measures there. He was granted a hearing, said South Africa's representative, contrary to U. N. rules.

Iran's Shah Visits U. S.

◈ Mohammed Riza Pahlevi, 30-year-old shah of the ancient and modernly undeveloped kingdom of Iran, arrived in the U. S. (11/16) for a month-long visit. The shah made the trip from Teran (7,200 miles) in President Truman's private plane, the Independence. Welcomed at Washington by the president and members of the Cabinet, a 21-gun salute and an honor guard, the shah said, "Allies in war, we shall likewise be privileged, I trust, to work with the U. S. in the maintenance of peace in the Middle East and the achievement of liberty and prosperity as the aim of all peace-loving peoples." With reference to Russia he said, "We are always willing to be friendly with our neighbors, but always on a basis of mutual respect and independence." The shah is seeking monetary and military aid for his oil-rich domain.

Turkish Assassination Plot

◈ The Turkish government announced (11/16) that it had smashed a plot to assassinate President Ismet Inonu. Three members of the opposition Nation's party were placed under arrest. The plot had also marked for death Celal Bayar, leader of the pro-government Democratic party.

Pushtunistan

◈ The establishment of an "independent nation" on Afghanistan's eastern border was being announced by press and radio 11/20. The new nation is called "Pushtunistan" and its formation has intensified the already strained relations between Afghanistan and Pakistan.

For Arab Refugees

◈ The U. N. Economic Survey Mission for the Middle East recommended (11/18) that the General Assembly approve a $48,000,000 relief and public works program beginning January 1, 1950, for the support of 652,000 Arab refugees from Palestine over a period of eighteen months.

Israel's Jewish Population

◈ With the landing of 633 immigrants from Tripoli (11/20) the Jewish population of Israel passed the 1,000,000 mark.

India's Constitution

◈ The Indian Constituent Assembly (11/26) adopted a new constitution after working on it for three years. It transformed the

country into a "sovereign democratic republic" under a president. The president of the Assembly said the document would govern 337,000,000 persons, which is "more than the population of the whole of Europe, minus Russia". The constitution contains 395 articles and is the longest in the world. It abolishes "untouchability" and caste distinctions in secular life and guarantees freedom of speech and assembly. One article stipulates "there is equal pay for equal work for both men and women".

From Chungking to Chengtu

◆ While the Nationalists were pushing bombing of Communist seaports in China, Communists were more effectively pushing the Nationalists and in late November were knocking at the door of Chungking. The capital readily fell to the Communists (11/30). As 20,000 Chinese Communist forces moved across the Yangtze river and entered the outskirts of Chungking, Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek's personal Skymaster plane reached Chengtu, 170 miles northwest of Chungking. Chengtu had been made the new Nationalist capital, the fourth within a year. Meanwhile Li Tsung-jen, China's acting president, was at Hong Kong under medical treatment for a stomach ailment.

Angus Ward

◆ President Truman and Secretary of State Acheson in mid-November denounced detention of the U. S. consul at Mukden, China. On the 21st the U. S. asked thirty nations, including the Soviet Union, to denounce the arrest of its consul. The Chinese Communists had held the consul, Angus Ward, for a month, on charges of beating up a Chinese employee at the Consulate. They finally sentenced him and four members of his staff to prison sentences, but suspended these to order him and the two non-Chinese members of his staff to leave the country.

Russia Fails to Return P. O. W.

◆ Charging that repatriation pledges by Russia are being broken, Japan in late November reported that the total number of prisoners of war returned to Japan in 1949 was only 84,973, whereas it was to have been 50,000 a month. Many of those returned were not p.o.w., but civilians from the Kuriles and from Manchuria, said the Japanese.

New Zealand Laborites Lose

◆ After a fourteen-year rule New Zealand's Laborites lost in the November elections and the Nationalists were in, pledged to cut taxes, reduce state controls and promote free enterprise. The Nationalist party gained 46 of the 80 seats; the Labor party obtained only 34.

Hukbalahaps Rebellion

◆ In a pitched battle with 300 Hukbalahap rebels (11/22) constabulary Filipino troops lost 29 men. The Hukbalahaps are said to be Communist-led and are giving the new government of the Philippines considerable trouble

Colombia's Elections

◆ Political tension mounted in Colombia as the November elections drew near. Ten thousand troops patrolled the capital, Bogotá. Many shops and offices closed down. After nightfall the streets were deserted. The day before the election there were riots and killings. Though the Liberals are the majority party, the Conservatives run the government and are determined to keep it that way. The Liberals lost out in 1946 when the party split and two Liberal candidates ran for president. The Conservative candidate, Mariano Ospina Pérez, a millionaire businessman, was elected. This year the Conservative candidate was Laureano Gómez, accused of being a friend of Franco. He won, because the Liberals, though now united, would not take part in the elections, due to restrictions which, they held, made it a farce. Gómez denied that he was a supporter of Franco.

Panama Changes Presidents

◆ Panama had a bit of trouble in the latter part of November in the matter of keeping its presidents. It had three in one week, the third necessitating the precipitate departure of the preceding two, who sought refuge in the Canal Zone.

R. C. Hierarchy vs. Jerusalem

◆ The cardinals, archbishops and bishops of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the U. S. (11/18) called for internationalization of Jerusalem. Criticizing the proposal of the Palestine Conciliation Commission under consideration by the U. N., the Catholic leaders said the status of Jerusalem was preeminently a religious question. When the General Assembly (11/29/47) decreed the partition of Palestine into Arab and Jewish states, it made the formation of the International Enclave of Jerusalem and its environs an essential element in the tripartite arrangement. This provision the Catholic Hierarchy under Pope Pius XII still insist on seeing carried out. Israel is fighting the plan of an international city, willing only to grant supervision of "holy places" to the U. N. As most of these sites are in the Arab part of Jerusalem, Israel does not have too much to say about it. The Arab government of Jordan informed the U. N. (11/26) that it would not agree to any change in the existing system of divided control over the city.

New Atomic Weapon Tests

◆ David E. Lilienthal, retiring chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, said in late November that the U. S. is preparing in great secrecy to conduct further tests of *its atomic* weapons at the isolated Central Pacific proving grounds, Eniwetok Atoll. The Department of Defense made public a statement that the designing of a machine intended to "breed" atomic energy had been 90-percent completed, and will produce atomic energy for industrial uses as well as for weapons.

Reports of Christian Progress

From All Over the World

Had you thought Christianity to be waging a losing battle? The discouraging reports of apathy in organized religious groups might lead one to reach such a conclusion, but you will not think so after reading

The 1950 Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses

This book presents factual evidence of Christian progress all over the world. Yes, from scores of countries, firsthand reports prove that God is *gathering a great multitude from* "all nations, kindreds, and people, and tongues" as He has promised that He would. (Rev. 7:9) Learn more about this expansion of Christianity which continues in spite of opposition and persecution from many sources. Your copy of the 1950 *Yearbook* will be sent postpaid for only 50c.

The 1950 Calendar is also now available. It displays a beautiful colored picture of Bethel, world headquarters of the Watchtower Society, at Brooklyn, N.Y. The 1950 yeartext appears at the top and the Calendar pad presents Scriptural theme texts for each month of the year. The Calendar may be had for 25c, or 5 for $1 if sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

I have enclosed ☐ 50c for my copy of the 1950 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*; ☐ 25c for the 1950 Calendar; ☐ $1 for 5 Calendars.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

INSIDE COMMUNIST EUROPE

Here is a revealing look behind the "iron curtain", relayed to you by a politically neutral businessman

Isaiah Speaks Again!

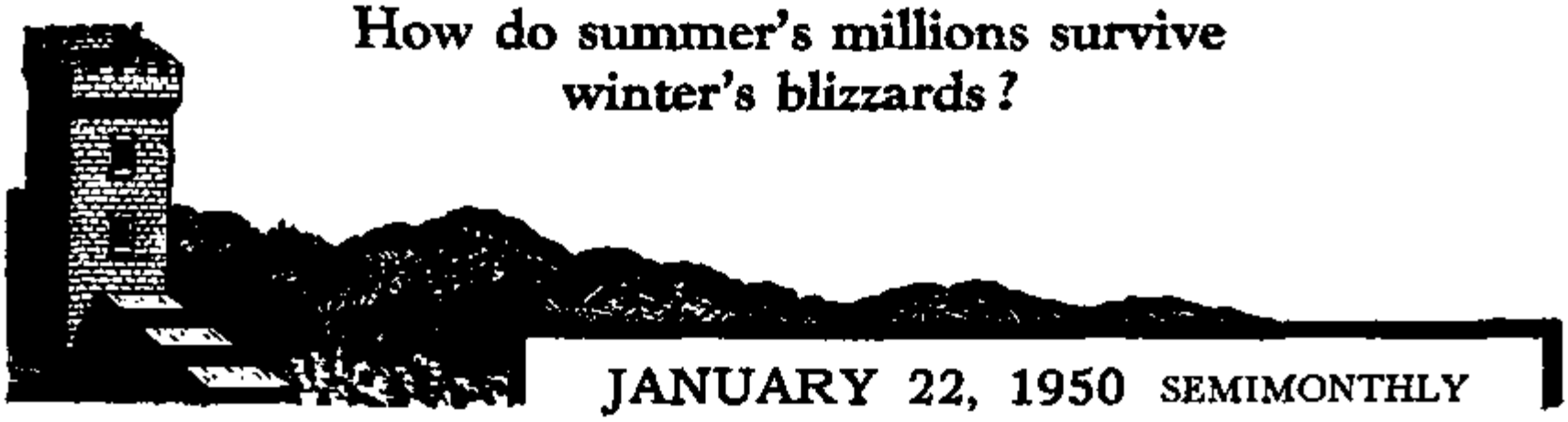
Reviewing the find of the ancient scroll of Isaiah

Will Bombers Win the Next War?

This question has been thrust into the public eye by the squabble over unifying U.S. army, navy, air forces

Where Insects Winter

How do summer's millions survive winter's blizzards?



JANUARY 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — *One dollar a year*

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Office	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 622 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Inside Communist Europe	3
Black Market of the State	3
Are Workers More Contented Now?	4
Shortage of Materials and Trade	5
Secret Police and Spying	7
How U. S. and U. N. Might Help	8
Isaiah Speaks Again!	9
Proof of Antiquity	10
Scroll's Value	11
Quenching Antigua's Thirst	12
Will Bombers Win the Next War?	13
High-Flying Theories Shot Down	15
Industrious Women of *Brazil*	17
Relaxation and Simple Pleasures	18
Will Public Schools Perish?	19
Where Insects Winter	20
Sleepyheads of Bugdom	21
Survival in Egg Form	21
Mr. Orlon—a Fiber with a Future	23
Scientists Predict the Future	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
"Take Heed to Your Spirit"	25
And the *Rains Came* to Guatemala	27
Watching the World	28

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 22, 1950 | Number 2

INSIDE COMMUNIST EUROPE

The following article is revealing. It is written by a businessman who is neutral relative to the political isms that divide this world. His report, therefore, is free from propaganda motives for either East or West. It merely sets forth what this businessman heard and saw when he recently traveled to the international fairs in Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia. His report, written October 18, 1949, and contributed to the "Awake!" magazine, gives an impartial look behind the "iron curtain". Read it to be instructed.

"ARE you still the owner of your shop?" I asked a gentleman at Prague. "Yes, I am still," he said, "but in no case shall I be beyond the end of this year, and perhaps already tomorrow a commission comes, without previous notice, and informs me that my shop will become the property of the state and that they will take the stock right away." "And then you get a paper, don't you, on which the commission states the value of your business?" "Yes, but such statement is not worth more than the paper on which it is written; nothing will ever be paid."

He looked suspiciously toward a friend who accompanied me and who had taken a seat in a corner of the shop, and said in a low tone which betrayed his uneasiness: "Who is the gentleman who is with you?" I assured him that he need not fear that he would be betrayed to the communist Gestapo of his country.

This is what happens or has happened to all the citizens of Czechoslovakia who had a business, small or great. It began with the large enterprises, and then more and more private businesses were nationalized, down to 100 workers, then down to 50, afterward down to 10, and eventually the rest according to a rhythm determined by no other consideration than the capacity of the governmental and party machine. If you are a shoemaker and have in your employ another shoemaker, you are exploiting this man and belong to the bourgeois-capitalist class. You are not a "worker" in the sense of communist doctrine and accordingly you are not entitled to food and textile coupons. Being an exploiter you have earned enough or, if your business has not yet been pushed into the cogwheels of the bolshevist organization, are earning enough to buy your and your family's necessities on the

Black Market of the State

On that black market you pay six to eight times the normal price, the price fixed for merchandise sold against coupons. There are shops selling only against coupons, and others selling only without coupons. This free market of the state is the second step to liquidate and ruin the bourgeois-capitalist class. The first consists in nationalizing a private-owned business, whatever its size, and the second in forcing such a person to

spend what means he may yet have for procuring the necessities of life at prices which would make the heart of any black-market dealer in non-communist countries jump for joy, and which bring great sums into the state treasury of such a communist state.

Thus it is no wonder that the government in Prague could announce in August or September that the state accounts closed with a surplus of 16 billion (Czech crowns). To the communists this is evidence of the splendid governmental ability of the communist rulers of the country and of the excellency of the Marxist doctrine, but there is nothing "splendid" nor "excellent" about it when you consider that these surplus amounts have simply been taken away from tens of thousands of citizens of the country either by nationalizing their property or by forcing them to buy things at prices which mean a profit of six or seven hundred percent to the government.

If with a view to avoid the worst you make up your mind to meet the commission which comes to dispossess you with a smile, and if you are thus able to make them think that you believe in the justice of the procedure, that you sympathize with communism, that it is all for the good of the people as a whole, then they may let you carry on as manager of your former business, as an employee of the state. But you are not on safe ground, because a short time after, perhaps only a few months, you may be dismissed the same as you may have once dismissed your employees, and find yourself on the street. If you have some means of your own you may continue to live for a while without becoming a "worker" of the state, but, as recent developments in Czechoslovakia show, people of this kind are now, according to existing prescriptions, being forced more and more to accept any work the state may think proper to give them, work in coal mines, work in connection with government building programs, or work in the uranium mines of Joachimsthal.

Since it is the "dictatorship of the proletariat", does the proletariat now enjoy better conditions of life, a higher standard of living, better working conditions? Only fanatical communists will answer positively and will make themselves believe such declarations as the following which was displayed in big letters in four languages in the Fair building at Prague: "We are happy to live in a time when our work has a real sense, when it is joyful and leads us toward socialism. We wish to all the nations of the world that they get to know the new spirit of work such as we know it, and that they understand the new idea of people's democracy."

Are Workers More Contented Now?

These communists will say that now every worker has the possibility of reaching the highest positions if he is capable. Thus in September the government announced that 'till now 200 workers have become directors of nationalized enterprises'. If one had a possibility to analyze these cases one would find that these "directors", although they may have shown initiative and ability, have become such mainly because they were deserving of the communist party. In most cases such men are at the top because a communist is wanted at the top and because they want communists to draw the highest salaries, but the real managing is done by technical and commercial directors.

The government, in order to have some basis, must create a class of beneficiaries of the regime who will sing its praises and defend it, defend it for selfish reasons. If they admit some defects and deficiencies, these are only temporary, they say, and claim such are from the former capitalist regime, and that within a short time they will be overcome and socialism will prove itself beyond any doubt to be the way which will eventually lead to communism, which will be the

highest form of human communal life, a class-less society, and which will make for the happiness of everybody.

The communist also tells you that it is right to force such a regime upon a majority of people who do not want it because they don't know what it is, that it is but out of ignorance that they decline it. Therefore, because it is all for the good of the people, there is nothing wrong in using force to establish such an order of things.

But the common workman finds that working conditions are worsening more and more, that he has to accept without murmuring what he fought against under capitalism. More and more is expected of him. Norms are established on the basis of the performances (real or alleged is not sure) of so-called "Heroes of Work" which he is simply not able to reach. In this case his salary is reduced. There are cases where the working time is prolonged up to 20 percent while at the same time the salaries are reduced by a like amount for all those who are not able to work according to the new norms fixed by the communist or bolshevist taskmasters, so that the total reduction in salary would amount to about 40 percent.

Such methods applied to the workers of the whole country bring billions into the state treasury. Such new norms would never be accepted in non-communist countries, and the communists in such countries would cry and protest the loudest if any attempt were made to introduce in such capitalist countries the norms which their communist brethren find all for the good of the people in the countries ruled by them. What we say above is based upon utterances of a number of workers, some of whom have worked for twenty or more years in the same works and who are now expected to do jobs in a time which they declare absolutely impossible. It seems that the communist taskmasters are every bit as zealous as capitalists in cracking the whip over the back of the laboring man. Contentment has not resulted.

Shortage of Materials and Trade

The Czechoslovakian government is said to have grave difficulties as regards providing certain important raw materials which can be supplied only in sufficient quantities or in any quantities by the United States and other countries of the Western world. The communists are inflamed about this situation and say that only a war can solve this problem, that all the raw materials of the world are the common property of the peoples and that the capitalist world must be overthrown so that 'the democratic peoples have free access to these necessary supplies'. After the world has become a "people's democracy" there will be plenty for all. The problem is really a very serious one for these communist governments, and they may in the end see no other way out than to try to conquer the "rotten capitalist world".

Czechoslovakia depends to a very great extent upon trade with the West. One can see this when visiting the International Fair at Prague. According to the Fair authorities' own statistics some 80 percent of the textile production goes to countries outside the communist realm. The day that the capitalist importers of these goods should decide to boycott Czechoslovakia, such action would have very grave consequences upon the national economy of this country.

It seems that foreign merchants have already become less interested in Czechoslovakia as a supplier, for last spring airplanes brought but a few buyers from England, and this autumn certain hotels where foreigners were wont to stay had even far less visitors than last spring. Russia will not mean a compensation in this respect, because they do not want to pay proper prices, and with their money nothing can be bought from the United States of America.

So the situation is a gloomy one. That the government does not feel at ease is evidenced by its recent actions chiefly against middle-class people, according to press reports. How could any government feel safe when it knows that only a small minority of the people stands faithfully by it and that its safety rests wholly on the armed forces which it commands, such as police and militia?

And now let us go down to

Yugoslavia

to see how things are in Tito's country. There are many people thinking that conditions must be better in Yugoslavia for the simple reason that serious disagreements have developed between Moscow and Belgrade. Many people think that from the fact that Tito is at odds with his Eastern neighbors the conclusion may be drawn that he is a "less good" communist than his former allies. The fact is that Yugoslavia is the worst police state of all the countries under Red dictatorship. Your correspondent has visited most of the Cominform countries and in none of them has he found so many secret agents or been told about them as in Yugoslavia.

And why are Russia and Yugoslavia at odds? Tito agreed to receive Russian instructors for the Yugoslav army, but Stalin wanted to send not only instructors but commanders. This spoiled things. Belgrade did not want commanders. Stalin requested that his instructors or commanders be paid a monthly salary of 40,000 dinar ($800), while the Yugoslav officers of the same rank get but 4,000 dinar ($80). Tito's government stated that such difference of treatment was impossible because it was grossly unjust and would cause trouble in the Yugoslav army. Russia wanted to supply arms to Yugoslavia, but when the supplies arrived it was found that the arms were not of the latest make, that Russia had seized the opportunity of getting rid of obsolete armaments at good prices. So Belgrade gave Moscow to understand that they were willing to buy Russian arms but not old stuff. Moscow demanded that Yugoslavia stop industrializing the country, for the reason that Russia would supply finished goods and Yugoslavia should supply raw materials. With this Tito did not agree either. For such reasons and others the break between the two countries became unavoidable.

The Yugoslav communist government wanted to remain independent. It did not want Russian trusteeship or tutelage. This was intolerable for Stalin. Belgrade thus proved to be ungrateful. Every country "liberated" by the Red army has for such liberation contracted an eternal debt of gratitude toward Soviet Russia and on account of this Russia considers itself entitled to demand practically everything of its satellites; for instance, supplies at very low prices, for certain manufactured goods at prices which are only one-third of the cost of production. Belgrade committed a capital crime toward Moscow in expecting and then demanding equality of treatment in trade relations as a simple matter of fairness. The former Hungarian minister of foreign affairs, Laszlo Rajk, hanged on October 15, 1949, is an example of what happens to communists who want to maintain national independence. Moscow through the Cominform organization demands absolute obedience to its wishes and instructions and woe to the one who deviates therefrom.

Stalin's disappointment as to Tito must be all the greater as every person one has an opportunity to talk to in Yugoslavia confirms that Tito is not a Yugoslav but a Ukrainian or White Russian smuggled in among the partisans while the war was still on. One is told that the authentic Tito was a peasant leader of Croatia, also a partisan, who fell in battle. Thus Stalin's own creature did not show the submissiveness he had expected from him.

General Situation

That Yugoslavia made common cause with the other "people's democracies" till spring 1948 was not to its advantage. It is in every respect a poor country, but although it had to look to the West for new trade partners Tito has time and again stated that he and his party want to stick to socialism and eventually bring about communism. Considering the party machine and organization, it would certainly be difficult for him to change his political doctrine without making himself impossible to his party comrades; but nothing indicates that Tito has any such intention.

Only about 10 percent of the population are said to be communists. But there is a political mass organization called the "people's front" with 7,768,328 members out of a total number of voters of 9,014,645, according to official data. How solid an organism this is is impossible to say. It is, of course, dominated by the communists.

The people are generally poorly dressed. This is not surprising when it is considered that the average monthly wage of a worker is 3,000 dinar ($60) and that the prices of commodities are higher than those in the U.S.A. The few who have proper clothing are mostly materially favored communists or persons of the liquidated bourgeois class who were once better situated. "Workers" are only those who work in state enterprises. In this respect the situation is exactly the same as in the other Cominform countries. The bourgeois-capitalist class has been or is being liquidated in exactly the same way as in Czechoslovakia and the other countries behind the "iron curtain".

But even "workers" do not get enough coupons to buy the necessities of life at the normal prices, at prices which are somewhat higher than those in the U.S.A. So even the "workers" are forced to buy part of their food and their clothes at the black market prices fixed by the government and which are six to eight times as high as the normal prices. Thus an umbrella of the simplest make (there are only such) costs 2,000 dinar ($40), a coat of average quality 10,000 dinar ($200), a shirt which in America may cost $2.50, 700 to 800 dinar ($14 to $16), a pound of fat 250 dinar ($5), etc., etc. Consider such prices (and even the normal prices) and the monthly salary of $60, and you will understand that the situation is very, very bad.

Secret Police and Spying

The party dictatorship, like that in Russia and in the other communist-controlled countries, calls for an omnipresent secret police armed to the teeth. Secret agents are everywhere, in hotels, trains, among the crowds on the streets, in queues, generally everywhere where people gather. The spying system covers the whole country.

In the cities practically every house with several families has its communist watcher whose duty is especially to see who goes in and out of the house, particularly persons who do not live in the house. I know of examples where such communist watchers want to know with whom strangers to the house have been and what they have done there. It may happen that a few minutes after you have begun talking to somebody in the street a secret agent places himself at a yard or so beside you to listen to what you say. In such a case you quietly move on, of course. At the International Fair at Zagreb girls were stationed in the enclosures of foreign exhibitors to watch Yugoslavian visitors contacting foreign representatives.

Thus before you open your mouth you have always to make sure that nobody hears you who might betray you to the secret police, for if you said anything disrespectful about the ruling party or showed your discontent with existing conditions, a few days or weeks afterward you might hear a knock at your apartment sometime after midnight

and, opening, be invited to follow the men who came for you. You may not even remember that you made certain statements or where you made them, or you may not have done it in an intention to agitate against the government, yet you are squeezed into the gear of communist justice and your relatives may not learn for some time where you have been taken to, if they ever learn about it at all.

How U.S. and U.N. Might Help

If, now, the United States wanted to help Yugoslavia it would accomplish a useful task if, before lending any support in an economic way, it demanded the liberation of all the political prisoners and of all those who for reasons of faith and conscience languish in filthy Balkan prisons. The Human Rights Commission of the U.N. might also do well in demanding admission to Yugoslavia to inspect prisons and camps and see for itself how the most elementary human rights are woefully trampled under foot. But nothing indicates at present that such a practice will be put into force. If Yugoslavia wants help from Uncle Sam, the latter might certainly be in a position to make such help dependent upon concessions on Tito's part in the sense of releasing innocent victims of communist revolutionary justice.

"Voluntary" Working Service

Another thing that may be mentioned about the Yugoslav dictatorship is the voluntary working service. The fact is that there is very little voluntary about it. Everybody, except the aged and disabled, are expected to do a minimum of two hours voluntary working service per week, or 104 hours per year. Such work concerns clearing away debris, building new roads, autostradas, railroads, hydroelectric works, etc. Such service is officially said to be voluntary but is not in practice. If you do not participate you risk getting no wood or coal to heat your flat during the winter season and, of course, you get into a bad light with the almighty party.

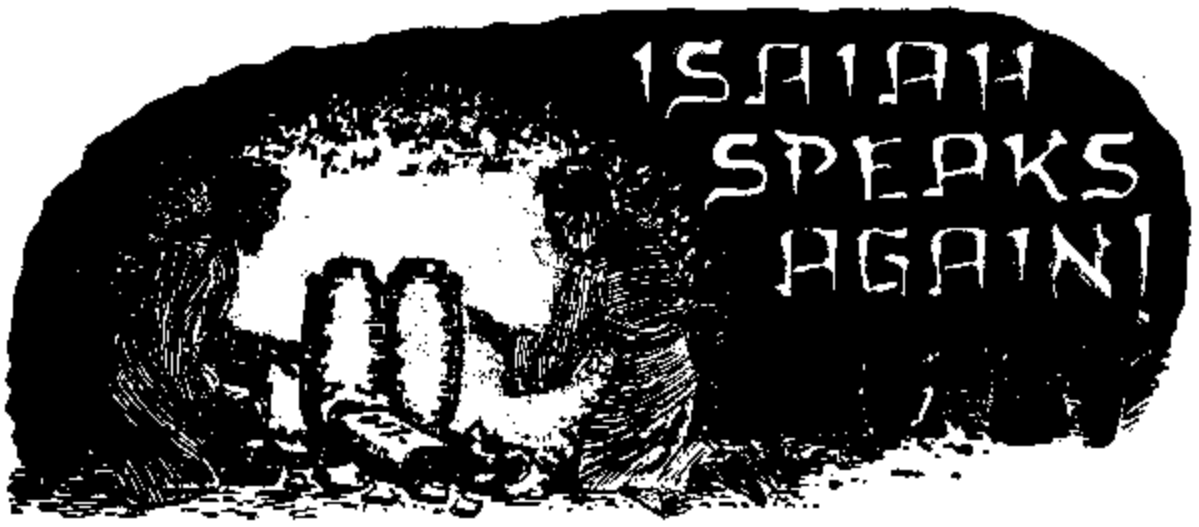
The two hours a week you are expected to work after your ordinary working hours. The Yugoslav leaders want to make foreigners believe that it is really voluntary, and they succeed in having even noted foreign writers publish commending articles on the "voluntary national effort of the Yugoslav people". Such statements were, for instance, made by Jean Cassou, the well-known French writer, who seems to be an honest person. But his mistake lies in this, that he must have got his information from official communist circles instead of by interviewing the "man in the street" without the presence of communist agents.

It is in no wise your correspondent's purpose to blacken the efforts and performances of the Yugoslav people accomplished in every domain of national activity. On the contrary, the will of the Yugoslav government to improve the economic situation and the social standard of the people must be recognized. But what we want to do is to draw attention to the fact that the freedom of the people is not respected, that pressure and coercion are used to bring about the desired ends, the same as everywhere else where Marxism is put into practice.

One last thing we wish to mention and which is common to all countries under the Red dictatorship is the glorification of man. Atheism has dethroned God and has deified man. This is best seen in the person of Stalin, whom they call "the leader of the peoples", "the sun of the Soviet peoples," etc. In the Russian sections of the International Fairs in Cominform countries gigantic pictures of Stalin are displayed, and on either side of him dozens of pictures of second-rate notabilities of Russia. The Cominform countries, and Yugoslavia as an ex-satellite, imitate to some extent this mania to glorify mortal man, to draw the attention of the people to the "great things"

man is doing, whereby the Devil tries more and more to get the Almighty God out of the minds of the people. Such dethronement of the Most High by puny man will precipitate the doom of such peoples.

Indeed, Armageddon, the battle of the great day of God Almighty, is near, when by the destruction of Satan's world all oppression will cease and when the people of good-will will forever enjoy living in full freedom on the earth under the glorious kingdom of Christ, the Prince of Peace.



"THE greatest Bible manuscript discovery of modern times!" "A phenomenal discovery!" "The most important discovery ever made in Old Testament manuscripts!" Such is the way the recent finding of an ancient scroll of Isaiah's prophecy was hailed, and with good reason too. Think of it, practically a complete copy of the book of Isaiah, a copy more than 2,000 years old, more than 1,000 years older than any Hebrew manuscript roll hitherto found!

No wonder this priceless scroll was put under heavy police guard when brought out of its vault and placed before television cameras on May 5, 1949. No wonder the newspapers and magazines featured many stories about its discovery. No wonder thousands upon thousands of people lined up to get a glimpse of it when the Library of Congress put it on public display for the first time on October 23 near the shrine of the United States Constitution and the Declaration of Independence.

In the minds of those that viewed this sacred scroll of antiquity there were many mixed emotions, interests, feelings and questions. Some wanted to know how its age could be determined, how one could tell that it was genuine and not a forgery, how valuable it is, and whether it differs much from the book of Isaiah found in our Bibles. Others wanted to know how it had been preserved, where it was found and who found it. Still others were more interested in the actual scroll: its size, length, and the irregularities and peculiarities of its writing. Some of these questions are easy to answer; others take more time to explain.

All together the scroll is made up of 17 parchment skins sewed together to make a strip 23¾ feet long. The skins vary in color from light tan to dark brown, and in length, from 10 inches to 25 inches. The short skins contain 2 columns of writing, the long ones 4 columns, and the columns average 29 lines. With few exceptions the words are carefully divided, which makes it unlike the Greek uncial manuscripts. Sentences, however, are not always separated, and paragraphing is crude. On the whole the scroll is in excellent condition, and it is this fact, in view of its age, that makes people interested to know where and how it was preserved and how it was discovered.

The story goes back to a spot on the

northwestern shore of the Dead Sea in the land of Palestine, about ten miles south of Jericho. There, in the spring of 1947, an unwitting goat with the instinct to climb, led his Bedouin goatherder in a chase up the side of the rugged cliff and past the narrow entrance of a cave which was not visible from the plain below. Marking the spot the Arab Bedouin returned later with a companion to investigate the cavern. Once inside in the dim light they spied some sealed earthen jars —maybe containing hidden treasures, they thought. Upon breaking them open, to their astonishment, instead of glittering gold or precious jewels, a number of old leather rolls tumbled out, worth far more than their weight in gold, if they only knew it. Somewhat disappointed, they reasoned that maybe somebody would buy them; so, as true sons of the desert, they divided the cache and departed for the cities.

One of the Bedouins of fortune took his booty to the museum of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, while the other, thinking the curious writing which he could not read must be Syrian, went to an antique dealer in Bethlehem. Eventually Mar Athanasius Y. Samuel, the Syrian archbishop of St. Mark's Orthodox Convent in Jerusalem, purchased these latter scrolls, among them being the one of Isaiah, though the archbishop did not know it. In fact, no one was sure of what these scrolls contained until they were taken to the American School of Oriental Research in Jerusalem on February 19, 1948, where the acting director pro tem of the school, Dr. John C. Trever, was sharp enough to recognize one of the scrolls as Isaiah's prophecy. Thereafter the other scrolls were identified as a commentary on Habakkuk, a sectarian document of a rabbinical sect, and an apocryphal writing in Aramaic called the Book of Lamech.

However, it was only after photographic prints of Isaiah were airmailed to Prof. W. F. Albright of Johns Hopkins University that the archbishop learned what a truly valuable scroll he possessed. Albright in reply wrote: "My heartiest congratulations on the greatest manuscript discovery of modern times! There is no doubt in my mind that the script is more archaic than that of the Nash Papyrus.... I should prefer a date around 100 B.C.... What an absolutely incredible find! And there can happily not be the slightest doubt in the world about the genuineness of the manuscript." This was Albright's first impression. Later, his more considered opinion pushed the date back further, "to the second half of the second century B.C." Other scholars suggest a date even 50 years earlier than this.

Proof of Antiquity

As might be expected, some questioned the venerable age of the scrolls, saying it was impossible for parchment to endure 2,000 years of corrosion. Zeitlin of Dropsie College and Lacheman of Wellesley College were among the critics. But for every doubter there were several noted believers. Besides Trever and Albright such men of renown in the fields of archaeology and paleography as Profs. H. L. Ginsberg and Saul Lieberman of the Jewish Theological Seminary, Dr. S. A. Birnbaum of the School of Oriental Studies, University of London, and Prof. E. I. Sukenik of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, all agreed that the writing on the scrolls belonged to the first or second century before the birth of Christ. Asked the critics: Where is this cave? Has any reliable archaeologist investigated it? Where are the jars in which the scrolls were supposed to have been stored? Good questions, these.

With the aid of the Arab Legion an expedition was organized to answer them, and in the early part of 1949 the search was made and the cave now known as Ain Feshkha was found. G. L. Harding, chief curator of antiquities of the Hashemite Kingdom of the Jordan (for-

merly "Transjordan"), and Père R. de Vaux, director of the French Archaeological school in Jerusalem, assisted by other scientists, went to work combing the debris of the cave with penknives. There they found a fabulous amount of evidence removing all doubt as to the age of the scrolls. They found pieces of the same linen with which the scrolls were wrapped. A small number of papyrus fragments were found together with more than 250 fragments from leather scrolls, some of which were identified as belonging to Bible scrolls of Genesis, Leviticus, Deuteronomy, Judges and Daniel. The fragment of Leviticus is even older than the Isaiah scroll, possibly written as early as the fourth century B.C., which makes it by far *the* oldest bit of Biblical manuscript yet found!

These fragments were important in establishing the date of the Isaiah scroll, since the writing was of the same period, yet was written by more than a score of different hands, thus canceling the charge that Isaiah's scroll was a forgery and a hoax of the Middle Ages. Chemical analysis of the ink on the fragments, according to Dr. H. J. Plenderleith of the British Museum, also showed that the pigment used was carbon, not iron, and belonged to the Graeco-Roman period of the first and second century B.C.

Overwhelming proof of the genuineness of the scrolls was found in the great quantity of pottery fragments recovered from the cave. The jars must have been of about the same period as the manuscripts, for not even a first-class forger could have found so many ancient jars in which to store the scrolls. According to Harding, and all the archaeologists that have looked at them agree, the pottery of the cave belongs "to the late Hellenistic period—i.e., the late second, or, at latest, early first, century B.C."

Originally there must have been some 40 jars, each a foot in diameter and two feet high and able to hold several scrolls. Hence, there must have been an entire library of at least 200 scrolls stored here for safekeeping. But the fact that so many jars were found, yet so few scrolls, raises the question: "What became of the others?" Based on circumstantial evidence it has been suggested that Origen, who lived about A.D. 185 to 254, or some other person at that time, raided the cave and made off with the library, leaving behind a few copies (17 so far found) for this twentieth century to ponder over. In the cave a Roman lamp and part of a cooking pot of the third century A.D. were found. Most of the pottery fractures are hundreds of years old. And Origen himself says that about the year 217 from a place near Jericho he obtained scrolls that had been wrapped in linen and stored in jars. These he used in his famous Hexapla of the Bible. Other early church fathers (Eusebius, Hieronymus, Epiphanius) mention the same thing.

Scroll's Value

And what is the value of this ancient scroll of Isaiah? Being more than a thousand years older than the Leningrad Codex written A.D. 916, language scholars who for the most part are "higher critics" were astonished to find that aside from certain variations in spelling, a minor point they admit, this scroll is identical with the accepted Masoretic Text from which our translations of the Bible have been made. From the ancient ink on this scroll, then, the inspired prophet Isaiah speaks out with all the grandeur and eloquence of 27 centuries ago, declaring: "The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever!" (Isaiah 40:8) What assurance in those words! Long after Armageddon blots out the enshrined Constitution and Declaration of Independence and other documents of men the Word of our God Jehovah shall stand vindicated in the coming new world of righteousness!

Quenching Antigua's Thirst

By "Awake!" correspondent in Antigua

Situated between the waters of the North Atlantic and the blue Caribbean is the group of Leeward Islands, one of which is called Antigua, meaning "no water". That is the name Columbus gave this little island of 108 square miles, and rightly so, for it is a riverless land with few springs or fresh-water streams. Even the streams are no more than erosion ditches down which surface water drains during the rainy season from July to October. In the long dry season, November through June, most of these water courses become dry.

¶ The scarcity on this island of the precious life-sustaining fluid called "water" is caused by the fact that the hills are not high enough in altitude. Most of the hills are less than 1,000 feet in elevation, while the highest, 1,300 feet, is 700 feet short of being lofty enough to capture the moisture from the high-flying water-laden clouds. As a consequence, airborne cargoes of priceless water pass overhead and drop down on loftier neighbor islands—St. Kitts, Montserrat, Dominica and St. Lucia—while disappointed, thirsty Antigua helplessly gazes heavenward, wondering why her skies are so heartless and indifferent to her crying needs.

¶ One of the most aggravating things about this sad matter is that the annual rainfall of 44 or 45 inches is far more water than is needed. Before it can be caught or used, however, 95 percent of the thirst-quenching liquid quickly runs back into the never-satisfied reservoir of the salty seas. When it rains about all the thirsty population can do is to fill their pots and pans and think how wonderful if they only had more pots and pans.

¶ Maddening, indeed, that such a calamitous condition should exist in this age of advanced engineering. Yes, engineering could correct this painful situation to a large degree, not in causing it to rain at the will of man, but in conserving and saving for future use the water that falls. That this is possible is demonstrated by the few catchments that have already been constructed. There is one reservoir called Body Ponds about eight miles from the capital of St. John's, and two city ponds of [illegible] capacity, plus a few wells which were sunk in 1923, but these are altogether insufficient for the ever-growing population now numbering about 35,000. If more man-made basins of earth works and concrete were constructed and equipped with modern pumping stations, the needs of the people as well as the requirements of their cattle could be cared for very nicely.

¶ One reason why such modern improvements are slow in coming is that it costs money, plenty of money, to install a first-class water system. Another reason is that the authorities themselves, the rulers and the richer classes, do not suffer as much as the common people, since they have private cisterns to fall back on in times of shortages and drought. The poor classes are the hard-pressed victims, for they have to trudge long distances to reach a stream that by now is probably no more than a mere trickle, and there, in whatever receptacle they have, they obtain a little water for their families. A strenuous ordeal.

¶ In times of water shortages these humble folks also have another problem besides getting water for themselves and their livestock. They have a great deal of self-respect that demands that they wash themselves and their clothing. So in the same trickling streams from which they endeavor to quench their thirst, they also do the family washing, turning out snow-white shirts and dresses.

¶ These conditions are nothing novel to the people of Antigua. Through the centuries of the past they have thirsted for water, as, for example, in the fateful year of 1833, when water was hauled in from nearby islands and sold at frightful prices. In 1837, 5,000 cattle perished from thirst and human life was in peril before relief came.

¶ Until recently the good people of this "no water" island suffered from another type of water shortage, not "a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of Jehovah". (Amos 8:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) They cried to God and He answered their prayers and sent His faithful witnesses to this parched corner of Christendom. These brought showers of refreshing rain from the Lord, "living waters" that whosoever drank thereof would not thirst again. (John 4:11-14) "And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water," when the prophecy is completely fulfilled in the new world.—Isaiah 35:7.

WILL BOMBERS WIN THE NEXT WAR

THIS question is being debated more and more. In the factories, offices and homes, in smoke-filled clubhouses and barrooms, and in the public streets, men and women are discussing whether bombers alone will win a possible war with Russia. Their interest in the subject has been kindled by the recent fiery squabble over unification of the United States army, navy and air force. A brief consideration, therefore, of this open warfare among the "big brass" of the war department will go a long way toward enlightening the layman on the questioned effectiveness of strategic bombing.

Last spring when Secretary of Defense Forrestal, a pro-navy man, resigned, Louis A. Johnson, an advocate of air power, succeeded him. One of Johnson's first acts in his new position was to stop construction of a 65,000-ton super-aircraft carrier. This act, in the name of economy, was accompanied with the ordering of more B-36 bombers, those huge 135-ton intercontinental bombers. At one time 100 B-36's were on order, but in 1948 the air force cut back its order to 50 or 60 on the ground that the bombers fell far short of expectation as attack weapons. But when Johnson moved into the Pentagon he not only canceled the cancellation order, not only restored the original order for 100 B-36's, but he increased the order to around 170. As one commentator observed: "Only yesterday the B-36 was discounted as a sitting duck. Today it is praised as having the speed and alert-

ness of a hummingbird and the power of a bald eagle."

The B-29 bomber, the "wonder" bomber of the last war, each cost a half-million dollars, whereas the B-36 with spare parts cost $4,600,000 each. Johnson's canceling an aircraft carrier in the name of economy and then abruptly ordering a half-billion dollars' worth of B-36's did not make sense, so somebody started to investigate to find out who would benefit from this change of policy. Why, the company that builds the bombers, was the answer. And who is that? Consolidated Vultee Aircraft Company. Oh, that is the company of which Johnson himself was a director and legal representative up until a few days before he became defense secretary.

Irregular? Not according to today's standard of politics, for such things are so common and regular they no longer are considered "irregular". You see, Johnson was the man responsible for raising the $1,500,000 political fund in 1948 that put Truman back in the White House, and the heaviest contributor to that fund was a fellow named Floyd Odlum, who holds controlling interest in the Consolidated Vultee Company.

Be that as it may, this move on Johnson's part failed to convince many people that the B-36 is as powerful as it is cracked up to be. The air force, however, loudly and heartily applauded the move. Those high-flying, air-minded bomber boys are sold on the Douhet theory of warfare which embodies the idea of mass bombing of cities as a means of demoralizing the enemy's civil-

ian population and making him incapable of waging war due to the fact that his factories have been destroyed.

Such mass bombing, in the language of the militarist, is called *strategic* bombing as opposed to *tactical* bombing, which latter employment of air power has to do with giving air support to ground forces, guarding bases and supply lines from the air, and harassing the enemy by hammering at his advance forces, communication lines and supply depots. Strategic, not tactical bombing, is "the heart of the air offensive" which is supposed to be the main factor toward winning the next war, according to the secretary of the air force, W. Stuart Symington.

Paper Plans for Next War

As to the effectiveness of such bombing and the ability to knock an enemy out from the air, there seems to be no question in the minds of the air force. With glory and pride they point to the last war: how the Germans "blitzed" Britain; how wave after wave of British night bombers were sent over Germany; how great fleets of American superfortresses carried out daylight precision bombing. With enthusiasm they recall the round-the-clock Berlin airlift as an example of aviation's ability to deliver the goods.

With excitement they rattle off a whole line of postwar advancements in aeronautical research and development, among these being the perfection of round-the-world nonstop flying. They boast that long-range intercontinental bombers are now capable of flying to any point on earth, there drop their 10,000 pounds of bombs and return to United States soil without using foreign bases. Then, too, there are new and improved atom bombs, designed to release indescribably greater death and destruction than anything thrown against Germany in the last war.

Though the military experts themselves are careful to avoid claiming that these advancements in bombing science can win the next war, the impression is created in the minds of ill-informed and over enthusiastic individuals that a few squadrons of B-36's dropping atom bombs on Russia's industrial installations will knock her out in the first few hours of the next war.

Describing how the next war will be fought, advocates for the mass bombing of Russia's cities boast that night missions of B-36's will fly at 40,000 feet altitude, will be out of reach of fighter planes, will carry enough guns that they will need no escort planes, will be undetected by radar equipment, will drop their atom bombs with as great an accuracy as medium-level bombers did in the last war, and will fly nonstop to the heart of Russia and return. By the time the stockpile of atom bombs is used up, they think, the "big red bear", if not altogether knocked out, will be so groggy it will be an easy matter for ground troops to mop up any resistance.

Ruthless and brutal? Immoral, wanton and a fiendish destruction of noncombatants and innocent civilians? Most assuredly! But militarists who plan such type of war push all moral principles out of the picture. War is war to them. "From a military standpoint, any damage you can inflict on the war-making potential of a nation, and any great injury you can inflict on the morale of that nation, contributes to victory. . . . Your military planners must plan to win. There is no second prize for the runner-up. As far as I am concerned war itself is immoral," so says this country's chief militarist, Gen. Omar N. Bradley. To which adds secretary of the air force, Symington: "I can't see the difference between trying to stop a man at a lathe building a bomber to attack us and trying to stop a soldier. . . . If civilians are going to be killed, I had rather have them their [the enemy's] civilians than our civilians."

and it would take more than an All-American tackle to buck that determined line.

On the majority of the railroad lines, some of which are narrow-gauge, the old-fashioned steam engine is used, fondly called by the Brazilians "Maria Fumaça" (Smoky Mary). She is true to her name. Watch her coming along, leaking forth hissing steam on all sides, and billowing forth voluminous clouds of black smoke and soot that settles over everything. There are, however, some streamliners, and Diesel engines are taking the place of steam between Rio and São Paulo, part of which line is already electrified. Train schedules on most lines do not mean too much, and it is not uncommon for a train to come in hours late. First-class travel is comparable to second-class in the States, and the second-class offers the ordinary trolley-car type of seat. As most other means of transportation in Brazil, the trains are always overcrowded, and women with children in their arms frequently will journey a whole night through standing up. Still, it is better and faster than riding by horse and wagon, as so many do, or taking an oxcart drawn by white zebus, which animals are common here. Others will strike out on foot rather than take a train. Some of the *caipiras* (hillbillies) dread train travel and will walk many kilometers, frequently with a heavy load balanced on the head, rather than take a train.

"Jardineiras"

Buses also help one get around. The buses in the city are tolerable, some very modern ones having been imported, but the *jardineira* of the interior is an actual miracle, seeing that such old, broken-down jalopies can still run. There you sit, on low, wooden benches close to the floor, with your knees doubled sharply. Lack of shock absorbers on these rattletraps means that the passenger must absorb any and all shocks. Usually there are no windows, and the only feeble protection against heavy downpour is a cloth flap which serves to concentrate all the individual drops of rain into one steady stream that drips into your shoes or onto the back of your neck from your neighbor's flap.

In many parts of the states of São Paulo and Paraná there is a rich, red earth which, when dry, is as fine as powder and stains one's clothes and body, and, when wet, cakes on one's shoes until they become the size of the proverbial millstones and feel just about as heavy. The *jardineira* skids on this red clay worse than on ice, and you frequently find the car skidding along broadside on these dirt roads they travel, splashing mud onto all the trees that line the highway, and finally ending up in some ditch. Then all passengers have to hop out and push the bus out of the sticky, red clay, in the midst of a steady, drenching rain and with several pounds of mud clinging to each shoe.

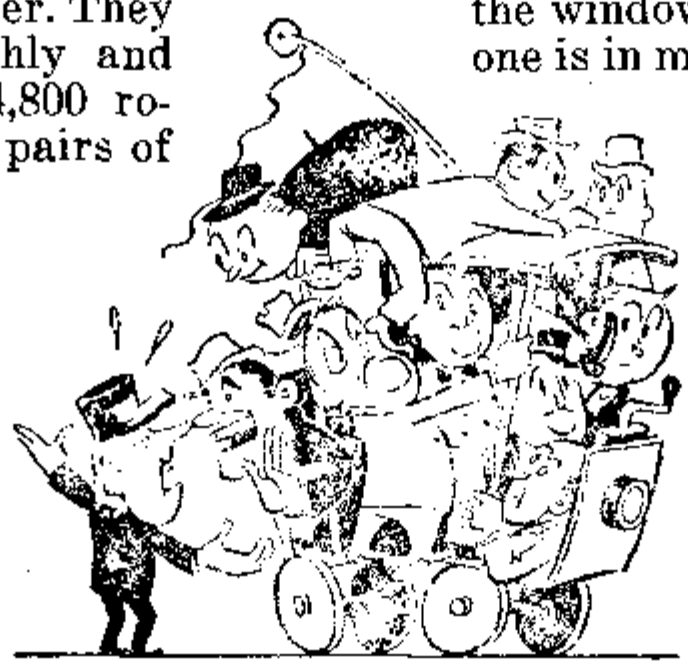
Bridges are lacking very often, and the only means of crossing rivers or streams is by way of rafts. These are usually large enough to hold a bus or truck. A wire cable stretched across from bank to bank keeps the raft from floating downstream, and the force of two strong men tugging on this cable is sufficient to help pull the raft across to the other side.

Cable Train

Just time to mention one more interesting item in Brazilian travel. It is the engineering feat of stretching a railroad from the seaport of Santos to São Paulo over a mountain range, the "Serra do Mar". The train is enabled to climb over 800 meters (2,625 feet) within the short distance of 10 kilometers (about 6¼ miles), and pass over the mountains and continue into São Paulo. The stunt is done with specially-braked locomotives and cables, and a seesaw arrangement, as follows.

An ordinary locomotive pulls all the train coaches to the first landing of the five inclined planes. The train is then divided into several sections of coaches, each of which sections is then attached individually to a special locomotive called "Loco-brake", having especially strong clutch brakes that are built to secure on inclined rails, as well as having emergency rail-hooks that can also be used. This *Loco-brake* engine hooks onto a powerful cable that runs along between the rails up to the next landing and then back down again. On this upper landing is another train waiting to come down, which is also attached to the same cable. Thus, as one train goes up with the aid of the moving cable, the other comes down, and the weights of the two trains counterbalance each other. At the upper landing, the *loco-brake* unhooks from the cable and pulls the coaches to the next cable where it hooks on, repeating the same process until the train comes over the fifth inclined plane and is joined again to an ordinary steam locomotive, ready to head for the teeming city of São Paulo, the Chicago of Brazil.

Train sections follow each other at nine-minute intervals, the time it takes to go from one level to another. There is little danger of these cables' breaking, since they are really several strong cables intertwined and approximately two inches in diameter. They travel along smoothly and continuously over 4,800 rotating, plow-shaped pairs of wheels, evenly spaced along the tracks. Interesting, also, is the fact that three rails are used instead of four, the left rail and the center one employed in ascending and the center rail and the right one in descending, and using double sets of rails only at points where trains pass each other midway along the cable.



At each landing underground are 1000-horsepower traction machines with large, braked wheels which the cables loop five times. In case of emergency these wheels can secure the cable and arrest the trains moving along the inclined planes. So, in addition to the counterbalance of the trains, and the protection through the *loco-brakes*, there is also an added counterweight, at each level, of 7 tons by these tremendous underground brakes.

A most interesting feature of this engineering maneuver is that it was not done recently. In fact, the railroad was first built in 1867 with 4 inclined planes and later rebuilt with 5 inclined planes, in 1900. It may, however, soon be outmoded by fast bus transportation that was recently instituted at the completion of a new paved highway from São Paulo to Santos, with buses leaving the terminals every fifteen minutes.

There is no doubt that better transportation facilities, new modern highways, greater airlines, are opening up vast horizons of Brazil. Comfortable buses and new bridges will get one places. Before long, there will be appearing more of those new streamlined trains, such as speed along so silently and swiftly that one needs to look out the window at passing objects to realize one is in motion. But until then travelers in Brazil can continue to enjoy their open *bondes*, their skidding *jardineiras*, their smoking, tooting Smoky Marys, and, though travel may be a little slower and somewhat more inconvenient here than in other more highly favored countries, the principal thing is that one *can* get around in Brazil. —*Awake!* correspondent in Brazil.

Industrious Women of Brazil

By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

THE "Good Neighbor Policy" has called your attention to the Latin-languaged peoples to the south, and their infectious music has become well-known to you; however, the different South American songs and dances have their origins in separate countries. For instance, the Samba had its birth in Brazil and has ever since occupied the favored position of an only child. But what do we know of the people themselves? Here, then, are introduced to you the women of "Sambaland", Brazil.

The outstanding attribute of the Brazilian woman is her fine disposition. She is loving, kind, reveres her husband, is anxious for the welfare of her children, and immediately sympathetic to those in less fortunate circumstances than herself. Seldom does she pass a beggar without giving him a penny or two. Content with life, she is not pretentious, grasping, nor envious. She does guard jealously that which is hers, especially her husband and children. She is a homebody and very religious, making her home a miniature chapel, though she may or may not attend church often. In each room is to be found a religious picture, a cross, or a statuette of the virgin. Each declaration or promise she modifies with the words, "God willing."

Her home being her chapel and castle, she makes every sacrifice for it and even more for her family. She will go through two or three years of privation, living in a board-and-tile cabin in order to save to buy the materials to make a little stucco house, and more years to pay for a walled-in yard and additional rooms, at the same time taking in washing in order to educate the children.

Let us imagine we watch Dona Maria carry out her household duties and see how she manages to make a home on just a small income. She now has a little brick and stucco home with a red tile roof. Upon entering we see that the house lacks ruffles and frills, but in it we find all the necessities of a home and it is very clean. Carved, highly varnished furniture and glossy, waxed floors give it a rather stern but becoming appearance. The design in the kitchen tile floor shows brightly from its daily washing.

Washing and Ironing

This day, as usual, Dona Maria is in the back yard at the cement wash tank scrubbing on the first of two dozen sheets and other assorted clothing that is to be washed and ironed today. The cement tank has a rippled impression in one of the sides that slopes into the basin which serves as a scrubboard. Near at hand is a 250-gram block of yellow wash soap. When Dona Maria lived in the interior she washed at the riverbank on a plank, soaping the clothing and beating it with a stick to loosen the dirt. She hangs the clothing on a short line, on the nearby fence, but for the most part on the grass and sunny sections of cement about the house. To bleach the stubborn pieces she spreads them on the grass still soapy, then from time to time she returns to sprinkle them from a can of water to redampen them. She has learned that the tropical sun does all and more of the work of a modern chemical bleach. When their whiteness satisfies her she will gather, rinse, and spread them to dry again.

It is time now to hasten into the house and start some beans and rice to boil. She carries the beans out to the yard on a large screen upon which she tosses them and picks out the pebbles and bad beans. Returning to the kitchen she pours hot water on them and sets them to boil, putting more charcoal on the fire and blowing vigorously; satisfied that it will catch fire she now winnows the rice and puts it on the stove. Returning to the yard she finds the clothing drying nicely, so she finishes gathering and arranging it; then into the house once more to fry some slices of beef she bought from the butcher at dawn. Having made a salad of tomatoes and onions seasoned with salt, pepper, a little vinegar and a touch of salad oil, she is ready to spread a cloth on the table, place the dishes and silver, and is setting the food on the table as the family arrives famished. It is the custom in Brazil to have coffee, hot milk, bread and butter only for breakfast.

The meal finished and dishes washed she is ready to iron. Hoping to soon afford an electric iron, Dona Maria still uses the hot, heavy and ugly little furnace which is the charcoal iron yet much in use. With the tongs she takes some live coals from the stove and fills the iron, adding too some chips of charcoal from the sack. Then leaving this little stove to heat she pads a table in the back yard and sprinkles the shirts. Now returning for the iron she peeps down the curved, black funnel that protrudes out in front of the handle to see if the coals are a live, bright red. If not, she opens the damper on this little stove by blowing down the funnel vigorously two or three times; then wetting a finger, touch-tests it. Satisfied, she begins to iron the flat pieces. In a few moments she must tend the iron, blowing out the collected ashes or adding more fuel, and so through the long afternoon, on and on she irons. Having finished she places the folded pieces in a sheet, makes a bundle, slings it onto her head where it balances perfectly as she goes down the street on her delivery route returning the linens and receiving payment. On the return trip she passes by the bakery to be in line for the fresh, hot bread that comes out of the ovens at six every evening.

Industrious Seamstress

Dona Maria during the last year has attended one of the many private evening schools of cutting and sewing. There she learned to cut patterns first, as the ready-made pattern is scarce and costly, even considered undesirable. Each woman, like a modiste, learned first to measure and make flat cardboard mannequins which become the basis for all subsequent dress styles made for a certain person. In this way she has made school clothing for the children, underwear and shirts for her husband, and even a Sunday "walking dress" for herself. Now she is becoming expert and hopes soon to leave off taking in washings and find several well-to-do ladies for whom to make all the latest styles.

She then could afford a sewing machine with a treadle instead of the hand-model that she now uses. With the new machine she could sew twice as much and then, "God willing," the tuition could be afforded to enter the two oldest children in the second four-year period of school, buying the necessary books, clothing, meeting cost of food and transportation. That would still allow the full salary of her husband for food and buying of construction materials and paying of other bills.

Relaxation and Simple Pleasures

Sunday is a day of relaxation and diversion. Dona Maria hastens out to mass early in the morning and returns to buy meat nearby and prepare some Sunday foods. The meal over and dishes aside, she dresses herself in her best clothing, perfumes her hair with a fragrant oil and is ready to go walking. This is the favorite diversion in the small towns.

With her children and the neighbor lady and her children they go meandering along the streets to see the same familiar, but to them exciting sights. There will be children flying kites, perhaps a cockfight in a back yard.

At three in the afternoon the whole family together will see a circus, it being a single large tent where singing and dancing of folkloric pieces will be featured and a few freaks displayed. At the carts scattered around in front there are popcorn and roasted peanuts being made over a charcoal fire contained in a large oil can hooked onto the side of the vender's cart or wheelbarrow. Several women selling fresh coffee have little cups and saucers sitting on small tables spread with white cloths and pots of black, sweet coffee sitting on spirit lamps to keep hot until the midsession, when they will be deluged with customers. Each cup of coffee costs 1½ cents.

The final session over, the family returns home for a good meal and then returns to the public park early, for there is to be a concert by the church band, and always some old-timer will be entertaining small groups with some of the standing favorites on his accordion for the few cents in donations he will receive.

Then more excitement as four colored boys break out with drums and tambourines making the beat for the national dance, the Samba. A crowd gathers to listen and join in as the singer brings them to the chorus. There comes a silence of expectancy as all the couples look toward the large building reserved for the ball scheduled to begin soon.

Dona Maria returns home this night very tired but content, for the diversion on this day has given her a lift, has made her forget for a few hours the weekdays of seemingly thankless, boring drudgery behind and ahead of her as she struggles on and on trying to better conditions for her family.

The pleasure of bringing a message of comfort to such a meek one in search of a hopeful future can well be imagined. It is only under the blessings of the Kingdom rule that the Dona Marias of the world will not labor in vain.

Will Public Schools Perish?

¶ Beware! Official Catholic doctrine teaches that *all* schools, public and private, shall be brought under the foreign control of the Vatican. Canon Law, No. 1381, states: "1. In *all* schools the religious training of the young is subject to the authority and inspection of the Catholic Church.

der's cart or wheelbarrow. Several wom-

the Faith or sound morals in *any* schools in their territory." Enlarging on this dogmatic law in an encyclical, Pope Pius XI said: "It is necessary that *all* the teachers, syllabus, and textbooks in every branch, be regulated by the Christian [that is, Catholic] spirit, under the direction and maternal supervision of the Catholic Church . . . and this in every grade of school, not only in the elementary but the intermediate and higher institutions of learning as well." Making bold that the aim and purpose is to bring the public schools under Rome's bondage, Jesuit "Father" Paul Blakely refers to these papal laws when writing in the Jesuit magazine, *America:* "From all this legislation the duty of every Catholic is plain. . . . He can find no tolerance for the opinions, now almost universal in this country, that education belongs primarily to the civil power; that the schools belong to the State; . . . that a system which deliberately excludes religious instruction from the classroom [as the public school does] may be approved as proper, *even for non-Catholics.*" Such a system, Monsignor Fulton J. Sheen, declares, "is not worth preserving. Let it perish!"

Born in a black, shining wrap, the youngsters get a winter coat of dark-gray before they leave the islands with their mothers for a winter cruise to points south. It is believed they travel as far as the temperate waters off the coast of southern California before returning. The mature males, however, lean and gaunt, do not travel so far, but take it easy, sleeping and eating and growing fat for the next season's ordeal.

A Story of Slaughter and Slavery

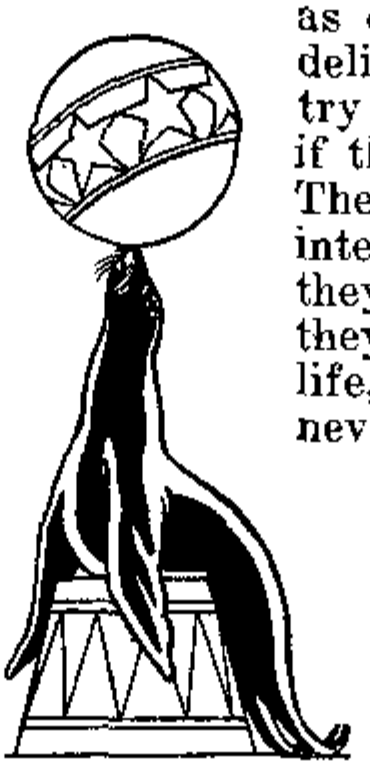
At first the pelts of the fur seal were considered worthless, until an ingenious Chinese furrier discovered a secret way of removing the long guard-hair that protects the soft fur beneath, a discovery which sounded the death knell for the fur seal. A new era opened up. Russia began to build a great seal empire in the north. Ruthlessly the czar's henchmen forced the native Aleutians into a form of torturous slavery as their sealers, the blood-chilling details of which were long ago buried in the Arctic snow.

The seal rush was on, and other nations sent their buccaneers to fleece the rookeries of the Southern Hemisphere. So terrible the plunder and so ghastly the waste that it was not long before several species of the fur seal were extinct. By 1840 as many as 16,000,000 pelts had been sent to market, a figure that only serves as an index to the unnumbered millions that were wantonly killed and whose skins were never used. A single example of the waste was the cargo of 400,000 beautiful pelts that rotted en route to London from Australia, in 1821, and were sold, as a consequence, for manure.

When the United States acquired Alaska from Russia, in 1867, for $7,200,000, the Pribilof islands were tossed in for good measure. At that time the fur-seal population was estimated at 4,500,000. By 1897 only 400,000 remained in the herd and the price of a pelt had risen from $2.50 to $30. Such depletion was due, to a large extent, to the practice of seal pirates and poachers who killed the females at sea in their feeding grounds. The horrors of this practice, known as pelagic killing, were made visible by the hundreds of thousands of dead puppies that had starved to death on the beaches because their mothers never returned to suckle them.

Finally, after years of senseless slaughtering, controls were set up, and since 1910, when the fur-seal dynasty of the Pribilofs was down to a remnant of 130,000, a herd has been built up that now numbers about 2,000,000. Provisions allow for the killing of only fifty or sixty thousand a year, and then these are supposed to be taken only from the surplus three- and four-year-old "bachelors" that wear velvety silver-gray fleeces. Nor has this practice made the sealing business unprofitable, for in a period of eighteen years, from 1910 to 1928, the government took in more than $50,000,000 from seal furs, an amount seven times as great as the purchase price of all Alaska!

Many of the circus seals and those found in the zoos are of a certain species found along the coast of Santa Barbara, California. "Sealpunchers" lasso them as cowpunchers rope a calf, and deliver them anywhere in the country with a money-back guarantee if they are not in good condition. These particular seals are more intelligent than other species, but they too have their sorrows, for they are forced to live an abnormal life, never breed in captivity, and never get enough to eat. "Keep them hungry," is the rule for training them. Like hungry members of human society, a half-starved seal will perform any kind of gymnastic trick, if in the end he is tossed a fish.

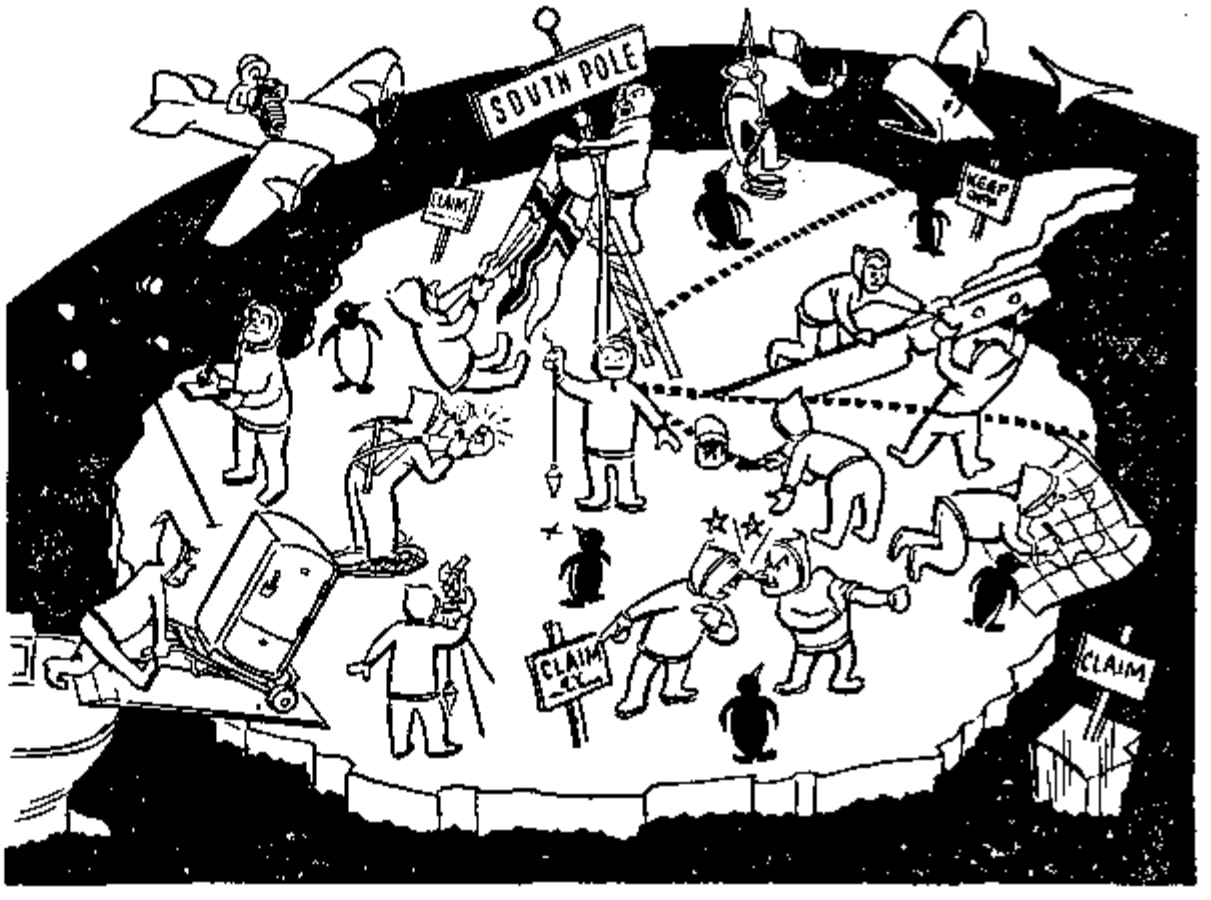


CONQUEST of the ANTARCTIC

NOT since Columbus discovered America has the world seen such a mad rush by the nations to stake out claims of ownership on a new and little-known continent as is taking place today. A dozen countries—Britain, United States, France, Belgium, Germany, Norway, Sweden, Russia, Japan, Argentina, Chile, New Zealand and Australia—have sent more than 170 missions to the bottom of the world; thousands of men have risked their lives (many lost their lives) wrestling with the uncompromising elements; and millions of dollars from government treasuries have been poured into the battle with the polar giant of the Antarctic. For many years south pole expeditions were nothing more than a manifestation of man's curiosity and his desire to explore the unknown, but since World War II the atomic age has kindled a flaming military interest in this frozen waste land. Hence in deadly earnest the conquest of earth's last continent is now pushed as never before!

Here is a continent five or six million square miles in area. This makes it a third larger than all of Europe or almost twice the size of the United States! But instead of being a land of fertile valleys and rich forest reserves it is the world's most extensive barren and lifeless land mass. There are no land animals and no flowering plants in the Antarctic, and aside from a few, a very few, birds, insects and lichens it is altogether uninhabited and devoid of any form of life.

The pride and glory of the Antarctic is its cold and snow, both of which it has in superabundance. Surrounding the continent is ice that is 500 feet thick in places. The land mass itself is very high, averaging 6,000 feet in altitude, which is twice the height of any other continent. On top of this is an eternal pile of snow, the greatest in the world. Huge mountain ranges higher than the Alps, with 20,000-foot peaks, cut across the continent in several directions. Here and there are active volcanoes. The south pole itself is reached only if one ascends a great plateau 10,000 feet high, where storms are the worst in the world. Wind velocities, it is said, reach 200 miles an hour, and the winter cold touches a solid 90 degrees below zero on the Fahrenheit scale. There is a "summertime" down there during January and February, when the ice shelf thaws a little and mammoth icebergs the size of



New York's Manhattan island break off, but by early April winter again takes hold and strengthens its cold death grip on this forbidding continent.

Why, you ask, would any nation be so desperately anxious to grab control of such "frozen assets" as these? To study weather conditions is one reason advanced, for it is supposed that long-range predictions on northern hemispheric weather can be made by studying meteorological data of the Antarctic. To search for oil is another reason given; to gain control of the whaling industry, and to prospect for coal and minerals, are still other excuses. The whaling industry is now a $15,000,000-a-year business, but, strictly speaking, it is a fishing industry that is governed by international laws of the high seas. Low-grade coal, together with copper, manganese, tin and molybdenum, have been found, but because of their location these are of little value today and it will take a hundred years to develop them. Consequently there is another reason for the heated activity in that frigid country.

It had only to be whispered around that there was *uranium* buried in the Antarctic icecap and the appetite of the avaricious militarists was whetted to such an extent that they desired to swallow the whole continent at once, icebergs included. Ah, uranium, the basic metal that makes possible atomic fission, that enables demonic men to produce atomic bombs, that enables devils bent on world rule to wipe out in a moment whole cities that resist their enslaving rule! Little wonder, then, with the whole world trembling with fear of another war, that the rumor of possible traces of this rare metal in the Antarctic touched off an international uranium rush that paralleled the California and Alaska gold rushes. Interested governments sent many scientists with elaborate technical equipment.

"Operation High Jump"

This was the name of the U. S. Navy's expedition that went to the Antarctic a year ago under the command of Admirals Byrd and Cruzen. It consisted of an armada of twelve vessels that carried thousands of tons of equipment and supplies (the taxpayers footed the bill), most of which was left there for the penguins as a total and extravagant loss. Also a personnel army of 4,000 hand-picked scientists and technicians went along. Arriving at the Ross Shelf, the solid glacial ice that stretches over the Ross Sea some 400 miles long and 400 miles wide and which rises out of the water 50 to 200 feet and extends downward ten or eleven times as far into the water, the Byrd expedition landed and set up its "Little America" headquarters. From here the most extensive exploration of the continent ever made was launched.

In two months' time 1,700,000 square miles of territory was photographed and mapped, which achievement was greater than that accomplished by all previous expeditions put together. This was also a uranium mapping operation, for the planes used to do the aerial photographing were equipped with uranium detecting devices.

For military reasons the people were not told what was learned from the uranium radiation counters, but instead the "most spectacular discovery" of the whole expedition was said to be the discovery of ice-free glacial lakes on the ice-bound continent. With this announcement imagination ran wild with the idea that perhaps there was an "oasis" heated by subterranean volcanic energy. Months later, however, a short notice in the newspaper told how the ice-free "lakes" were nothing more than a backwash of sea water lying in shallow basins of black lava rock that retained the sun's heat during the several months of continual daylight.

Another "discovery" made was that the Antarctic is the world's greatest ice-box, where food crops during bumper years could be put in cold storage as a

reserve for a time of war. Funny, isn't it, how these fellows while talking peace always think in terms of war. And because they are so fearful of another war they feverishly prepare for it. Declared Byrd, "the security of the United States for the next hundred years lies in the polar regions"; and his associate commander, Cruzen, thinks that the Antarctic cannot be left out of any future military strategy. If Germany was able to establish a submarine base down in the Antarctic during the recent war, they reason, the next time they can do the same thing.

For these reasons the United States continues to push its surveying and mapping project. Another expedition under the command of Ronne remained through the last Antarctic winter in an area not covered by last year's Byrd expedition. Minimizing the military significance the public press played up the fact that this was the first expedition to the Antarctic to boast of having two women in its supplies, Ronne's wife and the wife of the chief pilot. Then, last November, with the approach of another southern summer, the United States sent 450 men and scientists back to Little America on another mission.

Other nations are likewise eyeing the military importance of the Antarctic. Last year the Russians sent a flotilla of ten whaling vessels down there, presumably to do a little fishing of their own. In the middle of the recent war Britain saw that sooner or later the conquest of the Antarctic would be made, and so in 1943 she quietly set up so-called "weather stations" down there on an all-year "permanent resident" basis, and they are still there in operation.

Because the Antarctic is a natural and logical base from which to launch an attack on South America, South Africa, Australia or New Zealand, these countries are concerned over which nations presume to fly their flags from the south pole. Australia claims she has conquered 2,500,000 square miles of the continent. France claims the section nearest Madagascar. Norway's flag was the first to fly from the south pole, in 1911. Chile has made great claims for the section lying between 53° W. and 90° W. longitude. Argentina's and Britain's claims also overlap in this section, so Chile and Argentina have pooled their claims. Each country has its peculiar reasons why it is entitled to certain sections of this land of icebergs, but none seems more fantastic than those advanced by Chile. "Look," she says, "the geological formation of the Antarctic mountains, together with their deposits of minerals, is the same as that of the Andes, hence they belong to Chile though separated by many hundreds of miles of ocean." By such "reasoning" the Peruvian mountains immediately to the north also belong to Chile, and because the Rocky Mountains of North America are also of the same general chain, they too belong to the elongated but narrow(-minded?) country of Chile!

How apparent it is that even if the bickering nations of this old Satanic world fully conquer this vast continent at the bottom of the world they will continue to contest and squabble over it. God-fearing people of all nations, however, who lift themselves above this common din of sword-rattling see the Rightful Owner of the earth, Jehovah God, moving majestically on in His purpose to crush out the present rebellious nations and establish in their place His glorious Theocratic Government that will maintain peace over the entire earth throughout all eternity.

"The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth."—Psalms 24:1; 72:8.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Jesus Denies the "Trinity"

THE religious clergymen of Christendom, the trinitarian bloc thereof, teach that Jesus Christ was His own father. Oh, yes, they do! and there's no denying it, no matter how impossible it may sound. The very unreasonable impossibility of what they teach shows they do not tell the truth.

The true relationship between Almighty God and Jesus Christ is that of Father and Son, with all that this implies and with all that this debars. His sonship to God Jesus Christ always acknowledged. He said: "For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth." (John 5:20) The term "father" implies the position of life-giver to the son; and life, existence, beginning, is what God the Father gave to His Son our Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus' own words prove this, thereby showing that He did not claim to be His own father and was not one in substance with His Father and co-eternal with His Father, as the trinitarians claim. On this point Jesus said: "As the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man." From these words of Jesus, at John 5:26, 27, let the people determine whether or not Jesus here told the truth; and if so, then they must conclude that the clergy who teach the trinitarian doctrine are false witnesses and really antichrists.

Jesus repeatedly spoke of himself as the Son of God, and, because "son" means one that receives life from a parent, this shows He was not His own father nor ever claimed to be. He said: "Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed." Hence Jesus was not asking the once-blind man to believe on a "trinity" when Jesus asked him: "Dost thou believe on the Son of God?" (John 6:27; 9:35) Again Jesus confessed to have received life as a son from a heavenly Father, when Lazarus His friend became sick and the news of that fact was borne to the attention of Jesus. Then He said: "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby." Before witnesses He prayed to His own Life-giver and said: "Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." (John 11:4, 41, 42) If the trinitarian clergy are right in their theological teachings, then Jesus in here using the tender term "Father" was practicing a subterfuge. But as a denouncer of hypocrisy He was too honest and true to practice a subterfuge, and He was here praying to God as His Father or Life-giver in deed and in fact.

When instructing His disciples concerning their privilege of praying to their Father as well as His, Jesus did not say they ought to pray to Him as one equal and cosubstantial with the Father, but He directed their attention away from Him and taught them to say:

"After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." (Matthew 6:9) Distinguishing himself as a son separate and distinct from His Father, Jesus also said: "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."–John 14:13.

Jesus addressed His heavenly Father and spoke of His Father above in just the same way that we as children of God would speak of Him, namely, as Life-giver, which a father is. Jehovah God is the great Life-giver to all that He created to enjoy intelligent life. He gave life to Jesus, His only begotten Son; and the term "begotten" means one whose existence has been begun by a parent. God sent this Son to the earth to lay the basis for the reconciling of faithful men to himself, that He might give life to obedient men through this Son. Man partakes of material food for the sustaining of his body. Jesus likened himself to bread, in this, that faith in Him and in His shed blood and in His work that the Father sent Him to do leads the believers to where they can get food for life eternal. Therefore concerning the giving of life Jesus said: "As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father [thus denoting His own dependence upon God for life]: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (John 6:57) Jesus' dependence upon God for life just as we are dependent upon Jesus for life proves that Jesus is not His own father and that He denied a "trinity".

In His last instruction period with His disciples Jesus taught them about the way that leads to life. In order for any one to have eternal life he must get into harmonious relationship with God, the great Father from whom all life issues to all creation. So Jesus said: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) Because no one could get to the original Life-giver except through Jesus His Son, there Jesus said He himself was the way and the life. If He were at one and the same time "God the Father and God the Son", the same in substance and inseparable, then Jesus would not have said that to get to the Father the believer has to go through Jesus. Thus Jesus denied the "trinity".

He taught His disciples He must go away and that He would come back and receive them to himself after setting up the Kingdom for which they prayed. His disciples asked when that would be and how they might know when this world would come to its final end to make way for Kingdom rule. Jesus answered: "Of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Matthew 24:36) Does that mean that even Jesus did not know? Yes, for Mark 13:32 reports Jesus as saying: "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father." If, when Jesus spoke those words, He was equal in power and one in substance with God the Father, as the religious clergy claim, then He would have known when the final universal war would break out. Again He denied the "trinity".

The foregoing quotations of Jesus' utterances are simple means by which to test the genuineness of the unexplainable, confusing "trinity" doctrine, but they are nonetheless powerful charges to explode the heathenish doctrine of the "trinity". Jesus' simple words are to be taken for what they mean, and they plainly show a distinctness between God the Father and Jesus the Son of God. They prove that Jesus did not at any time speak from the standpoint of a so-called "trinity". His last utterance to one of His apostles on earth was: "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." (Revelation 3:14) He was the first of God's creatures and was the "only begotten Son". Thereby He made a final denial of the "trinity" and glorified the Fatherhood of God the Creator.

To fortify oneself against falling back into the ways of this doomed old world and to keep on in the "reasonable service" of God, the hard-fighting apostle Paul exhorted his fellows: "Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer." (Romans 12:1, 2, 11, 12) Solely by the study and application of God's Word is the consecrated mind renewed or renovated and brought in line with the new world of righteousness.

This in turn changes the disposition or frame of mind, which disposition should not be lukewarm, half-hearted, listless or sluggish, but enthusiastically and wholeheartedly bent on carrying out one's vow to God. Only in such way can one serve the Universal Ruler with fervor of spirit. The rejoicing in the hope set before us also helps to give added inclination to *the direction of the mind and its impulses.* And in addition to all this, there should be a continual tendency unto prayer, so that one is instant in prayer and as soon as the emergency arises betaking himself to prayer to God.

The apostle warns against distractions of the mind on the part of those who really want to render their full measure *of service to the kingdom of God.* Showing what is the better state in that behalf, the apostle refers to one who keeps clear of earthly burdens and says: "The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband." *(1 Corinthians 7:34) While himself doing* pioneer missionary work in Kingdom interests from country to country, the apostle Paul did so without family distractions, not exercising the "power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles".—1 Corinthians 9:5.

As to the state of mind with which he did his work of preaching the Kingdom gospel, Paul wrote to his fellow Christians at Rome: "For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I *make mention of you always in my prayers.*" (Romans 1:9) He desired that Jehovah God by Christ Jesus should approve and be favorable or gracious toward the spirit with which his fellow Christians worshiped and served God; and he prayed to that end. To those in Galatia Paul wrote these closing words: "Brethren, the grace [favor] of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit." (Galatians 6:18) To Timothy, his devoted associate in service, he wrote: "The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you." (2 Timothy 4:22) To another fellow laborer, Philemon, he closed his letter with these words: "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen."—Philemon 25.

In his letter to the Christians at Thessalonica, in which he calls attention to the faithful and earnest state of mind with which that Christian body rendered service and worship to God, he wrote this prayer: "I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." (1 Thessalonians 5:23) In praying this remarkable prayer for the Thessalonians *Paul was really praying for* the entire church, that it would be preserved down to the end of the world, at which time Christ Jesus would come into His kingdom.

From all of the foregoing it is apparent that both individuals and Christian congregations must take careful heed to their mental disposition or spirit in these *last days of severe testing and trial, and* that prayer to God for assistance and reliance upon Him are necessary to see us successfully through these trialsome times.

And the Rains Came to Guatemala

By "Awake!" correspondent in Guatemala

EVERY year in this country the rainy season begins around April and lasts until September and October, when a peak is reached in continuous rains. There is nothing unusual about this. It happens every year and the people expect it. But this last year it rained as it had not rained in a long time, the worst downpour in years and one that caused heavy destruction to life and property!

The *temporales*, as these continuous rains are called, began the latter part of September, when for five days and nights heavy torrential rains turned San José on the Pacific coast into a lake; flooded over many important bridges; brought down landslides that blocked highways, and caused coastal rivers to overflow and inundate large areas. This was a serious blow to the country, but as a prelude to what was coming, it was insignificant in comparison. Nor did all the prayers offered by the Indians to their ancient Mayan gods nor all the prayers of the Catholics to their collection of saints prevent or hold back the new rains that lashed the country from October 11 to 15 in a most horrifying deluge.

Tiny streams were converted into violent rivers. Hilltops and great cliffs toppled down, destroying mountain roads. Million-ton landslides buried multitudes of homes in the valleys below. Down the gorges and canyons rushed the maddened torrents, carrying with them rocks and trees as if these were nothing more than nutshells. In their fury to reach the Atlantic and the Pacific, the raging rivers changed their courses by cutting into the sides of mountains and dissolving away great sections of highways. Cemeteries were gutted out, leaving caskets and corpses hideously exposed. The Samala river ripped loose massive trees from their centuries-old moorings and hurled them downstream as easily as if they were match sticks; yet they were not matches, but more like arrows shot from some giant's bow, like battering rams in the hands of a great monster they destroyed everything in their path. Winds at hurricane velocity tossed a man into the swollen river at Nebaj Quiche as if he were but a leaf in an autumn breeze.

The poor people were the hardest hit. Their flimsy huts and shacks of adobe, tin, cardboard and wood were no match for the tempest. Under the continuous downpour the adobe blocks melted like sugar cubes in hot water. When the foundation of a house on a higher level was cut away and it came crashing down on others below, the people were killed before they could escape. It is hard to imagine and hopelessly impossible to describe the suffering and hardship inflicted on the poor people who were fortunate enough to escape alive. Their homes destroyed, the homes of their friends and relatives washed away, their few possessions and funds lost, they found themselves in the open at the mercy of the merciless elements. A pitiful condition indeed! And what a pathetic sight thereafter. When searching for their loved ones, they found their broken bodies, sometimes stripped and naked, half-buried in mud and debris!

More terrible than any political upheaval, more costly than any revolution, the losses and damage make this disaster the worst to hit Guatemala. The counting of the dead continues with conservative estimates of the total set between 500 and 1,000. The loss in property and destruction to crops runs into many millions of dollars. At least 55,000 families were made homeless. Thousands of acres of corn, rice, beans, sugar cane, coffee, sesame, bananas and other products were a total loss. Many cattle were drowned. All of which means a great shortage of food for months to come.

Vast areas of fertile fields no longer fit for agriculture are buried under three

feet of sand. The United Fruit Company estimates it lost 60 percent of its banana crop. Coffee too suffered heavily. In cold figures, loss in agriculture alone is set at $8,000,000, which means in other figures that 20,000 people were made idle, with no means of income. In actual money the large corporations and landowners were the heavy losers, yet it is the poor peasants that should be really pitied. Maybe all they had was a small patch of corn, a cow or a pig, or a few chickens, and when they lost these they lost everything. What a calamity!

Communications in all forms were severely damaged. Highways, bridges and telephone lines were obliterated. Airfields were flooded. Thousands of miles of roads need to be repaired, and in some places entire new highways must be cut through the mountains. Damage to railroads, over $2,000,000; damage to highways, over $3,000,000. Power plants severely damaged, among these being the big plant at Santa Maria, Quetzaltenango, which supplies 42 cities and towns with electricity. Now it can turn out only a fraction of power, and many months will be needed to restore its service.

To the rescue came planeloads of food and medicine from the United States, Mexico, Cuba and Honduras. Volunteer workers turned out by the thousands to rebuild and repair the arteries of communication. To the rescue hastened Jehovah's faithful witnesses to give assurance and proof that Satan the Devil, and not Jehovah God, is the one responsible for these heart-breaking calamities. What a comfort to these despondent people to learn that shortly God's glorious kingdom will transform this plundered globe into a paradise of perfection where nothing will hurt or destroy and where the meek will enjoy the delightful abundance of eternal peace!

"Thy Word Is Truth"

—*John 17:17*

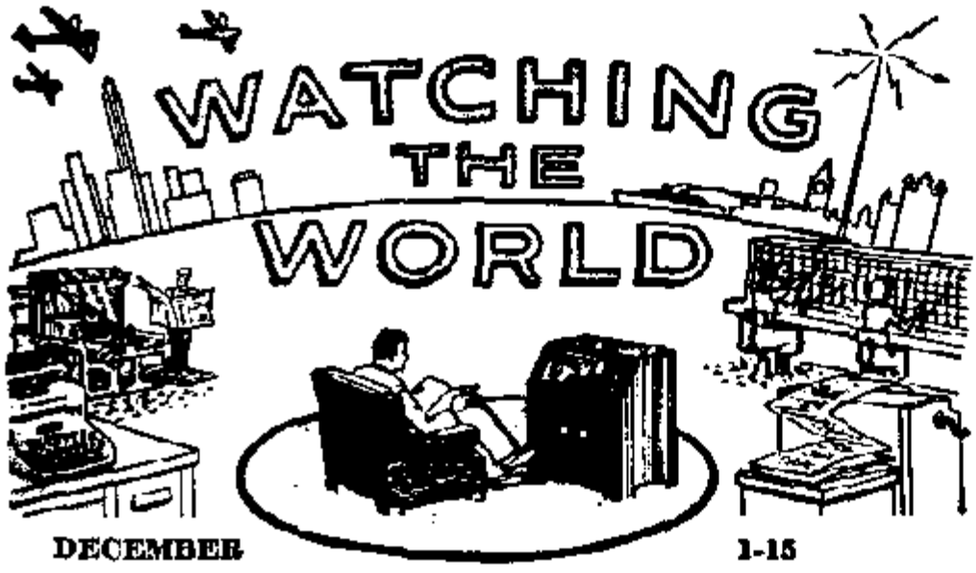
What a wealth of meaning is contained in these few words! Thereby Jesus, the world's greatest prophet, brushed aside unfounded questionings concerning the authenticity of God's Word, the Bible, and put His stamp of approval upon it. So doing, He also showed the Bible to have God's sanction, for Jesus' words were not His own, but those of His Father, who sent Him. (John 7:16) The Bible is, therefore, a reliable and proper guide for all who would walk the paths of truth and righteousness to win the approval of the Creator. Do you have a Bible for daily study? If not, why not order one today? The Watchtower edition of the *King James Version* Bible is available for only $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the Watchtower edition of the King James Version Bible. I have enclosed $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



DECEMBER 1-15

Peace Talk at Lake Success

◈ The U. N. in the session ending 12/16 devoted much time to arguing two opposing peace plans. The first, advocated by Russia, called for a non-aggression pact between the Big Five powers. The second, an American resolution, also sponsored by Britain, insisted that all that was necessary was for all the powers in the U. N. to adhere to the principles of the U. N. charter. This "Western" resolution was adopted by a vote of 53-5. Only the Russian bloc opposed, while Yugoslavia abstained. The resolution called on members to uphold "human rights"; to refrain from threatening or using force, from performing acts aimed at impairing the freedom, independence or integrity of any state, and from fomenting civil strife or subverting the will of the people in any state.

Pope, U. N. vs. Jerusalem

◈ The U. N. Political Committee, doubtless acting on the strong insistance of the Vatican, in early December voted (35-13) to internationalize Jerusalem and its environs, including Bethlehem. The Trusteeship Council would administer the affairs of the international city. The U. S. and Britain were among those that opposed the plan, and there were eleven abstentions in the voting. The Latin-American representatives, numerically strong, had much to do with swinging the decision in Rome's favor. The General Assembly adopted (12/9) a resolution (38-14) reaffirming its decision of two years ago that Jerusalem should be administered by the U. N. Trusteeship Council. Israel and Jordan both said they would not stand for internationalization, and the Jews took immediate steps to move the Israeli government from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem. The Administrative and Budgetary Committee voted $8,000,000 to carry out the internationalization plan. At the Vatican there was rejoicing.

Investigation of Colonies

◈ Neither Britain, nor France, nor yet Belgium, will consent to have United Nations representatives snooping around in their colonial possessions as was done in the Dutch colonies. That was fine for the Dutch colonies, of course, but not for them. They told the U. N. plainly, in early December, that they will bar such data to the U. N. as would reveal the political status of the inhabitants. This in spite of the fact that the Assembly voted overwhelmingly in favor of such investigation, and went ahead with arrangements to carry into effect ten resolutions providing permanent supervision by the U. N. over the world's 200,000,000 dependent peoples.

Indonesian Constitution

◈ A constitution which brings into existence a new nation of 77,000,000 persons was signed (12/14) at Batavia, Java, by delegates of the sixteen Indonesian states and territories of the former Dutch East Indies. The charter was to become effective before the end of the year.

China All Red Already

◈ As Li Tsung-jen, the acting president of Nationalist China, was on his way to the U. S. for medical care in early December, the Communist government sent a warning to the U. S. against sheltering fleeing Nationalist leaders. Though the communication was sent directly to France and other countries with territory bordering China, copies were sent to other governments with representatives in Communist-occupied China. The warning was almost a threat, saying that "any country giving shelter to Kuomintang reactionary armed forces must . . . bear the responsibility for all the ensuing consequences". Chiang Kai-shek said the fight on the mainland of China would continue, but he himself fled to Taipei, Formosa, together with his government (12/8). That made Taipei the fifth "capital" of Nationalist China for the year. It was well for Chiang that he moved when he did, for the governor of Yunnan, who turned that province over to the Communists, had intended to hand Chiang over as well. In nearby Indo-China action was taken to intern troops of Chiang fleeing from the Communists.

In mid-December the governor of Sikang province followed the example of Yunnan's governor, turning the region over to the Communists, together with two Szechwan generals. While some Nationalist forces were still resisting, China had become pretty well all Red.

U. S. Recognizes Panama Rule

◈ The U. S. renewed diplomatic relations with the government of Panama (12/14), but the secretary of state said this did not indicate approval of the way the

regime (that of pro-Nazi Arias) had come into power. The U. S. merely recognized that it is now in power and generally accepted by the people.

Australian Elections

◈ After an uninterrupted rule of eight years Australia's Labor government was thrown out of office (12/10) in the elections. The Socialist regime fell before a coalition of the Liberal and Country parties, considered Conservatives. These won a small majority from Australia's five million voters. The leader of the Australian coalition is Robert Gordon Menzies. He campaigned to outlaw the Communist party and to purge the government of Communists. He was prime minister once before, from 1931-1941. The Conservatives' victory in Australia is considered an event of world importance, especially as it quickly followed a similar victory in New Zealand. In Britain the Conservatives Anthony Eden and Winston Churchill were elated, hoping for similar results in Britain's elections.

Kostov Denies Guilt

◈ Communists, who can endure no party opposition, also seem to lack the courage of their convictions under test. At Communist trials the victims are eager to confess all that is expected of them. The exceptions stand out as unusual. Such was the case of Bulgaria's former Deputy Premier Traicho Kostov. That "unreasonable" victim of Communist purge tactics refused to adhere to a typed confession, insisting on stating the facts as he knew them. Brought up twice to "confess right", Kostov persisted in denying that he had spied for Yugoslavia, Britain or the U. S. He was accordingly accused with more than usual vehemence, even by his own defense. His ten co-defendants, who obediently confessed guilt, received life sentences, but Kostov was given the death penalty.

Trial at Sarajevo

◈ Ten Russian emigrants accused by Yugoslavia of wartime collaboration with Germany and postwar espionage for Russia were sentenced (12/9) at Sarajevo to hard-labor terms of from three to twenty years. An eleventh member of the group, a Russian Orthodox priest, escaped being sentenced by committing suicide, by hanging himself in his cell.

Czech Bishops "Protest"

◈ The R. C. bishops of Czechoslovakia issued a token protest (12/4) objecting to church control laws issued by the Communist government. The bishops covertly threatened insurrection, but thus far the clergy have been quite subservient to the government and have temporized rather than protested. The Parliament has now adopted a law declaring church marriages illegal unless preceded by civil ceremonies

Vishinsky Visits Pieck

◈ President Pieck of East Germany had a visit (12/14) from Russia's foreign minister, Andrei Y. Vishinsky, who was on his way back to Moscow from attendance at the U. N. The idea of the visit was to bolster up the rather wobbly regime, somewhat upset after Premier Grotewohl reputedly attempted suicide. That dignitary had been severely reprimanded by the Soviet ambassador Pushkin.

Catholic Schools in Britain

◈ A battle between the R. C. Church and Britain's government has broken out over the amount of aid to be given to Catholic schools. A Ministry of Education spokesman said Roman Catholics are trying to tap the public treasury in a way that "amounts to the state providing all the money, while the Catholics keep all the control". To keep the Catholic schools up to government standards will require an estimated $28,000,000. The R. C. bishops say it would call for $168,000,000, and so want to have the government take over the schools and appoint teaching staffs, subject to R. C. approval.

Nazi Teachers Reinstated

◈ It was reported in early December that of the 12,000 school teachers dismissed from their jobs in Bavaria because of Nazi affiliation, 11,000 were back on the job. Bavaria is extremely Catholic. Renazification is making equal progress in universities. In other ways, too, renazification is going on. Said the N. Y. *Times*, "If that element is making a comeback, . . . we have lost the war."

Adenauer Speaks Too Much

◈ Although Allied High Commission had made it clear (it thought) that it wished any discussion of German rearmament or German participation in a European army to cease, Dr. Adenauer, chancellor of the West German Republic, demanded (12/9) that German manpower be included in a European striking force against Russia. The Western Allies, he said, must choose between their fears of Russia and German participation in a Western defense army.

Spanish-Vatican Pact Sought

◈ According to a December 5 dispatch Spain is preparing to try to negotiate a new concordat with the Vatican. Spain's last concordat was signed in 1851. Since the Civil War the Franco regime, strongly R. C., has had no concordat with the pope, but there was complete agreement.

French Army Shake-up

◈ Replacing General Georges Revers, Major General Clement Blanc was promoted to lieutenant general and appointed chief of the army general staff by the French cabinet (12/7) in a sweeping shake-up of the high command of the French army.

Mt. Etna Erupts Again

◈ Glowing lava, flowing from four new cracks, lit up the slopes of Mt. Etna, Sicily, Europe's big-

gest and most noted volcano, in early December, doing great damage to nearby farms and homes. People in towns farther off carried umbrellas for protection from the descending ashes. Loud roars and earthquakes accompanied the eruption, which, however, quieted down in a few days.

U. S. Political Crooks

◈ Wartime conspiracy and bribery sentences of former Representative Andrew Jackson May and of Murray and Henry Garsson, munitions makers, were put into effect December 1 by the Washington Federal District Court, after two appeals to the Supreme Court had been denied. On December 9 J. Parnell Thomas, representative from New Jersey, was sentenced to 6-18 months in prison and a $10,000 fine for defrauding the government by way of padding payrolls and getting "kickbacks". Thomas continued to draw his salary until January 2 and so got another $1,000 out of the government he defrauded, meanwhile doing nothing to earn it. Both he and A. J. May will receive pensions of nearly $300 monthly in due time. The U. S. deals gently with crooked politicians.

Atom Secrets and "Spies"

◈ A new spy investigation stirred the U. S. in early December, and involved the atom bomb. The charges originated with C. Racey Jordan, who was army major in World War II and lend-lease expediter at Great Falls, Mont., on the air supply route to Russia. They were publicized by Fulton Lewis, Jr., a commentator. It was charged that the late Harry L. Hopkins, aide to President Roosevelt, "gave Russia the A-bomb on a platter." Among suitcases on planes going through Great Falls Mr. Jordan found one containing quantities of "official" U. S. government papers. He said, too, that shipments of uranium had been made to Russia, and that radar equipment (a military secret) had been obtained by the Soviet. The investigations tended to show that Russia didn't really get much of anything, and toward mid-December the furor over the exposure was dying down. But there was some demand for continuing the investigations.

U. S. Aid to Education

◈ During the present school year the U. S. federal government will give some 200 colleges more than $100,000,000 for research, and private industry will contribute another $25,000,000. This is an estimated increase of 500 percent over funds supplied in prewar years. The bulk of the federal aid goes to the larger universities and noted technological institutions, and comes mainly from the Departments of Defense and Agriculture, the Atomic Energy Commission and the Federal Security Agency.

Preventing Riots

◈ The American Civil Liberties Union, holding an inquiry into the Peekskill interference with freedom of assembly and of speech, recommended the following: That the right of peaceable assembly be not curtailed and that places be designated where orderly meetings may be held without special permit; that demonstrations against meetings be kept at a distance if there is reason to fear disturbances; that adequate police protection be given, if necessary, at the selected spot and its approaches; that persons committing acts of violence be promptly arrested, but that meetings should not be closed or the speakers arrested until the speakers urge someone to commit an unlawful act.

Hiss Trial

◈ In the first perjury trial of Alger Hiss, former U. S. State Department officer, and in the first two weeks of the second trial, under way in December, he had one principal accuser, Whittaker Chambers. Chambers charged Hiss with espionage for Communists in the 1930's. Hiss was indicted only for perjury because of denying some of Chamber's accusations, but the major charges had been unsupported. In December Chambers' charges were (12/9) for the first time backed by another witness, Mrs. Hede Massing, an ex-Communist worker like Chambers himself. Documentary evidence against Hiss also began to pile up.

U. S. Storms

◈ Violent December weather, composed of blizzards and tornadoes, brought death to 38 persons in Missouri and Arkansas, but did not strike any of the larger cities of the territory.

Health Plan Good—Ewing

◈ Oscar R. Ewing, U. S. federal security administrator, stated (12/9) that the critics of the health insurance program for the U. S. had for the most part "tried to mislead the American people" on facts concerning the British National Health Service. Said he, "What we have seen in England confirms my deep conviction that the national health insurance proposal will be good for America." In Washington the A. M. A. was charged with planning to coerce physicians against supporting the public health program.

U. S. Smoking Record

◈ According to the Department of Agriculture Americans, men and women, are smoking more than double the number of cigarettes used before the last war, or a total of 358 billion for 1949. This is 3,400 cigarettes for every adult man and woman, but, as many are non-smokers, the average for smokers is considerably higher, more's the pity.

"Cold Cure" Not Sure

◈ The new cold cure pills which are supposed to do marvels should be received with reserve, according to the A. M. A. The antihistamine drugs are still being tested, although two brands of pills containing them have been released by the Federal Food and Drug Administration, and are available at drug stores without a doctor's prescription.

Your Viewpoint

Practical or Visionary?

Do you envision a bright future for this world? Do you expect world planners to succeed in their attempts to sweep back the dark clouds which dim our horizons to establish a world of peace and unity? If so, is your hope visionary, based upon the ever-changing promises of men, or is it founded upon the sure, unfailing Word of God? It is important to be certain, for God's Word warns, "Where there is no vision, the people perish." (Prov. 29:18) The imagined blue skies which men promise independent of God's purpose will be darkened by Armageddon's storm. God's Word points to the only practical hope for the future.

Of inestimable value to you in viewing your future hope from a practical viewpoint is *The Watchtower*. It considers Bible prophecy through which God foretells the future. Study it together with your Bible. Then, with eye unclouded by fears which need not be yours, yet not blinded by glittering promises that cannot be fulfilled, you will be in position to direct your steps to your eternal welfare.

A year's subscription for "The Watchtower" may be had for only $1. Free with subscriptions placed in the mail before May 1, 1950, will be sent 8 booklets on Scriptural subjects.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1 for a 1-year subscription for the semimonthly magazine *The Watchtower*. I am mailing this before May 1, 1950, with the understanding that I am to receive 8 Scriptural booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

IN THE NAME OF TOLERANCE

Does tolerance mean to silently endure many evils
Must Christians shun all sarcastic speech?

Japan Today

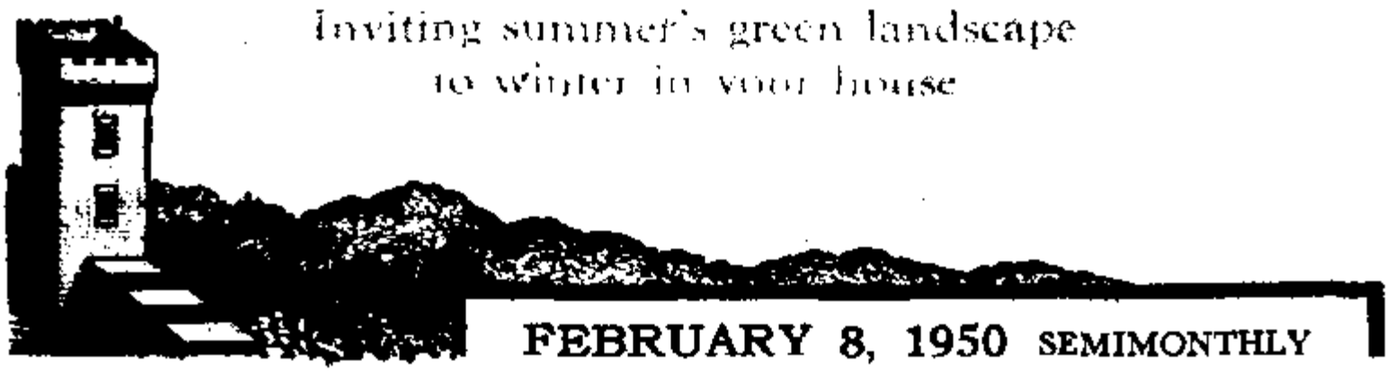
Fun with the Nipponese during occupation

"But Can It Be Found in the Bible?"

Snapping the subtle snares woven by the
deceptive ads of Knights of Columbus

Garden in Your Window

Inviting summer's green landscape
to winter in your house



FEBRUARY 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Buston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

In the Name of Tolerance	3
Tolerance for What?	4
Proper to Use Sarcasm?	5
Unmistakable Mockery and Derision	6
Why *Awake!* Uses Cutting Speech	7
Japan Today	9
Japan's "Big Brother"	11
Nazi Crimes Outdated	12
Folly of Persecution	12
"Age of Triviality"	12
Mountains and Oceans of Oil	13
Tidelands	14
Oil from Shale and Coal	1
"But Can It Be Found in the Bible?"	1
Tradition Contradicts Scriptures	1
Report on Wild Life	2
Garden in Your Window	2
Soil and Water Needs	2
Foliage Plants	2
Flowering Plants	2
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
'Marry in the Lord'	2
Conscription and Freedom of Conscience	2
Watching the World	2

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 8, 1950 | Number 3

IN THE NAME OF TOLERANCE

Much is said today about tolerance. Not the tolerance that allows free expression of differing opinion, but a tolerance that silently endures contradictory opinion. But this silent tolerance is deemed essential only in religious matters. Much is said about brotherhood, but always relative to religions. There are no Brotherhood Weeks for politicians, or financiers, or militarists. Tolerance to them does not mean silent endurance of clashing opinion. They plunge into sarcastic word battles and fiery cold wars, loose their verbal broadsides in tempestuous rough-and-tumble that truth may triumph over error. But the modern view is that Bible matters must not be so threshed out in the open forum of public discussion. In the Bible realm free speech becomes intolerance; religious error becomes unassailable; blunt or sarcastic words horrify. But in the field of the Bible, what better authority than the Bible? This article looks into the Scriptures to see whether plain and even sarcastic speech stands or falls before the divine standard.

"BROTHERHOOD is not only a generous impulse but also a divine command. Others may be moved into brotherhood only by sentiment. We acknowledge brotherhood as a religious duty. All the faiths represented here claim as a common heritage the great thoughts of the Hebrew prophets. The prophets were among the first of men who saw that the concept of the fatherhood of God required men to do justice to one another."

So said President Truman to the National Conference of Christians and Jews when pledging support of their Brotherhood Week. His words raise questions. Is brotherhood among differing church groups a divine command and a religious duty? Was that outstanding Hebrew prophet Moses saying so when he warned concerning other religions: "Neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves: lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods"? (Deuteronomy 7:16; Exodus 34:13, 15) And was Christ the Son of God admitting brotherhood with the Pharisees when He labeled them sons of Satan?—John 8:44.

Realize that the way of Christian integrity does not tread the path of compromise. Jesus advocated no interfaith movement to consolidate scribe, Pharisee, Sadducee and Christian. Rather than such a merger, Jesus told Christians: "Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind; both shall fall into the ditch." (Matthew 15:14) When the mentally blind had their eyes opened they abandoned their former bedarkened sects. They tried no foolish uniting of Christianity with the doctrine of Pharisee and Sadducee, for that religious leaven would have contaminated pure Christianity. (Matthew 16:6, 12; Galatians 5:9) Neither Jesus nor His disciples tolerated unequal yoking of believer and infidel, righteousness and unrighteousness, light and darkness, Christ and Belial, God's temple and idols. Not interfaith but sep-

arateness, they demanded.—2 Corinthians 6:14-18.

Nor did faithful men before Christ champion interfaith. "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" (Amos 3:3) When the Israelites entered Canaanland they were not instructed to launch Brotherhood Weeks to promote harmony between themselves and the false worshipers there. Such weak fraternizing was practiced later, but the price was prohibitive. On the subtle altar of religious peace they sacrificed integrity toward Jehovah. As the centuries rolled by their spineless backsliding gathered momentum, till finally it swept them to national disaster and Babylonian captivity. But faithful men sidestepped the sly interfaith snares and weak brotherhood compromises. They counted the cost of religious peace, and when it added up to their integrity toward God they balked at the price.

Tolerance for What?

Today most religionists readily pay over integrity to Scriptural principle *for outward harmony between sects and* cults. Popular belief once held that the many separate religions were merely different roads leading to heaven, but now modern religious engineers want to cement together into a many-laned highway these different religious roads. They yearn for one world church. Realizing that this means drawing together a conglomeration of ritual and *doctrine that* clashes and repels and pushes apart, they cry out for tolerance, hail tolerance as the glue needed to cement into one the diverse sects.

Tolerance for what? Why, tolerance for error. For a Christian to enter the interfaith fold would mean he must tolerate pagan teachings under a Christian label, *tolerate the tenet of a three-in-one* God, tolerate claims that God fiendishly tortures souls in fiery lakes, tolerate the blasphemy that for money God will release suffering souls from a flaming purgatory, tolerate bingo gambling, tolerate the view that Jesus was not Messiah but an impostor, tolerate clerical hypocrisy and political meddling, tolerate religious warmongering, and chaplain-blessing of Christian killing Christian, and on and on would flow the endless stream of blasphemies against God that the Christian would have to tolerate in silence. He would have to wink at sin, shut eyes to wrong, plug ears to blasphemy, make his tongue dumb to silently tolerate evil. Fearing to offend by word or deed, tolerating in the name of tolerance every satanic snare, he would convert to an unresisting worm squirming its way through a useless existence till eternally dead.

This sly, subtle, modern doctrine of tolerance that snakes its devious way through the land is not true tolerance, but is actually intolerance in devilish disguise. In the name of tolerance *men* have become intolerant of exposure of religious evildoers, intolerant of unadulterated Bible truth that makes men free, intolerant of gospel-preaching that re*leases prisoners from false religions and* sets them moving on the road to life. The modern tolerance-cult gives new meaning to the word tolerance. To them it does not mean tolerating expression of opinion different from theirs; to them it means tolerating differences that must never be vigorously debated. To challenge is to stir up hate, they say. This *they cannot* tolerate.

Actually, the tolerance-howlers are not tolerant in matters on which they feel strongly. For example, do they tolerate in silence policies political, commercial, social and military that they oppose? Would there be such a hot cold war if they did? Silent toleration of error seems to apply only to the religious realm. Why? The reason so many can grandly say we should mumly tolerate religious differences is that they consider religion of little practical consequence. So they argue, Why highlight differences and

create frictions, why not live and let live? With their nearsighted and materialistic vision they see not God in the picture, fail to see the need of letting truth triumph over error through public discussion, of letting Bible truth be preached even though it divide father, mother, son, daughter. (Luke 12:51-53) They prefer blasphemy against God to error exposure that shocks vulnerable religious susceptibilities, because they appreciate not that "God must prove true, though every man be false". (Romans 3:4, *An Amer. Trans.*) Better that mankind be divided and some right than united and all wrong.

Proper to Use Sarcasm?

In the name of tolerance some legislators would become intolerant of freedom of speech and worship. They would frame mischief by law. (Psalm 94:20) Last year a bill was introduced in an Australian state assembly to prevent "blasphemous writings likely to incite abhorrence against any religion or any religious denomination or sect". One of the published purposes of the bill was to halt "the insulting and abusive slanders on all forms of organized religion in the journals of such bodies as the Communist party and the witnesses of Jehovah". Any prosecuted would have the burden of proving their literature not guilty; it would be considered guilty till proved innocent. Again, a bill introduced in the California state legislature sought to make it unlawful for anyone to distribute or prepare "any propaganda designed to belittle, ridicule, upbraid, condemn or hold up to scorn and contempt any religious system or denomination". More than ten years ago the United States Supreme Court declared such gag laws unconstitutional.—310 U.S. 296.

Occasionally a reader of *Awake!* will make a similar protest against the use of sarcasm. One recently objected: "Is the sarcasm necessary, that appears so consistently in the main articles of *Awake!*? Can't we have straight reporting for a change, and leave sarcasm to the world and its writers? Tact should be our Theocratic weapon. Why isn't tact being used in the *Awake!*?" Undoubtedly these questions are asked in sincerity, and deserve respectful answering.

Is Sarcasm Theocratic?

First, there is a proper hatred. Jehovah hates liars and evildoers. (Psalm 5:5, 6; Proverbs 6:16-19) Christ shares that hatred. (Hebrews 1:8, 9) All Christians can say Amen to David's words: "Do I not hate them that hate thee, O LORD? And do I not loathe them who oppose thee? With the deadliest hatred, I hate them." (Psalm 139:21, 22, *An Amer. Trans.*) Nor is that hatred suppressed or concealed hypocritically, but finds frequent and blunt expression in God's Word. Yes, it even finds outlet in cutting sarcasm and mocking ridicule.

Job called his three "religious friends" "forgers of lies" and "physicians of no value". (Job 13:4) Isaiah pulled no punches when he exposed religious shepherds supposed to watch over God's flock: "His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping [dreaming, or talking in their sleep], lying down, loving to slumber. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough." (Isaiah 56:10, 11; *margin*) And what about Jeremiah's slashing verbal barrage that castigated Israel's spiritual adultery with demon gods by likening her to lust-maddened beasts?—"How dare you say, 'I am not stained, I have not sought the Baals'? Look at your life in the Valley, think how you have carried on: you are a swift young camel, that doubles on her tracks, a heifer running wild in the wold, heated with passion, snuffing the breeze, in the rutting season—who can control her? No male need trouble to search for her; all can find her at mating-time."—Jeremiah 2:23, 24, *Moffatt.*

Who will contend that Job and Isaiah

and Jeremiah spoke in unruffled tones void of oral emphasis or feeling? Can any conceive such devastating condemnations parroted out of mouths minus the vocal inflections of scorn and disgust the words cry out for? Who can argue that this was no more than "plain speech"? that this strong language was weakly uttered in placating or neutral voice? that the speakers' hearts were not in it? The heart represents the seat of motives and emotions, and we can be sure an abundance of righteous indignation welled up in those three hearts to make those three mouths pour out the words with all the feeling needed.

"Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh," said Jesus. (Matthew 12:34) Hence we can be positive that Jesus also allowed heartfelt feelings to merge with ideas from the mind so that both might find full expression in the words that came out of His mouth. He spoke with feeling when He referred to murderous, crafty Herod as "that fox", and when He spoke of some as brutish swine before whom the pearls of truth should not be cast. (Matthew 7:6; Luke 13:32) Was He not ridiculing the hypocrites that presume to remove specks from the eyes of others while they have beams in their own? (Matthew 7:3-5) And now ridiculous He painted clergy that fussed over minor matters but flouted major duties! If you saw a finicky fellow strain a gnat out of his drink but leave in and swallow a camel, would you not brand him a ridiculous fool? So Jesus called such clergymen fools and said: "Ye blind guides, that strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel!"—Matthew 23:17, 23, 24, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

And who is such a dullard that he cannot sense the deep concern in Jesus' voice when He cries out: "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of hell [Gehenna]?" (Matthew 23:25, 27, 33, *Am. Stan. Ver.*; margin) Later He told the same class, "Ye are of your father the devil." (John 8:44) Peter referred to backsliders as dogs returning to their vomit and as washed sows returning to their miry wallows.—2 Peter 2:22.

Unmistakable Mockery and Derision

If some still say the foregoing is not sarcasm but only blunt speech spiritlessly spoken, let them weigh the following. Again give ear to Job as he addresses his three "friends": "No doubt you are the men who know! Wisdom will die with you!" Did Job mean that? Hardly! Seconds later he told them: "Ask the very beasts, and they will teach you; ask the wild birds—they will tell you; crawling creatures will instruct you, fish in the sea will inform you." Not so wise, if needing to go to crawling creatures to get some sense. Those men thought they knew it all, thought all wisdom resided in their heads and would perish with them. That is what Job was telling them. Irony is used when a person says one thing and means just the opposite. Job's words dripped sarcastic irony!—Job 12:2, 7, 8, *Moffatt.*

For an example of mockery open your Bible to Isaiah chapters 13 and 14 and read there the taunting song aimed at Babylon and its king. Also, note the taunting ring in the following: "The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed; they became as women." (Jeremiah 51:30) On another occasion God's then-holy city tossed her head and laughed in scorn at Assyrian king Sennacherib because he stupidly blasphemed God: "She scorns you, she laughs at you, Sion the maiden, she tosses her head at you, Jerusalem the

maid. Whom have you insulted and blasphemed, at whom have you dared raise your voice, and lift your eyes on high? —the deity of Israel!"—2 Kings 19:21, 22, *Moffatt*.

Wishy-washy Israel at one time trickled aimlessly along its religious course, weaving unsteadily between Jehovah's worship and Baalism. Then, a showdown. "Elijah came near unto all the people, and said, How long go ye limping between the two sides? if Jehovah be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him." Elijah proposed a test: put a bullock on Baal's altar and one on Jehovah's altar, let the Baal prophets call on their god to devour their sacrifice by fire, let Elijah ask Jehovah to consume his by fire, and the deity who answers is the true God. The 450 demon prophets "called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon". They shouted and leaped, and cut themselves with knives and lances after their manner till the blood gushed. But no answer. Then, "It came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is on a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth and must be awaked."—1 Kings 18:21-28, *A. S. V.*

Jehovah Mocks and Derides

Elijah mocked the false prophets, ridiculed them, taunted them, sarcastically suggested to them that their god was preoccupied, or astray, or asleep on the job and needed to be roused. Was Jehovah displeased, did He deem His sarcastic prophet intolerant? No, for despite the handicap that Elijah's sacrifice was repeatedly drenched with water "the fire of Jehovah fell, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench". (1 Kings 18:30-38, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) What God approves shall we disapprove?

If one disapproves of properly used sarcasm he will have to disapprove of not only *Awake!*, not only prophets, not only apostles, not only Christ, but also Jehovah Himself! When men and nations plot and rage after world domination they scheme against Jehovah, for He has given world rulership to Christ's kingdom. How does God react? "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision." Or, "The Lord mocks at them; the Lord makes sport of them." (Psalm 2:4; *Moffatt; An Amer. Trans.*) In other words, they are a joke, make themselves a laughingstock. Puny men warring against Almighty God? Too ridiculous to take seriously. Worthy only of mocking gibes and derisive laughter. Jehovah reserves for himself the last laugh: "I in my turn will laugh in the hour of your doom, I will mock when your terror comes."—Proverbs 1:26, *An Amer. Trans.*

As men sow they reap. If they persist in planting folly they must expect to haryest ridicule. Certainly Christendom's religions sow folly in the name of serving God. Their sermons range from silly twaddle to political meddling. They wheedle and beg, demand and gamble for money. Much of their public praying is nauseatingly selfish or maddeningly blasphemous. (Matthew 6:5; James 4:3) Jehovah evaluates such spiritual feasts and sacrifices as follows: "I will rebuke your seed, and will spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your feasts." (Malachi 2:3; Amos 5:21, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) In the name of tolerance Jehovah God does not silently tolerate impure sacrifices.

Why "Awake!" Uses Cutting Speech

False teaching in God's name must be attacked in a spirited way, with righteous indignation, appealing not only to the mind but also to the heart, not just to the intellect but to the emotions as well, to impress the hearer or reader with the seriousness of the error. The issue is bigger than avoiding wounded religious pride. It is a matter of eternal life

or eternal death, and better to wound now with corrective words that cut than to tolerate in silence the evil and allow the evildoer to land himself and others in the ditch of destruction. (Proverbs 28:23; Matthew 15:14) Furthermore, the issue is bigger than human salvation; God's name is involved. It must be cleared, vindicated. Hence it is necessary to roll up the sleeves of our vocabulary to grapple adequately with the many blasphemies against our Creator.

In their fight against satanic error Christians ask no quarter, want none, get none, and give none. They have courage to speak unpopular truth, and *Awake!* stands shoulder to shoulder with them, unwilling to disembowel itself of intestinal fortitude to please men or Devil. After strong speech from Jesus religionists complained, "Us also dost thou insult!" (Luke 11:45, *Rotherham*) But Jesus did not change His way of speaking. When Paul attacked idolatrous religion its devotees feared that "the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised" and especially that "this business of ours will be discredited". But even threat of mobbing did not alter Paul's message. (Acts 19:23-29; *An Amer. Trans.*) Neither will *Awake!* convert to the stylish doctrine of tolerance for religious error, which is no more than a subtle scheme of Satan to gag Christian mouths. *Awake!* will not "develop character" with the tolerationists and set itself up as "holier than Bible writers" and "holier than Jehovah", who were not averse to strong and sarcastic speech to slash and rip away the sheep's clothing behind which religious wolves masquerade.—Matthew 7:15; 2 Corinthians 11:13-15, *An Amer. Trans.*

Because *Awake!* is written for persons of good-will and not for errant religious leaders, some may question the use of sarcasm aimed at clergymen. But what about the Bible sarcasm? Many times the barbed remarks were spoken directly to the offenders, but not always. Even when they were, usually the common people were standing by to see the outcome. Others were present when Elijah needled the Baal prophets. And Jesus' scathing denunciation of the scribes and Pharisees. Doesn't it open with these words: "Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples"! (Matthew 23:1) Moreover, hasn't God caused all this sarcasm to be recorded in the Bible, which is circulated to all classes of persons?

However, this point cannot be too forcefully made, namely, that sarcasm should be the exception rather than the rule, and then used only when facts have been presented that justify it. Remember how Elijah waited for a full morning of failure by the Baal prophets before he mocked them, at noontime?

In conclusion, *Awake!* cannot please all. It does not try to. The Jews wanted a sign, the Greeks wanted showy wisdom. Jehovah God gave them neither, so His message was a stumblingstone to the Jews and foolishness to the Greeks. (1 Corinthians 1:22, 23) Yet God did not allow them to dictate the message *to be preached*. Nor are the world's skeptics or its wise men of today allowed to dictate His message. The aim of *Awake!* is not circulation at any price, popularity at any price, or religious peace at any price. The magazine's purpose is to please God, to tell facts, to expose hypocrisy and blasphemy, to comfort mourners, to show the Kingdom hope to a world overflowing with misery and woe, to point to Jehovah's righteous new world. *Awake!* writes for those who sigh and cry for all the abominable conditions in the land, who are not satisfied with present conditions or imperfect human leaders but who look for something better. As it strives to meet this purpose it sticks to righteous principles, Bible principles, and among which is found full justification for sturdy speech.

And in those righteous Bible principles nothing is found to justify evil in the name of tolerance.

JAPAN TODAY

By "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

THE most noticeable thing about Japan is its people. Everywhere you look there are people both old and young. Plenty of people on the sidewalks; plenty more in the streets. People on bicycles and people on buses and streetcars. Everywhere masses of people—some riding, some walking, and some just standing around or squatting on their heels. In city or country there are people wherever one goes, and wherever there are people there are babies. Most of the women carry babies on their backs, and tied to the backs of many young girls and boys are more babies. The baby-raising business is indeed one of Japan's greatest industries, with production figures well over a million births a year.

Feeding the hungry mouths of this vast population is the most serious problem. There are approximately 80,000,000 people living in 147,690 square miles, yet only 15 percent of this area can be cultivated, because the greater part of the islands is mountainous. During the war most of the food went to the military forces, so much so that even workers in the war industries got only two light meals a day. Since the ending of hostilities conditions have gradually improved, and this last year, the first in many, the people seemed to have gotten enough to eat.

By stringent government control on both production and consumption, Japan is able to raise approximately 85 percent of her food. All basic items are rationed and prices are fixed by the government. A quota system is used for all farms, one in which the kinds of crops, the area planted for each crop, the quantity produced, as well as the price received for each foodstuff, is set by the Japanese authorities. If a farmer is unable to raise his quota, he goes to the blackmarket, buys the balance needed, and turns it over to the quota-collecting agency for about one-fifth of what it cost him.

Rice is the chief item in the diet, with just enough pickled turnip or other vegetable and a small amount of dried fish added to make the dish tasty. White and sweet potatoes, wheat, barley and corn are raised in limited amounts. Seasonings, such as soy sauce, ginger, sesame, etc., are extensively used. Green tea, without sugar or milk, is the national drink, for coffee, though enjoyed, is priced out of the general public's reach. Steamed beans are a favorite breakfast food, and early in the day, from five to six o'clock, men and boys on bicycles or afoot go through the streets and lanes selling steamed beans, often slightly fermented. As they go they sing out *"Nato! Nato!"* You see, it is considered impolite to shout, and the Japanese are sticklers for politeness, so they sing their bean song ever so loudly.

Foreigners are required to purchase their food from Overseas Sales Stores, provided for that purpose. All the food in these stores is imported so as not to further burden the limited domestic supplies. The canned and packaged foods

are mostly from the United States, with butter coming from Denmark, cheese from Italy, oleo from the U.S.A. and meat from Canada and South America. Clothing, cars, gasoline and fuel for heating are also sold by this Overseas organization, but only to foreigners.

Housing, No. 2 Problem

The Tokyo-Yokohama area has the greatest population, with the second-densest section in Osaka-Kobe. In the Tokyo area it is estimated that out of every 100 homes, 65 were destroyed during the war by explosives and fire bombs. Rebuilding has progressed slowly, so today housing is still a major problem, second only to food. The people are crowded together in the smallest possible space, with many families living in a single tiny room. These houses, with their thin walls, multiple sliding windows and doors, and their flimsy paper-covered sliding partitions, are highly suitable for the warm summer weather. But how tragic for the cold winter season! Japanese homes have no central heating systems; only small charcoal stoves for cooking, big enough for a single pot. There are no warm overstuffed sofas in which to curl up. One sits on the cold floor, at best only thinly padded. At night there is no warm bed in which to sleep. A large stuffed *futon* about one-third as thick as a mattress spread on the floor serves as a bed—delightfully cool in the summer; miserably and painfully cold in the winter.

Coming to these islands in the winter, visitors might think the ruby-red cheeks of the children are the picture of health. On a second look, however, they would see that the cheeks and hands of the poor children are badly chapped from the cold. Their noses seem to be always running during the winter months. This sad condition is due to their cold houses and their lack of sufficient clothing. Clothing is another serious problem for the masses, for many of them lost their entire wardrobes in the wartime fires and have since been unable to replace them. Clothing is rationed and any made of cotton is quite expensive. While the older women still wear the Japanese kimono, the younger women and girls prefer Western styles. All men, with the exception of the beskirted priests, wear Western costumes in public, but at home, especially the older men, like to relax in robes centuries-old in design.

Sanitation conditions, while not as primitive as in some parts of the earth, are nonetheless much worse than they should be. With few exceptions there are no modern baths or toilet facilities in the homes of the people. Each neighborhood in the large towns has a public bath available for a small fee. The sewerage system, however, is most deplorable. Toilets equipped with wooden buckets must be emptied every ten days, the service charge being 10 yen the bucketful. The contents of these "honey buckets", as they are called, are carted off to the farms and used as fertilizer. In the summertime when the "honey carts" are passing they radiate such a terrible and indescribable stench it reaches to high heaven, forcing the whole neighborhood to close all doors and windows despite the excessive heat.

Other Difficulties and Problems

In the Tokyo area besides the streetcars and buses there are electric trains serving the principal sections, and most of the time these are all jammed to the limit with people. Gasoline is so highly restricted it is seldom used and most trucks and taxis operate on charcoal or wood-burning furnaces. A funny sight to see these stop to fire up. Such clouds of billowy smoke! From a short distance it appears the whole neighborhood is on fire. Most hauling, including loads the size of 5 or 6 telephone poles, is by means of bicycle trailers or pushcarts. As a visitor, ox- and horse-drawn carts would attract your attention because the "driver"

instead of riding, always walks ahead leading the plodding animal and its load.

Throughout this country human power is still the most common force used to turn the wheels of industry. Electrical, Diesel and steam power is still very limited. The farms average only 2½ acres in size and here handpower is used to sow, cultivate and harvest the crops, including grains. It is hardly correct to call it "manpower", since the women are the chief burden-bearers. After doing a man's share of work in the field the women take care of the cooking, homemaking and the raising of the children.

Whether due to a lag in education during the war, or an inadequate system of teaching, the average college graduate of Japan is hardly equal in general knowledge to the average American high-school graduate. On the whole the Japanese also seem handicapped with a lack of initiative, perhaps due to centuries of regimentation when they were told when to think, what to think, when to act and how to act. Receiving freedom now, they do not seem to know how to make full use of it to their best advantage.

Japan's "Big Brother"

The occupation of Japan by the Allied powers has been beneficial educationally, socially and in many other ways, for these people have received valuable training in conducting along democratic lines their own government, schools, hospitals and other institutions. Public health and sanitation engineers have come in to supervise the construction of modern underground sewerage systems.

Along industrial lines modern methods have been introduced, improvements in working hours and conditions have been made, and a long-overdue emancipation of Japan's women from their life of servitude has begun. These advancements, it is true, have manifested themselves only in the large populated areas, and it will require a long time for them to penetrate the rural communities.

"Benevolent and protective," that is the way the Japanese speak of the Occupation forces—Japan's "big brother". By "protective" they refer to the immediate threat of communism that has moved right up to Japan's back door in China. Within the country the communists are only a small minority, only about 5 percent, yet they are exceedingly vocal in their statements and plenty active in instigating acts of violence. Politically, the remainder of the population is, roughly speaking, about 65 percent in favor of the policies of the Occupation and about 30 percent either disinterested, uninformed or too old and set in their way of thinking to wish any change from the traditional feudal system of the past.

Religiously, Japan today is about the same as it has been for the past hundreds of years, and, no doubt, if the apostle Paul were to visit this country today he would exclaim, as he did in Athens 1900 years ago, "in all things you are extremely devoted to the worship of demons." (Acts 17:22, *Diaglott* translation) The so-called "Christian" missionaries that have flocked here in great numbers since the war have done little to change this condition. There are thousands upon thousands of shrines and temples, big ones and small ones, each and all dedicated to some demon god.

Everything the people do seems to have a religious significance. When frog legs are exported, one of the pagan priests is called to comfort the "spirits" of the frogs. When eels are eaten to give health during the coming winter, a religious ritual is observed to comfort the "spirits" of the eels before cooking. When a house is to be built, the priests of these pagan gods are called to erect an altar and to declare which way the house may face and where the windows and doors may be put. Almost every home has its own altar where the poor and ignorant householder offers food, flowers and prayers to his gods.

It is obvious that in spite of improve-

ments along some lines over the former state of affairs, still there remain many barriers and stumblingstones in the path of the good and honest peace-loving people of Japan. These must yet be removed *in order that they may behold the great* Signal, Christ Jesus, whom Jehovah God has set up as the Leader and Commander of the people, the King of the new world of righteousness, man's only hope.

Nazi Crimes Outdated

"Motives behind the suppression by the army of its film, "Nuremberg—Its Lesson for Today," described as a powerful indictment against anti-Semitism, are being questioned here. Produced to tell the public the story of the Nazis' crimes, the film was documented by captured Nazi films of the organized mass murder of Jews. The official explanation offered by the army for suppression is that it is outdated, technically imperfect, and contains too much horror. However, some quarters in Washington are charging that the army fears criticism of the failure of its denazification program and is afraid of stirring up public opinion in view of new occupation policies, which provide for the return of Nazis to respectability. It has been indicated, also, from sources within the government, that renewed public resentment of Nazism might interfere with army and State Department plans for the new Western German republic and might complicate the creation of a solid anti-Communist Western Europe.—New York *Daily Compass*, September 29, 1949.

Folly of Persecution

"The history of persecution is a history of endeavours to cheat nature, to make water run up hill, to twist a rope of sand. It makes no difference whether the actors be many or one, a tyrant or a mob. A mob is a society of bodies voluntarily bereaving themselves of reason and traversing its work. The mob is man voluntarily descending to the nature of the beast. Its fit hour of activity is night. Its actions are insane, like its whole constitution. It persecutes a principle; it would whip a right; it would tar and feather justice, by inflicting fire and outrage upon the houses and persons of those who have these. It resembles the prank of boys, who run with fire engines to put out the ruddy aurora streaming to the stars. The inviolate spirit turns their spite against the wrongdoers. The martyr can not be dishonoured. Every lash inflicted is a tongue of fame; every prison a more illustrious abode; every burned book or house enlightens the world; every suppressed or expunged word reverberates through the earth from side to side. The minds of men are at last aroused; reason looks out and justifies her own and malice finds all her work in vain. It is the whipper who is whipped and the tyrant who is undone. From Ralph Emerson's essay on "Compensation".

"Age of Triviality"

"The president of West Virginia's Marshall College has gone on record as believing Americans are killing time in an "age of triviality". Dr. Stewart H. Smith declared: "Some people say that we are living in the atomic age. Others call it the age of science. It is really the age of triviality. Most of us are using all kinds of childish escape mechanisms to avoid being serious about the things that really matter." He continued to tell thousands of delegates attending the education association convention that Americans are "witnessing a progressive degeneration of our standards of taste, our sense of values and our judgment of what is sound and true and valid. Fifteen years ago the radio programs were well filled with really good programs—the *world's great music, great plays, good speakers*, talented comedians, serious and effective reporting of the events of the day. But today thousands of radio stations, potential instruments of cultural and spiritual growth, are filling the air waves with blood-curdling crime stories, anemic soap operas, time-killing breakfast club programs. From the lovely melodies of Stephen Foster and Victor Herbert, we went to ragtime, *then to jazz, to jive and finally to the dignified* title of 'be-bop'. I am told the current readers consume 20,000,000 comic books weekly. This is just another effortless way to kill time."

Mountains and Oceans of Oil

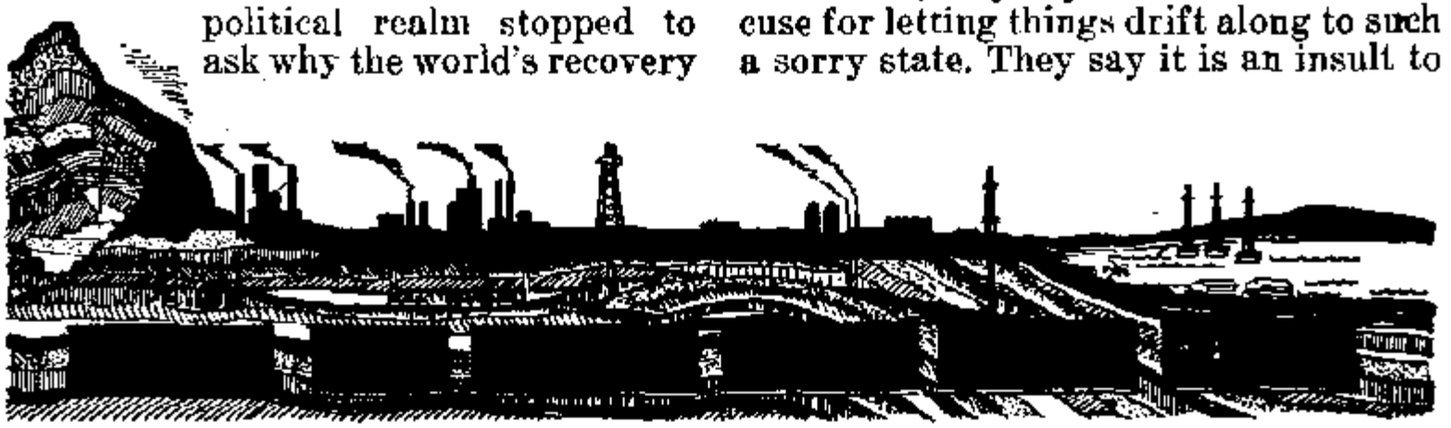
OF ALL the panicky signs of a disastrous oil shortage during 1948, the most alarming appeared in the form of a price upshot that catapulted crude oil from $1.25 to $3.00 a barrel delivered on the New York market.

Oil tycoons, economic prophets and political soothsayers painted the signs of the times in such lugubrious colors that U. S. foreign-policy makers worked overtime to involve America in an all-out defense program covering Greece, Turkey, Iran, Arabia and the general Middle East area. A cordon of treaties, pipelines and guns was thrown up around the fabulously rich Middle East oil reserves being exploited by British and American oil monopolies. A cold war of hot words and bristling threats reverberated back and forth across the border between Iran and Soviet Russia, and still rumbles on.

Keynote of the warning cries that oil, "the lifeblood of economy," was apt to be *cut off by the Russian bear was struck by* the chief of the State Department's office of Near Eastern Affairs, Loy W. Henderson. He shuddered out loud through the American press and radio to think that if Anglo-American domination of oil production in the Middle East were interfered with by the Russians, the Communists would be "in a position to hamper, if not pervert the rehabilitation of western Europe and to retard the economic development of Africa and southern Asia". No one in the political realm stopped to ask why the world's recovery program had been made dependent upon oil siphoned from the world's most defenseless and prostrate countries lying just up against the borders of Soviet Russia. Rather, on July 25, 1949, President Truman called for a stepped-up arms program that would pour $300,000,000 more into the defenses of the Middle East and its gateway.

And the general public, frightened by the specter of gasoline rationing and heatless homes, has swallowed the hysteria. They scarcely hear the dissenting voice of the few who ask if things can really be as bad off as they sound. Has it come to be a matter of life or death to world economy that the United States and Great Britain continue to tap Arabian oil? Or the fact that Middle East labor and production costs are so cheap that oil monopolies find more billions of profits from the Middle East oil fields than from anywhere else—would that have anything to do with it?

If Soviet Russia interferes with Middle East oil supplies, will the rest of the world's economy, which depends upon oil, collapse? Will European recovery fall apart? Will the American domestic oil supply dry up? Some men with both hands weighted with irrefutable facts wave the evidence in the face of the scaremongers and call the whole thing bugaboo. While Russian interference would work a hardship under present conditions, they say there is no valid excuse for letting things drift along to such a sorry state. They say it is an insult to



American ingenuity to make the country dependent for oil upon any foreign sources.

True, at present rate of consumption the 22 billion barrels of proved oil resources remaining in the ground of continental United States would be exhausted in another 11 years. Prospectors who really feel an oil scare, however, seem always to find more new oil-producing areas. (In 1925 the nation had known reserves big enough to last only 10 years.) And of the two thousand million barrels of oil consumed each year a prodigious amount of it is wasted.

Proponents of self-sufficiency point to improved cracking processes that can now double the yield of gasoline from petroleum. New techniques of drilling can sink an old-fashioned 3,000-foot well down to 18,000 feet and the well oftentimes comes to life again to produce from 30 percent to 50 percent of its original yield. Thus countless fields of America's 425,000 oil wells (95 percent of the world's total) may prove to be found hoarding new frontiers right under their own derricks. And what can be said for the still available natural reserves at the tip of America's drill bits can be said for Canada, Mexico, Brazil, or just about any other area in the Western Hemisphere or in Africa or in Europe, or even to some extent in the island country of Great Britain.

Then, besides the still unproved areas in the United States, there is a land area of one-half million square miles in the Alaskan, Canadian and Arctic regions where oil seepages reveal unknown reserves of oil that can be drawn off at less expense than fighting a third world war.

It is likely that the investigators who argue for the development of a self-sufficient oil industry go to extremes in their predictions. They estimate that there are at hand sufficient reserves within the U. S. national boundaries to supply American economy with gasoline and other petroleum products at present rates of consumption for a thousand years. Even though some of their estimates must be taken with a grain of salt, it is refreshing to turn for a moment from the oil-scare hysteria to hear what these investigators have to say.

Tidelands

Over and above the practice of oil conservation, new cracking processes and drilling techniques, and the tapping of uncharted areas, the optimists point to an entirely new frontier of oil-producing ground. It is an area one-twelfth the size of the nation's land area. Proved rich in petroleum and other natural resources, the new frontier extends seaward and under water. It consists of the continental shelf or land masses less than 600 feet below the surface of the seas. The land masses or "tidelands" extend under the shallow waters of the Atlantic and Gulf of Mexico as far as thirty miles and more, narrowing under the Pacific waters in places to as little as five miles, but yielding to ingenious methods of underwater well-drilling to disclose at least 10 billion barrels of oil, or almost half the known remaining land reserves.

Although dangerous, underwater oil prospecting is admittedly less hazardous than fighting an atomic war over oil. It is expensive, or cheap, depending on the way one looks at it. One underwater well 14,000 feet deep costs half a million dollars; but one B-36 superfighter costs as much as fifteen of these oil wells. A floating platform big enough to house work crews ten miles off shore and strong enough to withstand ocean hurricanes costs anywhere from $200,000 (the price of an obsolete bomber) to $2,000,000 (the price of two atom bombs). Not long ago Congress voted $24,000,000 for scientific research on oil developments, and $189,000,000 for the construction of one super aircraft carrier. This latter project was scuttled in favor of 39 B-36 bombers costing $300,000,000. That is ten times

all the lease money so far spent on tideland oil grounds.

And what if all the continental shelves bordering all the countries in the world were tapped? It is said that they would yield thirty million cubic miles of oil-bearing sediments to produce 500 billion barrels of oil.

Oil from Shale and Coal

Another immeasurable reservoir of oil lies compressed and untapped in common shale rock. Containing from 5 to 80 gallons of liquid fuel to the ton, shale can be found in many states in the United States. The richest area yet discovered is the gigantic Green River formation, stretching through 2,600 square miles of western Colorado, 4,700 square miles of Utah and 9,200 square miles of Wyoming. One lone mountain in Colorado is assayed to hold 300 billion barrels of oil, waiting to be roasted out of the rock. That is six times as much oil as the world has consumed since the first oil well was sunk in the United States, in 1859. It is enough, this 1,000-square-mile mountain of oil, to keep America's autos, planes, Diesel locomotives, oil-consuming industries and two million home furnaces going at current rates for generations. To get an impression of its richness, just consider: a single 70-foot seam in the Colorado shale mountain treasures twenty times as much oil as was found in the fabulous east Texas oil strike.

Experimentation proves that oil can be extracted from shale rock for about $2.60 a barrel and piped to California and New York at no greater cost than natural crudes cost at present.

The remaining proved natural oil deposits, currently estimated at 22 billion barrels, constitute only 0.4 percent of the oil that could be produced in the United States. Seven times as much oil can be extracted from shale; and yet shale oil constitutes only 3.6 percent of the known potential. By far the most prodigious storehouse of synthetic liquid fuels is to be found in coal. Coal constitutes more than 95 percent of America's mineral fuel-energy reserves. At present consumption rates, that is enough fuel energy to last the country for 3,000 years.

There are two basic methods in use for converting coal into oil—direct hydrogenation and gas synthesis. The less expensive conversion, by hydrogenation, produces gasoline at a cost of 12c to 15c a gallon. An experiment, now under way in Alabama, may by-pass both methods by an inexpensive short cut. The new method is to ignite an underground coal mine and catch the escaping gas and convert it into liquid fuels.

Cost of a Synthetic Oil Industry

While these mountains, mines and oceans of oil have been lying around them all the time, the big oil prospectors have shunned the initial costs of exploiting them. More immediate profits lay in tapping oil fields of natural crudes wherever they could find them, even though it be thousands of miles from home within the boundaries of precarious nations where the greedy struggle for oil endangers world stability and threatens to touch off a third world war.

Servile government officials, toadying to the demands of the prospectors, have paid scant attention to the black-gold mines in their own back yards. Not until the Nazi menace to world domination threatened American fuel supplies were the oil tycoons and political lackeys forced to acknowledge the oil substitutes on the home front. It was as late as 1948 that Congress voted the first noteworthy search for petroleum reserves. It allotted the Bureau of Mines $24,000,000 to explore the synthetic field. That amount is hardly two-thirds of the $38,000,000 which the Arabian oil monopoly, Aramco, filched from the U. S. Navy in overcharges for Middle East oil during the heat of World War II. It is just one-fourth the $99,000,000 which

the United States poured into Saudi Arabia up to 1947 in behalf of Aramco's oil concessions.

On its modest budget, the Bureau of Mines has already produced evidence sufficient to prove that the United States (or almost any similar area on earth) could develop a synthetic oil industry that would make the country self-sufficient under almost any conceivable conditions. The Bureau has proposed the construction of a gigantic fuels industry. If built, it would become the biggest single American industry, employing millions of people, and producing the minimum requirement of 2,000,000 barrels a day.

If the bureau's program were adopted, natural gas would be converted into motor gasoline at the rate of 150,000 barrels a day. Shales would supply 850,000 barrels a day of heating oils. Coal would contribute one million barrels of various type fuels to round out the program. Big oil companies, fighting the program, say the cost of the industry would be closer to 18 billion dollars instead of 12 billion dollars. But seeing that modern Americans have "billions for extravagant waste, nothing for social welfare", why haggle over a paltry six billion?

Twelve billion dollars is slightly more than is spent in one year on the navy, air force and army combined. It is four-fifths the 15-billion-dollar annual cost of nonmilitary defenses. It might not be venturing too far to say this: If Aramco and similar economic monopolies were left to shift for themselves on Russia's doorstep, enough could be shaved off the 42-billion-dollar defense program to build the synthetic fuels industry proposed by the bureau. Such candid opinions must be simmering near the surface of the minds of men like Dr. Wilbur C. Schroeder, head of the Office of Synthetic Liquid Fuels. In speaking out for the synthetic fuels program, Dr. Schroeder said:

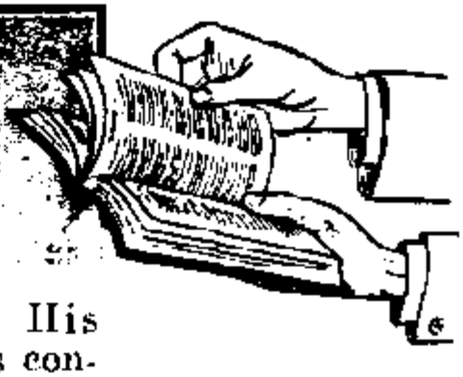
At the start, costs may be higher than for oil from foreign sources. But security can be worth this added cost. If a synthetics industry should prevent a war, or make it possible to win a war, the added cost would be a small one to pay. Repeatedly in the past the cost of synthetic products has been high in the beginning, but in the end they have been as cheap as or cheaper than natural products.

Situation Certain of Adjustment

It is not the purpose of this article to advocate a political or economic program for a nation to follow. It is the purpose here to draw attention to the bountiful provision made by earth's Creator for its inhabitants. By so doing the Creator himself can be seen to stand absolved and guiltless of promoting any greedy squabble over the wealth of the planet. The wealth is here in superabundance and in such variety of form as to challenge and absorb the marvelous brainpower of humanity in exploiting it fairly, with no time or reason to waste in deceiving, cheating, fighting and destroying each other—as well as earth's resources—over a selfish love of gain and power.

It is the purpose here to answer those who ask why, if the Creator has done all this, He has not exercised a righteous dispensation of earth's affairs. The answer is that in His patience the Creator has placed the written testimony containing His purposes for creation before men's eyes for thousands of years for them to learn, and they have not learned. The time is at hand for Him to make the proper and permanent adjustment of all affairs of human society and "destroy them which destroy the earth", if it must come to that. (Revelation 11:18) Those who scoff and ask "Where is the sign of all this?" have only to look abroad at earth's present-day affairs which so manifoldly fulfill the prophetic Bible blueprint, and then acknowledge that it is so.—Contributed.

"But Can It Be Found in the Bible?"



AWAKE! readers have sent in many copies of a Knights of Columbus advertisement headed, "But Can It Be Found in the Bible?" The definite purpose of the ad is to show that finding it in the Bible is not an essential requirement, and that the Bible is not an adequate "rule of faith", but requires the addition of tradition. The reason for this effort is that the Roman Catholic Church holds numerous teachings and observances that not only are omitted in the Bible but are not even hinted at in what the Bible teaches. The general idea is, however, that the Catholic Church has merely added certain things that are nonessential, and that other religious denominations reject. There is more to it than that. But, to examine the ad a little further.

We read, "Christianity did not begin with the Bible. It began with the coming of Christ." While this expresses a fact, it does not tell the whole story; and, since the purpose is to discredit the Bible as a sufficient guide for Christians, it merits further examination. It is remarkable how closely Christianity from its very beginnings is linked with Scripture (which admittedly preceded Christianity). Christ demonstrated His own Messiahship from the Word of God, and at His baptism said, "Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God."—Psalm 40:7, 8; Hebrews 10:7.

Even before He began His ministry He used the things written to repulse the tempter, referring faithfully to the Word of God. (Luke 4:4, 8, 12) Then, announcing His ministry at Nazareth, He again appealed to the Bible, quoting the prophet Esaias (Isaiah). (61:1, 2) Throughout His ministry Jesus constantly appealed to the written Word of God, saying repeatedly "It is *written*". He did not quote tradition except to condemn it. (Matthew 15:3-9) Even after His resurrection He instructed His disciples from the Bible, saying, not that they were slow to believe *Him*, but that they were "slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken". (Luke 24:25) Surely Christianity did not begin *without* the Bible.

The ad mentions that the church is "the pillar and mainstay" of the truth. (1 Timothy 3:15) But how was the early church the pillar (supporter) of the truth? Evidently by holding fast the Word of life, not by pushing it into the background. (Philippians 2:16, *Moffatt*) The apostles, like the Master, continually quoted the Word of God as support for their preaching.

An attempt is next made to insinuate doubt by saying, "The last part of the Bible, written by St. John . . . was not completed until 60 years after the crucifixion of Christ." The part that John wrote, while of great value, particularly today, was, for the most part, symbolic and prophetic, and evidently the Lord saw no need of hastening it. But this fact does not mean that the church then did not have the Bible. They had the apostles while these carried on their ministry, and after the death of the apostles, including John, they had their writings, and these in the providence of God completed the Sacred Record, making it a harmonious whole.

It is a remarkable fact that the early Christians had the all-but-completed Word, *in writing* within the generation

that witnessed the death of Christ Jesus. They had three records of the life of Christ, one of them by A.D. 41, only eight years after Jesus' death. Also they had the richly full writings of the apostle Paul, and the epistles of Peter, Jude and James. This left only the three brief epistles of John to be added, together with his gospel, which was meanwhile unquestionably circulated orally, and finally the Revelation (Apocalypse), to complete the canon. And these were all supplied before the last of that generation passed away.

In view of these facts the statement of the ad is seen to be a dodge, when it says, "There was no Bible in anything resembling its present form until nearly 400 years after Jesus had died on the cross." As though the *form* made a particle of difference. That they *did* have the Bible is evident from the words of Polycarp, disciple of the apostle John, who wrote (A.D. 107) to the Philippians: "I trust that you are well read in Holy Scripture and that nought is hid from you." He would surely not write this had these Philippians had no access to the Bible.

Then, "the widespread distribution of the Bible as we know it today was impossible until the invention of printing, some 1400 years after the Savior's death. By what 'rule of faith' did the millions of Christians live during those 1500 years?" *This does not make a point*, for if the early Christians in the days of Polycarp could be expected to be well read in Scripture, those of later and more advanced times also might have been expected to have ready access to the Bible. As a matter of fact, the Roman Catholic Church, arguing from another angle, will insist that many Bibles in the language of the people *were* circulated even before Luther (hence before the invention of printing). They also contend that monks often spent all their time copying the Bible in Latin, so that it *could* have been provided in larger numbers for the benefit of the people had not the Catholic Church itself hindered such distribution, as it did all too often. Still it *was* circulated.

Tradition Contradicts Scriptures

Then the advertisement makes much of the fact that there are so many Protestant denominations, though it ignores for the occasion the divisions within the Roman Catholic Church itself, whose "unity" is more apparent than real. But what is more important is that the chief fault of the denominations is not their difference one from another, but their similarity to Catholicism in the most important doctrines. It is here that the effect of tradition shows itself most plainly. It is not that the Catholic Church has made some additions to the Bible that are of secondary importance. It is that things are taught and believed that are entirely at variance with the Bible. Tradition, in other words, *fundamentally contradicts* the Bible. It is in the chief doctrines that are taught that this contradiction is evident:

1. The doctrine of consciousness of the soul between death and resurrection, which the Scriptures deny.—Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10.

2. The doctrine of "eternal torment" of the unsaved, also unscriptural.—Psalm 37:20; Ezekiel 18:4; Romans 6:23, and dozens of other equally clear statements.

3. The doctrine of *equality* of the Father, Son and holy spirit, nowhere taught in Scripture.—1 Corinthians 8:6; John 14:28.

4. The doctrine of literal burning up of the earth at "the end of time".—Ecclesiastes 1:4; Isaiah 45:18, etc.

5. The doctrine of "divine right" of the clergy and of kings and other rulers of nations.—John 18:36; 1 John 5:19, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Not one of these teachings will stand the test of Bible investigation. This is something that can be proved from the

Scriptures by any reasonable person. The addition of unscriptural tradition, on the other hand, has fostered these errors.

In addition to the foregoing errors shared by Protestants and Roman Catholics, there are others which the Protestants have rejected, such as the following:

1. The doctrine of Purgatory.
2. The doctrine of prayer *for* the dead and *to* the dead.
3. The doctrine of extreme veneration for the mother of Jesus.

None of these things are so much as hinted at in the Scriptures' record of the life of the early church. As this record covers the time of the apostles, is it not strange that these intimate records should so entirely omit the most outstanding current observances and doctrines? Would the tone of the writings be so completely different from the actual state of things, as would be the case if the church had been anything like the Roman Catholic Church of today? The answer is obvious. They are not mentioned because they did not exist and they are not even in harmony with what *is* mentioned. Again tradition is shown to be unsafe, untrue.

Bible, Not Tradition, the Guide

The ad concludes with an invitation to the reader to "examine the rule of faith of the first Christians" by writing for the booklet. The booklet enlarges upon the ad, but fails to demonstrate that the first Christians did other than what the book of Acts and the writings of the apostles show they did. Those truthful writings emphasize the pre-eminent place of the Bible (not tradition) in the early church.

Timothy knew the Scriptures from childhood, and Paul said these same Scriptures were able 'to make wise unto salvation through faith in Christ Jesus', knowledge of whom was conveyed by the preaching of the apostles and subsequently by their writings. Again he urged Timothy to set an example by his use of the Word of truth, saying that "all scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works".—2 Timothy 3:15-17.

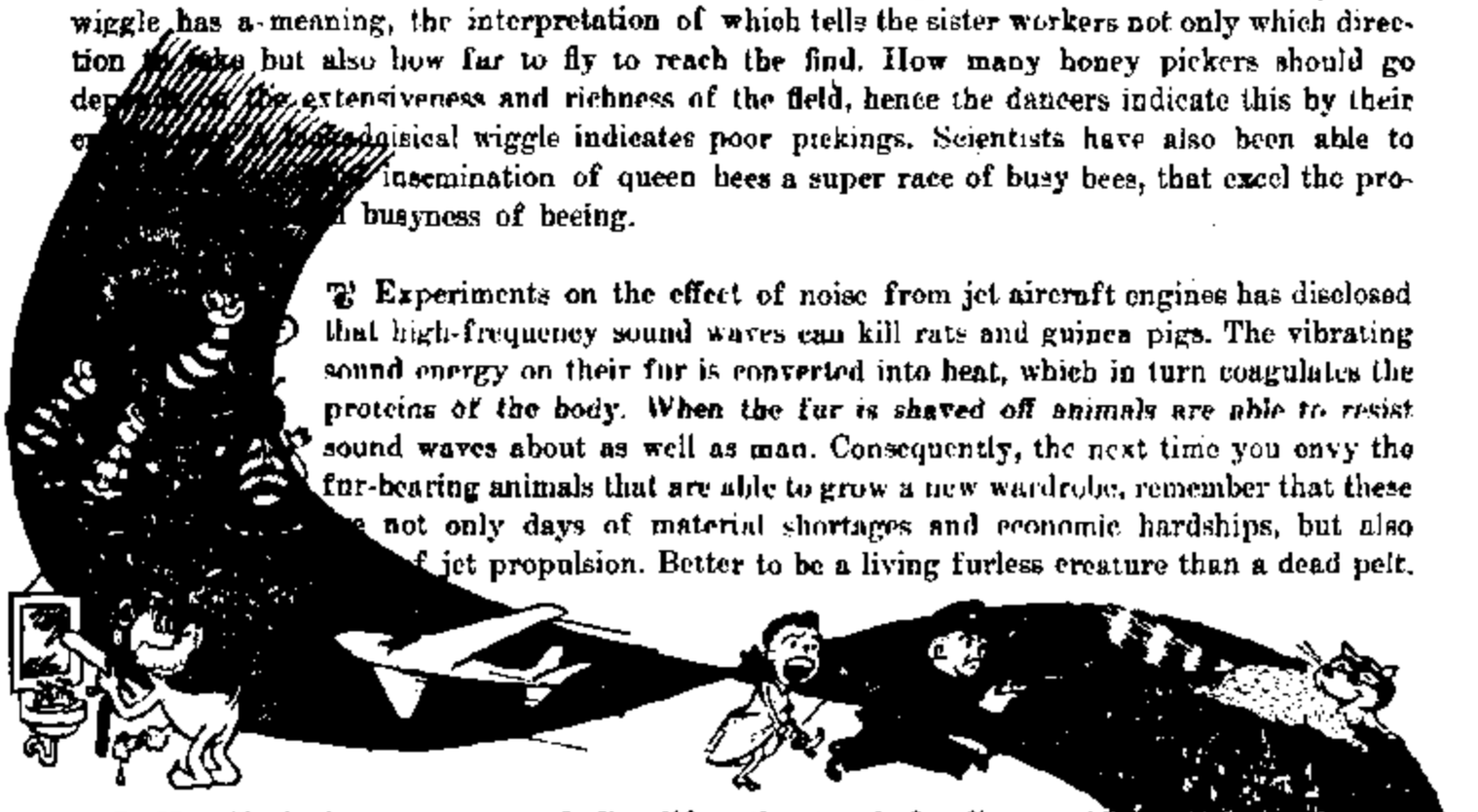
Paul thus showed that Scripture was an adequate and complete rule of faith, able to completely equip the man of God. He did not mention tradition as being of equal value, or even helpful. He ignores it. In view of this fact his statement at 2 Thessalonians 2:15, quoted in the ad to "prove" the Catholic position, is shown to do nothing of the kind. Paul there merely refers to certain particular *instructions* (*An American Translation*). He was not commending tradition as understood by the Catholic Church today.

On another occasion, when Paul was taking leave of the Ephesians, he commended them to God and the Word of His grace (not tradition). That Word, he said, was able to build them up and give them an inheritance among all the sanctified. (Acts 20:32) Yes, the book that really shows the rule of faith followed by the early Christians is the book of Acts. And it shows that they adhered closely to the Bible, the Word of God, which was completed in their day. The early Christians even did what the ad suggests should not be done, for they searched the Scriptures to see whether what the apostles taught them could be found in the Bible. For this they were commended, not condemned.—Acts 17:11.

Report on Wild Life

Every year man learns more and more about the wonders of creation. For instance, wagging-tongued man has discovered that the tongueless bees use a sign language all their own to tell one another where the nectar is to be found. Scouts are sent out early in the day to survey the countryside, and upon returning they pass the word around by means of a pantomime dance. In this "honey dance" the position taken by the dancer's body relative to the position of the sun indicates which direction should be taken. Like dancing South Sea Islanders, every little wiggle has a meaning, the interpretation of which tells the sister workers not only which direction to take but also how far to fly to reach the find. How many honey pickers should go depends on the extensiveness and richness of the field, hence the dancers indicate this by their energy. A pathological wiggle indicates poor pickings. Scientists have also been able to produce by insemination of queen bees a super race of busy bees, that excel the prodigious busyness of beeing.

Experiments on the effect of noise from jet aircraft engines has disclosed that high-frequency sound waves can kill rats and guinea pigs. The vibrating sound energy on their fur is converted into heat, which in turn coagulates the proteins of the body. When the fur is shaved off animals are able to resist sound waves about as well as man. Consequently, the next time you envy the fur-bearing animals that are able to grow a new wardrobe, remember that these are not only days of material shortages and economic hardships, but also of jet propulsion. Better to be a living furless creature than a dead pelt.



In New York city raccoons are finding life rather tough. Leading would-be captors a merry three-hour chase, one of them took refuge in a treetop. When a 30-foot ladder and a 40-foot pole were brought into play the coon escaped up a second tree. Then followed a second getaway and a third, until in a fourth treetop it was finally captured. In another part of the city a pet raccoon went berserk and nipped the leg of Mrs. Holland. Later it took a bite out of another lady. Then the police came and the coon took a third bite, but this time, with a bullet in his head, it was the dust he bit.

While the pope has been busy fighting the "Red" vermin of Communism, [illegible] termites have invaded the most secret parts of the Vatican. Sneaking [illegible] the insects launched a pincer attack and ate their way through walls and ceilings to the center of papal archives before being discovered. When one column was found inside the six-foot-thick wall of the Cortile del Pallagallo, headed for the private chambers of the secretariat of state, just imagine the chagrin and humiliation on the faces of the much vaunted Swiss Guard who are charged with keeping out all undesirable intruders! The other column of ants had spearheaded its invasion into the apartment of Cardinal Angelo Mercati, papal librarian and archivist. Says the dispatch of Reuter News Service: "By the time the invasion was discovered, the termites had eaten their way through several books and documents, reduced the cardinal's ceremonial cape to a fragment of gray powder and eaten away one oak beam to the point where it was about to collapse on the cardinal's bed." Ants in the bed are as bad as ants in the pants.

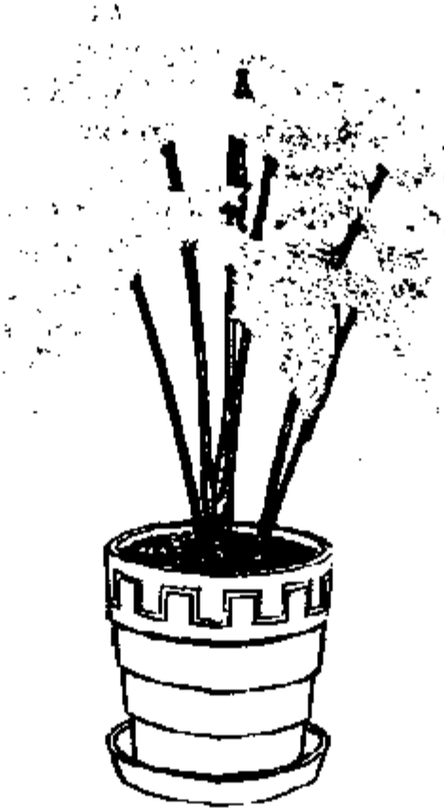
Garden IN YOUR WINDOW

TAKING example set by nature, home builders today landscape their dwelling grounds with appropriate shrubs, flowers and trees. They seek to get back to the natural ways of living by building large picture windows in an attempt to bring some of this green landscape into the home. From these, the seasons are viewed in comfortable fashion. As the fall foliage withers and finally drops its last flashes of brilliant color, the scene looks cold, bleak.

But now, instead of letting winter blast the green foliage entirely from your view, why not provide yourself with some house plants? Literally bring in some of that summer outdoors to pass the winter indoors. Your plants will be your pleasure when the snow and ice and howling wind drive you inside. You will get satisfaction in seeing your plants grow into pleasing form, produce gorgeous flowers, entirely unaware of the wintry winds blowing but a few feet away.

Other reasons for this interesting hobby of growing house plants are, they are decorative and healthful. The interior furnishings may look hard and barren unless some living, gracefully-formed plant checks the sharp features of the plain style and steel curves of modern-design furniture. They are healthful because they demand a certain amount of fresh air and sunshine and humidity.

In order to be successful you must, as in anything else, be very much interested in them. You must understand how they live. Everyone knows that plants of every kind, except mushrooms and other chlorophyl-less plants, need light to make them grow. That is the first requirement. Light means life to them, for without it they grow spindly and die. Some plants, like the geraniums, demand sunlight, and long hours of it, to produce blooms. A wide variety of others, however, grow and flourish successfully with just a few hours of sun each day, as can be provided in an east or west window. Many others flourish well in a northern exposure and will wax glossy and sleek, and some, like the African violet, will even bloom in that location.



A large window with wide sills is the best place to arrange a window garden. Sometimes sills can be widened by the addition of a board or tray that is properly braced for the weight of the flower pots. You will be pleased to see a harmonious bank of greenery—ferns for leafy tropical effect and background, begonias for flowers and broad leaf variation, feathery-leaved plants and evergreen miniature pine for exotic specimen planting. African violets and gloxinias liven the scene with the exquisite loveliness of their velvety blooms. Hang-

ing and climbing vines will add to the floral and lush display of summer in your winter window.

The temperature for most house plants should be cool, except for cacti and some tropical types. Temperatures under seventy degrees Fahrenheit, and preferably between 55 and 70, are the best. Most homes, despite high humidity outdoors, have very dry air, caused by their heating systems. Unless humidifiers are used or pans of water are set on radiators this dry air is not at all suitable for plants. Notice how well plants grow in greenhouses. Smell the air as you enter one next time and notice how moisture-laden it is. They grow well there because of the comparatively cool temperature and high humidity. Try to maintain similar conditions locally around the garden in your window.

How to Make a Window Garden

Obtain a waterproof tray or metal window box. This provides a good place to set the clay pots and protects the windowsills from any water that might splash out while watering them. Cover the bottom with several inches of coarse gravel or pebbles. You may use even a thick coating of moss. Make sure the pots are not touching or sitting in the water. If there is a radiator or other heat coming up under or very close so as to pass through the foliage or heat the pots, *be sure some protective board is* placed to prevent direct contact with the pots or foliage.

For containers there is a wide variety to be obtained at florists or other garden supply houses. Window boxes to fit the length of your window can be obtained reasonably. There are many different glazed pots and those of plastic that can be used to set clay-potted specimens in for better display purposes. There are some in the form of animals and other odd designs. These can be very ornamental if used for single plants and not grouped tightly in a collection. As for new clay pots, soak them in water until they absorb all they can before use, otherwise they will rob the soil of its water.

If you use pots that do not have drainage holes in the bottom, such as the glazed ornamental pots in the form of animals, you must make sure there is sufficient gravel, pebbles, or broken bits of pots placed in the bottom to allow for a certain amount of drainage. The amount of water poured in must be a limited measure to avoid a stagnant supply collecting on the bottom or souring the soil. In these kinds of pots, add a little charcoal to keep the soil sweet.

Now that the place and location and equipment are ready, what are the rules and regulations for the care of house plants? What kind of soil, and when and how often do I water my plants? Remember, plants are living things and will respond to proper treatment. Their requirements differ; each is an individual. No rigid rules will bring success but you will find that you as the caretaker can *learn their requirements*. After a little experimenting, providing the fundamental necessities dictated by the natural environment from which the plant came, you will soon learn how to grow house plants.

Soil and Water Needs

The requirements for healthful growth are the same as those for humans. Good food, which is proper soil, plenty of fresh air, water both for baths and to drink through soil, and sunshine and fresh air with proper temperatures, will bring success. Light furnishes the power to grow; air they breathe through their leaves and give off moisture by evaporation; for better health, supply moist air. The soil furnishes the raw food material which passes through the roots to the stems and leaves. There the action of light on the chlorophyl causes the food and water to be changed into a form usable by the

plants to feed the growing cells that make up their structure.

As you may know, different plants require different types of soil mixtures. Some flourish on slim diet with rocky, sandy, dry soil; such as the cacti. Others, such as ferns, begonias and African violets, require a rich mixture of leafmold and fibrous soil with much organic matter and little sand. A good mixture for general use, considering that a great percentage of house plants are grown on much poorer soil, is composed of two parts good garden soil; one part sharp clean sand (for porous aeration and drainage); one part compost, leafmold or humus. The humus or leafmold makes the soil mellow and friable with water-holding power. For plants needing further enrichment and sweetening, add a teaspoonful of bone meal for each five-inch pot.

Each plant differs in its water requirements. This also depends on the condition of the weather or the room. If the location is hot and dry, plants dry out sooner, requiring water oftener. Certain plants, like the succulents and cacti, require water infrequently, but thoroughly to simulate desert conditions. Ferns and African violets and begonias require water more frequently and abundantly. A good rule is to let the surface of the soil get fairly dry before adding more water. Overwatering does more harm than dryness. Some types prefer water supplied from the bottom, and plants going dormant should have their water supply gradually decreased.

Foliage Plants

Foliage plants are the easiest plants to grow because they require the least light and attention. Many will grow in water alone with no direct sunlight. Their handsome foliage, often mottled in variegated forms, provides natural decoration in otherwise drab locations. Those that grow easily in water are philodendron, Chinese evergreen and Nephthytis.

Tropical splendor is added to your green view by ferns. The arching fronds unfurl slowly from curls nestled close to the warm furlike hair at the base of the plant. The soil they grow in must be rich in humus or leafmold and watered more frequently during their period of growth. Care must be exercised that the frond tips or ends are not bruised or touching anything or they will spoil the growth of the leaf and the final shape of the plant. They demand enough space to spread their plumes. The sizes of ferns vary from the sword ferns to the small spider ferns. The asparagus fern, which is not a true fern, sends up a feathery spray as delicate and fine as any of your house collection. Your window garden will not be complete without ferns.

Dracaenas, sometimes called corn plant because the leaves hang from the center stem like a corn plant, have bright green leaves with white or yellowish markings running parallel with the edge of the leaves. Some extremely beautiful varieties have rose-colored markings crowned by new leaves showing clear pink, giving the effect of blossoms. The common coleus will always please you with a gorgeous array of leaves, bringing to you all the brilliance of autumn. Crotons are from the tropics, providing long, narrow, thickish leaves in bright colors. You can always have color without actual flowers. Add another to your collection, the caladium, grown for its gorgeously colored leaves and grace of outline. To make your caladiums or coleuses look classy, choose a well-balanced plant with rose-colored center and focus the light of a lamp on it for evening display. It will practically glow with color.

A concentrically branched little pine for variation in foliage is the araucaria or Norfolk Island pine. It makes a perfect miniature tree. The branches grow in a whorl around the main stem. To maintain perfect form, this plant must be turned regularly. In a window garden

its form contrasts strongly with other plants.

Hanging baskets gracefully suspended on three chains or cords make fine aerial perches for drooping or hanging flowering or foliage plants.

Flowering Plants

The gloxinias and African violets are quite similar in appearance and are of the same family. The hairy leaves of both are velvetlike. The gloxinia, which some consider the lovelier of the two, is a native of tropical America, while the violet is from Africa, as its name informs.

Gloxinias have velvetlike bell-shaped upturned flowers, hybrids of which produce blooms four or five inches across. They range in color from lavender and purple to pink and the deepest of reds. White-throated with pink or with lavender edges, or, conversely, dark throats and lighter edges, make wide selection possible. Ruffled and speckled variations are unbeatable in loveliness.

The flowers of the African violet are less spectacular than the gloxinias. The violetlike flowers range from pink, white, red and several shadings of blue or lavender. They will grow in no direct sunlight but do enjoy the morning sun of an east window in the winter and full light of northern window in the summer.

Christmas cactus should be on your list, for the lovely cerise pink blossoms prefer the time of the year when other plants may be holding back. This plant is not difficult to grow. For other flowering indoor plants try geraniums in sunny window; lantana, impatients, flowering maple, and many others. The amaryllis, a spectacular contribution from the land of Brazil, is grown from a large bulb. A large hollow stem is thrust up and five or six trumpetlike flowers blow forth. Some blossoms measure 7 inches across. Colors to be chosen from are white, pink, red and orange, with variations. A rare blue one was shown at the International Flower Show in New York last spring. Other bulbs that will give a spring flower display and are also worth growing for their fragrance are the narcissus and the hyacinth.

Begonias

Begonias are on the list of common house plants. Most of them are quite easily grown. The small-leaved variety often used as border plants in the outdoor garden are called *semperflorens* because they bloom continuously. Their profuse flowers come in single and double varieties and they grow bushy in form. Then the large-leafed varieties, grown for their ornamental foliage, are fibrous-rooted. Of these interesting types with thick leaves and hairy stems, the Rex begonia is one of the most outstanding. Some types have large spectacular silvery leaves with inconspicuous flowers. Other varieties are silver- or purple-veined. The leaves are striking in contrast with other foliage.

For their outstanding flowers try the large-flowering tuberous-rooted begonias, hybrids of which produce flowers that are roselike, or camellialike. Other blossoms are single or frilled; while still others are shaped like daffodils, besides coming in many different colors.

By meeting the few simple requirements, your house plants will reward you with luxuriant growth, gay-colored blooms, and give you the pleasure and satisfaction of successfully accomplishing a seemingly difficult project. Treat them well, and they will be your prize decorating pieces to bring the outdoors indoors.

'Marry in the Lord'

JEHOVAH'S consecrated people are in this world but are no part of it. (John 17:14-16; 15:19) They are in a position similar to that of Abraham sojourning in the land of Canaan. Just as Christians are admonished to keep separate from this contaminating old world, so Abraham kept himself separate from the inhabitants in Canaanland. He did not sin by falling in with their religious worship, and he even avoided close association with them for fear of acquiring some of their demon forms of worship. He safeguarded his family circle from being broken up by heathen idolaters, or being invaded by them through marriage ties. To his trusted servant Abraham said: "Swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell: but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my *kindred*, and take a wife unto my son Isaac."—Genesis 24:3, 4.

Not only was Abraham's son Isaac protected from demon-worship through entangling intermarriage with the Canaanites, but also Isaac's son Jacob obtained a wife from the distant land of his own people and not from the Canaanite neighbors. "And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy *mother's father*; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother."—Genesis 28:1, 2.

Centuries later, after the Israelites had gone into Egypt, after they had been *delivered from* Egyptian bondage, and while they were in the wilderness en route to the promised land of Canaan, Jehovah God gave them guiding laws, one of which was: "When the LORD your God brings you into the land which you are invading for conquest, and clears out of your way great nations like the Hittites, Girgashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivvites, and Jebusites, seven nations greater and stronger than yourselves; when the LORD your God puts them at your mercy, and you defeat *them, you must* be sure to exterminate them, without making a covenant with them, or giving them any quarter; you must not intermarry with them, neither giving your daughters in marriage to their sons, nor receiving their daughters for your sons; for they would turn your sons from following me to serving alien gods."—Deuteronomy 7:1-4, *An Amer. Trans.*

So important was this safeguarding of the consecrated people of God from contamination by close relationships with demon-worshipers that *Jehovah* again incorporates in His divine Law this instruction forbidding intermarriage, saying, "Lest you make a compact with the nations, deserting to their gods, sacrificing to their gods, agreeing to partake of their sacrificial meals, marrying your sons to their daughters, who will desert to their gods and make your sons desert also."—Exodus 34:15, 16, *Moffatt.*

After Israel had entered Canaan and gained many victories over the enemies, it was still essential to warn the Israel-

ites away from entangling relations with the heathen, including the matrimonial relationship. "Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them: but cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day. Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you."—Joshua 23:6-8, 12, 13.

But there were always Israelites who thought they were strong enough spiritually to wed heathen women, enjoy the marriage ties, and at the same time resist the ensnaring effects of their wives' demon religions. Yet God's good counsel and command could not be ignored with impunity, not even by the wisest man in those olden times. That man was wise King Solomon. Of him it is written that he loved many foreign women, and took wives from among the heathen nations round about, and "his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with Jehovah his God". This deliberate disobedience came after God had warned Solomon, after He had "commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which Jehovah commanded".—1 Kings 11:1-11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*; see also Ezra 9:1, 2.

Do any Christians today feel wiser than Solomon, strong enough to resist in their own strength the inroads of subtle demon snares through marriage with non-believers? Do they feel that Jehovah God was exaggerating and greatly magnifying the dangers of marriage with those outside his consecrated people? Or do they think such restraints no longer hold, since we are no longer under the law covenant? Then let them remember that similar warnings of separateness from this old world are to be found in the Christian Greek Scriptures. For example, "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: . . . what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord."—2 Corinthians 6:14, 15, 17.

Marriage of a consecrated Christian to an unbeliever results in an unequal yoke and cannot help but produce unequal pulling and stress and friction. All should remember that marriage ties are liable to prove long-term bonds, because in God's judicial court they cannot be lightly snapped as a triviality for some minor cause or for any cause less than *fornication* by the unfaithful partner. These bonds may add responsibility and restrictions to one's liberty that will last a lifetime. For this reason not only a first marriage but also a remarriage after death of one partner should be carefully weighed. The apostle Paul counsels: "A wife is bound for as long a time as her husband is living; but if the husband have fallen asleep [in death], she is free to be married unto whom she pleaseth, —only in the Lord."—1 Corinthians 7:39, *Rotherham*.

The restriction here given concerning Christian widows desiring to remarry applies with equal force to any consecrated servant of God seeking a husband or wife, namely, to marry "in the Lord". That means to marry a consecrated person like oneself. For a Christian to unequally yoke himself up with an unbeliever is not conducive to Christian welfare and is controlled more by passion. Such endangerment of the Christian's spiritual interests could hardly be pleasing to God or Christ.

Conscription and Freedom of Conscience

By "Awake!" correspondent in Sweden

DURING the war the newspapers wrote freely about Jehovah's witnesses, who refused to take part in national defense measures because as servants of the Most High they are duty-bound to absolute neutrality toward affairs between earthly nations. Nowadays one seldom reads about the young men among Jehovah's witnesses who, when called up for training as recruits, take their stand of unswerving neutrality, which stand often sends them to prison. Sometimes, however, notice and comment on these cases do appear in the press. An editorial, for example, in the *Nybro Tidning* of June 3, 1949, told how one Erik Andersson of Ludvika was sentenced to one month's imprisonment in 1944; two months' imprisonment in 1948; and three months' imprisonment in 1949. Commenting on this "shocking human tragedy" the editorial, in part, said:

The reason is that for conscience' sake he has refused to do conscripted service of any kind. He is daily busy as a preacher and it is his conviction that he must not leave this vocation on any terms. Seeing that he has already been in prison twice for this cause and now has been sentenced the third time one has no reason to doubt his honest conviction. A man does not go to prison of his free volition the third time—considering all that this means in serious mental suffering—if he is not moved by a strong faith.

This is a shocking human tragedy. It is almost inconceivable that such a thing could happen in enlightened Sweden in A.D. 1949. . . . We do not stop at all to consider the creed of this man. From the standpoint of meting out justice it is immaterial. If he had been a Catholic, an atheist, a Mohammedan, a dissenter, or a "high church man", it would have been equally absurd to punish his conviction in this manner. The law of Sweden states that no man's conscience shall be coerced. . . .

We have never heard him preach and cannot issue any statement vouching for him or his opinions. But it appears that the man is ready to suffer about everything for his convictions. To then punish, punish, punish and punish again in an endless row is something frightening—something one almost refuses to believe is possible in an enlightened, democratic, cultured government.

You ask, on what grounds do these young men refuse military conscription? In answer, we print the following from the defense speech given by one of these men last spring:

It is not a crime either before God or before men for one to be faithful to the Lord to whom one has pledged himself to serve. If I had sworn fidelity to the king of Sweden it would be right to consider it a deceitful action if I swerved from the service of this king and entered the service of another king in another country. I have sworn fidelity to Christ, King of kings and Lord of lords, and I have consecrated my life to serve and obey him. For this reason I feel myself bound by the Word of God . . . to "obey God rather than men". [Acts 5:29]

The measure to punish a person because he refuses to shrink from his duty to obey God is tantamount to pronouncing Almighty God destitute of the right to have His servants on earth, wholly isolated for His purposes. Such a proceeding ought to be unworthy of a country that claims to be Christian.

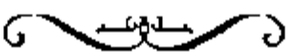
The paragraph which the prosecutor appealed to in his charge against me provides punishment for a warrior who has made himself guilty of insubordination to a superior. I do not question the right of the power of the state to demand obedience of its warriors. But I am no warrior in the Swedish army. I am a "soldier of Jesus Christ", as Paul calls himself and his Christian brethren. [2 Tim. 2:3, 4] And it is because I will not make myself guilty of insubordination to *my King*

Christ that my conscience prevents me from performing military duty. . . .

Mr. Judge, I am here as a poor follower of Jesus Christ, charged with a crime similar to that on which He was indicted, for having spoken against Caesar, against the power of the state, and he was sentenced to death by a heathen judge, who tried to release him when he saw that the accused was innocent. I am here before a court of justice where the law of God rests on the court's table, and where the human lawbook, to which the prosecutor has appealed, says: "The judge shall judge in accordance with God's law and the law of the kingdom of Sweden." . . .

Many sentences have been passed on Jehovah's witnesses in this country, sentences which have not been in accordance with the wise judicial rule: "More attention should be paid to the intention and the meaning than to the act." "The LORD looketh on the heart," as it is stated in the Bible, at the motive of the actions of men, and I beg that the court may do so in my case as well. [1 Sam. 16:7]

The law of God and the law of Sweden do not always agree, and the courts generally prefer in such cases to judge according to the latter. But for those individuals who have placed their lives at the disposal of the Lord to be used in His service, and who see the seriousness of their position, there is no alternative. And happy the young men who, like the ones above mentioned, are 'remembering their Creator in the days of their youth' (Eccl. 12:1), and are 'obeying God rather than men'. In due time they will have their reward from the One Lawgiver and Judge, from Jehovah God "who is able to save and to destroy" (James 4:12), from Him who can grant eternal life free of all military conscription in a righteous new world of everlasting peace!



Chap. 7:11.] ACTS. [*Chap.* 7:10.

τὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἰγύπτου καὶ ὅλον τὸν
ruling over Egypt and whole the

οἶκον αὐτοῦ.
house of himself.

11 Ἦλθε δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν Αἰ-
Came and a famine on whole the land of

γύπτου καὶ Χανάαν, καὶ θλῖψις μεγάλη· καὶ
Egypt and Canaan, and affliction great; and

οὐχ εὕρισκον χορτάσματα οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν.
not found provisions the fathers of us.

12 Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακὼβ ὄντα σῖτα ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,
Having heard and Jacob being grain in Egypt,

ἐξαπέστειλε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶτον. 13 Καὶ
he sent the fathers of us first. And

over Egypt, and All his HOUSE.

11 ‡And a Famine came upon All the LAND of Egypt and Canaan, and great Distress: and our FATHERS found no Provisions.

12 ‡But Jacob, having heard that there was Grain *in Egypt, sent our FATHERS the first time;

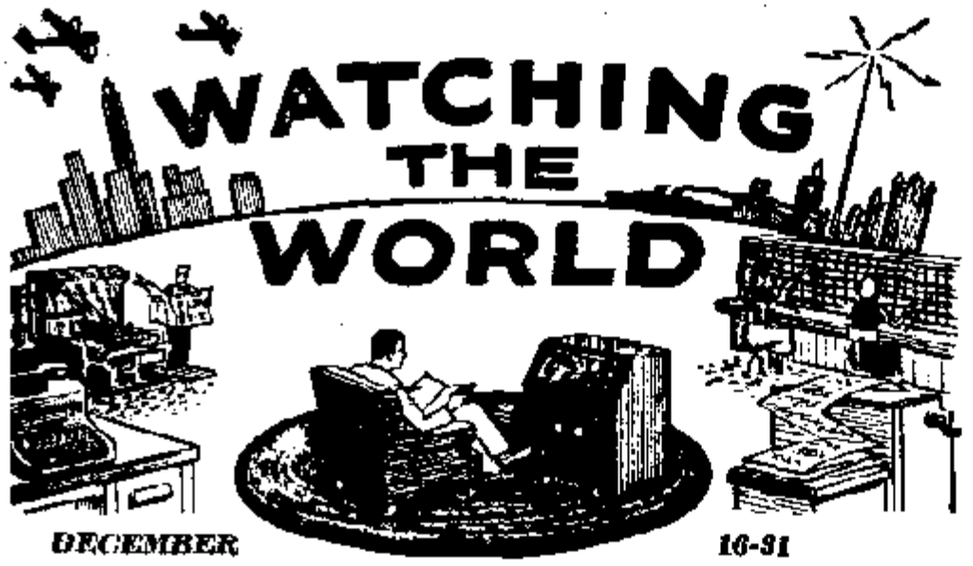
13 ‡and at the SECOND

Examine the above sample from a page of the *Emphatic Diaglott* translation of the Greek Scriptures. Note the word-for-word translation of the original Greek text and the new translation in the column to the right. Many other valuable features combine to make the *Diaglott* outstanding. Send for a copy today and see for yourself.

Enclosed is a contribution of $2.00 for which please send me a copy of the *Emphatic Diaglott*.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. _____ State _____



J. S. of Indonesia

Dr. Sukarno was elected president of the United States of Indonesia December 16. He was unanimously chosen by the electors from the sixteen states represented. He was sworn into office under a Moslem oath the next day. Sukarno declared himself "a servant of the people, not their master". Postage stamps issued compared Sukarno to George Washington of the United States of America, their pictures appearing together. The remainder of the issue carried pictures of other prominent Indonesians, compared with Lincoln, Hamilton and Franklin.

At The Hague (12/21) the bill transferring sovereignty over the Netherlands East Indies to the Indonesians became law by a single vote over the required two-thirds. The sovereignty transfer was formally made (12/27) as Queen Juliana of the Netherlands signed the act of transfer, ending three and a half centuries of Dutch rule in the East Indies and inaugurating the union of the islands and the Netherlands as equal partners under the Dutch crown. The arrangement is similar to that of the British commonwealth. The equal-partners status, however, is considerably weakened in actuality by the fact that there is a two-billion-dollar foreign investment in the islands, three-fourths Dutch, which the Indonesians must recognize.

Marshall Plan Change Sought

Negotiations going on in Paris in mid-December had under consideration the alteration of the Marshall plan. It was to be made a clearing union rather than a means of subsidizing the restoration of European production. By providing a central dollar fund freer trade among the participating nations would be promoted.

Arms Standardization

Simultaneously at London, Ottawa and Washington it was announced in mid-December that the U. S., Britain and Canada would standardize their arms and their military methods. The unity of purpose was, however, more apparent than real. Transferring it from paper to practice is still to be accomplished.

Setting Spain Right

Mid-December saw the report that three U. S. congressmen visiting Spain tried to set that country right about the importance they should attach to such visits, of which there have been quite a few. They explained that no individual member of Congress could speak for the whole body, nor does such congressman traveling on his own represent the government. One of the group, moreover, reminded Spain that the problem as far as that country was concerned was not what the U. S. did about Spain, but what Spain would do about the U. S., and that Spain's position in the democratic world depends on what happens in Spain. Incidentally, the religion of congressmen who give Spain unauthorized hope of financial and moral support should be noted. It has a bearing on the subject.

Franco and the Farmers

Spain's Third National Assembly of Farmers and Stock Raisers meeting on 12/27 called on Franco for much-needed reforms to make their difficulties more endurable. The Spanish Cortes (12/21) approved the 1950 budget, which adds up to about 18,000,000 pesetas. Over 30 percent of the expenditures listed are for the armed forces, exclusive of the police. Seven percent is allotted to education, less than one percent to the Ministry of Agriculture.

Bidault Wins Confidence Vote

Uneasy lies the head of any premier of France. Georges Bidault, still occupying that office in late December, after a "long reign" of some eight weeks, received a confidence vote of the Assembly, 303 297. At the year's end he won a further victory by getting a majority of 18 in favor of his measures to increase taxes, to balance the budget, to continue getting Marshall-plan aid. So his government wobbled on.

Steel Not Produced

According to figures issued by the U. N. Economic Commission for Europe (12/22) about 6,000,000 tons of steel is *not* being produced in Europe. Idle steel capacity appeared mainly in Europe's most effective steel-producing countries, and is hindering recovery.

Dutch Baby Problem

In the Netherlands the traveler is aware of large numbers of rosy-cheeked children playing in the streets or, a little older, traveling along the highways in groups on bicycles. The Netherlands is having a current baby boom, and the population is now

over 10,000,000 persons, so that the country has become the most densely populated in Europe. Emigration to Australia, Brazil and Canada is being encouraged, and an increase of the quota admitted to the United States is being sought.

Book-Burning by Communists

◆ According to a dispatch (12/18) the Communist-dominated lands are now going in for book-burning. Every book that does not advance the cause of communism in some definite way is out. Said Pavel Reiman in an article in *Tvorba:* "The book that does not help us re-educate the people in the spirit of socialism and Marxist-Leninist theory is a harmful book. The Communist party has effective means to compel the purchase of political literature." But it is probable that in communist countries the old proverb still holds water, the one that says, "You can lead a horse to water, but you cannot make him drink." The aim seems to be to make the people drink the muddy waters of communist ideology or else.

Hungarian Exchanges

◆ *Hungary in mid-December arrested* two Americans as spies. It also arrested a Britisher. Confessions were said to have been made. American and British consuls were denied access to the prisoners. The U. S., in consequence, banned travel by Americans to Hungary. Britain ended talks on trade agreements with the Hungarian government. Later in the month Hungary announced a sweeping nationalization decree, affecting all trade and industry still in private hands and including that financed by foreign capital. Involved were American, *British, French, Swiss* and *Dutch* industrial holdings in Hungary.

Bulgaria Executes Kostov

◆ Traicho Kostov, former deputy premier of Bulgaria, was executed by hanging, December 16. He had stoutly denied guilt of the major charges brought against him and contained in the written *confession which he repudiated* in open court. For good measure Kostov was also stripped of his civil rights, fined $3,500, and deprived of all his goods.

Polish Court Sentences Six

◆ A military court at Breslau found four French nationals, a German and a Pole guilty of spying for the French intelligence service and imposed long prison sentences. Confiscation of property accompanied some of the sentences.

Free Weddings

◆ *Czech civil weddings were* made free as of December 27. The prospective pair do not have to pay a penny. The marriages are also compulsory; that is, to be really married, they must be married by civil magistrates. The free provision was made because rumors had been circulated that the new civil weddings would cost "ten times more than the church ceremonies". Wonder who started the rumors?

Yugoslavia Out of the Red

◆ Tito in late December announced two economic triumphs: a new five-year trade-treaty with Great Britain and a surplus in Yugoslavia's treasury, bringing that country out of the red in more ways than one. Further, a civil air pact was signed between Yugoslavia and the United States which will allow American civil air transport planes to use Yugoslav civilian airfields and to pass over Yugoslav territory to other points. The United States in return will allow Yugoslav civil aircraft similar privileges in the U. S. zones of Austria and Germany. Moreover, a loan from the Bank for Reconstruction was in view for Tito.

Greece Mourns Children

◆ The Greek government estimates that since 1946 the Communist-led guerrillas have sent 28,000 Greek children out of the country. These are now in communist lands and no arrangements for their repatriation are *in view, in spite of Greek pleas* for their return. December 29 Greece observed a day of mourning for these deported children. Newspapers were published with black borders, flags were flown at half-mast and amusement places were closed. Foreign Minister Constantin warned that communism intended to use these children in further attacks on Greece.

Syria's Coup No. 3

◆ Syria experienced another coup December 19, the third of the year. Troops surrounded the residence of Gen. Hinnawi and *arrested him and his aides. They in*stalled as the new premier Khaled el-Azem, who lost out in coup No. 1. Now he's back in the saddle again.

Viet Nam

◆ The state of Viet Nam, which is composed of Tongking, Annam and Cochin-China, forty percent of the territory of Indo-China, took a step toward dominion status in the French Union on December 30. Foreign affairs and defense remain in French hands. Former Emperor Bao Dai is the chief of state.

The Chinese Situation

◆ At the year's end President Truman and the National Security Council were reported as having agreed that U. S. occupation of Formosa, still under control of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, was out. Further aid to the Nationalists was under consideration, and recognition of Communist China was deferred. Generalissimo Chiang accused the Soviet of having helped the Chinese Communists to perpetrate the "greatest crime in human history". He said the Nationalists would fight on to the end. What that end would be did not seem much in doubt.

MacArthur Conundrum

◆ In spite of the fact that the new Japanese Constitution bars Japan for all time from maintaining armed forces, General MacArthur in his New Year's

message assured the Japanese they had not renounced the inalienable right of self-defense against unprovoked attack. He did not explain how they would manage this without arms.

Anti-Perón Paper Stopped

◈ The Argentine government handed the anti-Perón paper *El Intransigente* a nice Christmas present in the shape of a virtual ban on the paper. It is the first time a paper has been shut down for its opposition to the Perón semidictatorship. With the *Nación* and *Prensa*, two of the world's greatest papers, the government is using tactics of harassment, such as shutting down the elevators in the building occupied by the *Nación*, suing both the *Nación* and the *Prensa* for libel, and stationing policemen all over their premises.

The Green Light for Trujillo

◈ The Congress of the Dominican Republic on December 26 gave President Rafael Trujillo the right to attack neighboring lands if such "knowingly harbored plotters of revolution aimed against the Dominican Republic". The president assured the congress that the power thus conferred on him never would be used in acts of aggression.

Canada's Supreme Court

◈ Prime Minister Louis St. Laurent of Canada issued a proclamation (12/22) making Canada's Supreme Court the final appeal tribunal of the land. Previously Canada's final court of appeal in civil matters had been the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in London, supreme court of the British Empire. Two judges were added to Canada's Supreme Court to raise its membership to nine.

Anti-UAW Violence

◈ The United Automobile Workers is a strong union and has enemies. Attempts on the lives of its leaders have twice been made during the past year. Again (12/20) an attempt was made. Dynamite was found on a UAW headquarters stairway shortly before a scheduled meeting was due to begin. It was suspected that the dynamite had been placed there in the hope of getting President Walter Reuther.

Rice, Corn, Eggs

◈ The U. S. government (12/30) ordered deep cuts in the new year's corn and rice plantings in order to prevent new surpluses. It also announced a stop-gap egg-buying program to bolster sagging producer prices. The hens should be encouraged to lay fewer eggs, no doubt.

Gay Season

◈ Although the 1949 holiday season was called the gayest since 1938, cold war areas cast a chill over the celebrations. In the U. S., holiday accidents took a toll of hundreds of lives. A fire starting in a Christmas tree destroyed the major part of the town of Hyndman, Pa.

Truman Love Dedication

◈ President Truman in a Christmas eve greeting called upon the American people to dedicate themselves anew to the love of their fellow men. He ignored a petition asking him to pardon conscientious objectors to war. The petition was signed by leading educators, ministers, authors and scientists.

Come Back to Rome!

◈ The pope's invitation (12/23) for Protestants and Orthodox to again join the Roman Catholic church did not cause much commotion. Protestants remembered the Inquisition and the millions slain by the pope's orders in centuries past. They had no desire to return to anything of the kind. Also, with "holy year" emphasis on buildings and paintings and art treasures and robes and processions and ceremonies, the Vatican's conception of "materialism" was much in doubt. The New York *Times* headlined an article showing that the "holy year" has a political aim.

Simple Ceremony

◈ The "holy year" inaugurated by Pope Pius XII in late December is to be one of ornate and elaborate ceremonies. But the newspapers gave space to a "simple ceremony" on December 26 in which the pope went to an altar in the Vatican and repeated simple prayers prescribed by himself by which he simply forgave himself all sins up to then. The simple people joined in the act.

Deification of Stalin

◈ Stalin's 70th birthday brought great celebrations in Russia, together with immense likenesses of the premier displayed everywhere, and his fulsome praise proclaimed in many speeches and articles. Wanting a deity, why would not the top man of communism be given immoderate praise? In the estimation of communist propagandists there is none higher than Stalin, in heaven or earth. Stalin is virtually god to them, and he seems to receive their patently exaggerated praise with a smug countenance.

New Einstein Theory

◈ Professor Albert Einstein, whose nimble brain evolved the theory of relativity, leading to the discovery of the atom bomb, has come forward with a new theory. This, he claims, explains "the universe" from the standpoint of gravitation. The new theory must still be tested, however, and there is much work involved in applying the tests. Comparatively few scientists will fully grasp the theory, it seems.

"Rain on the Sun"

◈ Scientists attending the annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in late December saw spots. The spots were on the sun, had been there for a long time, but the scientists had a new theory about them. They said these spots indicate solar rainstorms, not of water but of fiery gases, so hot that even iron is vaporized. The rainstorms covered a modest billion square miles.

All Men Need

A FAITHFUL FRIEND

True friends are few in this old world of malice and duplicity. Happy indeed is the man who is fortunate enough to find one. Do you seek a friend? Then read

The Watchtower, published since 1879, is dependable. An issue appears regularly the first and fifteenth of every month.

The Watchtower does not claim to be perfect or inspired, but it faithfully follows in the light of advancing Scriptural knowledge. Its articles are the result of painstaking Bible research.

The Watchtower, like a true friend, directs its readers to the path of life as revealed by the Bible and warns against snares and pitfalls which a Christian must shun to avoid injury and harm.

The Watchtower is not swayed by public opinion. It clings steadfastly to truth in spite of pressure or insinuation.

The Watchtower uncovers enemies and falsehood and constantly seeks the welfare of honest men. Is this not the work of a faithful friend?

Enclosed is $1.00. Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for 1 year. I understand that if this is mailed before May 1, 1950, I am to receive 8 Scriptural booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

INSIDE THE ITALIAN BOOT

As Italy faces another "holy year"

Petticoats in Politics

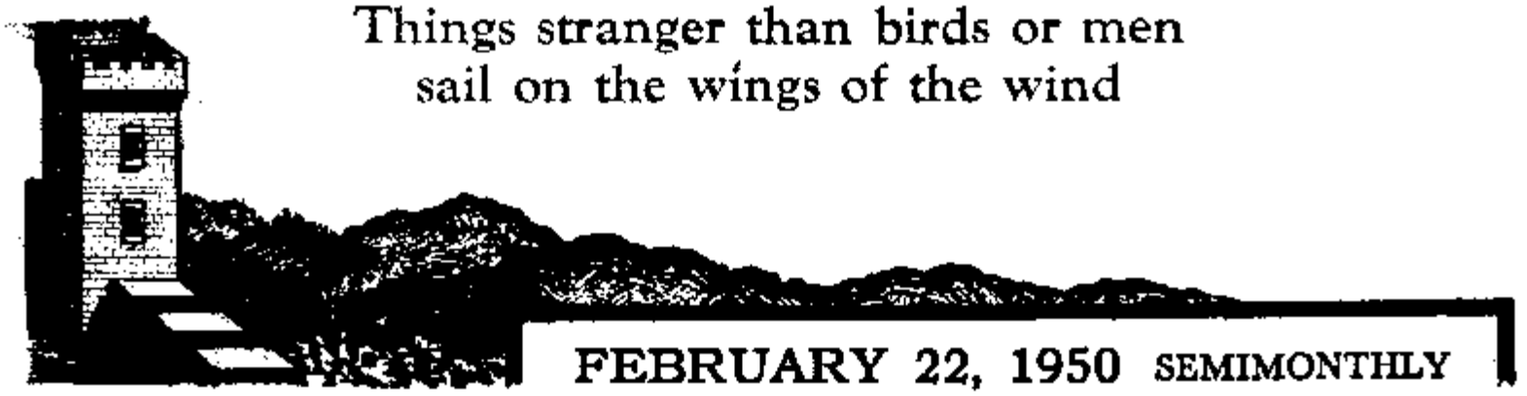
Could women succeed in running the world where men have failed?

Hawaii's Strong Bid for Statehood

Would she be an asset or a liability to the Union?

Nature's Gliders

Things stranger than birds or men sail on the wings of the wind



FEBRUARY 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	4s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Inside the Italian Boot	3
Political Problems	4
Agriculture and Industry	4
Religion's Contribution	5
Bible Education	8
Petticoats in Politics	9
Woman's Rise Politically	9
Truman Snuggles Up to "God"	11
Hollywood's "Samson and Delilah"	12
Hawaii's Strong Bid for Statehood	13
Financial Status	14
The Japanese and Communist Questions	15
Writing—Who Invented It?	17
Oldest Writings Yet Found	17
Writing Before the Flood	18
Nature's Gliders	20
Flying Opossum	21
Flying Dragons, Snakes, Frogs	22
Aviation's 1949 Record	23
Fruits of Scientific Research	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Marriage or Singleness, Which?	25
Aluminum from the Ground Up	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 22, 1950 | Number 4

INSIDE THE ITALIAN BOOT

By "Awake!" correspondent in Italy

STILL badly bruised and bleeding, the world staggers to its feet to face another "holy year" in 1950. In Italy it is called *Anno Santo* and great prospects are in view. Among other things, it will bring a goodly influx of dollars, pounds and pesos as an anticipated two million pilgrims and tourists converge upon the "Eternal City" Rome in response to papal invitation. The pope, expressing hope that 1950 would result in "the return of humanity to God", declared it the year of "the great return". Whether or not it will be so in a spiritual sense leaves room for conjecture. But all indications favor a substantial return in the numbers of visitors to Italy and Rome as world travel agencies gear themselves for the heavy traffic expected. However, when the travelers arrive, what will they find? Inside the water-bounded boot what is taking place?

First you must cast an approving eye over the natural beauty of the land; its scenic spots would be hard to match. Up in the north, the stolid, snow-tipped peaks of the Italian Alps reach up into the blue, making wide-eyed passengers crane their necks upward from passing trains to take in the full height of their beauty. Just to the south and following the Po river eastward spreads out the fertile Padana plain, in whose center throbs the nation's industrial heart, Milan, first in economic importance and second only to Rome in population. The curving coastline to the west delights the tourist with its unparalleled climate and seaside resorts that have made famous the Italian Riviera. But the coastline on the east offers picturesque Venice, whose streets are paved with water and whose romantic setting makes it ideal for an Italian honeymoon. *Una gondola? Sì, signore!*

Like a rock-ribbed backbone, the Apennine mountains run the length of the boot, making many an Italian farm slant steeply; yet the farmers till the slopes. Ah! then there is Rome, rich in its tradition and historic ruins, its culture and priceless works of art, resting as of old upon its seven hills while the green-colored Tiber snakes its way in and out. And here is found also the center of attraction for the "holy year": the temporal kingdom of the Vatican City state from which the vast spiritual domain of the pope reaches out to embrace 345,000,000 people throughout the world. Traveling 130 miles farther to the south one finds gay Napoli, gay despite its misery, while across its beautiful bay sulks the menacing Mt. Vesuvius. The prolific fruit-producing island of Sicily at Italy's toe tip and the rectangular island of Sardinia complete our geographical sketch. But what about its size and population? Italy has approximately 46,000,000 inhabitants; so if you take

about one-third of the population of the 48 United States and squeeze it into an area slightly smaller than California, you will have an idea of what Italy is up against.

Political Problems

Only a century ago Italy was divided into many small, jealous kingdoms and dukedoms, including a large territory over which the papacy ruled. Years of bitter struggle finally united them all together under the fighting zeal of Garibaldi. Victor Emmanuel II assumed the title of King of Italy, and with the subjugation of the papal state in 1870 Rome became the capital of the new kingdom. Then began much-needed reforms; railroads, streets and schools were built, and colonies acquired.

On October 28, 1922, in the wake of postwar disorder, the black-shirted forces of Mussolini's fascists effected their "March on Rome", and a new regime began. It ended sadly for the Italian people, after plunging them into the abyss of war from which they have yet to recover. After the war a new democracy was formed, and the nation began putting the broken ends together. A new, liberal *Constitution* was produced in 1945, Article 7 of which, however, renews the marriage bond between Church and State by declaring the Mussolini-signed Lateran Treaty of 1929 still valid.

Today, no sooner does one enter Italy than he realizes something is brewing politically. The government is sharply divided between left wing Communists and right wing Christian Democrats. In the controversy the newspapers violently take sides, leaning either to the right or to the left, with a few trying hard to remain independent but not always succeeding. Thus, in regard to the government's failure to apprehend the notorious Sicilian bandit, Giuliano, who has eluded an army of police for several years, the conservative *Il Tempo* observed: "What is the new democracy doing? Hasn't it any laws? Hasn't it the necessary powers? Hasn't it the will and energy to ensure respect for law and defend public safety?"

The highly independent *Il Momento* got in a crack at the government's extensive "morality drive" which outlaws kissing in public and wearing abbreviated bathing suits: "Banditism represents at least as serious an offense against morals as does naked shoulders." Such straining at a bathing suit and swallowing a bandit seems typical of the influence of the clergy who are famous for their "morality drives" the world over but who neglect to provide that which is the best defense against immorality: true knowledge of God's Word, the Bible.

Because of the political discord, the debates in the Chamber of Deputies and in the Senate provide plenty of action these days. On occasion, the heat of argument has passed the name-calling stage and erupted in the swinging of fists and chair-throwing.

Agriculture and Industry

In southern Italy, a minority of wealthy barons, counts and countesses own vast uncultivated domains, actually feudal inheritances. The poor farmers, poverty-stricken, with hungry mouths at home crying for food, have been driven by desperation to become "squatters" on this idle land, cultivating portions of it to provide some necessities of life for their families. The alternative is to starve. Learning of this encroachment on their property, the opulent landowners summon the authorities, and what results is well typified by the following incident reported in *Il Paese:*

A group of unemployed farmers, living in the most squalid misery, were intent on occupying a small area of land belonging to the Marquis Anselmo Berlingeri, land on which had grown every kind of weed, not having been cultivated or tilled for at least twenty years. About 4 p.m. the farmers were attracted by the roar of a *camionette* of the "*Celere*" (mech-

anized police), with a hundred militiamen aboard, commanded by the marshal of the *carabinieri* from Cirò. . . .

The farmers, in their innocence far from supposing what would happen, welcomed with joyous cheering the appearance of the "Celere" police. But these, armed with pistols, submachine guns and hand grenades, hurriedly descended and made threateningly for the workers of the soil. Reaching the farmers, who stood immovable and astonished, they rounded them up together with the women, pushing the men and boys with the butts of their submachine guns. The poor farmers, with only their hoes for weapons of defense, tried in vain with words to placate this unsuspected police fury, and then decided it was best to retreat, while the women and youngsters took to their heels, terrified. Then the police, for motives unusually difficult to explain, hurled a number of hand grenades at their backs and fired their sub-machine guns. A 15-year-old boy, Francesco Zito, fell on his face in a pool of blood, his shoulders riddled with bullets; a few steps away, 25-year-old Francesco Nigro collapsed to the ground with large, mortal wounds in his back. . . . thirteen of the wounded were taken to the hospital.

Other shootings followed. In protest against such police action a nation-wide strike was called by all bus and tram operators, paralyzing the country's transportation system. President of the Council, De Gasperi, visited the trouble areas in Calabria to pacify the farmers with promises of putting into effect certain agricultural reforms long overdue. But already many lives have been lost in the bitter struggle between the hungry peasants and rich landholders.

But surely the condition is better for the workingman in the city, is it not? In Naples, Rome, Genoa, Palermo and other large cities one sees bright store windows filled with all manner of fashionable clothes, rich-looking bolts of cloth, household goods, and every other necessity. The colorful markets that fill the piazzas daily are well-stocked with fruits, vegetables, fish and meats. Truly there is no scarcity. But who can buy these products on the salary of the average laborer who earns from $1.00 to $2.00 a day? A railroad worker, for instance, may earn 30,000 *lire* monthly, which is less than $50.00. Yet beef costs 70c a pound, or half a day's wages. Butter is 83c a pound. Coal, $30.00 per ton. A man's suit will cost $45.00, while a pair of shoes runs from $6.50 and up. In one family, the husband is working 14-16 *hours* a day, his wife works about 6 hours, and together they earn L.1000, or $1.50, to support themselves and three children. How can one properly feed, clothe and medically care for a large family on that amount? And what about those poor unfortunates who cannot obtain a job of any kind? The unemployed number close to two million. Beggars abound.

It is in this discouraging economic abyss that thousands of Italians exist today. An Italian journalist reflected this seemingly hopeless condition recently while inspecting the unbelievably bestial conditions under which the sulphur mine workers of Sicily labor and live. Moved by the sight of back-breaking labor, filth, poverty, large families of ragged, shoeless, skinny children, he muttered: "Why are these people living?" And, in truth, were it not for the will in man to live, and to live in hope that some day things will be better, it would all seem so futile, vain.

Religion's Contribution

But has Italy's religion, which should offer hope and enlightenment to the people, made it a better place in which to live? For all its 1,600 years of existence, influence and opportunity to help the Italian people, what has she to show? A man who lived on earth 19 centuries ago, imbued with more than human wisdom, declared: "For there is no good tree that bringeth forth evil fruit; nor an evil tree that bringeth forth good fruit. For every tree is known by its fruit."—Luke 6:43, 44, *Douay Version.*

It is this combination of economic poverty and clerical political connivance that is fructifying the seedbed of Communism in Italy. To stem the rising tide, the Catholic Church threw all her weight into the 1948 elections to prevent a Communist victory. *Monks, nuns and* priests, many of whom had been secluded from the world in cloisters and convents, showed up at the polls to vote. An unprecedented sight, but it worked! The Christian Democrats scored a majority. However, more and more Catholics—many alienated from the clergy by their tactics during Fascism and the war —began to show increasing sympathy toward Communism, and the pope was constrained to apply his most powerful weapon, excommunication. Each one *must decide:* are you a Catholic, or a Communist? You cannot be both. In a nation traditionally bound to the Church as is Italy, the decree had its effect with many who were "on the fence", but with others it was "the straw that broke the camel's back" and they became more *hardened in their anticlericalism.*

If prayers and religious blessings count, Italy's health ought to be tops. Probably no other one nation in the world has as many churches per square mile, whose citizenry pray oftener or longer before images of saints and madonnas, *than right here in Italy. Yet it* seems not to be the most blessed. Priests and people prayed fervently during the last war, but suffered miserably at the hands of both friends and enemies. Their cities were hollowed out by bombs. and when the useless war was ended it was found that *neither saints nor madonnas* had protected husbands, fathers, brothers and sons, women and children. For all this the clergy had an answer. From their pulpits they unashamedly declared that this was a just punishment from God justly executed upon a sinful people.

But the reasoning mind rebels at this! Are these people more sinful than those in the many countries left unscathed or less damaged by the war? Have not these prayed and confessed and partaken of communion as much as and more than other peoples? And here in Italy is the very heart of the "Christian religion".

Religion in Daily Life

But turn now to the religious aspect of Italy. It permeates every phase of daily life. It affects the customs, habits, and even their dress. It influences them strongly in both social and political affairs. Religion is compulsory in the schools, where young minds are early indoctrinated. Statues of saints are placed in special niches cut in the exterior of most buildings and in the entranceway of apartment houses. The part played by images of saints, and particularly of the Madonna, is very significant in the Italian's worship.

High up on a mountain near Genoa rests a little sanctuary. It was built on the spot where, three or four centuries ago, a peasant is reported to have seen the "Blessed Virgin". According to the tradition, the vision requested him to build a church there, but when he excitedly told his wife about it she ridiculed him with scorn. So he said no more. Some time later, confined to bed by an injury, he beheld in a night vision the Madonna repeating her request. Miraculously cured soon after, the story continues, he proclaimed to everyone what had happened; his account was believed and the religious leaders saw to the building of both a church and a chapel.

Within the chapel reposes a life-size *statue of the Madonna della guardia,* the baby Jesus in her arms, and the old peasant kneeling before her, hands clasped in worshipful attitude. At the foot of her altar is a basket and, as we look, the simple folk who come to pray and light a candle add their contribution to the pile *of Italian lire already there.*

Farther up the road a little carnival is going on, with hucksters of every de-

scription. There is a restaurant and hotel for those who come to stay and pray for several days, local stores offer religious knickknacks for sale, stories of the Madonna's miracles, etc. Upon entering the church in the square, we hear the priest discoursing about the Madonna, and note his words as he declares: "Next to the Blessed Trinity, Mary appears as the greatest thing in the Christian religion. Why? Because she was chosen by God the Father to be the mother of His son and finally she conceived by the Holy Ghost. This means she was married to the Holy Ghost." It was Mary that had always helped the Church in its hour of distress, and so he called upon her to defend the Church against Communism.

We leave the building, calling to mind the simple Jewish woman, Mary, of the tribe of Judah, who knew little of and cared less for politics, and who loved God too much to ever want so much adulation given her. In her day she knew the Scriptures declared: "I the Lord, this is my name: I will not give my glory to another, nor my praise to graven things." —Isaias 42: 8, *Douay Version.*

Idolatrous Procession

Last spring, the *Madonna della guardia* left her retreat on Mt. Figogna and was carried into Genoa. For weeks in advance, wall posters and church announcements notified everyone that the Madonna was to make a parish-to-parish pilgrimage. As the day approaches, the excitement heightens; feverish preparations are made; a sign appears in lights on the church façade, "Come, O Mary!"

Then one evening the movement in the streets below gives evidence that the long-awaited hour is near. Sometime tonight the Madonna will come. Women and children are seen carrying candles, shielded in a cone of white paper to protect the flame from the wind. Draperies, special banners, blankets and even bedspreads are hung from every window. Though it is an hour before midnight, the illumination makes everything day-bright, throwing into clear relief the packed procession now entering the street to the right. The air is filled with the muffled murmuring of thousands, the scuffling of shoes on the pavement, the shouts of children, and the boom of a loudspeaker thundering above it all.

Now the noise changes as the throng joins unevenly in a song of supplication to the "Blessed Virgin", the thin, lamenting wail of feminine voices drowning out the fewer masculine notes. The crowd comes nearer. In the lead are a number of men walking in loose order; a soundcar precedes the float of the Madonna carried aloft on the shoulders of twelve men; on each side are the ever-present *carabinieri,* rifles slung over shoulders; and finally the mass of the procession, jamming the street behind and overflowing onto the sidewalks, lips moving in hymn or in prayer, eyes fixed on the image, the ground, or gazing up at the windows above. The cone-shielded candles and several torches add a weird lighting effect to an already fantastic scene. Spasmodically as it had begun, the singing stops; the "Virgin" is immediately below us.

In front of the Madonna walks a black-robed priest, beside the powerful soundcar. His heavy, amplified voice splits the night with a phrase in Latin. The multitudes mumble the response in unintelligible discord. Then the priest's voice again, followed by the chant of the heaving, moving mass. Thus down the street they pass: the stiff, inert image of the Madonna inclining and vecring, bobbing and swaying, utterly impassive and unresponsive, borne along on the uncertain crest of the tide of worshipers.

Scenes such as these are very common throughout the length and breadth of Italy. To the mind leap the words of the Bible: "The idols of the Gentiles are silver and gold, the works of the hands of men. They have mouths and speak not: they have eyes and see not. They

have ears and hear not: they have noses and smell not. They have hands and feel not: they have feet and walk not." —Psalm 113:4-7, *Douay Version*.

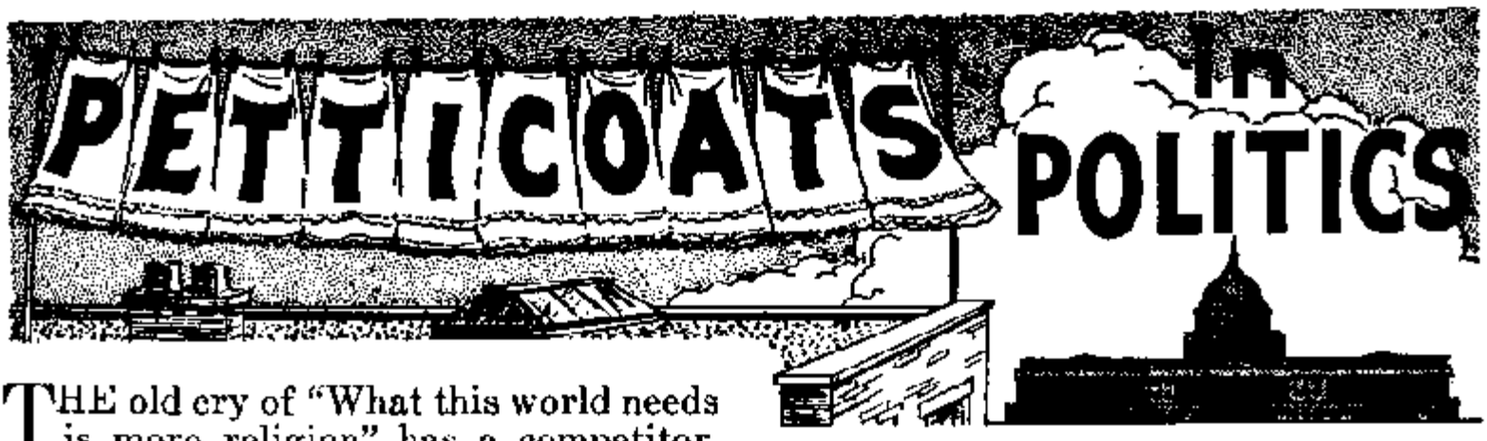
Bible Education

In the midst of all this veneration of images, burning of candles, "solemn" masses, pomp and procession, what is to be said of the Bible? Is it widely distributed and read? Alas! no. In but a meager number of homes is it found. American missionaries, who in recent months have been conducting a campaign of Bible education here, have been amazed to find so few having copies of the Scriptures. Not that Italians disdain *God's Word; to the contrary! But they* have not been encouraged to read it. When shown the Bible and allowed to scan its pages they express themselves elatedly over the wonderful truths they find. Questions by the dozens pour forth on subjects long repressed by minds daring at last to think unharnessed.

The endless experiences of these American missionaries, *graduates of the* Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, give proof that the desire of Italians for enlightenment is *battling* its way up through the morass of superstition, to breathe in finally the clear, fresh air of truth. They have distributed thousands of Bibles and Bible helps. They are conducting hundreds of family Bible studies weekly. *Public Bible* discourses arranged by them have packed out theaters, with an overflow in the street outside. From industrial Milan to Palermo, these missionaries, together with their Italian coworkers, are bringing new meaning to the lives of many hundreds of goodwill, farmers, lawyers, factory workers, housewives, clerks, cobblers, carpenters —people from every walk of life.

All this has not been without its reaction, however. Under clerical inspiration, in Palermo, some of the Bible literature was gathered up from the homes where it had been placed, and then burned in front of churches, while the religious newspapers dubbed the missionaries "wolves in angels' clothing". At Milan, both Catholic and Communist pressure shared in an attempt to deny *Jehovah's witnesses a place to meet.* It failed. In Genoa, a Catholic priest snatched a Bible from the hands of a missionary, refused to return it, and then brazenly defied him to report the matter to the police, knowing full well that the latter would give no heed. Religious intermeddling in government circles is working to deny the missionaries permission to remain in Italy to carry on their benevolent activity. Everywhere, the clergy, fearful of the effect of Bible information in the hands of the people, have loudly and sternly warned their flocks not to give ear. But the "sheep" in these flocks give ear all the more. And despite it all, the preaching of "this gospel of the kingdom" goes on apace, to end only when Almighty God so wills it.

This, then, is a brief glimpse of Italy as it enters the "holy year". Its problems are many. But they are *not* problems created solely by the war. The roots go farther back. They are the same difficulties to be found in one form or another in every nation of this dying old world. Not in Communism nor in Catholicism is the solution to be found. The answer is found only in God's established kingdom by Christ Jesus, under which this peninsula of friendly, music-loving, sensitive people will begin to enjoy true prosperity and peace. In that Kingdom the people of good-will of all nations are placing their hope today, turning from this world's politics and religion even while the pope taps the door of St. Peter's with his *gilded* hammer and the "holy year" begins.



THE old cry of "What this world needs is more religion" has a competitor. This competing cure-all prescribed for the political mess is "What this country needs is a woman president!" Or at least, "Let's have more women in political offices."

Advocates ask if anyone could more appreciate the problems of home, school, and civic improvement. Indeed, women do the marketing; aren't they more familiar with, and hence better equipped to handle, inflation and the rising cost of living? Wouldn't the mother-instinct curb the repetitious sacrifice of sons in war? Wouldn't they apply house-cleaning tactics toward ward heelers, civic rottenness, graft, and dirty politics in general? Who would have deeper insight into problems of health facilities, housing, educational systems and the intricacies of equal-status, since her own "liability" of being a woman was one she had to conquer for the political race?

Thousands cry that women are surely the answer. "If women controlled the unions and politics of this world," one speaker avers, "we wouldn't have millions unemployed, nor would we have hundreds of thousands starving while we have plenty to eat. The influence of women has kept men from being worse animals than they are."

Lady Astor thinks women's peace-making activities are among the future's surest hopes. "Just wait another 50 years, we've got a lot of mistakes to undo," she promises.

Quoth one more: "The world is governed by cunning, selfish men, who go into politics with axes to grind, whereas women instinctively and universally are prone to place human needs first. . . . After thousands of years of blundering man-rule, woman might take matters in hand and succeed where man has shamefully failed."

Woman's Rise Politically

But the trend for a feminine "champion of the people" has far exceeded public opinion and conversational topic. Harvard Law School, for the first time in its 132 years, has opened its portals to women applicants. Public administration is among the courses now open to women applicants. Gone are the days when the Victorian Miss thought ward heelers were district shoe makers, a lobby merely a reception room, planks just so much lumber, and the Department of the Interior existed solely to devise a "new look" for her little nest. Actually, women's political appointments are appearing almost daily. Ever since Susan Anthony's fight for her underprivileged sisters won its final triumph in 1920, women have forsaken home by the range and become mayors, senators, representatives of the House, ambassadors, members of the cabinet, director of the U. S. mint, secretary of labor, ministers to Norway, Denmark, Luxemburg, etc.

While foreign na-

tions have long accepted woman's administrative reign, its ascent in the United States has been a slow and hard-fought process. The early crusaders for equal political rights received taunts and jeers, and sometimes physical violence for their efforts.

On July 19, 1848, the first Women's Right's convention was held. Many women were active in this movement—Lucy Stone, Elizabeth Stanton, Angelina Grimke and Lucretia Mott being some of the outstanding figures. Most prominent of all, however, was the aforementioned Susan B. Anthony, who did some very effective organizing and leading of the group. In 1854 and 1855 she held conventions in each county in New York to promote woman suffrage. In 1868 she and two others began to publish a paper called the "Revolutionist", devoted to a further plea of the cause. At the state and congressional elections in 1872 at Rochester, N. Y., she cast ballots to clarify the application of the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments, which guarantee protection of the rights and privileges of U. S. citizens. For this she was proclaimed guilty of voting illegally.

After Mrs. Anthony's death the various women's leagues continued campaigning, rallying, parading. In 1919 Congress finally yielded and women were at last recognized in the administrative processes. From that time forward the advance of female supervision has grown considerably. Women are *here!*—to stay!

Have Women Succeeded Where Men Failed?

Is the world now safer for democracy? Have women established any revolutionary democratic beachheads? Have problems of home, school, and civic improvement been remedied thus far? Have the unemployed millions been reduced by woman's 30-year advent? Or have they, too, taken a course like their "blundering", "animal-like" fellow, man, and gone the way of all flesh?

Offsetting the thousands who cry for more political petticoats, other thousands range in opposition. One published opinion: "In spite of the purifying effects of the coming of women into political activities it is open to a group of critics to say that as much graft, as much corruption, as much malfeasance in office exists as at any time during the present century."

The Catholic dignitary Edward Lodge Curran states that the nineteenth amendment granting women the right to vote instead of being "the beginning of a new era of cleaner politics has been a hopeless failure. . . . They winked at the abuses in their own political organizations just as much as men; they yielded to the same specious arguments and paid tribute to the same ward heelers and grafters".

Some time ago a member of the National Labor Relations Board declared that a large number of women's appointments were purely through political influence. Same old story!

It is strongly believed that women have no natural aptitude for leadership. Their instincts are to follow. The domineering wife has never made for happiness in any matrimonial venture. The Bible, too, corroborates this: "The head of the woman is the man." Mother Eve wanted to blaze a new trail in leadership, hence the world's woes. A not so splendid ad for the "women instinctively place human needs first" plank in the platform of feminine rule!

Women really haven't faith in women. A writer for the N. Y. *Times* observes, "If women were to use their votes as women they could control every election as a solid block; they could vote women into every important office in the land, even create a Madame President for the United States. In point of fact, women appear very reluctant to vote power to other women; presumably if they cannot make the laws personally they prefer to delegate the authority to men. Maybe they do not trust other women to exercise

authority with discretion; maybe they are *right.*"

Another danger of woman's dominance is the smothering power of maternalism. Many a man's stamina has been stifled from little up, beginning with "Mama knows best", then, "Now listen to teacher," then, "After all, I *am* your mother-in-law!" To have some motherly political monarch reign over him would be the final crushing blow to any remaining male self-respect.

Of course there's always the woman's-place-is-in-the-home angle. Another country heard from—Egypt (which has been confronted with a new suffragette movement). A spokesman for the leading political party there opines: "The Egyptian nation does not desire a new feminist party. The Egyptian woman does not need anything of the sort because woman has a place in society that must not be neglected for another. She must occupy herself with the home and preparation of the new generation."

Who Shall Rule?

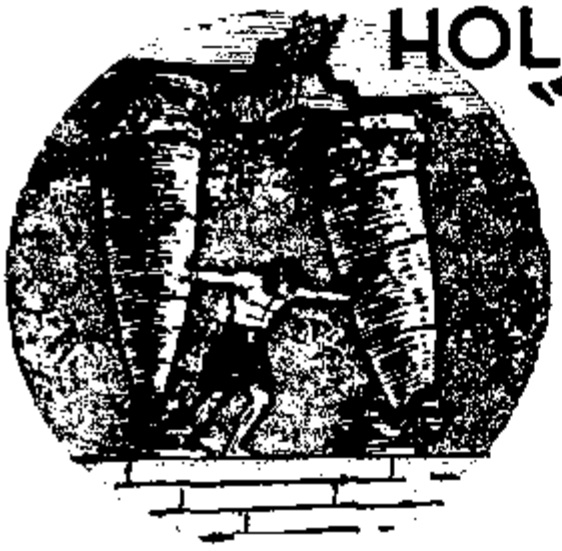
From the viewpoint of Jehovah God's infallible Word, the Bible, are women the future's surest hopes? Will they be the cure-all for this political mess? Emphatically, No! Why not? The Bible states that soon this earth will no more be subject to experimental rule by woman, nor to imperfect, blundering man, but that the nations and their crooked, warped political set-ups are without exception to be dashed in pieces like some old clay pots! (Psalm 2) A righteous government shall be over all the earth, without ward heelers, civic rottenness, graft and dirty politics; without crooked elections, stuffed ballot boxes and political pull, and even without sickness, sorrow, and death. (And let's see any political party match that, even in its rosy, empty campaign promises!) But it will rain down permanent life, justice, security and happiness for ever and ever.

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this."—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

The honest conclusion must be: The petticoats in politics slip and show the same imperfections as the pants in politics. Christ's kingdom rule is the only hope for perfect government.—Matthew 12:21, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Truman Snuggles Up to "God"

Washington, Dec. 22 [1949]—God was invoked every other sentence yesterday when Mr. Truman dedicated a carillon memorial to the war dead at Arlington National Cemetery. Whenever a government begins to heat up emotion for a new war, it drafts God for its armed services. . . . When a nation's leader begins to snuggle up to God, it usually indicates there's some new wickedness in the offing. . . . It is nonsense to imply, as Mr. Truman did, that if only people believed in God, there would be peace. There is some doubt as to whether and how much Mr. Truman himself believes in God. "Much as we trust in God," he said, "while He is rejected by so many in the world, we must trust also in ourselves." What does it mean to "trust also in ourselves"? The next phrase provided the answer, "We must resort to our own strength to hold aggression at bay." In other words, much as Mr. Truman trusts in God, he does not think God quite as dependable as atom bombs, B-36's and battleships. God bulks ever larger in the propaganda, but bombs bulk ever larger in the budget.—News commentator I. F. Stone, New York *Daily Compass.*



HOLLYWOOD'S "Samson and Delilah"

IF you go to see the highly publicized motion picture "Samson and Delilah", do not expect a very accurate portrayal of Samson. But the picturization of Samson is almost perfect in comparison with that of Delilah. This treacherous villainess of the Bible narrative has been whitewashed in this technicolor extravaganza till at the climactic end she shares in the blazingly glorious exit of Samson. In fact, in the movie he could never have toppled the temple of Dagon without Delilah's help. The Lord also helped, by the grace of producer-director Cecil B. DeMille. These typically Hollywoodian liberties taken with the facts of the Biblical drama deserved the easy irony movie-reviewer Seymour Peck delivered in an offhand manner:

"Take it from old Cecil B. DeMille, Delilah was a much nicer girl than we all thought. She may have betrayed Samson to the Philistines, but she loved him all the time, and afterwards her conscience bothered her terribly. So great were her agonies that she led the blind Samson to the pillars holding up the Philistine temple, and when Samson pulled the temple down upon himself and the populace, Delilah made no attempt to escape. She died near her beloved Samson, a wistful smile upon her lips, denoting possibly the regeneration of history's most famous scarlet woman.

"At least that's the way it happens in Mr. DeMille's new movie, 'Samson and Delilah.' I was waiting for the souls of Samson and Delilah to be wafted heavenward on clouds of Technicolor, but somehow Mr. DeMille overlooked that. Perhaps he considered that his movie already deviated sufficiently from the Samson and Delilah story as the Bible tells it.

"Undoubtedly Mr. DeMille and his four writers should be permitted a few deviations and embellishments, since they have made a film lasting over two hours from a tale running only a few paragraphs in the Bible. It is not so much the need to embellish that troubles me: it is rather that Mr. DeMille has brought a kind of monumental vulgarity to one of the classic tales of all ages. The Biblical figures have been cut down to the level of Hollywood guys and dolls."—New York *Daily Compass*, December 22.

Movie-reviewer Peck has just about wrapped up in a neat nutshell the adverse judgment Hollywood's "Samson and Delilah" earns. The picture made common a series of events through which Jehovah God's spirit surged as a mighty undercurrent. Hollywood feels obligated to sell sex, even to Samson, and lightly reduces his life history to a sequence of events shaped by love triangles. If anything was more appalling than the transformation of Delilah from villainess to heroine, it was the published report that Mr. DeMille "was particularly anxious to portray Delilah with stunning authenticity"! It was the absence of authenticity that stunned.

Was there any good in this movie "epic" that was made at a cost of more than $3,000,000 and publicized by almost another $1,000,000 spent before release? There is no denying the sweep of power generated in several scenes where Samson's divinely given prowess is unleashed, such as when Philistine soldiers fell before the crushing blows of the jawbone, or when the temple of Dagon crashed to the ground amid billowing dust clouds. These and other accurate scenes were foretastes that whetted the appetite for what never came, were as teasers to show what might have been. Hollywood's "Samson and Delilah" could have been a truly great picture, with less of DeMille fantasy and more of Biblical fact.—See Judges chapters 13 to 16.

Hawaii's Strong Bid *for* Statehood

ALMOST any of the islands of the tropical Pacific are a delight to the passenger's eyes. Seen from the deck of an incoming vessel, the welcome sight of green vegetation gleams lush and undulating as it climbs to mountain crests in the clouds. The trunks of palm trees lean seaward, where the constant trade winds have bent them to their force. They sway as stemlike supports for spreading crowns of fronds edging the golden strand. Here the outline of beach contracts perceptibly as blue waters churn whitely before each comber, then expands ever so slightly as azure and spray glide back for another cycle of ebb and flow. To the passenger winging in by air, this movement barely exists. To his view the isles are emeralds, with the merest suggestion of platinum setting, laid out for display on a field of blue satin, sparkling for an admiring sun.

Yes, almost any of the islands of the tropical Pacific are a delight. But the Hawaiian Islands, first called the Sandwich Islands by Captain Cook of the British Navy (1778), are not merely some of earth's most colorful spots. In addition, their equable climate, productive fertility, advanced knowledge of self-government, economic strength and strategic location endow them generously for their place as "gateway to the South Pacific". Mark Twain found them "the loveliest fleet of islands that lie anchored in any ocean"; while that great exponent of civil liberty, Abraham Lincoln, found in them an early kinship with the American ideal. Back in 1864 when Hawaii was ruled by a constitutional monarchy, he remarked: "Its people are free, and its laws, language and religion are largely the fruit of our own teaching and example." Ten years before Lincoln thus commented King Kamehameha III offered to cede the islands to the United States in exchange for statehood. Since then Hawaii has been a territory for some fifty years and still is not a state. Many people in government and out, and the great majority of Hawaiians, are urgently if not indignantly asking, Why?

Qualifications for Statehood

More than two years ago, the then secretary of the interior, J. A. Krug, on his return from a 24,000-mile tour of the Pacific, vigorously recommended Hawaii's admission as a state. Concluding his outline of Hawaiian history through its stages of absolute monarchy to its annexation (1898) and organization as a territory (1900), his position was made emphatic: "I do not care what standard you apply—whether it is population, devotion to American ideals, the effect upon the nation in foreign affairs, wealth, ability for self-government or social consciousness, Hawaii passes the test." It seems that in view of all the evidence Hawaii has the highest qualifications and the strongest case in favor of being admitted to statehood.

One reason that most Americans are not familiar with is the fact that when Hawaii was annexed to the United States in 1898 she was an independent republic with world recognition. Annexation ac-

tually took place only after several futile attempts on the part of Hawaiians. Every attempt of the "land of the hula girls" to bring herself into the American family seemed to find Uncle Sam hiding behind his beard. One treaty of annexation was killed by the Senate in 1854, another was tabled by President Grover Cleveland four years prior to the Spanish-American War. Only after Dewey won the Battle of Manila in 1898 was the annexation put through by McKinley. In 1900 the Organic Act, establishing Hawaii's government as a territory, was passed and the islands still continue under this establishment. For four full years after the summer of 1894, when Cleveland recognized the infant republic, Hawaii continued as an accepted member of the family of nations. Even from this single fact all doubts as to whether Hawaiians can govern themselves should be entirely erased.

The only other facts of historical interest concerning the Hawaiian Islands are that they were peopled by Polynesian seamen unknown centuries ago, and came to world attention first in 1778 when Captain James Cook of the British Navy touched these idyllic isles and with singular lack of imagination dubbed them the Sandwich Islands, after his patron, the Earl of Sandwich. Between 1816 and 1850, successively the Russians, British and French unsuccessfully attempted to take over the islands. Native rulers held sway until Queen Liliuokalani was deposed in 1893, but "by the close of the nineteenth century, a small coteric of Americans had succeeded in acquiring two-thirds of all the taxable real estate in the islands". This group is fairly well perpetuated today in what is known as the Big Five.

Succinctly, the Hawaii Statehood Commission has arrayed a formidable battery of additional arguments in support of their statehood plea. As to *size*, Hawaii's land surface of 6,435 square miles constitutes an area slightly larger than the states of Rhode Island and Connecticut combined. It approximates the size of New Jersey. As to *population*, its 540,000 total, of which 85 to 90 percent are American citizens, exceeds that of six states.

Financial Status

Is it a dowry Uncle Sam seeks before leading the little lady to the altar of statehood? As to *wealth*, the islands have been stuffing their unappreciative Uncle's coffers for a half century. In fact, Hawaii is an outstandingly paying investment shining like a jewel among Uncle Sam's increasingly vast number of losing ventures. Hawaii should be treasured more. It is not only solvent but is helping to pay for Uncle's extravagances. After considering the facts up to this point even most stern Yankees would give up and marry the girl.

But there is more. The territory pays taxes to the federal government greater than those paid by 14 states. Its gross taxable income is more than a billion dollars; real estate valuation $500,000,000. Excluding military appropriations, the United States spends only about $13,000,000 on the average and receives in taxes for remission to Washington the comparatively staggering sum of $140,000,000. The lady is evidently not only paying her way but furnishing a good many free rides. In 1945, a "peak" year, Hawaii added $173,000,000 to the federal coffers. It is not surprising to learn further that in 1947 the percentage of the Hawaiian population filing individual income tax returns was higher than that of 26 states of the union. From 1939 to 1946 while the continental U. S. was multiplying her bonded indebtedness, Hawaii reduced hers from $28,511,458 to $9,237,835, a sixty-eight percent cut. According to this the American taxpayer could afford to send Washington's budgetary experts over for a year's training, to be taught how the Hawaiians did it.

It might be of interest to pause in the

consideration of the arguments for Hawaii's admission and explore the source of the islands' income. Agriculture, depending upon Hawaii's tremendous rainfall, which reaches as much as 600 inches annually on the island of Kauai, supports the islands. More specifically, the two crops that are Hawaii's breadwinners are sugar, first, and pineapple, second. Sugar, upon which the economy of Hawaii has depended so largely for the last ten years, reached the value of a hundred million dollars for a crop of 975,000 tons average for the ten years prior to the Pearl Harbor attack. The sugar industry has been largely built by the world-famous coterie called the Big Five, whose interlocking directorates once controlled the island. (Now the power of the Big Five is waning, giving way to well organized labor unions under the C.I.O.) One-fourth of the sugar used by the United States comes from Hawaii. As for pineapple, not far behind sugar in value, Hawaii furnishes 90 percent of the world's canned supply. The third industry is the tourist trade, which, though it collapsed during the war, has now exceeded prewar levels to the tune of $33 million in 1948.

Japanese-Americans carry on a thriving and picturesque tuna industry on their slippery, railless sampans. Manufacturing is limited chiefly to pineapple and fish products. More important than sea products, however, is beef-raising, so greatly stimulated by war shortages. By 1945 Hawaii boasted a total of 141,800 head of cattle. On the island of Hawaii the Parker cattle ranch claims to hold second place to Texas King ranch in size. It has a "spread" of 500,000 acres. Of commercial importance also, though in much smaller degree, is the raising of coffee and the macadamia nut. Though comprising less than ten percent of the islands, the tillable area produces "more calories per acre than any other land in the world". Thus water, soil and sunshine supply Hawaii's abundant riches.

The Japanese and Communist Questions

In a land where the educational system has been developed to a higher standard than in some parts of the United States, where illiteracy among the native born is nearly nonexistent, some opponents of statehood urge the dangers of Japanese or Communist political control. The 1949 congressional booklet *Statehood for Alaska* gave these population figures for Hawaii's different races: Caucasian American 177,580 (33.4 percent); Japanese-American 144,640 (32.6 percent, in addition to 31,640 alien Japanese); Hawaiians and part-Hawaiians 80,760; Chinese-Americans 28,180; Filipinos, Puerto Ricans, Koreans make up the total of 540,000. The opponents urged two objections to the Japanese, disloyalty during the war and habitual bloc-voting. The charge of betraying the American forces and strategic locations, such as hangars and air fields, at the time of the Japanese assault on Pearl Harbor was completely disproved by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. The generally accepted story, for example, that Hawaiian-Japanese cut arrows in the sugar fields to direct enemy planes to bombing targets was libelous fabrication. "Robert L. Shivers, former Special Agent in Charge of the Federal Bureau of Investigation office in Honolulu from August 1939 to April 1943 . . . emphatically stated that every such rumor of [Japanese] treachery was utterly false."

As to bloc-voting the record states: "The racial composition of the Hawaiian legislature in 1940 presented rather conclusive evidence that bloc-voting has not been practiced by any racial group save, possibly, the Chinese. Of the forty-five legislators [bicameral, 30 members of the house, 15 senators] only three were Japanese; on a population ratio the Japanese should have numbered thirteen. On the same basis the whites were entitled to fifteen seats, but actually held twenty-one. The Hawaiians, rating twelve seats, boasted seventeen. But the Chinese with

a theoretical ratio of four legislators were represented by exactly that number." Apparently the Japanese are inclined to vote according to political, social and economic motives rather than according to racial loyalty.

The summary of opinion is to the effect that Hawaii is the true "melting pot" where the different races and peoples get along with much more amity and harmony than in many states of the Union.

As to the communist question, this has been argued pro and con. It has been spotlighted by the Bridges' organization of all Hawaiian labor under the C.I.O. Chief Hawaiian branch was the ILWU (International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union, responsible for the recent crippling strike). In 1947, through C.I.O.-P.A.C. democrats the legislature was almost dominated by the Reds. The effect on the statehood question is that Congress does not want any communist representatives.

About the only other objection to Hawaii's becoming a state, besides the U. S. Senate's party concern as to whether the almost equally divided constituents of Hawaii would elect democrat or republican senators, and representatives (two), is that the eight principal islands of the archipelago are about 2,400 air miles from the mainland at the closest point. They, like Alaska, are not "contiguous and compact" with the other states. Refuting this point it is argued that France made Algiers a "department", though not contiguous, without ill results; that California had no closer state than Texas when admitted. In addition Hawaii is as close in time today to Washington, D.C., as all but the adjacent states were when the capital was first located there.

On November 14 Hawaii's determined campaign to become a state gained impetus as Territorial Governor Stainback signed a proclamation calling for an election to name delegates to a constitutional convention. The announcement set up the following schedule: (1) a primary election on February 11, (2) a final election on March 21 for choosing sixty-three convention delegates, and (3) the calling to order of a constitutional convention on April 4, 1950. After the constitution is drafted, it will be studied by the legislature, which in turn will submit it to the public for a vote. If ratified by the public it becomes the basic law of the state of Hawaii, if and when Congress grants statehood to Hawaii. Hawaii will be the first territory in sixty years to draft a state constitution without prior authorization from Congress. But fifteen of the present forty-eight states followed a similar course. So the advance drafting of a state constitution, according to fifteen precedents, will not jeopardize Hawaii's statehood chances and will certainly save time.

In general both people and press favor Hawaii's becoming a state. It is now virtually blocked by the United States Senate alone. What the present Senate will do is the big question.

Sing unto Jehovah a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth; ye that g[illegible]own to the sea, and all that is therein, the isles, and the inhabitants thereof. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice . . . let them shout from the top of the mountains. Let them give glory unto Jehovah, and declare his praise in the islands.—Isaiah 42:10-12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

WRITING

WHO INVENTED IT?

NOT so long ago people believed that Moses was the first to invent writing, doing so in order to carry out God's commandment: "The LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book." (Exodus 17:14) However, many Bible critics pooh-poohed the idea that Moses wrote the Pentateuch, claiming that writing was invented long after Moses died. Archaeologists, however, have in recent years, dug up indisputable proof that both these former theories are wrong. Writing, it has been learned, was at a high state of development many centuries before Moses' day. Who, then, was the first to write: Abraham? Noah? Enoch? Seth? or Adam?

Twenty-three of our alphabetic letters came from the Romans of 2,000 years ago. They had taken 18 of them from the Greeks about the fourth century before Christ. The Greeks in turn had picked up 15 of them from Phoenician traders in the early part of the eighth century B.C. Where the Phoenicians got them is an unanswered question. Maybe they fabricated some of the letters themselves or maybe they drew upon Cretan, Assyrian, Babylonian or Egyptian sources. "These are questions," says O. F. Ege, "that probably will never be answered satisfactorily. Many arguments and theories are advanced." (*The Story of the Alphabet*) A couple of years ago it was announced that "the oldest form of characters from which the English alphabet originated", dating back to the 15th century B.C., had been found in the Sinai peninsula. From this, let none jump to the erroneous conclusion that writing had its beginning in the Sinai peninsula or in the 15th century B.C. A century earlier, Moses had begun the writing of the Pentateuch. A century before that, in the 17th century B.C., the righteously disposed Job was familiar with the art of writing.—Job 19:23, 24, *Moffatt;* Job 31:35, 36, *An Amer. Trans.*

Sir Frederic Kenyon, the noted archaeologist, pointing to the Prisse Papyrus in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris (Nos. 183-194), written in hieroglyphics during the 12th dynasty some time between 2200 and 2000 B.C., declares: "We thus have from Egypt an actual manuscript which was written before the end of the third millenium B.C., and the works contained in it, if we are to believe their own statements, were composed respectively in the fourth millennium, and early in the third." Egypt, the first world power, was busy carving its hieroglyphics centuries before Moses began writing the Bible.

Oldest Writings Yet Found

In 1887 (A.D.) more than 350 clay tablets were found in Egypt about 160 miles south of the Nile delta, tablets written in cuneiform, meaning "wedge-shaped", instead of in hieroglyphics. Cuneiform writing originated in the Mesopotamian valley, in that part of the world now known as Iraq; and since it is a more ancient form than hieroglyphics, the search for the original source of writing shifted from the valley of the Nile to the alluvial plains between the twin rivers of the Euphrates and Tigris.

Diggings in this cradle of civilization unearthed about a quarter of a million clay tablets and inscriptions. Some of the tablets are syllabic cuneiform and some are an even older form of writing, a kind of writing identified as belonging to the Sumerians, a people who lived in that part of the world before the ancient Babylonians. Some of the tablets dis-

covered at Ur of the Chaldees and at the city of Kish were "the most primitive writings of all, which can hardly be later than 3500 B.C.", says Kenyon. The Sumerians lived in the days of Noah, who died at the age of 950 years, two years before Abraham was born.

Concerning the writing of the Sumerians, some authorities believe they simplified an even older form of writing known as pictographic, in which each sign was a picture resembling some object or word. One noted authority in this field of investigation, G. R. Driver, observes that at the same period of time that abstract sign-writing was in use, Sumerians were also using the semi-pictographic form of writing. Hence, Driver comes to the conclusion: "Possibly then, two distinct traditions of writing were current c. 3500-3000 B.C.: the abstract signs employed at Ur and Lagash and the semi-pictographic characters of Elam and the district of Kish. As the two systems were practically contemporary, the one could not have been developed out of the other. . . . The only plausible conclusion in the present state of knowledge is that these two types of script are derived from a common source." (*Semitic Writing*, 1948, pages 1, 2) When talking about "a common source" and in dealing with dates around 3,000 B.C. we are getting back before the flood of Noah's day!

Writing Before the Flood

There is no indication that Noah or his descendants were the first to invent the art of writing. All the evidence points to the fact that people before the flood were able to write and did write. It is true that one cannot accept dates set by archaeologists since such fail to tally with the authentic chronology of the Bible, and also because it is necessary that such dates be revised from time to time. For example, fifty years ago the archaeologists said the year of the accession of the ruler Hammurabi was 2342 B.C. Now they estimate it to have been in the year 1728 B.C. But even if their dates are further pared down with succeeding revisions, yet the material already dug up shows that people were writing five thousand years ago, people who lived before the flood, which according to the Bible is set at 2370 B.C.

In view of the fact that actual records have been found that go back "certainly to the time of the First Dynasty of Kish, the first recorded to have ruled after the Flood", Harold Peake admits the probability "that writing was known before that catastrophe took place, for, as we have seen, a later tradition mentions written tablets, which were buried for safety during the Deluge". (*The Flood*, 1930, pages 76, 77) Josephus, the Jewish historian of 19 centuries ago, tells how the Sethites (descendants of Adam's son Seth) made certain discoveries in astronomy and "inscribed" their findings on two pillars, concerning which Josephus says: "Now this remains in the land of Siriad to this day." (*Noah and His Times*, J. M. Olmstead, 1854, page 52) And one of the archaeological findings, containing a very significant statement by Ashurbanipal (called Osnappar in the Bible at Ezra 4:10, *Am. Stan. Ver.*), says: "I had my joy in the reading of inscriptions on stone from the time before the flood."

And why think you that those people living prior to the flood were not capable of writing? It is only when so-called "scientists" ignore genuine scientific facts, and substitute for them the pagan theories of evolution, that they are led astray. Warped in their power to reason such men say that man was first a low-grade savage, than a high-grade savage; that from there he evoluted upward to be a lowbrow barbarian, then a highbrow barbarian; and that finally, through a slow process, he became "civilized". They think that man's language followed the same pattern, that at first he only grunted, that later he learned to enunciate and

syllabify his grunts, and that after eons of "baby talking" he finally learned to speak intelligently. Believing such a nonsensical theory, their final conclusion is that man's written language followed a similar pattern of development.

But not so! Adam and his wife Eve were able to converse intelligently with each other and with their Creator. It must therefore be admitted that such ability to speak was a wonderful gift from God their Creator, who made man's mind and tongue to coordinate so he could give utterance to his thoughts. Before the flood men were well developed in the arts and sciences. The science of metallurgy they mastered. They were capable of smelting ore and forging instruments of copper and iron. Being highly cultured in the art of music, they were fully equipped to "handle the harp and organ".—Genesis 4:21, 22.

Imagine the amazement that struck the evolution-minded archaeologists when they found instruments of iron and bronze and beautiful pottery, fully corroborating these truths! As an AP dispatch modestly expresses it, they found "a culture much higher than had been suspected". Dumfounded, they could hardly believe their eyes when they found beautiful kiln-dried porcelain, bespeaking a very high development and dating back to the 4th millennium B.C.! Moreover, the mathematicians and engineers back there who built their cities, made mathematical measurements and astronomical calculations were not dullards or mentally doltish. Cuneiform tablets show they were able to figure out the square root of a number up to six decimal points, were able to determine the circumferences and diameters of circles and were able to make certain calculations in time. For such a brilliant people as that ancient race, mastering the art of writing surely was not too difficult a task.

Not only do the diggings of the archaeologists in the Mesopotamian valley show that writing was in use before the flood of Noah's day, but also testimony within the Bible itself indicates that the first man, Adam, wrote. Genesis 5:1 states: "This is the book of the generations of Adam." But other "generations" prior to these are mentioned, at Genesis 2:4: "These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created." However, inanimate heavens and earth produce no generations. The Hebrew word *toledoth* here translated "generations" should be rendered "history", or "family history", or "origins" or "story of origin". This particular expression translated "generations" is found eleven times in Genesis, and in addition to referring to the generations of heaven and earth and Adam, speaks of the generations of Noah, Shem, Terah, Ishmael, Isaac, Esau and Jacob.—6:9; 10:1; 11:10, 27; 25:12, 19; 36:1, 9; 37:2.

According to modern style of composition these expressions may seem misplaced, but compiler Moses wrote in the ancient style as he received it, and revealed the source of the documents he incorporated into Genesis. In Moses' day, and in the more than sixteen centuries preceeding him, it was the literary style for a historical document to be concluded with the words, "These are the generations," or, better translated, "This is the history," of So-and-so, in this way to indicate who was the writer of the record or its owner. This expression is therefore not an introduction of what is to follow but a conclusion that names the writer or owner of the document. Other Scriptural illustrations confirm the foregoing. For further absorbing details of proof see the Biblical research magazine *The Watchtower*, July 1, 1948.

Hence it is established that Moses compiled the material for Genesis, down to chapter 37, verse 2, from eleven previously written documents. The first two were written by the first man, Adam, as the material was revealed to him by God or as he experienced it.

LONG has the glider branch of nature's air force captured the admiring gaze of men. How graceful that soaring hawk drawing lazy circles in the sky! How magnificent those billowy clouds that slip silently across the expanses of heaven! How tiny the parachutelike seeds of an aging dandelion riding the breeze! But most unknown and perhaps most unusual of the glider pilots of nature are those ingenious creatures of the mammal, reptile, amphibian and fish world generally thought to be land or water bound. Let *them* now take to the air and glide by in review.

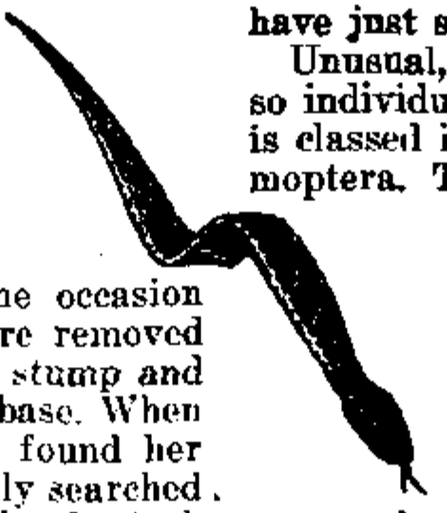
The flying squirrel is the only native quadruped in North America equipped with gliding apparatus. With his soft, dense, molelike fur, this gentle, dreamy-eyed little forest denizen comes in all sizes, from the cat-sized variety to one that is only about three inches long. His amazing gliding ability may be credited to a loose fold of skin which is used in parachute-fashion and is attached to a cartilaginous "outrigger" arising from his front wrist. Assisted by a flat, wide tail which serves as a rudder, Mr. Flying Squirrel planes sometimes more than fifty yards.

Up to a tree summit [illegible]curries, there to find a good "take off" spot on some convenient branch. As he crouches, poised for the leap into space, note those powerful hind legs which project him into the air. Suddenly he catapults forth! Stretching out his strong legs to the utmost so as to extend the folds of skin along his sides, he makes a controlled glide downward toward some nearby tree. At the end of the glide, with the flyer speeding toward what would appear to be an inevitable "crash landing", a sudden deflection of the body occurs causing the pint-sized pilot to shoot up diagonally a few inches and grasp the tree trunk, ready for another climb to the treetops. Crowds of these little gliders join in such sportive gambols, no less than two hundred being counted on one occasion.

As his saucerlike eyes indicate, the flyer favors "night flying". During the day he remains rolled up in a furry ball in his tucked-away nest, generally in some abandoned woodpecker hole, tree trunk, bird box or unoccupied house. But after sunset he emerges to feed and frolic throughout the dark hours. Flyers are also most sociable and live gregariously, their nests having been known to accommodate as many as fifty occupants. In storing winter provisions of acorns,

hazel and beech nuts, several of these frugal fellows may cooperate in collecting a communal supply.

Strong maternal love and care is an outstanding quality of Mama Squirrel. This was aptly illustrated on one occasion when some young flyers were removed from their nest in a hollow stump and placed on the ground at its base. When Mrs. Squirrel returned and found her children missing, she promptly searched for and located them. Quickly she took one in her mouth, scampered to the top of the stub and launched into the air. The glide ended at a tree thirty feet away, up which she carried her baby and carefully placed it in a knothole. This performance was successfully repeated until her little family was reunited in its new home.



What Manner of Creature Is This?

Akin to the flying squirrel in looks and habits is an odd little animal acrobat that will greet the eyes of the visitor to Malay. Imagine, if you can, a slender, squirrellike animal about 18 inches long, with soft brown fur splotched with yellowy white, hanging slothlike from the branch of some tree. Suddenly he unfolds a skin membrane furred on both sides, looking for all the world like a man struggling in an oversized raccoon coat. With amazing speed our strange new acquaintance gallops nimbly up the tree trunk. Before our unbelieving eyes, the furry little fellow flings himself into the air and is literally transformed into a living magic carpet, as the folds of skin extending from the underside of his flat jaw to the tip of his tail are "fanned" to produce remarkable gliding power. You have just seen a flying lemur in action!

Unusual, you say. Yes, indeed! In fact, so individual is the flying lemur that it is classed in a separate order, the Dermoptera. The lemur's diet consists of green leaves, buds and seed pods. His lower front teeth, used to snip off such juicy morsels, are unique in the entire animal realm, resembling small combs rather than teeth. So combs they resemble, and combs they are, used to keep the wise little lemur's fine, soft fur scrupulously clean.

The baby lemur clings across the mother's breast during flight. However, when she is relaxing on some limb, Junior scambles out of his maternal bassinet to perform his little toilet. The friendly lemur makes a very desirable pet, and when his soft fur is stroked as he hangs upside down a sweet, agreeable odor is noticed.

Flying Opossum

The next glider of nature to pass before our searchlight of investigation is the flying phalanger, or opossum. Like his associate aviators in the field of soaring, the flying opossum is nocturnal and scurries about at night climbing and gliding from tree to tree by means of a flying membrane, extending from wrist to ankle in some species and from elbow to knee in others. Eminent representatives of this glider group are the greater, lesser and the pigmy. Of the three the greater flying opossum is by far the best glider, volplaning 80 yards in one instance. And while the greater and lesser *flying phalangers* are devout vegetarians with soft, bushy tails, their mouse-sized relative, the pigmy, is insectivorous and has a scaly tail.

Like other marsupials, the flying opossum produces many young at a time, which are housed in a pouch across the mother's stomach and later on the parental back. Because of this unusual rearing the manner in which the young are brought forth has been a source of debate among laymen. An eye-witness account reveals that after conception the embryos remain in the female's body about 12 days and are born at a very immature stage of development. Each of the young (from eight to as many as twenty-one) is no longer than a honey bee, but possesses strongly developed front legs. These powerful little legs are put to good use as the babies clamber through Mama's fur into her pouch. Once within the marsupium, each one swallows one of the teats or nipples so firmly that it is almost impossible to detach them. Occasionally more young are produced than there are teats, and only those fortunate enough to locate a mammary gland survive. After about seventy days in the pouch the youngsters make their exit and clasp to the hair on the mother's back and sometimes her tail. There they remain, hanging on for dear life as she gaily soars hither and yon, until the day they make their solo.

Flying Dragons, Snakes, Frogs

Flying dragon! No need to conjure up visions of mammoth monsters spitting fire, for the flying dragon of Java is only a small, harmless lizard about six or eight inches in length. Like other gliders of naturedom, the flying lizard or dragon is equipped with "wings" formed by five or six elongated movable ribs which are connected by loose folds of skin. When a glide is executed the membranes spread like fans, enabling the lizard to soar distances up to twenty yards.

When folded up the visible portions of the flying dragon are dull shades of brown and gray and blend with surrounding branches. However, when in flight brilliant reds, oranges and blues with black trimmings are revealed. In fact, this little glider is sometimes confused with butterflies. At the end of a flight the transition from conspicuous gay colors to unobtrusive shades harmonizing with the background is so abrupt and deceptive to the untrained eye that the reptile performs a most convincing Cinderella act; it seems to literally disappear.

Then there is the unusual but harmless flying snake of India, decorated with a yellow, four-petaled, red-centered flower design along its back. But even more remarkable than its coloring is the faculty which has given it its name—an ability to glide to a limited extent. When frightened it will fling itself into the air, and by holding its body rigid a gentle descent to earth is effected. The flying snake has no special mechanism or "wings" as other gliders of nature. Rather, he simply pushes his ribs outward to the fullest extent and draws in his belly, thus producing a large concave surface which checks the fall and converts it into a rapid glide. When in flight he resembles a piece of split bamboo or cane. The flying snake is a constrictor, and birds, lizards and rodents occupy top priority on his menu.

Frogs, too, have taken up gliding. At least, over forty species of flying frogs have done so. By spreading the membranes between their long toes, the air-minded frogs are able to glide through space for astounding distances. To learn how well these unusual aviators could glide, one was dropped from a high water tower. He plummeted downward about twelve feet and then pulled his "ripcord" and soared slowly earthward, landing uninjured about ninety feet from the base of the tower.

While the female flying frog is laying her eggs, an act which does not take place in the water but at some location near its edge, she paddles the soft mass with her hind legs. The frothy mass soon hardens, forming a meringuelike crust. Inside this "nest" the eggs develop. But

as they do so, the jelly inside liquifies and slowly dissolves the outer crust, thus releasing the anxious tadpoles to the outer world.

Gliders of the Sea

Skimming the surface of the sea like skipping stones are the flying fish, another group of nature's gliders. Flying fish are essentially tropical and roam in large schools north to Florida, and on the Pacific side, north to the Santa Barbara Islands. Some hardy specimens are even found in Newfoundland. Controversy over whether the flying fish flies by flapping its pectoral fins or glides by using its fins as elevators and stabilizers as in airplanes has waxed hot from time to time. Most authorities now agree, however, that the illusion of wing-flapping is due to rapid rolling from side to side while in flight and that the fish simply glides like a soaring, motorless plane.

The power for the glide is furnished by a lower lobe of the tail which oscillates to give the necessary "push" for the take off. Through the air the fish soars, sometimes from 200 to 400 yards, depending on the breeze. As he begins to lose altitude and sinks and touches the surface of the water he will frequently lash out with a powerful swish of his tail and take off anew, without letting his body become immersed. A speed of ten yards per second was observed in one instance. His maximum rate of speed is probably twenty yards per second.

Leaping out of the water when disturbed by an approaching vessel, flying fish resemble big dragonflies or "squadrons of diminutive aeroplanes". Little does the curious onlooker realize that the queer antics of this "high flying" aquatic creature are a matter of self-preservation when the yawning, tooth-studded jaws of a hungry barracuda threaten. The tasty flying fish is also ravenously pursued by leaping tunas, sailfish, swordfish, marlins, dolphins, porpoises and *man*. Yes, our seaworthy glider is considered good eating by humans, although not extensively so used because of the difficulty encountered in catching it. Most of those eaten are taken accidently as they land aboard ships at sea rather than in their native element. Occasionally they are induced to fly aboard a craft at night by the display of a lighted lantern.

So perfectly constructed on modern aerodynamic principles are flying fish that Dr. C. M. Breder, Jr., authority on this sea glider, shows that pioneers of airplane design would have progressed more rapidly by imitating the fish rather than any bird used as a model since the days of da Vinci. Modern planes resemble most nearly the anatomical features of the flying fish.

And in the final analysis, whether on land, in the air, or on the sea, each one of nature's gliders plays its role in adding to the endless variety of Jehovah God's wondrous creation.

Aviation's 1949 Record

Commercial airlines of the United States carried more people and more freight for more miles during 1949 than ever before. Breaking all records, 16,500,000 passengers, an increase of 2,000,000, chalked up 8,800,000,000 revenue passenger miles. 1949 was also the safest year in aviation's history, notwithstanding the terrible accidents during the latter part of the year. Along domestic and international routes only one person was killed in every 100,000,000 passenger miles. Safety, reduced fares, expansion of cheap "air-coach" service, all contributed to "sell" more people on the idea of traveling by air. And with this increased business, profits rocketed from $16,300,000 in 1948 to $44,800,000 in 1949.

Fruits of Scientific Research

Painless Dental Drilling

¶ No heat, no pressure, no vibration, and most important, no pain! These are the claims for "airdent", a revolutionary method used for drilling dental cavities. Similar in principle to sandblasting, a fine abrasive of aluminum oxide powder is fed into a stream of carbon dioxide gas under sixty pounds of pressure. When this mixture leaves a tiny nozzle traveling at supersonic speed, it cuts away with no more feeling than a "tickle". A suction device removes the spent abrasive. "Airdent," however, has limited usage, for it carves out only round holes.

Locusts Have Flight Stabilizers

¶ Long before airplanes were equipped with automatic stabilizers locusts had a patch of hair on their heads serving the same purpose. When a jet of air is turned on a locust it immediately heads into the wind. If the air current shifts to the side, the insect automatically faces the new direction. Through a sensory nerve, velocity of the air on the hairs controls wing movement. Consequently, in a variable wind, the insect can remain in one place in "stationary flight" for an hour.

Coatings That Prevent Corrosion

¶ Of all the materials tried, sodium benzoate is by far the most effective anticorrosive agent for metal. It is also compatible with organic substances and resistant to mold growth in tropical climates. To apply, metal parts are either dipped or sprayed with a rubber latex solution containing sodium benzoate, or the chemical is incorporated in masking tape. Later, if this protective film is peeled off, the metal is as bright and shiny and free from corrosion pits as when new.

Electronic Torch Has Hot Touch

¶ "Wolfram," the new official name for tungsten, has the highest melting point of any metal, 6,098° Fahrenheit (3,370° Centigrade). Yet, the new G. E. electronic torch can melt even wolfram! When a jet of gas is passed through an arc of radio waves having 1,000,000,000 cycles per second, the gas molecules break down into atoms. This creates a flame which in itself is not hot. However, if the flame falls upon any object the atoms again join together, thus generating temperatures of more than 6,000° Fahrenheit.

Highways With a "Bounce"

¶ Rubberized highways are now a reality, with test sections laid in Ohio, Virginia, Minnesota and Texas. More are planned. Powdered rubber is mixed with asphalt black top and spread with regular road-building machinery. Great claims are made for its improved durability and low maintenance cost. If rubber prices can be lowered and stabilized, no doubt the use of this material in highway construction will increase. Then traffic will both bound and bounce from coast to coast.

New Elastic Cast Iron

¶ "Ductile Cast Iron," as it is called, has several times greater strength and toughness, and greater resistance to hammer blows, than ordinary cast iron. It can be bent and twisted like steel. Yet, at the same time it retains many of the good qualities of regular cast iron, such as fluidity, castability and machinability. The secret lies in the small addition of magnesium which causes the weakening flake graphite to be replaced with compact particles of spheroidal graphite.

Pluto's Size Finally Measured

¶ After many attempts and failures astronomers have finally measured the diameter of Pluto, the most distant planet in our solar system. It is about 80 percent the size of the earth's diameter, or about 6,500 miles. This measurement is quite an accomplishment, for even with the largest telescopes Pluto is no more than a faint point of light in the heavens. Think of it, some 3,000,000,000 miles away from us, its orbit is so large it takes Pluto 250 years to go around the sun once!

For the Betterment of the Sole

¶ Chemistry has improved on man's sole by impregnating it with a solution of smoked sheet rubber containing a vulcanizing agent. This is easily done because of the leather's porosity. Tests show that rubber-treated leather soaks up only half as much water as natural leather. Abrasion resistance is improved from 50 to 100 percent over that of vegetable-tanned leather.

Marriage or Singleness, Which?

IN THESE days the matter of staying single or of *marrying* poses a problem for a person of the world. It is particularly so for a person that has given himself to the Lord God in full consecration through Jesus Christ. The person of the world may hesitate over the matter because of the general economic conditions and the question of finding a mate that is clean and that will prove companionable, faithful and true amid the lowering moral condition of mankind, and also the possibility of a third world war inside a generation's time, when his children would be of age and subject to military *conscription.*

The true Christian, however, with the Bible viewpoint of matters studies the subject, not only with the above consideration in mind, but also with the question in mind of carrying out his consecration and obligatory service to God. For such one the matter becomes doubly serious, because we have reached the consummation or "time of the end" of this old world and the prophecy must now be carried into fulfillment by Christians, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all *nations.*" (*Matthew* 24:14) No Christian can afford to miss sharing therein. So as not to hamstring himself in his efforts to do the witness work, the Christian studies over the subject of marriage, before he marries in haste to repent in leisure.

The apostle Paul gave good advice on this subject, at 1 Corinthians chapter 7. He did not forbid marriage, and most positively he did not lay any foundation for the religious instituting of monasteries and convents of monks and nuns and of a priestly hierarchy all under the requirement to stay unmarried. To the contrary, Paul wrote: "In the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; *forbidding to marry.*" (1 Timothy 4:1, 3) Nevertheless, Paul does set forth good reasons for not getting married.

Among those reasons is that those who give up their virginity or singleness will have the outward troubles of married life, "tribulations of the flesh," and he would like to have the single ones to be spared that. In the ordinary course of married life the couple marrying have taken on a burden in each other and it may lead to further responsibilities in the way of children. Unavoidably, troubles are due to come amid this present distressed condition of the world and because of human imperfections, faults and unwisdom. Hence let those in the single state be cautioned beforehand that, although they may not sin by now getting married, they will be putting themselves in the way of new troubles, which they must bear while fulfilling their obligations in God's service.

The Christian should not give his whole or chief attention to personal selfish matters which have to do with the flesh or human body, whether these be enjoying a wife or husband, or be one's own joys or sorrows, or commercial activities or necessary dealings with this world. The Christian should not bury or sink himself too deeply in these things to the neglect of what is eternal; because

this world and its scheme or fashion of things are due to pass off the stage of this earth. As against becoming overcharged with the swiftly passing selfish things of this present world, one should lay up treasures in heaven. No other person or thing or activity should be allowed to engross the Christian's time and attention to the point of interfering with Kingdom service. Instead of an overload of the cares of this life in this old world, he should try to relieve himself of such cares as far as possible or avoid them. Then he can concern himself more fully with the things of God's kingdom, which kingdom must now be advertised to all the nations as a witness to them. Specially is this so now, in these last days. All this is the gist of the following instruction given through Paul:

"The opportunity [or seasonable time] is contracted for what remaineth—in order that they who have wives may be as though they had none, and they who weep as though they wept not, and they who rejoice as though they rejoiced not, and they who buy as though they possessed not, and they who use the world as though they used it not to the full,—for the fashion of this world passeth away; and I desire you to be without anxiety."—1 Corinthians 7:29-32, *Rotherham; Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin; *Young.*

There are anxious cares attached to living in this world. In showing the comparative freedom that the unmarried Christian may enjoy from such cares and how the interests of the married Christians necessarily are divided between the fleshly and the spiritual, Paul continues on: "And I desire you to be without anxiety:—The unmarried man is anxious for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord; but he that hath married is anxious for the things of the world, how he may please his wife—and he is divided; and the unmarried woman or the virgin is anxious for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in her body and in her spirit; but she that hath married is anxious for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. This, however, with a view to your own profit am I saying,—not that a snare upon you I may cast, but with a view to what is comely and devoted unto the Lord without distraction." —1 Corinthians 7:32-35, *Rotherham.*

The married person, as Paul already explained, does not have the full authority over his body, for his mate is one flesh with him and has, therefore, some claim upon his body. Seeing this, Paul correctly states that the unmarried Christian is more fully set apart and reserved for God's direct service, both in body and in spirit. The spirit, or mental inclination, of such single Christian urges him into service. So, having no spouse claiming part control of his body, he can follow the spirit or inclination of his mind and heart. Likely being a widower, Paul knew whereof he spoke and was competent to give trustworthy advice. (1 Corinthians 7:8) His advice so pleased the Lord that the Lord saw good to preserve it in the Bible.

Not referring to any so-called "spiritual bride" nor to a father's giving or withholding his daughter as regards marriage, but speaking about the virginity of a single Christian, whether male or female, Paul next says: "He that standeth in his heart steadfast, having no necessity, but hath authority concerning his own will, and this hath determined in his own heart, to preserve his own virginity, well shall he do. So that he that giveth in marriage his own virginity doeth well; and he that giveth it not shall do better."—1 Corinthians 7:36-38, *Rotherham;* also *Diaglott.*

So, for Christians in this postwar world and with the battle of Armageddon in the offing, it is a choice of taking a good course by getting married to a like consecrated servant of Jehovah God or doing better by staying single, by not getting married but keeping his virgin state with all its vital strength.

Aluminum from the Ground Up

By "Awake!" correspondent in British Guiana

ALUMINUM! Magic word of modern times, it brings immediately to mind a numberless host of uses. Every day it can be seen: frequently though unwisely in cooking utensils, more beneficially as aluminum foil, "silver ink," all-aluminum canoes and launches, aluminum cycles, streetcars, furniture, stoves, and paint. Looking skyward, you see it silhouetted against the sun in airplanes and mighty zeppelins. Its use is growing, too. Did you know an entire church building in Louisville, Kentucky, was constructed from aluminum? Have you used the new aluminum yarn?

Where do we get aluminum? From bauxite, its basic ore, first discovered in southern France in 1821. Today British Guiana is the world's fourth-largest source of bauxite, or $Al_2O_3H_2O$ as it looks in a chemical laboratory. A 65-mile boat ride from Georgetown up the devious Demerara brings us to Mackenzie, British Guiana, a company-owned community of 3,500. One of three present companies began operations here before the close of World War I after an American, George Mackenzie, discovered bauxite on the site in 1914, and the community today supplies Canada, third-largest aluminum producer, with much of its bauxite.

Approximately thirty shiploads are sent out of Mackenzie each month. However, the 10,000-ton vessels must carry only half loads until they cross the bar at Georgetown on the Demerara's mouth. To remedy this, small boats shuttle additional bauxite out to points in the Virgin Islands where the larger vessels stop and complete their cargoes. Before departing for the mine we are told that Cockatara, the laborers' residential area, is the only village in British Guiana with electricity and running water for the workers.

Passing the busy 24-hour-a-day mill, we hop a little Diesel-powered train. We climb into one of two wooden-framed cars and brace ourselves. Ten miles and innumerable jars and jolts later bring us to the mine.

Mining Bauxite

Bauxite is mined from the surface. When a sufficient supply is anticipated from outcrops, boulders and pebbles, drilling is begun by hand-operated drills which penetrate to a maximum depth of 130 feet. When hindrances such as quicksand or "catchcrow" (hard layers in the overburden) intervene, the diamond drill is used to spin the way through to the much-sought deposits. If it is decided that the ore can be mined economically, the area is denuded of all vegetation, raked bald of every stump, trunk and branch. If the overburden is entirely of sand it is forced off by powerful jets of water, a method called "hydraulic stripping". Finally the ore lies bare in surrender before the invaders.

Next, a battery of jackhammers perforates the bed with 24-foot holes, and in their wake a crew of powder men plug these with dynamite. A light blast loosens the bauxite and a Diesel shovel is "walked" to the spot to take up its task of loading the ore into small railroad cars. About 40,000 tons of bauxite are railroaded to the mill in a 24-hour period.

Through the Mill

At the mill the rough, porous, reddish-streaked rock is crushed if too large, then washed and dried. This process consists of bathing it beneath a row of nozzles pumping water and next turning it over to the "scrubbers" where it is rolled and shaken. This all but eliminates any silica content present. Afterward it must be dried, and drying bauxite is no child's

play. The ore is dumped into long, brick-lined kilns approximately ten feet in diameter and extending more than fifty feet, sloping downward to the kiln hood, from which a very hot flame is shot at least twenty feet up this tube. Five of the kilns rotate slowly, two of them more slowly than others. These two contain hotter fires, the temperature inside reaching 1,400 degrees Fahrenheit. "This is the 'calcining' process," the onlooker is told as he sweats it out.

Finished Products

The calcined bauxite is stored. Later it will come out of retirement to fulfill its destiny in abrasives such as emery wheels, grinding stones and refractory bricks. The remainder of the ore is prepared for a more glamorous existence. From storage it is transported to the tall ship-loader and, amid an extravagant farewell mushroom of gray dust, is plunged into the ship's hold. The bauxite's course in reducing at the mill has slashed one half of its weight away, leaving the ore now in smaller, more uniform chunks. The vessel plies down the river and soon disappears on the horizon, pointing seaward for its destination, Port Alfred, Quebec.

There the bauxite will perish, but not before bringing forth its fabulous heir, aluminum. This light, durable metal is, in ever-increasing ways, contributing to more convenient living on land and sea and in air in virtually every nation and city of the earth. It is helping to provide more possibilities for our modern, metallic machine age. But what will be possible when all mankind in a new world fully comprehends the resources of his global home?

What Book Is It —

That shows the origin, growth, preservation and authenticity of the Bible?

That epitomizes the contents of each of the 66 books of the Bible and presents other pertinent data, such as the writer, time of writing, etc.?

That contains maps, charts, illustrations and a valuable Scriptural summary of primary doctrines, all arranged to make the Bible more understandable?

Why, that book is

"Equipped for Every Good Work"

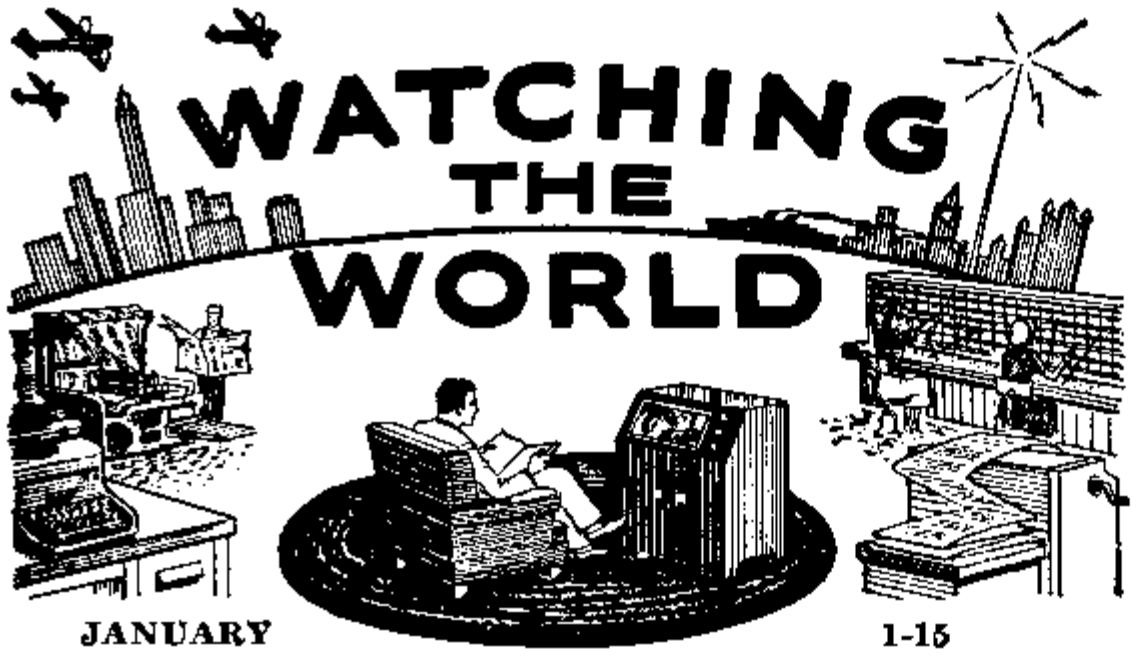
Why not send for a copy today?

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

I am enclosing 50c. Please send me a copy of "Equipped for Every Good Work".

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



The Chinese Dilemma

◈ The U. S. Department of State and the U. N. were on the horns of a dilemma as to the question of recognizing Communist China. The de facto government of China was that of the Communists, with the Nationalists clinging precariously to a de jure status and the piece of Chinese territory known as Formosa. Some American "statesmen" said ill-advised things about occupying Formosa, but such a scheme was generally rejected at Washington.

Britain meanwhile took time by the forelock and the bull by the horns, granting Communist China not merely de facto but de jure recognition. Formal notice was sent to Chiang Kai-shek's government of the step taken. As far as the "consent of the governed" was concerned, nothing was said about that, but the Chinese people seemed to be consenting without much ado to having the Communists take over.

The Peking government further complicated matters by taking possession of American, French and Dutch consular properties. In retaliation U. S. Secretary of State Acheson ordered all remaining American diplomats out of China.

In the U. N. Security Council the Russian representative, Jacob A. Malik, objected to continued recognition and seating of Nationalist China's representative, Dr. T. F. Tsiang, walking out (1/10) when the protest went unheeded. He reappeared at the Council two days later and again demanded the ousting of Dr. Tsiang, saying that this was "the will and decision of the people of China".

Another Jerusalem Plan

◈ M. Roger Garreau, French U. N. delegate and president of the Trusteeship Council, in early January disclosed a plan for Jerusalem which provided for internationalization of part of both the old city and the new, taking in the "holy places" and the Jewish wailing wall. The plan also seeks neutralization of both the Jewish and Arab areas. Israeli spokesmen indicated they would not accept the plan. Significance was attached to Garreau's consultations with Cardinal Spellman as an indication of the Vatican's willingness to compromise.

Spaak at Philadelphia

◈ Speaking at a meeting of the University of Pennsylvania (1/14), Paul-Henri Spaak of Belgium said the U. N. "will not survive, in the long run, the absurd rule which grants the right of absolute veto to the five great powers". Better and fairer than the veto, he said, would be a system under which each nation would have a number of votes in the General Assembly in proportion to its territorial and economic importance.

Hungarian Consulates Closed

◈ The U. S. in early January called on Hungary to close down its consulates in New York and Cleveland by the 15th. The action was obviously in retaliation for the long detention, incommunicado, of Robt. A. Vogeler, assistant vice-president of an American firm nationalized by the Hungarian government. Vogeler is charged with sabotage and espionage.

Assistance to Tito

◈ The U. S. Security Council, the government's top-level strategic *policy-making agency*, gave initial approval to a "Help Tito" program, it was reported (1/11). This program includes shipment of military supplies, under certain conditions, to aid Yugoslavia in case of attack by Russia or any of its satellites. Yugoslavia meanwhile was considering placing a ban on flights of Soviet and satellite planes over its territory.

Said Mr. Smith of Wisconsin

◈ Asserting that the U. S. is losing the cold war, but fast, Representative Smith of Wisconsin told the House (1/9): "In January 1945 Moscow ruled 190,000,000 people, in June 1949 Moscow ruled 450,000,000 people. In November 1949 Moscow ruled 800,000,000 people. Under a bankrupt foreign policy, in that same period, we have lost face, prestige and position." And that in spite of spending $33,070,200,648 in foreign aid. Some things cannot be bought.

U. S. Finances

◈ While President Truman presented to the American people the prospect of a trillion-dollar economy in the year 2000 in his "State of the Union" message (1/4), he asked a raise in taxes for the immediate future. Two days later the president gave Congress his annual economic report, saying that the nation was heading toward a $300,000,000,000 annual production within five years. That would give every family in the U. S. almost a thousand dollars

more income. After three more days the president submitted a $42,437,000,000 budget for the next fiscal year, which will leave a deficit of $5,433,000,000.

Acheson Angers Filipinos

◆ U. S. Secretary of State Dean Acheson brought upon himself the ire of the Philippine government in early January by charging that much of the $2,000,000,000 in U. S. aid to the Filipinos had been misused. The Filipinos, in turn, asserted that financial assistance, as administered under U. S. control, had brought on inflation and many economic ills.

$16,500,000 to Indians

◆ The U. S. Court of Claims awarded $16,500,000 (1/3) to four Indian tribes for lands in Oregon taken from them by the government in 1855. The land embraces 2,755,000 acres along more than half of Oregon's frontage on the Pacific Ocean.

End Vatican Mission!

◆ The group with the cumbersome name Protestants and Other Americans United for the Separation of Church and State, called on President Truman (1/5) to end diplomatic relations with the Vatican. Said the telegram: "Myron Taylor's expected resignation will give you opportunity to end Vatican mission which is an offense to non-Catholic Americans. Now is the time to keep your promise that the mission would be 'temporary'. Taylor's office must be closed for good when he leaves. . . ."

Catholics Want More DP's

◆ The Catholic Church, always eager to increase its numerical strength anywhere, and particularly in the U. S., in early January urged the U. S. to admit more of Europe's displaced persons, mainly Roman Catholic. A special agency, the National Catholic Resettlement Council, urged that the government also provide funds to cover costs of DP transportation from port to inland destinations.

Canada's Population

◆ Canada's population reached 13,545,000 during 1949, an increase of 662,000 over the previous year. About half of the increase was the result of the inclusion of Newfoundland as Canada's tenth province.

Mexican Taxi Strike Riot

◆ Mexico city's taxicab strike in early January was provoked by the government's licensing of 327 additional cab drivers and the increase of gasoline costs. Three persons were killed, forty injured, and eight hundred temporarily jailed as a result of rioting.

Bolivian State of Siege

◆ Explaining the declaration of a state of siege in mid-January, President Urriolagoitia of Bolivia said he acted "in view of irrefutable evidence that subversive preparations were afoot". He added that freedom of the press would be maintained and that there would be no censorship of the dispatches of foreign correspondents.

Perón Newspaper Ban

◆ The charge that failure to display "The Year of the Liberator, General San Martín" on their mastheads was anti-Argentine was Perón's flimsy excuse for shutting up more than fifty newspapers in early January.

Land to Argentine Workers

◆ The Argentine government with the beginning of the new year offered land to those who would work it. The offer was made in the form of renewable ten-year leases. The land embraces 1,100,000 hectares in the three national territories of Rio Negro, Chubut and Santa Cruz. A hectare is slightly less than 2½ acres.

Plans for German Peace

◆ The U. S. in early January joined Britain and France in beginning a study of how to end the state of war with Germany. The three powers agreed that the legal relationship with Germany should be changed into a peace set-up, even though the "cold war" with Russia made the conclusion of a peace treaty as yet impossible. French Foreign Minister Robert Schuman engaged in talks with Dr. Konrad Adenauer, chancellor of Western Germany, but made it clear no decisions could be reached on German territorial questions until a peace treaty is realized.

Protestants Stoned in Italy

◆ Protestants were stoned out of Castel Gandolfo and some other towns near Rome in early January. Castel Gandolfo is the summer home of Pope Pius XII. Priests were said to have stirred up the people in these attacks on Americans. In commenting on the affair the N. Y. *Times* said apologetically, "Italy's population is overwhelmingly Roman Catholic." The Vatican tried to link the Protestant activity to communism. The U. S. government asked its embassy in Rome for a full report.

De Gasperi Resigns, Returns

◆ There was no grave crisis involved in the resignation (1/12) of Premier de Gasperi of Italy, as it did not indicate much more than a reshuffling of the cabinet. The premier was redesignated by the president, Luigi Einaudi, on the 14th and prepared to form a new government.

Italian Riots

◆ Industrial violence and political agitation featured news from Italy in early January. Six foundry workers at Modena were killed and some sixty wounded in a clash between police and workers. Later (1/10) strikes occurred all over Italy in protest against the shooting of workers. There were serious disturbances in Rome.

Eritrean Riots

◆ A British cruiser entered the Red sea port of Massawa in Eritrea (1/6) to stand by in case of need, because of continuous riots in which a number of Italian colonists had already been

killed. The riots grew out of the dispute over Eritrea's future. Italy claimed she had a right to the country because of economic benefits brought in under her administration. Ethiopia wants Massawa as an outlet to the sea, claiming Eritrea had been stolen from Ethiopia long ago.

French Budget Difficulties

◆ Premier Georges Bidault of France was on the hot seat in early January. Staking the continuation of his coalition cabinet on his record $6,290,000,000 budget, he submitted the financial program to a series of confidence votes. He survived them all, but the sixth and last by a margin of only four votes.

Saving Butcher Franco

◆ In mid-January Spain was begging for grain, from any country. Hierarchy-lovers in the U. S. were seen doing everything in their power to get support for Franco, who is in a bad way, financially, politically, morally. Even his friend Perón of Argentina is aloof. Indefinite "sources" stated that any change in the present relationship with Spain would have to follow some move by the U. N., which has barred Franco. There, too, efforts were being made to help him keep his seat on the necks of the Spanish people. President Truman declined to comment on the possibility of a new policy toward Fascist Spain.

Russia and the Finns

◆ Little Finland feels the need of being nice to its big neighbor, Russia. So in President Juho Paasikivi's new year's message he said: "There must be no enemies of the Soviet Union in Finland, only friends." The Finnish foreign ministry echoed this statement by saying Finland had "a serious intention to do everything" to fulfill its agreements with Russia in the peace treaty. These assurances came after a Russian note had accused Finland of harboring 300 Russian war criminals.

Warsaw Arrests More French

◆ Poland continued its campaign against France in early January by arresting twelve more French nationals, and ordering the French Institute to suspend its activities in Poland altogether. France has taken reprisals by arresting and deporting Polish nationals in France.

India Seeks War Ban

◆ India in early January proposed to Pakistan that the two dominions issue a joint declaration outlawing war as a means of solving the numerous problems that affect their mutual relationship since partition took place. The Kashmir dispute is an important cause of friction, both dominions claiming the region.

Greek Change of Government

◆ Greece changed governments the first week in January, apparently as a prelude to new elections. The half-year-old coalition government resigned because the Liberals were unwilling longer to cooperate with the Populists, due to Premier Tsaldaris' electioneering activities as Populist leader.

King Paul at once asked the parliamentary speaker, John Theotokis, to form a new government which was done by arranging for a nonpolitical caretaker group to act until the elections.

Egypt's New Government

◆ After being out of government affairs since 1945, the pro-British Wafdist party of Egypt won a definite majority in the parliamentary elections of early January. Some considered this change an indication of popular disapproval of King Farouk's love affairs. Love and politics do not mix, it seems.

Stranded Moslem Pilgrims

◆ Moslem Filipino pilgrims to Mecca, 1,700 of them, were stranded at Jidda in early January, due to an epidemic of smallpox among them. Fifty had already died of the malady. The pilgrims were fed by the Saudi Arabian government while being detained, with Mecca, the birthplace of Mohammed, only 45 miles away.

Tooth of Buddha

◆ Buddha didn't know, millenniums ago, that some day far, far in the future a high dignitary from a land unknown would pause in ostensible respect before what was ostensibly his tooth, that is, Buddha's. But that is what happened in mid-January when Secretary Bevin of Britain came to Kandy, Ceylon, and visited the Temple of the Tooth, in stocking feet. The elaborate ceremony of exposition took forty minutes, all to see an old tooth the length of a boar's tusk.

Commonwealth Conference

◆ The first Commonwealth conference of the British dominions to be held in Asia, and the seventh since the war, assembled in Colombo, Ceylon (1/9), to consider problems common to them. They endorsed a plan offered by the Australian minister for external affairs which called for a Commonwealth mutual aid program. They also approved a suggestion that Burma, formerly a part of the British empire, be given a £7,500,000 credit.

Laborites Named Peers

◆ The British minister of defense, A. V. Alexander, who started his career as an office boy, was made a viscount, and four other Labor members of Parliament were made barons by King George VI in the annual new year celebrations. This transferred them from the House of Commons to the House of Lords, and was seen as a political move having in mind coming elections.

Forty Tons of Gold

◆ In what was believed to be the biggest gold airlift in history, more than forty tons of gold bars, valued at $45,000,000, was being flown to New York from Japan. It belonged to the Kingdom of Thailand, and was to be credited to that country's government by the Federal Reserve Bank.

Available in the languages of a billion people!

The *Watchtower* magazine, one of the world's foremost Bible helps, is now available in 30 languages which are spoken by approximately half of the world's population. Its companion magazine *Awake!* may be had in 10 different languages. For your reference these languages are listed below.

THE WATCHTOWER				AWAKE!	
Afrikaans	French	Malayalam	Spanish	Afrikaans	Greek
Arabic	German	Norwegian	Swedish	Danish	Portuguese
Cebu-Visayan	Greek	Pangasinan	Tagalog	English	Spanish
Chishona	Hollandish	Polish	Ukrainian	French	Swedish
Cinyanja	Hungarian	Portuguese	Visayan	German	Ukrainian
Danish	Ilo	Russian	Yoruba		
English	Ilocano	Siamese			
Finnish	Italian	Slovak			

Do you prefer to read in your mother tongue? Or do you know someone who would appreciate having comforting and dependable information in his own language? If so, fill out the coupon below, showing the language desired. Those subscribing for *The Watchtower* before May 1, 1950, will receive 8 Scriptural booklets in English free. All subscriptions, regardless of language, are $1.00 per year.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

☐ Enclosed is $1.00 for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower* in the _____ language. If this is sent before May 1, 1950, I am to receive in English 8 Scriptural booklets free.

☐ Enclosed is $1.00 for a year's subscription for *Awake!* in the _____ language.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. ____ State _____

AWAKE!

"HOLY YEAR" CRUSADE AGAINST COMMUNISM

Fruits of the last "holy year", aims of this one

Alaska Knocks at the Door of the Union

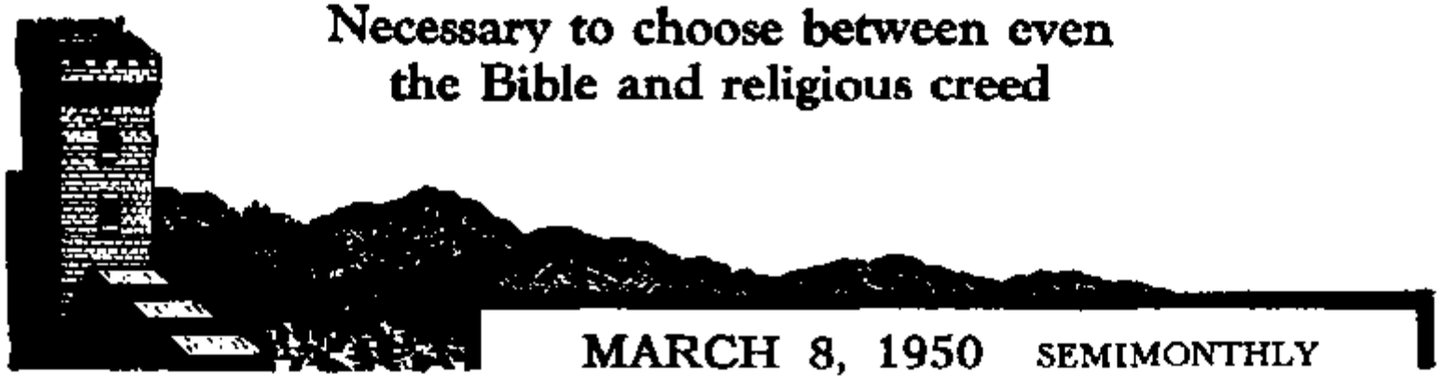
Will the United States invite her to come in?

Birth of China's New Democracy

Oddly termed a "Democratic Dictatorship"

God's Word or Man's—Which?

Necessary to choose between even the Bible and religious creed



MARCH 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as *broad as the earth* and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, *reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.*

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

"Holy Year" Crusade Against Communism 3
Fruits of 1933 "Holy Year" 4
What This History Shows 5
Parallel Aims and Purposes for 1950 6
Great Year for Lucre-Lovers 6
"Crusade of *the Great Return*" 8
Alaska Knocks at the Door of the Union 9
The Climate and the Country 11
Great Writers Slightly Insane? 12
A Zoological Treasure Island 13
Snakes and Lizards 14
Bird Life 15
Last of the Aztec Emperors 16
Birth of China's New Democracy 17
Rise of the "New Democracy" 17
Shanghai in Wake of Red Armies 18
Why "Democratic Dictatorship"? 20
Is Your Future in a Crystal Ball? 21
Tricky Methods 22
End of Fortunetelling 23
"Thy Word Is Truth"
God's Word or Man's—Which? 24
Riots Set Nigeria Ablaze! 26
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 8, 1950 | Number 5

"HOLY YEAR" CRUSADE AGAINST COMMUNISM

POPE PIUS XII inaugurated 1950 as "Holy Year" amid a great flare of temporal glory, wealth and splendor, together with solemn ritual mingled with a blaze of color and spectacular pageantry, the like of which is not displayed by earth's most royal potentate. Clad in rich ceremonial robes and surrounded by incense burners, lighted candles and a corps of high-ranking diplomats from the leading governments of this world, Pius took a gilded hammer, tapped three times on the mystic door of St. Peter's basilica while chanting in Latin, "Open to me the doors of justice," and the stucco door fell in! Thereupon the bells of 400 churches dolefully announced that Rome's twenty-fifth jubilee year had officially begun.

The first Catholic "Holy Year of Jubilee" was A.D. 1300, so designated by Pope Boniface VIII. Large numbers of pilgrims flocked to Rome "to the profit of both clergy and citizens", the *Encyclopædia Britannica* tells us. Thereupon, "infallible" Boniface decreed that such "holy years" should be celebrated at the turn of every century. Other popes, however, considered a hundred years too long to wait and so "holy years" were ordered every 50 years, and finally at 25-year intervals, in 1389. The last "holy year" launched, A.D. 1933, was an extraordinary one slipped in by Pope Pius XI on the 1900th anniversary of Christ's death. It was extended to Whitsunday, 1935.

Now that the mid-twentieth-century "holy year" is in progress, what may we expect? In his prayer Pius XII described 1950 as "the year of the great return and of the great pardon". This is very significant, as we shall see. Then, in his Christmas message on the eve of the "holy year", the pope said he can "already foresee" that 1950 is of great "importance for the coming half century". "It seems to us," the pope continued, "that the holy year of 1950 must be decisive." And again, he averred that this would be a decisive year "for the future of the [Catholic] Church", which he further described as the "church militant". In this send-off speech for the year the pope called for a holy crusade against communism.

In view of such ominous statements it is not surprising that many questions crowd the mind regarding the importance, significance and consequence of this year. Will another clerical-sponsored crusade be launched? What are the prospects for peace? Since Catholicism and communism, the "church militant" and "militant atheism", are politically at opposite ends of the international teeter-totter, what bearing will this year have on the temperature of the "cold war"? In short, what are the Vatican's aims and purposes during 1950? To aid in answering, we may well consider the Vatican's aims and purposes during the last "holy year" of 1933, and review the chain

reactions set in motion by the Vatican during that fateful year and thereafter.

Fruits of 1933 "Holy Year"

In his papal allocution before the Vatican Consistory on March 13, 1933, Pope *Pius XI* set *forth* in dark ecclesiastical language what the Hierarchy's aims were for that year. First denouncing the enemies of the Church in the strongest terms, the pope then made certain who these enemies are by saying: "We refer first of all to Protestant proselytism, at *one time cautious and cunning, at another* time unabashed and provocative." Godless communism, that is, communism minus Catholicism, was also denounced as the Church's enemy. Bestowing high and elegant praise on Catholic Action, the pope called upon this force to wipe out *these enemies. In reality,* it was a *rally* of papal forces against all those opposed to Vatican schemes. It was a passionate cry for another "holy crusade".

Answering the call to action, madman Hitler prepared for the crusade. Listen! crusader Hitler speaks:

> My purpose is the subjugation of all races and peoples and to set up our master race to rule the world. . . . Empires are made by sword . . . by theft and robbery . . . by brute force. . . . We shall proceed step by step with iron determination . . . we shall be master of the earth. . . . I have no conscience. I shall shrink from nothing . . . we have no scruples. . . . There is no such thing as truth. . . . We are at the end of the Age of Reason . . . the Ten Commandments have lost their validity . . . the Sermon on the Mount is for idiots. —*History of World War II*, F. T. Miller, 1945, page 63.

It was such a man that the Catholic Center party put in power. It was such a man, a baptized and faithful son of the Church, that became chancellor of Germany on January 30, 1933, that received virtual dictatorial powers on March 23, that led the Catholic crusade first against Protestant Germany, and then against the Protestant Allies. It was with such a man and his Catholic government that the Vatican signed a concordat.

A few days after Hitler was securely seated in the dictator's saddle, Pius XI, on April 2, tapped three times on the mystic door and officially opened the *"holy year". Immediately Germany's* constitutional Weimar republic was scrapped; Catholic bishops and clergy rallied to Hitler's support; the twentieth-century Inquisition began; concentration camps and torture chambers were constructed; anti-Semitism was unleashed; *Jehovah's witnesses, the outspoken foes* of papal totalitarianism, were banned, their Bibles and literature were burned, and the American property of the Watch Tower Society was seized. On July 20 of that unholy year, Papal Knight Franz von Papen signed the concordat on be*half of the Nazis, while Cardinal Pacelli,* now Pius XII, did the signing for the Vatican. From then on the Vatican marched arm in arm in faithful alliance with Hitler and Mussolini as their armies took over one country after another.

When the Nazis marched into Austria, *Cardinal Innitzer hoisted the swastika* atop his cathedral, declaring that the fuehrer was "a man visibly blessed by Providence". When the Nazis conquered Slovakia, Roman Catholic Monsignor Tiso was installed as its ruler. When the Nazis crushed Poland, Catholic priests called upon the people to submit to German rule. When the Nazis overran Protestant Denmark and Norway to the north, and the Low Countries and France to the west, the Hierarchy's Quislings and "fifth column" were there to weaken all resistance. Catholic Leopold of Belgium was given haven by the Nazis from the wrath of his own betrayed people, and Vichy's puppet, Pétain, was put in office and lauded by the Hierarchy as "the good Marshal". To the east, when the Nazis turned on the Russians in a "holy crusade" against godless communism, the Catholic newspaper *L'Italia* of Milan told how the Vatican's priests fol-

lowed up and took over the churches "with the consent of the German military authorities". (St. Louis *Post-Dispatch,* July 23, 1942) Each year during that frightful struggle the Catholic bishops of Germany met at Fulda and there blessed and praised the crusade and prayed for German victory "on land, on sea and in the air".—New York *Times,* December 7, 1941.

"Benefits" of "Holy Year" Extended

With the extension of that "holy year" into 1935 the Hierarchy backed up Mussolini in his march against Ethiopia and Albania. When brutish Axis armies raped Ethiopia, 57 bishops and 19 archbishops sent *Il Duce* a joint telegram reading: "Catholic Italy thanked Jesus Christ for the renewed greatness of the country made stronger by Mussolini's policy." (*Osservatore Romano,* Aug. 22, 1935) Blessing the rape, Cardinal Schuster of Milan, on October 28, 1935, declared: "The Italian flag is at this moment bringing in triumph the cross of Christ to Ethiopia to free the road for the emancipation of the slaves, opening it at the same time to our missionary propaganda." Like a modern crusader, Archbishop Margotti jubilantly declared: "Italy has joined the anti-Bolshevik front with the enthusiasm and faith of the ancient crusaders." (New York *Daily News,* July 21, 1941) Catching up this phrase, the fascist press said that the war was a "crusade against the Russian atheists". —Kansas City *Star,* June 8, 1942.

Call to mind also that it was June 3, 1933, when Pius XI, in his encyclical *Dilectissima Nobis,* issued a declaration of war on the democratic government of Spain, and imposed upon it automatic excommunication. With the revolutionary sword forged by the Vatican, crusader Franco massacred 2,000,000 men, women and children, overthrew the Spanish republic, and thus brought to a conclusion the Hierarchy's "holy war" in Spain. The bishop of Salamanca, Cardinal Pla y Deniel, primate of Spain since 1941, turned his palace over for Franco's use during that wicked campaign. (New York *Times,* September 3, 1945) "A Christian gentleman," the Hierarchy called "Butcher Franco"!

In due time Japan joined the totalitarian-Vatican crusade against Western democracy and Protestantism. One month after Pearl Harbor was bombed a Japanese broadcast on January 9, 1942, reported by United Press, stated: "M. O. Daugherty, Irish archbishop for Great Manila, and Bishop Madrigra, papal representative in the Philippines, Thursday pledged full-hearted cooperation with the Japanese forces for the creation of a new order in East Asia." Then in June of that year the Vatican opened up diplomatic relations with this new partner of the Vatican-Axis gang. Concerning this the Japanese *Times* of Tokyo, said:

> The voice of justice has come from the Vatican. Never before has such wholehearted support of Japan's present action in China been given outside the nation. . . . There are almost four hundred million Roman Catholics to whom the Vatican's word is law. Thus it may be said that one-fourth of the population of the world is supporting Japan in the China incident.

What This History Shows

Infamous and black as it is, this running history from and after 1933 shows that the Vatican's last "holy year" touched off a series of international firebombs which set the whole world ablaze in World War II. That was no mere accident. It was a planned crusade, planned by the political architects of the Vatican who are determined, one way or another, to bring all "wayward children", meaning the Protestants, Orthodox and atheists, back to "Mother Rome". When the Axis gang was at the height of its glory, when developments were taking place "according to plans", it was boasted that the Vatican-Axis powers were engaged in a "holy crusade" for the pur-

pose of blotting out the effects of the Reformation. This accomplished, the hands of the clock would have been turned back to the time when the "Holy" Roman Empire ruled under Vatican control.

In proof that this was the overall objective of the crusade, note these startling statements. From the Nazi paper *Hamburger Fremdenblatt*, May 15, 1940: "It is not the revision of the Versailles Treaty which is the great thought written on the banner of the German troops, but the extinguishing of the last remnants of the Treaty of Westphalia of 1648 [the treaty that ended the Thirty Years' War in a Protestant victory]." Again:

The German war aims were outlined tonight as a re-establishment of the Holy Roman Empire by Dr. Edmund A. Walsh, regent of the Foreign Service School of Georgetown University [a Jesuit university outside Washington, D.C.]. . . . Dr. Walsh said that he had heard Adolf Hitler say that the Holy Roman Empire, which was a Germanic empire, must be re-established.—New York *Times*, February 17, 1940.

Parallel Aims and Purposes for 1950

Now consider how similar the Vatican's overall purposes set forth in 1933 are to her avowed *aims for* 1950. As then, so now, "holy year" has a twofold purpose: religious and political. The religious program endeavors to stir up and stimulate the "faithful" to *greater* fervor, zeal, devotion and service to the Church. On the political front, Catholic Action is stimulated to crusade against Protestantism, Judaism, Orthodoxy and atheism in an effort to bring back or "return" these "orphans" to the Roman fold. There are some very interesting details in this double-purpose *program*.

Pilgrimages to Rome constitute an important feature of the religious program. The "holy father", with self-assumed "divine" power, *pushed* aside the sin-atoning merits of Christ's sacrifice, and in its place decreed that anyone coming to Rome this year may purchase absolution from his sins as well as special indulgences. Such a candy-coated promise should cause all credulous Catholics to *hit the road for Rome*. But if any hesitate, there are many other inducements offered the tourist trade. For example, an athletic championship in Italy is expected to attract 50,000 persons. Also the saint-making ceremony of canonizing and beatifying individuals long dead will be repeated on four different occasions. *On another occasion it* is said that the pope will speak in a voice more infallible than God's when he proclaims that the literal, fleshly body of Mary *the mother of Jesus was taken to* heaven. This should be a sight to see: the pope, a mere man, exalted above the Almighty God of the Universe, openly contradicting *God's Word the Bible* which says that "flesh and blood cannot possess the kingdom of God"!—1 Corinthians 15:50, *Douay*.

For the curiosity-seekers and souvenir-collectors there are plenty of attractions in Rome this year, what with badges, gadgets and religious trinkets galore, all *especially* blessed and sanctified, not to mention the "holy relics" that will be on display, the antiquity of some reaching back to the days of pagan Rome! The *great publicity and* advertising given to these attractions are drawing over 1,000 pilgrimages with an estimated 2,000,000 visitors to the city of Rome. Of these, *between 800,000 and 900,000 will* be foreigners. Some 10,000 were on hand for the "holy year" opening ceremonies.

Great Year for Lucre-Lovers

Much of the noise accompanying these pilgrimage parades comes from the bandwagons of the travel agents, steamship companies and airlines. In their greed for the blessed "holy year" dollars, squabbles developed over fare prices to and *from* Rome. A couple of airlines even got in an open fight over which should get the haul of business. It seems the Vatican's commercial zeal and pas-

sion for profits seized many inside and outside the country. So much so that, in spite of what are termed "price controls", everyone along the routes of travel is doing a roaring big business. Especially is this true inside Rome. You must have "escorts" and "guides". A bed too and a room you must have. You must eat. And for all this you must pay, even before you get to see the man from whom you buy your indulgences.

"A holy year is a source of exceptional revenue for Rome." (New York *Times*, December 17, 1948) The cost for a 12-day stay is officially estimated at $96 over and above travel expenses to and from Rome, and this does not include a pilgrim badge you must buy for $3 before you leave the United States. No, the pilgrims do not buy the buildings or beds at these prices, for the United States government already advanced $15,680,000 to pay for hotel and housing facilities. So you see everyone besides Rome pays for the buildings and nobody besides Rome owns them.

Other unholy problems to be contended with by "holy year" pilgrims include Rome's 7,000 pickpockets and 1,000 female thieves. Besides these, there are 4,000 prostitutes running 722 bawdy houses, and 6,000 free-lance harlots walking the streets of this "eternal city" of wickedness. These too, to quote the mistress of one Roman brothel, are praying for "a prosperous holy year".

The Vatican, while considering these wicked excesses as unavoidable evils that must be tolerated, endeavors to minimize and mask them over with its own display of architectural beauty, gilded glory and splendor, works of art and relics of antiquity. If the visitors to Rome, both Catholics and non-Catholics, can be awed with this temporal magnificence, if they can be spiritually overpowered by the mystic ritual, chanting and idolatry, they may return home convinced in their minds that the Catholic Church is the greatest power on earth and, consequently, think it futile to oppose her politically or otherwise. But whether this supreme objective of the Vatican is accomplished or not, the pilgrimages to Rome are swelling the papal treasury with their riches.

In launching the 1933 "holy year", Pius XI expressed the hope that it would be "a year of great expiation and remission of sins". All non-Catholics were called upon to "return" to the Church of Rome and receive remission for their sins. Those that refused to be "converted" were run through with the Hierarchy's inquisitional sword, wielded by the Axis crusaders. And while that crusade met with some success, as in Spain, it came short of "converting" the whole world. Hence, in ushering in 1950, Pius XII repeated the cry for a "return", praying that it will be "the year of the great return and of the great pardon".

Couched in the usual papal rhetoric the pope pleaded that Protestants and Greek Orthodox end all "separations" and "schism" and be "harmoniously united" with Rome. To the Jews he threw the door open and bade them enter and take part in the Vatican's political plans and schemes. To those Catholics who had turned to communism, the pope said: "For them there is only one remedy—return!" This papal allocution, therefore, was a clear bid for all non-Catholics to join hands with the Vatican on a cooperative basis. It was a sly and subtle invitation, with no mention of uniting on points of doctrine or teaching. Rather, it was a call to unite in fighting communism. If this could be accomplished, if on the one hand the Protestant and Jewish half of the world could humbly submit to Vatican dictation and take up the papal sword to bring the communist and Orthodox half of the world under the Vatican domination, what a master stroke of Jesuit diplomacy that would be! If accomplished, truly 1950 will be "the year of the great return" to the Dark Ages!

"Crusade of the Great Return"

But regardless of what action non-Catholics take, whether or not they willingly volunteer for the pope's army, the Vatican is relying heavily on its old and faithful weapon, the one that has been tried and proved in many battles, namely, Catholic Action. As in 1933, so now the Vatican wasted no time waiting for Protestants and others to "return". The day after the 1950 "holy year" was opened the crusade against communism was announced. The following account of it was carried on the front page of the New York *Times*, December 26, 1949, under the headline: "Italian Catholics to Start Crusade Against Atheism."

Rome, Dec. 25—Instructions have been issued to all members of Italian Catholic Action to begin a nation-wide crusade to make converts to Roman Catholicism among the atheist members of the Communist and anticlerical parties and to persuade others who are still nominally Catholic to return to the Church's fold.

This movement, according to Catholic circles, will be known as the "Crusade of the Great Return". It has the implicit support of more than 4,000,000 Catholic Action members and hundreds of thousands of others who belong to lay Catholic organizations such as the Marian Congregation and the Franciscan Tertiaries. . . .

The spiritual meaning of the opening of the Holy Door . . . according to the interpretation of . . . very high Vatican officials, also had intended to symbolize the removal of the barriers that divide believers and unbelievers. . . .

Translated in practical terms, this interpretation, according to these officials, means that Catholics must go out into the field and make converts among unbelievers and persuade those who, although believers, are no longer practicing Catholics "to return to Christ".

This will be done through intense Catholic propaganda, these Catholics said, which will take the form of large meetings, lectures, projection of films that describe and portray religious subjects, a vast amount of literature adapted to all levels of culture and many other means.

Quick results cannot be expected, as they will depend on the constant, tenacious but slow work of persuasion, officials explained. Similar movements, according to them, are expected to start in other countries.

As this year rolls on it will be interesting to observe the "many other means" used by Catholic Action in its conversion crusade against not only communists and atheists, but also against other non-Catholic groups. "Other countries," it is announced, are scheduled to be scorched with "similar movements". In view of the blood-chilling events that occurred during the 1933 "holy year" and thereafter, and in view of the pope's prognostication that "the future of the Church" is at stake and 1950 "must be decisive", it is anybody's guess at this time whether Vatican firebrands will succeed in kindling another world war.

But regardless of the historical events recorded during 1950, one cannot help but wonder, in view of the lateness of the times, if this is not the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's last unholy "holy year". Armageddon's final war, "the battle of that great day of God Almighty," according to the Bible, draws nearer and nearer. When it strikes "as a thief in the night" it will wipe out and destroy forever all such commercial-political-religious organizations as that operated by the Vatican. (*Revelation 16:14; 1 Thessalonians* 5:2, 3) So let the promoters of this year's "holy" program make the most of it. Let them flourish and grow up as the springtime grass. And at the same time let all people of good-will, both Catholics and non-Catholics, who sigh and cry because of these and other abominations committed in Christendom, rejoice in the *comforting words of the psalmist:* "When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever." Psalm 92:7.

Knocks on the Door of the Union

ALASKA! How differently this Indian name for "Great Land" appeals to the varied interests—military, commercial, political—who seek it, each for his own end. Even religion has her stake in the coastal towns and the vast reaches of the hinterland. For these powerful interests it may well become a pawn in the international game!

To the peoples "outside", by which term Alaskans refer to the States and elsewhere, it offers a "last frontier". Appealing, though dangerous and doubtless filled with hardships, it is hoped that in its untrammeled freshness, its vast wealth and resources, lie success and hope. To those who merely like to roam through far climes in imagination, it may bring to mind the haunting phrases of Robert W. Service: "And icy mountains hemmed you in with a silence you 'most could hear," and upon them is the "spell of the Yukon".

Alaska is all of these things and more! Neither air executive, in a land where the people travel thirty times as many air miles per person as in the United States; nor the businessman, who surveys practically untapped stores of forest, coal, and metallic wealth; nor the fishing magnates, who take a hundred million fish a year from Alaskan waters, dare estimate the full potentialities of this land once derided as "the icebox" of "Seward's folly".

Near Nome, standing on the Bering sea, one can see with the naked eye on a clear day the rugged shore of Siberia. Its proximity to Russia was further emphasized when the U. S. army delivered thousands of planes to the Russians at Ladd Field, Fairbanks, Alaska. So easily were they ferried by the Russians to their own land, many generals doubtless meditated that they could as easily be flown back by enemies. To Billie Mitchell, late air-minded tactician of the army who foresaw the attack on Pearl Harbor, this had occurred long before. He crystalized his conviction in the now-famous summary: "He who holds Alaska, holds the world." Convinced of this, the government has built Fairbanks, located but a scant ninety miles south of the Arctic Circle, into a city of nearly 10,000. Even for passenger travel Alaska is an important stopping place on the Great Circle Route to the Orient. One authority phrases it: "From our mainland via Alaska is the shortest and most serviceable skyway to the Old World." Also speeding military endeavors is the fear that "Alaska may be the Pearl Harbor of World War III".

Alaska as a Prospective State

In 1946 by plebiscite, the people of Alaska voted three to two in favor of statehood. According to late opinion from a congressional committee considering H. R. 331, latest proposed "enabling act" to provide for Alaska's admission to the Union, "a 90-percent group" of Alaskans were asking for statehood. Similar bills have been introduced into Congress for the last six years. According to a recent Gallup pole, 68 percent of the Americans voted for Alaska's admission. The army and navy have offered no objection to Alaska's entrance. President Truman advocates statehood for both Alaska and Hawaii. Several admission bills such as

the above have readily passed the House, but the Senate has so far declined passage. This deliberative body looks with critical appraisal at each candidate for statehood as a mother looks at her son's fiancée. Politically, too, the admission of a state (adding two senators) carries more importance for a body of 96 members than for the House with a permanent membership set at 435, in which Alaska would have only one representative.

Some opposition, however, to Alaska's admission is found outside the Senate. The late Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, president emeritus of Columbia University, has warned the committee considering the bill that the geographical positions of both Alaska and Hawaii make their admission undesirable. He argues that they are not "contiguous and compact" with the forty-eight states. Hawaii is 2,400 miles from the American mainland, while between Alaska and the United States extend 870 miles of Canadian land. Admitting that both have larger populations and more wealth than some of the states did at their admission, he contends that the divergent interests of four senators representing such distant outposts might well affect the treaty-making activities of the U. S. Senate. The major question, others averred, is what is best for the Union as a whole. The argument is weakened, however, by the experience in the last war emphasizing the necessity of safeguarding the interests and independence of both Alaska's Aleutians and Hawaii's Pearl Harbor.

Other arguments apply specifically to Alaska. Jack McCord, cattle rancher and forty-year resident of the territory, objects on the grounds of an increased cost of statehood of about $5,000,000 which must be borne largely by 20,000 white property owners. McCord's income and population estimates (1947) appear rather low in comparison with the figures submitted during the 1949 congressional committee hearing. The latter population estimate is given at 95,000 to 105,000, two-thirds of whom are white Americans. The value of the salmon pack (1947), chief industry, was placed at $88,000,000; other fish, such as herring and cod, raise the total for fish to $107,000,000. (This is seasonal occupation for only about two months of the year and is financed by absentee owners, complain some Alaskans.)

Like fishing, the mining industry, second in importance, imports men from the States for the major part of its labor supply. Thus after a short season in gold mining from spring to fall both the personnel and payrolls leave Alaska. Between 1880 and 1939 Alaska produced $779,592,777 in gold, more than 108 times the purchase price which was so much criticized by opponents of Secretary of State Seward, who arranged the sale from Russia, in 1867. (Purchase price to Russia, $7,200,000) Coal valued at $2,000,000 and platinum valued at $1,000,000 were reported in 1947. The trapping of pelts has reached the $2,000,000 level; lumbering, chiefly spruce, cedar and hemlock, brings in $3,000,000. These industries plus the tourist trade account for most of Alaska's income.

Many believe, however, that with the recent enactment of a personal and corporate income tax, passed by Alaska's territorial legislature, Alaska will be able to afford statehood. More than $16,000,000 in federal income taxes was paid by Alaskans in 1945, while much of her farming and lumbering resources have been hardly scratched. The famous Matanuska farming valley, with a comparatively mild climate warmed by an arm of the Pacific reaching near its location at the head of Cook's Inlet, produces the finest vegetables. Residents of Juneau declare that when local produce is available, the carrots and strawberries particularly are larger and tastier than any in the States.

Alaska's problems spring chiefly from its size and geographical location.

The Climate and the Country

If the territory of Alaska were superimposed upon the United States, the southeastern point of the Panhandle would rest near Savannah, Georgia, the Arctic shore line would extend along the Canadian border, while the southwestern Aleutian Islands (Attu) would touch Los Angeles. This vast northland empire of 586,400 square miles is about one-fifth the size of the United States and if admitted into the Union would dwarf the state of Texas. The combined area of Norway, Sweden and Denmark, which have a "comparable climate" and were supporting a population of 13,000,000 before the war, is less than that of Alaska.

Former secretary of the interior, J. A. Krug, gave a comprehensive summary of Alaska's three main climatic divisions, in the New York *Times Magazine* a few years ago. "Southeastern Alaska," his article states, "the Panhandle strip stretching down to within 700 miles of the State of Washington, is a mountainous forest country with some of the world's best fishing grounds off shore. The southern coast, including Kenai peninsula and Kodiak island [and the Panhandle], is like southern Sweden and Norway and is not unlike parts of Maine in climate and vegetation. The central heartland of the Yukon and the Tanana river valleys is similar to the Swedish and Finnish interior and again is not unlike the high plains country of the upper Missouri Valley. The northern and western regions are like the northern coast of the Scandinavian Peninsula." About one third of the Alaskans live in the Panhandle strip, another third in the central heartland around Fairbanks and Anchorage and the prosperous Matanuska farming valley.

The Indians live chiefly in the Panhandle and southern coastal area while the Aleuts live on the Alaskan peninsula and the Aleutian islands. The Eskimos live in the north and west, doing much whaling and trapping along the Arctic shore. The terrain occupied by the Eskimauan stock is a region primarily of seacoast and tundra, largely treeless and frozen throughout most of the year. This severe environment presented a challenge which the Eskimo had to meet or die. On the headwaters of the Yukon salmon are a great source of summer food, while lake trout weighing up to thirty pounds are caught in all seasons. What the buffalo was to the Plains Indians the caribou is to the Indians of the far north. Bears, including the grizzly, polar and tremendous Kodiak or brown bear, are hunted by the Indians. Another big fellow of the forests, the moose, is so abundant in some sections that Anchorage has an ordinance forbidding shooting them within the city limits.

Civilization has brought the Arctic and hinterland dwellers outboard motors for their whaling boats, "walkie-talkie" radio sets for the small Indian villages to establish communication, phonographs on which the latest records furnish music in ice-windowed igloos through the long winter nights. Civilization, wiping out these advantages, has also brought tuberculosis and venereal disease, to which the aborigine is twice as vulnerable as the white.

Comparison with Sweden

Further comparison of Alaska with the Scandinavian peninsula should brighten Alaskan hopes. For example, Sweden, with only one-tenth of its land arable, and even adding that of Norway and Finland, has less farming and grazing land than Alaska, but supports 6,500,000 people. The Swedish standard of living is one of the highest in the world and their longevity is only exceeded by the inhabitants of the Netherlands and New Zealand. The only Alaskan railroad, running through Seward and Anchorage to Fairbanks, has a total length of 509.4

miles, while Sweden has 10,000 miles of railroads, mostly electrified, plus bus and air lines. Until the completion of the Alaskan highway through Canada, which still has not sufficient accommodations for general travel, Alaska could be reached only by water or air.

Sweden raises her best potatoes above the Arctic Circle, 40-percent better. Her wheat yield, on land no more fertile than Alaska's, is 32 bushels per acre. Swedish cattle are fattened on sawdust transmuted by chemists into exceptionally fine fodder. Alaska's forest preserves are not quite so extensive as the Scandinavian's but they are nonetheless vast.

At least 100,000 Swedes own their own boats. The cooperative store is developed to a high degree so that all may get food cheaply. Besides supplying her own people, Sweden exports bacon and other products. The town of Stockholm has much exceptionally fine modern architecture. It is set in a lacework of "countless waterways, splashed by lakes glittering and glowing, and partitioned by streams rushing from the lakes to the Baltic".

All this could be Alaska's and more. Alaska's mineral resources are beyond comparison with those of the Viking's land. It has not only gold, but many other minerals including tin, iron, copper, platinum, lead, petroleum, tungsten, molybdenum, marble, and so much coal that nobody has ever been able to estimate how many billions of tons are waiting to be developed.

Alaska's two great needs, so often emphasized by her friends, clearly appear from this comparison: (1) adequate transportation; (2) capital to expand industry and develop resources. In the new world, when the Father of Lights makes all land yield abundantly, Alaska, with its mighty forests, glacier-girdled mountains and scenic waterways, will doubtless rival in beauty other "gems of the Pacific".

Meanwhile Alaska's long fight for statehood goes on. According to estimate it takes a year for a territory to become a state even after passage by Congress of the enabling act, and requires the electing of a constitutional convention, whose constitutional draft must be ratified by the president. In the last bill Alaska's proposed constitution called for an article prohibiting molestation of anyone's practice of his religion. The chief criticism of the act concerned its ceding only 2 percent of the territory to the proposed state. Debate on this brought out the information that the U. S. government now owns 91 percent of Nevada, 85 percent of Arizona, 75 percent of Utah, and 46 percent of California.

Alaska need not be discouraged. It took seventeen bills before New Mexico became a state in 1912, which, together with Arizona, was the last admission. Another year will doubtless see another bill introduced. According to the democratic system of self-determination in government it seems that Uncle Sam is obligated to eventually admit Alaska to statehood.

Great Writers Slightly Insane?

An article in a recent issue of the *British Medical Journal* declares that many famous authors show symptoms of being slightly insane. Listed in this classification are such great names in English literature as Bunyan, Shelley, Boswell, Tennyson, Lamb, Ruskin, Burns, Johnson and Dickens. Some of these, it is said, were fit for the insane asylum, while others are *just classified as alcoholics*, drug addicts, manic depressives, or schizophrenics and psychopaths. Presumably it takes more brains to reach these conclusions than the great masters of writing had. But the author of this brainy article, though he does write, would probably be insulted if called a "great writer". He says he is simply a brain specialist, his name incidentally being Dr. R. W. Brain.

A ZOOLOGICAL TREASURE ISLAND

By "Awake!" correspondent in Panama

A HAPPY exception to the reputation gained by most zoos is that of Panama's island zoo in Gatun lake. No nature lover need fear that he is there observing an unhappy animal population that would far rather be somewhere else.

When Gatun lake was formed in the Panama Canal by piling back the waters of the Chagres river, many hilltops became islands. As the rising waters inundated their feeding and breeding places, the animal inhabitants migrated to the largest of these new islands, Barro Colorado (Red Clay), covering six square miles in the middle of Gatun lake. On behalf of these "displaced parties", the governor of the Canal Zone in 1923 declared Barro Colorado island a forest preserve, where wild animal and plant life would be free to thrive unmolested. A trip to this unusual zoo to watch animals, birds and insects living in the manner of their ancestors and free from man's interference will prove interesting and enjoyable.

We cross the lake by native *cayuco,* clamber ashore, and immediately realize that this isle boasts a form of life unusual in most zoos—insects. The first to be noticed are the ants, for the most casual visitor will observe their bare, well-packed roads about four inches wide running through the thickest grass for as far as half a mile. Over these "sail" the Attas, or leaf cutters, carrying overhead a fragment of green leaf larger than themselves.

There are other ant inhabitants. Note the giant Congo ant, an inch in length. Don't shake hands, though, as he stings like a hornet. A sweeping gaze upward may reveal beautiful "icicle" decorations hanging from trees, sometimes as high as eighty feet above the ground. These are the work of the Azteca ants, the papermakers. They industriously chew up bits of wood or plants and glue it together with secretions from their mouths. The result is the very thin yet tough paper forming their iciclelike nests. Antdom's militant black army ants, the dreaded Ecitons, are also evident. These meat eaters are often heard before they are seen, as the snap of their great sickle-like jaws can be heard several feet, and they travel in regiments.

Inquiringly, now, we note underfoot and from a nearby tree a long narrow tube of a durable paperlike substance. Tracing it upward brings our gaze to a football-shaped nest of the same material —the home of a family of termites. The termite is a habitual "subway commuter", as he dislikes light, wind or moist air; and these tubes of masticated wood and clay provide his transportation. In the order of size, termites are divided into three classes: queens, kings and workers (as the names imply, the proletariat supports the royalty). Every spring, baby kings and queens, born with two pairs of wings each, catapult from the nest through holes in the walls made by the workers. After a few hours' flight they bite off their own wings and settle down to domestic life and the chore of producing the next generation. Every house owner is aware that the termite's chief diet is wood!

Much propaganda has been circulated

relative to spiders. However, a closer investigation of their habits here in this wild-life "promised land" will aid in correcting some of it. Strangely, spiders are more easily located at night than in the daytime, due to the pin-point gleam of greenish-blue light reflected from their eyes in the flashlight's beam. One of the spider clan, *the scorpion*, whose painful sting, contrary to popular belief, is not fatal to humans, is a night hunter. Catching beetles and other prey in its crawfish-like claws, it brings its jointed tail up over its body and pierces its victim, and poison flows into the wound.

Northerners usually fear the hideous tarantula with its body of two inches and leg spread of seven. It, too, resides here. Though its bite may be fatal to a person in poor health, the natives seem unafraid of it. The tarantula has its nemesis in the tarantula hawk, a large wasp whose sting paralyzes the tarantula. In this nonresistant state he is dragged off to the hawk's nest to become food for young wasps.

One insect we do not wish to contact is the red bug. Too small to see, the first awareness of his presence comes from intense itching of the skin under which he has burrowed! Seed ticks are similar, hanging thickly on jungle foliage. They may strike at any passer-by, and can bore through anything short of leather. Though fatal to northern livestock strains, the native breeds are immune to them.

We are ready to turn our back on the insects when a rare treat catches our eyes: a queer little wormlike creature about an inch and a half long called "peripatus". Peripatus is apparently a cross between a worm and an insect, having rows of fat legs arranged in pairs along its side and a real heart (unlike worms). Like insects it breathes through air tubes. Its velvety skin is light brown with a darker stripe down its back, and above its eyes it carries a pair of antennae almost as long as its body. Its fragile eggs are carried inside the mother's body until they hatch.

Snakes and Lizards

It would hardly be natural if, in this jungle wonderland, we did not feel the pangs of fear of the typical tropical terror—snakes! Dreaded reptiles, long and sleek, hanging from every other tree. Though comparatively few are found in Panama, Barro Colorado island shelters representatives of many tropical species.

ARMADILLO

Here, for instance, one might have the questionable pleasure of making the acquaintance of the vipers. Take the tree viper. (Or perhaps you'd rather not!) He is a tree dweller, swinging from limb to limb and feasting chiefly on birds. His olive-green and yellow camouflage adds to his deadly accuracy in picking off his prey, and there may be as much as three feet of length to one snake.

But if you think that's a long story, take a look at Mr. Bushmaster; but be sure you *look first*. *The bushmaster, often* seven feet long, is second only to the world's largest poisonous snake, king cobra. A colorful character, the dreaded bushmaster is marked with brilliant black saddlelike markings on a tan or reddish-yellow background. Other reptiles present include the mild-mannered poisonous coral snake, the long-headed *tree snake, the blunt-headed snake and a* relative of the northern blacksnake.

Then come the snapping crocodiles and the lizards. The anolis or alligator lizard is five inches long. Its short front legs and long hind ones enable it to jump like a kangaroo, thirty inches to the hop. Vacuum pads on his twenty long toes help him to climb, and his favorite position is head downward on a tree trunk.

Of more consequence in public life is the iguana, a five-foot dark-greenish lizard with yellow flanks and a pinkish ruff of spines running down its back. It

is highly prized by the natives for food. Think you would skip it at a dinner table? Careful, then, if dining out in Panama, as there the "chicken" on many restaurant menus is none other than "Brother Iguana" in disguise!

Bird Life

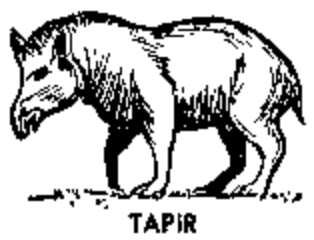
Now, eyes aloft! The greatest pride of the Isthmus is in its bird life. On Barro Colorado size alone limits the variety. Almost any time one peers skyward he will glimpse the ominous vulture. Having an astute sense of smell, this valuable scavenger is usually circling above a carcass even before it stinks to the human sense of detection.

More military, the brown pelicans patrol above the island in V-shaped formations. Other flitting silhouettes against the blue are the grackles. These raucous long-tailed creatures are black as the blackbird and as impertinent as the sparrow. They thrive as well in the city as in the wild.

Like light planes taxiing on an airstrip, you watch the jaçanas skipping over a lake of lily pads. Or in a lagoon one may spy an area as great as half a city block dotted with black heads. This announces a fleet of submerged cormorants or "fish ducks". These amphibious aircraft can fly heavily a few feet above the water or sink the body beneath the surface submarine style, using the head as a periscope. Indeed, with each new introduction to a different form of wild life, one becomes increasingly aware of the magnitude of creation and of his own elementary knowledge.

SLOTH

Turning for a final panoramic view of nature's "Treasure Island", we catch in our gaze still more unique creatures. There is the coati, first cousin to the grizzly bear and raccoon. He looks like a small brown doglike monkey and is frequently seen traveling incognito in company with monkeys. He has a probing snout and is a savage fighter against his predatory enemies, dogs and hawks, but makes a docile, clever pet.


TAPIR

Now meet the shy night-riding tapir. Four feet high and tipping the scales at a ton, that is Mr. Tapir. His power and express-train speed strike fear into the natives.

Here, too, are many varieties of monkeys, a few deer, jaguars and ocelots of the feline family, the large two-foot yaguarondi or chicken cat, wild pigs, armadillos and red-tailed squirrels. Also, say good-bye to the nequi, a peculiar combination of a head similar to a rabbit's and a pig's body.

But speaking of peculiar fellows, none exceeds one of the island's star boarders, the sloth. Built like a shaggy doormat and topped by a mirror-cracking face resembling an idiot monkey, he gains his name no doubt from his complete allergy to work. Sleep is his favorite sport, both indoors and out, and his greatest exertion is going after a few green leaves for food.

No matter when we leave we will have to miss part of this teeming "zoo of zoos". But now, at last, farewell sloth, coati, jaçana, iguana, anolis, birds and all the inhabitants. It is night now and as we embark in our *cayuco* we wave adieu to the last occupants we see, the prevalent bats now soaring high against the moonlight like guardian night watchmen.

Inadvertently we think how, in common with mankind, animals find peaceful life with contentment a rare thing on earth. We think what a boon will be brought to all forms of life then provided for, when the long-promised new earth under God's kingdom government brings divine rule to all, providing a glorious home for man and making a covenant with the beasts.—Hosea 2:18.

Last of the Aztec Emperors

By "Awake!" correspondent in Mexico

WHEN the public press carried the story about the supposed discovery of Peter's bones in Rome it aroused much comment throughout the world. But in Mexico it was the announcement of another discovery that stirred up the greatest interest. On *September 26, 1949, the usually* peaceful little town of Icheateopan in the southwestern part of the republic was suddenly shaken out of its tranquillity by the clanging church bells. As the people gathered to learn what had happened their interest was centered on a gray-haired spectacled lady. With *tears in her eyes she* announced: "The remains of the last emperor of the Aztecs have been found."

You wonder *why this announcement* is of such great importance? It is because the last of the Aztec emperors, Cuauhtémoc, is one of Indian Mexico's greatest heroes, a legendary figure cherished in the hearts of the Mexicans. In 1520, when Cuauhtémoc was a stalwart young warrior of eighteen years, Hernán Cortés the Spaniard, was in the process of conquering the Aztec civilization. Montezuma, then king of the rich Aztec empire, *had given costly gifts to Cortés, and had granted* many requests, even at the expense of his own peoples' lives. It appeared that Montezuma was still king, but in reality he was Cortés' prisoner. This situation caused the Aztec warriors to lose confidence in their king, and in the revolt that followed, led by Cuauhtémoc, Cortés and his forces fled the Aztec capital; now Mexico city.

A year later, when Cortés again laid siege to the Aztec capital, Cuauhtémoc was emperor, and though he distinguished himself by his bravery, famine and pestilence among his people finally forced him to surrender. Obsessed *with the desire* for riches, Cortés then subjected Cuauhtémoc to fiendish tortures to force him to tell where the hidden treasures were. A famous historical painting of the scene shows a Spanish soldier burning Cuauhtémoc's oil-covered feet with fiery coals, while before him stand Cortés, a Catholic priest *holding a crucifix, and a third man with pen and* paper waiting to write down the statement that was never forthcoming. Cuauhtémoc refused to talk. It is this Indian bravery and stoicism that is idolized as the heritage of the Mexican people.

Because of Cuauhtémoc's power over the people, Cortés deemed it best to keep him alive and under surveillance rather than put him to death. However, some time later when the Spanish conquest was pushed into Honduras, Cuauhtémoc *was suspected of plotting* rebellion with other Aztec nobles. Then and there Cortés had Cuauhtémoc hanged along with nine others, and that was the last heard of this legendary Aztec until recently.

The rest of the story has been pieced together *from a frayed yellow manuscript and sacred traditions* that have recently come to light. It seems that 13 days after Cuauhtémoc was hanged, 33 soldiers deserted Cortés, returned to the scene of the crime, took the body down, embalmed it with aromatic herbs, and for four years carried it secretly from one place to another, until it was finally buried in Icheateopan in 1529.

Based on this information excavations in the colonial church of Santa María de Asunción led to the discovery of a stone-covered vault with the inscription: "Rey, ó S. COATEMOC" (King and Lord Cuauhtémoc). *Inside with the skeleton were* 37 beads, 2 rings, 3 cut amethysts and a large uncut diamond. News of the discovery spread like wildfire, by telegraph and telephone. President Alemán was notified. The governor of the state of Guerrero personally visited Icheateopan and arranged to turn the little village into a first-class shrine. All talk of transferring the remains to Mexico city meets with stiff opposition. The townspeople contend that having jealously guarded the remains for centuries, any attempt now to move the bones will mean bloodshed.

Now the people of Mexico have what some of them want—another hero to venerate and worship! One suggestion heard is that atop a lofty mountain peak a statue of Cuauhtémoc be raised to perpetuate his memory. When a newspaper writer refers to this as the "Sinai of Mexico", it calls to mind another great leader, Moses, whose *body also disappeared at his death. But in that* instance Jehovah God disposed of the body. Seeing how eager men are to worship even the bones of a creature instead of worshiping the Creator, we appreciate God's wisdom in doing so.

BIRTH OF China's New Democracy

By "Awake!" correspondent in China

EVER since the ancient Greeks took the word *demos* and combined it with their word *kratos* to make what the English language voices as "democracy", it has been understood that a government bearing the label of "democracy" is a government of the people, by the people, and for the people.

But there are many countries claiming to be democratic or "people's governments" whose governments are not born by the practice of suffrage. In some of these countries guerrilla units manage to develop into a hard-hitting army that ultimately scores enough victories to become a major power. It then drives out the existing government and produces a new self-appointed government to take the place of the former one. All this is accomplished presumably for the good of the people. The victorious army is then hailed as the people's army; the new government as the people's government; the laws of the country become the people's laws; and its courts are referred to as the people's courts under the jurisdiction of the people's tribunals. In fact, never before in the history of the country have its people been made so conscious of their pride of possession!

It is somewhat difficult to analyze the class of people particularly benefited by the People's government. Certainly the man in the street has nothing to say in the matter. He has no guns, bayonets, tanks, aircraft, etc., in his personal possession but, theoretically, he holds a share in everything produced by the new reforms sweeping his country. He is only aware of the fact that there are a couple of armed sentries at the corner of his street and at almost every other street intersection to remind him of his appreciation of the new People's government. However, this article is not designed to discuss such democracies generally, but to introduce the reader to a newcomer to the field of world democracy, namely, "The People's Democratic Dictatorship" of China. The title is a queer one, granted, for usually democracy and dictatorship do not live together, but you will see the thought behind the combination later.

Rise of the "New Democracy"

The Kuomintang, or Nationalist rule, although adopting for its party's use the imposing title of "democracy", did but little for the people. It is true that certain liberties were enjoyed under its regime but the actual beneficiaries were the war lords and their families, some wealthy merchants (usually kin to the war lords) and government officials. The bribery, corruption, extortion and financial speculations which resulted from these "special privileges" finally brought the Kuomintang regime face to face with an opposing force. An uprising of the people? Not exactly! It was the fulfilled ambition of a farmer's son to lead the opposing faction.

The year 1949 saw the victorious Red armies, under that farmer's son, Mao Tze-tung, pouring across the Yangtse in hot pursuit of the fleeing Nationalists. In their turn the cities of Nanking, Tientsin, Shanghai, Hankow and Ningpo fell

to the Reds. Autumn saw the new southward drive on Canton opened.

In the meantime, while the southward drive on Canton continued, China's internal affairs were brought into the limelight. In Peking, now utilized as Red China's capital, a large committee of the Communist party settled down to the mammoth task of forming China's new government. This meeting was called "The Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference". Article III of the Organic Law of the Central People's Government, reads: "Prior to the convocation of the All-China People's Congress through universal suffrage, the first session of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference shall exercise the powers and functions of the All-China People's Congress, enact the organic law of the Central People's Government of the People's Republic of China, elect the Central People's Government Council of the People's Republic of China, and vest this Council with the power of exercising state authority."

By this we note that from the depths of a powerful and victorious army, a nation's government came into existence. Indeed, the whole governmental structure, complete with its power, armies and equipment is Mao's personal gift to the people of China. Do they want it? That it not the question. If they refuse the gift they are termed reactionaries! Article III also promises them a voice in the government at some future date, but that is for the future to decide!

It is most difficult to ascertain the reaction of the people to whom all this allegedly belongs. One can say with surety that when the People's Liberation Army (P. L. A.) was still north of the Yangtse, Shanghai's civilians were not in the least Communist nor were they fervently Nationalist. They went about their daily tasks without any political convictions, like a people whose future fate was not theirs to decide. At that time some labor troubles occurred and were quickly suppressed by local police patrols armed with machine guns. Executions were fairly frequent; inflation of currency worsened; prices soared to new heights and the black market flourished.

Shanghai in Wake of Red Armies

Then the occupation of Shanghai took place on May 26, 1949, as the P. L. A. easily broke over the Yangtse defenses and *routed the remaining* Nationalist forces. A quiet expectancy was the general attitude of the people. What now? Surely things could not be much worse.

The law and order maintained by the P. L. A. forces was amazing! There were no riots or looting, and public life went on as usual. Each street intersection was patrolled day and night by armed sentries who were for the most part quiet and unassuming but exceedingly well trained. There were, of course, a few "lane and passageway searches" for enemy agents of the defeated Nationalists, but no military action. The P. L. A. forces made a very favorable impression on the populace by their strict adherence to military discipline and noninterference with the people. There was no comparison between their behavior and that of the Nationalist troops, who were ill-equipped, riotous, criminal and dangerous. The latter gained quite a reputation for manhandling bus and tram conductors, cinema managers and ushers, in fact, anyone who stood in the way of their obtaining pleasures free of charge, and in their last few days in the city they took to plundering and looting at will.

For a short time the black market flared up anew, but was crushed to a minimum most efficiently, without the former nerve-racking aids of screaming police sirens, armed police patrols, mass arrests and executions. Instead, orders were quietly issued to agents of the black market, and its operations automatically ceased. Perhaps the quiet and efficient street-corner sentries had something to do with the orders' being carried out, yet

they were never seen to be in action.

Then the new city regulations came into force. Couched in mild terms, and more or less expected, they brought orderliness to the city. Exchange of currency was fairly computed and fixed and, except for a slight upward trend now and then, remained much the same. A Parity Deposit Unit based on the price of essential foodstuffs was also effected, and helped greatly in stabilizing the prices.

People soon began to appreciate the increasing efficiency of the new administration. The People's court cut away much costly "red tape" and operated on a friendly arbitration basis. Disputes were amicably settled; apologies, the order of the day; punishments were merciful and comparatively lenient; executions were absent.

New learning in all branches of social life became apparent. At the police centers lectures were given daily showing the evils of a corrupt police force and deploring the practices of extortion and bribery. Today one never witnesses the sight of a policeman cruelly beating a coolie, whereas this used to be a common occurrence in the days of the Kuomintang administration.

All the local schools received new textbooks and taught their pupils the new patriotic songs, which are now fervently sung all over the city. These songs, fashioned like the "sawdust" revivalist's hymns, extol the virtues of the new China state and laud the heroism of Mao Tze-tung and the People's Liberation Army.

Formerly, under the Kuomintang regime, labor meetings were not tolerated and labor deputations to the managements were limited to only one or two. Now strong unions flourish and amalgamating of labor is encouraged. The factories with approximately 3,000 workers have one union chief over them, and he is answerable only to the Central People's Government Council. The 3,000 workers are then divided into small groups under deputy leaders and finally into groups of about ten to fifteen under a steward.

Of course, this new method of arbitration between management and labor works two ways. It prevents the management from imposing on labor, but it also holds labor close to the C. P. G. C. Consequently, every worker is under surveillance. If he does not cooperate fully with the new "democracy" he must learn to, and if after a period of learning he is still of the same attitude, he is labeled a "reactionary" and is dismissed from employment.

Birth of Chinese People's Republic

When the Chinese People's Political Consultative Council (C. P. P. C.) was officially opened at Peking on September 21, 1949, at 7 p.m., the opening speech was made by Chairman Mao Tze-tung. In his opening address Chairman Mao said: "The present C. P. P. C. in China is convoked on an entirely different basis [than that of the one conducted three years earlier with the Kuomintang]: it represents all the people and receives the support of the entire people. Therefore the C. P. P. C. has been declared to assume the responsibilities and functions of a national people's assembly. We have now accomplished these tasks. We have now united together, overthrown domestic and foreign oppressors through the people's war of liberation and the great people's revolution and declared the formation of a Chinese people's republic."

In concluding, Mao stated that China's population was estimated at 475 million persons covering an area of 9,597,000 square kilometers, that the Chinese people will emerge on the world as a nation of high cultural standard, and he said: "Our national defense will be consolidated, thereby preventing imperialists from invading our territory anymore. . . . We shall have not only a mighty army but also a mighty air force and a mighty navy. Let our domestic and foreign reactionary cliques tremble in front of us. . . . The undaunted spirit and ef-

forts of the Chinese peoples will definitely enable them to reach their goal."

Thus the Chinese People's Republic was born and would be celebrated on a city-wide scale in Shanghai and all other liberated cities in China on International Peace Day, October 2. It was to be a triple celebration covering the birth of the republic, International Peace Day, and the successful convening of the C. P. P. C.

Accordingly, Shanghai made great plans for the coming festive occasion. Mammoth demonstrations were to cover the entire city with torchlight parades at night. The national flag-raising ceremony was also scheduled to take place on October 2. The new flag has a large yellow star with a crescent of four smaller stars in the top left-hand corner, against a red background. The large star represents the Chinese Communist party and the four smaller stars denote labor, peasantry, petty bourgeois and national bourgeois.

Unfortunately for the celebrants, a heavy rain fell ceaselessly on the parade days of October 1-3, and Shanghai, a city lying low on a mud flat in the area where the Whangpoo river joins the Yangtse, had all its streets flooded in a short time. Waters rose from two to four feet in most areas of the city and literally washed out the celebrations for all but the extremely zealous! These zealous celebrants took part in a parade which lasted for fifteen hours and marched through the heavy rain and floods. When the floods abated entirely after four days, the mass parades were continued.

Prominent in all the parades was the display of four large portraits of Marshal Stalin, Sun Yat Sen, Mao Tze-tung, and Commander-in-Chief Chu Teh of the P. L. A.

Can we say with certainty that the enthusiasm of the parades marked the joy of the people on this triple occasion? Not altogether. It is a well-known fact that the Chinese love parades of any kind, and pageants carried out on a spectacular scale are bound to excite them tremendously. One can say that the fascination of the cymbals and drums doubtless attracted the greater part of the youth of the city, while the workers and students were expected to "represent" themselves or they would have been missed and thought uncooperative. In general, however, a good time seemed to be had by all, participants and gaping crowds alike.

Why "Democratic Dictatorship"?

The People's Democratic Dictatorship of China has now come into its own. And, by the way, that "dictatorship", according to Mao Tze tung, is a "dictatorship" as far as reactionaries are concerned, because the reactionaries will have no voice to express their views. Opposition of any kind to the new Chinese People's Republic will not be tolerated.

Of course, the entire governmental structure is yet a babe. It will be most interesting to watch it grow. It has terrific problems to face. Even as this article is being completed, runaway currency inflation has begun anew. The U. S. dollar, which was JMP2,200 to one in May and June 1949, stands today at JMP5,100 to one. Financial worries are always big ones, but this is only one of the problems facing new China today.

Even as we watch this infant grow, we cannot help but realize that it is growing at the wrong time. The great Theocratic "man child" is now thirty-five years old, and will soon be rolling its divine power against all the democracies, dictatorships, republics and other human forms of government, to crush all the inherent forces of evil in order that the people of good-will in all nations may enjoy for a warless eternity the peaceful paradise of earth under the Theocratic "new heavens". We may well ask, "And where is the human dictator to withstand its eternal might?"

IS YOUR FUTURE IN A CRYSTAL BALL?

THE scientists have labored for many years building telescopes that aid in their study of the sun, moon and the stars. While they prepare data to enable them to talk about the stars, the fortunetellers supposedly tell what the stars say about people. It is amazing the way this ancient business has kept many in awe, and at the same time made many rich and influential men in this world. It is no wonder, then, that fortunetelling as a business has continued for thousands of years. As in the past, it is now a lucrative one.

This "science" is not a new one, nor is it harnessed to one method, allowing only a few to enjoy its harvest. A study shows a variety of methods of telling fortunes. The dreamer, for example, claimed to have divine influence to direct others. The cup also was supposed to have supernatural powers, and was kept in the family of the monarchs of old. In the cup the world was represented, past, present and future, and through the visions received in the cup the rulers had an understanding of events yet to occur.

The Arabs had their fortunes told by means of arrows. Three arrows, without heads or wings, were placed into a bag. Number one arrow contained the words, "Command me, Lord"; while the second read, "Forbid me, Lord." The third arrow was blank and if it was drawn the inquirer was to take another chance. If the first arrow was chosen, the one seeking a fortune was to go about his business; but the second one entitled him to a rest of a whole year.

The Bible also tells us about fortunetellers and how they made contacts with the demons of the spirit world for messages. The witch of Endor was inquired of by Saul, the first king of the Israelites, who feared what the future held in store for him. His hopes for a comforting message were shattered when he heard that the next war would be his last.

During that time period most of the nations permitted astrologers and crystal-gazers freedom in their trade, and it soon became widespread. The Greeks and the Assyrians had fortunetellers officially appointed by the government. These would not only read the stars but would also make predictions and calculations from the flight and formation of birds.

The Romans officially appointed their horoscopists. It was believed that these represented the goddess of fortune, Fortuna, that Fortuna ruled the universe with God, and that because of this relationship she was permitted to distribute fortune or misfortune to whomever she pleased. If this goddess took a liking to you, fortune was yours; but woe to you if you were on her misfortune list! In the capacity of ruler of the world, she was represented as having a double rudder in her hands. The one part of the rudder guided men to prosperity and power and the other part of the rudder steered them to ruin.

Years later the Greeks adopted this goddess and represented her as standing upon a wheel or ball with a blindfold about her eyes. To her worshipers this meant that luck rolls like a ball or wheel. At times it takes a roll to fortune for some, and at other times it undoes all the efforts of men. The chief worshipers of this goddess were newly married women.

About to give birth, they would seek a fortuneteller to learn what talents their offspring would possess.

The modern fortuneteller may not claim to represent the goddess of the heathen, but the folly of the art continues to spread far and wide. From the most highly educated to those of little or no training, rich and poor, people of all classes consult the clairvoyants, hoping to learn of riches or power or being relieved of their mental worries. Just as there are many seeking a fortune, so there are many telling fortunes. Their prices have been known to range from 50c to $100, and up.

Often Prohibited by Law

Many states look upon this as taking money under false pretenses. The state of New York, for example, declares through law: "Any prediction of future events for hire is prohibited. The Legislature has expressed its disbelief in human power to prophesy human events." In order to evade such laws, the fortunetellers call themselves "ministers" and use such names as "Cosmic Science" and "Spiritualist Church of the River Styx" to cover up what goes on in the reading rooms. Notwithstanding the high ranking titles they appropriate to themselves, they are still looked upon as "rogues", "vagrants" and "disorderly persons". Some states outlaw clairvoyancy and any persons caught violating the law are subject to a $500 fine or six months in prison.

Other states have refused to spend money for a special squad of policemen to evict the fortuneteller from the state's domain; but, rather, the states thought that a special license fee would discourage the tellers of the future. Five hundred men and women showed a willingness to pay the fee and continue in their business.

Does this cheating of the law and the paying of fines and fees bring in a profit? According to some statistics there are 80,000 fortunetellers in the United States, and the people of this country will pay a neat sum of $200,000,000 this year, to have their fortunes told.

Tricky Methods

The operations of the crafty diviner are just as surprising as the amount of money he makes. A number of investigators have been assigned to a study of this trade, and, in reading over their reports, we learn that fortunetelling is nothing more than trickery, fraud. The people have been led to believe that their future can be seen within the realm of the crystal ball waiting to be revealed by the "swami".

Many exposers of the fortunetellers were at one time among those claiming the power to foresee future events. One tells of the many clients he had. Most people, he reveals, look for a fortuneteller because of a worried mind. By asking personal questions and using a little psychology the seer soon knows what is on his client's mind. The future of the individual is then told through the use of ambiguous statements which any visitor can apply to himself any way he chooses. If through his questions the fortuneteller can get to know what is on the visitor's mind, the same information is then used as advice from the fortuneteller. Such ambiguous answers as "you are contemplating a change," or "you are involved in money". Sometimes you are "on a threshold" or "behind a locked door" or perhaps "you are being motivated into circles".

Characteristically all the fortunetellers are the same. According to one of the surveys, four interesting things were learned: (1) the fortunetellers were wrong in their forecasts and readings, as wrong in regard to the future as to the past and present; (2) they depended on conversational leads on questions asked the customer, and they asked fully as much as they told; (3) they used a canned chatter, varied slightly for all

comers, and (4) they frequently gave illegal, immoral or dangerous advice.

Unhappy Cases

Here is a good example of what the fortunetellers promise and how much they can be expected to deliver. Elmer the Great was willing to use his great talents to aid humanity, and, according to his advertisements, he could give you a peep into the future and help you gain your key to success. His announcement said that he could be consulted "on all conceivable affairs of human destiny". Elmer claimed to have the answer to all family troubles, or he could give you the name of your future husband or wife. With his excellent mind he could tell you your mother's maiden name or your street address. He could locate property that had been lost or stolen, or perhaps locate relatives you would like to find. For your past, present and future, Elmer would have an answer. And yet he could not look into the future far enough to see that he was going to be in a Michigan jail charged with being a disorderly person, within two days after his arrival there!

Going to a fortuneteller or a stargazer is being as superstitious as the man that went to the doctor of voodoo hoping to gain a fortune. This gentleman was interested in the policy racket, which, if he could guess the right number, would make him wealthy. The witch doctor claimed she could make him invisible and thus allow him to enter the policy room, read the lucky number before it was chosen, and thereby win his fortune. Before this could be done he must follow directions, which were as follows: kill a black cat at midnight, boil it, cut off its tail, put the bone of the tail into his mouth, and the fortune seeker would be invisible. Cost? One bone of a cat's tail plus twenty dollars for the advice.

Thinking himself to be invisible, this proud, rich-man-to-be walked bravely into the policy room. Alas! he was tossed out bodily by the men who saw his "invisible" body!

Penetrating the future has always been and shall continue to be a futile job for men. It is true, men of distinction such as the politicians seek information concerning elections. Some businessmen cater to the crystal-gazers for stock market reports, just as the common man seeks to know of a happier, more prosperous tomorrow. Some of the predictions may come true, but that does not mean that the fortuneteller has a supernatural power and is always right. The information given at fifty cents or a hundred dollars is no more reliable than the fortune card you can get for a penny each time you weigh yourself on scales in front of a drugstore.

End of Fortunetelling

"Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." (Luke 21:26) Fear of the future is no license to seek consolation at the hands of imperfect men, because perfect love casts out all fear. If Jehovah God wanted those that love Him to seek fortunetellers He would have used them in the days of old rather than His prophets. The contrary held true: Jehovah cursed the fortunetelling astrologers and stargazers, and blessed the prophets and all that listened, because they abode by the Word of the Lord.—1 John 4:18; Isaiah 47:13, 14.

The Word of God has been recorded that we might gain a knowledge of the purposes of the Almighty, and this Word opens to us a great knowledge of a future of everlasting life for all who obey Jehovah. No man can tell what the morrow will bring. (Proverbs 27:1) Jehovah God does tell us of a thousand years of tomorrows, complete with a happy family life, free from all troubles. That being the case, there will be no place for the useless fortunetellers of today.

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

God's Word or Man's—Which?

MORE and more the eyes of honest-hearted *men* and women are getting open to see the world's religious confusion and the inconsistency of the religious leaders who say one thing and do another. Thinking that those religionists represent and speak for God, many sincere persons begin to wonder if any truth at all exists on earth. They come to the frame of mind of a man of old who wrote in his disappointment: "I indeed said in my despondency, Every man is a liar." (Psalm 116:11, *Leeser*) They are discouraged and sigh within themselves. Doubtless, though, when they hear the pure ring of truth sounding forth from the right source, despite earth's religious jangling, they will recognize it and will gladly accept and hold it.

The vast universe which we see is founded upon truth, and therefore it moves on orderly and undisturbed regardless of the waywardness of men on earth. Its Creator is the great God of truth. He is the One whom the peoples of Christendom have all claimed to worship in common, but their centuries-old religious differences, quarrels and errors have brought reproach upon both Him and the written Word which He has given to mankind. The bewildered seekers for truth have in many cases said in hopelessness: "Oh, the Bible is an old fiddle upon which you can play any old tune." If true, that would mean that the Bible's Author was all mixed up.

But this could not be so of the God whose visible creation of the universe is marvelously harmonious and not divided against itself. Reasonably, then, His Book, the Bible, could not be all mixed up and allowing for just any interpretation. The mix-up lies with its would-be interpreters, the religious leaders of this so-called Christendom, who disagree among themselves, and violently so at times. Hence, as the reader approaches a study of the Bible he should not have any preconceived notions according to the perplexing, mysterious religious errors of Christendom. He should study what God himself has to say in His own Word and form opinion based upon the sure foundation of God's Word. "For God is not a God of confusion, but of peace." —1 Corinthians 14:33, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

To arrive at truth we must dismiss religious prejudices from heart and mind. We must let God speak for himself. Any other course would lead only to further confusion. What if men, religious and nonreligious, have discredited and belittled the Bible and have placed their own or other men's opinions and traditions above the Bible? What if religious leaders have rejected the Bible's straight testimony? What if the highly esteemed clergy of Christendom have been found false and misleading? Do these shocking and disappointing facts change the Bible itself or its message of truth? Sound thinking assures us that the true and living God must have given searching mankind some inspired written revelation about himself. That being so, then let our stand be that of one of the writers of the Bible who said: "What if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? God forbid: yea, let God

be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words, and mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment." —Romans 3:3, 4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

If we let God be true, He will instruct us in the truth by His recorded Word. To let God be true means to let God have the say as to what is the truth that makes men free. It means to accept His Word, the Bible, as the truth. Hence appeal should be made to the Bible for truth. What is believed concerning God and His purposes should be backed up from the Bible for truthfulness and reliability. That is the course the inspired writers and faithful characters of the Bible took and recommended. Isaiah, an outstanding prophet, writes to this effect: "To the law rather, and to the testimony. And if they speak not according to this word, they shall not have the morning light." —Isaias 8:20, *Douay.*

There is no light of truth in the teachings of the men of this world who are under the influence of superhuman invisible demons, wicked spirits that are primarily responsible for the darkness of this world. Unless we seek direct to the law and testimony of God's written Word, we shall never attain to the light whose beams show that the morning of a new world of righteousness is at hand.

Malachi, the very last of the old Hebrew prophets, pointed in the same direction as Isaiah, to the written Word of God. Said he as an inspired spokesman for God: "Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, whom I commanded on Horeb for all Israel, statutes and ordinances." (Malachi 3:22, *Leeser*) The writings of the prophet Moses make up the first five books of the present-day Bible; and thus the last of the old Hebrew prophets declares himself in agreement with the very first of the Bible writers who preceded him by more than a thousand years. All the writers in between Moses and Malachi take the same position.

None of the Bible writers, from Malachi back to Moses, make any mention of an oral law or traditional law as existing alongside the written Word of God. Nowhere do they declare that the oral traditions of religious men are on an equality with the recorded Word of God or that the written Word is incomplete without such oral traditions. The prophet Moses earnestly declared against adding to God's given law and testimony the oral traditions of uninspired men. Said Moses: "Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, nor shall ye diminish aught from it; that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you."—Deuteronomy 4:2, *Leeser.*

God's written Word is pure without such man-made traditions; and those who value them as equal to or even higher than the written Word make liars of themselves. "Every saying of God is purified: he is a shield unto those that put their trust in him. Do not add aught unto his words: lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar."—Proverbs 30:5, 6, *Leeser.*

God caused His prophet Isaiah to speak out in strong words against those who claim to be God's people but who practice hypocrisy by following the precepts and traditions of men rather than the inspired Scriptures. "And the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near with their mouth, and with their lips *do honour me, but have removed their* heart far from me, and their fear toward me is but the acquired precept of men: therefore, behold, I will do yet farther a marvellous work with this people, doing wonder on wonder; so that the wisdom of their wise men shall be lost, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hidden."—Isaiah 29:13, 14, *Leeser.*

Then choose God's Word and not man's. Let God's Word speak for Him, and not the false traditions and creeds of Christendom's religions.

Riots Set Nigeria Ablaze!

By "Awake!" correspondent in Nigeria

COAL mining is an important industry in Nigeria, the greatest and most populous of all the British colonies. The city of Enugu is not only the country's coal capital, where the collieries are located, but also the political capital of the Eastern provinces. As a consequence, labor troubles in the coal fields are quickly translated into political issues, and vice versa. This was particularly demonstrated during November, when ugly scenes of violence and bloodshed in Enugu touched off a series of riots in many other parts of the country.

The collieries are government-owned and employ about 6,500 men. Annually these dig out about 600,000 tons of coal, half of which is used by the Nigerian railway. The remainder is consumed by power stations, etc., and some is exported and sold to the Gold Coast railway system. For the past three years there have been continual disputes between management and union leaders over wages and working conditions. Wage increases granted during this time give miners an average of 6s/6d per shift, or about £6-12s ($18.50) a month. According to wage standards in the Western world, this seems very small indeed, but compared with the wickedly low wages most Africans receive, or compared with the low wages paid Rhodesian miners, Nigeria's coal miners are quite well paid.

However, demands were made for a raise in pay of two shillings and one sixpence per shift, plus a further claim that coal hewers are entitled to some £80,000 back pay. A flat refusal on the part of the management to meet these demands brought on a "go slow" strike on November 7. This reduced the output of coal to 25 percent of normal. A few days later the mine management began dismissing strikers and ejecting them from colliery-owned houses. Angry crowds gathered outside the offices and tear gas was used to disperse them. The next day two transport planes landed police reinforcements at Enugu to guarantee peace and order.

Like the spark that lit the torch that set Rome on fire, so was this preliminary trouble. The real violence followed. On November 18, irate miners armed with crowbars, picks and other implements, got into an argument with the police at the Iva Valley mine, and before it was over 18 miners were killed and 31 others were wounded. Some of the latter died later in the hospital. Spreading throughout the country like wildfire, the news of this incident quickly ignited anti-British political powder-kegs. The series of explosive riots that followed rocked the entire country of Nigeria, and even brought members of the London government hurrying to the scene.

Riot Flames Licked at Our Heels

The morning of November 23 this writer and his traveling companion happened to be in Aba, a town some 150 miles south of Enugu. The day before, the local leaders of the Zikist political party at Aba had delivered several inflammatory speeches, proclaiming the 23rd a "day of mourning" for the dead and wounded at Enugu. Caught, as it were, in this strife's path of violence, we were eyewitnesses of ugly rioting and looting as the mob swept through town. It was 7:30 in the morning, and we had just finished our breakfast at the restaurant of the government resthouse, when a telephone call came from the local authority, advising that rioting had broken out in town, and that an attack was shortly expected on the European quarter where the resthouse was situated.

Not many minutes passed before shouting and sounds of a general commotion became audible, and the angry mob

entered the resthouse grounds. Showers of stones were thrown and a brick came crashing through the windshield of a parked car. However, we lost no time in moving our automobile to safety behind the building. In the meantime a contingent of police came up from behind the mob and turned them away, much to our relief. Widespread looting then broke out and several European stores were broken into and swept clean, telephones being damaged and typewriters and office equipment stolen.

News then came through that another attack was expected on the European quarter, so we decided to leave town while there was an opportunity to escape. We hated to do this, for our party was divided. Two of our African members were cut off by the mob in town and there was no way of contacting them. We therefore drove out of town only about five miles. As we passed along the road, groups of enraged townspeople made threatening gestures and shouted angry words, for the disturbance seemed to be essentially anti-European more than anything else, and the sight of a white man was enough to provoke anger regardless of who he might be.

After waiting several hours we cautiously returned to town, hoping to be able to contact the rest of our party and all get away together. Passing through the European quarter, now quiet, and getting near the post office, we stopped to ask a group of African police whether it was safe to go into town in search of the rest of our party. We were assured that it was. However, a few hundred yards farther on we saw a menacing crowd, numbering probably in the thousands, milling around the main streets and making much noise and commotion. The time it would take to turn our car around would have permitted the crowd to surround us on all sides. So the only way out was forward!

Charging through, blowing the horn continuously, we ran the gauntlet amid showers of stones, and by God's grace we got through unharmed even though one shot was fired at us. When we stopped some way beyond the mob, they came after us again, so we swung around through a back street and returned to the European quarter. From there we observed a line of police, advancing down the main road with fixed bayonets, and, shortly after, the sound of gunfire was heard. Later we learned that another rioter had been killed. Repeated baton charges together with tear gas were also used to disperse the mob.

That afternoon we were advised that all Europeans were to be gathered at one point for their protection during the night. But we decided that it was safer for us to leave by driving out about 17 miles. The following morning we returned, found our lost members and departed in peace. Later, we learned that after we left further rioting and looting had occurred, with more casualties. Enugu and Aba were not the only scenes of violence during those days of conflagration. Port Harcourt, forty miles south of Aba; Onitsha, on the River Niger; Calabar, about 75 miles east of Port Harcourt, and Lagos, the capital of the country, were all points of disorder and incendiary rioting.

Putting Out the Fires

Conditions were so bad that a temporary state of emergency was declared by the governor on November 26. This measure empowered local authorities to detain and search persons without warrant, invoke curfews when necessary, impose press censorship and ban public meetings and processions. A commission of inquiry was also appointed to investigate the miners' grievances as well as the riots.

Echoes of these riots were heard in far-off England, where the colonial secretary, the Right Honorable Arthur

Creech-Jones, made an official statement before British Parliament on the Nigerian labor troubles. Various questions were then propounded, one of which suggested that the disturbances had been fomented from outside Nigeria, probably by Russia. The suggestion, however, was emphatically denied. Another member, Mr. Platts Mills, came out with this question: "Is the Right Honourable gentleman now aware that if he treats coal miners like cattle he is bound to have trouble? If this is so prosperous a colony why cannot we see that these men are paid at least the five shillings they are asking for?" This brought the following reply from the colonial secretary: "I wish before the honourable gentleman puts questions of the kind he has, that he would acquaint himself with the most elementary facts regarding Nigeria."

One only has to visit the living quarters of the Enugu miners, as this writer has done, to appreciate that perhaps Mr. Platts Mills has more knowledge of the "elementary facts regarding Nigeria" than the colonial secretary would like to think. After a personal inspection, an impartial observer will agree that the comparison with cattle is not greatly exaggerated.

This labor violence in Nigeria is just one of many such incidents now taking place in this crumbling old world, and is further evidence that the "distress of nations, with perplexity" long ago foretold in God's Word the Bible is coming to pass in these last days. (Luke 21:25) As with other peoples, the Nigerians' hope lies, not in temporary improvements in working conditions and increased pay from the powers of this world, but in the new world of God's building, which is now the certain hope of all men of good-will, both here and abroad.

Will Our Earth Burn?

That there will some day be a new earth is assured by God's promise, "I create new heavens and a new earth." (Isaiah 65:17) Some envision the literal burning of our planet to make way for the new, and threats of atomic warfare chill them with fear of the earth's destruction.

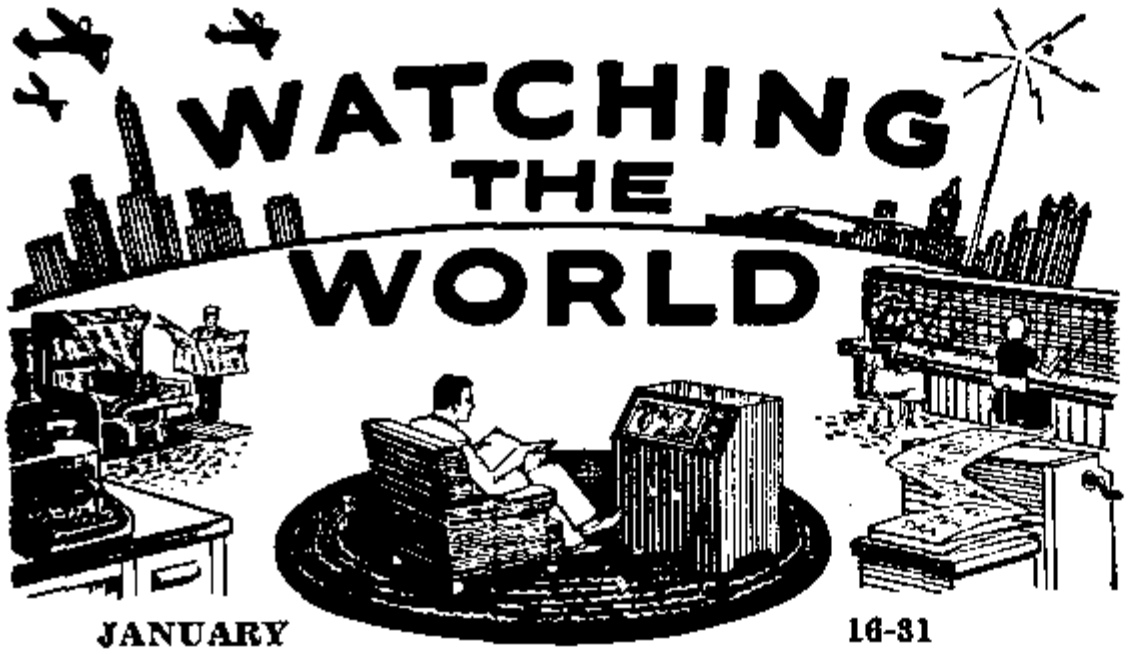
Much comfort comes from knowing that God has not purposed to burn our earthly home, for He has also promised, "The earth abideth for ever." (Ecclesiastes 1:4) But how, then, can a new earth be formed? What will it be like? Who will live upon it? These and many other questions relative to the earth and its prospects are answered in the 320 page book *"Let God Be True"*, available on a contribution of only 35c.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me postpaid a copy of *"Let God Be True"*. I am enclosing 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



JANUARY 16-31

The Hydrogen Bomb

◈ Top news in late January centered around the so-called hydrogen bomb, calling to mind what was "accomplished" by the atom bomb dropped on Hiroshima (8/6/45). Casualties were 78,150 dead, 37,425 injured, 13,983 missing. The new type of bomb, called variously the hydrogen bomb, triton bomb, super-bomb and hell-bomb, would be many times as powerful, theoretically could be a thousand times as powerful, and would spread devastation over three or four hundred square miles, or ten miles in every direction. The question was, Should the bomb be built, regardless of immense expense? President Truman indicated he would be the one to decide that. At length (1/31) he came out with the statement: "It is part of my responsibility as Commander in Chief of the armed forces to see to it that our country is able to defend itself against any possible aggressor. Accordingly, I have directed the Atomic Energy Commission to continue its work on all forms of atomic weapons, including the so-called hydrogen or super-bomb." This indicated the president considered work on the great bomb already begun. His order was generally applauded by national leaders.

Sino-Soviet Relations

◈ Backing up Secretary of State Dean Acheson's charge that the Soviet is detaching and controlling the northernmost provinces of China, the State Department (1/25) released information to the effect that "despite the fiction of the Independent Mongolian People's Republic, the Soviet dominates Outer Mongolia, and Soviet troops are stationed there. Trade is completely monopolized by the U. S. S. R. Manchuria is run by a Sino-Soviet partnership, with Soviet influence in military affairs recognized even by Chinese communists. The U. S. S. R. has special navigation, fishing and air rights, and operates industrial and power plants in several cities. Permission has been sought and may have been granted to station Soviet troops in Sinkiang".

Meanwhile Chinese communist leader Mao Tze-tung was in Moscow on a very protracted visit. At the month's end a delegation from Sinkiang, China's westernmost province, arrived in Moscow to take part in the negotiations begun by Mao Tze-tung, to incorporate in the Soviet bloc the 463,000,000 population of China. The Soviet was reported to be seeking complete control of seven north-China ports, as well as a labor force of 500,000 Chinese to serve its ends. It also called for increases in shipments of foods, although famine is now spreading in China. Other demands rather put Mao on the spot, who countered, however, with a request for a loan of $2,800,000,000 and military supplies.

Aid to Korea

◈ Some prominence was given in the news to the failure of the U. S. House of Representatives to continue aid to Korea (1/19). It was characterized as a stinging foreign policy defeat for the Truman administration, but was, of course, a greater blow for Korea. The $60,000,000 aid provision was vitally necessary for the struggling Far Eastern republic. In the Senate a drive was begun to save the Korean aid measure.

Taylor Resigns

◈ The resignation of Myron C. Taylor came (1/18) as expected, and was accepted by President Truman, who the following day recalled to Washington "for consultation" Franklin C. Gowen, who had been acting as assistant to Taylor. Just what has been accomplished by Taylor during the ten years he has occupied the rather mysterious post remains largely in the field of vague generalities. Audiences with the pope, usually called private, were secret. The whole business was most distasteful to Americans of all creeds, Catholics excepted. Persecution of Protestants in Italy has intensified this feeling. Protestants in America pointed out Mr. Taylor's complete ignorance of the Protestants' situation in Italy, where they were falsely accused by the Vatican of helping the communist cause.

Recognizing Franco

◈ Secretary of State Acheson advised congressional foreign policy leaders (1/19) that the U. S. was ready to support a United Nations resolution freeing each power in that body to restore diplomatic relations with Franco Spain. If the U. N. resolution of 1946 barring such relations is canceled, then the U. S. would send an ambassador back to Madrid. This, said the secretary, "would in no sense signify approval of the regime in Spain." "It would merely . . . return to normal practice in exchanging diplomatic representation." Vatican pressure was seen to be

back of this move. It was deplored by labor leaders. Both British and French foreign offices stated that they would not be willing to join the U. S. in the effort to rehabilitate Franco.

Arms Aid Pacts Signed

◈ President Truman proclaimed the North Atlantic joint defense pact in effect (1/27), and representatives at Washington of eight Western European governments signed agreements which would enable them to receive $1,000,000,000 in U. S. arms and equipment. The agreement requires that the assistance be used in integration of defense of the North Atlantic area and in line with defense plans under the North Atlantic Treaty organization.

"Equal Rights" for Women

◈ The U. S. Senate adopted the Equal Rights Amendment (1/25) by a 63-19 vote, but with a rider retaining protective laws for women. Campaigners for the measure joyously hailed the move in the corridors of the Senate building.

U. S. Coal Dispute

◈ Finally taking up the troublesome coal dispute, involving at the month's end over 100,000 miners, President Truman sought (1/31) a 70-day truce, during which the miners were to return to full-time work, and a board of inquiry would study the situation, which had developed into a three-sided controversy. The miners had ostensibly been ignoring the "suggestion" of their leader, John L. Lewis, to continue the three-day week, and went on strike altogether.

Rights and Rules in Congress

◈ President Truman reported (1/17) that he had received the assurance of Democratic leaders in the Senate that a vote would be taken on the civil rights measures he advocates, "if it takes all summer." Filibustering from southern senators has thus far prevented action on these provisions for the protection of the rights of citizens. The administration's program includes repeal of the poll tax, an antilynching law and a federal fair employment practice act. A victory for the administration was seen in refusal to restore to the rules committee power to bottle up legislation. By a vote of 236-183 the House voted (1/20) to continue restriction of committee power to pigeonhole bills.

Alger Hiss Convicted

◈ A federal grand jury convicted (1/21) former state department official Alger Hiss on two counts of perjury. The decision of the jury (composed of eight women and four men) was that Hiss lied when he denied giving Whittaker Chambers, his accuser, top-secret state department papers for a prewar Soviet spy ring. Hiss was given a five-year sentence. An immediate appeal was filed by his counsel. At Washington Secretary of State Acheson, a friend, said, "I do not intend to turn my back on Alger Hiss," and misapplied Scripture in seeking to explain his attitude by citing Matthew 25:34-40.

Legion's Anti-Communist Move

◈ On the closing day (1/30) of the two-day "All-American Conference" at the Astor hotel, New York, sponsored by the American Legion, representatives of national organizations with a claimed combined membership of 50,000,000 voted unanimously to establish a permanent organization to combat communism in the U. S. Geo. N. Craig, national commander of the Legion, stressed the role of religion in the fight on communism and invited all loyal Americans to join it. In their resolution the 160 conferees said, "World communism is the greatest present threat to domestic security and peace on earth, and its No. 1 targets are God and our American way of life."

British Election

◈ As the British Labor party issued its election manifesto, setting forth its nationalizing aims, Winston Churchill, leader of the Conservatives, countered by accusing the Labor government of wasting U. S. aid funds, and being generally incompetent, as well as plotting to enslave the nation. He said the Labor government was seeking power over fellow Britons "such as no British government has ever sought before".

Historical Relics Found

◈ Lost for seven hundred years, the crown of King Alfonso X, together with other jewels, was discovered three years ago. But the find was not made public until mid-January of this year. Spanish archaeologists have been allowed to open tombs in recent years which have yielded these and other valuable relics.

France Protests Soviet Move

◈ France strenuously objected to Soviet recognition of Ho Chi Minh, Indo-Chinese communist leader, and sent a note of protest (1/31) expressing its resentment that the Soviet should recognize an insurrectional government in France's colonial possession of Indo-China. France itself has recognized Bao Dai as the head of the Viet Nam regime.

Saar Controversy

◈ Western Germany in mid-January made public its claim to the rich coal mines of the Saar. These statements came in sharp rejoinder to French moves in the region to link it more fully to France. Chancellor Adenauer declared boldly that the Saar mines, which France hopes to lease for fifty years, were the property of the West German state because its constitution said that all property of the Third Reich belonged to the German Federal Republic, and the Western Allies had approved that constitution. The Saar government announced (1/20) drastic measures aimed at protecting the region from any propaganda campaign to return it to Germany. Action on these repressive measures, however, was postponed, since they threat-

ened freedom of speech and of the press.

Bonn Invited to Send Consuls

◈ Chancellor Konrad Adenauer was invited by the Western Allies (1/26) to send consuls general to London, Washington and Paris without delay, and so establish the first official and permanent West German representation abroad. The invitation was extended on behalf of the three powers by the British high commissioner.

Little Berlin Blockade

◈ In Berlin it seemed that the Russians were about to impose another blockade, though of minor extent. Hampering restrictions on traffic to and from Berlin were being instituted in late January. The Western powers' representatives formally protested the holding up of traffic, particularly non-military.

President Paasikivi's Election

◈ Complete returns in the Finnish elections showed that the 79-year-old President Juho K. Paasikivi had been re-elected for another six-year term. Actually the electoral college will choose the president, but the popular balloting (1/18) showed 172 of that 300-member body were pledged to Paasikivi.

Bulgarian Incident

◈ The U. S. minister to Bulgaria (Donald R. Heath), for some time out of favor in that country, was practically invited to "get out", a note being sent to Washington stating that he was no longer acceptable to Bulgaria's Communist government, and demanding his recall. Charges had been made against Heath that he had received secret government information from Traicho Kostov, former deputy premier of Bulgaria, who was convicted of spying for the U. S. and executed last December. Heath said he had never exchanged a word with Kostov, and his denial was published throughout Bulgaria at the insistence of the U. S. government. But Bulgarian papers continued to say editorially that the U. S. minister had deliberately lied. The U. S. told Bulgaria (1/20) to withdraw the demand for Heath's recall from Sofia, stating that a complete break in relations was the alternative.

Ten-Year Plan for Italy

◈ Premier Gasperi of Italy announced (1/19) a ten-year plan for developing southern Italy and other depressed areas. An annual expenditure of 100,000,000,000 lire ($160,000,000) is called for, and will finance special public works.

Cyprus Seeks Union with Greece

◈ The Greek population of Cyprus voted 95.7 percent to break connections with Britain and join Greece. The voting was conducted by and in the Orthodox churches of the island, which has been a British possession for 72 years. The vote was called an unofficial referendum by the church. The British governor flatly refused to consider this "popular" demonstration.

Jerusalem the Capital

◈ The Knesset (Parliament) of Israel passed a proclamation (1/23) establishing that Jerusalem has been the capital of the new state since its formation well over a year ago. Welcoming the return of the Knesset to Jerusalem, the proclamation called for the speedy erection of government buildings there.

India Proclaimed a Republic

◈ The splendor amid which India was proclaimed a republic (1/26) contrasted sharply with the abject poverty in which millions of its people still live. Officials and princes from all directions attended and watched Dr. Rajendra Prasad take the oath as the republic's first president. After the formalities the president drove in state to Irwin Stadium for public observance of the occasion. The grand procession passed beneath fourteen great arches, each bearing a verse from the sacred book of the Hindu religion, inscribed in the fourteen official Indian languages. The day also marked the constitution's coming into effect, bringing democratic rights to India's 320,000,000 citizens, a seventh of the world's population.

Home Rule for Surinam

◈ Surinam, or Dutch Guiana, was given home rule by the Netherlands (1/21) as a new constitution was promulgated, giving the country's 207,000 inhabitants control of their own internal affairs. Later it is expected to join Curaçao and Aruba with Surinam to form one state within the Netherlands union under the crown.

Eva Perón Better, Trains Stop

◈ A demonstration of creature-worship was put on in Argentina when it was announced that Señora Eva Perón had her appendix removed and was doing all right. All trains in Argentina stopped for ten minutes (1/17) as an expression of sympathy.

Russians Walk Out on U. N.

◈ In mid-January Soviet Union representatives walked out of various U. N. agencies and meetings in protest against the continued membership of Nationalist China. Polish and Czechoslovak representatives joined them in a number of cases. Mr. Malik of the U. S. S. R. walked out on U. N. atomic negotiations (1/19) and brought the Big Five closed-door discussions to a close for the time being.

Polish Envoy Quits

◈ Dr. Aleksander W. Rudzinski, who was a counselor to Poland's U. N. delegation, resigned his job (1/18), charging that the Soviet was stripping his country of freedom and independence. He requested asylum in the United States, addressing a letter to Secretary of State Acheson, saying, "I cannot associate myself with walkouts calculated to paralyze and disrupt the United Nations."

What Should We Believe?

Studious thought and careful reflection are not always sufficient to determine what is true. Untruths often repeated and couched in appealing language are all too frequently accepted as reliable. Some information sources long thought trustworthy have been proved otherwise. And even past ideas used as a basis for comparison may not always be correct. Never before has it been so important to know the truth as in these momentous days; yet, what should we believe?

To sift that which is worthy of belief from the overwhelming volume of chaff calls for a source of truth of unquestionable integrity. God's Word the Bible is such a source; and although its meaning is often concealed from the casual or cynical reader, vital truths essential to lovers of truth and righteousness are regularly and systematically called to attention through the columns of

The Watchtower

The Watchtower, a semimonthly magazine, is devoted exclusively to increasing knowledge of God and his purposes. It is not dogmatic but invites your careful study and consideration together with your Bible. *The Watchtower* has no commercial or political ties to hamper it from printing truth. A year's subscription is only $1.00. If you send your subscription in before May 1, 1950, you will be sent 8 Scriptural booklets free. Use the coupon below for convenience.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for 1 year. I have enclosed $1.00. I understand I am to receive 8 Scriptural booklets free if this is mailed before May 1, 1950.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

COLOMBIA'S 1949 VIOLENT, ITS 1950 UNCERTAIN

Political violence counts its toll in hundreds

Beneath Hollywood's Grease-Paint

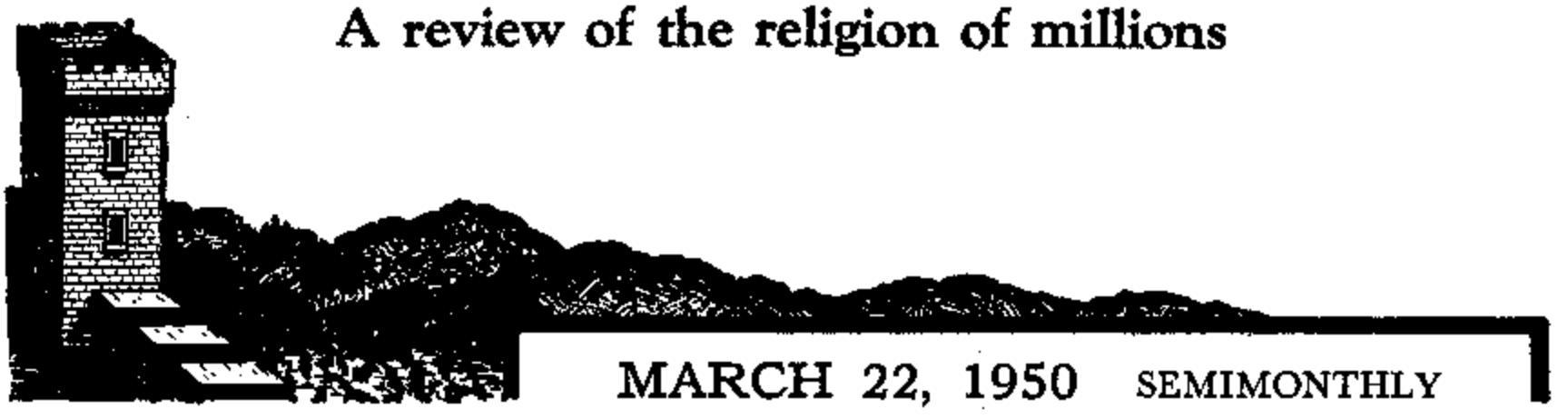
Writes happy endings for its celluloid dreamings, but not many for dreamers that go there

Tortillas, a Staff of Life

Making bread by the sweat of your brow

The Failure of Confucianism

A review of the religion of millions



MARCH 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Office	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 633 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Colombia's 1949 Violent, Its 1950 Uncertain	3
Position of Catholic Priests	4
What About President-Elect Gómez?	5
Exit 1949, Enter 1950	6
Multiple Uses of Bamboo	7
Beneath Hollywood's Grease-Paint	8
Snare of Hollywood Worship	8
Maribuana Thickens the Plot	10
Certainly Not All Bad	11
Duncan's Adult Delinquency Breeds Juvenile Delinquency	12
Naples—in a Setting of Beauty and Misery	13
Villainous Mt. Vesuvius	14
Pompeii, Past and Present	14
Tortillas, a Staff of Life	17
The First Papermakers?	18
News Items on Worship	19
Novel Notices on Nature	20
The Failure of Confucianism	21
Confucianism's Evolution	22
"Thy Word Is Truth" Written Word versus Tradition	25
Gilead Graduates Its Fourteenth Class	28
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 22, 1950 | Number 6

COLOMBIA'S 1949 VIOLENT, ITS 1950 UNCERTAIN

By "Awake!" correspondent in Colombia

TRULY 1949 has been a historical year for Colombia. Hundreds, perhaps thousands, of its sons were slain in unprecedented political violence. Conservative rule was re-established. Above all, the Catholic Church was forced out into the open as an enemy of freedom. At the year's end, however, one question of intense public interest remained unanswered: Would Colombia's republic be destroyed under its newly elected president, pro-fascist Laureano Gómez?

As has already been reported by *Awake!* the first part of the year was marked by a sanguinary political campaign terminating in a Liberal party victory in the June congressional elections, in spite of the widespread, priest-instigated violence. Back to his homeland sped Gómez from Spain to take direct command of his Conservative party, which he has bossed for the past eighteen years. One thing was certain: the presidential campaign theme would be the order of the day, "Christian civilization versus communism." It remained to be seen just how much Gómez had learned during his stay in Franco Spain.

Aside from scattered killings in rural areas, conditions were fairly peaceful for a few weeks following the congressional elections. Amid great public expectancy the new congress convened on July 20. From the start it was evident that the two parties were irreconcilable and would not agree on anything. One of the first projects that the majority Liberals slammed through moved the presidential elections six months closer, with the expressed purpose of getting them over with before organized political violence swept the country to intimidate their rural voters.

Violence and Bloodshed

With newspapers and radio playing up each congressional argument and every act of violence, the gulf between the two political camps widened. Discourses kept the people stirred up. Killings became so numerous during September and October that the newspapers were full of the reports from all parts of the country, with conditions rivaling those that occurred in India not so long ago among the Hindus and Moslems. Liquor played its part in brewing trouble, and many a café was the center of operations for an assassination party. Even trains were attacked.

Robbery accompanied the agitation and kept the police busy. In the region of Villanueva, Caldas, bandits decapitated several policemen and hung their heads in the public square, as trophies of their victory. Death came upon citizens via rifle, revolver, knife and the deadly machete. Many people were burned alive in their homes. Reprisals were common, with innocent persons suffering the con-

sequences. Apprehensions and prosecutions were practically unheard of as the unofficial civil war raged.

During the night in the coffee district at Arauca, Caldas, armed invaders, including fifty uniformed policemen, burned and pillaged the village, being resisted by the inhabitants, who fought back with rocks and bottled-gasoline firebombs. Only when soldiers arrived in the afternoon were the attackers routed, leaving a toll of fifty dead Araucans. Police visited the settlement of El Playon, Santander, and burned down its sixty-seven houses, resulting in the death of a "considerable number of men, women and children". In the important commercial city of Cali the Liberal party headquarters was attacked, and twenty-two persons were killed. That incident became known as "the massacre of Cali".

As the violence rolled over Colombia, refugees began pouring into the larger cities. They left behind homes, possessions, farmlands and, yes, even murdered relatives. The Venezuelan government reported that 1,300 exiles had crossed over its border from Colombia. Five thousand took refuge in the city of Pereira. The writer talked personally with people exiled from their homes, and they talked bitterly of the unbearable conditions from which they had escaped. They placed a large share of the blame on the priests who kept political passion at fever pitch.

Valuable coffee harvests were going to waste, as pickers would not work even at double pay, considering their lives worth more than whatever salary might be offered them. *Time* stated that over 800 citizens had been killed in the coffee valleys in one month. One coffee company, after twenty years, was forced to close down due to the unstable conditions.

Position of Catholic Priests

Upon his return from Spain, Laureano Gómez had taken over efficient control of his Conservatives, and hence the priests, who had been so prominent in political campaigning, were able to take a less conspicuous position. As for the continuance of their activity, Colombians can bitterly relate the facts. However, a few news clippings define their position. The priest of Darien, Valle, who uses the pulpit for his political speeches, said that "the extermination of Liberals was the only way of pleasing God". In Bogotá, at *la Iglesia de La Porciúncula* the Franciscan priest on July 24 talked against the Liberals so harshly that the majority of the congregation indignantly made a noisy exodus, causing such an uproar that it was impossible to hear the priest. Military police arrived in time to discourage any action by the crowd that gathered outside the church. At the same place a young girl was denied absolution because she confessed that her family was Liberal and that she felt satisfied to believe as her parents did. At Sasaima, Cundinamarca, a political agitator with a black skirt spewed out from the pulpit a political harangue of the crudest character.

In Santander, at Barichara and Cabrera, two priests were exposed to assassination and were classified as "communist priests", merely because they pleaded for "judgment, serenity and reason", in order to save the country from the disaster to which irresponsible authorities were directing it. Such a position, however, is the exception and not the rule. The Catholic Church, which could serve as a unifying factor among Colombians, has proved herself a real troublemaker and opposed to the liberty of the people. Thus she stands guilty of a good share of the violence and suffering that have rocked this land.

The Law-making Body in Action

But what was happening in the legislature while the country was taking a blood bath? Not much. That is to say, not much in the way of law-making. Congressmen were seeing plenty of action on

the lawless front, however, as Latin tempers had their fling. On August 3 the Conservative minority in the house of representatives put on a whistle-blowing manifestation for three hours while trying to drown out the opposition. It seems that the whistles, fifty of them, which were passed out by Congressman Gómez, were brought from Europe by his father, Laureano Gómez. On August 17 Senator Lleras Restrepo took living proof with him into the senate chambers to support his discourse on official persecution. Several refugees from Nuevo Colón, Boyacá, displayed their flogged bodies as evidence of police abuse. On September 8, in an early morning session which was being broadcast by radio, not only did tempers flare but guns blazed, and when the firing ceased 34-year-old Gustavo Jiménez lay dead on the floor of the house of representatives. Two or three others received minor wounds.

The senate had another show in October when Dr. Castro Monsalvo turned up with a large quantity of rifle bullets, captured in the department (state) of Magdalena, that were destined to be distributed by the police to certain political leaders of that section. Little was accomplished by congress during several months' sessions. Each party accused the other of the responsibility for the deplorable conditions in the country. Conservative president Ospina Pérez declared that more than two hundred police had fallen before "organized subversion". Liberal presidential candidate Darío Echandía, on the other hand, said that the government could stop the bloodshed with the laws that it had but wasn't eager to do so, since it was desirous of intimidating the Liberals and falsifying the voting.

As the politicans wrangled, the widespread violence not only continued but mounted in intensity, with Conservative Roman Catholic and Liberal Roman Catholic slaughtering each other. Fearing that many thousands of their voters had been scared out of going to the polls in the rurals, the Liberals withdrew their presidential candidate, Darío Echandía, attempting at the same time to postpone the elections. Echandía announced that they would not recognize the result of the "bloody farce".

The next move of the Liberals, it appeared, would be to impeach the president. (The vice-president, whom congress elects by a majority vote in Colombia, was a Liberal.) But on November 9, at 4 p.m., the president suddenly placed the entire country under martial law and obliged congress to discontinue its session. *El Espectador* carried headlines of the impeachment attempts being started, but few copies reached the public, as the military police immediately confiscated them from the newsboys and closed the editorial offices. Complete censorship was placed on all newspapers and radio stations. Curfew was also put into effect as one of the emergency measures. Meetings and public gatherings would need special permission from the military authorities.

What About President-Elect Gómez?

As scheduled, the November 27 elections were realized, but only the Conservatives voted. It was interesting to note that, in a country whose population is only eleven million, where the women do not enjoy the right of suffrage and when the Liberals did not go to the polls, over one million votes elected Laureano Gómez to the presidency. In the June congressional elections when both parties went to the polls, one out of every six persons voted.

The new president, who is to take office August 7, 1950, is one of the most-hated men in Colombia. It is rumored that the Jesuits are behind him, and the tactics that he has used seem to lend support to such a conclusion. His battle cry is against the communists, and it appears that his conception of communism includes all that are not in accord with his

fanatical religious and political views, that is, Liberals (whether they profess Catholicism or not), Jews, Protestants, etc., etc. It mattered little to Gómez when a Liberal party director declared publicly that "the party is anticommunist and its faith Catholic". Neither did he have much faith in the report of the U. S. State Department on November 3 which stated that the confusion in Colombia was purely internal and that nothing received by the State Department tended to indicate that the political tension had communist agitation as its origin.

Is the Gómez communist crusade merely to cover up his own fascist ideas? Colombians remember him as "the head of a Nazi fifth column" in a country that favored liberty and democracy during World War II. *Time* reported him as condemning the United States as "pagan", at the same time dedicating his efforts in pro-Axis editorials in his newspaper *El Siglo,* until he saw that fascism was losing. Cartoons in Colombian newspapers show Gómez with swastika and military garb. Crudely painted phrases on walls and buildings in Bogotá read: *muere el dictador* (death to the dictator). *El Diario de Nueva York* likened Gómez to Franco. When several thousand Conservatives gathered together on October 8 for a centennial celebration in Bogotá, *El Tiempo* termed it as a manifestation of typical totalitarian flavor with *vivas* for the "Falange" and "Franco". They were well guarded by military police as they goose-stepped through the heart of the capital. Included in the procession was a large number of blue-shirted youths belonging to the Conservative youth movement. Gómez has promised that the first step he will take upon entering the presidency next August is to end for good "the disease of playing politics".

Exit 1949, Enter 1950

As this is being written 1949 bows out, and we take a last glance at the conditions it leaves behind for 1950 to struggle with. Life in the capital and in other large cities appears quite normal and peaceful, with a well-organized army and military police functioning under a state of martial law. The people are discouraged from talking about the political situation, and it is unwise to speak anything against the government.

Shortly before elections, Alberto Lleras Camargo, secretary general of the Organization of American States, publicly stated in Washington, D. C., that "the Liberal party, which governed Colombia for 16 years, must not be outlawed. . . . Nobody, not even a majority party, and, least of all, a minority party, nor a group of civilians and militarists, nor all the armed forces, will ever be able to govern by force a country whose invariable and vigorous tradition, aside from her Catholic faith, is that of liberty". However, the conditions in his homeland run perpendicular to his declaration.

The government believes that what the people do not know will not bother them too much, and hence continues its strict censorship of the news channels and assures them that peace and tranquillity blanket the land. But, until it outlaws and is able to enforce prohibition of speech, refugees leaving their rural homes to find protection in the cities will talk of the conditions they left behind. And, until the mails are censored and every letter opened and read, the people will know that things are not as peaceful as the government would have them believe. However, a censored report was published on December 6 telling of five deaths in the department of Tolima. Then, on December 14, eighty-two were reported dead in a Conservative district in Boyacá. The attackers were "bandits". No doubt the government is forced to publish such reports from time to time, since it would be inconsistent to continue martial law if everything were calm and peaceful. At any rate, it is difficult to vis-

ualize the Conservatives restoring civil rights and ending martial law merely to have congress with its Liberal majority convene again to perhaps impeach the president and declare the November elections illegal. It is therefore expected that martial law will continue until the Conservatives control congress as well as the presidency.

Laureano Gómez and his goose-stepping Conservatives look forward happily to a church and state rule. Disappointment and confusion enshroud the Liberals. Smiling contentedly is the Catholic Church, which pasted the Liberals as communists and condemned many of them to hell, at the same time maintaining the blind loyalty of their vast majority. Thus ends a violent 1949 in Colombia, and an uncertain future commences.

Multiple Uses of Bamboo

¶ One of the strangest and most remarkable products of bamboo is a porous, medicinal silica secreted by the joints, known as tabasheer or tabishir. It is ordinarily sought by opening those joints of bamboo that give a rattling sound when shaken. It is a silica residue, formed when the rapid growth of the stem, often more than twenty feet in two months, takes up the moisture. At first jellylike, it gradually solidifies into small milky white masses. As in certain varieties of opal, to which it is practically identical chemically and physically, it becomes transparent when immersed in water, (hydrophanous). Its optical properties are so remarkable that it is at once phosphorescent, and has an index of refraction less than any other solid or liquid, halfway between that of water and air. It probably has greater absorptive powers than any other substance, the pores occupying two and a half times as much space as the silica itself. From ancient times it has been valued by Orientals for its supposed medicinal qualities. An important product of China and Asia, 160 species of this treelike grass are found from the sea to 10,000 feet elevation in the Himalayas; while seventy species are found in the Americas, one of these thriving 15,000 feet high in the Andes. Occasionally a single cane will reach 120 feet in height, growing to a girth of three feet.

¶ Possibly no plant is put to such a variety of uses, the palm not excepted. Besides for furniture and house construction, the larger canes, with their strong solid partitions at each joint, are serviceable for bridges, ladders, masts, poles, joists, fishing rods, staffs, framing, etc. When the partitions are removed the stems serve excellently as water pipes or drains. If these are sawed at the sections, the natural partitions serve as the bottoms of water pails, cooking utensils and life preservers. Cut from smaller stems are the parts for bows, arrows, quivers, walking canes, flutes and smoking pipes. When split, they serve to make nets, hats, fishing rods (as well as in whole stems), wickerwork, umbrellas and chopsticks. Parts of the leaves of some species are used for papermaking, thatch and hats. The young shoots are used for food, either boiled or pickled. The seeds also furnish food and the ingredient for a kind of beer. Spiny species are planted as hedges for defense against foes, animal and human. Besides all this some kinds furnish sweets for the table, a substance called "Indian honey", an air-dried saccharine exudation from the nodes or joints of the stem. When it is remembered that this plant is but one of millions created for man's use by a loving God, it is no longer a cause for wonder that Jehovah looked at His creation and declared it "good".—Genesis 1:12.

Hell Gets Hotter

¶ A United Press dispatch out of Trysil, Norway, on January 7 of this year, tells how Hell, near Trondheim, warmed up from 40 degrees below zero one day to 14 degrees above the next day. Thus Trysil, where it was four above zero, one day was hotter than Hell, and the next day it was colder than Hell.

BENEATH Hollywood's GREASE-PAINT

BENEATH the bright light of fan-adoration Hollywood is viewed as a land of glamor. Contrastingly, beneath the red glare of fiery denunciation it changes into a mucky morass of revolting intimacy. Depending then on which brand of publicity and stage effects are employed to exhibit it, *Hollywood* appears either as sunny heights of achievement or low swamps of depravity.

Not, of course, that the palm-wavers claim sinless perfection for Hollywood personnel and performance. Multiple laughs and shrugs would quickly dismiss such uninformed opinion. But instead they deify rather than deny the misdeeds of Hollywood's great. More subtle than the adulation of metal and wooden images, Hollywood worship arises from a deeper, more universal impulse—the desire to shed miserable realities.

By thus providing escape for the drudgery-filled mind, Hollywood has admittedly built its empire. In the phrase *of analysts, it* "does your dreaming for you", provides "reverie by experts". Film fantasies become, then, the aspirin for jitters and frustration, increasingly demanded by atomic-age sufferers. Zealous "publicity" has brought forth acts and episodes of cinema life to brighten and prolong *the temporary illusion.*

If Hollywood's boosters have outdone themselves in creating the legend of "Hollytopia", the critics have achieved some exaggeration. Vice in the western colony is their repeated theme. Pressured to find shock material in a world conditioned by *much* shock, press *reporters* are hard put to furnish avaricious presses. Frequently, keyhole correspondents open the bidding for "salable items" *to publicity-shy principals.*

These two extremes might be likened to grease-paint, that indispensable of Hollywood make-up, which comes in a variety of shades. For the fans the characters are made up in orchid-pink glamor. By the defamers the personages are *smeared with lampblack scandal. Our* quest is for the true aspect of what is beneath Hollywood's grease-paint.

Snare of Hollywood Worship

For practical admonition, let the rising generation turn to a page from the composite case history of *thousands* of young women.

In the cubicle of one of Warner Brothers' well-guarded entrances, a policeman picked up the phone. After a brief wait, during which his eyes brushed the excited cluster in the small lobby, the connection clicked in his ear. "The girls are here, sir," he announced. At the other end of the inter-office line, the studio's publicity official answered abstractedly, "Another crop of young hopefuls. All right, Mike, tell'em I'll be right over."

The "young hopefuls" were all of that, and about as pretty a group of mature-shaped teen-agers as you would want to see. Surprised glances constantly peered upward as the laughter and normal chatter muted on the acoustical celotex. It

was as if the ceiling were reminding them: "Speak softly, genius at work."

Blondes mostly, one was an intensely expectant brunette. Jane's black bob, pagoda style, fitting the crown of her head like a silken skull, fell to a single cylindrical curl around her neck. The ebony sheen was parted singly, clung closely to her beautiful head contours, and, where it lay upon her white collar, waved upward like the inverted petals of a raven lily. No angles appeared beneath the blue serge suit, trim to a pair of red, ankle-strap platforms, matched by the leather bag slung from a shoulder strap. The red accessories, even to gloves, picked up her dark beauty strikingly.

Concentrating on the big event of a movie studio visit, she tried to thrust out all thought of family and home. Yet the wonder of what her schoolmates would think if they could see her now returned to mind even in this expectant moment. Without willing, the memory of her departure from Doeville, named for a distant generation of Does lately represented by her family alone, brought her back to Main Street.

There was the Greyhound bus standing before Daley's Drug. According to the press clipping her mother had sent in her first letter, "The whole town turned out to see Jane off." Barely conscious of the cool pane of the bus window, her flushed, smiling face pressed against it. Seven or eight of the football squad craned over the crowd ahead of them. Their white, unbuttoned sweaters, open to a view of muscle-bulging checks. Each bears the coveted red "D". John was with them, of course. John was hers. Conveyed without jealousy on the part of all the girls except Susie, title vested now exclusively in Jane, because Susie had finally defaulted.

Sudden clacking of the bus motor warned the celebrators to step away. Songs and shouting drowned in the din. Daley's Drug moved slowly past. Her last glimpse of the merrymakers struck one sobering chord—the serious eyes above her father's smiling lips. It had been a wonderful day, full of the food her ambition craved.

The sights of the trip from the Mississippi to the coast engrossed her attention. Still in the haze of her first expansive view of the Rockies, a stir in the knot of waiting girls broke the reverie. Looking up she saw a handsome man striding down the lobby toward them. Excited curiosity before each successive door that their charming guide opened to let the girls enter kept at peak pressure. A red light over one glaring on a warning sign, "Do not open when red light is on," held them up several minutes.

Then the red light faded and they were led into a large room which was, their guide explained, a "set". Machines and cranes bearing large unlit lamp assemblies were being shuffled about. Workmen moved everywhere in apparent confusion. Of course, the girls quickly spotted the little trailer, as they could see through the open door, fitted out as a frilly pink-and-blue dressing room. Beside the wheeled dressing room was a matching small house with the same low gable-roof design. Jane's dreams, which had taken a backseat before all the onerous machinery in the rather dingy studio structure, flamed once more.

Back in her small room in a Hollywood boulevard hotel, she sat down to write. The events of the day trooped past on the many sheets penned to her family. Thrillingly described over many pages was the unexpected sight of Miss Crawford feeding her pup. In a crowd, she related, the guide had pointed out the back of Clark Gable's head. As she labored over the composition, the intense yearning returned; desire to become a great actress flamed to the feverish fingers holding the pen. So full of Hollywood worship, this letter yet failed to alert her parents to the symptomatic warning inherent. This was partly because she dared not write them of her

ripened determination to remain. Closing the envelope for posting, she wondered how she could manage to stay.

The Bait

With only two more days of the tour, this problem required haste. The next day an unexpected solution appeared. It happened while she was being shown through a dance studio. As the girls looked on, she enjoyed the admiring glances of one of the instructors. He asked if she would like to try one of the exercises several students were practicing. It was quite easily performed, to the teacher's apparent delight. As the routine was finished he asked her into the office, while her tour-mates looked on covetously.

So ecstatic was his praise of her "exceptional grace and promising talent" that she confessed her great longing to try for cinema stardom. Instantly she received sympathy: "You have come to the right place for help." Before many minutes he had completed a letter to her folks full of heart-warming phrases about her "natural aptitude for the dance", "tremendous talent" and "photogenic personality". He expressed hope that "she would not be denied the opportunity to express the artistic nature she so evidently possessed". He concluded with a plea for parental permission for study in Hollywood, that she "might lay hold upon her proper heritage". As she tucked this letter in with a note of explanation for "Dad especially", delight shone in dancing brown eyes. Like dead embers lighting in the breeze, her despairing hopes soared.

Her friend, who was now fully in her confidence, had offered to escort her back to the hotel. "The chief problem for girls like you," he pointed out, "is the matter of publicity. The casting directors have to see you in film, and they won't consider a screen test unless they can see the right photos. I think I have the right man to put you across but it will take some pictures. I have a camera and a little studio in my hotel . . . " He let the suggestion die there.

Pictures, of course; that was what she needed. Had not her camera portrait appeared in several upstate newspapers? Jane's hopes were indeed establishing new altitude records this day. Her knight met and downed each barrier to her ambition. Managing only to prevent it from sounding blurted, her request surged forth: "Would you take my picture?" It was arranged for the following night when the tour left for home without her.

The "studio" turned out to be a hotel room. Camera and accessories stood at one end, while screened off at the other end were bed and dressing table. Even her billowing hopes did not repel the finger of fear. The finger grew into a hand clutching her heart when the friend suggested that she change behind the screen into some bathing attire. Common sense should have come to her aid admonishing that this was simply a man's sleeping quarters. She had no intention of using it as he suggested, even for "publicity shots". Not without much inner struggle over the death of her hopes, she handed back robe and suit and announced that she was leaving. As she walked toward the door the "photographer" did not bar the way, as she had been taught by many movies to expect. Instead he spoke disarmingly, in soothing, boudoir tones. Observing her hesitation, he said casually, "Why don't you have a cigarette before you go. Forget the pictures, if that is what worries you." He proffered a package, remarking, "This is a new brand just put on the market."

Marihuana Thickens the Plot

Well, why not? Taste of the first "drag" proved that it was a brand she had never smoked before. Almost instantly she had no nerves. Anxiety fled like a foolish nightmare. Even the drab room brightened. So exhilirated was her whole reaction that she drew deeply, inhaling

hope with each lungful. The new sensation was overwhelming. With the last remembered puff all moral resistance fled. In these few moments the fumes of a little-understood poison had infused another beautiful, if unwise, victim. For the rest of this black night the sordid stimulation of marihuana reigned unchallenged.

The extensive use of the marihuana cigarette for seduction has never been exposed to the general public. It is one of the most powerful aphrodisiacs known. It stimulates rather than narcotizes every organ in the body, particularly the sexual. When smoking is generally so prevalent, even among high-school students, what is easier than slipping in a few marihuanas which look just like the unprohibited brands, especially in the dim light of bars, or the darkness of parked cars? Authorities claim that the high-school traffic in marihuana (also spelled marijuana) poses an unusual problem of enforcement.

Next morning Jane's reverie of crying out her misery on her mother's shoulder was cut short. A loud knock sounded. The photographer again! Fear alone forced her to admit him. Without a word he held up the horrible pictures of her made the night before. "The boss likes them. He wants some movies of you."

Hope flickered a moment but the leer in his eyes drove it away. Exposure of her body, not acting, was what the boss wanted. If she had only taken dramatics and ballet at school the predicament might not inspire such desperation. As if following her thoughts the tormenting voice broke in: "I'll fix up the rent with the clerk as we go out . . . " At the door she bid mental adieu to family and friends, relinquished John to Susie. The movies she crashed were licentious ones.

Many civic and veteran's clubs throughout the United States and probably elsewhere constantly demand nude films for "entertainment purposes". Without such source of income the pornographic film makers could not batten on the beauty of so many young women. Instead of regenerated as movie stereotype so fondly depicts, the real Jane Does more often reach the mental institution, the prison, the morgue. Misery unmeasured bought for money so meager! Perhaps no more than a "fringe industry", the licentious film should not be overlooked in this picture of Hollywood without paint.

Moderate investigation dissolves many Hollytopian myths. Again, specifically, it punctures the conception that the picture personnel is one democratic family. On the contrary, it is as rank conscious as a rajah's principality. Dollar economy rates the four top castes in about this order: owner-producers (who usually pay homage to some bank), producers, directors, stars. Consequently if you happen to be a lowly "walk-on" you will have about as much association with "royalty" as the rajah's drudge. (Exceptions admitted.) Nor are degenerates rigorously purged from the top ranks. Homosexuality, drunkenness, drug addiction, and indulgence in mass orgies called "sexual circuses" corrupt a fringe element.

Certainly Not All Bad

But when viewing the sordid and unfavorable side of Hollywood, do not lose sight of this fact: Thirty thousand or more employees of the cinema factories include the finest artists and craftsmen of superlative skill and attainments. The majority are exceptionally talented people earning a living in the manner to which they are best adapted. Most of these occupations are as moral as medicine and law. Many require a professional mastery possessed by few people on earth. The generous and fine people of Hollywood should take no offense for exposure of a seamy side foreign to their association.

In fact, removal of misconception should be welcomed. Shipwrecks such as Jane Doe are caused by misconceptions

that are not fostered by reputable cinema officials. The concensus of their advice to young people is briefly this:

Don't come to Hollywood to learn drama, expecting to enter the movies. If you have talent and love to act, learn acting or dramatics in your home town, or in some nearby city where you can see friends and family. The principles *of acting, dancing, singing are the same all* over the world, not held in monopoly by Hollywood. Do not confuse love of the life you *think* people live in Hollywood with love of the profession for itself. As in other fields, work, which becomes intolerably hard except to those who cherish it, brings the juiciest rewards.

From the Bible comes even better advice: Avoid the glitter of this world's Utopias. They will turn out to be snares, *even as Hollytopia. Seek the only satisfy*ing goal, God's kingdom.—Contributed.

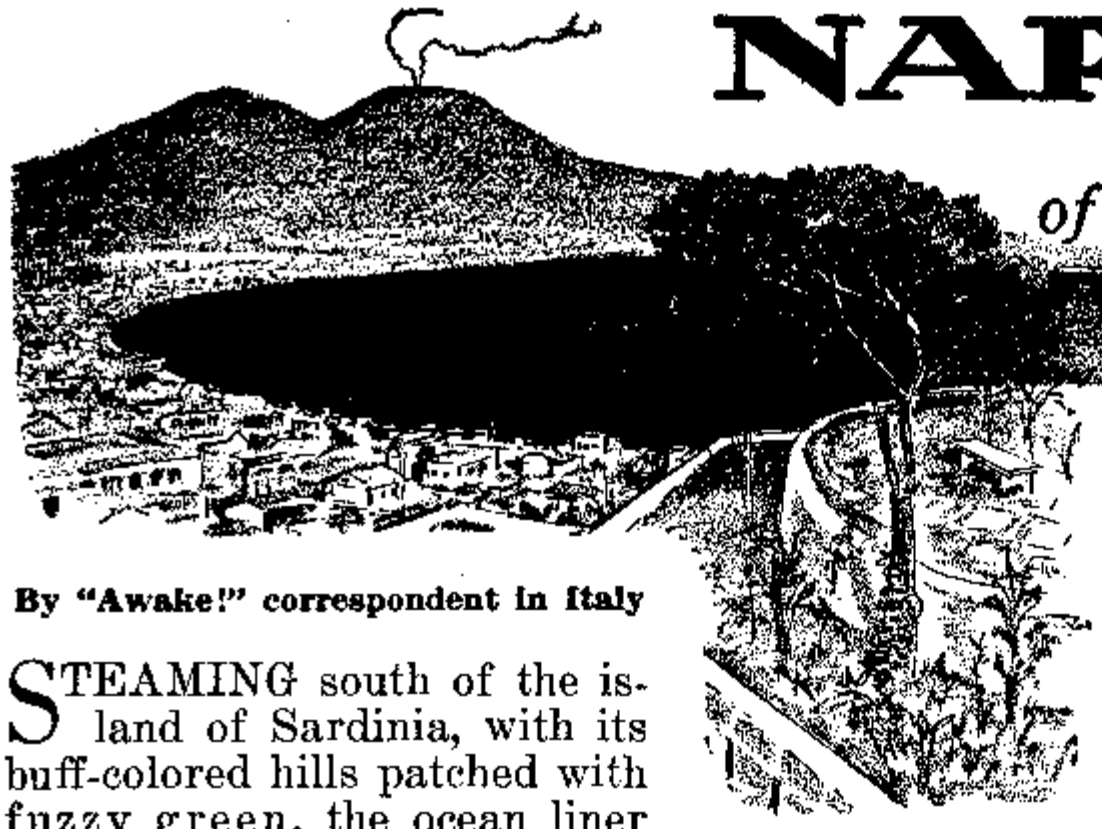
Duncan's Adult Delinquency Breeds Juvenile Delinquency

¶ Criminal teen-agers of Duncan, Oklahoma, take after their lawless adults. This is shown by an editorial in the Duncan *Banner*, which was reprinted recently in the Tulsa *Tribune*. It tells how more than a dozen youths had confessed to shoplifting and stealing from leading stores *in Duncan*. They did this, not because of want or need, for they came from prosperous homes. They stole presumably for the "thrill" of it. Other vandalism committed by Duncan's youthful criminals includes the damaging of gold lettering on business buildings, the breaking of numerous windows of occupied buildings, and the pouring of kerosene over front porches and then setting them afire while the residences are occupied. No fines were paid. No prison sentences were imposed. No bonds were posted. And no names of the offenders were published in the public press. Atonement for their juvenile sins consisted only of apologizing to the victims, returning stolen goods or paying for same, and attending Sunday school.

¶ One possible reason why these juvenile delinquents got off so easy was because authorities *realized* that the youth of that city were only following in the footsteps of Duncan's adults. It will be recalled that only six months prior to this petty larceny the adult population of Duncan threw all law and order to the wind and assaulted Jehovah's innocent witnesses. (See *Awake!* November 8, 1949.) During that reign of terror, Duncan's children watched their parents smash windows, set automobiles on fire, and mob harmless Christians as they engaged in worshiping God. Teen-agers watched prominent citizens, American Legionnaires, and cursing city officials lead the mob in committing crimes far greater than petty thievery. Teen-agers observed that all this crime was unopposed by law-enforcement agencies. It is little wonder, then, that the delinquent children follow the disgraceful example set by Duncan's lawless adults.

The Lord is our God, the Lord alone; so you must love the Lord your God with all your mind and all your heart and all your strength. These instructions that I am giving you today are to be fixed in your mind; you must impress them on your children, and talk about them when you are sitting at home, and when you go off on a journey, and when you lie down and when you get up; you must bind them on your hand as a sign, and they must be worn on your forehead as a mark; you must inscribe them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates. Train up a child in the way he should go; and even when he is old, he will not depart from it. The rod of correction gives wisdom; but a child who is left to himself brings disgrace on his mother.—Deuteronomy 6:4-9; Proverbs 22:6; 29:15, *An Amer. Trans.*

NAPLES
—in a Setting of Beauty and Misery



By "Awake!" correspondent in Italy

STEAMING south of the island of Sardinia, with its buff-colored hills patched with fuzzy green, the ocean liner makes straight for the bay of Naples. The Mediterranean wind spanks our faces as we stand in the bow scanning with anticipation the azure expanse before us, searching for another sign of land. Only a lonely vessel breaks the blue, trailing a wisp of smoke. As for land and Italy, many more hours will pass before sighting them, and our imaginations are spurred by the exciting curiosity that the unknown creates. We ask ourselves about Naples, the Isle of Capri, smoking Mt. Vesuvius, the once-buried city of Pompeii, and scan the horizon again with sharpened expectation and hope of seeing *l'Italia*. Would you like to see it, too?

Nearing Naples, we pass by the well-known 'isle of the lovers', Capri (kah'-pree), rising from the sea like a tasty morsel for the mouth of the bay of Naples. *Capri* means "goats", and a goats' paradise it would be, if they could have free hand. How they would delight to romp among its rocky crags, vineyard-covered slopes, its verdant olive orchards and sunny beaches! But, instead, these same features have transformed Capri into an international summer resort, to delight vacationing humans who pass the time there as happily as would their four-legged, bearded friends.

Look at that water! Here must be the key to Capri's popularity, a popularity that keeps the island's four villages—two by the beach and two among the rocky heights—busy catering to the tourist life that fills the place. Ranging in color from light turquoise to a deep sky blue, the crystal clearness of the water permits a glimpse of the sea floor even in the deep places.

Capri is thought by many historians to have been the "island of the sirens" in Homer's *Odyssey*. To keep from being enchanted and drawn to the island, the sage Ulysses insisted on being bound to his ship's mast and having his rowers' ears stopped with wax so only he could hear the enticing, sweet songs of the sirens. Even local legends tell of how natives used the liquid voices of lovely girls hidden among the many caves of the isle to lure passing sailors to shore. To the tourist's lasting regret, the sirens are gone; only the caves remain. But even these offer the prospect of adventure, so we set out to explore the best known, the *Grotto Azzurro*.

Entrance to the grotto is made by boat through an opening five feet high—an impracticable stunt if the sea is rough. This opening is the top of a huge arch, now almost completely submerged, although in Roman times it is believed the arch was above water, affording easy access to the cavern within. Since then, estimates are that the island has sunk 15 to 20 feet, leaving just the roof of the arch above the surface. Beyond this arch is the cave, 90 feet wide, 160 feet long, and 45 feet high; the water in it is over 45 feet deep. What makes it so outstanding is its illumination, as the water under

the arch refracts the sunlight from outside and magically transmits a soft bluish glow to the interior. It is fascinating to watch tiny silvery gems glisten and dance where the water splashes. Objects placed in the pool magically become lustrous silver pieces; a swimmer has the sheen of a silverfish. To leave and emerge into the sunlight outside again is like leaving an unreal world behind. But we must, for there are other sights to see.

The bay of Naples is said to have once contained crystal-clear water like that surrounding the Isle of Capri. But today, due to heavy commercial traffic, the harbor is generally cloudy in color and often littered with floating debris thrown from passing boats or nearby factories. However, should one enter the bay by boat on a moonlit night, he would be fascinated by the resplendent effect of silvery ripples on inky-black waters hemmed in by the embroidery of a thousand lights.

Villainous Mt. Vesuvius

To the right as you enter the bay of Naples is the stubby, sulky, dark figure of the unpredictable Mt. Vesuvius, now the only fully active volcano on the continent. Today it rears itself up from the very edge of the bay on the southeast side from Naples. Green orchards and vineyards thrive on the rich volcanic soil around its base. Its top half is covered with loose rock pumice called *lapilli,* in places over one foot deep, and it acts like seashore sand when you walk through it. At the summit is the yawning mouth of the crater, many acres in area, and the rim is hundreds of feet from the crater's now-solid floor. While there is no "blow-off" hole in the crater floor today, where steam, gas or smoke may escape, it is still active within. Stepping along the ridge, which is from four to twenty feet broad, one must use care not to slip with the frequent landslides that break off due to the heat in the rim and fall to the floor of the crater. The rim is honeycombed permitting the heat to escape.

This is what the almost 4,000-foot-high Vesuvius is like today, but nineteen centuries ago it was a harmless hill covered over with orchards and luscious vineyards, sleeping soundly. Suddenly, on August 24, A.D. 79, it awoke with a roar, spitting ashes, pumice, lava and fire over the countryside, burying homes and towns swiftly and suddenly. Pompeii, Stabia and Ercolano disappeared from view under volcanic matter. The population of Pompeii alone is estimated as having been over 20,000, of which number only a few thousand failed to flee in time. Another disastrous eruption in 1631 claimed 4,000 lives. In 1767 the lava flow advanced toward Naples; in 1794 it invaded and destroyed Torre del Greco; Massa and S. Sebastiano were the next victims in 1872, while 1906 saw Vesuvius cut loose against the innocent towns of Bosco Trecase, Ottaiano, S. Giuseppe Vesuviano. These are among Vesuvius' most violent acts.

The most recent display of the mountain's bad disposition came in March, 1944, when it recoiled and struck out in smoking fury. For over a week, several series of explosions vomited smoke and dust into the air, reaching a height of from 9,000 to 15,000 feet. Lava, although thrown out in several different streams, fortunately did little damage to home or life. The roar, the fire and the blackened skies caused the humble Catholic folk to pray fervently to their saints for protection, even laying their images in the lava's path in the hope that this would halt its approach.

Pompeii, Past and Present

Twelve and a half miles south of Naples, beyond Vesuvius, lies what remains of the ancient city of Pompeii. Utterly destroyed by the eruption of Mt. Vesuvius in A.D. 79, it remained buried beneath a blanket of rock pumice and ashes, 19 to 23 feet deep, until finally uncovered by excavations in 1748. By means of these careful diggings modern man has

been able to penetrate the intimacy of the family life of Pompeii's dwellers.

One thing stands out in their paintings, sculpture, inscriptions, magnificent temples, and the individual household shrines of their gods. It is an air of religious mystery emanating from it all and telling of a pagan, devilish religion, highly developed. Noticeable is the worship of Isis, the Egyptian goddess of motherhood and fertility, Jupiter, Venus, the satyrs, besides other sex-gods and goddesses; the majority of the buildings are decorated on the outside with symbols of the human organs of reproduction. Idolatry was a part of their daily life. Interesting, however, is the lone home believed to be that of an early Christian, in which was found an inscription of the "Lord's Prayer" in Latin, and which home was the only one that did not have a household shrine for idolatry!

A short distance from the ancient, lifeless Roman city is located the new Italian city of Pompeii. Modern Pompeii has a magnificent temple, too: a sumptuous church bedecked with gold, rubies, emeralds, other precious gems and huge statues of the "Madonna" and the "saints". Here, as well as in Naples, one can see that almost every home has a modern household shrine of a "patron saint", particularly favored being St. Anthony, where a small lamp or candle glows surrounded by flowers, and other religious objects. Look! the shops, post offices and the banks have them, too. Even the busses, cars and trucks! Images are found in every piazza, in tiny niches on the outside of buildings, in cubicles. Now wait! Did we not just remark about this same religious peculiarity in old pagan Pompeii? My! there is no difference is there?

The City of Naples

Naples itself is a city of contrasts, greatly damaged by the war. Its customs are quaint, fashions quite modern, mannerisms amusing and enjoyable. Typical of this observation is the city's transportation. One can take an up-to-date, electric, trackless trolley through the city, ride a funicular railroad from the bottom to the top of the hill, or hail a taxi or horse-drawn carriage for a trip around the city, dodging trams, bicycles, motorcycles and the small Italian automobiles. For carrying merchandise, there are huge trailer trucks, or a midget truck built around a motorcycle or motor-scooter. If these are too fast, or too expensive, one can use the mule-drawn carts, or carry the goods in the peculiarly Italian style, on his head. Anxiously you will watch a young Italian riding a bicycle and nonchalantly balancing on his head a large, six- by two-foot tray filled with freshly baked bread, or an old woman walking unconcernedly under a bulky bundle that may have required a good husky man to lift! And over there is a comical sight: the basket man, with forty different baskets on his back; and the broom man, carrying some four dozen kinds of brooms and brushes, crying out *"sco-pe-ah-e-e"* to advise the 150 families in the apartment house that the broom man is here again.

Every morning Neapolitan women go out to do their daily shopping. They may come from an ample flat of four to six rooms with a bath, or from a small, one-room stone house with an open charcoal fire, an earthen floor, a single 15-watt bulb for light, a bare log and clay tile roof under which a family of twelve huddle on wooden beds with straw mattresses. Along the streets or in the piazzas are rows of stands displaying fruit, vegetables, fish, flowers, eggs, meat and other foodstuffs. Gesticulating Italian vendors, both male and female, try to outshout each other in their Neapolitan dialect in order to attract attention and sell more wares. Among these the lady shopper makes her way, buying a little here, a little there, and putting her purchases into the inevitable shopping bag she carries. Canned goods find no market here.

Then to the *panificio* where, according

to the size of her family, she will buy three or more kilograms of the large Italian loaves of bread. Everything is sold by weight; an exception is eggs, which are sold for 35 lire each. At the wine store she will purchase the essential *vino da pasto*, choosing red or white according to the taste of her family, all of whom like wine, from baby to daddy. And, oh! we must not forget the spaghetti. How could we when it is eaten every day. Here there is lots of variety, for in Italy spaghetti and macaroni are prepared in at least one hundred different styles, sizes and shapes, either very, very *thin* or quite *thick* or somewhere in between. Finally, with a few spoonfuls of tomato paste and some cheese, she sets off for home to prepare her average Italian meal.

Beggars, and the Remedy

One of the things that mar the beauty of this picturesque peninsular city is the dirt and filth that covers a large portion of Naples. It is conquered only on a small scale by the daily street sweepings, accomplished by men and women with brooms that look like those legendary ones that witches rode on. This condition cannot be attributed to material poverty alone, but greatly responsible, also, is the poverty in knowledge and morality. Beggars are abundant, and make themselves a general nuisance not only to tourists and foreigners but to the natives as well. Describing this condition, the Rome *Daily American* of September 21, 1949, reports:

All over Naples today, you see sights like this. They are not new. They are not born of the war, necessarily. For Naples is traditionally a city of beggars. They have their own Guild. They apprentice children at a tender age. . . . are experts in faking physical ailments calculated to awaken the sympathy of the passer-by. And yet, despite the misery, what a beautiful city Naples is and with what spirit even its poorest inhabitants live. Even the beggars have time to laugh, and when they cheat and are detected, they laugh all the harder. Any horse-drawn hack driver asks just twice what he expects to get and when, without comment, you halve his price and give him the correct one, he simply chuckles and may even insist on shaking hands with you immediately as a mark of esteem.

The visitor to Naples cannot help but reflect upon the pitiful existence of many of its people. As he reflects, he may wonder what can be done to alleviate their indigence, to improve their lot. Even so did the writer of the above article in the *Daily American* when, moved by the figure of a tiny, eight-year-old girl begging, he opined:

She was a measure of the great and ancient tragedy of this great and ancient port. For generations, good people have tried to do something about the beggars of Naples, and particularly about these begging children who are a reproach to the conscience of the world. But the problem is much bigger than the agencies which have thus far dealt with it.

We can only agree. The problem *is* much bigger than the agencies and organizations that have thus far dealt with it. None of Italy's past or present political regimes have succeeded in remedying it. Economic recovery programs and foreign aid only slightly scratch the surface but provide no cure. The fact that the world's wealthiest religious organization finds its headquarters in this land, with untold opportunities to better the welfare of its adherents, still leaves the problem unsolved. It is much, much too big for them.

Clearer and clearer becomes the truth of the Word of God as one considers the impotence and inability of men to 'pull themselves up by their own bootstraps'. Only one real hope exists for this groaning creation, and sensible persons are turning their hearts toward it now. Only Almighty God can bring to an end the present unjust system of things and establish His perfect rule of righteousness by His King, Christ Jesus.

TORTILLAS
A Staff of Life

By "Awake!" correspondent in Guatemala

BREAD has the undisputed honor of being the staff of life. A North American, thinking of bread, simultaneously thinks of wheat. But not so with people in other countries. Some bread is made of rice, of nuts, dried roots, dried fish, other grains, and, quite frequently, of corn. Here in Guatemala maize, or corn, is the most important crop among the Indians, because it is the basis of their staff of life, the tortilla, as well as being used in nearly everything they eat or drink. It is used to make the internationally famous tamales, for hot and cold drinks, and even half corn is mixed with coffee or cocoa.

Since the family cook would know most about the food, perhaps we should visit one Indian hut and follow the cook around a bit. It won't be hard to find her. If we walk among a group of huts, all we need do is to listen for the soft clapping of hands that reminds us at first of a group of small children playing "patty-cake". If we follow that rhythmic patting sound to its origin, we'll come to a small, rather crude kitchen at the back of the hut, where mamma and perhaps her helpers are busy shaping and toasting tortillas.

But her work started earlier, for making the tortilla, that reminds us of a very flat pancake, is a drawn-out process. The day before our lady brought out corn that had been thoroughly dried on the husks, and this had to be shelled and the dry grain had to be softened; so into a large pottery cooking utensil it all went, covered with water, to cook for several hours, generally overnight. Oh, let's not forget, she put *cal,* or lime, in the water to soften the stubborn husks. In the early morning this lime water must be poured off and all the corn thoroughly cleaned.

Now to make tortillas from this cooked and washed corn she brings out a flat grinding stone and something that looks like a rock rolling pin. It is her handstone. She puts a handful of grains on the flat stone and with her handstone rubs back and forth, so that as the corn is crushed a flat sheet of paste is continuously spread over the grinding stone. Every few minutes she dips her hands into water, and she sprinkles the stone to prevent the paste from sticking to it. If our friend lived in a pueblo or town, her job would be a bit easier, because then she could go to the local mill where a power grinder would do quick work of turning her washed and cooked corn into *masa.* In town, the local mill is easily spotted, because a continuous stream of Indian women with baskets of corn balanced gracefully on their heads is headed that way.

But back to the more primitive method. The mass of paste on the grinding stone is now divided into lines of even little pats, to make her work quicker when she begins the shaping. She takes one of these pats and presses the palms of her hands together, flattening it out. Now comes the slapping sound we've been hearing, for she keeps patting her hands together, evenly shaping the cake. After each slap she slightly turns the cake with her right fingers, and so the tortilla keeps going around until it is well shaped and of the thickness she wants. By now we can hear the same patting sounds coming from all the nearby huts, and the slapping chorus means that dinner is under way, so all is well.

As fast as each tortilla is shaped it is tossed on a pottery griddle called the *comal,* set up on bricks or pieces of metal over a wood or charcoal fire. She toasts one side a few minutes until it is dry and slightly browned, and then flips it over to cook the other side. The fire under the *comal* is roaring, so the cook, to prevent burned fingers, has to flip and pick off the tortillas with a quickness that almost looks like a sleight-of-hand trick. She has no grease on the griddle; the tortillas are toasted dry. Now each baked tortilla goes into a basket lined with clean cloths. We've noticed tortillas are always wrapped in napkins or cloths, so they can stay warm for hours.

It seemed strange that nothing was added to the corn to season the tortillas, so we ask why not even salt was added. She tells us the Indians don't care for salt, but at times do use it. If they are going on a long journey special tortillas are made. A great deal of salt is added before shaping them, and this is done in order to preserve them. These salted tortillas keep for weeks; then when the Indians stop along the way to eat, they build a fire, re-heat the tortillas and have their meal.

While the rest of the tortillas are being baked she has time to talk to us. We remember having read that most historians agree that corn originated in southern Mexico and northern Guatemala. Supposedly between 2000 and 1000 B.C. *teosinte,* a wild grass (the ancestor of corn), was found growing in this section. Our hostess tells us that corn is very important to the Indian, because it not only feeds him but also his animals, and, in some places, even provides the thatched roof for his home. Each year the planting of corn is time for celebration. They pray to their gods, pagan and so-called Christian, to send rain for their crops. But if their gods get overly zealous and send too heavy rains, the images of these gods suffer, for they are beaten and put out in the heavy downpour.

The tortilla is rather stiff, and this body to it is very advantageous, because daily the very edible tortilla also serves as an eating utensil. For dinner we have black beans, tortillas and coffee, an Indian menu that varies very seldom, be it breakfast, dinner or supper. We get our beans in a bowl, but with our tortilla we form a scoop to dish the liquidy part to our mouth. The Indian often tears his tortilla into bits, then presses this against the food with his thumb until it sticks. It is a bit difficult at first, but they can eat a whole meal without getting their fingers dirty. Other foods that are really more of Spanish origin come served on tortillas, and the handy tortilla that serves as your dish is also a tasty companion for the salads that come piled on it, meats, vegetables, beans, cheeses, and just about anything you might desire.

Guatemala, like every other land of the world, is hard hit by increased prices on food, so Indian and *Ladino* must work all the harder for their daily portion of tortillas and black beans, but many are turning a hearing ear to the Kingdom gospel being widely preached in their beautiful land, and realizing that men do not live by tortillas alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.—Deuteronomy 8:3; Matthew 4:4.

The First Papermakers?

¶ Thousands of years before man made paper, perhaps thousands of years before man was even created, wasps turned out paper of the highest grade. Today these oldest papermakers still practice their wonder-working art. According to the family's ancient and secret formula, bits of wood are chewed to pulp, mixed with saliva juice and spread out in sheets to dry. Bleaching is dispensed with as a human extravagance that adds nothing to the paper's strength.

News Items on Worship

Jehovah's Witnesses Persecuted by Communists

❦ The communists in Eastern Germany have embarked on a campaign of persecution against Jehovah's witnesses in an effort, it seems, to finish what Hitler began. *Religious News Service* reports that in Potsdam the "people's police" ransacked the witnesses' homes and confiscated their Bible literature. In the Russian sector of Berlin these Christians are denied the use of halls for their meetings. A group of Jehovah's witnesses, it is reported, were thrown into the Buchenwald concentration camp on November 9, 1949, charged with "resistance against the State". The Stockholm newspaper, *Svenska Dagbladet*, tells how hoodlums in East Germany tried to break up a meeting of Jehovah's witnesses in Senftenberg, Brandenburg. They threw stones and poured muriatic acid in the corridors, and many eyes of those attending suffered from the corroding fumes.

Condemned by Their Own Mouths

❦ Last September H. K. Sherrill, presiding bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church, spoke to an audience of 8,000, including clergy. He told his fellow churchmen that the "tragedy of today" was due to the fact that "we have forgotten our dependence on God". Early Christians, he said, went out in the "cold, hostile, pagan world" and there preached their message despite persecution, torture and even death. But today, Sherrill admits, "we are all of us . . . too worldly." "We may well ask ourselves," he continued, "in spite of all our protestations and public confessions, were Christ to return to earth again would He find in us a fellowship akin to His life? Would He find in us a group which He could use to further His purpose and in which He would be allowed to lead as He cut across our practices and prejudices?"

❦ "Rev." Dr. R. J. McCracken, pastor in New York city, said: "Americans often speak of Russia as atheistic. It is openly and frankly atheistic. Ought we not to ask, however, in what significant or realistic sense we can apply the name 'Christian' to ourselves or our national life? . . . Is the moral tone of the nation—its politics, its business life, its literature, its theater, its movies, its radio networks, its television stations—Christian?" The obvious answer is an emphatic No!

In Defense of Conscience

❦ "No country or people can build a genuinely democratic society unless underlying all is a profound respect for the integrity of conscience." So stated thirteen clergymen, educators and civic leaders to the Greek minister of war when they protested against that country's wicked treatment of conscientious objectors. They cited Jehovah's witnesses in Greece, as examples of those who had suffered execution and long imprisonment solely because they refused to violate their conscience toward God and bear arms.

Freedom of Worship Denied

❦ When Protestant evangelists were stoned out of Frascati, Italy, three miles from the pope's summer home, by a priest-directed mob, they were called "communists". The "communist" charge, the Vatican newspaper explained, was because they were "discrediting the Catholic Church, the pope and clergy; deriding the methods of teaching Catholic doctrine, its dogmas, its rites; and insinuating against the moral conduct of its bishops and clergymen". Congressman Ed Gosset, of Texas, lead a group to the State Department to protest this unlawful interference in religious freedom. But one might ask why Ed Gosset did not direct a similar protest when a priest-led mob at Gainesville, in his own state of Texas, denied Jehovah's witnesses their right of freedom of worship. (See *Awake!* December 8, 1949.)

Vatican Called Totalitarian

❦ If Truman had attended church Sunday, January 15, he might have learned something. In his sermon, Truman's pastor, E. H. Pruden, rejected the pope's invitation for Protestants to become Catholics and fight communism. "It is inconceivable," said Pruden, "that one form of totalitarians can be defeated by the mere adoption of another form, however exalted the ideals of the other may be. The very fact that communism in Italy has become such a tremendous force in that nation after hundreds of years of the presence there of the headquarters of the Roman Church, makes us wonder if the Roman Church is really the answer to communism which is frequently claimed for it."

Novel Notices on Nature

Of all things, birds and bees sometimes become aviation's No. 1 hazard. For example, pigeons plague Cleveland's airport by taking off and landing in utter disregard of signal tower regulations. If one gets mixed up in a whirling propeller people may be killed. Over Calcutta, India, a vulture intercepted six fighter planes, causing one plane to crash into another. Result: 9 people killed, 37 injured. Bees are not as bad, but when 4,000,000 of them board a plane to cross the English Channel and some of the bee cases spring a leak, well, it is bad enough. In the melee that followed hundreds of bees were killed, but not before they had tortured and wounded the 30 irate passengers. If not the roughest, all agreed it was certainly one of the most painful crossings of the Channel.

For many years the blowfish lived in a happy security as a despised denizen of the deep. Nobody would eat this rough-skinned, ugly-looking fellow who swelled up with air and water whenever a potential enemy appeared. His deception was perfect, until, attracted by his size, someone investigated the edibleness of his tail. Now, the blowfish is in high demand as a seafood delicacy. Once too many times the blowfish inflated himself and finally landed in a sizzling frying pan. Moral: don't be a blowfish!

What's this world coming to? Now birds go on a "binge", hogs on a "bender", and cocktails are served even for tomcats! Squeakie, a parakeet of St. Petersburg, Fla., perches on a stein, bends his knees, quaffs his beer, and, like a barroom bum, calls out: "H'ya, Joe, whattya know?" In Nebraska hogs wabbled around with a narcotic "jag" on after eating a patch of marijuana. And Kiki, a Spanish tomcat, guzzles down Martini and Manhattan cocktails no end. Cases, for sure, for Alcoholics Anonymous!

For twenty years a barnyard Burbank named Brower, of Orange county, New York, brooded over the idea of producing Easter egg chickens. Finally, after much breeding and cross-breeding his idea "hatched", and now he has several strains of chickens that are so color-conscious they wrap their yokes in a variety of pastel colored shells: sky blue, yellow, shell pink, shamrock green or olive drab. But Brower is not through. "A friend of mine," he says, "is after me to develop an egg that lights up in the dark."

A zoo keeper's life is anything but monotonous. There is the fun of weaning and bottle-nursing a sable antelope's baby, and teaching it to play with the crate in which to ship it to another zoo. Feeding a sick gorilla recuperating from pneumonia is also a problem. The fellow won't touch milk because it looks like his medicine. All in a day's work and play, when a wild fox invaded the Bronx Zoo park, the keepers staged a merry fox hunt, minus, of course, red coats, hounds, horses and cries of "tally-ho".

Like many a story based on song and love, life and death, here is one containing all four ingredients, plus a touch of scientific bizarre. The social custom among mosquitoes of swampdom is to invite the boys up to the girls' apartments. The girls do the inviting or luring, whichever way you view it, by broadcasting their sentimental love calls on the soft evening breeze. All the idle dandies in the vicinity come a-flying. So far, song, love and life! Death followed when scientists went to Africa in 1947, and to Cuba in 1948, and there set up microphones and recording machines beneath the windows of wooing mosquitoes. As a little Miss sang out her passionate love song, described as a modulated warble, it was electrically recorded. Later, when played back through a suitable trap, multitudes of light-hearted males flew to their sudden death.

THE FAILURE OF CONFUCIANISM

WITH the advent of the 20th century there has been in China a growing awareness of Confucianism's failure. Although it has ruled for hundreds of years, it has failed to bring China freedom; it has failed to bring her higher living standards; it has failed to bring her peace. Because China's scholars all through the centuries have been dominated by the Confucian theory of knowledge and have neglected the study of physical laws, giving preference to research into human relations, she finds herself at a sore disadvantage in this Atomic Age when scientific know-how determines where a nation stands.

After twenty-four centuries of Confucian dominance China's government is still very corrupt, ignorance and superstition still grip the masses, illiteracy has not been driven out, nor have the living standards of the common people been raised. The Confucian religion has failed to prepare China for the age in which she now lives or to bring to realization the idealistic conditions that are envisioned by it in *The Book of Rites*, which states:

When the Golden Rule shall finally prevail, the world will belong to all. They will elect the virtuous and the able to take charge of affairs. There will be mutual trust and neighborliness. People will not only love their own parents and look after their own children but the aged will find happiness during the remaining years; the able-bodied will be usefully employed; the young will be properly brought up; the weak, the widowed, the maimed, and the crippled will be taken care of. The men will have what they want. The women will have their mates. There will be a plenty of commodities everywhere that people no longer will find it necessary to own them. Work will be so common and spontaneous that no longer will one care to labor for his own gain. Conspiracies and disorders will disappear forever together with robberies, thefts and other crimes. This is the Golden Rule.

Since the Confucianist believes the realization of this state is wholly dependent upon the efforts of imperfect humans to bring it about, little prospect is held out to the Chinese people that it will ever exist. The conditions here described as resulting from the application of the Golden Rule seem to reveal the deep-rooted desire in all races for the re-establishing of the Edenic conditions.

The State Religion

The prominence of Confucianism in Chinese government and its success in dominating Chinese life was due to its strong support of the despotic form of government that ruled China for about thirty centuries. When the nobility fully realized what a powerful tool it would be in governing the people they did everything within their power to exalt it above all other religions. Its first step toward becoming the supreme state religion was in 195 B.C., when the founder of the Han dynasty became the first ruler to offer sacrifice before the tomb of Confucius, upon whose philosophy the religion is founded. The position of supremacy was not actually reached, however, until 136 B.C., when the Confucian College of Doctors was established, with a curriculum consisting of the five faculties corresponding to the five *Classics* compiled by Confucius.

In 125 B.C., when these *Classics* were made the basis of civil service selection

of members in governmental offices, Confucianism became firmly implanted upon the necks of the Chinese people, to control their every thought until A.D. 1905, when it began losing its domination of Chinese government and education by the removal of the *Classics* as a civil service requirement. Since then China, as a mighty giant, has slowly become cognizant of the fetters with which Confucianism has bound her for so many decades. Regarding this the distinguished Chinese professor, Chan Wing-Tsit, made the observation that "with the advent of the Intellectual Renaissance beginning in 1917 Confucianism has been condemned as the chief cause for China's downfall".

In spite of the growing realization of this religious bondage the main body of Chinese, perhaps 250 million in number, continues in its age-old method of worship. They are reluctant to abandon the religion given them by their forefathers and doubtless reason that what was good enough for their ancestors is good enough for them. So, blindly continuing in the fetters of religious creature worship, they regularly visit the temples to make sacrifices to Confucius and their many ancestors.

Although occidentals look upon Confucianism as a religion, the Chinese do not. They call it *ju chia* or *ju chiao,* meaning the School of the Learned, or the Doctrine of the Learned. It is a system of training which involves education, government, rules of social conduct and religion. The thread that runs through the whole Confucian system is *Chung* and *Shu. Chung* is defined as being true to the principles of one's nature, and *Shu,* the application of these principles in one's contacts with others.

It is difficult to really define Confucianism because of its being such a vague naturalistic or materialistic system of worship. Its views changed with each successive period in history, when such philosophers as Mencius, Han Yu and Shao K'ang-chieh contributed their own opinions to it. Confucianism did not remain uninfluenced by other religions, for the influence of the Buddhist metaphysics is seen in the producing of the Rational Philosophy or Neo-Confucianism movement, which dominates modern Confucianism. Taoism has also left its mark on Confucianism, for nearly all the Chinese who profess Taoism are also Confucians. Most of the temples in China, in fact, are used to practice Buddhism, Taoism and Confucianism, and the same priest will perform the rites of whichever one the worshiper requests.

Confucianism's Evolution

This peculiar religion evolved from the philosophy of Confucius, a Chinese who lived from 551 B.C. to 478 B.C. The name Confucius comes from *K'ung Futse,* which has the meaning of master K'ung. Although credited with being the founder of the religion that bears his name, yet in all his 73 years of existence as a traveler and teacher he made no effort toward founding a new religion. He was more interested in the ancient teachings, customs and worship of his native land and desired to revive these rather than begin something new. His teachings were devoted to practical morality and to duties of men one toward another.

This was doubtless due to the prevailing circumstances of his day, as the government was decaying and divided into warring feudal states. Being extremely corrupt itself the government was unable to hold the country together as a united whole. As a result the people suffered severe hardships and had no incentive to improve their own corrupt morals. It was Confucius' desire to see a happy state of tranquillity brought into existence throughout the entire Chinese empire.

To accomplish this he advocated, among other things, almost unlimited authority for the sovereign over the minister; for father over son, husband over wife, and elder brother over younger—a

tight family relationship. Of course, he also advocated his Golden Rule, "What you would not have others do unto yourself, do not unto others," as a remedial factor for the nation's troubles.

An idea of the kind of government desired by Confucius is seen from the type of rule he exercised over Chungtu when he was appointed its minister by governmental powers. He regulated the manners and morals of the people. He outlined the types of food people of different ages were permitted to eat, the styles of dress to be worn on private and public occasions, even to the number of bows they were to make when greeting one another. To further regiment the citizens, he went so far as to specify what thickness their coffins were to be and the width and depth of their graves.

In regard to his opinion of spiritual things he is quoted as saying: "To give one's self up earnestly to the duties incumbent upon men and, while respecting spiritual beings, to keep aloof from them may be considered wisdom." The educated Chinese of Confucian tradition considers the worship of spirits a superstition to be removed by education, and yet they accept ancestor worship in all seriousness. So in sidestepping demon worship they have tripped over creature worship and have plunged headlong into the Devil's religious pit. Regarding ancestor worship Confucius once said: "When parents are alive they should be served according to the rules of propriety. When they are dead, they should be buried according to rules of propriety. After they are dead, they should be sacrificed to according to rules of propriety."

It doesn't appear that Confucius believed in the immortality of the soul, as he would never discuss the subject of life after death. The explanation for ancestor worship seems to be based upon the reasoning that the foundation of all things is heaven, so the foundation of man is the ancestor. The Confucianist considers that sacrifice to the ancestors is an expression of gratitude, a reminder of his origin.

Up to the Christian era ancestor worship was performed before an individual impersonating the deceased, usually the grandson, but after a time this custom gave way to the use of wooden tablets. From ancient times to the 11th century the worship took place before dawn, accompanied with the burning of candles. Right to this day the custom of burning candles and incense as well as making offerings with paper money has been observed by the Confucian worshipers. It is interesting to note the similarity of these customs to those of one of the chief religions of our modern Western world.

For centuries after Confucius' death he was worshiped by his descendants as any other ancestor, but when the tentacles of Confucianism gained a complete stranglehold upon Chinese thought and life the worship of Confucius was advocated for all, and even made mandatory in the schools by the government. Portraits and images of him were ordered to be set up in schools throughout the empire, and every prefecture was directed to build a temple to him. So strong had Confucianism as the state religion become by A.D. 1370 that the emperor took away all official titles given by the state to all gods except to Confucius. Finally, Confucius was exalted to the level of heaven and given the same sacrifice as it. This was considered the highest position to which he could possibly be exalted.

Concept of Heaven

To the average Chinese mind heaven is the supreme being or deity to which worship is directed. It is really pre-Confucian, as it was worshiped by the emperors as a personal, perfect deity who rewarded good and punished evil as far back as authentic secular history goes. The emperor's duty was to worship heaven once each year on the winter

solstice as the representative of the people. We see in this ancient Chinese custom the influence of a people who lived before the Chinese language was spoken. These were the very ancient Nimrod worshipers, who were the founders of the first despotic government following the Noachian flood. It is indeed significant that modern-day Christendom once each year observes a similar custom of special worship near the winter solstice or the 25th of December, as the Chinese did. It can hardly be called Christian.

The Confucian concept of heaven was both deistic and naturalistic. Confucius observed that "if you have committed sin against heaven, you have not got a god to pray to", and then Mencius, who ranks next to Confucius, repeatedly spoke of "paying sacrifice to Shang-ti", whom he considered lord of heaven. This deistic impression of heaven changed to a more materialistic one as is revealed in the *Chung Yung,* the most religious of their sacred writings, where the will of heaven is interpreted in terms of human nature. This book is one of *The Four Books* written by Confucian worshipers and added to the five *Classics* compiled by Confucius to thus form the sacred writings of Confucianism. Then Han Yu in the T'ang period of the seventh century A.D. declared that reward and punishment did not come from heaven. Shao K'ang-chieh openly declared in the 11th century A.D. that "there is no Heaven outside of nature". With varied opinions such as these being constantly added to Confucian doctrine there is little wonder that it has resulted in the vague, confusing, materialistic religion of today.

By sweeping away the cobwebs of religious confusion we find that the human heart seems to be the basic concern of this system of worship. With it as the origin of good, Confucianism offers a three-point program: First, each individual has as his moral goal that of being a *chün-tzu* or gentleman; second, to be a well-fitting member in his family, always working for its prosperity; third, to take an active part in world society with the realization of the Golden Rule as the goal. Hence Confucianism believes that humanity can, by its own efforts, pull itself out of the deep miry pit into which it has fallen and then enter a world of unity, tranquillity and peace. With all its naturalistic, philosophical reasoning Confucianism has led China down a blind alley, for it has failed to eliminate avarice, greed, feudings, oppressions and wars in China, in spite of its many centuries of absolute dominance.

Confucianism, like Buddhism, is just another human philosophy that has developed into a shackling false religion, and which stands among the many other brain-children spawned by the god of this world for the deception of earth's inhabitants. It has served Satan's purposes well in diverting the worship, love and attention of China's multitudes from Jehovah, the Creator of man and the one worshiped by the ancestors of the human race, to vain philosophy and creature worship. Well indeed did the Bible writer warn mankind: "Take care that nobody exploits you through the pretensions of philosophy, guided by human tradition, following material ways of looking at things, instead of following Christ."—Colossians 2:8, *An Amer. Trans.*

Because Confucianism has failed to bring higher living standards, unity, freedom and peace to China it does not mean that the attainment of such a condition is hopeless. If we were to depend upon humans to bring it about it would indeed be hopeless, but since we have the sure Word of Almighty God Jehovah that such a world will be created by Him, we know it is not hopeless. Under His rule the practice of the Golden Rule will be a matter of course. With that prospect the failure of Confucianism should not dishearten the Chinese, but should be an incentive for them to learn of Jehovah.

Written Word versus Tradition

CHRIST JESUS came into conflict with the clergy of His day because of the oral traditions followed by the rabbis. The record states: "Then came to him from Jerusalem scribes and Pharisees, saying: Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the ancients? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answering, said to them: Why do you also transgress the commandment of God for your tradition? For God said: *Honour thy father and mother:* And: *He that shall curse father or mother, let him die the death.* But you say: Whosoever shall say to father or mother, The gift whatsoever proceedeth from me, shall profit thee. And he shall not honour his father or his mother: and you have made void the commandment of God for your tradition. Hypocrites, well hath Isaias prophesied of you, saying: *This people honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me. And in vain do they worship me, teaching doctrines and commandments of men.*" —Matthew 15: 1-9, *Douay.*

This is certain: The old Hebrew Scriptures do not teach us to put faith in the oral traditions of religionists, which traditions men have since recorded and published as being equal to the inspired Scriptures or even superior to the Scriptures where there is a conflict between the two. In this matter the Greek Scriptures agree with the Hebrew Scriptures. They quote no tradition, but do quote hundreds of times from the recorded Hebrew Scriptures. When Christ Jesus was tempted by Satan the great adversary during His forty days in the wilderness, He resisted the enemy's attacks by using the written Word of God. In meeting the first temptation He said: "*It is written,* Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." In foiling the second temptation He said: "*It is written* again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God." In turning back the third temptation He said: "Get thee hence, Satan: for *it is written,* Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." In each case He drew upon God's written Word to beat back the Devil. —Matthew 4: 4, 7, 10; Deuteronomy 8: 3; 6: 16; 6: 13.

In declaring His mission on the earth Jesus read from the written prophecy of Isaiah, at chapter 61, verses one and two. (Luke 4: 16-21) Later Christ said: "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." (Matthew 5: 17, 18) To opposing religionists He gave the advice that they study God's written Word.—John 5: 39, 46, 47.

Some time later, when explaining His strange experiences to His astonished followers, He again magnified the written Word of God by saying: "These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and

said unto them, Thus *it is written*." (Luke 24:27, 44-46) In no case did He refer to the rabbinic schools of teaching with their traditions and precepts of men.

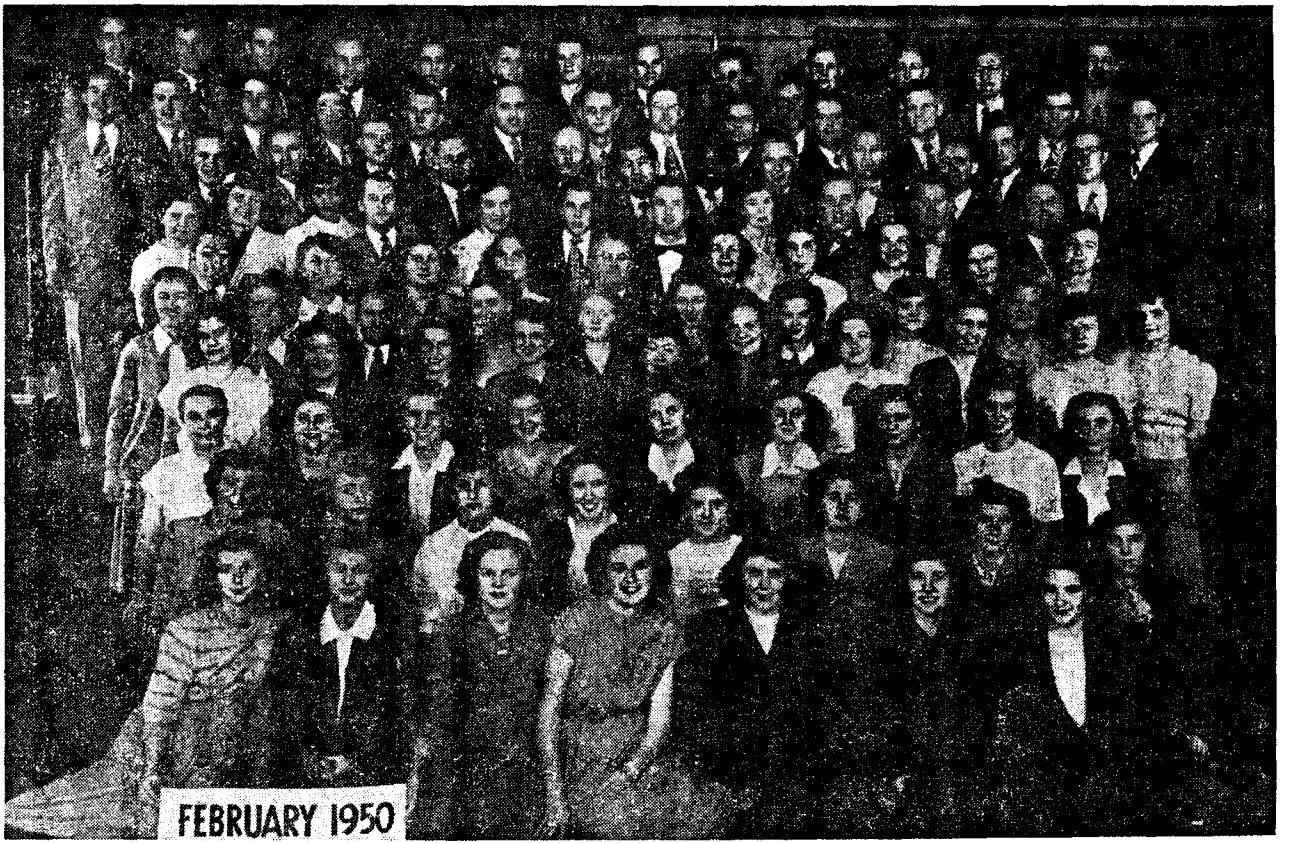
The case of Jesus of Nazareth is precedential. It makes certain that men who follow the religious interpretations of orthodox religionists and who put human traditions ahead of God's written Word will surely oppose and persecute the true proclaimers of God's Word. Paul uses himself as an illustration to show how a blind adherence to religious traditions and systems leads a person into opposition to those who stick to God's Word. He confesses: "Ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and made havoc of it: and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers."—Galatians 1:13, 14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Paul knew how the religious traditions had for a time blinded him to the truth in the writings of Moses and of the other prophets and the psalms. He also foreknew that men pretending to be Christian clergymen would develop a system of religious precepts and traditions and would thereby hide the truth from the members of the religious organizations. Hence he wrote: "Beware lest any man cheat you by philosophy, and vain deceit; according to the tradition of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ." (Colossians 2:8, *Douay*) Paul knew that such traditions of supposed church fathers would be dangerous lies that would offer a false way of salvation, a way different from that contained in the inspired written Word of God.—Galatians 1:7-9.

Therefore Paul stuck close to the written Word of God when he preached. He encouraged his listeners to check up on him with their manuscript copies of Bible books. Luke pronounces those persons noble who did check up on the truthfulness of even an apostle: "The brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the *word with all readiness of mind, and* searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." (Acts 17:10, 11) Therefore, when a religious organization forbids its members to read the Bible and requires its members to accept what its clergymen teach without comparing their teachings with the Holy Scriptures, such religious organization belies its claim that it is apostolic.

The apostle Peter turned his hearers or readers to God's written Word as their shining guide until the day God's kingdom should dawn. Peter writes: "We have the more firm prophetical word: whereunto you do well to attend, as to a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: understanding this first, that no prophecy of scripture is made by private interpretation. For prophecy came not by the will of man at any time: but the holy men of God spoke, inspired by the holy [spirit]. But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there shall be among you lying teachers, who shall bring in sects of perdition, and deny the Lord who bought them: bringing upon themselves swift destruction. . . . be mindful of those words which I told you before from the holy prophets, and of your apostles, of the precepts of the Lord and Saviour."—2 Peter 1:19-21; 2:1; 3:2, *Douay*.

Peter claimed no infallibility nor sought high-sounding religious titles or worshipful honors. He shunned all such snares built on human traditions and sided in with the written Word, quoting from the Hebrew Scriptures: "The word of the Lord endureth for ever."—1 Peter 1:25, *Douay*.



Fourteenth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Gavette, R., Van Ike, B., Alexander, W., Yeatts, M., Ball, J., Gielenfeldt, E., Barbutza, E. **Second row:** Boss, L., Honkala, I., Maurer, I., Bennett, L., Thompson, J., Ramer, V., Miller, J., Fullerton, R. **Third row:** Hoornveld, E., Siebert, E., Smedstad, J., Romocean, G., Sherwood, J., Whittemore, B., Mykytyn, P., Blais, L., Buchko, A. **Fourth row:** Palusky, A., Mihara, H., Bingham, A., Kraft, M., Mihara, K., Mazur, A., Hall, L., Siemens, V., Miller, M. **Fifth row:** Stutler, J., Ballard, V., Wesley, N., Wiens, G., James, M., Schwarz, B., Chapman, P., Kerr, F., Irwin, L., Filteau, A. **Sixth row:** Wiens, E., Mahler, E., McBride, D., Flamm, E., Garbinski, C., Hernandez, N., Vawter, V., Slough, G., Bunse, S., Spalding, M. **Seventh row:** Wayne, M., Mazur, E., Cross, H., Chapman, V., Geurdes, E., Potter, T., Van Ike, D., Ludke, R., Rondeau, L., Blais, G., Terleski, J. **Eighth row:** Hughes, G., Ward, L., Smedstad, C., Hall, D., Statland, E., Hing, K., Brown, L., Vittum, J., Purucker, H., Worms, H., Major, P., Danyleyko, M. **Ninth row:** Tucker, I., Richards, L., Yeatts, W., Mahler, B., Maurer, D., Slough, A., Ludke, F., Whittemore, R., Hoornveld, T., Marth, H., McGregor, L., Carlson, A., Kushnir, P., Winterburn, V. **Tenth row:** James, J., Karns, W., Alexander, G., Stutler, A., Hernandez, A., Sherwood, W., Bingham, L., Gilks, W., Wayne, T., Bogard, G., Fullerton, L., Siemens, A., Filteau, M.

Gilead Graduates Its Fourteenth Class

ON Sunday morning 1,591 persons were assembled at the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead for the graduation exercises of the fourteenth class. The principal address was by N. H. Knorr, president of the school, on the subject of "Qualifications for Service". He stressed the need for prayer, for thinking on virtuous and praiseworthy things, for using descriptive language and clean speech, and for knowing the qualifications required for various service positions of responsibility. Moreover, these graduating missionaries were encouraged to stick to their foreign assignment. Would they permit home ties to draw them back from their missionary work? Did not Abraham leave his homeland in accord with God's command? In faith he served God in a land strange to him, but it soon became home to him. Will not all the earth be made glorious, and will not any location on it make a beautiful home?

After this discourse each member of the graduating class was presented with an envelope containing a class picture and a gift from the Society to aid him in getting started in his new assignment. All have received their foreign assignments, which scatter the class to twenty-two nations. Those assigned to Quebec province in Canada go to their assignment immediately, whereas most of the remaining ones proceed to New York city to work till after the international assembly, to be held there July 30-August 6. In the envelopes presented at the exercises 99 of 103 graduates found diplomas of scholastic merit. After the last student had received his envelope, a resolution was presented and unanimously adopted by the student body. It forcefully expressed their resolve to faithfully serve in their foreign missionary assignments. A photograph of the fourteenth class appears on page 27.

The Best of News

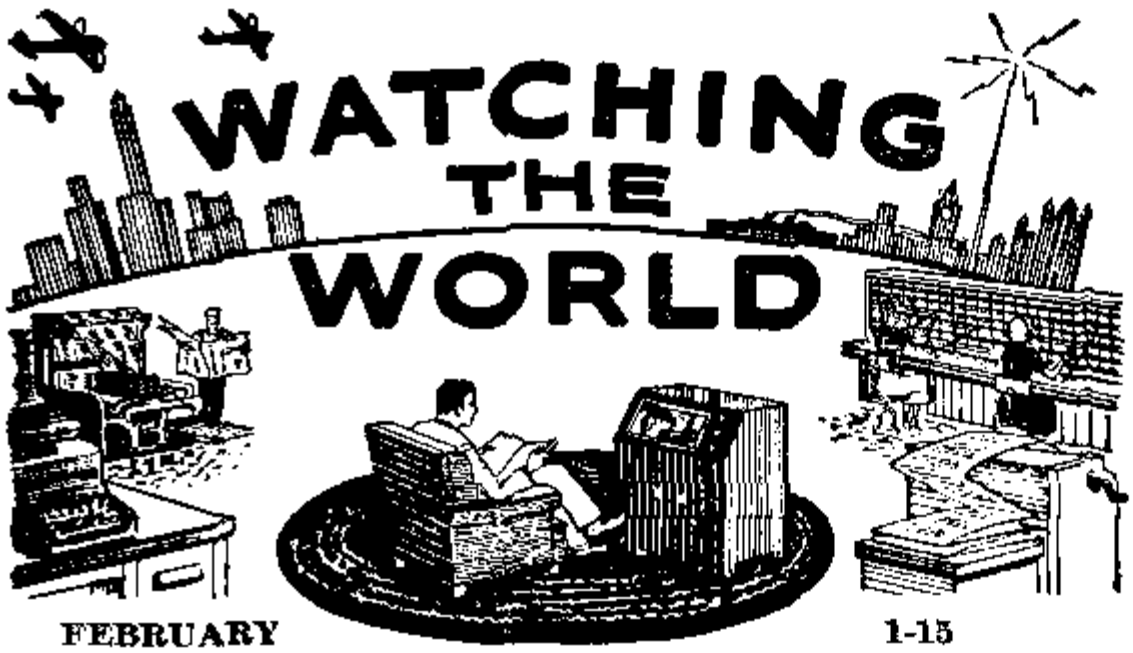
What is better news than that the kingdom of God is even now in operation in the heavens? that the end of all wickedness is at hand? and that a "new earth" is shortly to be established in which righteous men may live forever? That is the kind of news contained in *The Watchtower*. Twice monthly it brings its readers comfort and hope for the future by featuring the vital news about God's kingdom as revealed by Bible prophecy and the physical facts in fulfillment. Join the thousands who regularly get the best of news, by subscribing for *The Watchtower* today. A subscription is only $1 per year. Eight Scriptural booklets will be sent free to those sending subscriptions before May 1, 1950.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year. I am enclosing $1. I understand that if this is mailed before May 1, 1950, I am to receive 8 Scriptural booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



FEBRUARY **1-15**

Soviet-Chinese Pact

◈ The Soviet government and the Chinese Communist regime, after two months of negotiations at Moscow between Mao Tze-tung and the Russian leaders, announced in mid-February that an agreement had at last been reached. Foremost in the agreement is a thirty-year treaty of alliance which unites the two largest communist-dominated countries in the world, and links together some 700,000,000 people in an immense bloc that extends from the Baltic to the China sea. The vast majority of these people are only just emerging from centuries of virtual serfdom. The agreement also provides for return to China of the Manchurian railway, Port Arthur and Dairen, and the Manchurian industries taken from China by Russia and once valued at two billion dollars. The agreement also confirms the complete independence of the Mongolian People's republic. A loan of $300,000,000 is to be extended to China by Russia, to cover purchases of Russian products. From Paris came a report that secret codicils to the Sino-Soviet treaty gave Russia key posts in the Chinese government and army as "advisers".

Famine in China

◈ A dispatch from Shanghai (2/7) stated that in East China, north of the Yangtze alone, there are more than 16,000,000 famine victims. Almost three million of them are said to have already exhausted all supplies of food. Meanwhile the U. S. was wondering what to do with about 50,000,000 surplus bushels of potatoes and $115,000,000 worth of dried eggs and milk.

Communists Claim Formosa

◈ The Chinese communists in early February announced the incorporation under an Eastern regional government of six provinces in East China. The provinces are Shantung, Kiangsu, Anhwei, Chekiang, Fukien and Taiwan (Formosa). It was added that the communists intend to capture Formosa this year.

Hirohito a War Criminal?

◈ Soviet Ambassador Alexander S. Panyushkin called at the U. S. State Department (2/1) and proposed that Emperor Hirohito and several other Japanese be tried as war criminals in an international court. This rather tardy proposal was viewed by the State Department as an effort to divert attention from Soviet failure to repatriate over 370,000 Japanese war prisoners. The next day J. B. Keenan, chief prosecutor in Japanese war crimes trials in 1946, proposed instead the trial of Soviet premier Stalin.

Far-East "Greece"

◈ Indo-China is being viewed as a sort of Far-East Greece, where East meets West. The French government (2/2) made final ratification of the Bao Dai regime. The Soviet had recognized the "rebel" government of Ho Chi Minh two days before, which move was strongly protested by the French. Britain and the U. S. quickly backed up the French-sponsored regime of Bao Dai, however, by granting recognition in less than a week and recognizing at the same time the other states of Indo-China: Laos and Cambodia. France completed steps to give the three states of its former Far-East colony independence, but meanwhile Bao Dai, being supported by French troops, is being suspiciously eyed by neighboring states.

Aid to Indonesia

◈ The Export-Import Bank agreed (2/10) to lend up to a hundred million dollars to the new republic of Indonesia, to help finance the purchase of goods needed for reconstruction of the republic's economy. The goods are to be purchased in the U. S.

Moslem-Hindu Rioting

◈ Shooting, stabbing, bomb-throwing and arson marked rioting in Calcutta and vicinity in mid-February. The disorders are attributed to the economic war between India and Pakistan and are aggravated by the strong contention over Kashmir, claimed by both Moslems and Hindus.

Truman for Police State?

◈ Giving the president his due, one must approve his attitude that his position does not exempt him from observing the laws that govern his more than 140,000,000 fellow citizens. He said, "I believe that as president it is necessary for me to be more careful in obeying the law than for any other person to be careful. I never infringe a traffic rule. I never exercise the prerogatives which I sometimes have of going through red lights." In view of this statement the words of Senator Wher-

ry of Nebraska come in striking contrast. He said (2/9), "President Truman is going all out to socialize America, just as they are socializing Great Britain. That is the pattern. He has asked officially for power, power and more power." He added that the president has proposed "radical schemes that lead directly to a police state".

"World's Nightmare of Fear"

◈ U. S. Senator McMahon, in view of the president's order to go ahead with the manufacture of the H-bomb, urged (in early February) that extreme measures be taken to prevent atomic war, and suggested a $50,000,000,000 worldwide campaign by which the U. S. would aid countries all over the world, communist or noncommunist, and ease tensions. Senator Tydings, also alarmed by the possibility of a hydrogen-bomb war, urged that the president propose an international disarmament conference "to end the world's nightmare of fear". Secretary of State Acheson said these speeches showed the goal toward which the U. S. is driving, but not the way to get there. He said 'agreements with the Soviet Union were worthless unless based on strength and backed by force'.

U. S. Coal Crisis

◈ Culminating ten months' dispute involving the miners, the operators and the government (not to mention the innocent bystanders), President Truman finally (2/11) took the step he had been seeking to avoid. He resorted to use of the Taft-Hartley law and obtained a court decree ordering the miners back to work. John L. Lewis, president of the United Mine Workers, passed the order on to the miners, who did nothing. They refused to return to work, the 370,000 of them, insisting on a contract to replace the one that expired in June. Meanwhile coal stocks had been greatly reduced by the three-day week strategy and other Lewis maneuvers. The situation was far from conducive to a peaceful solution, seeing the miners were disregarding the president, not saying which president. The situation was called "fantastic" and grew steadily worse.

U. S. Accidental Deaths

◈ The National Safety Council announced (2/5) that during 1949 91,000 men, women and children lost their lives in accidents. Of these, 31,000 were due to auto mishaps. Accidental injuries were sustained by 9,400,000 persons and resulted in an economic loss of over seven billion dollars.

Too Much Religion

◈ There was too much religion at Wheaton College (Ill.) when mass confessions continued day and night for 38 hours (2/11). The authorities called a halt to the "marathon revival", considering that the students had been revived enough and should return to their classes.

U. S. National Income

◈ The Bureau of the Census announced in early February that the national income for 1949 was $210 billion, which is only $2 billion less than the 1948 record. The bureau also stated that, while family incomes were the highest in history, prices had increased along with income, and so the average family was probably no better off than during the war.

Essential Industry Closed

◈ The Waltham Watch company closed its doors (2/3), leaving 1,231 skilled workers jobless. The company during the last two wars turned out precision-instrument parts. The Reconstruction Finance Corporation was charged with selling the American watchmaking industry "down the river" by refusing to extend $2,000,000 in working capital. Said a trustee: "You can't set off an A-bomb or an H-bomb unless you have precision workers to make the fuses. The only other place where these workers can be found is in Switzerland, which in 24 hours could be inside, instead of outside, the Iron Curtain."

"Mighty Mouse"

◈ It was announced in early February that a powerful new aircraft rocket had been developed by the U. S. navy for air-to-air combat in case of future wars. The rocket is nicknamed the "Mighty Mouse", and has greater speed and range than aircraft rockets developed during World War II. A direct hit will destroy any known plane.

Keels Laid

◈ The keel of the greatest merchant ship ever ordered for the U. S. was laid (2/8) at Newport News, Virginia. It is to be a prestige liner, the first in decades to compete with the British 'Queens'. It will cost $70,373,000, will be at least 980 feet long and will be registered at 48,000 gross tons. At Quincy, Massachusetts, the keel of a $15,000,000 U. S. super-destroyer was laid (2/1), and two similar destroyers are being built at Bath, Maine.

Teachers' Confederation

◈ Early February saw the formation of the World Confederation of the Teaching Profession, as a tentative draft constitution was adopted by representatives of the three major international teacher associations. Dr. Wm. F. Russell, president of Teachers College, Columbia University, estimated that 3,000,000 teachers from 55 countries outside the Iron Curtain would join the confederation. The primary purpose of the organization is to foster a conception of education directed toward the promotion of international understanding and goodwill, in order to safeguard peace and freedom and respect for human dignity.

Caribbean "Good Neighbors"

◈ In early February representatives of the Inter-American organization were on a tour of Caribbean island republics to probe into the hottest dispute in the

inter-American scene. There was angry conflict between the Dominican Republic on the one hand, and Haiti, Cuba and Guatemala on the other. Hemispheric unity was in the balance and the Good Neighbor policy in the discard. The Dominican dictator Trujillo had been charging that the other governments had been giving aid to forces within their borders that aimed at seizing the Dominican government. He asked his government to give him power to declare war. He got it. Haiti, occupying the same little island with the Dominican Republic, accused Trujillo of planning some excuse for using his war powers. Both Haiti and the Dominican Republic appealed to the Inter-American treaty. Hence the fact-finding got under way.

Argentina Frees "Plotters"

◈ After inquiry into an alleged plot 'directed from abroad to sow strife in Argentina', it was announced (2/9) that new evidence showed there was no plot. All suspects were released, including two U. S. citizens and a Briton, and the informer was held for trial instead. While under arrest the "plotters" were held incommunicado.

Spanish-Russian Trade

◈ Said the *U. S. News and World Report* (2/3) : "Spain's Generalissimo Franco, while talking anti-Russian, is building a rather flourishing two-way trade with the Russians. Franco is shipping mercury, lead and textiles in exchange for Stalin's cotton, petroleum and fertilizer. Deals are handled by intermediaries in Egypt, Iran and Afghanistan." Meanwhile the Vatican is supposed to be showing aloofness toward Franco, putting off the negotiation of a new concordat.

Marshall Plan Report

◈ In the annual report of the Marshall Plan Council, issued at Paris (2/7), it was pointed out that Western Europe's production and foreign trade had regained approximately their pre-war volumes, and the dollar deficit had been nearly cut in half in two years. According to Paul G. Hoffman, economic cooperation administrator for the plan, the progress toward liberalization of trade in Europe had, nevertheless, been "disappointing".

British Politics

◈ The royal proclamation issued by the king (2/3) was read by a medievally attired "crier" the next day. It was the official way of dissolving parliament, and opened the way for elections. While such affairs in Britain are quieter than in the U. S., there were some pretty strong statements made. Winston Churchill declared that if the British Labor government was returned to office 'there would be further steps taken along the road to totalitarian enslavement'. He also proposed "another talk with the Soviet Union" to settle East-West differences and end the bomb race.

Atomic Secrets to Russia

◈ In London Dr. Klaus Emil Julius Fuchs, a scientist who had full access to atom- and hydrogen-bomb secrets, was charged (2/3) with having given atomic secrets to Russia. A week later he confessed that he had engaged in treasonable activity over a period of seven years. He also named several confederates who had helped him to get atomic secrets into Russian hands.

Bonn and Unemployed Germans

◈ Chancellor Konrad Adenauer proposed (2/9) to spend 3,400,000,000 Deutsche marks ($800,000,000) to fight unemployment in Western Germany. The money was to be used for (1) housing construction; (2) railroad repairs; (3) launching enterprises for the unemployed; (4) export contracts; (5) postal, telephone and telegraph reconstruction; (6) credits to medium and small businesses and handicrafts. Reception of the plan by the deputies was lukewarm, and one of them accused the government itself of causing unemployment.

Stuttgart Speech

◈ John J. McCloy, U. S. high commissioner for Germany, was in the U. S. in early February, had been there for a week, to find out what the American attitude toward a revival of Nazism in Germany was. He found out by observation and by conference with President Truman and Secretary of State Dean Acheson. Back in Germany, he addressed a gathering of 1,600 Germans in Stuttgart (2/6) and said, "I told the American people that I was concerned over the re-emergence of nationalistic groups; that there was, in my judgment, still too much traditionalism and authoritarianism in German life; that many undesirable former Nazis and nationalists were finding their way back into important places." He stressed that the German people, "by denying guilt, only called to mind the docility with which the greater number of them accepted Nazi outrages." While the German people are to be helped in developing a peaceful, self-supporting, democratic state, they are to be "deprived of the means of waging war".

German Boundaries Uncertain

◈ Jacob Kaiser, the minister of All-German Affairs in the West German Federal government, issued a statement (2/12) that the Oder-Neisse lands of East Germany still belong to Germany, and the East zone government's recognition of a "peace frontier" that gives these areas to Poland does not affect the German claim.

Liberian Outbreak

◈ Liberia, West Africa, declared a state of emergency (2/14) in the area of the Firestone rubber plantations (a million-acre concession), after a furious outbreak by workers over wages. The Liberians are descendants of freed U. S. slaves, who founded the republic with the help of President James Monroe.

Jesus said,
"Blessed are
the eyes that see."

Are yours open or shut
to the signs of the times?

Hear-

THE ROUSING PUBLIC DISCOURSE

"It Is High Time to Awake!"

Has it ever seemed to you that we are living in a peculiar time in the world's history? Has not wickedness gone to seed to bring forth a crop of violence and hate? Has not each spasmodic effort of men, however sincere, to restore the world to sanity met with defeat and increased despair? No doubt you have wondered why this should be so. In this age of enlightenment and increased knowledge, when there is such a tremendous capacity for good, why should the future loom continually darker before struggling humankind? Is there any special significance to the events of our day? What does the future hold?

Answers to these and related questions will be provided in a free public Bible lecture entitled "It Is High Time to Awake!" This talk, the first of a new and interesting series, will be presented in many communities during April. The exact time and place will be announced locally. When you are acquainted with the facts, you will agree that "It Is High Time to Awake!"

You may obtain the address of the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses nearest you by writing

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Further information concerning the above lecture series in your community can then be obtained.

AWAKE!

CANADA'S SUPREME COURT REPROVES QUEBEC

Rips hole in the iron curtain against Bible teaching

Burning Hate Flares in Joliette

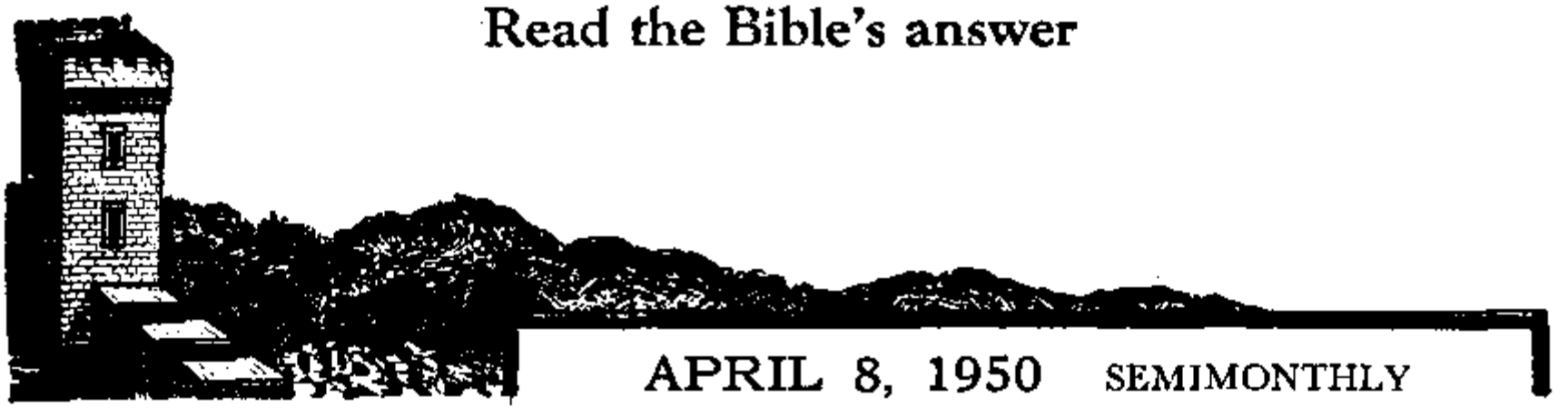
Officials and Knights of Columbus approve kidnaping

Wrong to Preach the Gospel in Quebec if It Disturbs the Catholic Peace?

God and reason say No!

Catholicism a Train to Heaven?

Read the Bible's answer



APRIL 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Office	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	5s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	3s
South Africa, 623 Rosina House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Canada's Supreme Court Reproves Quebec 3
Charge of Seditious Libel 4
Conviction and Appeals 5
Decision of Canada's Supreme Court 6
Favorable Press Reaction 8
Burning Hate Flares in Joliette 9
Praying Catholic Kidnapers 9
Joliette's Police Chief Refuses to Act 10
Town Council Commends Lawbreaking 11
Knights of Columbus Resolution 11
Is It Wrong to Preach the Gospel in Quebec if It Disturbs the Catholic Peace? 14
Life in Trailerland 16
How Do Trailer Dwellers Fare? 17
Where Trailerists Live 18
Great Depths of Wonder 20
Shallow-Water Life 21
Creatures of the Dark Depths 22
Little Relief for Hay Fever Victims 23
Gambling Craze Seizes New York's Mayor 24
"Thy Word Is Truth" 25
Catholicism a Train to Heaven? 25
Water Festival in Burma 27
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 8, 1950 | Number 7

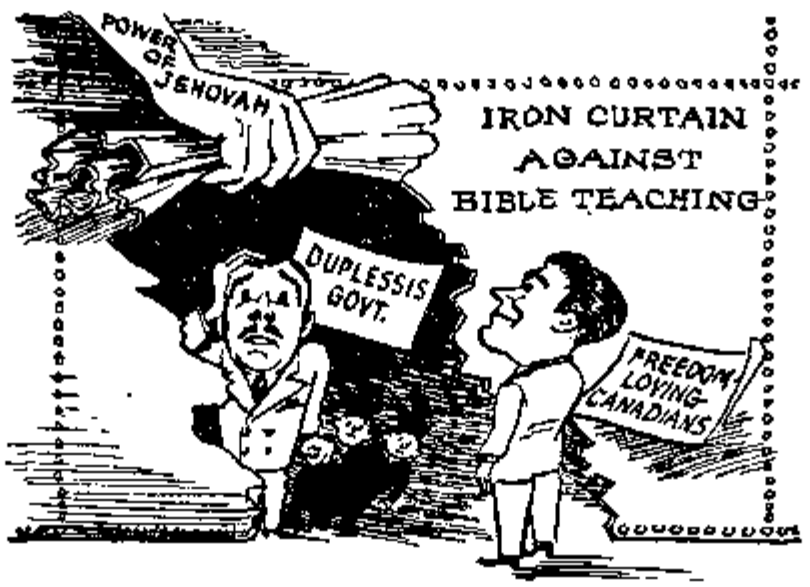
CANADA'S SUPREME COURT REPROVES QUEBEC

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

CANADA'S highest court ruled in favor of Jehovah's witnesses recently and rebuked the judges of Quebec. The judges were condemned because they had unlawfully resurrected ancient trial methods of the infamous Court of Star Chamber. These despised principles were dug out of the tomb by the Quebec judges and used illegally in malicious prosecutions falsely charging Jehovah's witnesses with sedition. The Supreme Court decision has put a high hurdle in the path of the conspiracy of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and Quebec's Premier Duplessis to stop the preaching of Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec. Moreover, it was a sweeping victory on behalf of all freedom-lovers in Canada.

What caused this conspiracy? Why was this charge of sedition brought before Canada's Supreme Court? Why was the charge entertained in the courts of Quebec? The answer goes back at least twenty years. It began with the efforts of Jehovah's witnesses, such as Aime Boucher, who are humble Christian ministers seeking by lawful and peaceful means to bring the gospel of God's kingdom to the inhabitants of the Catholic-controlled province of Quebec.

These sincere ministers suffered from hatred, bitterness, and hundreds and hundreds of arrests on trumped-up charges of peddling, distributing circulars and handing out printed Bible sermons to interested persons. Children were expelled from school or dragged into court as juvenile delinquents because of their faith. Police invaded places of worship and made arrests of Jehovah's witnesses for celebrating the Lord's Supper. Respectable Christian girls were arrested, stripped and held in filthy jails with prostitutes, thieves and dope fiends. Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec had done nothing more serious than to walk along the street or go out shopping. Mob assaults were made on peaceable gatherings. At the peak of the frenzy of police and priest opposition to Bible teaching and freedom to preach the gospel of God's kingdom, in the year 1946 cases against Jehovah's ministers reached the staggering total of over eight hundred charges.



"Quebec's Burning Hate"

The situation was electric. Misrepresentation by the press, daily attacks by recorders, police and other officials, exorbitant bails and consistent postponement of cases had left Jehovah's witnesses in a situation of intolerable suffering. Protests to officials had achieved nothing. Action was demanded, but what kind? Jehovah's witnesses decided that the only thing to do was to appeal to the saner elements of the population by publishing the true facts and pleading for a cessation of this barbarism. Accordingly a pamphlet was published reciting these terrible offenses against God, Christianity and decency and pointing out the great burden of responsibility upon those responsible for such outrages. The leaflet was entitled "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom Is the Shame of All Canada" (reprinted in *Awake!* December 8, 1946). One million five hundred and seventy-five thousand copies, printed in English, French and Ukrainian, were distributed throughout Canada.

The bitter persecution of Jehovah's witnesses was nothing new to Aime Boucher, from St. Germaine, Dorchester county, Quebec. St. Germaine is in the hills south of Quebec City, in a poor and rugged country where horse and buggy is still the normal means of travel for the French "habitants". Here Mr. Boucher faithfully and courageously preaches the glad tidings of God's kingdom as the only hope for mankind. To care for wife and family in his humble mountain cabin he also operates a small farm. Members of his own family had been persecuted and their experiences published in the *Quebec's Burning Hate* leaflet.

He was overjoyed to see a statement of the facts which could be distributed in his community, with the object of dissipating some of the hatred and misunderstanding concerning the work of Jehovah's witnesses. With his two daughters, Gisele, 18, and Lucille, 11, he began distributing the leaflet, traveling many miles on foot for this purpose. For doing this the two daughters were arrested and held in jail at St. Joseph de Beauce, a nearby town. The father was also arrested as he handed these leaflets to passers-by on the streets. A charge of publishing a seditious libel by distributing the article *Quebec's Burning Hate* was preferred against all three.

Charge of Seditious Libel

In publicizing these disgraceful events Jehovah's witnesses, including Aime Boucher and his daughters, were doing nothing more than protesting against the lawlessness and mob action which had been allowed to go unchecked. The Quebec officials insisted that Jehovah's witnesses should be charged with seditious libel for publicizing these facts and, in effect, made it illegal to complain about these outrages. The prosecuting authorities, acting for the attorney general of Quebec, would not concede that Aime Boucher or anyone else had a right to protest and to ask that the law be enforced. They contended such a protest might cause "disaffection" or raise "ill-will and hostility", which they said would be a seditious libel contrary to the Canadian Criminal Code. It was so patently ridiculous to charge Lucille, the younger daughter only eleven years of age, with such a crime that she was ordered released by the magistrate after spending two days in jail.

The shocking report of atrocities making up the leaflet *Quebec's Burning Hate* has now been written into the law of the land. The following résumé of the article is taken from the opinion written by one of the judges of the Supreme Court. His comments mark the first time a high judicial authority in Canada has seen and analyzed the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Quebec stated in the leaflet.

This appeal arises out of features of what, in substance, is religious controversy, and it is

necessary that the facts be clearly appreciated. The appellant, a farmer, living near the town of St. Joseph de Beauce, Quebec, was convicted of uttering a seditious libel. The libel was contained in a four-page document published apparently at Toronto by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, which I take to be the name of the official publishers of the religious group known as the witnesses of Jehovah. The document was headed "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom Is the Shame of All Canada"; it consisted first of an invocation to calmness and reason in appraising the matters to be dealt with in support of the heading; then of general references to vindictive persecution accorded in Quebec to the Witnesses as brethren in Christ; a detailed narrative of specific incidents of persecution; and a concluding appeal to the people of the province, in protest against mob rule and gestapo tactics, that, through the study of God's Word and obedience to its commands, there might be brought about a "bounteous crop of the good fruits of love for Him and Christ and human freedom".

The incidents, as described, are of peaceable Canadians who seem not to be lacking in meekness, but who, for distributing, apparently without permits, Bibles and tracts on Christian doctrines; for conducting religious services in private homes or on private lands in Christian fellowship; for holding public lecture meetings to teach religious truth as they believe it of the Christian religion; who, for this exercise of what has been taken for granted to be the unchallengeable rights of Canadians, have been assaulted and beaten and their Bibles and publications torn up and destroyed, by individuals and by mobs; who have had their homes invaded and their property taken; and in hundreds have been charged with public offences and held to exorbitant bail. The police are declared to have exhibited an attitude of animosity toward them and to have treated them as the criminals in provoking, by their action of Christian profession and teaching, the violence to which they have been subjected; and public officials and members of the Roman Catholic clergy are said not only to have witnessed these outrages but to have been privy to some of the prosecutions. The document charged that the Roman Catholic Church in Quebec was in some objectionable relation to the administration of justice and that the force behind the prosecutions was that of the priests of that Church.

Conviction and Appeals

The trial of Aime Boucher was heard at St. Joseph de Beauce before Justice Alfred Savard and a jury of French Catholics, mostly farmers. The trial judge was very unfair. He interfered with counsel's examination of the jurymen and examination of witnesses, refused to admit evidence to prove the accused innocent, and his address to the jury was so prejudicial that it weighed heavily in the appellate decisions to overrule the conviction. He charged the jury that if the leaflet "might raise up ill-will or hostility between different classes of His Majesty's subjects" then they could convict; it did not matter whether the facts contained in the article were true or false. A conviction was entered and minister Boucher was sentenced to one month in prison. Shortly thereafter his daughter Gisele was also convicted and sentenced to two weeks in prison.

Both convictions were appealed to the Court of King's Bench, the provincial court of appeals. A majority of three of the five judges sustained the conviction of the father. However, Chief Justice Letourneau (since deceased) and Justice Galipeault (now the chief justice) dissented and recommended a new trial. The court unanimously ordered a new trial in the case of Gisele, which has never been had.

The two dissenting judgments in the court below made possible an appeal of the case of Aime Boucher to the Supreme Court at Ottawa. The oral argument of the appeal by counsel occupied the Supreme Court for four days, May 31 to June 3, 1949. The last reported English appeal judgment on the law of sedition was in 1820, or 130 years ago.

Therefore the lawyers in their argument had to draw from the most fundamental principles of the unwritten British constitution and apply these basic legal concepts to the problems and practices of the present day. During the hard-fought appeal the American decisions, as well as the British and Canadian, on the subject of freedom of speech, press and worship were painstakingly analyzed in a written argument more than two hundred pages in length. Also the leaflet was read in its entirety to the Supreme Court and discussed line by line.

Death Knell of the Star Chamber

The view of the law of sedition advanced by prosecuting counsel of Quebec and upheld by the Quebec courts has a long and unenviable history as a weapon of oppression and misrule. Bad governments have for centuries used the charge of sedition to stifle well-merited criticism of their mal-administration. In this case the prosecution contended that if a writing had a tendency to "cause disaffection" or "to stir up ill-will and hostility between different classes of His Majesty's subjects" then it was a seditious libel. The reason for the statement was immaterial; the destruction of free speech was also immaterial. Only one issue was to be decided: might the writing stir up ill-will. If the jury thought such a result "might" arise from a speech or writing, then they could convict the author or publisher of sedition.

The principles of English law on seditious libel, whence this definition of the offense stems, were first enunciated by the infamous Court of Star Chamber, whose injustices are a black page in British legal history. They are a relic of the reigns of the dictatorial Stuart kings, who thought they ruled by divine right and that anyone who criticized or opposed the divine inspiration of their decisions was committing an offense against God as well as against the state. The complete denial of free speech during the Stuart reigns is illustrated by the case of Wraynham, who committed the offense of saying of James I: "He is but a man and so may err." The unfortunate Wraynham was fined a thousand pounds, made to ride with his head to his horse's tail and had his ears cut off.

The right of free expression, upon which the operation of a modern democratic constitution depends, would be stifled if these old ideas could be reimposed by Quebec's attorney general at the present time. If Jehovah's witnesses should submit to the outmoded principles of denial of free speech, freedom of worship and freedom of press, then freedom of expression, not only for Jehovah's witnesses, but also for the rest of the Canadian people, would be seriously endangered. There was little authority to support the modern concept that governments are servants of the people entitled to be criticized. It was necessary for the attorneys for Jehovah's witnesses to strike into new fields and to lead the Supreme Court and the law of Canada into the twentieth century.

Decision of Canada's Supreme Court

The Supreme Court of Canada decided the case during the fall of 1949. Eye-catching headlines broke to the Canadian people the news of this exciting chapter in the saga of Christian integrity and persecution that has captured the imagination of the entire country. It was real news in Canada when the Supreme Court of Ottawa quashed, on behalf of Aime Boucher, French-speaking minister of Jehovah's witnesses, a conviction for seditious libel and ordered a new trial. The right of Jehovah's witnesses to protest publicly against the burning, hateful outrages which they had suffered in the province of Quebec has been vindicated by judges of the nation's highest court. Liberty-loving Canadians rejoice with Jehovah's witnesses in the victory.

The reaction of public opinion can be gauged from the following newspaper

comments on the decision. The Saskatoon *Star-Phoenix* emphasized editorially: "We are all safer in the enjoyment of our right to worship as we choose as a result of this week's decision of the Supreme Court. . . . Mr. Boucher was engaged in the defence of his right to worship according to his conscience when he was arrested. . . . Here is a minority right that must be protected at any cost." Another freedom-loving newspaper, the Regina *Leader-Post*, concurred, rebuking the government of Quebec for its shameful course: "The Supreme Court decision is one which will give satisfaction to those Canadians who viewed the Duplessis government's violations of the rights of freedom of speech and religion, with extreme distaste and misgiving." Other papers have described it as "one of the most important cases in the Supreme Court's history", "what may well become a cornerstone of the structure of Canadian liberty," and a "bulwark of liberty".

The Supreme Court unanimously ruled, on the argument presented by counsel for Jehovah's witnesses, that there should at least be a new trial. In the practice of the Supreme Court of Canada, each justice files his own separate judgment containing the reasons for the decision at which he arrived. Chief Justice Rinfret, with Justices Tashereau and Kerwin, ordered the new trial mainly on the ground that the trial judge had not fairly and properly charged the jury. The other two members of the court, Justices Rand and Estey, went further and said that there should be ordered a complete acquittal because the pamphlet and the actions of minister Boucher could not on any reasonable construction be deemed seditious. The Toronto *Star* made the remark that: "The three who felt there should be a new trial were Roman Catholics. Those who opposed a new trial were Protestants."

The decision sounds the death knell of the oppressive principles of the law handed down by the Star Chamber, which the attorney general of Quebec tried to use even in this twentieth century. If people can be imprisoned on such a flimsy, vaporous offense as "causing ill-will and hostility" or "creating disaffection", an easy way has been found to abolish liberty of expression. The requirement of the court that there must be incitement to violence or disorder is a reasonable and sensible test consistent with free speech.

The decision of Mr. Justice Rand is most outspoken against the ancient theory that it is a crime to criticize the rulers of a democratic country. As he stated: "But constitutional conceptions of a different order, making rapid progress in the nineteenth century, have necessitated a modification of the legal view of public criticism; and the administrators of what we call democratic government have come to be looked upon as servants, bound to carry out their duties accountably to the public." In the latter part of his judgment, Justice Rand weighed the question of whether there should be a new trial or outright acquittal:

> In the circumstances, should the appellant be subjected to a second trial? Could a jury, properly instructed and acting judicially have found, beyond a reasonable doubt, a seditious intention in circulating the document? . . . The writing was undoubtedly made under an aroused sense of wrong to the Witnesses, but it is beyond dispute that its end and object was the removal of what they considered iniquitous treatment. Here are conscientious professing followers of Christ who claim to have been denied the right to worship in their own homes and their own manner and to have been jailed for obeying the injunction to "teach all nations". . . . The courts below have not, as, with the greatest of respect, I think they should have, viewed the document as primarily a burning protest and as a result have lost sight of the fact that, expressive as it is of a deep indignation, its conclusion is an earnest petition to the public opinion of the province to extend to the wit-

nesses of Jehovah, as a *minority*, the protection of impartial laws. Where a conviction is set aside, this court must dispose of the appeal as the justice of the case requires; and where the evidence offered could not, under a proper instruction, have supported a conviction, the accused must be discharged.

Favorable Press Reaction

A large section of the Canadian press has been glad to recognize the fight of Jehovah's witnesses as a landmark securing and protecting the rights of all Canadian citizens. The case has been hailed as a victory for liberty and one of the most important ever heard by the Canadian Supreme Court. The Edmonton *Journal* had this to say:

Last week the Supreme Court of Canada handed down judgment on what may prove to be one of the most important cases in its history—one which raised perhaps more sharply than ever before in Canada the closely-related issues of freedom of speech and freedom of religion. . . . Mr. Justice Rand held that it could not be considered seditious because it did not incite to violence, but was essentially, despite extravagance of language, a justified protest against persecution and oppression. He described the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses with an outspokenness rarely heard in a Canadian court. . . . It is to be hoped that Mr. Justice Rand's blistering criticism will shame them [Quebec authorities] into abandoning their policy of persecution. . . . their [Jehovah's witnesses] treatment in Quebec has been inexcusable. It amounts to nothing less than an organized religious persecution—the first in our national history—and if allowed to continue it would put the rights of all religious minorities in Canada in jeopardy.

The Regina *Leader-Post* said:

Mr. Justice Estey spoke for all democratic-thinking Canadians when he said: "The conduct on the part of any group in Canada which denies to, or even interferes with the right of members of any other religious body to worship, is a matter of public concern" . . . The Supreme Court decision has, in effect, administered a well-merited reproof of the Quebec government. Is it too much to hope that Mr. Duplessis will heed this reprimand?

The Winnipeg *Free Press* said:

Few provincial authorities can have been subjected to such a blistering indictment of their conduct as the government of Mr. Duplessis. To harry and persecute a group for peaceably propagating the articles of their faith is not only undemocratic, it is also un-Christian. Mr. Duplessis might well ponder the judgment of Mr. Justice Rand. He might also consider the extent to which his persecution of a minority has brought the operation of the law in his province into disrepute. Freedom of religion and freedom of speech are both under attack in the province of Quebec with the full backing of Mr. Duplessis' government. For three years a peaceable group of Quebec citizens has been subjected to the pillory of official persecution in defiance of the traditions of this country. It is serious enough when the persecutions are the work of ignorant and unthinking mobs. It is immeasurably more serious when such practices are instituted, encouraged and plotted by those who are appointed as the temporary guardians of the very freedoms they are injuring.

Opinions are not all favorable, however. One "Father" Foley, Catholic priest of Saskatoon, attacked the city's leading newspaper, the *Star-Phoenix*, for approving the judgment of the Supreme Court. "Father" Foley was "amazed" at the paper's ignorance in saying freedom of worship had been protected. The *Star-Phoenix* replied:

We are proud of our stand in this matter. The accused was distributing a pamphlet of protest against the iniquities which he felt had been done his group by a majority of his fellow townspeople. It was, we think, his right to protest. . . . If the Witnesses can be reduced to silence in Quebec because their views and their tactics 'insult' the majority we feel that the freedom of every minority in Canada is impaired including that of the Catholic Church in communities where it is in the mi-

nority. And this, we think, would be wrong.

The power of Almighty God, Jehovah, has given His people a great victory in Quebec and in Canada. There is now a long, wide and unpatchable rent in the iron curtain Quebec has raised against Bible teaching. Many Quebec people will be glad to see it. Jehovah's witnesses have not only succeeded in defending their own rights but their fight has written into the law freedom for the remainder of the Canadian people also.

BURNING HATE FLARES IN JOLIETTE

In this shocking exposé the "Awake!" correspondent in Canada reveals how Quebec's hate for God and Christ and freedom still burns and still shames the nation

A BLISTERING criticism of the law enforcement of the province of Quebec was recently unleashed by some members of the Supreme Court of Canada in a case involving the famous leaflet entitled "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom Is the Shame of All Canada". That judgment was handed down on December 5, 1949. Would the Quebec authorities accept the law as laid down by the highest court? Would they begin to enforce the law and to protect freedom of speech and worship on the part of minorities such as Jehovah's witnesses? Many liberty-loving Canadians were asking these questions.

They were not long in getting their answer! Only nine days later, December 14, 1949, contempt for law and order and even for human decency once more burst into flaming violence in Quebec province, this time at Joliette, a city of approximately 18,000 people situated forty-five miles northeast of Montreal. "Quebec Men Mob Witness Girls," "20 Kidnap Girl Witnesses," shouted the front headlines from two of the largest newspapers in the country. To Montreal, Toronto, Winnipeg, Calgary and Vancouver the news spread. Two of Jehovah's witnesses had been kidnaped and run out of Joliette by a mob of men, marking another outburst of the same burning hate for the Bible and Bible teaching; further self-condemnation by a Quebec city.

Two ministers of Jehovah's witnesses, Misses Olive Lundell and Winnifred Parsons, had for some months been engaged in Bible educational work in the city of Joliette. Their missionary evangelistic work had been confined to going from house to house seeking those who were interested in the study of the Bible. When such persons were located, return visits were made to discuss the Scriptures. A considerable number of persons was found to be interested in studying with Jehovah's witnesses, though the town is 99 percent French Roman Catholic.

Praying Catholic Kidnapers

On the night of December 14 the two missionaries went out of their home about eight p.m. to visit some families where they had been invited to return. Suddenly, as they left one of the homes, about fifteen to twenty men closed in on these two evangelists and began to push and jostle them at a fast pace down toward the bus stop to force them to leave the city. While the mob passed along the

street it was joined by others who shared in misusing the two ladies and rushing them along as prisoners of the mob. Arriving at the bus stop these ministers asked that they be allowed to return to their home and gather their clothing and personal effects; but all to no avail, and despite their protests they were forced into a large taxi by the hooting, derisive crowd. Six men climbed into the cab, which was then driven to Montreal.

En route the men chanted Catholic prayers, and at the same time made threats to throw their prisoners in one of the ice-covered lakes. Uproarious, devilish laughter greeted the suggestion by the driver that these two Christian lady evangelists be forcibly violated by the Catholic, prayer-reciting criminals who had abducted them. The automobile was then stopped in the darkness and the prisoners ordered to get out. A hurried conference was held which evidently changed the wicked and warped minds of their captors, and the two missionaries were ordered back into the taxi without being molested.

On arrival in Montreal the kidnapers drove first to Fullum Street women's prison where an unsuccessful effort was made to have the two ladies jailed as "undesirables". Equally fruitless was a visit to another police station for the same purpose. With threats that other and larger crowds would gather to put them out of Joliette again should they ever return, Misses Parsons and Lundell were left stranded in Montreal without money, extra clothing, or even a place to stay.

Joliette's Police Chief Refuses to Act

Jehovah's witnesses do not believe in mob violence. Nor are they intimidated by it. The very next day, after being cared for by friends, the two missionaries returned to Joliette, accompanied by two representatives of the Watch Tower Society, to conduct an investigation into this unlawful action and to have charges pressed against those responsible. After a lengthy interview with the chief of police of Joliette, Valmore Lapierre, and the questioning of some suspected parties, three of the six men who had kidnaped the two ladies in the taxi were identified. Fortunat Masse was the driver; Roch Rouleau was one of the other passengers, and the man who appeared to be the ringleader was identified by Masse as one Dion, brush salesman. Despite this identification, the chief of police refused to lay any charges, stating it was a matter for the crown attorney and the provincial police. He also said he "feared popular reaction" should charges be laid, and admitted that the action taken had been "well organized" and not merely accidental. Charges could be laid only if ordered by the provincial attorney general, was the answer of the provincial police.

In short everyone passed the responsibility to someone else. They all said: "This is a Catholic town. These ladies should not have been here anyway." The contention seems to be that where the Catholics are in a majority, the minorities have no rights. It is quite a different story in other parts of Canada where the Catholics are demanding minority rights for themselves.

During a long interview with the chief of police, Lapierre, Mr. Couture, one of the representatives of the Watch Tower Society, was polite enough to answer a great many questions concerning the beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses. The chief of police then hypocritically told the press that efforts had been made to convert him. He also made the widely circulated statement in the press that the two ministers received $60 per week each for engaging in their work in Joliette. When asked the basis for this statement he said lamely that he could not disclose it. Of course he couldn't disclose the basis of it. There was no basis. It was absolutely untrue. Evangelists of Jehovah's witnesses get no regular salary whatever

and are largely dependent on voluntary contributions to enable them to carry on their work.

Town Council Commends Lawbreaking

The Monday following the above events, December 19, 1949, was the first meeting of the municipal council of Joliette after the kidnaping. The "well-organized" efforts against Jehovah's witnesses were there resumed. The Toronto *Star* reporter said of this meeting in the next day's edition: "We were told earlier by a citizen that organizations in the town were planning action to rid the town of the two girls, who since last May have been going from door to door in Joliette on Witness missionary work. The Knights of Columbus turned out to be the biggest single organization behind the scenes. . . . " The Knights of Columbus, Catholic Action wing of the Church, is here identified as the instigator of the lawlessness.

About 200 persons were in attendance at the council meeting; the chamber was jammed to capacity, many standing. Jean Fontaine, a notary, and representative of the Knights of Columbus, addressed the council as follows, mouthing hatred and malicious misstatements against Jehovah's witnesses:

Can you imagine that these two girls have been here for the past eight months and are turning the city upside down. [Same charge as at Acts 17:6] It is just like a disease. Already one hundred and fifty of our good French families are visited every week by them. It must be stopped or it will infect the whole town. They go from door to door with the Crampon [French] Bible. They come in the house and sit down on the chairs and start to quote scriptures from the Bible, and all this when the men are at work. [What a terrible crime! Imagine anyone's being so evil as to quote Scripture!] There should be a way to throw these girls out of town.

One of the councilors replied: "I don't think we can do anything about that because each person should be able to shut his own door. There is no law in Quebec stating that we can throw Jehovah's witnesses out of town because they are going from door to door." Then this fine Knight of Columbus replied: "Let us make a law: write a new article in the city charter to make it illegal to go from door to door."

The speaker of those words did not know how well he fulfilled the words of the psalmist: "Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law? They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood." (Psalm 94:20) The Knights of Columbus, representatives and members of the Roman Catholic Church, were demanding to frame mischief by law; anything, in fact, to stop the spread of the Word of God. Mr. Fontaine's own argument gave him away. Trying to protect the people of Joliette from something they didn't want?—that was only his empty contention. Was it because the people didn't want Jehovah's witnesses that the Knights had to organize to run them out? By no means! It was because far too many French families *did want Jehovah's witnesses to call at their homes* that this organized violence took place. Catholic action was in fact organizing to prevent the people who wanted to hear from being free to do so.

Knights of Columbus Resolution

A resolution which was claimed to have been signed by two hundred people was then presented to the city council by Fontaine on behalf of the Knights. Quotation follows from the Toronto *Star* December 20, 1949:

"The undersigned respectfully submit that they protest the arrival in Joliette of strangers, Jehovah Witnesses, who visit their homes falsely posing as missionaries and profiting from the occasion to sow hatred among groups, contempt of authority and encouragement of immorality.

"That they are glad to learn that certain citi-

zens have asked these strangers to leave the city and that they congratulate civic authorities, particularly the chief of police for what they have done to rid the town of these sewers of disorder.

"That they ask city council to declare publicly and officially that they no longer want in Joliette these pretended missionaries and that the authorities take every means within the law to chase them forever from Joliette."

Presenting it, Mr. Fontaine admitted: "A recent supreme court judgment has complicated the means of getting rid of them but we must do something. We know it is difficult to expel them legally, but they were driven out of Chicoutimi and they didn't come back."

The foregoing quotation gives some sparkling examples of Knights of Columbus "logic". He accuses Jehovah's witnesses of teaching *contempt for authority*, then commends local citizens for having acted in contempt of the authority of the criminal law by illegal kidnaping; next congratulates the chief of police for showing contempt of the law and of his own oath of office in refusing to enforce the law against the thugs responsible for the abduction. Finally, Fontaine himself shows complete contempt for the authority of the Supreme Court of Canada when he says that its judgment complicates the means of getting rid of Jehovah's witnesses *legally*, but nonetheless urges expulsion of them.

Strangers

Two of those present at this disgraceful and demonized exhibition of rabble-rousing were not in harmony with it. Two representatives of the Watch Tower Society, Glen How, the Society's attorney, and Paul Couture, French-speaking minister from Montreal, were present to see what was taking place. At the conclusion of Fontaine's diatribe there seemed little hope of answering his misstatements, so they turned to leave. They had been recognized by some of the mobsters. A solid phalanx about four deep formed across the door to prevent their exit. The atmosphere was electric with hatred. It seemed charged with TNT. We will let the Toronto *Star* tell the story:

Mr. How and Mr. Couture entered. They were pushed forward and told in English to say whatever they wanted. Mr. How advanced to the council table and was asked his name. He was barely able to reply "How" before being drowned out by shouts of "Speak in French" and "Get out of our town". . . . Mr. How managed to say in French that he was a lawyer representing the Witnesses before shouts and boos made him give up. He and Mr. Couture started to leave the room and had to have a way cleared for them by a policeman. The council chamber was practically empty of spectators as soon as the two men left.

Rabble-Rousing Does Its Work

The *Star* reporter noted that the chamber emptied with remarkable celerity. What he did not know was that the crowd poured down the stairs like an avalanche in an effort to trap the two representatives of Jehovah's witnesses who had just left. Only by sprinting up the street and making a quick getaway in the nearest taxi did they avoid an attack that would have been much more than verbal.

Balked of their first prey, the mob, by this time numbering approximately five hundred people, next headed in high excitement for the house wherein resided *Misses Parsons and Lundell, the two* peaceful Christian ladies whose Bible evangelism was the pivot point of the tornado that had been unleashed. The mob began to hoot and demonstrate outside their home.

Police came to the house but made no *effort to disperse the riot, despite the* demands of the Riot Act which require them to act. Two reporters who endeavored to take pictures of the mob were seized and run out of town, not even being allowed to stop at the hotel to take their luggage. Miss Lundell asked one of *the officers why he didn't go out to the* crowd to get some names and auto license numbers of the lawbreakers. He

replied: "I'm neutral." Ultimately the two ladies managed to get into a taxi which was escorted to the town limits by the Joliette police and followed by a cavalcade of mobsters. At the town limits the provincial police took over and blocked the road so none of the rioters' cars could follow. The city had absolutely gone stark mad. One of the lady evangelists in the car said to one of the men driving: "Don't you know these riots are illegal?" He replied: "Oh, no. They couldn't be. If they were the police wouldn't have helped us."

The home where the two lady evangelists were living was a huge, Victorian-style home inhabited only by the owner, a sweet old lady of eighty-eight. "Just let them come," she said of the mobsters. "They think an old lady can't fight. I'll show them." When Misses Parsons and Lundell were leaving under police escort and with the mob howling outside, she said: "Don't go, girls. Let them yell. I'd freeze them out."

Public Protest, Witnesses' Determination

This outbreak of violence and burning hate, coming as it did hard on the heels of the blistering indictment of the Quebec administration handed down in the Supreme Court of Canada, aroused a burst of protest among fair-minded Canadians.

The Montreal Committee on Civil Liberties sent a telegram to Premier Duplessis demanding investigation. Edmund Major, vice-president of the committee, is quoted: "This brutality towards the two girls scandalizes all the citizens of the province of Quebec. Not only did these brutes impede the liberty of these two young persons, but denied them also the freedom to think and express the opinion of their choice."

The Association of Civil Liberties of Toronto also wrote the premier of Quebec: "Immediate steps should be taken to protect those who are attempting to exercise their lawful rights of freedom of worship, press and assembly. Otherwise it will appear as if the authorities have surrendered to mob rule in Joliette." (Which, of course, they have.) The Winnipeg *Fress Press* bitterly denounced the failure of law enforcement:

> There is no indication as yet that Mr. Duplessis intends to become involved. Whatever he decides, it is too late. There has been mob violence, and the province must suffer the disgrace of it. The situation should never have been allowed to reach a point where there was need for government interference. As a minority group, the Witnesses deserve protection against persecution; had local legal authorities provided this protection, much of the trouble could have been avoided. Instead their soft acquiescence has helped incite some 500 citizens to such violence that the situation is now intolerable. And the Witnesses will not, in the ong run, suffer from this persecution. . . . Their persecution will hurt us, not them.

An editorial in the Toronto *Evening Telegram*, December 22, said: "No mob has any right to tell anyone to get out of town. A reprehensible angle of the events at Joliette has been the manner in which the police have abdicated their responsibility to maintain ordinary rights of Canadian citizens."

A detailed report of these outrages has been placed in the hands of the Department of the Attorney General at Quebec. No action has yet been ordered. Jehovah's witnesses, however, do not believe in mob violence and will take action themselves should the department refuse to see that the law is enforced. As preachers and ministers of Almighty God, Jehovah's witnesses have a right and duty to speak to the people. The people have a right to accept or reject on their own volition. It is not the function of the priests or the Knights of Columbus to decide that those who wish to hear these ministers shall not be allowed to do so.

Jehovah's witnesses are not dismayed at the demonized assaults of these lawbreakers. The words of the apostle Paul

show to all true Christians what they can expect from this world: "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution."—2 Timothy 3:12.

Is It Wrong to Preach the Gospel in Quebec if It Disturbs the Catholic Peace?

AFTER saying that the magazine *Saturday Night* (Toronto) had appealed to him "in the past for its spirit of racial and religious tolerance", Catholic priest J. S. Lesage continued in his letter to that journal:

From time to time, however, your comments on Canadian events have expressed views on the principle of liberty somewhat unacceptable to a large portion of the Canadian people. I refer in particular to this view of: "the right of individual to write, to print and to circulate his opinions." (*SN* Dec. 27) This view is unacceptable, because *unlimited* liberty does not exist as a right before God or in reason. Forgers of evil thoughts and of error have no more right to circulate their wares than forgers of bad money have the right to circulate their bogus coins. . . . In a society almost entirely Catholic, when the disturbance of its Catholic principles tends to disturb its Catholic way of life, then, a State professedly Catholic (say Quebec Authority), seeking to prevent such disturbance is only safeguarding the common good. [*Saturday Night*, February 7, 1950]

Obviously, there is strange inconsistency when a writer opens by praising a magazine's religious tolerance and then assails its tolerance. Priest Lesage was writing concerning Jehovah's witnesses, likening them to forgers of bogus coins, justifying denial of liberty to them on the grounds that they disturbed Catholic peace. He appeals to God and to reason as authorities; there could be no better.

Certainly man should not have unlimited liberty, nor does he. God's Word prohibits and commands many things; laws of the land do likewise. Just as earthly governments that make laws set up the courts to judge violators of those laws, so God in heaven has made His laws and He and Christ judge the violators thereof. No men or organizations of men have authority to judge God's servants. "Who art thou to judge another's servant? To his own lord he stands or falls; but he will stand, for God is able to make him stand." (Romans 14:4, Catholic *Confrat. Trans.*) Moreover, even the democracies do not allow the unlimited freedom of speech and press and worship that Lesage claims they do. In the name of these freedoms men cannot commit unlawful disturbance of peace or obscenities; there are laws concerning slander and libel that curb abusive use of freedom. There are lawful means of halting abuses of freedom; mob action is not necessary, or lawful.

"Forgers of evil thoughts and of error have no more right to circulate their wares than forgers of bad money have the right to circulate their bogus coins," says Lesage. If he is going to argue by this parallel, let it be done well. Do men sentence a forger of bogus coins before they prove him circulating such? Do they not test the coins, to see whether they ring true? If the accused is innocent, does he fear the testing of his coins? Is it not the counterfeiter that trembles at the exposure the test will make? Moreover, would it be wrong to expose the counterfeiters on the grounds that their peace would be disturbed? or on the grounds that the peace of their victims would be disturbed when they learned that they had been cheated? Is not the principle of right and wrong here involved greater and more important than personal feelings?

Carrying this line of reasoning over to the forgers of evil thoughts and errors, the thoughts circulated must first be proved evil and erroneous. Catholic priests have not done this with the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses. Both Catholics and Jehovah's witnesses recognize the Bible as the foundation for Christian doctrine. Why not bring these thought-coins against the Bible, and see whether they ring true or false? Jehovah's witnesses are not forgers, not fearful of the test, but apply it daily in Quebec and throughout the world. It is the Catholic Church that fears the test, whose peace is disturbed by it. Error cannot stand the test; truth is vindicated by it. Read what the Catholic Douay Bible says:

To the law rather, and to the testimony. And if they speak not according to this word, they shall not have the morning light. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream: and he that hath my word, let him speak my word with truth: what hath the chaff to do with the wheat, saith the Lord? Are not my words as a fire, saith the Lord: and as a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces? And this is the judgment: because the light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the light: for their works were evil. For every one that doth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, that his works may not be reproved. But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, because they are done in God.—Isaias 8:20; Jeremias 23:28, 29; John 3:19-21.

Jehovah's witnesses go to the law and testimony of God's Word to prove their teachings true. They do not fear the circulation of Catholic teaching; let it be freely declared, unhindered by mobs. Jehovah's witnesses speak God's word of truth, the wheat; not the Catholic chaff based upon human tradition. God's truth is as a fire that consumes chaff, as a hammer that breaks rock; it need have no fear of Catholic teaching. Jehovah's witnesses do not need to hide in darkness, fearful of enlightening messages from others that might expose them as false. It is the Catholic Church that fears the truth declared by Jehovah's witnesses, that seeks to silence these witnesses by lawless and dark deeds.

Priest Lesage laments the disturbance of Catholic principles. This is a damaging admission. Sound principles cannot be disturbed. Christ Jesus stated His sayings and principles were as a rock foundation, and anything built on them could withstand any storm; but also observed that other principles were as shifting sand easily disturbed. (Matthew 7:24-27) But aside from this, is the mere fact that a community is disturbed sufficient to condemn the causes behind the disturbance? Would it be wrong to preach Catholicism in Russia because it would disturb that stronghold of atheistic communists? Do not Catholic missionaries enter various lands and disturb the religious status quo? Jesus disturbed the Pharisees' peace, and they wailed, "The whole world is gone after him!" They were also disturbed by Jesus' followers, and charged that the Christians "set the city in an uproar", though it was the religious mob that did that.—John 12:19; Acts 17:5, 6; 24:5, 6, *Douay Version*.

Actually, it is the priests in Quebec that disturb the peace in that province, by stirring up mobs and officials to wrongfully act against Jehovah's witnesses. The priests are disturbed because Bible truth is showing them to be "forgers of evil thoughts and of error", and they fear repercussions when the honest Catholic people learn they have been cheated. Let us ask: Would you awaken a person sleeping in the path of an approaching tornado, though you temporarily disturb his peace by so doing? Then also will Jehovah's witnesses preach God's Word and warning, though it cause temporary disturbance of peace. For further proof that it is Catholicism and not Jehovah's witnesses that circulates bogus coins, read the article on pages 25 and 26 of this issue of *Awake!*

LIFE IN *Trailerland*

HAVE you ever sat by your front door and dreamed that wonderful new horizons, from the enchanting sunset of old Mexico to the spine-tingling scenery of Alaska, might come bowling right into your view? Incredible, you say? Not at all. There are thousands of people, scattered from end to end of the continent, who think of home as a place with a thousand doorsteps—at one time nestled by the seashore, then perched atop some lofty mountainside, or sequestered in a quiet valley whenever they please.

Preposterous but wonderful, don't you think, the idea of picking up your home and moving it away from obnoxious neighbors or an undesirable environment at the drop of a trailer hitch? Or let's say that you had thought of going off in search of more favorable or healthful climates, providing you could take home along. On the other hand, perhaps you are following some profession or trade that requires you to keep "on the go", and you would like so much to keep the family with you.

In any such case, provided you and your family are the self-serving type, who can enjoy a parklike atmosphere of living and do not mind rubbing elbows with down-to-earth, good-natured, sociable folks and if you can be content in a midget-sized home that is comfortable and cozy and a marvel of compactness and cleanliness, demanding a bare minimum of housework—well, all this added together spells out a fairly sure indication that you are one of those thousands of persons who are in the market for a modern trailer home.

The discovery of so many possibilities in the "home on wheels", coming with something near the suddenness of a gold rush, has given wings to one of the fastest-rising industries to influence modern community life in the present generation. Old-timers in trailerland have to look back little farther than the twenties, to chuckle over the cracker-box *house car and the collapsible tent-trailer* which gave some hardy souls so much enjoyment when they trekked off into remote areas for a vacation. Such folks had to have the same iron constitutions as the overlanders of pioneer days who traveled in covered wagons.

But how times change! The depression years threw a third of the American people into the throes of a housing shortage. That's when human ingenuity, in its casting about, got down in dead earnest and began to rig the house trailer into a semblance of a home. Still, in most folks' eyes, there was precious little atmosphere of permanency hovering within the trailer's walls, and its builders were still scarcely more than novices as late as 1939.

But in that year, when no more than 11,000 commercial trailer coaches were turned out, total war raged forth and hurled the housing industry down a dead-end street. Was that a windfall for trailer builders! During the next eight years trailer homes multiplied fifteen times. In

1947 there were 70,000 units built; in 1948 there were 80,000, and this number was scheduled to be duplicated in 1949. Today there are one and a quarter million people living in 400,000 trailers.

You saw them, whole communities of trailer homes moored around war plants and heavy industries. Since the war tens of thousands of GI students and their families have settled in trailer- and quonset-towns around university centers. World War II veterans have bought seven out of every ten trailers sold during the past three years. The housing shortage, the financial strain, and maybe the wanderlust have forced nearly half a million families into trailer homes, booming the trailer business above the billion-dollar mark.

Will it go on booming? The Trailer Coach Manufacturers Association (TCMA), whose 53 members produce 60 percent of the trailer output, is not making any rash predictions, and is still content to wave the slogan, "The trailer coach is the steppingstone to a permanent home." While three out of four say they prefer trailer-coach living to apartment life, and half of them owned a home before buying a trailer, most of the current trailer dwellers are going to buy a fixed home as soon as they can. There would be a lot of trailer ghost towns tomorrow if their occupants could find the houses they want.

How Do Trailer Dwellers Fare?

To hold fast the first love of present owners and woo as many future owners as possible, the trailer industry has spared no amount of engineering genius in developing trailer home-building into a fine art. The combined talents and skills of engineering specialists, designers, decorators and artists have been pooled to build veritable palaces on white walls that fairly take your breath for smartness and comfort. Want to see for yourself? Then come take a peek inside a modern highway Pullman.

The trailer home we are inspecting sits in a trailer park out in the suburbs, in a quiet shady atmosphere (quiet, yes, now that the youngsters are off to school). Its aluminum-alloy skin sparkles in the sun, there on its own private lot, and we walk up a prim little walkway lined with white lattice fencing surrounding a miniature green lawn. Under a striped awning porch, across a seven-foot flagstone patio and through the front door. Now don't say you're not struck by your first glance at the rich woodwork finishings. Look at that luxurious furniture. And did you ever see such a clever arrangement that has converted a minimum of "cubic living space" into a miracle of coziness and elegance? The living room's eight-foot width seems much more spacious. The divan that unfolds into a fine box-spring bed, the deep comfortable chair beside the dropleaf table, the cabinets and shelves, the rugs and drapes and all the finishings and lines blend into an elegance hardly surpassed by the most lavish drawing room. Why, the living room is a completely livable unit. It may be closed off from the kitchen by sliding French doors.

The kitchen, likewise, is a completely furnished unit. What does it lack in modern conveniences? Look at the double-sized sink, providing as much dishwashing room as any big kitchen. The electrical refrigerator, the apartment-size gas stove, the storage closets for pots and pans and food, and the china cabinets, everything arranged by a master hand into the most accessible and compact unit imaginable.

Down the kitchen galley into the bedroom, and treat your eyes to that full-sized Hollywood bed, the vanity, the clothes closets. That door there, between the kitchen and bedroom, hides the daintiest miniature bathroom, with shower, you've ever seen.

About every conceivable convenience has been packed into this eight-by-thirty-three-foot space. Yet it does not seem

stuffy. There are plenty of windows, actually four in the bedroom. Its ventilation system, employing ceiling vents and exhaust fans to draw off every kitchen odor, is on a par with the best air conditioning. Thermostatically controlled heat from the oil-burning stove here in the living room is distributed by air ducts with a blower running back into the bedroom. In summer it circulates outside air through the trailer as an air conditioner. The whole interior is well lighted, electrically, of course.

Then what's lacking in this three-thousand-dollar home? It can't be smartness, comfort, coziness, convenience and privacy—this is equal to a high-class three room apartment. If our hostess feels this is not tasteful enough yet, then there are trailer homes on the market ranging up to $40,000. There are land yachts sporting expandable upper-story sleeping porches. There is one designer's dream that expands into a two-story house with three upstairs bedrooms and a portable porch, all of which subsides into a one-story trailer when it's time to cruise away to new horizons.

Where Trailerists Live

For every two business and pleasure trailers you see rolling down the highway or parked in a vacationland camp, you can find eight parked on some private lot or in a licensed trailer camp for permanent residence. Trailer parks, you might as well know, have always been looked upon askance by the founding fathers of respectable fixed communities. Imagine the consternation of the housing industry and civic leagues when, hardly a decade ago, a scared economist prophesied that by now half the American population would be living on wheels!

Having sprung into existence in so short a time, and without much of a precedent to follow, the trailer park has had to meet all the requirements of fixed housing settlements—sanitation, health, electricity, water and fuel supply, adequate entrances and outlets and so on, plus special problems peculiar to the folks of trailerland. In meeting them the park industry has so far progressed along three fairly specialized lines. These are

(1) *The overnight trailer park:* Should you become a trailerite for vacation or business purposes, the overnight trailer park will be your hotel. On the well-traveled vacationland highways, especially in the seven most southern and western states, you will find the overnight trailer parks. Up north and east they are not as plentiful.

(2) *The vacation camp ground park:* If you feel the yen to stop over for a few weeks or months in a vacationland spot, or in case you are working on a temporary assignment in the locality, your domicile is the vacation camp ground park. Whether your new lawn is the seashore, the mountain vista, or the valley and the winding river, you can appreciate that the solution to your housing needs is hardly less involved and expensive than caring for a school or other public institution. To put it less candidly, all the problems of the vacation camp ground park have not yet been solved to everybody's perfect satisfaction. Possibly you can help. How would *you* design a practical park lay-out that gives every individual trailer adequate storage facilities, toilet and bath where required, individual electric meters, park water lines connecting with each trailer, as well as sewer lines connecting with each trailer's kitchen sink and bathroom where included, not to mention year-round driveways and numbered lots laid out and named and maintained after the fashion of a regular community? Two of the thorniest problems are satisfactory foundation supports for parking and adequate storage space for excess equipage.

(3) *Permanent trailer residences:* This is a more-or-less well-arranged

community of trailers, with more-or-less handsome trailers parked in what might be called an orderly manner on the lots, and the familiar backyard clothesline hung out, and, depending on the circumstances, the tidy front lawn with flowers and shrubs and lawn furniture. If you don't find things quite so nice as this in every trailer park, it is not the TCMA's fault. It is currently spending a quarter million dollars a year to encourage better permanent trailer parks. As of May 1, 1949, its Park Division had inspected 4,500 licensed trailer parks and accredited 2,500 of them with the TCMA's Certificate of Approval, giving each camp a rating of "excellent" or "good" or "fair" according to what degree it met a minimum of requirements based on facilities (sanitary, electrical, water, laundry, etc.) as well as park appearance, cleanliness, recreational privileges, size and degree of occupancy. The TCMA, as well as the three national trailer magazines, publishes guides to the better trailer parks everywhere.

Commendable spadework in developing trailer parks and vacation trailer camps has been done by state and federal agencies. Some state park commissions, notably Michigan's, have developed numerous camps and parks in which the trailer owner may find accommodations, usually on the basis of no charge for a two-week stay except for electricity supplied at a nominal daily rate. The largest development so far by the federal government is the national park network, furnishing vacation trailer camps throughout the west.

Social Life Among Trailerists

Oh, yes, we were about to forget. What about the morale of the trailer home community? Those who attended the annual meeting of the TCMA in Chicago on April 25, 1949, heard Dr. Preston Bradley cite some statistics that ought to mean something to the founding fathers of Snobbery Heights. Dr. Bradley said that of the 40,000 population served by 15,000 trailers in Maricopa county, Arizona, in 1948 there was only one case of juvenile delinquency. At Miami University in Ohio, where 1,000 families were living in trailers, there was only one divorce. But for a perfect record, Dr. Bradley turned to the 600 families living in trailers in Erie county, Pennsylvania, who reported not a single divorce nor a single case of juvenile delinquency.

Reports like that do not just turn up by chance. As Dr. Bradley pointed out, the trailer home served to keep the families of transient workers and students together during the morally strained war and postwar years. As for the youngsters, the open, outdoor life, with opportunities for better, cleaner fun and play activities, tended to keep them healthier and happier and out of mischief. Author Ray F. Kuns adds that health statistics have proved many good things in favor of the trailerists. "Families much given to colds in conventional dwellings have found themselves free of this trouble in trailer life."

By the way, if at this point you feel that you want to join the ranks of the trailerists, it might be well to peruse Mr. Kuns' famous handbook called *Trailer Coaches*. When the author was asked what he thought the average person like you and me ought to be told about life in trailerland in a magazine article like this, he replied, on the basis of thirty years' experience:

I would somehow try to point out to the readers of your story the fact that one can only appreciate whether he likes or dislikes a pudding after he has sampled it. Trailers are not for the bonafide social climber. There is not enough personal service. Trailerists, like the early Conestoga Wagon travelers, do things for themselves. No Redcaps and butlers here. In many cases where circumstances beyond control have forced apartment folks into trailers it takes something like dynamite to get them out of the trailers. Some should and some shouldn't.

GREAT DEPTHS OF WONDER

By "Awake!" correspondent in Puerto Rico

HOW often have you scooped up the sands upon the seashore and attempted to hold on to the fine particles as they rapidly slipped through your fingers! Have you ever stopped to examine these tiny granules and marvel at their variety in color and smoothness to the touch! Perhaps they may not be alike in shape and size, which is true of all things of natural creation, but each grain is somewhat rounded, with no roughness detectable. This mere handful is but a miniature sample of millions upon millions of like granules spread upon the seashores throughout the entire earth. Surely this is the labor of a tireless worker exceeding the capability of mere man! It is, and the responsible laborer lies but a few feet away—the sea.

These little specks of sand have come, not just by chance, but by many hundreds of years of constant, regular action on the part of the sea. Each granule had at one time been attached to some rock or stone and had its corners and angles. But through the course of time and by the helping hand of the tossing waves each grain of sand has been rubbed against companion grains with steady friction, until all have been rounded, smoothed and polished, with no angles remaining. While altering the shore line in this manner in some parts of the world, the waves assist in building it up elsewhere through continuous deposits which harden and act as foundations for further deposits left by the incoming waves.

Watching these incoming waves shoreward with seeming regularity and precision, one's appreciation of this wonder continues to increase when it is realized that each movement is due to a long series of past movements, and each helps to bring about a long series of future movements. Thus there is never complete calm in the sea. Constant currents, drifts, gentle breezes, high winds, storms and hurricanes disturb the placidity that might otherwise exist. These constant movements may cause a single drop of water which today floats in southern seas to find its way by numerous currents to an ice floe in the far north many months hence. And again, a bit of ice from the polar regions may in the future be part of many drops of water lapping a sand-covered beach in the tropics.

This wave motion, however, does not venture far below the surface. No matter how terrible a storm may be, five or six miles below the surface not even a ripple is caused. Strange as it may seem, the fury of a storm causes a commotion only in the upper layers, no more. If wave crests are three feet apart, then it is believed that the disturbance has reached a similar depth. Or, if the crests are several hundred feet apart, then the disturbance below is equal to the same in depth. Currents, however, do exist far below the surface, but they are slow and placid with even regularity.

Here in the depths of this level calm exists, also an unchangeable climate. This great extent of ocean or sea is cold, and only in certain sections is there a thin warm layer. And since cold water is heavier than

warm, the cold sinks to lower depths, leaving warmer water to float on top. Heavier water is less translucent, and hence the greater the depth the less sunlight that penetrates. These depths are what intrigue the exploring minds, for here, indeed, is a world strange and fascinating. Still practically unknown to man, it is one of the marvels of Jehovah: "The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land."—Psalm 95:5.

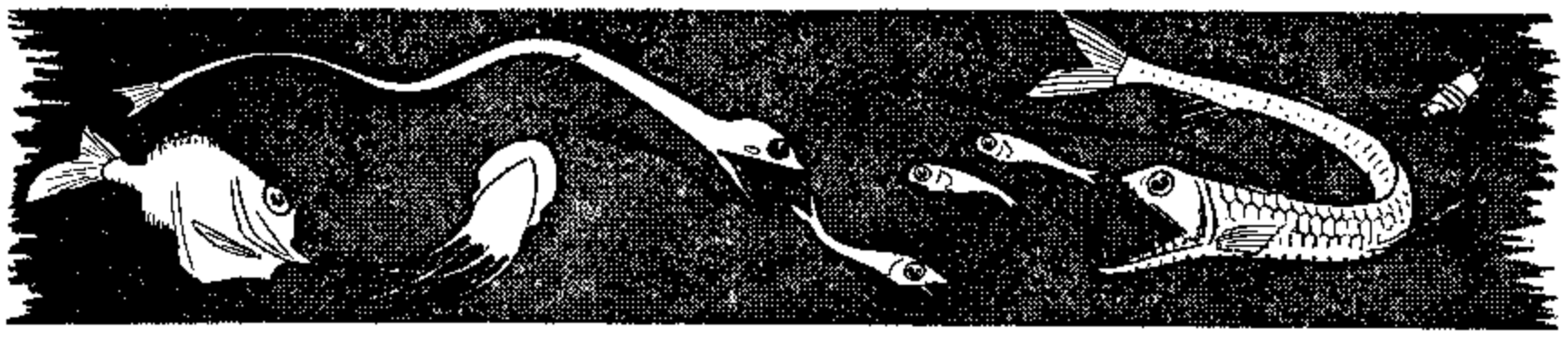
Shallow-Water Life

Scientists have divided the sea into zones, each zone having its own particular type of plants and animals. The first zone is the shore line bounded by the ebb tide and includes a variety of seaweed as intricate and delicately patterned in its structure as any plant or blossom on visible land. The range is great, not only as to type, but also as to size, from the invisible diatoms to huge plants with solid trunks and fronds like those of a tropical palm. Great growths have been seen between three and four hundred feet in length. Forests of health-giving kelp and floating fucus-islands with fronds seven or eight feet from base to tip serve as living quarters for a variety of tiny sea animals. Some plants are attached to stones or sea bottoms, while others, having been torn from their moorings by the waves, aimlessly float through the sea like lonely wanderers.

In this same zone exist mussels, barnacles, colorful coral polyps, small sand hoppers, sand worms and insects which live in and out of water. Many shellfish inhabit this region, and upon dying their shells are cast upon shore by the ever-tossing waves, to furnish joy and delight to the appreciative eye by their color and markings. Here, too, live the hermit crabs that choose thievery as the easiest manner in which to obtain their homes, for they live in the empty shells of snails; sometimes eating the occupant first and moving in afterwards. Thus board and room is furnished at the same time. When they grow too large for one shell, they move to another.

However, one particular species of sea anemone seems to balance the score somewhat. A single anemone attaches itself while quite young to the shell of a certain type of crab and remains there until full grown. When the crab moves, the anemone moves; when the crab rests, the anemone does likewise. This little flowerlike creature with its bright, glistening tentacles, which look like soft petals, has a mouth and stomach which are elastic, making it capable of swallowing other creatures nearly as large as itself. Sometimes it swallows a crab or bivalve in its entirety, digesting the softer parts and regurgitating the indigestible material.

As the ocean floor varies, so do living creatures existing in these different areas or zones. Slopes gradually descend from the shore and get deeper. There are plains and tablelands that run for many miles at the same depth; and then there are precipices with sheer drops into chasms over six miles deep. Hundreds of species of fish inhabit these deeper parts, in the second zone especially, in water ten to twenty feet deep. Here sunlight still penetrates and many currents mix the water and distribute small floating organisms. There seems to be more



marine life in this zone than in any other part of the sea.

Creatures of the Dark Depths

Strange creatures inhabit the even lower depths or third zone, where there is no light. They cannot come to the surface alive, because their bodies are adapted to resist a pressure which amounts to as much as five tons to the square inch, and they cannot live where pressure is less. The weight that man can endure cannot be compared with the pressure on these fragile creatures. Beyond a depth of about two hundred feet or more, the pressure becomes too great for any human, and yet animals are found at depths of three or more miles. Their flesh is extremely soft and bones exceptionally weak, containing less lime than the bones of other animals. Their bodies are usually long and slim; their mouths and teeth, large and foreboding. Some are capable of devouring other fish nearly as large as themselves. Many possess organs along the sides of their bodies that give phosphorescent light, which assists some to see in the darkness and for others is a means of attracting prey or a mate.

The ever-existing darkness here appears to increase with the soft, oozy mud which covers the ocean floor. But through scientific observations even the mud has coloring. There are blue and green, red and yellow muds; the red and yellow containing oxygen which changes the coloring. All of the muds have skeletons of tiny sea animals and plants, which make us realize that there is a regular blanket of these tiny living creatures in the ocean waters. In some places they are so numerous that they form a sea soup upon which larger animals feed, and they, in turn, are prey to larger creatures which roam the surface or deeper parts of the sea. "So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts."—Psalm 104:25.

The sea transports not only the creatures and plant life it contains, but it has been the best means of transporting humans and cargo until approximately a half century ago. It has provided food by various fish and body-building plant life. Common salt, Epsom salts, chlorine, bromine, sulphur, potassium, sodium, magnesium and calcium are items used daily. Lime and other building products, chalk, flint, copper, lead, zinc, nickel, cobalt, gypsum and manganese, and even silver and gold, are among the products removed from its depths. Rain for fields world-wide is provided by sending aloft millions of tons of water through vaporization. Exquisite jewelry comes from the corals. And one of the greatest of pleasures is simple beach bathing.

All this shows the necessity and power of the sea. And yet, as great as the sea may be, there is One who is greater—its Creator, Jehovah. "The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea."—Psalm 93:4.

"Than the mighty waves of the sea." Just as these constantly tossing waves have smoothed and polished each grain of sand transferred from various rock formations world-wide, so Jehovah is transferring from the 'sea of mankind' the disciples of Christ, and such ones He is polishing and smoothing with Bible truths to become part of His kingdom. They have faith in His promise of long ago, recorded at Genesis 32:12: "I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude."

Little Relief for Hay Fever Victims

Don't be deceived. The idea that science has licked the disease of hay fever, that it is about to become a thing of the past, is either irresponsible newspaper and magazine talk or a false hope springing from unscrupulous commercial advertising. As in former years, this dreaded perennial disease soon will again be laying its heavy hand of misery upon the lives of many millions of unwilling victims.

¶ When on the rampage, hay fever's heat waves pass over the body, weakening one's vitality and resistance. Streaming for hours at a time from the victim's eyes is a hot fluid that leaves eyes red and sore with inflammation. From the swollen and inflamed nose pours forth a continual flow, punctuated with spasmodic sneezing, and handkerchief after handerchief is used to soak up the flood. The disease may reach down into the bronchial tubes, causing asthma or congestion at night and robbing the sufferer of proper sleep. In all ways, physical and mental, the victims have to endure a great deal during the hay fever season.

¶ For years hay fever has been one of the most baffling problems for modern medicine. It may be brought on by the pollen from trees, grasses or weeds anytime from April to September. All people in a community inhale this pollen, yet only a minority are adversely affected by it. Why this is, is unknown. Chiropractors say bone displacement and muscular congestion in neck and spinal column causes a "nerve interference" that brings on hay fever. However that may be, everyone has in his blood a colorless crystalline substance called "histamine", which is passed into the tissues of the one smitten with hay fever. It is believed that this discharged histamine causes swelling and irritation of the mucus membranes of throat, nose and sinuses in persons who are sensitive (allergic) to histamine. Some medical men believe that there are also other substances responsible for the irritation. There is, however, no satisfactory explanation as to why these chemicals are discharged in the first place, nor is there positive proof that it is one's sensitivity to them that causes the suffering.

¶ Working on the theory that histamine, if not the basic cause of hay fever, is nevertheless the immediate cause of the suffering, research has concentrated its efforts on finding and producing a number of anti-histamine drugs. Helpful in some cases of hay fever, in other cases these drugs are ineffective. In fact, some individuals get what are called "side actions" which are more disagreeable and sometimes more dangerous than the allergy itself.

¶ Some of the ill-effects from anti-histamine drugs include dizziness, nervousness, palpitation of the heart, and even gastric irritation and diarrhea. In milder cases, they cause listlessness, loss of ability to perform a given job, sleepiness, and temporary fogginess of mind. Anti-histamines, therefore, should be taken with caution, especially if one is operating machinery or driving an automobile. The Civil Aeronautics Administration has warned pilots to stay clear of such drugs when flying. Medical authorities have also warned, that even at the best no one should regard these remedies as cures for hay fever, for they do not remove the basic cause of the disease. They may be helpful in some cases to control the symptoms; in other cases they harm rather than help. In some instances, it has been found that older compounds are more effective.

¶ Attacking the disease from another quarter, civil authorities in some of the larger communities have attempted to destroy the pollen-bearing plants. Such undertakings have brought little relief to the great majority of hay fever sufferers. Besides, beekeepers have warned that if such ideas are carried out on a full scale it will mean the end of the bees too.

¶ So while the search goes on for the reason why pollen causes hay fever, and while science and medicine endeavor to compound a satisfactory remedy, victims of hay fever will have to continue to get through the summers the best they can. At least one such sufferer takes the philosophical viewpoint that the disease is a blessing in disguise. It provides him with a perfect excuse for taking an extended vacation at his favorite seashore resort or summer home in the mountains.

Gambling Craze Seizes New York's Mayor

THE world's greatest center of commerce, people, money and power, New York city, can also boast of having one of the most incapable mayors. This was shown by his ill-conceived and shocking proposal, set forth on January 9 of this year, in which he urged that the state of New York be turned into a gambler's paradise. Legalize gambling, he said. Have the state sponsor and encourage gambling among all its people, among the rich and poor, the old and young, the women and children. Then all criminal elements will disappear and the heavy burden of taxation will be greatly lightened. This is the substance of Mayor O'Dwyer's suggestion.

¶ With shallow reasoning the mayor compared the present *antigambling* laws to prohibition, saying that prohibition failed because the people were against it, and, hence, laws against gambling fail because of "the public's desire to bet". In other words, he assumed that antigambling laws are wrong because prohibition was wrong. Another conclusion, just as erroneous, is that millions of dollars now spent to "enforce" the gambling laws could be saved, simply by legalizing betting on all sports events, both amateur and professional games. And, as if to clinch the argument, O'Dwyer said that he had discussed the question with many "well-informed citizens who are not in public office" and that they agreed with his idea of turning New York state into a den for gamblers.

¶ However, judging from the response stirred up by this fantastic suggestion, it is obvious that the *number of better-informed citizens* far outnumbered the mayor's "well-informed" cronies. Governor Dewey of New York state regarded the idea "as such a shocking, immoral and indecent proposal" that he sent the state legislature a special message denouncing the idea on the following nine counts:

¶ (1) It is fundamentally immoral to encourage families to look to gambling as a source of income. (2) It is an indecent thing for government to encourage the weaknesses of the people in order to finance itself from such weaknesses. (3) If the state approves betting on sports then eventually it must endorse lotteries, dice games, slot machines and all their evils. (4) Legal betting rooms would give husbands and wives a continuous invitation to gamble away the family's income. (5) The proposal would greatly demoralize sports. (6) All nations that have legalized gambling, such as Ireland, Italy and other Catholic countries, are financially bad off and their people are poverty-stricken. (7) In early days gambling caused such great corruption and poverty the people revolted and banned it. Let not history repeat itself. (8) In states where gambling is winked at the underworld is powerful, and gang wars, murders, corruption and poverty are common things. To legalize gambling is not merely to wink, it amounts to closing both eyes to these crimes. (9) Illegal gambling cannot exist where there are honest administrators to enforce the laws.

¶ Summing up, Dewey declared: "The entire history of legalized gambling in this country and abroad shows that it has brought nothing but poverty, crime and corruption, demoralization of moral and ethical standards, and ultimately a lower living standard and misery for all the people."

¶ A host of high-caliber individuals—legislators, prominent religious leaders (non-Catholics), etc. joined the governor in denouncing the vicious gambling proposal. A state assemblyman said: "The mayor is trying to cover up the wide-open arrangement that now protects the gamblers. He's digging out the old pat proposition to legalize what he can't correct." Another asked: "What makes Mr. O'Dwyer think you could do away with illegal gambling merely by licensing the gamblers?" Observed another: "You can't make gambling honest any more than you can make a whistle out of a pig's tail." More to the point, another assemblyman declared: "First we ought to legalize O'Dwyer."

¶ This latter suggestion is not a bad one. The people re-elected O'Dwyer to a job paying $25,000 a year, but on January 1 he assumed the role of a "big shot" and boosted his own salary to $40,000, and nine days later came up with this proposition to make New York a paradise for gamblers. The fabulous wealth derived therefrom would primarily benefit the politicians and underworld; not the man in the street. So of what benefit are this vacationing and honeymooning mayor's services to the majority of citizens? In times past the city of New York got better mayors for half the price.

Catholicism a Train to Heaven?

UNDER the heading "Catholic Information" the following was published by different United States newspapers:

HOW SIMPLE—TO TRAVEL TO HEAVEN!

How simple it is to travel to any town across the land! Simply make sure that you are on the right train and that you stay on it. Obey the simple rules of the road. That's all. You're sure to get there.

How simple it is to travel to our Heavenly Father's land. Just make sure that you are on the right road and that you stay on it. Obey the simple rules. That's all. You're sure to get there.

Engineers and train crews must know the intricacies of railroading. Passengers can learn them for their own benefit. But as trains are for everybody, he who knows but little will get there just as surely and as comfortably if he stays on the train and adheres to its rules.

Theologians and teachers must know the fine points of the God-builded road to Heaven. Laymen are encouraged to study these also. But as God's train must be for every man, so he who knows but little must get there just as surely and comfortably if he stays on the train and obeys its rules.

With simplicity of reasoning the Catholic is convinced that God founded one true church, which because it is God's "train", must be perfect in itself and in its operation. To insure this, the Catholic believes that God made His engineer, the Pope, infallible in the running of the locomotive—that He divinely empowered the priests, His traincrew, to direct, serve, and feed the passengers—and that therefore, for the masses of Catholics, simple faith and simple obedience form the full-paid ticket from here to the heavenly depot.

There is such an appealing simplicity about this little homespun illustration that the first impulse of many is to swallow it immediately. It implies that there is no need to study for yourself, that all will arrive in heaven anyway; but since it does toss in the statement that laymen should study these things, honest Catholics should feel no hesitation in doing so. Crucial questions are: Is the Catholic Church the right train? Is its destination heaven? Is the pope God's infallible engineer? Are the priests God's train crew? Do they know and teach the "fine points of the God-builded road to Heaven"? Consider the following (all scriptures quoted from the Catholic Douay Bible).

"Thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church." (Matthew 16:18) From this text Catholicism argues that Peter is the rock on which the church is built. However, "Peter" and "rock" are translated from different Greek original words, and mean different things. First Corinthians 10:4 states: "The rock was Christ." He is the Rock, the Cornerstone over which many stumble, and Peter identified Him as the Rock, but added that others are as living stones built upon Him to form the spiritual temple or church. (1 Peter 2:1-9) Apocalypse 21:14 speaks of twelve foundation stones, which are the twelve apostles. Peter was only one of these twelve, all of which are on an equal footing.

What about the "keys of the kingdom of heaven" given to Peter? Jesus spoke of the "key of knowledge", and such were the keys committed to Peter. He used one of them when unlocking the door to

knowledge concerning the mystery of the Kingdom at the time of Pentecost, and the other he used when revealing this same mystery to Gentiles, to Cornelius in particular. These doors to knowledge once opened to Jew and Gentile, never again were they locked, and hence there was no further need to use these keys. Peter completed the work Jesus gave him, and needed no successor to finish his job. As for the "keys of death and of hell", Peter never did have them, but Christ Jesus only.—Matthew 16:19; Luke 11:52; Acts 2:14-36; 10:1-48; Apocalypse 1:18.

Peter was not infallible. On one occasion Jesus said to him: "Go behind me, Satan, thou art a scandal unto me." Peter denied Christ at a showdown test. Peter gave way to the pressure of fear of men at one time and did wrong, and the apostle Paul corrected him to his face, before the entire congregation. Peter considered some of Paul's instruction as "strong meat", "hard to be understood." Certainly Peter was not the sole channel of instruction or revelation. Moreover, it seems that the disciple James presided over the church governing body at Jerusalem.—Matthew 16:23; 26:34, 35, 69-75; Galatians 2:11-14; 2 Peter 3:16; Acts 15:13-20.

Peter did not act like the Catholic popes who claim to succeed him. The Catholic Church reaps money rewards from those it promotes, and sells supposed divine favors when collecting money for masses to lift suffering souls from a mythical purgatory to heaven. But when Peter was offered money for divine favors he said to the buyer: "Keep thy money to thyself, to perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money." (Acts 8:20) The popes receive much adulation and honor to themselves, and accept the bows and worshipful attitudes of others, even allowing men to kiss their hands and feet. But not so Peter. "And it came to pass, that when Peter was come in, Cornelius came to meet him, and falling at his feet adored. But Peter lifted him up, saying: Arise, I myself also am a man." (Acts 10:25, 26) Popes and priests crave and demand flattering titles, and fume if they are not called "Father"; but Jesus said, "Call none your father upon earth; for one is your father, who is in heaven."—Matthew 23:9.

Do Catholic clergymen teach the "fine points of the God-builded road to Heaven", which road Jesus said was narrow and confined and found by but few? (Matthew 7:14) Catholicism teaches that man has an immortal soul, and that sin's punishment is purgatorial torments. The Bible says, "The soul that sinneth, the same shall die"; "The wages of sin is death." (Ezechiel 18:4; Romans 6:23) Catholicism says God and Christ are equal. The Bible records Jesus' statement, "The Father is greater than I." (John 14:28) Catholicism teaches that the literal earth will be destroyed by fire. The Bible says, "The earth standeth for ever." (Ecclesiastes 1:4) Catholicism uses images in worship. But the Second of the Ten Commandments says: "Thou shalt not make to thyself a graven thing, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, nor of those things that are in the waters under the earth. Thou shalt not adore them, nor serve them."—Exodus 20:4, 5.

The listing of conflict between Catholicism and the Bible could be continued to embrace many more examples, but let the following information show how little the Catholic Church respects the Bible. *A Catechism of Christian Doctrine*, revised edition of the Baltimore Catechism, nos. 1 and 2, copyrighted 1941, completely omits the above-quoted Second Commandment! Why! To avoid exposure of their unscriptural use of images. To cover over their gross sin of deleting this commandment they take the Tenth Commandment and split it into two, so as to have a total of ten. Jehovah God con-

demns those who add to or take away from His Word the Bible. Not only does Catholicism take away from the Bible, but many centuries after the Bible was completed it added apocryphal books.—Deuteronomy 4:2; Apocalpyse 22:18, 19.

In the opening quotation the Catholic writers argued by resemblance that the Catholic Church is the "train to Heaven". Rather, resemblance labels it otherwise. The conduct of Catholic clergy does not follow the Bible pathway, but resembles more the road of the Pharisees. Catholic doctrine does not tread the road of Bible teaching, but resembles pagan dogma of ancient times. Catholicism operates a train crowded by hundreds of millions of riders, and rather than resembling the close, narrow path of heaven-bound Christians that Jesus said few found it appears like the roomy road to destruction crowded by multitudes. Catholicism's train is on the wrong road for Christian travel.

Water Festival in Burma

By "Awake!" correspondent in Burma

THE most jubilant time of the year in Burma. Kiddies get their squirt guns ready, adults repair hose pipes, trucks are in first-class condition; all is made ready for the big affair. The Burmese Thingyan Festival begins soon. Everyone is liable to be doused and free to douse in return. Race, religion, color, age, sex are no barriers; there is no protection from water-throwers.

Groups of people hire a truck, load it with several drums of water, and drive through the streets dousing everyone within range. A person walking, or riding a bicycle down the street suddenly finds himself soaked from head to foot, while the truck goes on, everyone shouting *"Ye da paw"* ("we just laugh").

At many fire hydrants gangs of kids work in relays, some filling their pumps and pans, while the others busy themselves seeing that not a single passer-by goes away dry.

From various neighborhoods, girls and boys with similar colored clothing and rubber bathing caps, their faces daubed with glycerine, powder and lipstick, add color to the occasion and join in the fun.

In some towns in Burma, decorated cars, busses, carts and what-nots assemble at the pagoda and come in procession to town, people singing and dancing as they come, while refreshments are served freely along the route. All this is accompanied with water-throwing, so that even before the town is reached everyone is soaking wet.

At some spots barriers are placed in the middle of the streets and all cars are stopped, private or public, and hooligans proceed mercilessly to attack their defenseless victims with an outsize hose pipe. At times, people are taken from their cars and drenched from head to foot! Closed cars and those who object to being ducked often attract greater attention; and if people do not want to be forced into the fun of the occasion, they must keep away from the streets for the four-day festival.

One driver that refused to stop at the signal from the crowd got into a predicament. A drum was rolled in front of the car and finally jammed underneath the car, almost capsizing it. The occupants jumped out and received the full punishment for not stopping in the first place. Their raincoats were opened and buckets full of water were poured down inside their clothes. The car being slightly damaged, the occupants were obliged to walk their way home, being drenched every few yards.

After pleasure comes pain, and the first few days following the water festival find one with an aching back and sore arms, or a cough and cold.

Here are a few casualties of the April 13, 1949, festival. A bus was passing a group of water-throwers, the driver got water and sand into his eyes, lost control and overturned the bus. Nine passengers, seriously injured, were admitted into the hospital.

At the bus stand near the bazaar four men were throwing water when they were accused by a stranger of throwing a bladder filled with water on him. They tried to assure him the culprit had left in a bus, but the accuser got angrier, snatched a knife and stabbed two of the four. They went to the hospital with serious injuries.

The Thingyan casualty list in the capital alone included one dead and seventy-seven others injured, most of whom have been admitted into the hospital.

But you may wonder why all the water-throwing. What does it represent? To begin with, it is the Burmese new year. Many years ago the relatives used to visit one another with a small bowl of perfumed water. Some of the water was taken on the fingers and sprinkled lightly on their friends and relatives. This was supposed to erase all traces and memories of evil from the person, making him clean in order to start the new year.

It was about 1928 that water-throwing first commenced in Burma. There used to be no real organized water-throwing before that, just sporadic water-drenching by young children. Then people started going about in motor vehicles as an invitation for all and sundry to throw water on them.

Hooliganism has developed to such an extent that appeals have been made to the government to step in and make wholesale arrests. Actually, last year the hooligans were not as bad as other years, and, due to the present general unrest in the country, the water festival was not wholeheartedly supported.

What a marvelous occasion when Jehovah will forever wash away all sin once and for all time. No memories of sin and evil to be washed away year by year. Indeed that will be a new world cleansed by the power of the Most High!

Wellsprings of Truth

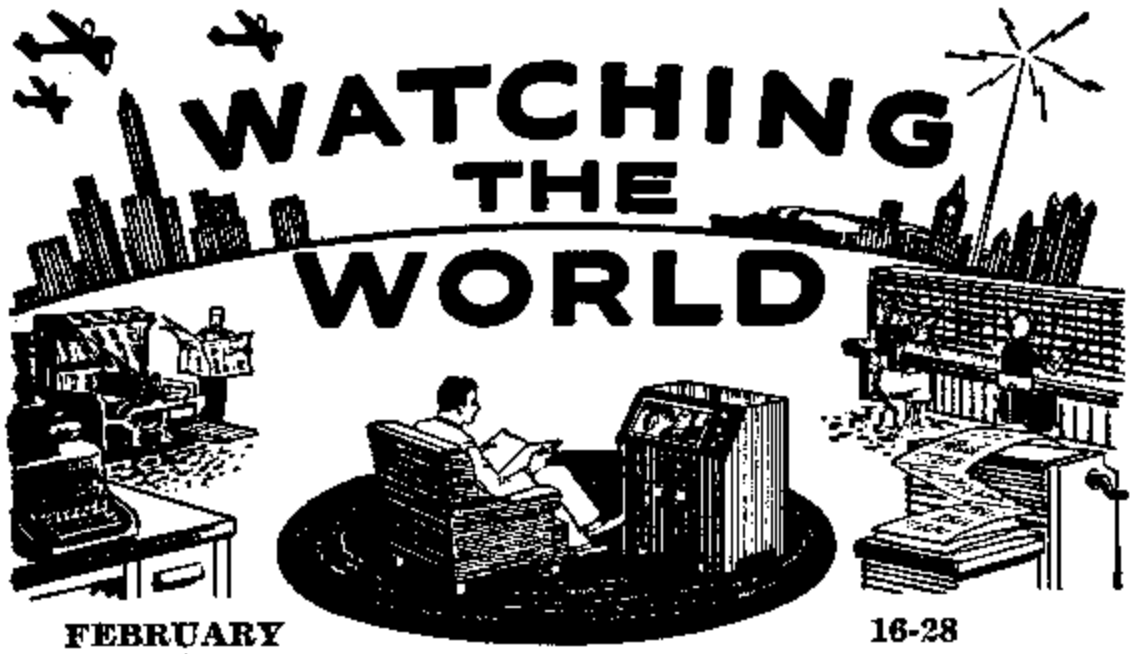
Truth, like a spring of cool, pure water, constantly flows from the pages of the Bible to those who seek it. This vital fact has escaped the attention of many; so today, even though over two billion copies of the Bible have been distributed, there is a virtual famine for the hearing of the Word of God. (Amos 8:11) For thirst to be quenched one must partake of the truth. He must look into the pages of the Bible, making its truths his own. Read the Bible. The Watchtower edition of the *King James Version* is available for only $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the King James Version Bible. I am enclosing $1.00.

Name ..... **Street** .....

City ..... **Zone No.** ..... **State** .....



FEBRUARY **16-28**

End of the World by Bomb?

◈ The hydrogen bomb with its super-destructive powers was very much on the minds of the world's leaders, and also very much in the news, in late February. Four top scientists expressed the possibility of its destroying all life on earth by radioactive dusts, and so ending the world. Winston Churchill of Britain continued to urge talks between the U. S., Russia and Britain to seek security against atomic war. Prime minister Attlee, however, declared that the United Nations was the proper forum for such a discussion. President Truman continued to bar talks with Russia alone on the bomb, saying the doors of U. S. embassies everywhere were open to overtures on the part of Russia, and that the U. S. will confine negotiations on the matter to the U. N. Senator Tydings said the president's policy was one of "sitting still and waiting for disaster". Senator Connally was hopeful that the Soviet would clear the way for discussions. Harold E. Stassen proposed a "mid-century conference" of U. S. and Soviet leaders so as to avert a third world war. The secretary general of the U. N. said he was in favor of negotiations "all the time and on all levels–the top level, the middle level, and the lower level–inside the U. N. and outside the U. N." Truman stood pat. A member of the Senate-House Atomic Committee proposed a second capital for the U. S., to function in case of Washington's destruction. Defense against atomic bombs was seen to involve prodigious expense. At the month's end the U. S., Britain and Canada prepared to review atomic security arrangements.

Slave Labor Study Urged

◈ Five Russian exiles asked the U. N. (2/16), on behalf of the League for a Free Russia, to make an investigation into alleged slave labor practices on a "mass scale" in the Soviet Union and its satellites. The petition was signed by 4,000 exiled Russians. General Trygve Lie had sent queries to all members of the U. N. and several nonmember states asking for cooperation in making a study of this matter, but many had given ambiguous replies. Later in the month (2/27) the U. N. heard evidence accusing the Soviet Union of basing its whole economy on chained manpower, millions of workers providing cheap labor in construction, mining, uranium extraction and other basic industries, but not willingly. The charges were brought before the Economic and Social Council by Miss Toni Sender of the American Federation of Labor, who presented photostatic copies of documents showing that slave labor projects played a major part in Soviet economic planning.

U. N. Slavery Report

◈ Secretary General Trygve Lie of the U. N. on February 20 submitted a memorandum to the Special Committee on Slavery that slavery in the "full sense of the term" was no longer practiced in the world's nonself-governing territories and trust areas. He said that there were, however, some regions where certain practices or customs approximated slavery. China's custom of selling girls still continues. Some of these, sold in Singapore, bring up to $2,000. Slavery or similar practices were found only in Nigeria, Malaya, Hong Kong, Singapore and French Equatorial Africa.

United Nations, N. Y.

◈ The address of the United Nations will omit the name of the city in which it is located and will be simply "United Nations, N. Y." So said Secretary General Trygve Lie. All news reports and announcements from the international enclave will carry that dateline.

U. S. Third Party Program

◈ Henry A. Wallace, former vice-president of the U. S., speaking at the second national convention of the Progressive party (2/24), scraped off the Communist label which enemies gratuitously have applied to the new party. He asserted that those who had called him and his supporters "apologists for Russia and for communism" were enemies of progress. He referred to both Russia and the U. S. as "the big brutes of the world". His ten-point program calls for (1) the promotion of peacetime jobs, (2) adequate income for wage-earners and farmers, (3) equal opportunity for all without discrimination, (4) conservation of soil, water, mines and forests, (5) prevention of depression by a peace program rather than an arms program, (6) opposition to fascism, racism, intolerance and war, (7) protection of small businesses, (8) development of atomic energy for peace, not war, (9) support of world government with an effective police force and based on a revised system of voting, and (10) full support of plans through the U. N. to increase the produc-

tivity of the undeveloped areas of the world, including Russia and China.

Voluntary F. E. P. C.

◆ The civil rights program of President Truman, submitted to Congress two years ago in February, embraced four major measures. They were bills to make lynching a federal crime, to bar the poll tax, to end racial segregation in interstate travel, and to establish a Fair Employment Practices Commission (FEPC). The last item was the most controversial of the four, and would authorize the proposed commission to investigate racial and religious discrimination in hiring, with power to order employers to cease such discrimination. Violators would be subject to fine and imprisonment. In late February the House of Representatives passed and sent to the Senate a considerably modified FEPC bill, after much heated debate. The adopted measure has "no teeth", being called a "voluntary" FEPC. It is without enforcement powers, and can only investigate job discrimination and recommend ways to end it.

U. S. Needs More Liners

◆ At a meeting of the National Security Commission of the American Legion (2/17), President Truman's statement that the U. S. could rely on the merchant fleets of nations in the North Atlantic Pact to carry American troops and supplies in time of war was denounced as a masterpiece of folly. The speaker, president of the American Merchant Marine Institute, Inc., said the U. S. needs fifty new passenger liners for minimum security.

Pay Increases Rejected

◆ There is honesty in New Jersey. Three top Union County officials turned down proposed salary increases of $1,000 a year. In a joint statement (2/25) they opposed the Senate bill that would increase their salaries from $10,000 to $11,000, contending that lower-paid public workers were entitled to first consideration.

Stealing Rain for New York?

◆ To ease New York's water shortage the water supply commissioner, S. J. Carney, was authorized by the mayor (2/17) to go ahead with rain-making tests, under the direction of an outstanding meteorologist. The mayor of Albany asserted he would fight any attempt to "steal" rain by artificially-induced storms.

Rio de Janeiro Repents

◆ Some people, in bidding goodbye to sin, do so with regret, not for the sins but for having to give them up, even temporarily. This attitude is back of the feasting and merriment that precedes the fasting of the Lenten season in Catholic practice. In the city of Rio de Janeiro, Ash Wednesday, marking the end of the last fling, it was found that the pre-Lenten carnival had cost the city 4,687 casualties, including 28 dead.

British Elections

◆ Much attention in all parts of the world was focused on the British elections in late February. The results were almost a stalemate, as the two major parties, the Laborites and the Conservatives, came out nearly a tie. The Liberals also rolled up a considerable vote. The slim majority gained by Labor was slight consolation for them, as it was too small to enable them to do much of anything without support from either of the other parties. This setback for the Labor party means that in the House of Commons they slipped from a 73-vote majority in 1945 to a mere 6-vote lead in 1950. The political picture reflects the uncertainty and difficulty of the nation, in these days of "distress and perplexity".

Franco Arrests Monarchists

◆ In late February Franco began an intensive drive to crush Monarchist interests. He jailed an undisclosed number of Monarchist leaders, among them the duchess of Valencia, a spirited young lady who never did get along with Franco. The move to restore Don Juan, son of Alfonso XIII, to the throne is the reason for Franco's taking action against the Monarchists, whom he considers more dangerous to his regime than the leftist elements. Meanwhile the pope waits.

France Deals with Sabotage

◆ In dealing with the Communist campaign against the landing of arms from the U. S., French regulations provide for the seizure of Communist newspapers and tracts containing false news or instigating violence, and for the protection of those who desire to work in defiance of the Communist orders but find themselves threatened by strikers. Local officials will arrest the instigators of all acts of sabotage and violence and bring them before the courts. Sentences may range from ten years' hard labor to the death penalty.

No Cokes for the French?

◆ The French National Assembly passed a bill (2/28) to bar Coca-Cola from France, on grounds of health. Launched by the French wine interests, the anti-Coca-Cola campaign was quickly backed by the Communist press, denouncing the Coca-colonization of the country. The French were not to be made "Coca-colique". However, the name of the beverage is omitted from the bill as unnecessary; it is well understood to be the drink particularly involved.

France as a Great Power

◆ Premier Georges Bidault of France, in a speech at St. Etienne (2/19), said that the French internal struggles and the scandals in French politics were affecting the standing of the country and incurred the danger of its losing the role of a great power. He mentioned Churchill's move for three-power talks as a clear notice to France that unless stability was maintained that standing would be lost.

Berlin Cardinal Bars Red Ties

◆ The Roman Catholic bishop of Berlin, Konrad Cardinal von Preysing, put the Socialist Unity (Communist) party and "Nation-

al Front" under episcopal ban (2/16). He barred priests in Western Berlin or the Soviet zone from assisting Communist aims in any way. It was the third time the cardinal had taken such action in a matter of weeks. Communist pressure is making itself felt in his diocese.

Soviet Ministry of the Navy

◈ Russia, in late February, announced the setting up of a separate Ministry of the Navy in a drive to build up sea power to match her land forces. The new ministry is headed by Admiral Ivan S. Yumashev, former deputy minister of the armed forces and commander in chief of the Soviet fleet. An earlier report from another source stated that the Soviet Union is building up its naval strength by construction of at least three ultramodern battleships and up to a thousand submarines.

Rearming East Germany

◈ Western Allied intelligence officers were alarmed in late February to note the rearmament of Eastern Germany, which has progressed to a point where 45,000 officers and men form the army of the German Democratic Republic in the Communist zone of occupation.

U. S. Breaks with Bulgaria

◈ Bulgaria's charge that the American minister, Donald R. Heath, had been receiving information from the former Communist leader, Traicho Kostov (hanged for treason), led to a complete diplomatic break with the U. S. in late February. The forty-three members of the U. S. legation at Sofia departed on February 24, while the Bulgarian chargé d'affaires and his staff left Washington the next day.

Hungary Sentences Vogeler

◈ In Communist Hungary the spy trial of an American businessman, R. A. Vogeler, began 2/16 and culminated the following Tuesday. He "confessed" to having been a spy for the U. S. and asked for a light sentence. He was given fifteen years in prison. The U. S. considered a diplomatic break, but felt it best to keep a representative on the scene to facilitate the release of Vogeler.

Vatican Resents Taylor's Act

◈ The Vatican has hinted around in various ways that it is affronted by Taylor's resignation, and made it known that Taylor had said nothing about it to the pope. Also, it is indicated that another personal representative of the U. S. president is not wanted, but a regular ambassador, as befits an earthly king, such as the pope claims to be. President Truman said he was thinking about it. Since, as has been made public, the president raised Geo. A. Garrett, minister to Ireland, to the rank of ambassador to please a lady friend, he may also do what he can to please the pope.

Religion in Israel

◈ After staying away from cabinet meetings for two weeks the three ministers of the Religious Bloc in the Israeli government ended their boycott (2/22). Premier David Ben-Gurion had warned them that continued absence on their part would be viewed as a resignation. The dispute responsible for their boycott was the religious education of the immigrant children from the Near Eastern countries. A truce was reached when parents were given the choice of one of four systems of instruction, two of which were religious.

It Is Not [to Be] Written

◈ David Ben-Gurion of Israel came out (2/20) in opposition to drafting a constitution for the state of Israel. In a two-hour speech in the Knesset the prime minister criticized the U. S. constitutional setup, declaring that it enabled unscrupulous lawyers to set back progressive legislation. Debate on the constitution was in its fourth week, and Ben-Gurion was the first speaker, aside from two rabbis, to oppose a written constitution categorically. The rabbis said the Torah (ancient law) was the Jewish constitution.

Azerbaijan Corruption

◈ The Iranian minister of state said (2/27) that he had turned sixty Azerbaijan officials out of office on charges of corruption and cruelty. The minister had just returned from an inspection of the province, which borders on the Soviet Union. He said that the dishonesty of these corrupt officials had caused 120,000 peasants to flee from the province.

Moslem-Hindu Controversy

◈ Prime Minister Jawaharlal accused Pakistan (2/23) of having carried on "anti-India and anti-Hindu" agitation for a period of months, inciting Moslem masses against Hindus in East Bengal, and bringing on communal riots. Between February 12 and 21, he told Parliament, 20,000 Hindus from East Bengal crossed into West Bengal and 5,000 Moslems from Calcutta migrated to East Pakistan. He said the 10,000,000 Hindus in East Pakistan have lost all sense of security.

Malayans Fight Guerrillas

◈ Men and women of many races and from all walks of life, 350,000 strong, took up their positions behind the lines of uniformed troops and police as these moved forward to clear the Malayan jungles of communist guerrillas (2/26). These guerrillas have terrorized Malaya ever since the end of the war, destroying, killing and wounding.

West Java Rebellion

◈ When Dutch forces, at the demand of Indonesian leaders, withdrew from Tasikmalaja, West Java, invaders of Darul Islam began an attack that resulted in the death of 1,240 Indonesian soldiers. The Moslem movement is seeking to set up an Islamic State of Indonesia in West Java, which is Indonesia's No. 1 trouble spot. "Turk" Westerling, leader of the rebel forces, was in Singapore to seek supplies of arms. He was arrested (2/26) as having entered the colony without proper papers. The Indonesian authorities demanded his extradition.

Walk in the Advancing Light

The light of understanding of God's Word does not stand still. God is continually causing the prophecies to come to pass, and then He reveals the meaning to His servants. Today this light is increasing at unprecedented speed. The invitation, "Come ye, and let us walk in the light of Jehovah," has therefore never presented a stronger appeal at any previous time. —Isaiah 2:5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

To whom is this invitation to walk in the light extended? "Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart." (Psalm 97:11) Surely you are among those whose hearts seek after righteousness and who want the gladness that comes only with knowing the truth. Being one of these you should read

The Watchtower

The Watchtower is a semimonthly magazine devoted exclusively to the consideration of God's Word. It is the channel used to convey to truth-hungry people the comparisons between the events of our day and what the prophecies foretold would occur. Its pages reflect the advancing light, making it readily accessible. A year's subscription to *The Watchtower* is only $1. If you mail your subscription before May 1, 1950, 8 Scriptural booklets will be sent free.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is $1 for a 1-year subscription for *The Watchtower*. I am mailing this before May 1, 1950, with the understanding that I am to receive 8 Scriptural booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

ROME'S VICTORY IN WESTERN GERMANY

A revealing picture of papal politics

Displaced Persons Problem

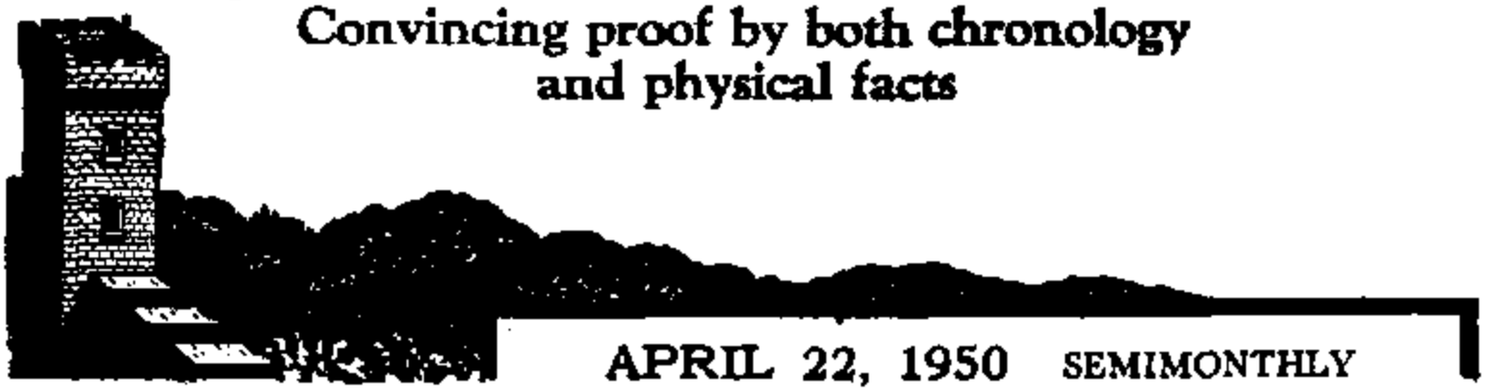
A puzzle with many complications

Race Prejudice in the Panama Canal Zone

Where discrimination forms a blot on American democracy

Jesus the Promised Messiah

Convincing proof by both chronology and physical facts



APRIL 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	5s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Rome's Victory in Western Germany	3
Former Nazis Return to Power	4
Pope's "Holy Year" Pardon Plan	5
Securely in the Saddle	6
Beautiful Cones of Destruction	8
Theory About Volcanoes	9
Types of Eruption	10
Soup to Nuts	13
Pattern for a Good Meal	14
Animal Stories	16
Displaced Persons Problem—a Puzzle with Many Complications	17
Catholicism vs. Communism	18
United States Legislation	19
Discrimination by Catholic Church	19
The Problem's Solution	20
Sobering Figures on Intoxication	20
Race Prejudice in the Panama Canal Zone	21
Two Wage Scales	22
More Discrimination	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Jesus the Promised Messiah	25
Radio Intolerance in Denmark	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 22, 1950 | Number 8

ROME'S VICTORY IN WESTERN GERMANY

Here is an eye-opening article on a little-advertised subject. Based on reports of "Awake!" correspondents here and abroad, and backed up with historical facts, this short article gives the reader a revealing picture of papal politics in Germany.

"THE Western German Federal Republic is a child begotten in the Vatican and born in Washington." Thus spoke the Protestant church president, Dr. Niemoeller, when interviewed a few months ago by a reporter of the *Wiesbadener Kurier*. With great regret this high church dignitary bemoaned the fact that 'Protestantism has lost the battle' against Catholicism. All that remains is to make some official changes in the 1648 Protestant victory-treaty of Westphalia. At that time, it will be recalled, Catholicism lost the battle and Rome's undisputed rule over Germany was broken. Thereafter, Protestantism came into power and continued until it reached its heyday at the turn of the last century, when the Protestant "Caesars" of Hohenzollern, acknowledged as a symbol of this, were at the peak of their power. Since then another battle has been fought, and this time Catholicism has won.

The steps toward this present victory, as any creditable observer of European affairs can testify, are well marked. Under a black cloud of unrest and economic depression that hung low over Germany in 1933, the Catholic Center party rolled in a Trojan horse, and out popped Catholic Hitler and his goose-steppers. Hitler's Catholic advisers quickly established communication lines between Germany and the Vatican with the signing of a concordat. Restrictive measures and curtailments against the Protestant church followed, and that mighty organization, representing two-thirds of the populace, fell down in worship of the Vatican-sponsored state.

Spurred on by this victory, the Axis war horse dashed wildly across Europe in an effort to re-establish the "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation", but before this goal was reached the Nazi-Fascist war mount weakened and fell in battle. However, to the amazement of all Europe, the Vatican rider of this beast, with all Jesuitic dexterity, cunningly changed horses in midstream and rode in on the Allied tide of victory in 1945. That this is true may be seen from the postwar developments in Western Germany.

Before the war the population of Germany consisted of about twice as many Protestants as Catholics, but the Yalta agreement changed this picture by allowing millions of refugees from Eastern European countries, the majority of whom were Catholics, to enter the Western zones. This, however, while a significant factor in Vatican strategy, was of secondary importance when compared

with the diplomatic developments that took place on the higher political levels. It was on that plane, in the creation of a new national government in Western Germany, that Rome's greatest victory was won.

United States ambassador Robert Daniel Murphy is a devout Catholic and one of Rome's most loyal sons. He showed this during the war by distinguishing himself as a close friend of the Vatican-blessed Vichy French government. It was no accidental matter that such a one as Murphy was appointed political adviser to Gen. Eisenhower, with the assignment to set up the machinery for an Allied military rule over the conquered Reich. Here, then, is the explanation as to why the occupation's policies and decisions have been so delightfully favorable to the Vatican, why stringent peace terms on defeated Germany were not imposed, why the "denazification" program was such a farce, and why the papal concordat signed by the Hitler government is still in effect.

Postwar Catholic State Setup

Though severely criticized for these pro-papal policies, Rome's faithful man Murphy continued in his important behind-the-scenes job as political adviser to Gen. Lucius D. Clay, the military governor of the U. S. zone. In this hidden position, Murphy was most instrumental in setting up the present Bonn government according to blueprints okayed by the Vatican's political architects.

In reality, Germany's new federal republic is a Catholic state. Konrad Adenauer, chancellor of the Vatican-sponsored Bonn government, like Robert Murphy, is a loyal son of Rome. When papal-blessed Mussolini was in his glory, and Adenauer was mayor of Cologne, he sent the fascist dictator a telegram saying that Mussolini's name would be entered in golden letters in the history of the church. During Hitler's reign, when he had a falling out with the higher-ups, he was allowed to take refuge in the Maria Laach Benedictine monastery, where the monks took good care of him. Catholic extraordinary, Adenauer is a very close friend of Cardinal Frings of Cologne, so much so that his opponents charge that besides Bonn the new republic has a second capital in the cardinal's palace at Cologne.

Inasmuch as Cardinal Frings had thrown his whole weight into the election campaign, he was obviously happy and satisfied with the results, for, besides Adenauer, seven out of thirteen ministers elected were members of the Catholic-controlled CDU and CSU parties. Relaxing after the election, the cardinal declared: "The church can now return to its real task, such as marriage and family, rights of parents and schools, *without having to give up her influence on public life.*"

The denazification program outlined at Yalta and Potsdam has been so greatly modified and changed from its original purpose during recent years that it is no longer recognizable as the same program. Some people sarcastically speak of it as the "renazification" program. Instead of allowing justice to inflict punishment for guilt, the general policy seems to be to forgive and forget. For the victims of Hitler's terror, who suffered so much under Nazi rule, such a policy is very bitter indeed. It is therefore sugar-coated with the following explanation: Nazism is a disease, hence those bitten by the bug should be "quarantined" for a brief period, nursed along with special treatment, and then turned out to "convalesce" and grow strong again. If that were only true! But actually, many of those that are turned loose continue as carriers of the loathsome Nazi germs.

Former Nazis Return to Power

It is no secret, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has done everything in its

power to shield and protect and intercede in behalf of the top-notch Catholics that belonged to the Hitler gang. The Vatican tried to move mountains to prevent the execution of "Father" Tiso, puppet dictator of Czechoslovakia. Pope Pius XII intervened in behalf of the sentenced war criminal Greiser. Cardinal Faulhaber sent a telegram to defense lawyers on October 5, 1946, reading: "Please submit petition for pardon for Hans Frank as intercession to highest church authority in course of transmission." Thus, Rome's prelates, inside and outside Germany, both secretly and openly, did everything possible to intercept, hinder and cancel the program that was originally designed to root out and exterminate the Nazi seeds of hate and oppression.

As a result of the Vatican's deliberate interference with the wheels of justice, many of the same old gang are now back in power in Western Germany, not only in politics but also in every phase of life. Dr. Hans Ehard, for example, who is said to be a "devout Catholic", is now minister-president of Bavaria. Under Hitler's rule he was presiding judge of the Appellate Division of the courts.

The New York *Times* reports that in Catholic Bavaria, of the 12,000 Nazi teachers that were removed from the schools in 1945, 11,000 are now back in their old jobs. The same thing has happened in the universities, and all of this with the full knowledge and consent of the United States government. It is with dismay and astonishment that Protestantism has watched these developments since World War II. At every turn, at every crossroad, in the courts, in the occupation's headquarters, the agencies of the Vatican have been there to protect Rome's interests, and to obstruct, turn aside or destroy all measures and orders that would weaken the Hierarchy's entrenched position of power.

Pope's "Holy Year" Pardon Plan

In his send-off message for this 1950 "holy year", Pius XII devoted a large amount of space outlining the Vatican's purpose to have the Allies "pardon" and "forgive" those Nazi criminals who had so faithfully supported the pope's cause in Europe. "During this Holy Year . . . bury all the past in sincere repentance," commanded the pope, for never "was a holy year better suited to counsel gentleness, indulgence and pardon between man and man". Reading on, one gathers from this carefully worded plea that the pope's "heart was pierced with bitter grief", not necessarily because of the war, but rather because he sees in the Allied victory "evidence of apostasy" and rebellion against Rome's dictates. Instead of taking vengeance, he argues, those whose duty it is to "administer justice aright" should extend "charity and mercy" to those guilty of war crimes, whom the pope says have "erred rather than sinned".

Coming directly to the point of clemency, the pope spoke plainly:

> May the Lord inspire all who are in positions of public responsibility with thoughts of reconciliation and concord, and without prejudice to common good, let an end be put to the last remnant of those extraordinary laws [the war-crime laws against those who murdered millions], which have nothing to do with the common crimes deserving just punishment [such as stealing a loaf of bread].
>
> Hence . . . we implore governments, especially Christian governments, to exercise generously their right of pardon, and put into effect, on an occasion so solemn and propitious as the holy year, that mitigation of punitive justice provided for in the laws of all countries. . . .
>
> We, and along with us the hearts of so many afflicted relatives [of the Nazi gangsters], ask this consolation; for the happiness of His sons in the joy of the Father; here we express publicly our sincere gratitude to those governments [such as Spain] which have in various degrees given favorable consideration

to our wish or [like the United States] have left us with some hope of obtaining its *fulfillment*.

One of the first to benefit from this papal plea for clemency was Baron Ernst von Weiszaecker, who, during the closing years of the war, was Hitler's ambassador to the Vatican. After the war the Vatican refused to turn Weiszaecker over to the Allies, but instead gave him haven until the victor's initial wrath was past. When he was finally brought to account he got off with a very light sentence of seven years. Then, on February 2 of this year, in answer to the pope's plea, his sentence was reduced to five years, which means he will soon be set free on parole. Others also, faithful sons of the Church of Rome, were recipients of similar consideration.

Cheated Protestantism

If Protestants are surprised and alarmed to see Rome riding again in the saddle in control of the new federal government, it is probably because they have been sound asleep much too long. Niemoeller's cry that the new republic is a child fathered by the Vatican and mothered by Washington sounds as if it comes from one who is awakened from a long night's sleep only to find that a thief has robbed his house. However, if Protestantism feels it has been robbed and cheated out of power and control of Western Germany, then it can blame itself for leaving the door open and refusing to heed the repeated warnings given by passers-by.

The Protestants can blame themselves for allowing themselves to be dragged into the political parties labelled "Christian" but which are run and controlled by the Catholics. With blind credulity the Protestant clergymen have supported the CDU (Christian Democratic Union) and the co-party of southern Germany, the CSU (Christian Social Union). Duped into believing that these parties are *not Catholic*, but "Christian", hundreds of thousands of Protestant church members, headed by their clergymen, gave these parties their votes in the battle for power. Thus Protestantism had a large hand in knocking itself out and helping Rome gain the victory in postwar Germany. With Protestantism beaten into a secondary position, Rome feels safe now in boasting a little over her victory. In the *Frankfurter Rundschau*, December 30, 1949, for example, Catholic priest Hermann Diem brags that "the line of Adenauer through Cardinal Frings to the Vatican is distinctly visible"!

Such overwhelming victory on the part of the Catholic parties, and the return to power of so many Nazis are taken as an indication by the radical elements that they too can now come out of hiding and return to their former glory. Consequently, in recent months the groundswells of spirited nationalism have washed up on shore shipwrecked pieces from the juggernaut of National Socialism, parts of which are being gathered and assembled as the framework of a neo-Nazism. On January 21 the Society for the Reunification of Germany was formally organized at Bad Homburg. The next day at Kassel the German Reich party was created amidst the singing of "Deutschland Ueber Alles" (Germany Over All), to the accompaniment of much sword-rattling. On February 8 it was reported that another group of Nazis, called "Katakombe Scheinwerfer" (Catacomb Reflector), with headquarters at Munich, was clamoring for more action. Besides these there are other groups coming to the fore with similar designs, intentions and aspirations.

Securely in the Saddle

John J. McCloy, United States high commissioner of Germany, told the press that these developments are "not particularly significant"; nevertheless, he hurried to Washington toward the end of January for secret conferences. Shortly

thereafter McCloy scurried back to Germany and immediately made what was described as a blunt speech, the toughest given in many months. It was aimed at the fanatical elements that are agitating for the remilitarizing of Germany.

No, there was nothing in this speech of McCloy's to show that he is opposed to the course Rome's Bonn government is sailing. In fact, all indications are to the contrary. A careful analysis of the speech and the events that followed show that McCloy's visit to the United States and his warning speech to the German people were aimed at strengthening the position of the Bonn government. It is a young child yet—this Vatican-Washington offspring—and it must be watched over and protected, lest its enemies overthrow it. McCloy therefore repeated a few things that Adenauer had said. Then, the day after making the speech, McCloy held a conference with Adenauer, which conference, it is said, "took a particularly satisfactory course and resulted in an accord on all points." The same day a special dispatch was sent to the New York *Times*, reading:

The official press service of the Christian Democratic Union, Dr. Adenauer's party, also was quick to counter any suggestion that Mr. McCloy's blunt warnings yesterday had anything to do with the federal government. As far as the [CDU, Catholic-controlled] party is concerned, the agency said, Mr. McCloy's statement represents "support of the federal government and its policy". . . . It can be said on the highest authority that the last thing Mr. McCloy had in mind was to weaken the parliamentary position of the Adenauer government.

Even the rabid Nazis took courage from the fact that McCloy failed to announce any major cracking down on their activity. Within a fortnight after his vocal scolding of them, a German court acquitted and set free Wolfgang Hedler. A huge banquet was held at which 200 Nazis celebrated Hedler's release. This Nazi, a deputy member of the Bundestag parliament, had made an anti-Semitic speech last December in which he said that while extermination of Jews in gas chambers might be considered "wrong", yet there were other ways of "getting rid of them". The three judges that acquitted Hedler, it should be noted, are themselves Nazis and former members of Hitler's party.

So, with the saddle cinch made more secure, secured by the hands of former Nazis as well as the hands of Allied stable boys, Rome joyfully continues her gay ride of victory in Western Germany, a ride that will undoubtedly take her over some rough ground in the future. Her joy and gladness will be short-lived. Therefore, let no honest and sincere Catholic rejoice in the present Vatican victory. Neither let lovers of righteousness among Protestants grieve or gnash their teeth because Catholicism holds Germany's reins of government. Conditions were no better when Protestantism rode high. Nor is there any suggestion here that conditions would be any better if communism were allowed to take over. All forms of totalitarian rule, be they called communistic, fascistic, nazistic, monarchic, or something else, have miserably failed to satisfy even man's basic needs or desires. Instead of putting their hope and trust in such man-made, demon-inspired, Satan-ruled governments, let all lovers of peace and righteousness look to the Theocratic kingdom of God as man's only hope. Let them rejoice, too! For shortly now this righteous rule will encompass the earth, and will from then throughout eternity be a blessing to mankind and an honor to Jehovah!

BEAUTIFUL CONES of DESTRUCTION

By "Awake!" correspondent in Nicaragua

A HIGH and beautiful mountain, lovely in the perfect symmetry of its cone-shaped heights, in its extensive forests and the cultivated fields that adorn its lower slopes, in its pure white crown of snow and in the equally white clouds that billow around its slopes and often obscure its top, is accepted by the thousands of persons that live on or near it as hardly more than a backdrop to the theater stage. One day, with a perfectly clear sky, thunder is heard, and the earth trembles as if in sympathy. Some persons are alarmed, others pay no heed. The noises continue over a period of days, and the people grow to accept them as normal.

But, suddenly, before their astonished eyes, a giant column of gray-black smoke, shot through with fire, is expelled from the top of the mountain, seemingly ascending to the very heavens. Tremendous flashes of lightning and thunder such as no storm cloud ever caused throw the neighboring peoples into panic. Many try to flee. Too late! Vast streams of white-hot rock flow down the mountain, blocking any escape, while from the great column of smoke powdery dust, sandy material and even small rocks begin to fall. The mountain, seemingly crazed, blots out all human, animal and even vegetable life on its slopes. Only then is its blood-lust apparently satisfied. Like a murderer without a conscience, once again it is covered with clean snow, and clouds again wrap it in peace.

Then come the scientists, geologists and volcanologists. These study the matter blown out of the volcano, the damage it has wrought, make wise predictions as to when it will probably erupt again, and go. Slowly life creeps up the slope of the mountain again.

What caused that tremendous outburst? Why did the mountain lie quiet for so many years, perhaps even centuries, to break forth then with lightning-like rapidity? What energy shot forth those streams of molten rock and lifted those billions of tons of rock and ash miles into the sky? Frankly, man does not know. No man has ever descended into the depths from which that explosive energy was released, nor is it likely that he will. But he can observe what the volcano ejects in its fury; he can measure its temperature and study its composition, and make calculations from that. For these reasons there now exists a science, a branch of geology, that deals entirely with volcanoes and their eruptions. It is called volcanology (or vulcanology).

But volcanologists are not at agreement among themselves as to the cause of volcanoes. Some of them thought until recently that the interior of the earth was liquid, having remained thus since the stage of the earth's creation when the entire globe was incandescent, and that the molten rocks, called "magma" before reaching the earth's surface, then called "lava", were expelled from that great central reservoir, the center of our earth.

Others, some even to this day, think that the magma is expelled from "pockets" of liquid material left locally when the "crust" of the earth, its first forty or fifty miles downward toward the center, solidified. Others think that the lava has a local origin within the solid crust, and that it is caused by the melting of the rocks in certain places by determined factors.

The first hypothesis, that the interior of the earth is liquid, has been discarded as false by most scientists, because vibrations registering on the seismograph (an instrument that registers earth tremors and quakes) show that shock waves pass through the center of the earth as through a solid, and not as through a liquid. For this reason most scientists lean to the opinion that the rocks melt only in determined localities.

Theory About Volcanoes

Their explanation is this: Man has found, by mines or wells that have been dug a few miles into the earth's crust, that the temperature increases as the depth increases; usually about one degree for each sixty or seventy feet. At that rate, the temperature at a depth of twenty or thirty miles would be well over 2,000 degrees Centigrade, some even estimating it as high as 4,000 degrees. (Iron melts at 1,535 degrees Centigrade.) So this is, of course, sufficient heat to melt the rocks of the earth, and would maintain the interior of the earth liquid, molten, if it were not for another factor, and that is pressure.

The pressure is estimated at thirty-five tons per square inch at a depth of ten miles, enough to hold the rock mass rigid, solid, not allowing it to take on a liquid form through expansion. Where does the heat come from? Some think that radioactivity or various other factors cause it, but the general belief now is that the great pressure that holds the rocks rigid and solid also causes the heat. It is possible, though, that radioactivity and other causes combined may be at work in the production of volcanoes. Now, if the pressure upon these superheated rocks were to be lessened they would expand, becoming liquid, molten, or what is called magma. Such a lessening of pressure could come about by an earth fault.

An earth fault is a great fracture, where one part of the earth's crust evidently finds a weak place or a lighter rock beneath it that can be displaced or shoved down. Then a tremendous section of rock, sometimes hundreds of miles long, slips down. Or, a fault may be caused by greater pressure within the earth's crust, causing a section of rock to be pushed up, as evidently happened to many of the mountains of the western United States. If such a fault, or split, should reach down twenty or thirty miles; or, if two faults should cross each other, making a doubly weak place, the pressure on the rocks below would lessen, and these, in liquid form, would expand and push upward, seeking freedom from the pressure below. The superheated magma could melt other rocks in its path, or, striking a source of water, could turn it into steam with tremendous explosive force, enough to blow its way out. Superheated steam is one of the most powerful explosives known to man. And it is known that volcanic explosions always contain much steam, which often forms a great cloud rising to many miles in height.

There are two great fault lines, where faults, sometimes accompanied by earthquakes, often occur. One such line practically rings the Pacific ocean; the other follows the great mountain range beginning with the Alps, continuing through the Caucasus, and ending in the Himalayas and the East Indies. And it is notable that the majority of the volcanoes known to man lie in these two zones.

A volcano, then, is a hole or opening in the earth's crust, through which heated matter from the earth's interior is

brought to the surface, piling up into a hill, usually of a conical form. The hill is also called a volcano. This word has come to us from the ancient Romans, who regarded a volcano in the Mediterranean sea as the "forge" of Vulcan, the blacksmith god of mythology. They gave the mountain the name of Vulcano, which name has clung to all the fiery mountains of earth.

Types of Eruption

Volcanologists recognize four basic types of eruptions: the Hawaiian, the Strombolian, the Vulcanian, and the Peléan. The *Hawaiian* type, taking its name from the great volcanoes of the Hawaiian islands, is characterized by a calm outflow of fluid lava, building up low mountains with very broad bases. The island of Hawaii, the largest of the group, is really composed of five volcanoes, three now extinct, two active. Of these volcanoes, Mauna Kea (13,825 feet, extinct) and Mauna Loa (13,700 feet, active) are in reality extremely high mountains, for their bases are in water 18,000 feet deep, and they thus stand nearly 32,000 feet high. This large island started with a submarine (underwater) eruption, and with its tremendous lava flows has built up to its present height. The lava flows of Mauna Loa are described as having all colors, from blood-red cones to seas of shiny, jet-black obsidian (volcanic glass). The summit crater of Mauna Loa is very active at times, with great columns of white-hot lava playing like illuminated fountains hundreds of feet high, a truly magnificent sight at night. The latest such fountain display was in 1940.

The second type of eruption is known as the *Strombolian* type, taking its name from the volcano Stromboli in the Lipari islands off the coast of Italy. In this type of eruption the lava is less fluid, and the escape of the heated gases is at times violent, causing mighty explosions. Gas clouds and ash are often hurled to a great height by the explosions, while pieces of pasty lava are hurled out, harden in the air, and fall back near the crater's edge. If these pieces are larger than an apple, they are known as "blocks", or if still fluid, as "bombs"; if the size of a nut, they are called "lapilli" (Latin for little stones); if no larger than a pea, they are called "ashes", and the finest particles are called "dust".

Another type of eruption is that called *Vulcanian,* similar to the eruptions of Vulcano. The lava of these eruptions is very thick, and between eruptions it solidifies completely in the crater of the volcano, hardening over the top of the fluid lava beneath. When the gas or steam pressure builds up sufficiently in the lower regions, it blows off the top of this crust with a violent explosion. This type, then, is one of the most explosive eruptions. The world's greatest explosions, such as that of Cosegüina in Nicaragua in 1835, that of Krakatao near Java in 1883, and that of Katmai in Alaska in 1912 were evidently of the Vulcanian type, the entire upper part of these volcanoes having been blown away and a tremendous amount of matter ejected. The great explosion of Bandai-sam, in 1888 (Japan), blew off an estimated 2,982,000,000 tons of material.

The fourth type of eruption, the *Peléan,* is famous in history for its "burning clouds". Evidently the lava in this type of volcano is so thick that it solidifies and entirely stops up the chimney of the volcano. The gas pressure inside builds to such a tremendous pressure that it lifts the weight of the "stopper", the heated gases and pulverized lava managing to escape from time to time between the stopper and the walls of the chimney as a powerful blast that generally lasts but a few minutes. The most tragic and destructive example of this type of eruption was Mt. Pelée itself, on the island of Martinique, in the French West Indies.

An eyewitness, assistant purser

Thompson of the *Roraima*, wrote a graphic account of the "burning cloud" of Mt. Pelée on May 8, 1902, and his words are quoted from Satis N. Coleman's book *Volcanoes New and Old:*

For hours before we entered the roadstead we could see flames and smoke rising from Mt. Pelée. The spectacle was magnificent. As we approached St. Pierre we could distinguish the rolling and leaping of the red flames that belched from the mountain in huge volumes and gushed high into the sky. Enormous clouds of black smoke hung over the volcano. There was a constant muffled roar. . . . There was a tremendous explosion about 7:45, soon after we got in. The mountain was blown to pieces. There was no warning. The side of the volcano was ripped out, and there was hurled straight toward us a solid wall of flame. It sounded like thousands of cannon. The wave of fire was on us and over us like a lightning flash. It was like a hurricane of fire. . . . The town vanished before our eyes. . . . Wherever the mass of fire struck the sea, the water boiled and sent up vast clouds of steam. The sea was torn into huge whirlpools that careened toward the open sea.

The "burning cloud" traveled the eight kilometers to the city in a matter of two or three minutes and struck the city with a heat estimated at 800 degrees Centigrade. Of 28,000 inhabitants, only one person escaped with his life. A convict, imprisoned in a deep dungeon, was found alive four days later.

After this blast, followed others, more than ten in 1902. After the eruption there emerged from the crater of Pelée a tall column of black basalt, towering almost 1,000 feet from the lip of the crater, rising or falling according to the gas pressure under it. In thirty-five days it rose about 800 feet. This was thought to be the plug of solidified lava that had stopped up the volcano's chimney. One can hardly imagine the tremendous power necessary to lift the great column of basalt, which Heilprin estimates had a cubic content approximately equal to that of the Great Pyramid of Egypt. In July, 1903, the tower began to break off and fall, and soon disappeared.

The Calderas and the Somma

A very interesting feature of the study of volcanoes is that of the *calderas*. This is a Spanish word meaning cauldron, and in volcanology refers to a crater of great size, shaped like a basin or open kettle. Some calderas are formed when a great explosion blows away the top of a volcanic cone, and rain water or springs generally fill the crater to form a beautiful lake. The volcano Cosegüina, in Nicaragua, which blew off about 3,000 feet of its 7,000-foot cone, opened a caldera of about twelve miles in circumference, which is filled with an emerald lake of rare beauty. A caldera may also be formed when the top of a volcano collapses into its interior after the eruption of a great amount of lava, as in the case of the caldera occupied by Crater Lake in Oregon. Other calderas seem to have been caused by a single tremendous gas explosion, which blows out a roughly circular "tube" or chimney, sometimes to a great depth, and piles up on its rim a belt of rocks and volcanic material expelled. Nicaragua abounds in this form of caldera, most of them now filled with lakes of gemlike beauty.

Often a volcano builds up a high cone, with a crater inside, then after a period of inactivity a violent explosion will blow away part of the lip of the crater, leaving a semicircular wall. As time passes a new cone is partially built up inside the old wall. A good example of this is Mt. Vesuvius, which, in a tremendous explosion at some past time, blew out a great explosion crater. The part of the old crater that still stands is called Mt. Somma, and the new cone, Vesuvius. This name somma is applied to any similar volcano in any part of the world.

Violent eruptions are often accompanied by flashes of lightning, described as very brilliant, and by such thunder as has seldom been heard by man. Accord-

ing to volcanologists this is caused by the violent rubbing together of the fine sand particles, which produces electrical energy. That such contact of sand particles can cause electricity may be observed in a simple sand storm, in which a wire hung up will bring a regular spark to a ground.

The belching of flames, as seen in an eruption, is caused by the tremendously heated gases, such as hydrogen. On contacting the oxygen of the air these immediately burst into flame, this being the only true flame generally seen in an eruption. Very many eruptions are accompanied by a heavy fall of rain, caused by the great clouds of steam which the eruption sends off, which condenses in the upper atmosphere. Such rains often cause worse disasters than the eruption itself, as they turn the great amount of volcanic ash and sand into mud, and torrents of mud often sweep down the sides of the volcano to bury cities at its base. Such was the case of Herculaneum, buried under mud and ashes by the historic eruption of Vesuvius A. D. 79, the same eruption also burying Pompeii.

An Earth-shaking Blast

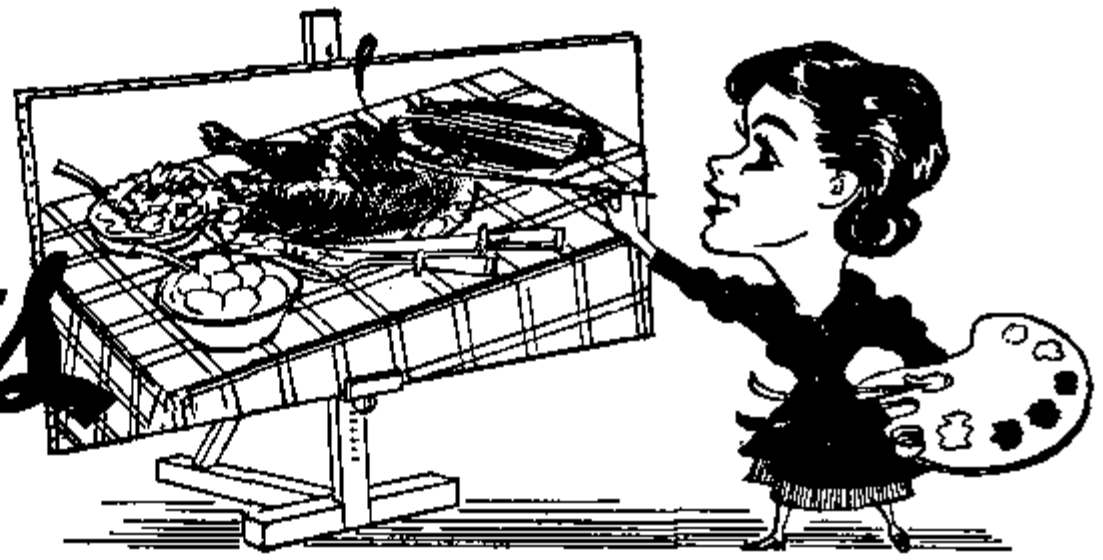
Between Java and Sumatra, in the Sunda Strait, lies the volcanic island of Krakatao. After some 200 years of calm, this island, composed of three volcanoes whose height ranges from 500 to 2,000 feet, suddenly burst into violent eruption on May 20, 1883. Its explosions then were heard for over a hundred miles. It continued its activity thus for about two months. On August 26 the volcanoes shot up a cloud of dense black smoke estimated to be at least seventeen miles in height, rent with flashes of lightning. The terrific explosions, heard on the neighboring islands, permitted no one to sleep that night.

About 7 o'clock the next morning the air was rent by four explosions surpassing anything man has ever heard. They were clearly heard in the south of Australia, about 2,080 miles away, and even on Rodriguez island, nearly 3,000 miles away, where they were heard and recorded four hours after the actual explosions. If these great explosions had occured in London, they could have been heard in New York in about four hours; and, in the other direction, the sound would have crossed Europe and penetrated into Siberia several hundred miles.

It was not the noise, however, that caused the damage, nor was it the atmospheric waves, which traveled four times around the world and affected the world's barometers. Nor was it the volcanic sand, though this, having been shot twenty miles into the air, and traveling at a tremendous speed, due to the high winds at that altitude, caused brilliant sunsets and other phenomena in all parts of the earth. No, the damage was caused by the force of the explosion, which blew away about two-thirds of the island and caused a great tidal wave on the coasts of the neighboring islands, and, in fact, in all parts of the earth. On the nearby coasts the waves reached a height of 115 feet, and 36,380 persons perished under them. Ships were hurled inland to a distance of nearly two miles and left stranded.

These titanic forces certainly do show puny man how weak are his most powerful weapons, even his atomic bomb, compared to the mighty power that Jehovah God alone holds in His hand. At Armageddon, "the battle of that great day of God Almighty," men who have scoffed at God's power will feel it even *more mightily* than in a mere volcanic eruption. Only with the end of this old world under Satan the Devil will death and destruction from volcanoes cease. "They will do no harm or destruction on all my holy mountain; for the land will have become full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea." —Isaiah 11:9, *An American Translation*.

Soup to Nuts



MENU-MAKING is like picture-painting. Many people paint and many people cook, but not all are artists. A real artist with brush and canvas has to know how to arrange the individual colors in a pleasing design or pattern with proper balance, tone value and harmony, and when finished the whole composition must produce a pleasing picture. No less skill is required by a culinary artist in preparing a meal, and yet few people are aware of this fact. A cook may know how to bake the best cake or create a superb salad, but if as parts of a picture these individual dishes clash with one another and do not harmonize with the rest of the meal, or if there is a sameness and monotony in the food, the meal will not satisfy completely.

Who is coming to dinner, and what are their particular likes and dislikes? Are their tastes trained to enjoy Spanish, Chinese, French, Scandinavian or English dishes? If the answers to these questions are known ahead of time it will be a big help in making up the menu, for, after all, a meal should be designed to please and satisfy those eating it. Other important points that must not be overlooked include cost and budget matters. It is no easy task to feed a family on a small budget. It takes extra skill and wisdom to build an appetizing menu when only low-cost potatoes, beans, peas and grain products can be afforded. If milk, eggs, meat and succulent fruits and vegetables can be obtained, then a meal having great psychological effectiveness as well as physical benefit can be prepared.

Nutritious value in the menu should depend on who is being fed. Hard-working men and growing children cannot subsist on a menu of "bird food" prepared for ladies with obese propensities. The season of the year and the occasion for the meal are also important matters to consider in making up the menu. Hot weather calls for light meals that are easily digested; cold weather demands heat-giving meals, rich in fat and starches. Other points are the ability of the cook and the kitchen facilities at hand. Do not expect a cook to prepare a seven-course banquet in the small end of a house trailer for a large number of people.

It is true, the cook who prepares a fine meal, like the picture-painting artist, develops much skill through practice, but only if he adheres to and follows the basic rules of the art. First of all, the composition of each dish must be excellent in every respect—cooked well, seasoned properly, dressed tastefully, distinct and individual in character. There must be a judicious selection of food material, having due regard for the season of the year. Each item on the menu must be different in composition and in the mode in which it is cooked. What a monotonous meal if only four kinds of soup were served and nothing else!

Variety with Harmony

Speaking of monotony, think how wearisome and tiring the meal in which all consideration of color is disregarded, when yellow corn, yellow carrots and yellow squash are served with yellow cheese, egg omelet and yellow custard dessert. The same is true if green-pea soup, green string beans, green asparagus, green spinach, green peppers and green endive salad with green olives are all served together. How sickly and unappetizing the menu that is made up of white potato soup, white mashed potatoes, white potato salad, white turnips, white boiled cabbage, white fish, white cottage cheese and white bread! No two dishes should be similar in composition, appearance, texture or taste.

Variety is the spice of food. Yet a menu highly seasoned with variety must also have that all-important ingredient, harmony. It is not so much variety and harmony as it is variety *with* harmony; for only when these two principles of art are joined in a bond of unity is the meal a success. The various dishes and courses served, while distinctly different from one another in appearance and taste, must also be in harmonious agreement with one another. The sauces and garnishes used to accompany the various dishes must be distinctly different from each other in color, taste and flavor, and at the same time be harmonious in flavor with the food they accompany. For example, a lemon-flavored sauce is a misfit when poured over a strawberry or peach pudding.

Should Meals Be Served in Courses?

Dramatic art does not allow the various acts of a play to run simultaneously on a great theatrical stage. The art of music does not permit the listener to keep one ear on the final movement of a symphony while listening to the first and second movements. Those accomplished in the art of writing and speechmaking unfold their productions chapter by chapter—first the introduction, then the body, and finally the conclusion. By like reasoning many feel that the artist in the kitchen must follow these same rules, letting the menu gradually spread itself on the table, course by course.

How many courses should be served? That all depends on the time, place and circumstances, whether it is breakfast, luncheon or dinner, whether it is a rich man's banquet or a poor man's humble supper. And while the experts may disagree on what comprises a successful menu, they will agree that all menus, be they simple or grandiose, must have one thing in common: they must have one focal point of interest, one outstanding and distinctive dish, the shining star of the meal. It may be a special soup, a superb roast, a mouth-watering salad, a sense-tingling dessert, or it may be just a soul-satisfying pot of beans. But whatever it is, be sure it is emphasized and played up as the big event of the meal. Do not allow it to be surrounded, buried and lost amid a shuffle of other dishes. Companion dishes as costars must play secondary roles and never steal the show from the principal actors of the gastronomical opera.

The success of a meal is not necessarily measured by the number of courses. A two-course meal can be as great a success as a two-part play. Only remember that in serving such meal, the food must be exceptionally good and highly approved by all present. Menus, however, reach their pinnacle of perfection when an artist of cooking contrives a seven-course dinner with all the trimmings. From hundreds of thousands of dishes, a few are chosen; from 10,000 soups, one is selected; from as many or more desserts, the right one is decided upon. Artfully put together, a few dishes add up to a single masterpiece of cooking.

Pattern for a Good Meal

First, there are the appetizers, the hors d'oeuvres, which, as the prelude to

the meal, are most appropriate. They may consist of marine delicacies, like pickled frogs' legs, iced caviar, or of more common things, such as pickled herring, iced melon, stuffed olives, cheese on crackers, or salty peanuts. Tempting to the eye, tantalizing to the nostrils, teasing to the palate, these tidbits of sharp, biting flavors are only served in limited quantities to stimulate and arouse the appetite.

Next comes the soup. Or, for those who bring their appetites already aroused, the appetizers can be dispensed with and this second course can be served first. Hot and savory, soup heightens the appetite without satisfying hunger. It also prepares the stomach for the rest of the meal; and even in hot weather, contrary to popular opinion, a bowl of hot broth is very healthful, a good aid to digestion.

In this typical seven-course dinner, a baked fish that has been stuffed, and over which a tasty sauce has been poured, may next be brought in. Small portions are served, for in reality this is only a delightful interlude between the soup and the main course that is to follow. The climax is approaching, and the attention of the guests is now centered on the focal point of the whole meal, the principal course, which in this case can well be chicken, accompanied by appropriate vegetable dishes.

By the time the nourishing main course is finished hunger has been greatly appeased and the appetite has been slowed down considerably. There is, however, no overstuffed or uncomfortable feeling, nor is there that completely satisfied and contented feeling. Something is lacking. How refreshing then when one sets his teeth into the next course, a cool, crisp salad! After eating so much highly seasoned food the palate must be awakened before it can enjoy the dessert, and a brisk fruity salad is just the thing to do it.

Then the dessert. This course must not be a let-down, nor should it be rich and heavy, lest it rob the main course of its virtues. Sweet it must be, with a lingering flavor, artistically arranged to take full advantage of beauty and color. After this may come coffee and brandy; but this final course varies with the design and structure of the menu, and sometimes a bowl of fresh fruit and nuts is more appropriate.

It must be emphasized too that time, atmosphere and environment are very much a part of the menu and contribute to the success or failure of a meal. People of this nervous, fast-moving, food-gulping world should take sufficient time over a meal to benefit from it fully. The surroundings can add much joy and pleasure to the meal. An oriental meal grows in enjoyment when served with oriental music and an atmosphere scented with sandalwood and decorated with gay colors befitting the Far East. When eating Grandma's down-on-the-farm country cooking, a rustic old-fashioned dining room with fiddle music should be included in the footnotes of the menu. On the other hand, if the meal is an outdoor affair, the open fire, the smell of pine forest mingled with smoke and the tantalizing aroma of roasted meat provide the perfect surroundings for a barbecued or steak dinner. Skip the dainty tablecloth and fine silverware on such an occasion and bring out the guitar with western music, and let all enjoy the feast to the full!

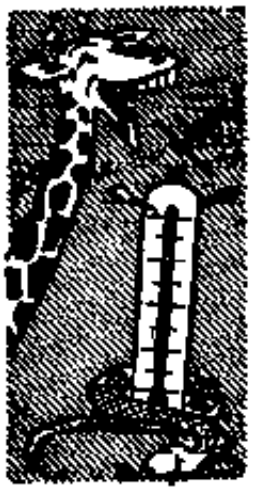
Animal Stories

¶ What is good for the boss should be good for the boss' cow, Bossy. This is the conclusion of the American Veterinary Medical Association. Hence, the advice "See Your Dentist Twice a Year" is passed on to the cows. If Bossy is cured of a toothache or a bad set of "scissor" teeth where the upper and lower jaws mesh poorly, she will stop worrying, become more contented, and produce more milk.

¶ Victims of the biggest electrocutions are not put to death behind somber prison walls but out in the open; not strapped in an electric chair, they are executed in their own bathtub; not hardened criminals, they are harmless whales of the Antarctic. Explosive harpoons take thirty valuable minutes to kill, but when a whale is hit with one of the new electric harpoons he immediately rolls over dead.

¶ The buzzard is a scavenger of ill repute, but he can teach man a thing or two about flying a kite. How does he get along without a rudder? How does he spread and contract his wing-tip feathers? How does he follow the rising thermal air currents better than any man-made glider? Scientists hope to get the answers by trailing buzzards with gliders and spying on them at close range with movie cameras.

¶ Dog Shoots Man, Refuses to Talk, Rabbits Go Free! Quite a mix-up climaxed a rabbit hunt in New York. Two men were gunning for the springy cottontails, accompanied by a dog, supposedly man's best friend. One hunter laid his shotgun down and called the dog. Bounding toward his master, the dog stepped on the gun and discharged it, the pellets thudding into the other man. No fatality, to rabbit or hunter.



¶ A man out Los Angeles way was haled into court on the grounds his "inhuman giraffelike" laughter disturbed the peace of a café. Later the charge was dismissed, but the man in turn sued for $100,000 damage, hoping thereby to have the last laugh. If it is true that his guffaws are like a giraffe's, he would seem to have a laugh-proof case, for zoologists say giraffes are almost voiceless.

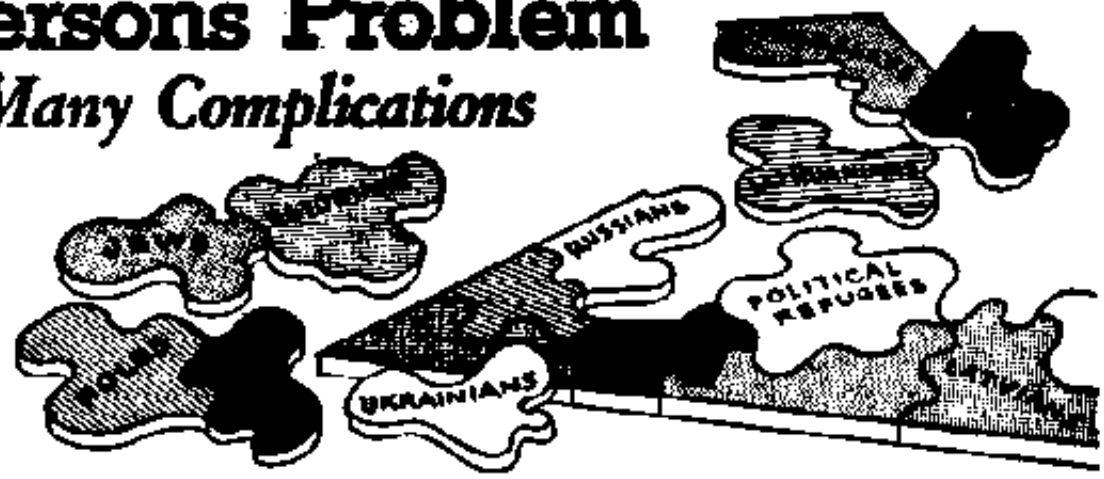
¶ Snakes and lizards may make the chills run down your back, but not because they are icy creatures. After testing more than 1,000, an authority learned they are really "hot stuff", with temperatures ranging from 100° to 104° Fahrenheit. Some can stand the heat up to 117°. Another point: snakes can neither shiver nor sweat, hence, if chilly they bask in the sun, or if feverish they slither underground.

¶ When a 185-pound panther and a 312-pound gorilla accidentally got together in a five-foot-square cage, the champ's belt went to the panther. The two-and-a-half-hour battle ended when the gorilla's arm was torn off. Another panther in a zoo tangled with a tiger in mortal combat, but the tiger proved more than a match for the poor panther, who died the next day despite penicillin injections.

¶ The "old gray mare" may not be what she used to be, but she can still stay out in front of an "iron horse". It happened this way: Down the right of way in front of a West Virginia train a horse galloped. For three miles it ignored all bells, whistles, steam and smoke, all the hootin', tootin' and a-hollerin'. Pulling into the next town the train was eight minutes late and thoroughly humiliated.

Displaced Persons Problem

A Puzzle with Many Complications



WHEN the battle smoke of World War II began to rise from off the European continent, from among the ruins of thousands of her cities and from off her scorched earth, there appeared the endless columns of shabby, war-weary persons, old and young, men, women and children, with no one to turn to, homeless and hungry. These are they whose only crime was that their religious or political views differed from those who ruled over them. In years gone by the world called them refugees. But now they are called displaced persons (DP's).

It has been estimated that some 8,600,000 displaced persons were in Germany after the war. According to other sources the figure ran as high as 15,000,000 and even 20,000,000. Three million of these were said to be Russians, and more than two million were of French descent, who were engulfed by the Nazis' advances, and, as prisoners, they were deported to slave labor camps or Nazi war industries, working there as slaves for the duration of the war.

Following the surrender of Germany, these Russians and Frenchmen returned to their homeland to start life anew. The majority of the remaining millions were screened by the combined British and American intelligence forces and were sent either to their native land or to friends or relatives. The remainder refused to return or had no place to go. In 1946, less than 600,000 of the remaining millions were relocated by the Allied Command.

There are principally three classes of DP's: (1) the slave labor survivors, mostly made up of Poles, Ukrainians and Russians; (2) political refugees; (3) the Jews, chiefly from Poland, who survived concentration camps. Sixty-five percent of the displaced persons are Catholic, twenty-five percent are Jews of many countries, ten percent are Protestant. The largest nationality groups are the Poles, consisting of some thirty percent of the DP population, seventeen percent are Estonians, Latvians and Lithuanians, usually called Balts. And seven percent are Yugoslavs; the remainder are Russians, Rumanians, Hungarians and "stateless" persons.

Half of the DP population are women and children. Of the children, some 150,000 are under eighteen years of age, a mighty potential in any man's army. Seven thousand are orphans. Some 619,500 of the DP's live in SS barracks, others in the infamous concentration camps and in closed-off sections of German and Austrian villages. Another 454,000 live outside of the camps. Others were considered as having no other place to go. In this last group (those having no place to go) are some 65,000 children, 130,000 women, and the rest are above a certain age for whom food and shelter and a place to live must be found. These are the fruits that follow in the wake of war. It may not be the most urgent problem, but truly it is the most human.

Russia claims to have settled her refugee problem. Just how, no one seems to know. She now turns her mighty propaganda machine westward and incessantly blares out to the DP's in the American and British zones that their miserable

condition is the evidence of American philosophy and a good example of capitalistic humanitarian ideals written on paper. The American army is trying desperately to cope with the problem according to American tradition and constitutional law, regardless of how difficult, baffling, complex and frustrating the undertaking might be. Former Secretary of State Marshall, in discussing the displaced persons problem, said:

> The Soviet viewpoint is that those persons born in the areas now subject to the Soviet government are Russian subjects and under obligation to return to such territories. They demand that we forcibly repatriate the DP's. . . . Our view is that it is against American tradition for us to compel those persons now under our authority to return against their will.

Catholicism vs. Communism

Is it American tradition then which prohibits relocating millions of refugees in Europe? Perhaps the more logical reason for having these masses of refugees in Europe's detention camps, labeled for America, is given to us by "Rt. Rev." John O'Grady, secretary of the National Conference of Catholic Charities, when he stated that "the United States has a choice between helping find homes for the refugees or turning Europe over to communism or the other isms". Most likely this is the reason the Catholic Hierarchy has marked these "hard core" Catholics for America.

Since the rise of communism, the very foundations and strongholds of Catholicism have been shaken. Her claims of invincibility have been challenged and shattered by the atheist republic. The lands in which the pope once ruled supreme have proved to be the very hatching places of communism. This past January 30, 1949, as reported in the New York *Times* the next day, Pope Pius XII voiced the possibility that Rome might be razed and St. Peter's Basilica destroyed; and this statement, the *Times* said, caused a deep impression in Italian Catholic circles, because "the mere mention of such a possibility was held to indicate the pope was seriously concerned over the future of Catholicism in many Soviet-controlled areas". (N. Y. *Times*, Jan. 31, 1949) It is apparent that Catholicism is suffering reverses in Europe. Her only hope is to rescue those who have not capitulated to communism.

What shall the Church do to stop these from becoming victimized by the Communist party? Leave them in Europe? There they would be certain to fall to the Reds. Where shall these go? To Africa? Africa wants only the children. These little pupils of the Church are not to be had by the Catholic-controlled refugee departments. To South America? According to the United Press, the Vatican has discovered that South America does not want Europe's displaced persons or any large-scale European immigration. Unofficial reports speak of misgivings lest large groups of Catholic immigrants under close clerical supervision prove unassimilable elements in states where the struggle over clericalism never ceases. To India? or to China? These have their own refugee problems. Only America holds out any possible relief, say the Catholics. But the immigration laws of America have been built high and strong.

In the New York *Times* dated October 23, 1949, the pope asks the easing of the entry of displaced persons by the United States. He indicated that the United States should adopt a more liberal immigration policy to relieve what he called the "pitiful plight of vast populations", uprooted by war both in Europe and Asia. He went on to say, "We dare say further that the question has risen more than once in your mind if not on your lips: Is the present immigration policy as liberal as the natural resources permit, in a country so lavishly blessed by the Creator and as the challenging needs of other countries would seem to demand?"

The mighty Catholic machine of America was called into action to bring pressure upon the congressmen and representatives dealing with the displaced persons problems. Over 110 dioceses have been organized for the purpose of handling the incoming refugees. The total of 115 national organizations, including veterans, civic, welfare and religious groups, men's and women's professional community groups, and national labor unions, have been rallied to the support of the DP problem.

United States Legislation

Congress was pressed hard to pass legislation that would permit the steady flow of DP's into this country. In 1946, when Congress was considering the Stratton Bill, Catholic leaders joined with leaders of other faiths in supporting its passage, but the bill failed to get out of the committee. When it became evident that the Stratton Bill would fail in the 80th Congress, Catholics joined the other groups in supporting the so-called Fellows Bill. This bill was introduced by Senator Wiley. Msgr. Edward E. Swanstrom, chairman of the National Catholic Resettlement Council, the advisory body established by the Administrative Board of Bishops, in connection with the settlement of displaced persons, has publicly testified that the bill is not discriminatory against Catholics. Quoting Msgr. Swanstrom, "many members of the Hierarchy urged President Truman to sign the bill, as did the National Catholic Resettlement Council. And many of the large nationality groups whose leadership in the great part is Catholic". That bill became law.

However, when President Truman signed the measure he called it "flagrantly discriminatory" against Catholics and Jews. Catholic leaders and Truman seem to differ somewhat on this point. It may be that Mr. Truman is a better Catholic than Msgr. Swanstrom, who said, refering to the restrictive features of the law, features which the president called "flagrantly discriminatory" against Catholics: "Even though these features are restrictive, they do not discriminate against people in the sense that they are Catholics. . . . When one compares these two sets of figures (figures set by the IRO) it becomes very evident that there is nothing discriminatory in the present law as far as Catholics are concerned."

However, the Catholics have not forgotten what Mr. Truman said regarding the bill. The Wiley Bill, which was said to be "fair and indiscriminatory" by Msgr. Swanstrom, is now condemned as 'unworkable, ungenerous and unjust' by Catholic leaders. At the National Catholic Rural Life Conference it was declared: "We do not advocate indiscriminate immigration, nor do we desire an influx of foreigners that might upset our cherished traditions and institutions. But we again emphasize that any policy of immigration based on racial or group superiority is both undemocratic and un-Christian."

Discrimination by Catholic Church

The Catholic Church should have little to say when it comes to speaking about discrimination or undemocratic and un-Christian principles. An ONA Buenos Aires dispatch reports that the Vatican has completed a deal with military authorities whereby the Roman Catholic Church will select all immigrants to Argentina. About 2,000 a month are to be admitted this year. Church authorities explain their action as an effort to preserve the "religious unity" of Argentina, which is now predominantly Catholic. Nothing is said about "religious freedom".

Life magazine reports the selection of DP's in European camps. Mr. Dionne wanted 100 girls to work in his St. Georges, Quebec, rayon mill. The required qualifications: Catholicism, health, virtue. *Life* states, "Two priests steered him to a Polish camp where he found girls who

were relatively healthy, impressively Catholic." Speaking about discrimination, "thirty-five thousand Britons are listed wanting to come to Canada, but they are told that shipping is not available, yet there is shipping for Poles and other Europeans. The people we are bringing are all from one church, namely, the Roman Catholic Church," Mr. Farthing said. He maintained there was definite discrimination against Anglo-Saxon immigrants. (Hugh C. Farthing, K. C. chancellor of Anglican diocese of Calgary)

Will the refugees be an asset or a liability? Only time will tell. From the rising of the sun to the setting of it there are displaced persons. However, lifting of this yoke cannot and should not be expected from those who are directly or indirectly responsible for the present plight of the refugees. The very nations who now pose as "good Samaritans" were the ones who bombed the cities of the refugees, burned down their homes and ravished their land.

The refugees of Europe, Asia, and of the world should not feel that they need to buckle under religious and political pressure in order to win freedom for themselves and their families. Nor should they lose courage when they come face to face with the towering reinforced immigration walls of the nations of this world.

The Problem's Solution

Take courage in the words of Jesus, *"The truth shall make you free."* What truth? The truth that His government, the kingdom of Almighty God, will "save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor". (Psalm 72:4) The truth that His kingdom will discriminate against no person because of color or race. The truth that no one religious group or political power will be there to hog the land and keep the people slaves under them. "The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof," and He will use it to His good purpose and glory. The truth that His kingdom will have no immigration walls to scale and will know of no boundaries. Her people will be free to travel without visa or passport from land to land and from sea to sea. Finally, the truth that under His arrangement and paternal care the people will flourish in abundance and in peace, and among all those that live under His domain none will be called a "displaced person". That problem will have been solved forever.

Sobering Figures on Intoxication

Great havoc is wrought upon the people of little Switzerland by cruel, intoxicating alcohol, concerning which the authoritative Swiss monthly, *Der Organisator* (March, 1949), reveals the following: In Switzerland we have 20,000 prisoners, 7,000 imbeciles, 15,000 diseased persons, 20,000 in almshouses, 20,000 epileptics, 8,000 deaf and dumb persons, 70,000 feeble-minded people and 1,000 insane. That makes, all together, between 140,000 and 180,000 unfortunate people. Forty percent on an average are in their unhappy condition as victims of dipsomania [alcoholism], either because of themselves or because of their forefathers. [Besides these] we have 80,000 suffering from dipsomania who do not live in establishments. Most of these are married and have children. Figuring that each one of these drunkards draws into his misfortune at least two other persons (wives and children), we see that we have about 240,000 people suffering directly and indirectly from dipsomania. To these we have to add the forty percent of the above-mentioned inmates of establishments, so that we arrive at more than 300,000 people who in some way or other suffer from alcoholism. In Switzerland we drink, on an average per year, 6,000,000 hectoliters [158,400,000 gallons] of alcoholic beverages. This "flood" would fill a lake 3,900 feet long, 600 feet broad and 9 feet deep. For this "ditch" the Swiss people spend annually about 630 million Swiss Francs [$145,000,000].

Race Prejudice in the Panama Canal Zone

By "Awake!" correspondent in Panama

"GOD . . . made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth." (Acts 17:24, 26) Human creatures, failing to recognize this fundamental fact, and seeking to exalt themselves in the eyes of others, and to satisfy their desire to feel superior, find satisfaction in thinking another is inferior, and they express such mental attitude in acts of contempt toward the supposedly inferior one. They fail to see that a true superiority would express itself in acts of love and mercy toward those less fortunate than themselves, would help them to rise above any present inferior state.

Here in the Canal Zone is practiced a most vicious type of discrimination. It is made all the more vicious because of being practiced by a government which holds itself out as ruling the "land of the free and the home of the brave", the exalted democracy of the United States of America. It is also made more vicious by the fact that the United States government has given its solemn word that in making use of the territory granted to its use by the Republic of Panama, for the purpose of operating a canal, the citizens of Panama would be given equal opportunity and treatment with those of the United States in obtaining gainful occupation in the Canal Zone. Nevertheless, the discrimination practiced in the Canal Zone is based on color, and not on ability or dependability. Lighter-skinned Panamanians receive much better treatment and more privileges, and have a better opportunity to advance than darker-skinned ones, although the darker-skinned ones may be far better equipped and able to meet the requirements of the job.

The white U. S. citizen in the Canal Zone reigns supreme. He considers that all primary rights are his, and that anyone else entering the zone is an alien. He forgets that the territory comprising the Canal Zone is Panamanian and that he is here only by virtue of the canal and a treaty with Panama, whereby the United States is allowed to operate the canal which it built. He forgets, also, that while the United States supplied the money and the engineering ability which built the canal, this would have been of little value without the tens of thousands of men who furnished the brawn. These paid dearly with their lives and back-breaking labor. These men and their children are the ones who today are pushed into the background, hated, considered aliens, denied a decent wage, live in rat-infested firetraps, and are discriminated against. These include native Panamanians as well as the West Indian laboring class.

When construction of the canal began it was found that Panama could not supply all of the common labor needed; also, that laborers from the United States could endure neither the climate nor the hard living conditions; so laborers were recruited from among the natives of the West Indian islands bordering the Caribbean. These were brought in by the thousands, under contract,

to work for as little as 10c an hour. Many thousands of them lost their lives on the hazardous job of canal-building. Today, the survivors and their children, along with others that have been imported since, and many native Panamanians, are engaged in the important work of maintaining and servicing the canal's locks, through which pass ships from all parts of the world, including the United States. Approximately 37,000 of these people, as against 13,000 white U. S. citizens, are employed by the three organizations which operate in the zone, the army, the navy, and the Panama Canal.

Two Wage Scales

There are two wage scales in the Canal Zone: U. S.-rate and local-rate. U. S.-rate employees are paid according to the maximum of prevailing salaries in the United States plus 25 percent for working out of the country. Local-rate employees are paid according to the prevailing wage scale in Panama and the Caribbean area. This latter wage scale ranges from 16c to 68c an hour, with $125 a month as the maximum. Over 19,000 persons are embraced in this wage scale. In 1946 the secretary of war issued an order providing that up to 10 percent of this number could be promoted to positions earning salaries commensurate with U. S.-rate employees. As yet, only 80 have been so promoted, although approximately 1,900 are in line for promotion.

The claim is made that local-rate wages are kept so low because such employees are unable to do U. S.-rate jobs. Such argument is shown to be without foundation when we see employees of both ratings working on the same job, doing identical work; yet one may receive as little as 35c an hour, while the other receives as much as $2.50 an hour. In the case of clerks and office workers, local-rate salaries run from $75 to $100 a month, while U. S.-rate salaries run from $300 to $400 a month, both employees in the same offices doing identical jobs. The same is true of carpenters, painters, typists, schoolteachers, clubhouse managers and many others.

Under the present system of classification of workers, no one, except white persons, and generally white U. S. citizens, can be rated as craftsmen. Local-rate employees are rated as "helpers", or some other designation, which, in most cases, is far inferior to the actual ability of the employee. For example: a Panamanian engineer employed in the zone found that his capacity was shown on his papers as "labor foreman". Another, an architectural designer, was classified as a "blue printer". Still another, an electrician, was given an ability rating as a "helper".

In the matter of old age retirements we find that local-rate employees are given what is called a "disability relief grant". This allows for the payment of one dollar a month for every year of service up to $25. Nothing more, regardless of how many years over twenty five one might have worked. In contrast with this, the U. S.-rate employee receives a comfortable retirement pension. Retired employees must move out of their low-cost government houses, which, in the case of local-rate employees, means that they must move into the Republic of Panama, where the rent alone consumes most, if not all, of his pittance of $25 a month.

It is true that there have been salary increases for local-rate employees, but they have not nearly kept up with the rising cost of living. The facts show that while their salaries have increased approximately 31 percent, the cost of living has increased 50 percent. Any local-rate employees will tell you that every time a salary increase does come through for them, the cost of everything in the commissary jumps up a notch or two, so that the real wages are actually less than before, because of the rise in food costs.

U. S.-rate employees receive automatic increases every six months with a satisfactory performance rating. Very few local-rate employees receive such increases.

More Discrimination

The colored local-rate workers are kept strictly segregated from the white U. S. citizens. Their living communities are separated. Each has its own commissaries, clubhouses, churches, schools and theaters, but the facilities furnished each are as different as night from day. Most white sections have up-to-date, well-equipped buildings; whereas, those in the colored communities are generally old and deteriorated. Every white community has a swimming pool, bowling alleys and other recreational facilities not provided for colored communities.

In the matter of schools, we find more discrimination. Up until two years ago the children of local-rate employees had no high schools in the zone; whereas, the children of white parents could attend not only high school but a junior college as well. The high schools now provided the colored communities are a help, but they are far inferior to those provided for the white communities. The teachers provided for them are, for the most part, not properly equipped to carry out their teaching responsibilities, and their salaries are so low that they have no opportunity to better equip themselves.

The housing situation is one of the worst in the zone. Nearly all of the local-rate families live in one- or two-room apartments, with an average of five or six members to a family. In 95 percent of all the buildings toilet and bath facilities are on a communal arrangement, with four or five families sharing one toilet, one shower stall, and one washbowl. In many apartments the kitchen sink has to serve every washing purpose, personal and household, including cooking, dishwashing, clothes washing, and even bathing. Most of the buildings are old and deteriorated, infested with roaches, and overrun with rats.

The white U. S. citizens generally look upon the native workers as being shiftless and uninterested in improving themselves. In this way they attempt to justify the discrimination against them. However, when one comes to know them, just the opposite is found to be true. Since educational facilities have been limited for them in the zone, many of them have taken up correspondence courses from schools in the United States, or have attended trade schools in Panama, in an effort to educate and improve themselves and their circumstances.

The fact that these people strive to improve themselves despite the disadvantages of their situation demonstrates that if they were encouraged and were given an incentive to improve, with better homes, a decent wage and standard of living, and the dignity and respect that comes by just and equal opportunity and treatment, they would develop into a highly efficient and productive labor force in the Canal Zone.

Apparently the U. S.-rate employees are determined this will not happen. In 1947, when civil service examinations were opened to local employees, a howl of protest arose from U. S. citizens in the zone, as represented particularly by the American Federation of Government Employees. Every effort was put forth to get this ruling changed. Local employees were accused of disloyalty, of being communist dominated and dangerous; this in spite of Canal Zone governor Mehaffey's testimony, to the effect that there had not been a single case of disloyalty among these workers through two world wars!

Panamanians were accused of selling secrets for $25; that Panamanian citizenship could be bought by dangerous foreigners who might gain access to vital information by means of civil service jobs in the zone; that local-rate em-

ployees are "aliens", and might gain vital information if placed in such jobs. They even went so far as to seek the revision of the treaty between the United States and Panama, which guarantees equal opportunity and treatment of U. S. and Panamanian citizens in the zone, and which includes civil service privileges.

The stupidity of AFGE reasoning reveals itself when the facts disclose that many of these native workers already hold jobs that give them access to vital secrets, and have held them for years under highly paid white supervisors that have come and gone, but they have not had civil service rating or pay; hence the only difference that civil service could make would be that they would be paid according to its rating instead of the pittance they now receive. The AFGE howlers actually fear for their supreme positions and big salaries. This in itself is an admission that they are not superior, and that the real danger may lie in the fact that many of them are only highly paid figureheads, and that the actual work is being done efficiently by poorly paid natives, who, they fear, will get the jobs on their merits if permitted to compete with them in civil service.

An example of the rank injustice practiced on local-rate employees took place in 1933. In March of that year the Economy act was passed. It provided for a 15-percent reduction of the salaries of all federal employees. Up to this time native workers in the zone had never been classed as federal employees, although they had been paid out of funds appropriated by Congress for work in the Canal Zone; neither had they received the benefits provided for federal employees by other acts of Congress, such as vacations, sick leave, overtime pay, pay increases, and retirement protection. Now, however, they suddenly became federal employees and were required to suffer the 15-percent reduction in pay, even down to the poor cripples who worked for as little as 4c an hour!

Many, many promises of relief from the present depressing conditions have been made to these loyal workers, but very little has actually been done in their behalf. They could have become embittered and rebellious because of the unjust discrimination against them, but instead they have followed the sober course, realizing that not only their own interests but also the interests of the U. S. government were at stake. They have realized, also, that if they hope to get any real relief they must keep their record of loyal service unblemished. The U. S. government has benefited greatly from this rational attitude on their part, but has not, as yet, chosen to show any appreciation of it. Some individual governors and other officials of the Canal Zone have deplored the unjust treatment of these people and have sought to help them, but they have been unable to bring about the necessary reforms.

All of this unjust treatment of native Panamanians employed by the U. S. government has certainly not served to strengthen cordial relations between the United States and Panama, neither has it enhanced the United States in the eyes of other Latin American countries.

President Truman has been called upon to prove the soundness of his policy of eliminating racial discrimination by acting to remedy the situation here, but those who have true knowledge know that regardless of what he might or might not choose to do, there is a higher authority that will take action in behalf of all oppressed humankind, and not a single oppressor will be left, for He "shall break in pieces the oppressor".—Psalm 72:4.

Jesus the Promised Messiah

WHAT proof do we have that Christ Jesus was the promised Messiah? Testimony comes from two sources: chronology and physical facts. Bible chronology definitely set the time for the appearance of Messiah or Christ (the Hebrew word *messiah* and the Greek word *christ* both mean "anointed"). It is contained in a prophecy given through Daniel, in the first year of the reign of Darius the Mede, in 539-538 B.C. To Daniel the Jew the angel Gabriel said: "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city." (Daniel 9:24) Not weeks of days but weeks of years are here meant, as is frequent in Bible chronology. (Genesis 29:18, 20, 25-28; Ezekiel 4:6) Hence very modern translations render it, "Seventy weeks of years." (*An Amer. Trans.; Moffatt*) Seventy weeks of years would multiply up to 490 years. What was to happen relative to that time period? Daniel 9:25 says: "From the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times." That sixty-nine weeks of years, or 483 years, were to elapse between "the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah" is clearly shown by other translations, such as C. Thomson's *Septuagint* and *Young's* translation.

When was the command given to rebuild desolated Jerusalem, which would mark the start of the 483 years? The starting point came in 455 B.C., when King Artaxerxes, in the twentieth year of his reign, granted this request of Nehemiah: "If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, THAT I MAY BUILD IT . . . AND . . . THE WALL OF THE CITY."—Nehemiah 2:1-8.

Hence with 455 B.C. as the start, the 483 years would end A.D. 29, and we would expect Messiah to appear. Did He? Luke 3:1-4 reads: "In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, . . . the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins." About six months later Jesus came to John and was baptized, and at this baptism it was evidenced that Jesus became the Anointed One, or Christ, or Messiah, by being anointed with God's holy spirit. —Matthew 3:13-17; John 1:32-34; Luke 4:17-19; Isaiah 61:1-3.

And in what year was this? The fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar. Tiberius began reigning in Rome at the death of Augustus Caesar on August 19, A.D. 14. Hence the first year of Tiberius' reign would extend from that date to August 18, A.D. 15; and the fifteenth year would extend from August 19, A.D. 28, to August 18, A.D. 29. John's six months of preaching before Jesus' appearance for baptism would be sure to put Jesus' anointing as Messiah Christ in the year 29. Perhaps it was because of this Bible chronology that the Jews were expecting and looking

for the Messiah at that particular time. (Luke 3:15, 16, 21-23) At any rate, Jesus came on time to be Messiah, to end sin and transgression and effect reconciliation, to be hailed as "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world". —Daniel 9:24; John 1:29.

Jesus also met the conditions concerning the seventieth week, or the seven years following the sixty-nine weeks. Of that seventieth week Daniel 9:27 states: "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease." Confirming the covenant meant to make it strong, and the appearance of Jesus as the Seed in which all nations would be blessed certainly confirmed the Abrahamic covenant. The "many" with whom it was confirmed "for one week" were the many Jews who believed in Christ during the week of years from A.D. 29 to 36. Why the Jews? Because the prophecy applied to Daniel's people. (Daniel 9:24) That is why Jesus during His ministry confined His preaching to the Jews, and this also explains why the gospel did not *go to the Gentiles till A.D. 36, at the end* of the seventieth week.—Matthew 10:5, 6; 15:24; Acts 10.

How did Jesus "cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease" in the midst of the seventieth week? Jesus' ministry lasted from the fall of A.D. 29 to the spring of A.D. 33, as shown by the four passovers He celebrated during His ministry. (*John 2:13; 5:1; 6:4; 12:1 and* 13:1) Then He was put to death on the torture stake, His blood shed, and its value later presented to God in heaven as a sacrifice for man's sins. When He did that, the sacrifices and oblations offered by the Jewish priesthood at the temple in Jerusalem according to the law of Moses ceased to be necessary or of value, *for they were only types pointing* forward to Messiah's sacrifice, and now that the reality had come the types were no longer needed. (Hebrews 10:1-10) Hence after the sixty-nine weeks and in the midst or middle of the seventieth week (His three-and-a-half-year ministry being half of seven years) Jesus Christ was "cut off" or killed, and His sacrifice ended the typical ones of the Mosaic law.—Daniel 9:26.*

This chronology, written 568 years before Messiah came, yet foretelling the very year of His appearance, is powerful proof of Bible authenticity and identifies Jesus as the Seed. But it is no more powerful than physical facts concerning Jesus, which were prophesied in the Hebrew Scriptures centuries before His coming. Weigh for yourself this evidence by taking your Bible and checking the following table.

Jesus of Nazareth Proved to Be the Promised Messiah

Hebrew Scripture prophecy	Greek Scripture fulfillment
Gen. 49:10	Matt. 1:1-3; Luke 3:33
Mic. 5:2	Matt. 2:1, 5, 6
Isa. 7:14	Matt. 1:22, 23
Jer. 31:15	Matt. 2:17, 18
Mal. 3:1; 4:5; Isa. 40:3	Matt. 3:3; 11:10-14; 17:12; Mark 1:2-4
Hos. 11:1	Matt. 2:15
Isa. 61:1, 2	Luke 4:18-21
Isa. 9:1, 2	Matt. 4:13-16
Ps. 78:2	Matt. 13:34, 35
Isa. 53:4	Matt. 8:17
Isa. 53:1	John 12:38
Ps. 69:4	John 15:25
Zech. 9:9	Matt. 21:4, 5
Isa. 53:3; Ps. 69:8; 118:22, 23	Mark 9:12; 12:10, 11; John 1:11; Acts 4:11
Ps. 109:8	John 17:12; Acts 1:20
Ps. 41:9	Matt. 26:14-16, 47-50
Zech. 11:12	Matt. 26:15
Zech. 13:7	Matt. 26:31, 56
Isa. 53:8	Mark 15:1-15
Ps. 35:11	Matt. 26:59
Isa. 53:7	Matt. 27:12-14
Isa. 50:6; Mic. 5:1	Mark 14:65; 15:19
Ps. 22:16	Mark 15:25
Isa. 53:12	Matt. 27:38
Ps. 22:7, 8	Matt. 27:39, 43
Zech. 12:10	John 19:34, 37
Ps. 22:18	Matt. 27:35
Ps. 69:21	Matt. 27:34, 48
Ps. 22:1	Matt. 27:46
Ps. 34:20	John 19:33, 36
Isa. 53:5, 8	John 1:29; 1 Cor. 15:3
Isa. 53:9	Matt. 27:57-60
Ps. 16:10	Mark 16:6; Acts 2:32

* For a detailed study of Daniel's prophecy of the seventy weeks see the *Watchtower* magazine, issue of December 1, 1946.

Vainly endeavoring to nullify this evidence, some have claimed that Jesus knew the prophecies and maneuvered His life to fit the conditions. Only a glance at the list of events is needed to rout such a contention, for most of the occurrences depended on the actions of His enemies, and only God could resurrect Him. Others have said Jesus' disciples made up the story of His life so that it would fit; but it should be remembered that the accounts of His life were preached and written and circulated among those living at the time these things took place, and if these life histories had been falsified the people would have known it and rejected them as fraudulent. Instead, the accounts were true to the facts, and were preserved and circulated as Christianity spread. Moreover, profane history corroborates many of the facts in the Gospels.

Faithful men and women devoted to Jehovah knew the Bible chronology and the signs that would identify the Messiah when He came. They were alert and watching, and when Jesus came and was baptized and anointed with holy spirit they recognized Him as Messiah, the Seed of Abraham, man's Redeemer. He was proved to be such not only by chronology and physical facts, but also by His own testimony and Jehovah's infallible Word.—Matthew 3:17; 20:28; Luke 3:22; 24:27; John 1:14, 41, 49; 4:25, 26; Acts 2:29-31; 3:20-26; 13:22, 23; Romans 5:17-19; Galatians 3:16; 1 Timothy 2:6; Hebrews 2:9; 5:9; 9:12, 22-28.

Radio Intolerance in Denmark

By "Awake!" correspondent in Denmark

ON NUMEROUS occasions the Government Broadcasting Service (GBS) has allowed the clergy of the Established Church of Denmark to attack Jehovah's witnesses over the radio without giving the witnesses an opportunity to answer or defend themselves. In 1940, for example, Bishop Rosendal in a half-hour's talk ridiculed and belittled these Christians. Frequently, during the regular broadcasting of church services, the clergy speak ill of the witnesses, bringing many false accusations against them. During one such broadcast in November, 1942, Pastor Georg Bartholdy declared that Jehovah's witnesses "do not believe in Jesus as their savior and neither do they believe in Jesus as the son of God".

Anyone who knows even a very little about the teaching and preaching of Jehovah's witnesses knows that such a statement is a bold lie directly opposed to the Bible truth as believed and proclaimed by Jehovah's faithful witnesses. To say such a thing is a vile calumny calculated to bring reproach upon God's witnesses. More than this, the GBS is a party to the mischief, for, when they are approached and permission is asked to answer the false accusations, Jehovah's witnesses are handed a blank refusal.

Many people here have been astonished that Jehovah's witnesses have not been permitted to speak over the radio in reply to their assailants. So it was of much interest when, last November, it was announced by GBS that Jehovah's witnesses would be interviewed during a series of broadcasts entitled "Free Churches and Sects".

The interview, however, did not take place and many listeners inquired of GBS for an explanation. In answer, they were told that Jehovah's witnesses had refused to take part in the broadcast because they were fearful "that questions would be asked". The newspapers grabbed up this false story and added a few libelous statements of their

own, in order to give these Christians an extra kick. However, in the light of past experience, it seemed to the people to be an altogether improbable thing that Jehovah's witnesses would refuse to answer any questions asked them regarding their beliefs or activities. What, then, was the truth of the matter, and why did the witnesses not take part in the *broadcast*?

Refusal was due to the nature of the program, which was designed to cast the witnesses in an unfavorable light, and to make them appear to the radio audience as comical and ridiculous in contrast with the Established Church. Consequently, Jehovah's witnesses looked upon the broadcast in the same way the Danish Parliament viewed a similar proposal that certain parliamentary sessions be broadcast. The witnesses would not consent for the same reason Parliament refused. As published by *Berlingske Tidende* (Dec. 8, 1949), Parliament's refusal was because GBS was interested in broadcasting only debates that would create a false impression and not show Parliament in a true light.

This is precisely how Jehovah's witnesses viewed the matter. But there is this important difference between the two instances: Parliament was allowed to refuse such a proposed broadcast without GBS' venturing to send out a misleading statement about it, and without the press feeling itself impelled to add more slander. This, however, they did in the case of Jehovah's witnesses. The prophet Isaiah seems to describe this condition in Denmark when he writes: "Justice is turned away backward, and righteousness standeth afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and uprightness cannot enter." —Isaiah 59: 14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Jehovah's witnesses do not expect to receive justice, or expect to see the truth favored, under the regime of this present evil world under Satan the Devil's rule.—2 Corinthians 4: 4.

Books for Your Library

"The Truth Shall Make You Free"
"The Kingdom Is at Hand"
"Let God Be True"

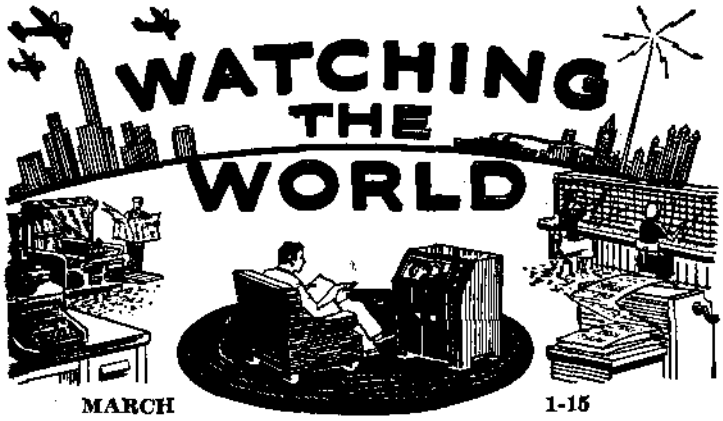
These three books are of real and unusual value. They bring a keen insight into the meaning of the Scriptures. As their pages are read appreciation and understanding of God's purposes will grow, the outlook for the future will become brighter, and peace of mind will increase. They will be sent to you for your library for only $1.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me the three books *"Let God Be True"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*. I am enclosing $1.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



MARCH 1-15

In the U. N.

◈ The U. S. was charged before a special U. N. committee on slavery (3/2) with tolerating forced labor practices on a wide scale and even permitting cases of "outright slavery" in defiance of the Constitution. The committee's attention was directed to forced contract labor in states like Connecticut, Florida, Maine, Georgia, Arkansas, Texas and California. The list of charges was presented by the national secretary of the Workers Defense League.

The World Court at the Hague ruled (3/3) against the effort to restrict the use of the veto as regards the admission of new members to the U. N.

U. N. Secretary General Trygve Lie, in an effort to break a deadlock over Chinese representation in the U. N., circulated a private memorandum urging a compromise on the question. He suggested that whether or not a nation individually recognized another nation should not influence or hamper efforts to give that other nation recognition in the U. N., which was a different matter. Being charged, then, with surrendering to the Soviet in this respect, Lie defended his right to intervene in the situation because of China's important place in the U. N., as a permanent member of the Security Council.

The Security Council voted (2/14) to appoint a mediator to oversee demilitarization of Kashmir and to prepare the way for a plebiscite to decide whether the princely state is to be joined to India or Pakistan.

Fuchs Sentenced to Prison

◈ Dr. Klaus Emil Julius Fuchs, a German-born atomic scientist and communist, was found guilty of having transmitted atomic secrets of both Britain and the U. S. to Russia. He was sentenced to 14 years' imprisonment, the highest penalty possible for violating the British Official Secrets Act. He may get time off for good behavior. Russia let it be known that Fuchs was not her spy, and said his confession was a gross fabrication.

Vote on Leopold's Return

◈ The much-debated referendum on the return of King Leopold III to Belgium's throne was finally held (3/12). It was a quiet affair, and the king won a slender margin, 57.68 percent of the votes being cast in his favor. The margin was not considered enough to warrant the king's return, as it was feared that widespread turmoil would result. The Catholic Christian Social party, however, continued to agitate for Leopold.

French Assembly Brawls

◈ According to news reports in early March, communists in the French National Assembly resorted to fist fighting and violence to gain their ends in opposing measures intended to deal with sabotage against the military-aid program by which France will get arms from the U. S. Strikes had spread throughout the country, apparently to further the same end. But the assembly (3/8) passed the antisabotage bill 393-186. Debate on the aid program then followed, and the communists fought fiercely against the final passing of the aid measure, which was nevertheless approved decisively by a vote of 416-181.

France-Saar Agreements

◈ A fifty-year lease on the operation of Saar coal mines was agreed upon (3/3) between France and the Saar. The Saar is to be self-governed, but France will retain direction of external affairs. The region will be linked to France economically. The agreement is subject to approval in the peace treaty yet to be made. Chancellor Adenauer of Germany said that German faith in the Western Allies had been severely damaged by the France-Saar agreements, and that European unity was endangered. The West German government insisted that a plebiscite be held to determine whether the Saar should be separated from Germany, and issued an official White book on the subject. Germany wants a voice in decisions concerning the Saar when the peace treaty is drawn up.

The Shipkov Confessions

◈ According to a document released by the U. S. State Department (3/4), the mystery of how Communist governments obtain confessions from accused persons was cleared up by Michael Shipkov, a U. S. Legation aide at Sofia. Shipkov, accused of spying for the U. S., after being subjected to torture and protracted questioning, agreed to become in turn a spy for Bulgaria, but wrote instead an 8,000-word account of his experiences in the hands of the communists. In early March he was again arrested and tried and confessed to having spied for the U. S. and Britain for a period of six years. He repudiated his ac-

count of tortures at the hands of the communists and said he had been treated "very good". Others on trial for spying likewise denied being mistreated. Shipkov was sentenced to fifteen years' imprisonment.

Poland to Seize Church Lands

◆ Premier Joseph Cyrankiewicz of Poland announced (3/6) that the Roman Catholic Church will be stripped of its major land holdings as the next step in Poland's agrarian reform program. The Council of Ministers has drafted a decree that calls for the nationalization of all church estates exceeding 100 hectares (about 250 acres). He also spoke of a "church fund" that will be used to provide financial help, pensions and social insurance for deserving priests.

Russian Elections

◆ The Russians in mid-March, 100,000,000 of them, overshadowed by great pictures of Stalin, went to the polls to cast their votes for the candidates selected by the government. No other vote was possible. There were no other candidates. It was a single-ticket election. Deputy Premier Vyacheslav M. Molotov spoke, but not Premier Stalin. In his speech, Molotov said that Russia was interested in peace with all other states and that imperialist "blackmailers" could not frighten Russia with "the hydrogen atomic bomb, which does not in fact exist". Another deputy premier, Georgi M. Malenkov, declared that Russia was 'ready to participate in all honest plans, measures and actions designed to avert war'.

Strike in Italy

◆ Ten Italian provinces were nearly paralyzed in mid-March by a communist-led General Confederation of Labor strike. The strike was called in protest to the wounding of five workers in a fight with the police at Porto Marghera. There was much violence.

Greek Elections

◆ The voters of Greece went to the polls (3/5) in the first national election in four years. There were 24 parties with 3,000 candidates competing for the 250 parliamentary seats. Conservative parties won about 35 percent of the votes; right-wing Populists, headed by Constantin Tsaldaris, getting more votes than any other single party; and center parties won another 35 percent. The leftist parties gained about 10 percent, leaving about 20 percent to the remaining small parties. Leaders of the center parties agreed to a coalition back of General Nicholas Plastiras, leader of the National Progressive Union, a new party and the largest center group.

Ban Against Non-Moslems

◆ The Saudi-Arabian government issued a communique stating that any non-Moslem found in sacred areas of Mecca and Medina would be subject to a prison sentence of up to five years and a fine of up to $1,300. Nor will the government be responsible for the safety of any non-Moslem found in these areas.

Jordan-Israel Pact

◆ King Abdullah of Jordan, in early March, moved quickly to overcome any opposition to a proposed, secretly negotiated nonaggression pact with Israel. He appointed Samir Pasha Rifai to form a new Jordan cabinet. The previous premier, Tewfik Pasha, had resigned on the 2d because he objected to a peace agreement. One feature of the pact was to give Jordan a free port at Haifa.

Seretse Case Arouses Criticism

◆ Because he married an English white girl, Seretse Khama, young headman of the Bamangwato tribe in Bechuanaland, was barred by the British government (in early March) from assuming his chieftainship for five years or more. The case aroused wide indignation at the government's action, in Britain and Africa. The Liberal party challenged the Labor government on its treatment of the Ramangwato chief.

Pakistan-Indian Conflicts

◆ Press and radio stories of Hindu-Moslem riots in India, circulated in Pakistan, brought a protest from the Indian government (3/6) as violating the India-Pakistan agreement of 1948 which prohibits inflammatory propaganda. The two nations agreed (3/7) to the appointment of a mediator in efforts to iron out their differences over the territory of Kashmir, which they both want.

Burma's Plight

◆ In a state of civil war Burma finds that thousands of villagers are fleeing to the cities, and Rangoon, the capital, now has nearly a million population. Overcrowding, crime, disease, filth and immorality are rife. Meanwhile the primo minister, Thakin Nu, is seeking to bring about a Buddhist revival by the parading of relics and by other religious practices.

Aid to Viet Nam

◆ The Viet Nam government of Bao Dai is anxious for help and military supplies from the U. S., but wants it direct, not through France. Formerly a part of French Indo-China, Viet Nam has attained a considerable degree of independence, but foreign affairs are still in the hands of the French.

The Chinese Picture

◆ While Acting President Li Tsung-jen of China was in the U. S. for an operation, the state of things in China had grown progressively worse for the Nationalist cause. Finally Li had nothing left but his title. Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek had withdrawn to Formosa, where he tried to make things secure for the last remnants of Nationalism. March 1 he announced he would re-assume his position as president. In New York, Li denounced Chiang as a dictator and said he had no intention of resigning his position as acting president, though not acting for the time being. He said

he would return to Formosa and overthrow the Generalissimo. The means of accomplishing this feat were not in evidence, however.

Nationalist air raids on Canton (3/3) were making that city a place of terror. The number of casualties was placed at 1,000, and people were fleeing from the city in all directions. Much of China was in the grip of the worst famine in 72 years and the Communist government was greatly worried over the situation. Some 20,000,000 persons were starving while another 10,000,000 were on short rations.

In the Philippines the government was becoming increasingly disturbed over the influx of Chinese communists, some 25,000 of them, who were entering legally and illegally, and evidently planning to advance communism in the Islands.

Strikes in Japan

◈ Early March saw the beginning, in Japan, of what was called a labor offensive for a round of wage increases. The government's policy of keeping wages down sought to bar inflation as demanded by the occupation. The first to go on strike were the National Federation of Metal Mines Workers, and other unions staged brief sit-down strikes and held wage-demand rallies. The Conservative cabinet of Premier Yoshida moved to put stringent curbs on strikes threatening vital industries. But the strikes continued to spread, and by mid-March were nation-wide.

Acheson on the Far East

◈ Secretary of State Acheson, in a speech at San Francisco (3/15), defined the Asiatic policy of the U. S. as not a negative one, seeking only to check the spread of communism, but a positive one of aid to Asiatic countries in their efforts to throw off poverty and foreign domination. In support of that policy, he said, the U. S. was ready to give "appropriate" military, technical and economic help to Asiatic countries with a stable government and a real desire for freedom. He warned the Chinese rulers in regard to going beyond their own borders to advance their aims.

Alaska and Hawaii

◈ The cause of Alaskan and Hawaiian statehood was advanced another step (3/3) when the House of Representatives acted in favor of Alaska's admission to the Union by a vote of 186-146, and four days later did even better for Hawaii by approving its admission 261-110. The matter of making these territories the 49th and 50th states of the Union is now up to the Senate and the president.

"Public Funds for Public Schools"

◈ The American Association of School Administrators voted overwhelmingly (7000-2) in favor of a "public funds for public schools" resolution adopted at the 78th annual convention of the influential association (3/1), at Atlantic City. At the National Congress of Parents and Teachers meeting in Chicago (3/6), it was also held that only public schools should receive U. S. aid. Mrs. F. D. Roosevelt, at New Haven, Connecticut, (3/10), reaffirmed her stand that federal aid to education should go only to public schools and be limited strictly to educational purposes.

Unemployment in the U. S.

◈ The Bureau of the Census reported (3/6) that unemployment had reached a nine-year peak of 4,684,000. The preceding peak was in 1941, when there were 5,620,000 unemployed.

The Coal Problem

◈ The signatures of UMW representatives and coal operators to an agreement brought the great coal strike of 1949-50 to a close (3/5). One of the most prolonged and bitter wage negotiations in the history of the coal industry was ended, at least for the time being. But, said President Truman, this settlement had "in no way diminished the need for a long-range study of the coal industry, with the view of finding and putting into effect the best solutions of its problems from the standpoint of the miners, the operators and, above all, the national interest".

Coplon and Gubitchev Cases

◈ Judith Coplon, former U. S. Department of Justice employee, and Valentin A. Gubitchev, Russian engineer in the U. N., were convicted by a federal jury (3/7) in the spy case in which they were both involved. Miss Coplon was sentenced to five years' imprisonment for conspiracy and fifteen years for attempted espionage, to be served concurrently. Gubitchev was sentenced to fifteen years for spying, but was allowed the option of returning to Russia to escape the penalty.

Senate Votes Housing Bill

◈ The U. S. Senate voted (3/15) the expenditure of $82½ million to further the construction of middle income housing, but voted down the president's program of assistance for housing cooperatives.

'World's End' by Bomb Not Due

◈ The former chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, David E. Lilienthal, stated (3/1) that assertions by scientists and some others that the hydrogen bomb could end the world were wrong and served only to spread a "growing sense of hopelessness and helplessness" among Americans.

Argentina Curbs Great Paper

◈ The further curbing of *La Prensa*, Argentina's greatest newspaper, was noted in early March. *La Prensa* cannot import newsprint and was denied permission to install a new press, ordered from the U. S. These restrictions were imposed in spite of the fact that U. S. Assistant Secretary of State Miller, visiting Argentina, expressed U. S. concern over the limitation of freedom of the press in Argentina.

Yours to Enjoy

Picture yourself in a garden capable of providing for your every need. Listen to the happy laughter of perfect children. Contemplate the blessings of perfect health, peace and contentment among humankind. Would you not be happy to know that this and much more can be yours to enjoy?

Before brushing away the beautiful picture that your mind has painted, before concluding that it is too good to be true, it is in the best interests of yourself and your loved ones to investigate further. The Bible clearly foretells that such conditions will soon exist upon the earth. Would you like to know more about these blessings? Then read

The Watchtower

The *Watchtower* magazine has as its purpose to increase understanding of the Bible. A regular reading of its pages will unfold for you the prospects of blessings that can come only from the bounteous hand of a loving Creator. *The Watchtower* has no commercial ties. Neither is it bound by ancient creeds. *The Watchtower* is free and uses its freedom to awaken its readers to blessings which you, too, may enjoy. It will come to your home twice monthly for a year for only $1. If your subscription is mailed before May 1, 1950, 8 booklets on Scriptural subjects will be sent free.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for 1 year. If I mail this before May 1, 1950, I am to receive 8 Scriptural booklets free. I have enclosed $1.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ Zone No. ____ State _____

AWAKE!

RELIGION AND THE WORKINGMAN

Extent and purpose of Catholic Action in labor

Hang the Black Crepe on Wooster

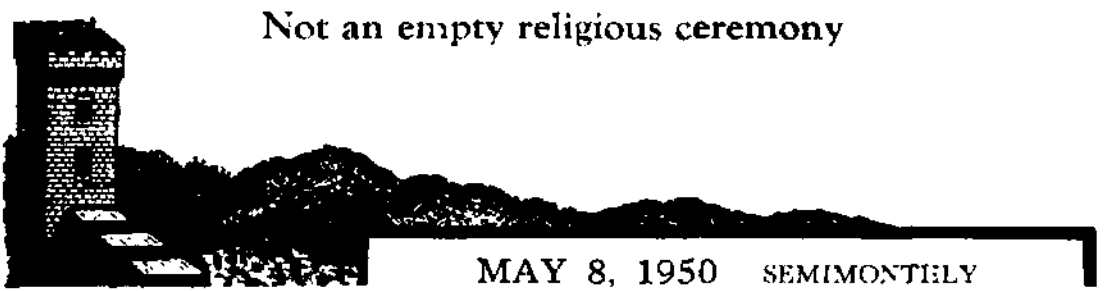
How death came to freedom in this Ohio town

Yellowstone Spouts Off!

Meet some of the leading citizens of geyserland

The Meaning of Baptism

Not an empty religious ceremony



MAY 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — GRANT SUITER, Secretary
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 21 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	5s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 628 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Religion and the Workingman 3
Catholic Labor Schools 3
The Catholic Church as Employer 5
Pressure Tactics 6
Hope for the Laborer 8
Hang the Black Crepe on Wooster 9
Events Leading Up to the Murders 10
Is This Democracy? 11
Light-fingered Shoppers 12
Private Police Provide Protection 14
Kleptomaniacs 14
Professional Shoplifters 15
Protection for Small Stores 16
The Frame on Which We Hang 17
Variety in Design and Composition 18
Secret of Vitality Within the Bones 19
Yellowstone Spouts Off! 20
Geysers 21
Stories and Superstitions 22
Colombia's Distinguished Visitor 23
"Thy Word Is Truth" 25
The Meaning of Baptism 25
"Worlds in Collision" 27
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 8, 1950 | Number 9

RELIGION AND THE WORKINGMAN

Extent, Purpose and Effect of Catholic Action in Labor

RELIGION and labor. There was a time when these would have been considered strange bedfellows. Particularly was this true of the last two decades of the nineteenth century, which saw the meteoric rise of the Knights of Labor organization, only to be superceded by the American Federation of Labor. And, doubtless, that is what T. V. Powderly, for thirteen years the colorful president of the Knights, would have thought; for his lengthy autobiography *The Path I Trod* contains an extensive and bitter indictment of "Ecclesiastical Opposition". Incidentally, Powderly was a devout Catholic with socialistic ideals.

Today, however, there is the closest cooperation between religion and labor. Indicative of this are the remarks made by Jack Kroll, director of the Political Action Committee (PAC) of the CIO, at the annual conference of the Religion and Labor Foundation. According to him no two interests of the nation are more happily joined in a single foundation than religion and labor. "Between us there ought to be complete harmony," he said, "for we are both devoted to the ideal of human welfare." He further stated, "It is written that 'the laborer is worthy of his hire'. It is also written that you 'shall not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the grain'. Now these two texts declare the whole philosophy of just and harmonious labor relations. They declare a great policy, in which labor and religion can join without reservation."

While the Protestant clergymen and church groups are often urged to take an increasing interest in the welfare of labor, their activity does not begin to compare with the labor activity of the Roman Catholic Church. As the basis for such activity Catholics point with pride to the expressions of their leaders. Two of the predecessors of the present pope, Leo XIII and Pius XI, have issued encyclicals on the subject, which have been termed the "Magna Chartas of Labor". Regarding the present pope we continually note such headlines in the papers as "Pope Hails Workingman—Says Catholic Church Seeks to Improve Labor Conditions", and "Pope Holds Unions Needed in Economy That Has Defects", while Cardinal Spellman "Cites Dignity of Labor".

Then there is the Catholic Defense League, which gives free advice on labor legislation to trade unions, handles cases of discrimination and arrest for labor activities, etc.; and the National Catholic Welfare Conference, whose social action department has an especially effective publicity bureau which makes known the labor views of the more liberal elements of the Catholic Church.

Catholic Labor Schools

The Catholic Church also organizes labor schools, the first being the Xavier Labor School of New York city, founded in 1935. Today there are more than a hundred such schools, located in every

industrial city of the United States. Twenty-four of these are directed by Jesuits, thirty-two by diocesan authorities and the remainder by various other Catholic bodies. At such schools workingmen are taught both the theory and the tactics of labor unionism. Each year some 7,500 workingmen graduate from these schools.

The power of Catholic Action in labor, however, is primarily felt through its own labor union, the Association of Catholic Trade Unionists (ACTU). This union, first organized early in 1937, from the beginning has had the "spiritual" direction of the Catholic clergy, and the backing of the Jesuits of Fordham University and Cardinal Spellman. Regarding the motives of its founders, we quote: "They had seen how good and how necessary is the instrument of trade unionism, and how badly it is in need of trained [Catholic] leaders," and "how, in the absence of such leadership, racketeers, Communists, and other undesirables can work, fight and bludgeon their way into control of American unions".

This union, the ACTU, has locals in every industrial city, although it does not reveal the actual extent of its membership. In its recent convention it condemned the Taft-Hartley labor law, called for labor unity, higher minimum wage, etc. It is especially active in Detroit (as also are the Catholic labor schools), where it claims to have been the deciding factor in electing Walter F. Reuther as president of the United Auto Workers union (UAW). While Protestants may enroll in the Catholic labor schools, the ACTU is strictly limited to Catholics.

Working together with the Catholic labor schools and the ACTU are the Catholic labor papers. Among these are the *Catholic Worker* of New York city, which competes with the communist *Daily Worker*, and which advocates, according to one of its editorials, "worker ownership of the means of production and distribution . . . and the elimination of a distinct employer class." Others include the *Labor Leader*, also of New York city, and the *Wage Earner*, especially effective organ of the Detroit, Michigan, ACTU. These papers in general advocate labor unity, speak out against labor racketeering, and especially against communism.

The most prominent place in the Catholic labor movement is occupied by its clergy. There are labor archbishops, labor monsignors, labor bishops and labor priests. The latter have particularly attracted much attention and have been featured in such magazines as *Fortune* and *Look*. From the description of the more prominent labor priests in *Fortune*, we quote:

> Father Philip A. Carey runs a busy labor school, emphasizes tactics and philosophy. Father Rice attends conventions, advises unionists, joins pickets. Father Smith lectures and writes; he is the author of *Spotlight on Labor Unions*. Father Clancy, Detroit ACTU chaplain, . . . is known as the "organizing priest" . . . One of the most active labor priests is Father George Higgins, assistant director of the social-action department of the National Catholic Welfare Conference. In that capacity he is in close touch both with priests all over the country and with top officials of national labor bodies.

Concerning the activity of labor priests a spokesman for Catholic Action in labor, V. Riesel, writes in *Look:* "The priests say their work is based on papal encyclicals. No one can force them out of the labor movement now—not the suspicious labor leaders, or the Catholic conservatives, or the Communists. The labor priests are here to stay."

Liberal Distrust of Catholic Action

With all this increased activity by the Catholic Church in the labor movement has come, as noted above, a suspicion on the part of some labor leaders. Labor priest Rice, writing in V. Riesel's syn-

dicated labor column, devoted the entire article to a bid for the confidence and trust of the liberals in U.S. labor who have a "fundamental mistrust" of Catholic participation in labor. He lauded the activity of the ACTU, complained of the "liberal mistrust that is mountainous", and closed with a plea for "a little more liberalism from the liberals, please!"

In discussing the activity of the labor priests *Fortune* also reports that liberals in labor distrust the ACTU and that they consider it as a pressure group. In telling of the resignation of Kermit Eby, a Protestant, as director of the Education and Research department of the CIO, it quotes him as saying: "There are two extreme poles of power attraction in the CIO, the Communist pole and the ACTU pole. Both receive their impetus and inspiration from without the CIO. Both believe the control of the CIO is part of the larger struggle for the control of the world." In similar vein is the indictment of the Catholic labor activity by James M. Freeman, in his pamphlet *No Friend of Labor.*

What are the facts? Why are labor liberals so suspicious of the role the Catholic Church plays in the labor movement? Is the welfare of the workingman the sole motive of that religious organization? or must the indictment of Mr. Eby, that it is merely a part of a greater struggle to rule the world, stand?

The Catholic Church as Employer

The extent of the interest of the Catholic Church in the welfare of the workingman may be ascertained by noting the way she treats those in her employ. When the cemetery workers of the Catholic "Calvary" and "Gate of Heaven" cemeteries struck for higher pay and a shorter week, Cardinal Spellman ordered seminary students to dig the graves, and he himself led the strike-breaking tactics, at the same time drawing across the trail the red herring of communism.

Another Catholic dignitary, Bishop McVinney, of Providence, Rhode Island, blasted a union because of its slow-down tactics by which the union hoped to gain its demands. Why? Because it was working on a Catholic building project. The bishop further complained that bricklayers today are only laying 400 bricks a day, whereas years ago they laid from 1,000 to 1,500 a day.

Furthermore, it is a notorious fact that no class of workers, from janitors to college professors, is as poorly paid as those employed by Catholic institutions, such as parochial schools, etc. Is not here a place for "charity to begin at home"?

Further Inconsistencies

Too, the Catholic Church claims that she must inject her religion into the labor movement to counteract the influence of labor racketeers. Yet when the rank and file of the International Longshoremen's Association recently rebelled against one of the most notorious labor racketeers, Joe Ryan, she used her influence to break the strike, labeling those leading it as communist, thus causing the men to submit to continued unjust conditions. Is that the way to help labor clean house and improve its lot?

Again, one of the chief tenets of the Catholic labor movement, as enunciated by the popes, is that strikes should not be violent, that property is to be held inviolate, etc. But the past year witnessed a strike by a Catholic union in Quebec which was marked by, to quote the Toronto *Financial Post,* "appalling violence," and which was "one of the worst demonstrations of lawlessness this country [Canada] has ever seen". Regarding this strike of the asbestos workers employed by the (Protestant) Johns-Manville Co., the report of the *Weekly People* states: "A word from the chaplain of the Catholic Syndicate, Father Phillipe Camirand, ended the violence for the time being, but not until many policemen were beaten and disarmed.

Indeed, some of the policemen, while prisoners of the strikers, were beaten in the presence of Father Camirand. The priest refused to intercede on behalf of the police, and later proclaimed that the strikers were 'fighting for the doctrines of the *Roman Catholic Church*'."

Another fact which strongly impugns the sincerity of the claims regarding the motive of the Catholic Church in the labor movement is the factor of the date of its activity. Pope Leo XIII issued his encyclical on labor, *Rerum Novarum*, in 1891. Concerning this a Jesuit, R. J. Henle, writing in *Commonweal* (a Jesuit publication), states: "There is no use imagining where we would be had we taken seriously the encyclicals of the great Leo in his own day instead of in the fortieth year after."

Is it not a significant fact that all this activity on the part of the Catholic labor schools, the ACTU, the Catholic labor press, the Catholic labor clergy, priests, bishops, etc., did not begin then, nor even before, when the need was greatest? that it waited until the era of the New Deal, under the favorable conditions of the Wagner Labor Act, and coincides with the extensive organizing of labor by the CIO? When the labor movement showed the greatest activity and expansion, when it constituted a power to be reckoned with, then, suddenly, the Catholic Church becomes interested in the labor movement. And especially has she chosen to interest herself in the CIO because of its vitality and radical leadership.

Pressure Tactics

There was a time when Michael Quill, head of the powerful New York Transit Workers Union, dared to criticize the Catholic participation in labor, though he himself is a Catholic. In a speech in Boston he referred to the New York Catholic labor school movement as a "hindrance, a nuisance and a strike-breaking outfit". But so effective were the attacks of the Catholic press and Catholic Action right in his own union that before a year had rolled around he completely submitted to its influence and complied with its demands regarding political issues, etc.

Then there was a time when James B. Carey, likewise a Roman Catholic and now secretary-treasurer of the CIO, also objected to this dictation. It seems that he had addressed a liberal group which Catholic spokesmen saw fit to label communist. The ACTU sent a letter to Carey regarding the incident, to which he replied:

> I have received many pressure letters of this type. I am surprised, however, to find how closely you follow the same pattern . . . I seriously object to the labor movement's being used as a battleground for or against certain political philosophies. I am, therefore, very much opposed to any dictation from any sources outside the labor movement in regards to the policies of the labor movement.

But the pressure was too great—after all, this was Catholic pressure, and Carey was a Catholic. So, before long, we find him writing the ACTU for a list of the groups to which they objected.

The president of the CIO, Philip Murray, at one of its conventions not so very long ago, had it go on record that "we ask no man his national origin, his color, his religion or his beliefs . . . This union will not tolerate efforts of outsiders—individuals, organizations or groups—whether they be communist, socialist or any other group, to infiltrate, dictate or meddle in our affairs . . . We engage in no purges, no witch hunts". But, after Catholic pressure was brought to bear because of this "drivel", at the very next gathering of the CIO it went on record that organized labor "wants no damned communists meddling in our affairs"; and the resolution passed objected only to outside political groups meddling, thus leaving the door wide open for the ACTU to "infiltrate, dictate and meddle" in the affairs of the CIO.

Submit or Get Out!

While the CIO in general has yielded to Catholic pressure, there was or is a left-wing faction in that organization over which it has been unable to wield any influence. This faction was led by the UE (United Electrical Workers union), the third largest affiliate of the CIO. It had ousted J. B. Carey from its presidency in 1941, and the fight for its control has continued ever since. Typical of the tactics used and the forces involved was the fight at Erie, Pennsylvania, for control of the UE there. Just before the union held its election, the local labor priest gave the fight front-page publicity in the parochial press, stating that the issue was the same as that which confronted Italy a year ago, and then added: "What is most perplexing is the fact that there are many Catholics working at the General Electric who say publicly that priests have no business interfering in the affairs of their union! Such Catholics are either bad Catholics or just stupid!" However, whether "bad" Catholics or just "stupid", they rejected such interference by a vote of three to one.

The fight between the left-wing unions (communist controlled, maybe, or merely not subject to Catholic pressure) and the right-wing (submitting to Catholic pressure) executive body came to a head at the 1949 convention at Cleveland, Ohio, late in 1949. There the executive committee, while ignoring charges of union violations such as crossing picket lines, racial discrimination, anti-Semitism, etc., charged the left-wing unions with communism and had the convention pass a resolution to oust communists. Any who would not go along with the executive committee in its support of those policies of the Truman administration which had the support of the Catholic Church, specifically the cold war against Russia, with its Marshall Plan, Atlantic Pact, etc., were communists. (Of course, nothing was said about going along with the administration on such measures as public education and health insurance, as the Catholic Church opposed these—for reasons best known to herself!)

Regarding the plans for the convention, the New York *Times* (Nov. 6) stated: "They [the left-wingers] were to be accused of every crime in the book." Immediately after the keynote speech by President Murray, in which he announced his purpose to clear out the left-wing element, a Roman Catholic bishop, Edward F. Hoban, gave an address in which he instructed the delegates: "You must repudiate those enemies of God and man who seek to pervert your efforts and to enlist your great forces to fight on the side of evil."

While the CIO gave lip-service to the fundamentals of labor union democracy at the convention, it repeatedly winked at violations of such. Thus it has completely reversed itself as to what should be of paramount interest and importance in the labor movement and, with the consent of Murray and Carey and at the instance of the ACTU, it is now "being used as a battleground for and against certain political philosophies". Or, rather, it would be better to say "religious" philosophies, as the Detroit *Free Press* states that "we cannot help wondering just how broad a line separates the CIO 'right' from its 'left' ".

What Next?

All twelve left-wing unions were scheduled for expulsion, aggregating a total of about 900,000 members of a claimed six million (some hold only four million). It was thought best, however, to limit the expulsions at the time to two, the UE and the FE (Farm Equipment), because of the size of the fight that the CIO would have on its hands as the result of such expulsions. In January 1950 the CIO ousted the California state council CIO on similar charges of communist sympathy and flouting union policy. And, although the right to act as

bargaining agent for the electrical workers was still in doubt, in March three more unions were expelled.

It is the purpose of the CIO to win back as many as possible of that 900,000 by the formation of rival unions and by the raiding tactics of "right" unions. To that end a rival electrical union was formed, headed by Carey. As noted by the New York *Times*, "The immediate prospect . . . is for a period of confusion and intra-union battling." And while there will be many battles with union ballots and before the courts, they will not be limited to such: Already there have been smashed windows and broken heads. (In fact, one left-wing delegate attending the convention has been beaten up and had an eye blinded by right-wing raiders.) And it will also invade the Catholic churches, as noted by a radio report of a priest who instructed his parishioners to leave the UE and join the new rival union.

From the foregoing it is quite clear that Catholic Action on the U.S. labor front has boded no good for labor unions. Her treatment of her own employees, her inconsistent practices, and her pressure tactics, all show that she has an ax to grind, and that her motive is not to help the labor movement but to control it for her own ends. As a result of her meddling, dictating, infiltrating and interference, the CIO, most vital force on the American labor scene, has been emasculated, and the efforts of labor organizers, instead of being directed to "organize the unorganized", are being diverted to raiding tactics; labor is fighting labor so as to fight her cold war instead of the common enemy of labor, the oppressing classes.

Hope for the Laborer

Today the labor unionist finds little ground for optimism or comfort on the American labor scene. Catholic Action has let the AFL go its way, as it considers that body politically "safe", although, as a force, rather stagnant. It has succeeded in causing the CIO unions to engage in internecine warfare. Within the CIO Catholic Murray eyes with distrust Protestant and socialistic Reuther; while even in the new electrical union Carey had to fight one Kelley for control. To the one extreme is Catholic Action with its "right" political philosophy and its rule-or-ruin policy, and at the other extreme are the communists, advocating something worse (if possible), or, at best, liberals who engage in the wishful thinking that totalitarian Russia is amenable to appeals to reason and for justice.

And everywhere are the racketeering labor bosses. The voting of themselves in for life presidencies at enormous salaries is neither democratic nor conducive to honesty and the best interests of the unions. And jurisdictional disputes and the raiding of other unions are tactics that not only are unfair to the employer but that make the principle of solidarity among labor seem a mockery. All of which goes to underscore the wisdom of a prophet of God who long ago wrote: "Put no trust in princes, in a mere man, in whom is no help."—Psalm 146:3, *An Amer. Trans.*

But let all lovers of righteousness, in and outside of organized labor, take hope. Bible prophecy shows that it will not be long now before One, who was once a carpenter but who is now ruling as "King of kings and Lord of lords", will 'judge the poor of the people . . . and save the children of the needy'. He will break in pieces the oppressor (be the oppressor a totalitarian dictator, a religious pressure group, or a racketeering labor boss). Under His just rule men "shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit, they shall not plant, and another eat . . . Mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands".—Isaiah 65:21, 22.

HANG THE BLACK CREPE ON WOOSTER

How mobs struck down Freedom in this Ohio town

MURDER by demonized mobsters! The victims: freedom of worship and freedom of assembly. The time: during "brotherhood" week in February, 1950. The place: in the open streets of the religious, Presbyterian-college town of Wooster, Ohio. Let the disgraced, egg-splattered American flag fly at half-mast in memory of this frightful crime! Let all America mourn this vile deed. Let the good people of Ohio weep for Wooster. Let the citizens of that would-be pious town hang their heads in shame. Let the fascist-minded, flag-saluting mobsters, who dragged that proud emblem of freedom through Wooster's egg-smeared streets, now be put on trial for having assaulted and killed the very principles of freedom for which the flag stands!

This outrageous attack and impalement of freedom occurred during a three-day circuit assembly of more than 800 Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses. On Friday and Saturday the assembly held their sessions of worship inside the fortresslike Wayne Theater, while threatening mobs milled around on the outside. However, the Sunday program for February 26, scheduled to be held in the high school auditorium, was canceled after lawless mob-rule overpowered the constitutional authorities. But let the one in charge of that Christian assembly, Mr. L. E. Reusch, a traveling representative of the Watchtower Bible Society, give his eyewitness account of that wicked outburst of violence. From his vivid report the following is taken.

For eleven hours mobs ruled the city of Wooster. From 4:00 o'clock Saturday afternoon until 3:00 Sunday morning the police were powerless. A pitifully inadequate police force was finally supplemented by volunteers of the National Guard in an attempt to maintain order, but to no avail. We were inside the fortlike Wayne Theater, safe, warm and comfortable, enjoying our circuit activity meeting, from 7 until 9 p.m., Saturday. Outside the mob raged and howled, venting their spleen on the few police and guardsmen who formed a cordon outside the main entrance. The police chief was the main target of attack, and he was literally plastered from head to foot with eggs.

Estimates vary on the number in the mob, but from 9:00 on it grew in numbers until midnight, when the chief estimated there were 1,100. The chief was all for dismissing us immediately out the rear doors, but that was not deemed a wise thing to do and we told him that we were going to stay put until order could be maintained, even if we had to sit it out all night. The audience was calm, unexcited, and settled down to making the most of the situation. The time was occupied to good advantage as brethren related experiences and sang their Kingdom songs. So manifest was the operation of the Lord's spirit in this situation that the chief of police later commented to me about it. In all his life he had never witnessed anything to compare to it. He was in the army for

seventeen years and in police work all his life, yet had never seen a more disciplined group of people.

While the impromptu program progressed we organized squads quickly and quietly to hold the entrance ways. The women and children were moved out of the immediate danger areas. The men, with coats and ties removed and sleeves rolled up, calmly took up strategic positions. The chief said: "It's a good thing the mob couldn't get in; they'd of never gotten out!" He would have dearly loved to deputize our boys for his own forces, had I said the word, but that was not our job. We chose to sit tight and hold the fort, and for this course the chief later expressed real admiration for our calmness, dignity and remarkable self-restraint under the circumstances.

Meanwhile, the situation in the cafeteria was more serious. We had rented an upstairs hall just half a block away from the theater, and we were tied in by direct wire as well as by the usual telephone connections. What concerned us was the fact that only seven of our men together with thirty women were in the cafeteria. You can imagaine the thrill we got when at the main auditorium we received from them the telephone request: "Sing songs Nos. 38 and 50; we are holding the fort here!"

That little handful at the cafeteria, men and women alike, aquitted themselves valiantly as they literally fought for their lives, unassisted by the police. Fully 150 temporarily insane mobsters surged around the doorway trying to force their way in. Up the narrow stairway they backed our men, but that is as far as they got. There the line held. After a half-hour of unsuccessful attacking, Johnny, the leader (John Thomasetti), called off his gang. "Wait a minute," he said, "there's something wrong here. There are only half a dozen of them and a hundred of us, and we can't get in. There's something wrong."

About that time, according to the police chief's story, he and some of his men arrived at the cafeteria. "What's going on here, Johnny?" asked the chief. "We're calling a retreat," said Johnny, "they're too much for us, and I want that man arrested; he hit me with this." He held out a five-inch piece of pipe. The chief looked at it disdainfully and remarked that it wasn't so much. To which Johnny replied: "H—, that's what broke off!"

By 1:45 a.m. I took a reconnoitering tour around with the chief and decided the mob was now small enough and cold enough (it was down to 6 degrees above zero Fahrenheit) that we could leave the building with the minimum of trouble. So, while the chief and his men bottled up about 100 of the mob in the Greyhound bus depot next door, where they had taken refuge from the cold, some of our men diverted the attention of the rest at the main entrance with the fire hose. Washing down the egg-soaked sidewalk made it appear that we were preparing to come out. Meantime, the assembly was quietly making its exit unobserved out the rear doors. The maneuver was a perfect success, the enemy was completely fooled, no one was hurt, and the chief expressed real admiration for the strategy. The theater evacuated, we then went to the rescue of the beleaguered cafeteria force, and, with the help of guardsmen, the building was cleared. It was now 3:00 a.m., the end of a very long day, seven hours of which were under actual siege.

Around 11:00 o'clock Saturday night, at the peak of the fury, the mayor canceled our contract for the high-school auditorium, declaring that a state of emergency existed. Consequently, with freedom of worship and freedom of assembly completely dead in Wooster, our Sunday services had to be moved *to the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses* at Canton, Ohio.

Events Leading Up to the Murders

Officials of such organizations as the Daughters of Union Veterans, the Veterans of Foreign Wars, the American *Legion, the Disabled American Veterans,* and the Spanish-American War Veterans showed they were no friends of freedom and would not protect freedom. By their open opposition they encouraged the murderous attack that followed. They brought much pressure to bear on *the school board and on the* superintendent, D. R. Bodenbender, in an effort to

prevent Jehovah's witnesses from using the high school auditorium.

But Bodenbender refused to yield to this subversive, un-American influence, declaring that he would rather lose his job than go back on his word. If Wooster had more men like Bodenbender, willing to stand by principle rather than yield to pressure, the entire fracas would have been nipped in the bud. But alas! there are few of such men. More, it seems, have the markings of Fire Chief Lloyd Everhardt. Friday night, during the assembly, Everhardt was observed as the ringleader of a nasty pack of hoodlums that rallied outside the theater, blocked traffic, dragged the American flag on the ground, and then hung it upside down on the marquee of the theater, hoping that the Lord's witnesses on the inside would be blamed for this disgrace.

The next morning a visit to Mayor Hillen's office proved he was a "little man" when faced with a big problem, a man who tried to please both sides. His attitude at first gave encouragement to the rioters, and only after the matter had gone too far and was out of hand did he use his power in a futile attempt to disband the killers. When the offices of the sheriff and state police were called upon for help, to protect life and public property, they said they had no jurisdiction. Later, when it was too late to prevent the overt acts of violence, the sheriff's office gave the local police some help. A case of too little too late.

Saturday afternoon conditions worsened. The troubled air thickened. Menacing little gangs of hoodlums ranged the streets unchecked. By 4:00 o'clock it was decided to ask Ohio's Governor Lausche to call out the National Guard. Urgent telegrams were sent to this effect. Repeated telephone calls were put through to him. Altogether, at least thirteen telephone calls were made by the mayor, the chief of police, the sheriff and Jehovah's witnesses, pleading that the governor prevent the massacre of human rights in Wooster, but all to no avail. No help came from the National Guard, except for a few local men who volunteered their services.

Is This Democracy?

After it was all over, after America's glorious freedoms lay dead in the streets, many freedom-loving people began to mourn for the victims. One Chinese student at Wooster college asked: "Is this what democracy means?" To the Wooster *Daily Record* a veteran of the last war wrote:

> I happened to be one of the privileged ones who were inside the Wayne Theater on Saturday night, February 25, while a crazed mob waited outside to throw eggs. . . . I thought about a lot of things that night. I couldn't help but think of how many of my old schoolmates and friends were waiting outside. Could this be what some of them and myself fought *for* in the stinking jungles of Guadalcanal or the bloody battlefields of the globe? Or do I vaguely remember that we were fighting *against* such violence, against suppression of the Four Freedoms? How many of those Four Freedoms were denied us at this assembly? I ask you—did I, as a veteran, deserve to have my placard ripped off, and to be pushed off the streets of the town I once longed to come home to? Did I spend those forty-two odd months in vain? I'll leave the answer to you.

Referring again to the report made by the minister in charge of that Christian assembly in Wooster, it says in conclusion:

> Only the protecting hand of Jehovah could have preserved us. And save us He did, and it is to Him that we give all the thanks and praise. It reminds one of the time when Elisha prayed that his servant's eyes would be opened to see the chariots of the Lord surrounding the besieging forces at Dothan and then having the enemies' eyes struck with blindness. (2 Kings 6:13-23) It occurred again at Wooster, Ohio, in the early hours of February 26, 1950.

LIGHT-FINGERED SHOPPERS

EVERYONE shops. Almost everyone pays the storekeeper for the merchandise obtained. But a few light-fingered shoppers, sometimes as many as ten to twenty-five in a day in the large stores, do not pay for the merchandise they get. The loss to light-fingered lifters is your loss, because the store must add the cost of the pilfered items to the amount you pay.

Does your locality have a one-percent sales tax? Do you sometimes begrudge paying it? You pay an equal tax to shoplifters in increased cost of your purchases. If you spend $100, you give $1 to a shoplifter. As far back as 1939, before the days of the present inflation, one *large store in* New York city had a total shoplifting expense of one million dollars a year. At that time a smaller store in that city had signs in five languages, saying, "Dishonesty Means Prison - Don't Bring Disgrace to Your Family". Even so, this store had three or four *arrests* daily, and shoplifting cost it a hundred thousand dollars a year.

A 70-percent increase in shoplifting in the two years prior to 1948 was reported by a New York newspaper. It is estimated that from $30,000,000 to $75,000,000 a year goes out the door with light-fingered shoppers. This *figure* would be even higher were it not for an additional $25,000,000 a year spent on detective forces trained to trap shoplifters. A five story department store probably hires about forty detectives, eight to each floor, and their ever-watchful and extremely efficient eyes reduce the million or more attempts each month to approximately 100,000 successful instances of light-fingered shopping in a week.

A shoplifter may be one of several types. There are professional thieves who premeditate their crimes and use them as a means of livelihood. On apprehension they are usually turned over to the police for criminal prosecution. A few are kleptomaniacs, neurotics who have a compelling urge to steal. But the vast majority of shoplifters, probably 90 percent of them, are apparently normal individuals who steal without premeditation. They see something that they want; they think no one is looking, and a shoplifter is born.

Strangely enough it is not "Light-fingered Louie", the professional thief, who is responsible for a greater portion of this petty larceny, but their overwhelming numbers throw most of the blame onto common, ordinary people, our next-door neighbors. Plain "Mary Doakes", a young girl from the neighborhood, probably between seventeen and twenty years old, is the culprit who rakes down most of the shoplifting take. It is not "Joe Doakes", but his sister "Mary", for shoplifting is a woman's job. Cold facts and bare statistics prove this to be true. Out of 338 shoplifters examined in Chicago, 313 were women. Some authorities claim that seventy-five percent of all light-fingered shopping is done by women, others say eighty, and some say that ninety five percent of all shoplifters are female.

But those who compile these statistics often fail to mention that perhaps this vast majority is not all due to a lack

of feminine integrity, or even because Mary's desire for nice gloves, perfume and nylon hose may be stronger than her brother Joe's, but part of this feminine predominance in shoplifting may be attributed to the fact that women predominate among shoppers. It's a woman's business, but perhaps if more men went shopping the percentage of male shoplifters would be greater.

Why do people steal from the stores? What makes them take a chance on the mistaken idea that the hand is quicker than the eye? Why will a person risk his reputation for a $3.98 item? These questions continually puzzle store detectives.

A Look at a Light-fingered Shopper

Come with us as we look for a shoplifter. There is our friend Mary Doakes, sauntering through the town's largest store. She is an apparently honest girl, and has no thought of stealing. "Surely," you say, "she wouldn't be a shoplifter." But we continue to watch. She stops at the glove counter. That is a nice pair of gloves that she is examining, and she would like to have them; but she knows that she can't afford the few dollars that they cost. She fingers them for a minute, wishing. She looks around to see if anyone is watching. The clerk is talking to a customer at the other end of the counter, and apparently no one else is looking. Mary hesitates, then quickly tucks the gloves under her coat. Her conscience twinges, but she is afraid to stop now. Her heart is thumping faster as she hurriedly pushes through the crowd and out onto the sidewalk.

But look, the man who had been standing half-way down the counter was watching her, and he has followed her outside, where he stops her and says, "Pardon me, Miss, did you pay for those gloves?" She is horrified to learn that he is a store detective, and despite her protests his firm hand directs her back into the store and to the elevator that the employees use. They go up to the office, where the stern head of the store's protection department listens to what the detective tells about the theft. She quivers as she denies it. "Stop your lies! Show us your sales slip," is his response. Notice how Mary's face has turned pale, betraying her fright. The theft took such a tiny moment; but she is afraid of what her family and friends will think when they hear of her shame, and she is afraid that she may even go to jail for her crime. She is sternly lectured. The store's files are checked to see if this is her first offense. The mutual association with which this store is connected is called to see if she is listed in their files of persons who have been caught shoplifting in other stores in the city.

As she has no previous record, a form that has been filled out is put in her trembling hand. It is a confession, giving her name and the full facts regarding the theft. She is instructed to sign it. Signing is not only an admission of guilt, but means that she will be indexed along with common criminals in the store's records, and in the files of the mutual association that keeps a record of the city's shoplifters. She is told that if she does not sign she will be turned over to the police and prosecuted. She rereads that last paragraph of the confession. It says, "I have implored the firm to forgive me and save me from disgrace and mortification of a criminal prosecution. I promise that I will never again enter

——— s store." All this for a $4.98 pair of gloves!

Fearing the results of refusal, she signs and is released. This time she will go free, but she is told that if she is caught shoplifting again in any store in the city she will be prosecuted on both charges and her signed confession will be used.

Private Police Provide Protection

This picture is re-enacted many times each month in every large city. Very few of those apprehended make a second attempt at light-fingered shopping. It is reported that only one out of twenty repeats. The cost is too great. First offenders are reminded of the dire consequences of light-fingered shopping; while habitual shoplifters are dealt with more severely. Of those who try to get out of a store with merchandise they have not purchased, it is estimated that nine out of ten are caught.

The stores have many ways to keep check on merchandise and customers. Store detectives may be anywhere, some are clerks, others appear to be customers, or they may carry stock from one place to another. Almost anyone in the store could be a detective; perhaps he is the man at the end of the aisle, or the person who is examining the goods alongside of you. If his suspicions have been aroused he may push up against you in a crowd to see if he can feel the stolen item hidden under your clothes. These men know the particular departments that must be watched, for shoplifters are generally found around the perfume, glove, handkerchief, jewelry and hosiery counters.

The watchers also know where most shoplifters hide their loot. Perhaps it is in a large handbag, or a tuck-in brassiere, a billowing coat sleeve, a loose coat lining, or in a loose umbrella. Store detectives know these caches and are constantly alert to see that they are not used to conceal purloined merchandise. The shoplifter's tell-tale actions, the way she handles displayed items, and her very manner, may all betray her.

Stores, however, exercise great caution in dealing with shoplifters. A person falsely accused of stealing merchandise may bring a damage suit against the store, and no store wants this type of publicity. In some large stores even a detective is not permitted to accost a customer during his first few months on the job, but must call another detective who has been with the store for a longer period of time, and both must be satisfied that the person in question has actually stolen from the store before the person is accused of theft. It is reported that many stores permit the thief to go out onto the sidewalk before accusing her, so that she will not be able to say that she was merely taking the goods to the light to examine them. This is little help to the guilty shoplifter, for a store detective has no qualms about accosting anyone who has stolen from the store, and no amount of shouting about a "damage suit" will frighten him into releasing a guilty shoplifter.

Kleptomaniacs

Some shoplifters are mental cases. They steal for the thrill they get out of taking something without paying for it. These mentally unbalanced persons are "kleptomaniacs", and usually they have sufficient money to pay for their purchases. A rich woman seeking "thrills" through shoplifting is called a kleptomaniac. A poor woman is more likely to be called a plain thief. The New York *Herald Tribune* defined kleptomaniacs as "crooks with social standing". A real kleptomaniac does not take anything that she needs, but takes it merely for the thrill of stealing, and the stolen object has no value to her. It is the action, not the result, that gives the pleasure. It is reported that among shoplifters there are very few kleptomaniacs, less than one in a hundred.

Psychiatrists have tried to explain why normally honest people suddenly decide to steal. "Are Shoplifters Thieves?" was the title of a report in *Newsweek*, August 4, 1947, which gives the conclusions of a Northwestern University psychiatrist, who had studied 338 shoplifters arrested in Chicago. He said that many were persons of "social and political consequence and high intelligence". He reported that the value of the articles stolen was generally small. It was his conclusion that seventy-seven percent had "some definite mental, emotional, or physical disorder". To bear out this conclusion he told of one man who, while depressed over his wife's death, tried to steal a $24 statue from a Chicago store, and similar other experiences, all designed to prove that shoplifters are not so bad, but that they need mental treatment. Perhaps some persons are at times mentally irresponsible; but covetousness, dishonesty, lying, thievery and companion evils should not be lightly passed off with "emotional stress" as the excuse.

Almost all shoplifting is confined to items costing $50 or less, generally less than $25. Most persons are fearful of taking larger items. Mary Doakes wouldn't take anything that costs more than a few dollars. Most of those who have made a profession out of stealing would rather "lift" many small items than a few large ones, so that when they are caught the penalty for the particular theft will be lighter. However, some daring professional crooks have gone in for far more valuable items, sometimes stealing paintings, jewelry, art, silk, tapestries, etc. Their loot must be small or otherwise easy to conceal, and, in this type of theft, never cheap.

Professional Shoplifters

Professional shoplifters know what they want before they enter a store. They seldom finger an item before taking it, but walk up to a counter, remove the item at the first opportunity, and are gone. Their busiest time is when the stores are particularly crowded, such as at noon hours when office workers may be shopping, on week-ends when the stores are packed, and during the annual Christmas rush. "Twenty more shoplifting days till Christmas," might well be their early December slogan.

The elaborate arrangement of a professional shoplifter for getting out of the store with stolen merchandise would amaze the layman. "It is not difficult for a thief to steal valuables in a store. The problem is to escape with them," said *Sunset* magazine, January, 1927; and over twenty years later that statement is still true. A light-fingered shopper can often get an item off the counter and out of sight, but getting out of the store without betraying herself is another matter.

Some employ special equipment, such as an overcoat with a very large pocket, boxes with fake bottoms, or large handbags with a slit in the bottom so that while milady appears to be looking for something in her oversized purse she can be pulling items from the display counter through the slit and into the bag. All of these devices, however clever, sooner or later fall victim to the alert store detective. He notices that the overcoat does not hang properly, or knows that items that have disappeared must be somewhere, and the box or handbag that was resting on the counter comes under suspicion. The culprit is apprehended, and probably will be in jail before the day is over.

More difficult to catch are light-fingered shoppers who work in pairs. One picks up the merchandise and passes it to the other who brushes by in the crowd. When the first is stopped by the store detective he can safely submit to search and then loudly protest about a "damage suit" against the store.

One man who was eating an apple asked to see some rings in a jewelry store. He complained about a worm in

the apple and threw it out into the gutter. His accomplice picked it up and removed a diamond ring from the "wormy" apple.

The *Saturday Evening Post* described a shoplifter who wore a loose trenchcoat and left the fly of his trousers open. Through the open fly and onto hooks inside his baggy trousers had been deposited eleven model railroad cars, two signal towers, a loading platform, three bundles of track section, and other items. How one man could hide all of this in his pants legs, even with a loose trenchcoat hanging over them, amazes anyone except a store detective. But with all this loot a man's actions betray him, and he too falls victim to the ever-watchful eye of the store detective.

One woman hid an expensive bolt of silk by putting it through a slit in a large pleat in her skirt and into a bag that hung between her legs. She was trapped only after an alert detective noticed that the manner in which she walked indicated that she was carrying something between her legs.

To amateurs the process is more simple. They just pick something up when they think no one is looking, and another item is lost to light fingers. But again, in trying to get out of the store without detection the light-fingered shopper generally trips up and finds that she has fallen into the strong arms of the law and is under the capable care of a store detective.

Light-fingered shoppers are continually finding new ways of trying to sneak their stolen goods out of stores, but as each new method is found the spotters learn how to watch for it. Perhaps you have gone into the same large store five times a week for years and have never seen a shoplifter, but such is not the case with the eyes of the store detective, trained to watch for tell-tale actions.

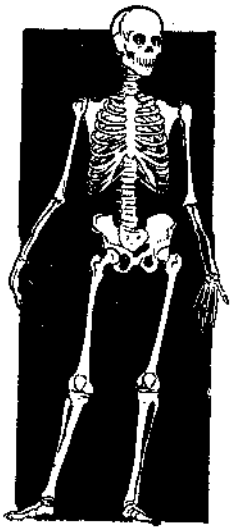
Protection for Small Stores

Smaller stores that cannot afford special detectives are also warring against their enemy, the shoplifter. Groceries are posting signs "Shoplifters Will Be Prosecuted". Large mirrors in stores serve not only for decorative purposes, but help clerks to watch unsuspecting thieves. The alert jeweler never turns his back while merchandise is on the counter. He closes drawers immediately on removing any item, and shows only one watch at a time. Some dime stores cover tempting counters with glass. Clerks can be instructed to count the number of items taken off the shelves for a customer's inspection and to be sure that the full number is replaced.

The odds are against the light-fingered shopper, whether she is plain Mary Doakes or a hardened professional criminal. Mary Doakes has nine chances of getting caught for every one chance of escaping. The professional shoplifter's criminal experience gives him better odds on the individual theft, but his multitude of crimes are sure to lead to his capture. Without question, shoplifting does not pay!

Painfully shameful it is that so seared has become the conscience of this world, ruled by the "father of lies", Satan the Devil, and with dishonesty so prevalent that large department stores must hide their antishoplifting campaign under a heavy cloak of secrecy for fear of permitting publication of information of possible value to shoplifters. The multiplied millions of petty thefts provide only another distress call for the blessings of God's kingdom, so anxiously awaited by Christians, because that kingdom will forever clear this earth of the corruption now existing under demonic rule. The establishment of God's new world will mark the end of all dishonesty, corruption and theft. Then Christ's instruction "love thy neighbor as thyself" will be applied by all living creatures, and the work of store detectives will be finished. Their time can then be used constructively, as God may direct.

The Frame on Which We Hang



MAN may boast of his advanced scientific wisdom and learning, his vast knowledge of mechanics, his great engineering skill, yet he has never built and will never build a structure so wonderful as the human skeleton. This bony scaffolding, made up of more than 200 separate pieces, is the basic framework to which the muscles and sinews are attached. It gives support, shape and outline to the body as well as protection for the vital organs within. Observe a few external facts, and study some of the hidden wonders of the bones, and you will be convinced that the great Designer and Builder of the human body, by His superior wisdom, knowledge and skill, has produced a masterpiece of engineering far surpassing anything built by man.

The human skeleton is made up of the skull, the spinal column, or trunk of the body, with the ribs, and the limbs (the arms and hands, legs and feet). The skull includes not only the hard shell that encloses the most important organ of the body, the brain, but also the capsule bones that give form to the nose and ears, and the jawbones that are so necessary for eating.

What a jellyfish man would be without his backbone! It is made up of thirty-three bones in childhood, some of which fuse together during growth to give strength to the adult frame. In the neck, regardless of how long or short it is, there are seven vertebrae, and these are so constructed as to allow the head to be rotated in practically any direction. Below the neck is the thoracic section, with twelve vertebrae, to which are attached twenty-four ribs. In front, the upper seven ribs on each side are fastened to the breast, to form a walled-in chest cavity, which gives protection to the vital heart, lungs, liver, kidneys, etc.

Down the spine from the thorax is the lumbar region, the "small" of the back. It is here that the five largest vertebrae are located, a wise provision by the Builder, for it is here that the greatest strain, twisting and bending of the spine occurs. This whole column rests on the sacral bones, five in number in childhood, but which are fused together in adulthood to give strength and rigidity. It is to the sacral that the pelvis is also attached. Due to her child-carrying assignment in life, a woman has wider hips than a man, because the perfect Designer saw fit to provide her with a larger sacral vertebra and a wider pelvis. Completing the spinal column, everyone has a flexible coccygeal, or "tail bone", which too is a very wise provision. The sensitiveness of this terminus makes the creature sit down with care, and, as a consequence, there is less shock to the spinal column. It is certainly no vestigial structure, no leftover from a mythical period of evolutionary monkeyhood.

When you stop to consider it the column of the backbone is truly a marvelous piece of engineering. It serves many functions in a most efficient and practical way—supporting the upper part of the body, allowing great movement of the body, permitting the legs beneath to lift and carry huge amounts, perhaps more than 200 pounds, in addition to the weight of the body. Many strains are placed upon the spine during the day. Consequently, the Creator put shock-absorbing disklike cushions between the

individual vertebrae to prevent them from rubbing. These cushions are capsules containing 80-percent water, which take up some of the sudden shocks imposed on the spine a thousand times a day. Gradually, under the pressure of the day, the water is squeezed out so that a person is from one-half to three-quarters of an inch shorter at night than in the morning.

The importance of each and every bone in our bodies is not fully appreciated until through some unfortunate accident we lose one or more of them. The loss of a finger is crippling, the loss of a hand or an arm is a great handicap, the loss of both arms is very tragic. How supremely thoughtful, then, the Creator who provided man in the first place with arms and hands! Not clumsy grappling hooks like those of a mechanical diver, but appendages of perfect design: arms that are ingeniously attached to the rest of the frame, that swivel in shoulder sockets, that bend at the elbow to give flexibility and great leverage; and hands and fingers having deft skillfulness and dexterity as well as strength.

Variety in Design and Composition

Have you ever marveled how a little child can fall many times its own height from a cherry tree and pick itself up unharmed; how 200-pound football players can smash against each other time and again without injury; how a middle-aged man can crawl out of an auto accident with a broken leg and a few weeks later have it mended together again? On the other hand, have you ever wondered why an 80-year-old grandmother may only bump her arm against the doornob and break it; and yet when she dies her bone frame is capable of remaining intact long centuries after the body of flesh has decayed and disappeared? A study of the changing structure and chemical composition of bones will explain and answer these questions.

Each bone of the body is best shaped for its particular function, and is either long, flat, short or irregular. The long bones in the limbs and ribs give support and leverage. Not straight like broom-handles, they are slightly curved in one or two directions for greater elasticity. The flat bones found in the skull provide maximum protection, whereas the flat ones in the pelvis furnish large surfaces for attachment of powerful leg and back muscles. The short bones of the wrist and ankles are made to give strength as well as freedom of motion. The irregular bones, including the vertebrae and jawbones, are cleverly designed for their special functions.

Some people may think bones are dead, lifeless, rocklike deposits in the body. But under the microscope it is observed that all bones are made up of living cells, and throughout they are honeycombed with minute pores and canals through which lymph flows to constantly bathe the living bone cells in life-sustaining fluid. The middle section or shaft of a long bone is made up of compact material, whereas the knuckle ends are of a cancellous or spongy material, the demarcation between the two being called the epiphyseal line. It is in this narrow zone where growth in length takes place as an individual develops from babyhood to adulthood. Covering every bone like the bark of a tree is a thin, fibrous sheath, called the periosteum, to which the muscles and tendons are attached, and beneath which is a growing zone that takes care of the bones' expanding diameters during development. When full stature is obtained, activity in these growing zones ceases. Thus is displayed more evidence of the great Builder's wisdom, for what man-made brick is gifted with the ability to grow?

Our Frames of Finest Materials

Chemically, bones are very complex, consisting of 30- to 35-percent organic substances that impart toughness, and of 65- to 70-percent inorganic mineral

salts that give hardness. Result: a composite material described as "elastic-brittle". The amount of water in the different bones also varies a great deal, from 13 to 45 percent, some bones being soft, spongy and flexible, while others are harder, more condensed and more brittle.

A few weeks after conception bones begin to form in the baby, and at birth they are only partially grown. Only when maturity is reached do bones reach their highest development. In childhood, when the young are not able to protect themselves or guard themselves against falling, the bones are soft and flexible, like young saplings. The adult in the prime of life, on the other hand, being able to watch out for himself, needs his full strength. Consequently, there is a constant change through life in the chemical formulae and water content of the bones, from one of flexibility to a compound having extreme toughness.

Tests by the National Bureau of Standards have disclosed that the phenomenal strength of bones can withstand 23,000 pounds pressure to the square inch before they will snap. This is twice the pressure that hickory wood will stand and about one-fourth that of cast iron. Tests in flexing and bending show bones have about one-tenth the elasticity of steel. But everything considered —weight, strength, durability, utility— the Creator certainly chose a most excellent mixture out of which to form man's bones. So light in weight man's frame will float in water, yet so strong it can stand terrific strains. So enduring and so practical to keep in repair! No synthetic plastic, no chemical fabrication, no wood, stone or metal will equal bones in all these desirable qualities!

Secret of Vitality Within the Bones

Man is imperfect, under the Adamic curse, born in sin and subject to disease and death. Hence, when the effects of this curse take hold the health and strength are eaten away right down to the bone. Growing old is a slow, corroding process that literally saps the bones of their strength, drying them out and making them brittle. Their power to repair damages, to replace injured cells, to knit themselves together when broken, is nothing short of miraculous.

The whole secret of bone virility and vitality is found in the soft center core of marrow, that highly complex substance that is so important to the health and well-being of the creature. Marrow in the knuckles and bones is very rich in fats, protein substances and in compounds of iron, and is a prime factor in the making of blood corpuscles. And since "the life of the flesh is in the blood", as man's Creator says (Leviticus 17:11), it is therefore apparent that not only is the soundness of one's frame dependent to a large extent on the richness of the marrow, but also a person's life.

This importance of bone marrow was not left for modern medical men to discover, for man's Creator set forth these facts thousands of years ago in His Word the Bible. Job, the faithful man of God, declared that when a person is "in his full strength" then "his bones are moistened with marrow". (Job 21:23, 24) In beautiful poetic language Isaiah the prophet declared that if God "make fat thy bones" then you shall be "like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not". (Isaiah 58:11) "Rottenness of the bones" and dried-up bones are contrasted in the Proverbs with marrow-fat and healthy bones. (Proverbs 14:30; 17:22; 15:30; 16:24) No one knows "how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all". Hence the wise counsel from the Designer and Builder of the human frame is this: lean not to your own understanding, but in all your ways look to Jehovah for guidance and direction, and this in turn will be "marrow to thy bones".—Ecclesiastes 11:5; Proverbs 3:5-8.

YELLOWSTONE Spouts Off!

OVER a half million people each year flock to the wonderland of Yellowstone. There their eyes feast upon the strangest marvels of this spouting world.

Spellbound, hundreds stand gazing at a pool so clear and still that one is forced to plunge his finger into its warm waters to tell where air ends and water begins. Below, the earth suddenly begins to rumble and groan as if stones were rolling off thousands of her hidden rock piles to heat her cooling ovens. The placid pool begins to simmer and bubble. The kitchen's fires have been stoked. Mother Nature is ready to please her hungry family of visitors with about as strange a phenomenon as this earth can produce. Her waters bubble higher and higher, as the roar of the furnaces below increases. The pool blossoms forth with midget fountainlike sprays. Then with extreme suddenness she explodes heavenward tons and tons of boiling water, mud and steam. Higher and higher, 100, 175, 200 and more feet into the air. Like a queen in a glorious diamond-covered gown she displays herself in a moment never to be forgotten. With a collective gasp of ohs and ahs her audience applauds, as our queen retires behind the curtain of the earth to await the next act.

This is what makes the stories coming from the great Northwest about as weird and unbelievable today as the day when rugged, long-haired, leathery-faced trappers of the 1840's would wander into town and unravel their yarn of the spouting Yellowstone. John Colter and Jim Bridger would tell the home folks of the two-ocean river, how it would run into a pass and divide, one branch flowing to the Pacific and the other to the far Atlantic; of falls twice as high as Niagara; of boiling water and cool clear pools existing side by side; a land that grumbles and roars; of mountains that spoke; valleys of steam and of sulphurous fumes; of places where yellow stones spout water and steam higher than the trees. These and others of Jim's fantastic and almost unbelievable stories were winked at until 1870, when the Washburn-Langford-Doan expedition confirmed the tales about the wonders of a land that combines in itself somewhat of a vision of the paradise of Eden and of Dante's mythical inferno.

It must have been an unforgettable sight for those early travelers and trappers to break through the heavy underbrush and dense forest that encircles this land and behold some 3,472 square miles of an infinite variety of colors, of an earth honey-combed and pitted with over 3,000 springs, ponds, and mud-pots, furrowed with boiling streams, gashed with fissures, gaping with chasms, from which spouts and fountains of boiling water cover the land. The truth about this wonderland is by far grander and stranger than the tales of the men of yesterday.

Geological

Geologists tell us that perhaps a mile or so below the surface of this part of the earth there are super-heated, molten masses of lava; that waters from the surrounding hills, lakes and rivers seep down into rock tubes or barrels that descend to the seething masses below. The weight of the water in the geyser tube makes the pressure greater at the bottom than at the surface. When the water

reaches the boiling point and turns into steam it builds up a terrific explosive power at the bottom of the rock barrel. As the pressure of steam increases it will shoot up through the cool strata of water, forming gigantic bubbles that explode, causing the rumbling, gurgling and cannonading sounds directly preceding an eruption. The steam works its way to the surface, causing the once-still, clear blue water in the pool to simmer, and bubble, and at times pop and spray.

Great bursts of steam follow, almost instantaneously converting huge masses of water into a solid-steam block of explosive. With terrifying suddenness it shoots to the surface, sending the cooler water above through the narrow tube of rock, which is hard enough to stand the strain, into a grand geyser eruption. The steam follows, as if a mighty water cannon had been fired and now was cleaning its barrel of burned powder for the next shot. While the tube is being filled by the cool spring waters from above, there is no eruption. Now and then there may occur occasional puffs of steam. Where the rock is not hard enough to stand the strain, the blasts will tear out rock until its crater becomes too large to form a spout. It will then spend its fury boiling.

Such was the case of mighty Excelsior, which hurled water 300 and more feet into the air. So great was its flood of waters that the Firehole river doubled its size and was too hot to wade across. But short was its life, for it blew itself to death. At other places the boiling water will dissolve rock and will flow away. Thus we have mountains that are turning inside out. Out of the depths of Terrace Mountain hot springs are bringing lime in solution from limestone beds 1,200 to 1,500 feet down and depositing it on the outside, forming mammoth terraces on the mountainside. Hence the name Terrace Mountain.

Geysers

Principally because of the way geysers performed, they were named. Among the most prominent of this geyserland are Old Faithful, the Giant, Giantess and Beehive. Of the eighty-four in the park no two are alike in their characteristics. To walk across the steaming land to behold Old Faithful in its glory, one feels just a thin crust of earth that separates him from the cool heaven above and the burning inferno below. At the south end of Upper Geyser Basin Old Faithful's mound rises about thirty feet above the surrounding plain, while the crater itself is five or six feet high. The chimney or cone of the crater is not more than eight feet high, and the diameter is only a couple of feet. Yet her column of water has reached the height of 180 feet, measured with a transit. Intervals between eruptions average 66.5 minutes, and the eruptions last about four minutes. Since her discovery about eighty years ago, Old Faithful has displayed for her admirers approximately a half million times.

Geologists some time ago had judged her to be 10,000 years old. Recent discoveries have shown that to be a gross exaggeration of the young lady's age. They endeavored to determine her age by the size of her cone and the amount of gey-

serite that had gathered around it. But now it has been found that the tons of scalding waters that drench the area daily are actually eroding away the cone instead of building it up. Nearby, stumps, roots and trunks of fallen trees have been uncovered. Even the craggy-looking formations at the top of the cone, the very mouth of Old Faithful, turned out to be stumps thickly coated with geyserite.

From this we can easily see that Old Faithful did not always exist as we now know her. Three or four hundred years ago trees were growing around a clear blue pool tinted with the greens and yellows and the reds of the vegetation that surrounded it. Little did this pool realize that someday it would rise to play the role of queen of the spouting world. So we find Old Faithful neither so old nor so faithful as some would have you believe. In 1948, she erupted twice only 33 minutes apart, and on another occasion, in 1941, she waited 91 minutes. But these are recorded extremes. On the average, she still is Old Faithful. Another exaggerated claim about her is the amount of water she discharges each time. Some have estimated 750,000 gallons; but after 20 years of gauging, the more accurate and reasonable amount is about 10,000 to 12,000 gallons during her four-minute display.

On the same side of the Firehole river as is Old Faithful rests what appears in the distance to be like the ruins of an old castle—shaggy, worn and desolate. This eerie-looking town is Castle Geyser. Her cauliflower spongiform coral cone rises to twelve feet. Judging by the present rate of growth, it is estimated that from forty to fifty thousand years have been needed to rear the walls of this city. Every 24 to 30 hours it spouts hot water from 65 to 100 feet into the air for about a half-hour.

The mightiest spouter of geyserland is Giant Geyser. Loftier than the loftiest, he stands scarred from his violent eruptions. A chip off the old warrior's block is missing, torn out by a particularly violent explosion at some unknown time in the past. Every nine to twenty-one days the Giant spouts to a height of 200 to 250 feet for over an hour and a half, compared to Old Faithful's four minutes. It discharges approximately 700,000 gallons of water, about seventy times as much as Old Faithful. At the height of the Giant's fury it holds twenty or more tons of water in the air at one time.

When the Geyser Giantess was first discovered by Dr. Hayden's party no water was seen. It could be heard gurgling far below. When it did burst forth it rose in a column to a height of 60 feet above the surface, while nearby jets, varying in size from six to fifteen inches in diameter, were projected to a marvelous height of 250 feet.

The Geyser Beehive, with a cone three feet high and five feet in diameter at the base, her vent measuring two by three feet, spouts a column of water 230 feet straight up into the air. She stays poised perfectly in the air until all of her strength is spent, then returns to her home in the earth.

There are two others that are about as faithful as Old Faithful: Daisy and Riverside, which sprang into existence in 1892, displaying as beautifully as the rest.

Stories and Superstitions

The stories and superstitions are many that come from this land. Tossing coins into Morning Glory Pool, which is colored and shaped like a morning-glory flower, is supposed to bring the tosser "good luck"; that is, if the ranger doesn't see him first. If that is the case, the coin could bring him "bad luck". The fines are heavy for defacing pools.

Not far from Old Faithful there is a little pool that bubbles gaily all day and

night. An industrious Chinaman, enticed by her possibilities, struck upon the idea of not letting these ready-heated waters go to waste. He set up a laundry business over our little pool. When he went to soaping, rubbing and scrubbing his clothes, the little Miss resented his domineering attitude and blew her top. Laundry, hut and Chinaman went up into the air and out of business. Since then her name has been Chinaman Spring. "Soaping" is said to have an influence on geyser springs. It is strictly forbidden by law.

Another little geyser spring would entertain her visitors by cleaning their soiled handkerchiefs. They would toss them in, and our little worker would whisk them out of sight and, in a moment's time, return them clean. However, now she rests in peace, no longer doing laundry. It is said that someone tossed a sheet in for her to clean, and the little lady worked herself to death.

One may wonder why fish do not die in the hot, smelly waters of the Firehole river. Even though the waters may be hot, they are not hot enough to kill the fish. The river rises only about six degrees as it goes through the geyser area.

Long before man enjoyed the use of steam heat the bears and the birds of Yellowstone had struck upon the idea and made their homes and nests among the steam-heated volcanic rocks, and some within the very reach of the vapor and fumes of the geysers, keeping themselves comfortable during the cold of the winter.

An eternity of years is needed to fully appreciate the mending wonders of this vacationland. A pleasure that only those of good-will shall enjoy in God's new world of righteousness.

Colombia's Distinguished Visitor

By "Awake!" correspondent in Colombia

SHE had a mouth but she spoke not; eyes had she but she saw not; she had ears but she heard not; a nose had she but she could not smell; she had hands but they could not handle; feet had she but she was not able to walk; nor could she make a sound in her throat. (Psalm 115:5-7) Yet great things were expected of her. Had not the Catholic Church announced that she was the only one capable of bringing peace to Colombia? Yes, her visit was timely. For many months, especially in the rural areas where the people are more religious, Colombia had painfully witnessed the murder of hundreds of its citizens, a wave of political- and religious-inspired violence that threw Conservative Roman Catholic against Liberal Roman Catholic.

So it was that the Virgin of Fatima was called upon to perform one of the greatest miracles of her career upon her arrival in Colombia. But who is the Virgin of Fatima, and where did she come from? Why so much ado about her, when there were already numberless statues of virgins throughout the country that had never rendered any noticeable service? And why so great faith in her as a "sweet messenger of peace", when political violence had been carried on under the gaze of other virgins that are supposed to represent the same Mary as the Virgin of Fatima? Note the following:

It was May 13, 1917, when, at the hour of twilight, Jacinta, Francisco and Lucia (aged 7, 9 and 10, sister, brother and cousin respectively), upon arriving at the base of the foliage of a leafy sycamore, saw, with great surprise, that, among the branches of the tree, there shone a luminous vision, in whose center appeared, distinctly, before their childish eyes, the figure of a woman covered with a blue cloak, with a beautiful face, surrounded by a brilliant aureola.

The three children fell to their knees instinctively, fascinated by the apparition, and

she spoke to them gently: "Fear not, beloved children. I am the mother of God, who has desired to appear before you, who have invoked me so often through the holy rosary, which I appreciate greatly; and I announce to you that she will appear again in this same place and at the same time on the thirteenth of next month."

That is what took place, actually; the second vision being witnessed by sixty persons of the region of Fatima (Portugal). Five thousand persons were present for the third appearance on July 13; the fourth, on August 13, had 5,000 witnesses; the fifth, September 13, thirty thousand; and the last, October 13, 1917, was viewed by seventy thousand spectators, awed by what they saw in the illuminated foliage of that tree, which rises up in the suburbs of the small village.—*Pedro A. Peña, El Tiempo.* Sept. 22, 1949.

The Holy See has erected the Virgin of Fatima as the protectorate of the Catholic Church and of humanity against communism. After a plaster statue was made of her and worshiped in Fatima and then in all Portugal, Spain, France, Belgium and Italy, she was brought to the Americas to visit Canada, the United States, Central America and finally Colombia. From Catholic editorials one might be led to believe that only one Virgin of Fatima is traveling around, but while she was traversing Colombia a picture appeared in a Bogotá newspaper showing General Franco and his wife paying homage to her during a recent visit to Portugal. So, the virgin that was carted around Colombia was merely a copy of the statue in Portugal. Then one begins to wonder just how many Virgins of Fatima there are being toted around.

Her most consistent miracle is that of attracting wild doves which fly around her and even pass the night at her feet. (You are not supposed to stop to ask yourself what benefit humanity receives from such a "miracle".) As for fulfilling her peace assignment, she miserably failed. For six weeks after her arrival the political slaughter not only continued but increased, spreading terror and bloodshed throughout the rural areas in several states. Only when martial law was established on November 9 was a measure of sanity and order restored.

However, the virgin continued her triumphant and fraudulent tour. It was a triumphant tour because she was so successful in collecting large sums of money from the masses; fraudulent because she accepted money on false pretenses. Not only did she fail to bring peace but was incapable of doing so.

But alas! A fateful end came upon the virgin on November 26 as she flew from Bucaramanga to Cucuta. At 12,000 feet the airplane struck a mountain and toppled into an abyss, killing its crew and nine passengers. A United Press dispatch from Bogotá plus a newspaper account in *El Siglo* informed the public of the disastrous flight.

The Church was confronted with a real problem: how to explain the virgin's incapability to save herself from an airplane accident, to say nothing of her miserable failure as a peace messenger. Newspapers remained silent for more than a week. Then on December 6 *El Tiempo* published the report that the virgin would arrive in Medellin on the following day for a return visit, after a tour of the states (*departamentos*) of Magdalena, Atlantico and Bolivar.

Did the virgin really crack up on November 26, and was another copy of her put in immediate circulation to fool the public, especially the gullible? Or wasn't she in the ill-fated airplane? In the latter case why were the papers so silent about the whole affair? Then, too, for whom were upward of 10,000 people waiting in Cucuta, and why were they so confused upon learning of the disappearance of the plane that was supposed to be carrying the virgin?

The failure of religion's virgin forces the question: Are the people going to continue to trust in such lifeless works of men's hands?

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

The Meaning of Baptism

BAPTISM is not an empty religious formalism, when understood. It is authorized by Jehovah God. It was God who sent John to baptize. (John 1:33) Divine approval of baptism was manifested when Jesus was submerged in Jordan's waters. Did not the heavens then open to Jesus, and the spirit of God descend as a dove, and a voice from heaven testify, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased"? (Matthew 3:16, 17) What does baptism mean?

When John the Baptist immersed Jesus the act took on a new meaning. Prior thereto John's baptism was to remit sins. Not inherited sin generally, but sins against the Law covenant. That is why John's baptism was for repentant Jews, not Gentiles. The latter ones were not in that covenant, but only the Jews. To the Jews it was a new symbol of remission of sins against the Law covenant. They were used to offering sacrifices at the temple and through the priesthood for atonement of their sins, in a typical way. Baptism of those repenting of sin was something new to them, and prepared them for a change from the Law covenant to the Messiah. John the Baptist prepared the way before Christ Jesus, announced the King as being at hand, and called for repentance.

But after John had been performing this baptism for six months, Jesus came to him for immersion. John objected. Why? Why, because John knew that Jesus had kept the Law, had committed no sins against that covenant, and hence there was no need for a water baptism of one never committing sin. He knew that Jesus was "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners". (Hebrews 7:26; Matthew 3:13-15) Hence the symbol of water immersion must mean something besides remission of sins committed against the Mosaic Law.

The new meaning is shown by Psalm 40:7, 8, which the apostle Paul applied to Christ Jesus: "Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart." (Hebrews 10:7) Being submerged in water meant the death and burial of Jesus' own will, and when He was raised from the water He was raised to live a life according to the will of Jehovah God.

The baptism Jesus underwent symbolized His full consecration to do God's will, and full and complete consecration could not possibly be symbolized by sprinkling a few drops of water on the head or pouring a pitcher of water over the candidate for baptism. *Baptism* is merely the Anglicized form of the original Greek word used in the Bible, and is not a translation of that word. When translated, that Greek word means to dip or immerse, to be completely submerged, not just sprinkled. Some modern translations of the Bible, such as *The Emphatic Diaglott* and Rotherham's version, allow this Greek word to take on its full meaning by rendering the word as *immersed*. Some religious organizations may argue that sprinkling is necessary in the case of small babies; but since baptism symbolizes that the individual has consecrated his life to the doing of God's will, and since a baby does not comprehend enough to make such a de-

cision, baptism in any form in such a case is only senseless ceremony.

Christ Jesus fulfilled the consecration He symbolized by water immersion. He preached the gospel of the Kingdom, maintained integrity toward God, would not switch allegiance from God to Caesar, and was faithful even unto an ignominious death under a trumped-up charge of sedition. Note His determination to fulfill His consecration, just before His death on the torture stake: "And he went a *little* farther, and fell *on* his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, *if this cup may not pass away* from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words." (Matthew 26:39, 42, 44) Christ Jesus did not fear to die, but He bore the name of Jehovah, and if He were put to such an ignominious death it would appear that Jehovah was powerless *to help Him, unable to protect Him,* and that would be a reproach on God's name. This circumstance pained Jesus; nonetheless, it was God's will in the matter that He wished to do.

Christ Jesus set the example not only in symbolizing consecration by water immersion, but also in fulfilling that consecration. He approved baptism for others, being *present when* His disciples baptized others. (John 3:22; 4:1, 2) Just before His ascension, Jesus commanded His followers: "Go, disciple all the nations, immersing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy spirit; teaching them to observe all things which I have enjoined upon you." (Matthew 28:19, 20, *Diag.*) *Hence* this baptism was not to be limited to Jews, but was to be for all nations. And why was it to be done in the name of the Father, Son and holy spirit? That signified that the one being immersed recognized Jehovah as the life-giving Father, the one to be obeyed as universal sovereign; recognized the Son as king and redeemer and the only one through whom man can approach God; recognized that the individual cannot fulfill his consecration in his own strength but must have the guidance and support of God's holy spirit or active force. If the *one being immersed does not appreciate* these things, the symbol of baptism is meaningless. If he does, it is meaningful.

Is baptism for the "other sheep" class, who expect to live upon the earth, or is it only for those who shall reign with Christ as spirit creatures? When the Israelites fled from Egypt they "were under the cloud, and all passed through *the sea; and were all baptized unto* Moses in the cloud and in the sea". With them was a mixed multitude, non-Israelites, who pictured the "other sheep". This mixed multitude was baptized in the sea and under the cloud along with Israel, and shows that today the "other sheep" should undergo baptism. (1 Corinthians 10:1, 2; Exodus 12:37, 38) *Again, Noah's sons* and their wives were baptized with Noah in the Flood, and they pictured the "other sheep". There is strong Scriptural foundation for the "other sheep" class to symbolize their consecration to do God's will by undergoing water immersion.

Today, Christ's body members and "other sheep" together serve Jehovah God, doing His will as exemplified by Christ Jesus. "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps," said Jeremiah. (10:23) The Proverbs show that ways that seem right to men often lead to death. (14:12; 16:25) The Bible is the light and lamp to guide feet in the right path, and Christ Jesus was a living example of such a walker in righteousness. (Psalm 119:105; 1 Peter 2:21) By diligent study and determined effort follow in the trail that Jesus blazed as He kept His consecration vow. That is the meaning of baptism.

"Worlds in Collision"

It has long been a custom among those claiming superior intelligence to reject the account of the past as given in the Bible, to mock at what they do not understand, and to scorn those who are willing to accept inspired truth. When, therefore, an eminent scientist, historian and author like Dr. Immanuel Velikovsky digs deep into the scientific fields of archaeology, geology, paleontology, anthropology, astronomy, physics and psychology, and from these brings forth a great mass of evidence proving authenticity of the Bible account—that in itself is big news! This is what Dr. Velikovsky has done in his recent book *Worlds in Collision*, a monumental work of scholarly research.

In this book the author sets forth the novel theory that millenniums ago a sky-roving comet the size of the earth was cast out from Jupiter's molten mass; that this comet almost collided with the earth and Mars on several occasions; that finally this wandering offspring of Jupiter found an orbit of its own around the sun and has since been known as the planet Venus. Throughout the book the attempt is made to prove that when this comet passed within the vicinity of the earth it caused the great catastrophes that befell this globe in times past. Out of the ancient folklore of Arabia, India, China, Tibet, North and South America, and Scandinavia, from accounts found on ancient Egyptian papyri and Babylonian tablets of clay, as well as the record contained in the Bible, links of circumstantial and direct evidence are connected together to make a binding chain for supporting the theory.

For example, the book claims that about 1500 years before Christ, that is, at the time of Israel's Exodus from Egypt, the head of this stray comet just missed our globe, thus causing the earth to pass through the tail of the comet. Result? The terrible plagues the Bible says fell upon Egypt. The rivers and lakes were turned to "blood", due to rusty red pigment particles from the comet's tail. This killed the fish, and the stench reached to high heaven. The frogs, lice and flies that plagued Egypt, each in their turn, were brought about by the feverish heat which stepped up the propagation rate of the vermin. Disease among the cattle and boils upon the Egyptians naturally followed. Then a great downpour of hailstones, accompanied with ear-splitting thunder, mingled with fire. This, in reality, was hot cosmic ash. Locusts swarmed over the land, and then there was a week in which thick dust clouds of total darkness settled down. When the firstborn of all Egypt were killed in the last plague it was because the shuddering and shaking and wobbling of the earth on its axis caused the houses of the Egyptians to tumble down. A few days later the passing of the comet caused great winds of gale force. Disruption of gravitational forces caused tidal waves to scoop the waters of the Red sea out of their basin, thus permitting Israel and their companions to escape Pharaoh's pursuing host.

This, in brief, is the interpretation that *Worlds in Collision* puts upon the miraculous and stupendous happenings of 3,463 years ago. (Exodus, chapters 7 to 14) The book assumes that not only Egypt, but the whole world, experienced these catastrophes, hence the tribal tales of practically every race of people, which tell of similar things, are given as proof that they occurred.

The aftereffects of the comet, the book says, were responsible for the pillar of cloud by day and the column of fire by night that led Israel in their wanderings. The "manna" from heaven was synthesized out of the residue of the comet's elements left in earth's atmosphere. Moreover, a return of the comet some

fifty years later accounted for the stoppage of the Jordan river for the Israelites' crossing, the fall of Jericho's walls, the stopping of the sun and moon in their tracks and the casting of sizzling meteor stones on the enemy forces at Gibeon in the days of Joshua. The sun and the moon stood still, it is argued, simply because the comet stopped the earth from turning on its axis for the space of "about a whole day".—Joshua 10:10-14.

Going on from there this amazing book theorizes that the wild comet in time got tangled up with Mars, thereby upsetting the equilibrium of that planet. Mars then acted up every fifteen years in a series of cosmic capers, which brought on such phenomena as the breach in Solomon's temple in the days of Uzziah, and the slaying of 185,000 of Sennecherib's army in a single night—this, by gaseous asphyxiation, the book suggests.

Do Velikovsky's efforts to account for some of the Biblical marvels deny the divine power back of them? Not necessarily, for while his thesis leaves much to be doubted and much more to be explained, yet it shows the hand of Providence in the timing of such spectacular displays of celestial forces, as well as providing for Israel's escape. (Habakkuk 3) We do not need Velikovsky's speculations to confirm God's miracles or to strengthen our faith in them. If the scientists find any truth in Velikovsky's hypothesis, which endeavors to show how in times past the supreme God of the universe used material forces to convince obstinate Pharaoh and others like him of His unlimited power, let skeptics take heed to the possible repetition of such a destructive cataclysm.

Especially so, in view of the Bible's repeated warnings that Armageddon, the most terrible battle of God Almighty, will surpass anything this earth has experienced. For, of a truth, this present evil world under the Devil's rule is now driving head on for an inescapable collision with God's righteous new world.

Dig Beneath the Surface

Sound counsel for those who desire the favor of God is found in the Bible at Jeremiah 29:13: "And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart." This rules out the modern and generally accepted tendency to lightly skim over the surface of things when the worship of God is concerned.

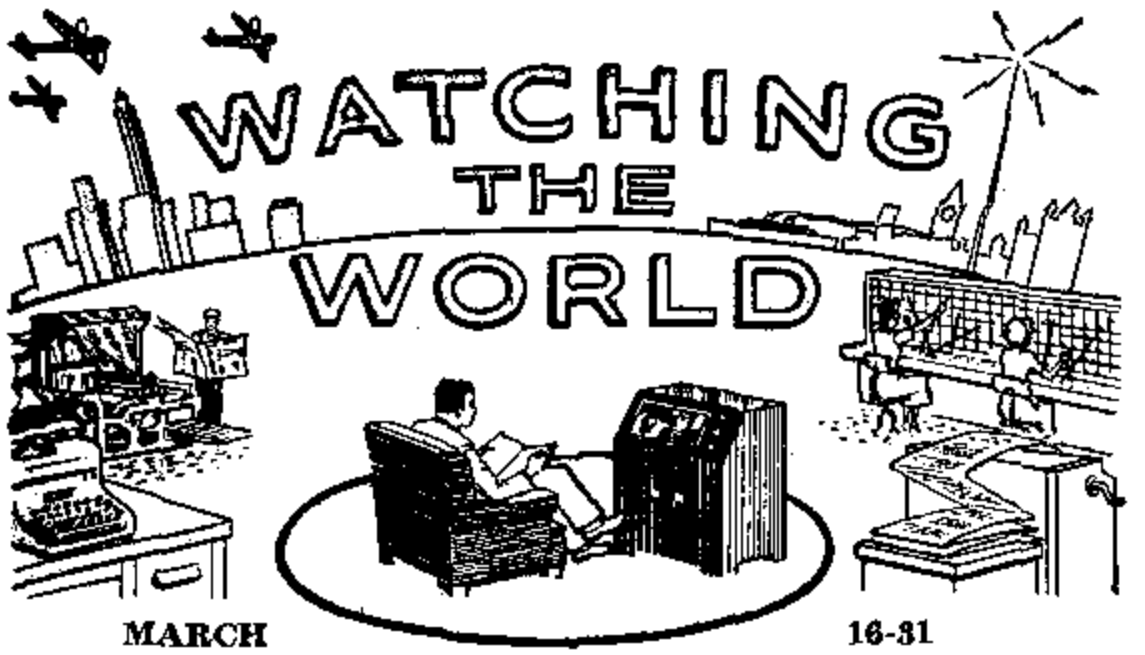
True, time in this busy world is at a premium. But if you sincerely desire to learn more about God's Word in a limited amount of time, we recommend *The Emphatic Diaglott*. Its many valuable features open up a wide field for intense study of the Greek Scriptures. It will give you practical aid in digging beneath the surface to search out God's Word. Sent postpaid on a contribution of $2 per copy.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Please send me a copy of *The Emphatic Diaglott*. I am enclosing $2.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



MARCH 16-31

Atom Bomb Comments

◈ Discussion of atom and hydrogen bomb production continues. The Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America went on record (3/21) with the pronouncement: "All of us unite in the prayer that it [the hydrogen bomb] may never be used."

Dr. Shields Warren, an Atomic Energy Commission official, held out a 'reasonably normal life' for survivors of an atomic blast, stating that in both Hiroshima and Nagasaki widespread sterility is not evident, and the birth rate has not fallen. He also stated that a poor man's Geiger counter could be provided for about $10 for civilians, as a warning device against radioactivity following an atom blast.

Dr. Harrison Brown (University of Chicago atomic scientist) stated that most scientists are "sick of bombs", and expressed his opinion that the United States' political and economic system could not survive a third world war. He criticized those who minimize the bomb's power, commenting, "In stating that life on earth can be wiped out . . . we are not exaggerating. We are deadly serious."

Meanwhile, secrecy was tightened on the hydrogen bomb. The Atomic Energy Commission asked all employees to be silent even on unrestricted information, and ordered the burning of 3,000 copies of the April issue of *Scientific American* magazine, because of an article it contained on the hydrogen bomb.

U. N. Deadlock Continues

◈ U. N. circles hoped that the stalemate on replacing the Chinese Nationalist representatives with Chinese Communists could be broken. Secretary General Trygve Lie said (3/24) that it is "urgent and imperative" that the question be solved. Then, in further protest, Soviet representatives walked out of two more commissions (3/27). Many suggestions have been offered in an attempt to break the deadlock, but tangible results are not evident.

Proposed Peace Plan

◈ Trygve Lie proposed (3/21) that a twenty-year program be instituted to win the peace. He suggested negotiation between the East and West, and said that negotiation did not mean surrender or appeasement, but would require "give and take by both sides". U. S. Secretary of State Dean Acheson said, cautiously, that the most careful consideration would be given to the plan.

United Nations Army Suggested

◈ The establishment of a small international armed force, to be used by the Security Council to put down local "breaches of the peace", was suggested by U. N. Secretary General Trygve Lie (3/31). It would serve until the full-scale military establishment provided for in the U. N.'s charter is set up.

State Department Loyalty Issue

◈ Senator Joseph R. McCarthy, in March, continued to press his charges of communism in the U. S. State Department. Secretary of State Acheson was McCarthy's primary target. McCarthy had previously stated, "I have in my hand fifty-seven cases of individuals [in the State Department] who would appear to be either card-carrying members of, or certainly loyal to the Communist party." The Senate ordered an investigation of these charges, and persons that have been accused have denied them. In a closed committee session (3/21) McCarthy named a man on whom his whole case was to "stand or fall". It was later learned that the accused was Owen J. Lattimore, author and occasional State Department consultant on the Far East. Senator McCarthy's case rested on the charge that the government had evidence against Lattimore but did not act upon it. President Truman refused to open confidential files regarding him to the Senate committee, but had an analysis of them given to committee *members (3/24). Mr. Lattimore* returned to testify before the committee.

Acheson's 7-Point Proposal

◈ U. S. Secretary of State Dean Acheson offered a seven-point cooperation plan to Russia (3/16) that prompted the Russians to brand him as a "liar", a "lackey of the warmongers", who was trying to win over American public opinion with false talk of peaceful intentions. His seven points were, briefly, that Russia should (1) cooperate in unifying Germany and writing the peace treaties for Germany, Austria and Japan; (2) should withdraw her military and police forces from satellite nations; (3) should give up her obstructionist tactics in the U. N.; (4) should join in a "realistic" system of atomic control with full power of inspec-

tion; (5) should cease subversive activities in countries like France and Italy; (6) should stop treating American diplomats as "criminals", and (7) cease presenting a distorted picture of the U. S. to the Russian people.

Defense Pact and Arms Aid

◆ At a series of meetings which began at The Hague in the Netherlands (3/22) agreement on the strategy of collective self-defense was evolved in a five-year plan for the twelve Atlantic Pact nations. On March 20 arms aid began to go to Europe in tangible form, four U. S. B-29's leaving for Britain as the first overseas delivery of the billion-dollar Mutual Defense Assistance Program. And the last day of the month the first ship carrying American military equipment for the armies of Western Europe sailed from New York for Italy.

The German Political Picture

◆ Backing a proposal by U. S. High Commissioner John J. McCloy, the West German government in mid-March began drafting a plan for all-German elections. McCloy (3/20) assured the Germans, including those in the Eastern zone, that all those who really represent public opinion in their communities would get a hearing at Petersberg, but not puppets. Meanwhile, Eastern Germany's communists were not inactive. They pushed youth demonstrations, and boys and girls entered the Western section of Berlin with placards and literature in support of the movement. Of these, seventy-five were seized by Western Berlin policemen. Communists in West Germany were incited to "direct action", which apparently meant violence. The campaign was marked by incidents from north to south. In Eastern Germany the communists won a decisive victory in that the Christian Democratic Union, largest noncommunist political group in the zone, submitted to Soviet pressure and endorsed (3/22) a program for a single slate in the fall elections. On the same day the West German government proposed the reunification of all Germany, on the basis of a constitution drafted by a nationally elected constituent assembly and approved by an all-German referendum vote.

$300 Billion in Loot

◆ At the month's end the Western Allied High Commission announced the termination of the program for restitution of properties to countries plundered by Germany during the war. Under this program nearly $300 billion worth of art works, jewelry, machinery, horses and other valuable properties were returned to sixteen European nations from the U. S. zone alone.

The Saar and the Council

◆ While, according to a poll taken in Western Germany, only 40 percent of the people want the Saar, 32 percent are opposed to having it returned to West Germany. Both Bonn and the Saar are among those invited to become associate members of the Council of Europe, according to a decision taken by the Committee of Ministers, composed of the foreign ministers of the thirteen participating nations meeting at Strasbourg, France, in late March. The Bonn government was facing a major crisis over the European council issue since the Bonn government does not want the Saar recognized as a separate state, but wants it returned to Germany.

East German Money Crisis

◆ The greatest money panic since the war gripped the Soviet zone of Germany when a currency reform was rumored in mid-March. Communists accused the West of having started the money panic. Exchange rates hit a low of nine East marks to one West mark, and, on the black market, the exchange dropped even lower, to eleven to one. This, ironically, occurred at a time when the Soviet propaganda pictured Western Germany as being on the verge of economic collapse.

Italian Strikes

◆ Central and southern Italy was beset (3/20) by strikes on the part of the communists in protest to the government's ban on public meetings in localities where there is violence or political intolerance. The situation reached a climax two days later when a twelve-hour nation-wide strike was accompanied by much violence. Police used armored cars, machine guns and tear gas to break up the riots, in which hundreds were injured.

Italian Land Reform

◆ Plans to distribute about one sixth of Italy's tillable land to 200,000 peasants were presented to parliament in Rome (3/28). Italy's biggest landowner, the Catholic Church, which claims to hold 1,160,000 acres, is excluded from this redistribution.

Caribbean Plot

◆ Cuba, Guatemala and the Dominican Republic were charged (3/19) by a five-nation investigation committee with plots, conspiracies and attempted invasions that have disturbed the peace in the Caribbean for several years. Cuba denied the accusations, and said that "not even a rowboat has ever left Cuban shores and landed elsewhere with aggressive purposes".

Indonesian Guilder Devaluated

◆ The United States of Indonesia's guilder was devalued 30 percent (3/19), and half of all bank deposits of over 1,000 guilders was seized as a government loan. New banknotes will be issued, replacing the ones now in use. This is the thirty-fifth nation to devalue its money since Great Britain cut the value of the pound.

Unrest in Indo-China

◆ The visit of two U. S. warships to Saigon, Indo-China, was accompanied by a riot (3/19), in which four thousand persons participated. Three died and more than sixty were injured in the fighting. It was reported that followers of communist Ho Chi

Minh were leaders of the mob. The ships were present as a gesture of friendship toward the new French-backed government of Viet Nam.

In Cambodia guerrilla activities against the ruling authorities have been on the increase. Travel outside the main towns has become unsafe, and raids by hit-and-run bands are numerous.

Belgian Government Falls

◈ The Belgian government fell (3/18) over the question of Catholic King Leopold's return. Various attempts to form a new government failed, and the second-largest political party, the Socialist, declared (3/19) that they would call strikes until the king abdicates. Five hundred thousand workers went on strike. There were riots in Brussels in which twenty-five persons were injured. The question of the monarchy is not involved. The king's abdication would be in favor of his 19-year-old son, Prince Baudouin.

Labor Government Voted Down

◈ The death of three Laborite members of the British House of Commons has cut the Labor government's majority from six down to three. On minor matters, it was defeated in the House of Commons (3/29), and in the House of Lords (3/30). The defeat was the result of a carefully engineered plan of the Conservatives to confuse some party members while others were absent.

Flogging for British Criminals?

◈ A flood of publicity given to British crime has stirred a clamor for the return of corporal punishment. The once widely practiced use of the whip in punishing criminals in England was abolished in 1948, but its revival is being urged by the press and members of Parliament as a deterrent to robbery, assault, and violence against women and aged persons. Opposers to flogging contend that crime has diminished since corporal punishment was abolished, while its proponents claim that thugs fear receiving the sort of brutal treatment that they hand out much more than they fear prison.

Sweden's Neutrality Affirmed

◈ Despite the campaign in certain Swedish newspapers for a revision in foreign policy, Foreign Minister Oesten Unden declared (3/22) that Sweden's policy is unchanged, namely, that she maintains armed neutrality; that she will endeavor to continue a neutral position in the event of another general conflict, but will defend her independence to the utmost if her neutrality is not respected.

Russian Spy Departs

◈ Valentin A. Gubitchev, United Nations engineer, departed (3/20) from New York for Russia rather than serve his 15 year prison sentence as a Russian spy. His release was on the condition that he return to Russia, never again to enter the United States.

"Holy Year" Influx

◈ The influx of pilgrims into Rome for the 1950 "Holy Year" has not reached the numbers anticipated. The hotels report that they are not appreciably more crowded than at this season in other years. They say that many of the regular tourists are staying out of Rome, and complain that many of the pilgrims are housed in church-sponsored hostels. For the first time, pictures showing the excavation work in the grottoes below St. Peter's Basilica were released (3/22) by the Vatican, and widely publicized. It was explained that the pope hoped that these pictures might induce more persons to make the pilgrimage to Rome.

"Holy Year" Amnesty in Spain

◈ Spain granted amnesty to 13,000 prisoners, according to the Holy Year Central Committee, because the pope proclaimed this the year of the "great return" and the "great pardon"

1950 Census

◈ The 17th national census of the U. S., beginning April 1, will cost $92,000,000. Its purpose is to get statistical information regarding the national population and its characteristics. Considerable protest has been made over census questions regarding income, but officials contend they are legal. A last-minute fight to have these questions removed was promised in Congress, but when the census began the questions remained.

Oleomargarine Tax Repeal

◈ The U. S. federal taxes on oleomargarine were repealed (3/16), but severe penalties will be imposed on anyone who sells or serves it as butter. The taxes, some of them in effect sixty-four years, were intended to keep the "oleo" price high, so that it would not more seriously compete with butter.

Color Television Advancement

◈ According to R. C. A. (3/20), "the only missing link to general use of color television" has been developed. It is a new tube that would not make present receivers obsolete, because they can pick up the new color broadcasts in black and white, while those purchasing new sets could have the advantage of color.

Khama Returns to Africa

◈ Chief of the Bamangwato tribe in Bechuanaland, Seretse Khama, returned to Africa to prepare for a lawsuit concerning his personal property and to see his wife, the so-called "white queen", who is expecting a baby. After this visit his 5-year forced exile begins. W. Forbes Mackenzie, of the British colonial service, was appointed virtual ruler of the tribe (3/31). The British, fearing wide repercussions in Africa, contended that the mixed marriage, as such, is not the issue, but that tribal unity would not best be aided by recognizing Mr. Khama as chief after his marriage.

Willing Helpers

Awaiting Word from You

Pictured above are three books that will help you immeasurably to understand the Bible and the momentous events of our day.

"The Truth Shall Make You Free" presents 384 pages of illuminating information on freedom. It gives Scriptural assurance that true and complete freedom may soon be yours. An authentic account of creation is included.

"The Kingdom Is at Hand" follows the basic theme of the Bible, the kingdom of God. From the first Kingdom promise to the soon-to-be-realized blessings which the Kingdom holds forth, this book will hold your attention and help you to the path of life.

"Let God Be True" will help you to choose between the uncertain promises of men and the Word of God, which is always true. The principal doctrines of the Bible are covered in its twenty-four chapters.

All three of these helpful books can be yours for only $1. We will send them postpaid. May we hear from you?

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send postpaid the books *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"Let God Be True"*. I am enclosing $1.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

INSIDE STALIN'S RUSSIA

This article does not propagandize for nor try to rouse hatred against. It reports facts observed from within

The Dominican Republic Chokes Free Worship

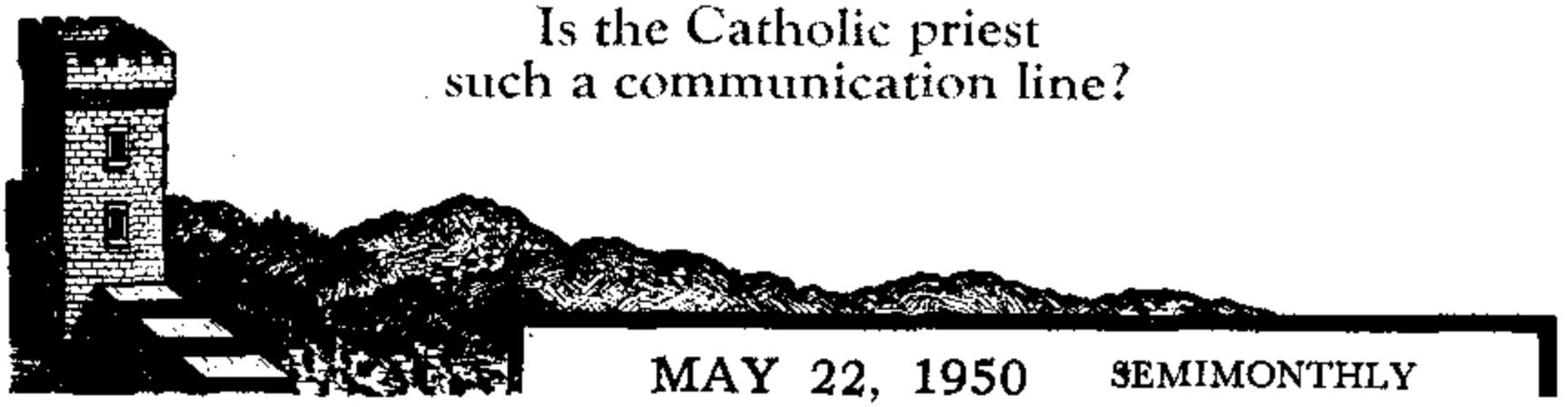
Campaign afoot to "get" Jehovah's witnesses

Practical Use of Libraries

How to pan gold from musty mountains of lore

A Private Wire to God?

Is the Catholic priest such a communication line?



MAY 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Office	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Inside Stalin's Russia	3
To Stalin's Labor Camps	4
Entertainment and Education	5
Industry and Agriculture	6
Religion	6
Measure of Man	8
The Dominican Republic Chokes Free Worship	9
Casting Crooked Lot	9
Campaign Against Witnesses Widespread	10
Bloody Mary's Mercy	12
Cruising in the Virgin Islands	13
Professional Imperfections	16
Practical Use of Libraries	17
How to Use the Catalogue	18
Periodicals and Other Services	18
Science in Ancient Times	19
The New Yorker's Retreat	20
Something to Make the Bronx Cheer	22
How Parks Glorify God	23
Friend or Foe?	23
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
A Private Wire to God?	24
Peace of Mind in a Frenzied World	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 22, 1950 | Number 10

INSIDE STALIN'S RUSSIA

A multitude of "exclusive" reports have been gathered and many books have been written about conditions inside the U. S. S. R. Some of these have presented the facts as they actually exist behind the "iron curtain"; while others, in an attempt to create propaganda and arouse hatred, have turned facts into fiction and hearsay rumors into known falsehoods. The material for the following article was gathered by an "Awake!" correspondent in Turkey from a man who has just returned from Russia after having spent four years there as an officer in the German army and four additional years in Stalin's slave labor camps. During those eight long years from 1941 to 1949 he was able to see with his own eyes what goes on inside Russia today. The following story was gathered in an interview with this young man.

BACK in the early stages of World War II, Mr. B—— had just finished his college education. He had planned to be a lawyer, but no sooner did he graduate from school than he was inducted into Hitler's expanding war machine and sent into training as a tank operator. After some months of fighting in France he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant and assigned to the eastern frontier, where German military intelligence planned an invasion of Russia and a blitz offensive aimed at Moscow.

In June 1941 the break through began. Armored divisions and artillery units poured onto Russian soil and began their march northward, with troops of soldiers bringing up the rear. Mr. B—— was in the elite Panzer tank outfit at the time and observed that they were making fast progress, often as many as forty miles a day, toward the capital, with little or no resistance from either the populace or Soviet troops. Often they paused to wait for their own foot soldiers, then on they rolled, hoping to capture the red-bricked Kremlin by autumn.

Their blitz offensive was stopped short, however, just outside of Moscow itself. The Russians were well entrenched by this time and were able to stave off the advance of the Germans. As the weeks went by cold winter set in, with extreme frigid temperatures, which sometimes reached 50 degrees or more below zero. The Soviet troops were well equipped for fighting in such cold, but the poorly dressed German soldiers were unable to continue their offensive. They soon learned that oil would freeze in such terrific cold, and their armored divisions could not move in the deep snow. Thousands lost their lives as the military strategists prepared to retreat without capturing their prized target.

Most of us are more or less familiar with the German retreat, the second and third offensives and the succeeding battles in Russia from the winter of 1941 to the end of the war. Finally, by May 1945, when most of Hitler's troops had returned to their former positions, and many were located in Czechoslovakia and other countries along the Russian border, it became plain that they would soon be captured either by the Anglo-French-

American armies from the west or by the Soviet army from the east.

Mr. B—— relates that his general, who had around a million and a half men with their equipment in Czechoslovakia, flew to General Eisenhower, and there signed an agreement with him that at the time of capitulation all German troops would give themselves over to the Anglo-American forces rather than to the Russians. In the meantime, at the Yalta conference, it was decided that Germany would be divided into zones, pending the setting up of a permanent German government later on. Thus in April and May, when the Germans in the Eastern sector began giving themselves over to the Western forces, they were told that they would not be taken as prisoners of war but would be left in Eastern Germany, where the Russians could do with them as they wished. In this uncertain turn of events at the time of official surrender millions of soldiers were taken (without equipment, which had been turned over to the Allies) by the Russian army as prisoners of war. In short order they were herded into trains and headed for Russia again, but this time as captives, with faint hope of ever seeing their homeland again.

To Stalin's Labor Camps

Mr. B—— was taken to a small work camp of about 2,500 prisoners. There they were told that they would engage in road building and construction work eight hours a day and that they would be well fed. But facts proved to the contrary when they were given three times daily a tiny piece of black bread and a thin soup made from boiled corn. Naturally their strength ebbed each day as the cruel guards forced them to toil on with pick and shovel. After a few months many began to die from undernourishment and sickness resulting therefrom.

Then came the cold, freezing winter months. But despite the frigid temperatures they were driven like beasts to work on. More died of fatigue and exposure. Some attempted to escape but were always caught and brought back to solitary confinement, where they were given bread and water for a period of three months. It was a dull life indeed in which all hopes waned as they looked constantly at barbwire and guards with Tommy guns. This continued for an unbelievable four and one-half years of suffering and misery, during which time nearly half the prisoners died and were left in the snow and cold. It might be noted in passing that nearby was a women's slave labor camp which contained young girls from Spain. They had been taken when small children by the communists during the Spanish civil war years ago. They, too, had given up all hopes of returning home.

General Conditions in the Communist State

"The Soviet state determines the behavior and activity of Soviet citizens in various ways. It educates Soviet people in a spirit of communist morality of the system which introduces a series of legal norms regulating the life of the population, imposing interdictions, establishing encouragements and naming punishment for the violation of these norms. The Soviet state stands guard over these legal norms with all its power. The conduct and activity of the Soviet people are also determined by the force of public opinion, which is created by the activity of numerous public organizations. In creating public opinion the decisive role is played by the Communist party and the Soviet state, which, through various media, formulates public opinion and educates the worker in a spirit of Socialistic awareness." From issue No. 4 of Moscow *Bolshevik*.

From the above it can be seen that the state does the thinking for the people. In order to carry out the communist policy of suppression, secret police, known as the MVD, are brought into action. These

are empowered to terrorize, and their methods are cold and cruel. Their first aim is to neutralize any political opposition by arresting (almost always at night) all suspects and sending them to labor camps. Execution is also a common means of destroying their opposers. If the "crime" is a lesser one the accused may lose only his ration book or job; but if the MVD think he knows something going on under cover, they may go to all ends of torture to make him "confess".

To assist the MVD police, "informers" are placed among the populace to observe the movements of the people. Conversations are overheard and reported, suspects are shadowed to see where they go and whom they meet. Then, suddenly, without notice, arrests are made, and more are sent to work in unpaid labor camps. This all tends to create a feeling of insecurity, as one may not know if his next-door neighbor is a secret police agent or an informer who will report his every action.

It is estimated that not more than three percent of the inhabitants belong to the Communist party itself. Members are chosen from workers who have proved themselves willing tools of the Bolshevik program of nationalization and industrialization. They may be considered "reactionaries" and not be admitted into the party if members of their families were officers, teachers, priests, etc., during or after the revolution. Thus, despite Soviet propaganda to the contrary, class distinction does exist in the U.S.S.R., and daily the gap between the rich and the proletariat widens.

Life, therefore, among the masses is a dreary one indeed. What with the suppression of human freedom by an all-powerful secret police on the one hand and the feeling of uncertainty which is created under such restraint on the other, the common people suffer yet more by a reduced level of monotonous inadequacy, which never sinks quite to the starvation point. The food distribution system is far from adequate, and at best the diet is slim and of no variety. Ration books are given according to the civic category; thus party members, officers, teachers, etc., are granted sufficient food and clothing for comfortable living, while those of the masses are given less than required for a common worker. In one village there was no bread for a period of three months, and when one realizes that bread is the basic food, he can see the seriousness of the situation.

Everywhere, both in fixed-price stores and on the open market, food and clothing are expensive. As an example of the extremely high prices, in one village butter was selling at an equivalent of $4.00 a pound, eggs at from 30 to 40 cents each and meat from $2.50 to $4.00 a pound. Fruit and vegetables are not so expensive when in season, but during the winter months even these commodities run into black-market prices.

Entertainment and Education

Nobody laughs in public. Exceptions are at movies and theaters where capitalism is ridiculed and so-called "foreign imperialism" is made light of. In fact, no entertainment exists which does not directly serve the advancement of the communist ideology. All plays, movies and concerts are censored before running, in order that the people may see what the government intends to be shown.

The same is true in the schools. Teachers are chosen from among party members who are capable of instructing the children in Marxist doctrine. Books are supplied which exalt the communist state and advocate the socialist program. Thus, along with the regular school curriculum of history, science, etc., the youngsters are taught patriotism, physical fitness and preparedness for war. They are even given heart-to-heart talks teaching them that there is no God, that all capitalist countries are determined to

overthrow the Soviet regime and that only Russia represents true democracy, justice and peace. Consequently, when a child is ten or twelve years of age he is well-grounded in the communist doctrine.

Industry and Agriculture

Every form of business and labor is government controlled. Even the workers are conscripted and sent wherever they are needed most. Military production is accented, and the usual policy is to make as many additional pieces as possible during the working period. In most of the factories the original owners have been dispossessed, and directors chosen from the workers have been put in their places. These new factory directors are subject to a political director, who gives the orders and tells how many pieces each worker should produce.

In this regard it is interesting to learn about a Russian hero named Stakhanov, who introduced a new piecework system of increased production. He was a coal miner who, in 1935, instituted "brigades" of workers who were trained in a method of teamwork based on strict division of labor. These workers were able to produce much more rapidly than was possible when individuals worked alone, and in time their methods were applied in various forms to many branches of industry. This later became known as "Stakhanovism", and today every laborer is expected to meet the high standard of production set out by this policy. A worker who excells in this spirit of competition is often made director of the factory, to take the place of a former one who refused to take orders from his political superior.

Out on the often-heard-of collective farms a similar pace of increased yield is demanded. Here the families live together in communal fashion and cooperate in tending the government-held lands. At harvesttime taxes must be paid in kind, and sometimes the peasants are left with only about twenty percent of their produce with which to live on until the next year. Due to a lack of modern farm machinery much work has to be done by laborious methods and long hours of work. It is said that on these community farms "it is impossible for the peasants either to live or die". They are kept just above the starvation point by receiving an additional hog or sheep to tide them over until the next year.

Religion

Hostility toward religion is made clear in Marx's much-quoted phrase, which describes it as the "opium for the people". In the larger cities, though, like Moscow, some churches are permitted to remain open, and thus camouflage the fact that religion is not free; for it is in these cities that foreign observers usually attend church, especially on holidays. Atheism is obligatory for all members of the Communist party, and they never attend religious services, for fear of loosing their membership. Neither should teachers, government workers, soldiers, etc., be seen inside a church building, under threat of losing at least their ration book and perhaps even their position.

Although perhaps lately more tolerance is shown toward religion than in the days following the revolution, still worship openly is suppressed. No young clergyman may be officially ordained for the ministry, although former priests who somehow escaped the terrible days of 1917 may still remain in their parishes which are open. According to Mr. B—— nearly every home contains some religious articles of worship, and many of the older people say prayers before these in private.

One experience will illustrate the attitude of the younger generation toward participation in religious worship: A girl told how her poor mother prayed each day to the "virgin" and God, while she never made a prayer but went to the movies with her fiancé, a young commissar. Her mother, she added, was poor,

hungry and ill clad, while she was wealthy, well dressed and even had chocolates, considered a delicacy in Russia. By this she intended to show that God is nonexistent or unable to answer prayers.

In the rural sections practically all churches have been closed to public worship. Many near the collective farms have been turned into garages for farm machinery, others have been converted into storage bins for grain, while the larger and nicer buildings in the villages *have been made into schools and museums.* Mr. B—— visited one such museum and, among other things, observed an exhibit showing the various stages of the human embryo during pregnancy. At the last picture was an inscription, reading: "From all the foregoing it can be realized that only the man and the woman give life to the baby and that God has nothing to do with producing it as has commonly been believed."

Marriages are not performed in the church. The bride and groom must be wed by an official of the state, who first checks their registration card to see that they are not "reactionaries". If they are "clear", then a rubber stamp does the trick, and they become husband and wife. Divorces, though, are harder to obtain, despite the fact that families are often separated from one another under the work conscription law.

Return Home at Last

One day a few months ago Mr. B—— was going about his usual task in the prison ward when word came that all the prisoners were to assemble for routine inspection. Nobody dared hope that he would get to return home, and no one knew that Eastern German politicians had asked Russia to send back prisoners of war whose homes were in the Eastern zone under communist influence, so that propaganda could be made of this move. In the examination many were rejected, but some were accepted to be removed from the camp. Mr. B—— was among those few who were told to pack their clothes. Up to this moment they thought that they would be transferred to another camp nearby, but when they were put on a train they began to suspect that it might take them across the border toward their homes.

All along the way everyone was quiet and calm. It was like a funeral for its solemnity. At the border Russian guards came through and ordered several of the men off before the train started again on its journey. *This happened again and* again as they passed through other countries under communist influence, until many of their number had been taken from the coaches. Mr. B—— estimates that only about a thousand of his group finally crossed the border into Germany.

At last they reached Berlin! What a difference from a few years before! When released by the Russian authorities, many began searching for their homes destroyed in the bombing raids or for their families who were either dead or scattered here and there. It is reported that most of the ex-prisoners managed to get into the Western zone, now under a new German government. That, at least, is what Mr. B—— did. There the American officials questioned him as to what he saw and where the prison camps are located, etc. From there he was granted an entry visa to Turkey and made the trip to Istanbul, where he told the above things to the *Awake!* correspondent. It was a happy ending to a cruel, trying and *hopeless experience under both the* German and Russian "masters". His health is poor and the memories of the past still flash before him like a film on the screen, but little by little he is adapting himself to a new way of life after nine long years.

The fact is that millions of prisoners are still being held in the U.S.S.R., where *it is a crime to worship God and to say* No to the state. The communist press hailed the release of these few prisoners as a "generous gesture". But this is another dodge or trick to further confuse

the complex conditions in countries under Stalin's control. It is typical of Lenin's description of how communists must triumph: "We have to use any ruse, dodge, trick, cunning, unlawful methods, concealment and veiling of the truth . . . As long as capitalism and socialism exist, we cannot live in peace; in the end one or the other will triumph—a funeral dirge will be sung over the Soviet republic or over world capitalism . . . but until this takes place the principal role is to dodge and maneuver." Certainly they plan to continue their tricks, veiling of the truth and maneuvers, because reports show that they have a strong army and are continually increasing their military strength. Their uniforms, their equipment and precision can hardly be equaled, according to most authorities.

Without doubt Stalin's Russia is one of the kingdoms mentioned in Daniel's prophecy, which, along with the other wicked nations of the earth, will be utterly destroyed at the battle of Armageddon. The account in chapter 2, verse 44, reads: "And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) From the King of that righteous government the communists will find no way to dodge and maneuver.

Measure of Man

¶ Reading the news routine of daily bonstings one is assured world leaders have not taken to heart the divine deflation: "What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?" The mighty among men could profitably dwell on these further facts: All the inhabitants of earth could be packed into a coffin one cubic mile in dimension. *Loaded with all human flesh this box would not span* Grand Canyon, Arizona, fill a single crater such as Haleakala or Mauna Kea (Hawaiian Islands), nor break within three miles of the surface if dropped into one of the ocean's deeps. Flung into many a rugged range or jungle of either hemisphere, its arrival would frighten birds and animals but a moment. In volume it would be matched by the daily flow of the Amazon. This globe itself is one of the smaller planets of our solar system, centered by the sun which is 332,000 times the mass of the earth. But how much of celestial space does the sun and its revolving planets take up? *Take a look at an astral chart of the Milky Way. The Milky Way* is the galaxy in which the solar system co-functions. Spread out like a plate the stars irregularly fill the sky's flattened representation. Near the plate's outer rim is a small crumb. This insignificant item portrays our entire solar system! From his comparatively stationary position of observation, man has probably seen very little of the universe, even with Palomar's giant eye. But even so his observation leads to the conclusion that the Milky Way is not the only island universe with multiple solar systems. Before the observable bounds of space had been expanded *to one billion light years by Palomar's 200-inch mirror,* scientists estimated that at least 200 million other galaxies vied with the Milky Way for astrophysical prominence. Who, then, will presently dispute the possibility that if human astronomers were projected a billion light years (Light travels about 6 trillion miles a year.) in, say, a billion directions that as many more nebulae might be observed by *each?* If earth itself is like a grain of sand in a Sahara of matter-strewn space, of what importance is one human dictator of dissolvable flesh to the Maker of the immeasurable universe? Is it overstatement, then, to repeat: "*What is man, that thou art mindful of him?*" Could not the rulers of earthly empires profitably heed the further truism: "Before him all the nations are as nothing; to him they are but empty and inane"?—Isaiah 40:17, *Moffatt.*

By "Awake!" correspondent in Dominican Republic

IT WAS a pleasant day in December, warm, sunny, and the parks were full of flowers. Leon Glass and his American friend Jeremiah Stolfi were contented with their lot in life as they walked down Conde street in Ciudad Trujillo, Dominican Republic. They had problems, but they had freedom to do the thing they most liked to do, that is, talk to the people about their belief in the Bible and about the promises of a better world to come that they found in the Bible.

As they passed the place of Leon's employment, in the new modernistic building that housed the National Lottery, Leon said, "Let's go in and weigh ourselves on the penny scale." What a shock they both got when the doorman said, "I have orders to not let Leon Glass or Francisco Madera enter this building." "But why?" Leon asked. "You're not employed here anymore, and my orders are to not let you enter this building," responded the doorman.

Here was another link in the chain of events that were to follow. A day before the scene at the door of the Lottery, a telegram to the president of the Dominican Republic, Rafael Trujillo, was circulated in the office where Leon and Francisco worked, extolling the president for his declaration against all aggressors of this country. The signers also stated that they would be faithful to the present regime and that they would recognize no Bible but Trujillo's. Leon and Francisco couldn't sign allegiance to any man or rule of man, because they would have to break the agreement they had made with God to put Him first, recognizing Him as their savior.

Yes, they lost their relatively well-paying jobs, and a few days later they got their call for military service in the army. These calls for military service, according to law, are to be made by lot. Under military service laws provision is made for exemptions. These exemptions are undefined, but generally mean crippled or sick subjects. The two witnesses made application for exemption to President Trujillo, because they were ministers devoting their time and energy to gospel-preaching. In their application for exemption they presented testimonials and other proofs of their ministry. All papers were sent to the president by way of the military office and sent certified with return receipt requested. The army colonel said the letter was forwarded to the president from his office, but no return receipt was ever received.

Casting Crooked Lot

A few days later all who had signed the letters and testimonials received calls for military service. Maybe one could say that it was just chance that all these persons who had interest in the Bible educational work of Jehovah's witnesses were called, but when two American citizens also were called in the lottery it gave the whole thing an odor of planned opposition. When asked how it was that the names of Americans came up in the Dominican lottery for military service,

the officer said, "Such questions shouldn't be asked."

Unusual, you might say, for a republic that is seeking to demonstrate its kindness and liberty to a United Nations investigating committee who are wondering why there is so much unrest in the Caribbean area. But wait. The day arrives for the men (four now) to accept military training. They report to the office and are immediately put in the army fort prison. That was Monday, January 2. The law says that for failure to train the penalty is five days in prison for each day of failure. The five days pass, and still the four are in prison without charge or hearing. Sunday comes. This is visiting day at prison, so about fifty friends of the witnesses go down to the fort to visit them. Instead of permitting the fifty to enter at one time and visit the two hours that are allotted each Sunday for visiting, small groups of eight or ten are permitted to visit only ten or fifteen minutes, and then another group comes in. The visits are in a special room, and all who visit these boys must give their cedula numbers and names. In this way all who had sympathies with the boys were identified. Needless to say, all men who visited the boys were also called for service.

After visiting day Sunday, comes Monday, with the witnesses still in prison; then Tuesday morning a guard says to the men, "You can go home." They spend one night at home, and the next day the guards come looking for them, and to prison they go again.

In a few days a semblance of legal justice crops up. Rumor has it that they are to have a trial. One day before the trial comes instruction that they ready themselves for the trial. They put on clean clothes and are taken to the Palace of Justice.

In the courtroom there are about a hundred people, mostly witnesses, who are assembled there to hear the trial. They are accused by the court of refusing military service. Their defense is that they obey God when laws of man conflict with God's laws, and since they are citizens of this republic whose slogan is "God, Country and Liberty" they are doing just that, obeying God first. They also make the point that the president hasn't denied them exemption nor has he given them the exemption that they asked for. After a hearing of about fifty minutes the court recesses. Next day Dominican justice decrees that God must bow to military service and fixes a penalty of eighteen months in prison at public work. Appeal is made to a higher court, and the witnesses go back to prison to labor for the state.

Campaign Against Witnesses Widespread

Events are happening in other parts of the country too. San Francisco de Macoris (10,000 population) was just recently opened up to Watchtower missionaries and their Bible educational work. They (four girls) met up with Catholic opposition. Teen-agers pestered the girls with a song whose theme was 'get out you Protestants, we are Catholics'. The Kingdom Hall sign was torn down. Pesterers got bolder and threw stones and sticks, making educational missionary work more difficult in certain parts of the town, and this in spite of a very much respected police force.

Santiago (50,000 population) has its downtown streets littered by thousands of big handbills, 10 by 12 inches, downing the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines, warning Catholics to have nothing to do with Jehovah's witnesses, and ending up with, "Long live the virgin of High Grace" (patron saint of the Dominican Republic). The "Gentlemen of High Grace" sign the handbill; but evidently it's not so 'gentlemanly' to put the handbills into the hands of the people, because ruffians, beggars and rough kids of the street put them out, and many of these, when informed by the witnesses of the nature of the handbill, refuse to

put more out, A few weeks later another one appears linking *The Watchtower, Awake!* and Jehovah's witnesses with communism. This one is signed by the "Youths of High Grace". The military service call puts a witness in prison for two years in Santiago. Almost all who had been studying with witnesses were called down to the army fort and warned not to have anything to do with this work.

In San Cristobal (3,000 population), birthplace of the reigning president, one of Jehovah's witnesses is a businessman, a pharmacist. He has Bible studies in his home pharmacy. One night someone tore down the Kingdom Hall sign from the house front. Police came the next day with a warning to quit his preaching activities or suffer the consequence of mob action. Mob action by citizens in this so-called republic is as rare as it was in Germany under Hitler. The threats have failed to accomplish their purpose, because Luis, the witness, continues his preaching work. Gasoline is rationed here in this country, and Luis recently bought a car and got gas to operate it; but this campaign against Jehovah's witnesses started, so, when he applied for gasoline, he got the tickets one day and the next day a policeman came around and took them away. His authority was from the head of the rationing setup.

Then the next thing was the call for military service. Although Luis is over 40 years old, he was called. The law says that only in time of war are men between the ages of 35 and 55 to be called for service in the armed forces, but now is a time of peace. This service is for two hours the first Sunday of each month. His call-letter added, "And your failure to report will be considered an act of rebellion and will mean your internment in a military camp."

At his failure to report for conscientious reasons he was put in the army fort and spent one night there. The next day influential friends made up bail and he got out. No time has been fixed for the trial. Six others who had been studying with Jehovah's witnesses were called for military service, too. All lost their secular employment.

"Get" the Witnesses

Back to the capital, Ciudad Trujillo. Here the campaign has continued and has been far reaching. Now six witnesses are in prison. Exemption applications are still unanswered by the "benevolent benefactor" of the Dominican Republic. Several women have lost their jobs because they are Jehovah's witnesses. People who stop to talk with the witnesses on the street are later warned to steer clear of them. Anyone who studies the Bible with one of Jehovah's witnesses will shortly thereafter get a visit from a policeman or plain-clothes man with the familiar warning.

Some have frankly been told that there is a campaign on to "get" the witnesses. The witnesses are followed and shadowed wherever they go. Everything they do and say gets to the officials in power. Fear hangs over the people like a hate-laden cloud. Each day brings news of more tightening down on Jehovah's witnesses. The men in prison are denied food from their families. A newspaper article in the *Nación* slandered the witnesses, saying they are communists. All manner of lies were published in the half-page article. When the editor was confronted with the facts about the Watch Tower Society and their work, he didn't even try to defend his article but just talked about fulfilling laws. He knew he had no grounds for the statements about Jehovah's witnesses' being communists. He promised to print the letter, but that same night's paper carried another slanderous article attacking the witnesses, and the explanatory letter was never published.

Consular and embassy officials of the American government refuse to bring to light the truth about the false accusations against the American corporation.

Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, and justify themselves with the statement that 'the situation here with Trujillo is very shaky already and they don't want to make it worse'.

Through it all the witnesses have gone ahead with the preaching work and many good persons see the need of righteousness more than ever before and know that only God can bring in a just government. So they continue to pray, "Your kingdom come." Jehovah's witnesses *know that there are* still many good people who need to hear the Kingdom message, and by God's grace they will hear it. The witnesses are not radicals seeking to change governments, they only want freedom to carry on their Bible educational work to the Lord's honor and for the benefit of righteous men. Rulers and governors might think that by subjecting themselves to and placating Catholic priests and cardinals, benefits will accrue to them both spiritually and materially; but let them look at modern history. What benefits resulted to Hitler even if he did have a concordat with the pope? What benefit resulted from the pope's blessings? What benefits did Mussolini get from the pope's blessings? *Shot, kicked and spat upon. Franco has* the pope's blessings, and what's the condition in Spain? Peace and prosperity? The opposite. Regularly the boat "Magallenes" brings over about 700 refugees from Spain. Some get off here, others go on to Mexico, Venezuela and Cuba. Ask these refugees about Spain. They have told me that in the cities the people live, not from scarce rationed goods, but from the black market. Priests rule hand in hand with the police, but is their rule blessed with peace and satisfaction? Anywhere that Catholicism dominates, people suffer.

Is this campaign against Jehovah's witnesses in this country a foretaste of *the kind of an invitation that the* pope tendered to Protestants who have 'strayed from the Catholic fold'? What a way to persuade wandering sheep!—and in a "holy year" too!

Bloody Mary's Mercy

The following is taken from the February, 1947, *Catholic Digest* article entitled "Death Under Two Queens": "The sufferings of the Protestant victims of Catholic persecution in England, 1555 to 1558, under Queen Mary, have been realistically described by John Foxe, whose *Book of Martyrs,* held in high esteem in Protestant England, has been for many years and is still an arsenal for weapons against the Catholic Church. John Foxe is responsible for Mary Tudor's name having become a household word in England for all that is vile and cruel: Bloody Mary, the wretched queen, and so on. . . .

"*There is, however, one notable feature in the burnings of Smithfield, which has escaped* the notice of Foxe and of subsequent Protestant writers. Those who were responsible for the burning of Protestants at the stake, whether it was Mary or her ministers, were not cold-blooded, flinthearted fiends, who were bent on getting every ounce of physical suffering out of their victims. In fact, they concerted measures to shorten and lessen their pains. Death at the stake was not thereby made pleasant; but it was not an intentional exhibition of barbarous cruelty.

"It was officially permitted that those who were condemned to death at the stake should have a small bag of gunpowder before their breasts, which exploded at the first contact of the fire, and either caused speedy death or rendered the victims unconscious."

Of course, it took a little time for the flames to climb from the feet to Mary's bag of mercy and blow a hole in the breast. Frequently a Bible instead of gunpowder was hung around the victim's neck, and his children were forced to put the torch to the fagots.

Cruising in the Virgin Islands

By "Awake!" correspondent aboard the Watchtower Society's missionary schooner "Sibia"

IT IS a pity that the Virgin Islands are not better known, particularly in Britain and the United States, since these islands cost the taxpayers of the United States much money and Britain much blood. Most people, however, have just a vague idea as to where they are, "down in the Caribbean somewhere." If you are interested, on the map run your eye to the east of Puerto Rico and you will see the small group of islands marked there. They consist of St. Thomas, St. John, St. Croix, Tortola, Virgin Gorda, Jost Van Dyke, Peter Island, Anagada and some lesser keys and rocks. The first three mentioned belong to the United States, bought from the Danes in 1916 for $25,000,000. The remainder are claimed by England.

All of the islands except Anagada were visited by the missionary yacht "Sibia". Anagada is a coral island surrounded by shallow uncharted waters, so it was decided by the crew of "Sibia" to pass it by for the time being.

It is really hard to describe the islands, their shape and terrain, but if you were to take a wool rug and push it together from all sides the result might well represent what the Virgin Islands look like from the sea. Great ravines ripping the sides of the mountains, large saucerlike indentations, all verdant and lush with tropic growth and wild flowers.

The average tourist will see merely the outside, and will go home with an impression of sights and things prepared for such as he. But let him climb the donkey trails that wind back into the hills and he will meet the true islander—a sincere, kind, polite and soft-spoken person far different from those who loaf around the waterfronts.

A few yachtsmen and others visit the islands, most of them in the winter season. True, it is quite warm during these months, but it is not too hot in the summer and the visitor then has more advantages: tropical fruits that grow in abundance, especially on Tortola, calm seas and delightful sea bathing on the most beautiful beaches.

During the winter months these same beaches are pounded by the heavy seas rolling in off the gale-swept Atlantic. The sand is washed up in big ridges and banks, the bare rocks revealed underneath. However, the sight of the great waves curling and dashing their mighty weight against the black rocks, worn smooth by many years of such treatment, is really worth seeing. One can fix his eye on a great roller away off from shore and watch it coming in, a majestic, powerful rich-blue mass of water which seems to gather speed and turn from blue to pale-green as it nears the shore. It begins to crest and the colors of the rainbow form over its head. It curls back like the arched neck of a prancing horse and races with quickening speed, leaving a frothy wake behind until it crashes on the beach and rushes wildly among the stones as if seeking every lit-

tle moving thing to suck back into its boiling surge. All the while the air is full of sound and salty mist.

In the summer these same beaches are covered with fine, level sand as the more peaceful waters gradually undermine the great ridges and smooth them down. It is then that one can lie under the broad-leafed shade of the sea-grape trees while little tropic waves whisper softly along the shore and wash soothingly over his body.

The inevitable argument against summer cruising in the Virgin Islands will usually be the possibility of a hurricane. Naturally, the hurricanes are something to be concerned about, but in these modern days of radio and radio-telephone the yachtsman will be comparatively safe. San Juan broadcasts the weather conditions twice daily and usually gives sufficient warning so that any yachtsman may get his boat to a safe place. In some places "Sibia", with her nine-foot draft, was able to draw close to the shore and tie fast to the mangrove trees and be perfectly safe even in the roughest weather.

Coral Bay, off the island of St. John, has several little inlets with deep water where a boat may seek shelter from the wind in any direction and really have nothing to worry about. The wind will rush down the mountain sides with terrific force, but it can merely ripple the water. There are other good "hurricane holes" at Tortola, Virgin Gorda, Jost Van Dyke, while boats of shallower draft might find many more.

People of the Islands

The common people of the islands claim to be quite religious, but they always manage to find some excuse for their many irregularities, especially in matters of sex. It is not considered a shameful thing for a man to have more than one wife or for a woman to be "kept" by more than one man and have children by them. In defense of the custom one man said: "Well, God know de weaknesses of he people." Another person, speaking rather derogatively of the local church, was asked, "Then why do you go?" To which she replied rather indignantly: "Well, dat's de only socialized life we gits." Most of the homes have only two rooms, and incredibly large families manage to live in them, which perhaps is the answer to their easy way of life. Quite often an introduction by a proud mother to her children will be: "Dis one an' dat one mine, but dis one he my husband's by de nex' woman."

The men make better sailors than farmers and are entirely without fear of the sea, storm or no storm, and their fearlessness has been the cause of many a family anxiously waiting for a father or brother that did not return. They handle their boats with a skill that is really surprising, considering the usually poor material they have to work with. Many times our hearts have gone out in pity for them as we have watched their weather-beaten craft set out for some distant island, men, women and children all carefree and happy, while aloft the mass of rotten patches called a sail looks ready to be carried away at any moment.

There is no encouragement for the people on the farms, as there is no market for all they can produce. The British islands are unfairly taxed on produce leaving the islands and on whatever they buy with the money thus gained and brought back home. An old woman told us that she had to pay twenty-five cents tax on her little old grass hut, while the commissioner had recently been granted twenty-four thousand dollars from the government to renovate his mansion, and the people were organizing a march of protest on the commissioner's house and were petitioning the United States to be annexed by them, hoping to thus better their conditions.

It seems that if the people were taught what to grow and how to grow it and had a market created for their goods, there

would be no reason at all why there could not be a steady crop of different things coming in all year round. As it is, the spirit of most of the people is dead; they have little or no initiative or living standards, and could not have, as there is no means of giving scope to such standards except for a very few who control the politics and business of the islands.

The crew of "Sibia" bought avocado pears much larger than any we had seen in the States. There was hardly a day when one or the other of the crew did not bring in some kind of fruit or vegetable, more than we could easily eat. Sometimes our cockpit looked like a fruit stand. We have had coconuts, mangoes, mammees, limes, pears, guavas, sapodillas, bananas, soursops, sugar apples, breadfruit, pomegranates and several other small but tasty fruits. Quite often friendly people would place a basket of various fruits on the deck as a gift and, poor as they were, would refuse money for it. "Sibia's" crew were usually able to catch all the fish they needed by trolling when moving from place to place.

The main food of the common people seems to be corn meal and fish if they live near the sea and rice and peas if they live up in the hills. The cooking is all done outside of the main house, in a shed of sorts or on the ground just outside the house. The "stove", three stones around a wood fire with a margarine can for a pot in some cases; others have iron charcoal burners and iron pots. Few of the houses have tables, and the eating is all done with the family sitting on boxes with food in their laps or just sitting on the floor.

Some of the better houses are made of concrete blocks of rather sandy-looking composition. There are frame houses of poor and unpainted lumber with no glass in the space for windows. A "trash house" is a house made of interlaced sticks and filled with mud, homemade lime or merely covered with bunches of grass to shed the water. Inside, of course, there is a dirt floor, and, quite often, after such a house has been occupied for a considerable space of time, it will be noticed that the floor under the more or less permanent articles of furniture such as beds or trunks will be inches higher than the rest of the floor. This is caused by constant sweeping around such objects and in time leaving them marooned several inches higher than the main level of the floor.

Scenic Beauty

There are miles of trails for horseback riding and some good horses too. Some of these trails will take the rider right along the shore and wind around up over the hills, where every turn brings another delightful view. Trails where tropical trees meet overhead and tropic flowers make the air heavy with their fragrance. Tortola offers the most scenic rides; it is more lush and far better cultivated. Following the trails that rim the steep valleys, one will come to Brewers Bay. Looked down upon from high in the hills it looks like a fairy-story place or a dream of paradise, while the noise of the snowy surf spreading its lacy pattern over the sand floats up the verdant hills to strike the ear like the sound of a sigh.

Just around the point another beautiful sight is afforded by Cane Garden Bay. Viewed from the wind-swept heights of Sage mountain it looks a picture of peace, marked here and there with grass huts and more or less modern homes, lazy coconut palms leaning at every angle and broad-leafed banana trees, unmistakable even at a distance. Here and there splashes of red from the brilliant blossom of the indescribable poinciana tree. Winding one's way down the long narrow trail, which in time of rain is a watercourse draining the mountain slopes, he finds himself suddenly in the village with polite soft-spoken people beside themselves with curiosity. Many of

them have never been off their little island, and one cannot help but admit that perhaps they are better for it.

Space does not permit to describe all of the beautiful sights open to the traveler desiring such. It is hard to imagine that there are work, strife, evil deeds and godlessness in the world as one bathes in the cool waters of the islands while the rising sun casts its misty beams up the deep valleys, discovering to the eye with shadows every little ravine while crowning the hills with light. Or, during the heat of the day with the sea breeze for cooling, watch the great bosom of the ocean heaving gently, powerfully, a million ripples with a diamond in each, backed by the richest blue and little cresting waves appearing in all directions like frisking lambs in some great meadow. And, when the cool loveliness of night's starry shade smooths the faces of the rugged hills while the soft night air wafts to one's ears the continuous sigh of the sea, there should be assurance for the most stony heart that there is a God who formed this earth to be inhabited by faithful people forever.

As for music in the islands, there is none that is peculiar to the people, but it all contains the same pathos as much of the other music of this "advanced age". But there is music, music that steals through every nerve of the body and takes possession of every fiber, cleanses the humble heart of doubts and speaks a language of praise of the great Creator. It is there waiting to be written.

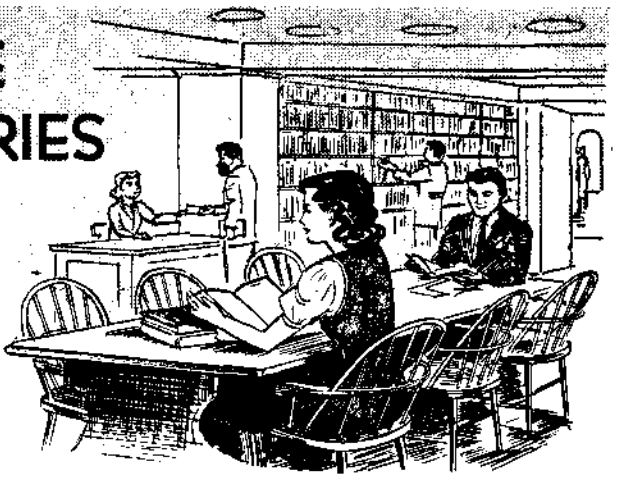
Melodies from the scented air of the rich lush valleys, rhapsodies and lilting songs from the dancing waves and the wild waving palms on the shore, brilliant cadenzas from the trilling birds that live among the whispering leaves of the forest, soft and soothing largoes from the sloops that lay becalmed with hardly a movement, while stars from their ebon settings mark bright trails across the sea. There is music in the mighty billow heaving its rolling mass up the sloping shores to clatter among the stones and ripple back to its yeasty swell. Yes, there is music in the islands just waiting to be set down in notes of sunshine between bars of moonlight.

The people, however, are not happy; they have a keen sense of the wrongs committed against them, real and fancied. They seem to have the idea that no one but they suffer the pangs of poverty or the effects of a commercialized world gone top-heavy, though some are now beginning to see that they suffer as a few among many the world over; and by the pure message of truth these are being weaned from the bitterness that floods their hearts. They have learned of the great battle of Armageddon, which will destroy all injustices and usher in the glorious reign of Christ, who will right all wrongs and fill every worthy heart with joy. Many have become convinced from the Scriptures that their little islands will be a paradise indeed along with the rest of the world under the new world government of Christ, soon to take the place of the present rule of foolish, ungodly, boastful men.

Professional Imperfections

¶ The engineer has certain disadvantages compared to the other professions. His works are out in the open where all men can see them. He cannot deny that he did it. The doctor's mistakes are buried in the grave. The voters forget when the politician changes the alphabetical names of his falling projects. The trees and ivy cover the architect's failures. The lawyers can blame the judge or the jury. Unlike the clergyman, the engineer cannot blame his failures on the Devil.—Gen. Eisenhower.

PRACTICAL USE OF LIBRARIES



MAN has been acquiring knowledge and accumulating information for nearly six thousand years. A great deal of this has been recorded and is now housed in the modern libraries. Nevertheless, comparatively few people avail themselves of this information or take advantage of this vast wealth of material. For this reason the reader's attention is drawn to the generally unsuspected value of library content, and to some of the ways this material can be utilized. Even though it is usually frequented by fiction-lovers, no age or sex excepted, nevertheless, the sober student can pan serious gold from the streams that flow from these musty mountains of lore.

The student, once he has grasped the key to library use, need never be discouraged by the vastness of material. He will soon learn to reach gold strata as unerringly as the bird finds its nest in the expansive forest. He will come to locate the matter in quest with little more effort than finding a particular word in a dictionary of half a million, because libraries are astonishingly well organized for systematic research. Banish before starting the thought that "You can't learn it out of books", for this is a psychological barrier to investigation, a relic of ignorance, an epithet of the Inquisition. Today proved shallower than objections to electricity as a work saver, even this fallacy should be buried by the grave digger.

The worried brows encountered generally indicate that most people have a problem. It will not be guaranteed, but the library may have the answer. Workers in industry can often find the answer to technical problems. The *Official Gazette* of the United States patent office, with copious drawings and descriptions, is there on the shelves, and may be referred to to keep one posted on latest developments. A home owner can put the library to work for himself, learning how to make a thousand household repairs or how to build a driveway. For the housewife there is just as much library information. There are books on every type of cooking and canning, more than you can afford to buy for your own. If you wish to redecorate your house, match colors properly, or if you are buying a lot or building a house or are interested in landscaping, there is a book in the library telling all about it.

There are books on simplified law, telling of the liabilities and rights of citizens, information that may save you hundreds of dollars. Renters, tenants, proprietors, saleswomen and citizens in general can all find useful bits of remunerative knowledge there. Want to learn Latin or logic? Go to the library. Want to know something about birds or butterflies? Get a book at the library on the subject. Want a name for your expected baby? There is a book at the library containing thousands of names, together with their meanings. In fact, there is no part of human activity or endeavor that

the libraries do not touch upon. If you can read you can learn.

Without making an exhaustive search to support, it is hazarded that every subject covered by college, school, or correspondence course is also covered by material in the metropolitan libraries. It stands to reason, then, that libraries are the most practical and least expensive way to learn a vast number of things, or to improve present knowledge. It is at least worthwhile to check what your local library has to offer before buying expensive instruction. Of course, school diplomas may have commercial value, as accredited graduates acquire standing by virtue thereof, but no school or college has a monopoly on information nor exclusive possession of vital knowledge. Facts about important discoveries usually get around, even about such closely held secrets as the hydrogen bomb, it is now averred. Because it is free, no commercial concern profits by advertising the library. Though modest and unsung, the library rewards courtship.

How to Use the Catalogue

The catalogue or card reference or card index tells what books the library contains. Most libraries list books by title, by author and by subject, and these are listed alphabetically on cards. It is just as easy to use this indexing device as it is an encyclopedia. The drawers containing the cards are arranged in alphabetic order, just like the volumes of an encyclopedia, A to Z. To illustrate by example:

Nearly everybody is interested in the subject of "writing", in the sense of literary composition; so look this word up. Now since "writing" may include "handwriting" as well as the art of putting letters on paper, no doubt the card will refer you to more specific subjects like "chirography" (the art, style and character of handwriting), "penmanship," "handwriting," and possibly such additional subjects as "composition", "poetry," "prose," "rhetoric," etc. Under each of these subjects there are cards describing each individual book, or, in the case of a set of books, a single title for the set.

Jot down the call numbers of the particular books you are most interested in, and then let the librarian direct you to where the books are located in the stacks or shelves, if this is permitted. There on the shelf you will perhaps find other books of a similar nature. To tell whether the book is one that you are particularly interested in, read the foreword, chapter headings and the conclusion of each chapter. Oftentimes books conclude their chapters with an epitome.

Periodicals and Other Services

Besides the vast storehouse of knowledge contained between the covers of books, additional information is available in magazines and periodicals. These often contain the latest information on discoveries, the newest finds or occurrences, some of the finest estimates, evaluations and epitomes, often written in nontechnical language. Their limited space and variety of readers force magazines to compress vital data into few words, trim details, and give busy people a condensed report on the subject.

To make this tremendous quantity of information available a cumulative index of all articles on all subjects, published in more than 125 magazines, is available in the library. This very valuable index is called *Reader's Guide to Periodical Literature*, and it goes back to the year 1890. Many libraries also have another similar index called the *International Index to Periodicals*, which indexes about 300 publications, covering such fields of knowledge as science, history, philology and literature, political science, education, religion, art, archaeology, sociology, economics, law, etc. The *Book Review Digest* has been published for the last forty-five years. A weekly world news digest, together with its cumulative in-

dex, is called *Facts on File*. It is another helpful aid to locating facts, figures and information of world interest.

Besides these reference aids there are many other facilities that the seeker of information will find of help in the library. You want to know who's who in any particular field? Well, chances are you can find out in the library. There one will find large books giving the latest information on who's who is the world, in America, in the various states, in the practice of law, in labor, in engineering, in philosophy, in science, in sports, and in many other pursuits of activity. Go to the library if you want to use encyclopedias, dictionaries, concordances and other exhaustive reference works; for, besides those dealing with knowledge in general, there are many of a specialized nature—concordances to poetry, concordances to Tennyson, concordances to Shakespeare, concordances to the Bible, cyclopedias on religion, cyclopedias of practical and familiar quotations, dictionaries of foreign phrases, maxims, proverbs, covering ancient and modern, classic and popular literature, and books on days, dates and events.

Librarians are usually intelligent and helpful people. If you outline the subject you wish to investigate, department officials frequently give valuable help and advice. It is seldom that what you seek to know has not also been sought by another. Librarians are quick to put their fingers on yearbooks, government publications, cross-references and other helpful sources of information that you might overlook. Their business is not so much to know everything as it is to know where to go to find the information desired, and they are more competent at this job than is generally accredited to them.

In accepting the invitation to use the library, be sure to observe the simple rules of library etiquette. Do not take satchels or brief cases into reading rooms, for these are not allowed; an obvious rule to prevent thievery. Loud talking is not permitted. Marking or damaging books in any way is a misdemeanor, and inexcusable. Be considerate of others who also use the library. Be friendly and polite to the librarian if you want his full cooperation.

There is no doubt as to the importance of books and libraries in preserving and disseminating information from one generation to another. If recorded knowledge of the most important human necessity, life itself, was entrusted to that 66-book library known as the Bible, and considered as an adequate means by Jehovah God to impart to man knowledge and instruction for salvation, then all lesser information can also be transmitted by this same medium. The Bible library must be used to gain its benefits. The same is true with other libraries.

Science in Ancient Times

The more the archaeologists and scientists learn the more confirmation accumulates for the Bible account. Digging in the Mesopotamian valley, archaeologists are amazed, the farther down they dig, at the suddenness with which civilization of a high order bursts into view. Men then were skilled in the use of tools, in smelting metals, in architecture, in the fine arts, and in writing. Their knowledge of engineering and mathematics is amazing to the evolution-minded scientists. The Sumerians of 2000 B.C. had in school "textbooks" knowledge that astounded the archaeologists, and on these discoveries the New York *Times*, January 8, 1950, said: "There is evidence that clay 'textbooks' of the schoolboys of Shadippur contain an encyclopedic outline of the scientific knowledge of their time, which will necessitate a sharp revision of the history of the development of science and, accordingly, of the story of the development of the human mind."

The New Yorker's Retreat

DAILY Mr. Average New Yorker valiantly fights his way through New York's normal thuds, crashes, clangs, honks, clatterings, screeches and other noises of urban pandemonium. It's an adventurous life of jumping clear of lumbering trucks. It's a fast life of breathless dashes to safety out of the path of a stampeding herd of snorting taxicabs. It demands stamina in battling the hubbub of maddening traffic jams or being swept along in the torrent of human creatures that flood the El and subway trains as they joggle along the elevated tracks or roar through underground tunnels. Though the high-geared, hard-working city dweller religiously bears the strain, he is as sensitive as a barometer and oft-times rebels, beating a hasty retreat to one of the city's more than 590 parks.

The New Yorker loves his parks and will point to them with pride, and rightly so. But he could not always do so, for there was a time when the city's citizens were forced to seek the waterfronts and graveyards to take their air and escape the harassments of urban life. Finally the city established what is now probably the oldest park in New York, Bowling Green, located at the foot of the deep, sunless canyon of Broadway. Since that early beginning the New York park system has increased until today there are some 593 public parks, ranging from tiny squares of .01 of an acre to huge tracts of hundreds of acres.

"Up in Central Park"

Perhaps the most famous of the New Yorker's retreats is 768 acres of green loveliness, outcropping rock formations, wooded areas and varied bodies of water called Central Park. Entering the park from the south at Columbus Circle, we take our first step on this smiling green carpet that graces the cold granite floor of Manhattan. Almost immediately we realize that the park is a study of contrasts. A patch of forest, a rise of irregular rock, a limpid waterfall as it was in the days of the red man capture our gaze; then we look up to meet the cold stare of towering skyscrapers. While sitting comfortably on a well-placed park bench, a ragbag flounders up to beg the price of a sandwich, and at the same time an aristocratic-looking horse canters down a bridle path, bearing an aristocratic-looking lady. Yes, the park extends a welcome hand to people of all walks of life.

Immediately before us is Heckscher playground, providing splendid facilities for the entertainment of

the youngsters, including a wading pool and Central Park's famous Carousel. Veering off to the right we stroll past the Pond, a natural lagoon decorated with wild fowls, pelicans, swans, etc., in the summer, and colorfully clad ice-skaters in the winter. The Shetland pony track comes next and then the Zoo. Here outdoor cages and well-constructed buildings house a variety of wildlife from the world over, ranging from sea lions to monkeys.

North of the Zoo behold the shaded beauty of the Mall! The Mall cuts a diagonal line due north across the park's rectangle and offers a delightful promenade beneath the sheltering branches of graceful trees rustling melodiously in the breeze. At the north end is the Concert Ground, the scene of open-air concerts, folk dances and similar exhibitions held on the warm summer nights,

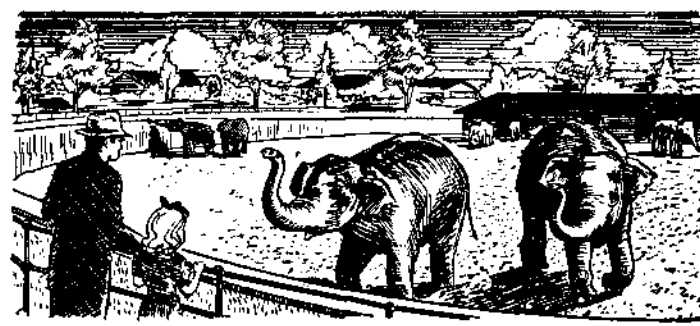
The Mall terminates in a flight of broad steps leading through an arched underpass to a terrace that extends to the Lake. Over there, across the Lake, is the Ramble. With its worn stone, wooded hillside, the distant sound of oars in their locks and the flapping wings of waterfowl, the Ramble succeeds more than any other retreat in the park in taking the city dweller out of his noisy New York. If we follow the pathway to the left we will wend our way over the Ramble, through deep gorges, past banks of rhododendrons and azaleas, while another path leads to a house where boats can be rented for boating on the Lake.

But we will continue to strike a northerly course and begin to climb yon hill. Suddenly, as if stepping out of this twentieth century into the Middle Ages, we stand before what appears to be a medieval castle. No miracle this, just the Belvedere. And while it resembles an old castle, it houses a most up-to-date United States weather station with its complicated instruments for prognosticating the weather.

Other Attractions

We take advantage of the Belvedere as a keen vantage point from which to view other places of interest in the park. In the immediate foreground is pretty little New Lake, and beyond is the sprawling green of the Great Lawn and the billion-gallon reservoir, which provides New York with much of its water. To the left, Shakespeare Garden, with many of the flowers and shrubs mentioned in the poet's works; and over to the right is the 200-ton granite obelisk, complete with hieroglyphics, quarried by Thothmes III in 1600 B.C., and brought to the United States A.D. 1880. Our brief tour of Central Park concludes as we meander down the paths of the Conservatory Garden, amid beds of hardy American flowers and rows of crab-apple trees.

Innumerable features elude us—bird sanctuaries, relics of the War of 1812, wisteria-covered arbors, hidden paths where the metalic noise of the city is replaced by the song of nature, horse-drawn carriages of yesteryear and their stovepipe-hatted drivers and numerous playgrounds bordering the park. We can understand when we hear it said that



sight and sound mingle in the inventory of the day's visit to Central Park.

Something to Make the Bronx Cheer

Rivaling Central Park in the affections of Mr. New Yorker is Bronx Park—700 acres of forest and rugged green. Here we can find silence delightfully broken by the splash of small waterfalls and the song of birds, while warm sunbeams filter through spreading hemlocks, oaks and sassafras. Giant ridges from north to south, ground out by glacial action, cast a spell of the primeval.

The site of Bronx Park was acquired in 1884 and is now the home of the New York Zoological Park, largest in America. The zoo contains some 2,600 specimens (1,000 species), and was established for the purpose of having a vivarium which would make "captive animals not only comfortable, but really happy".

Through the gate, down a short flight of steps and we enter the park to see, first of all, the hoofed-animal ranges: twenty acres of land for American bison, and a ridge of pink granite for wild sheep. North of Rocking Stone Hill (atop which is a 30-ton boulder that will teeter when pressure is applied) are the Bear Dens, snuggly housing members of American, European and Asiatic species. Neighbors in the community are the racoons and the industrious beavers.

Other attractions meet our curious eyes: the Reptile House with its pythons, crocodiles, giant tortoises and even blood-sucking bats, the huge home of the elephants, hippopotamuses and rhinoceroses, and the sea lion pool. The barks of the sea lions clash with the chorus of scoldings and chatterings of monkeys, apes, baboons and lemurs in the Primate House. Next, a splendid collection of tigers, lions, leopards, pumas and cheetahs receives our hesitant attention as we hold our ears to cut out the deafening roars. Can we afford to by-pass the L-shaped Bird House, occupied by a colorful galaxy of more than 2,000 native and foreign birds, many of them as strange looking as their names? No! Nor will we want to miss the deer and elk ranges, cavorting zebras, wolves, foxes, ducks, geese, pheasants, pigeons, prairie dog village, camels, llamas, giraffes, kangaroos, platypuses, panda and numerous other creatures. Indeed, this is the largest zoo in America!

Like humans, animals become ill. So, an expert veterinarian works in a well-equipped hospital to care for the animal ailments. Treatments range from the extraction of hippopotamus molars to bronchitis in monkeys.

For those of us who are botany enthusiasts Bronx Park has much to offer, for it is the home of the New York Botanical Garden. A huge domed glass building consisting of fifteen subdivisions marks the garden. Palms fill the domed house (90 feet high), and three houses to the southwest offer a splendid display of cacti, century plants and plants of the Old World. Other houses which attract us are devoted to flowering tropical plants, bananas, spices, coffee and camphor.

In the immediate vicinity of this main conservatory are pools and beds of flowers which bloom in season. Varieties of water lillies, crocuses, the tall bearded iris and peonies abound. Cannas are cultivated to enormous sizes and flower in August. Our tour must end in the midst of the gorgeous rose garden where, by expert handling, the unexcelled fragrance of blooming roses perfumes the air twice a year—in June and October. Plant life in abundance for student and sightseer alike!

Prospect Park and Other Attractions

Were we to board a speeding downtown subway train we would soon arrive at the 526 acres of rolling meadows, picturesque bluffs and luxuriant verdure that clothe Brooklyn's Prospect Park. The park is Brooklyn's playground, offering its visitors picnic grounds, tennis courts, baseball diamonds, a zoo, ponds

and lakes, a bandstand and broad drives. Perhaps we could wander across the Long Meadow over to Swan Lake, which is bounded by picnic grounds and refreshment stands. From there we might explore the brook that trickles eastward from Swan Lake, through scenes of charming wildness, flowered beauty, and eventually arrives at Music Grove. The bandstand is fronted by tall trees, beneath which benches are placed, and in summer the wide-spreading branches form a leafy ceiling for audiences to outdoor concerts.

Another "must" in our park itinerary should be Van Cortlandt Park, a 1,132-acre tract at the northern end of Manhattan Island, which was once the popular hunting grounds for the Indians. It offers such facilities as two 18-hole golf courses, tennis courts, baseball diamonds, bridle paths, skiing hills, hiking trails and a 36½-acre lake for boating and ice-skating. And, finally, nearby Fort Tryon Park attracts us with one of the finest views Manhattan has to offer, for from the heights of this 62-acre park mile after mile of the mighty Hudson river is seen in all its splendor.

How Parks Glorify God

The facilities of these and other fine parks are most accommodating for such events as band concerts, folk dances and the like. But why not put them to good use in glorifying the One who made their natural beauty possible? Why not present Jehovah's message of hope and life? The quietude and placid atmosphere of these lovely parks should be a real asset in stimulating meditation on God's purpose for a perfect world. And their locations! How convenient for those who would attend! Thus reasoned Jehovah's witnesses. Consequently, in September 1948, two outdoor free public Bible lectures were held in Brooklyn's Prospect Park, with 2,157 responding to invitations to attend. So successful were these meetings that in April 1949 plans were made to expand the number of park meetings for the summer of 1949, and proper applications for use of the facilities were made. The park officials were very kind and helpful, and as a result, 24 meetings were held in 12 parks, including Central Park, where N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, delivered the initial address. The combined attendance was 16,196. Yes, to the park came thousands of men, women and children interested not only in escaping the din of the largest city in the world, but keenly interested in learning the way of escape to God's perfect new world.—Ezekiel 36:34; Isaiah 35:1.

Friend or Foe?

¶ The government wants farmers to take a chance on letting owls, hawks, skunks and weasels kill their poultry in order to save corn and other crops. Dr. Joseph Linduska, assistant chief of federal wildlife research, urged farmers to "protect and encourage" the small predators so they can kill insects, mice and other rodents. Dr. Linduska, who claims he once caught twenty pounds of mice by hand, said that the advantages of getting rid of insects and rodents will far outweigh the inconvenience of a few dead hens. Mice at times may destroy as much as 50 percent of the farmers' shocked corn and 75 percent of his alfalfa, according to the doctor's estimates. He added: "Farmers are apt to underestimate the damage done by mice. Losses of poultry to owls, hawks and skunks or weasels—although considerably less in quantity—are more obvious and infuriating. A farmer may save many dollars by avoiding indiscriminate shooting and trapping of small predators. Positive assistance to small owls by the placing of nesting boxes may save even more."—INS dispatch of October 25, 1949.

A Private Wire to God?

FREQUENTLY Catholic writers resort to catchy illustrations to prove some of their church doctrines that cannot be proved from the Bible. One such illustration was placed in the *Daily News* by Catholic Information, Greensboro, North Carolina. The writer opened with this statement by an objector: "I must say that I do not like this Catholic idea of confessing one's sins to a mere man—perhaps a bad man for all you know." The writer for the defense answers:

For the sake of argument, we'll mentally create the worst man you can think of, and make him a priest. Then we come to the thought that is bothering you: "How can so bad a man do so godly an act as forgiving sins?" My answer is this similitude:

A young man quarrels with his fiancée and breaks the engagement. Later he realizes his fault and his loss. In great distress he telephones the young lady, confesses his guilt, and asks for her forgiveness and the return of her love. To his great joy back over the wire comes the sweetest of all voices forgiving him and agreeing to take him back to her heart again.

Now what would that happy young man think if some skeptic were to tell him that it was impossible for so sweet and sacred a message to come via a mere piece of copper wire, perhaps somewhere along the line filthy with soot and dirt?

Although the Catholic priest has the Christ-given power to forgive sins, he is also like our private wire to God. We need not consider whether he, as a man, is sinful or unworthy. If we think of him at all it is as an instrument through which comes to us, who are truly penitent, God's own merciful forgiveness, just as surely as the human voice comes over the telephone wire.

This simple little squib may favorably tickle the ears at first, but how sound is the resemblance drawn? Telephone companies are very choosy about the wire they use, taking only the best. They insulate their lines to protect the wires from moisture and corrosion. If this insulating protection rots, a short circuit results or a jumble of noise follows, which means no messages go through. Linesmen constantly check the wires and make necessary repairs, for if messages are to flow satisfactorily the equipment must be in order. Accumulations of dirt at connections set up a resistance that interferes with or halts transmission of messages, and corrosion eventually causes the wires to break. The "worst man you can think of" could no more convey messages between God and men than the 'worst wire you can think of' could transmit telephone conversation. God's lines of communication must be insulated from corruption.

In the illustration the young man heard the actual voice of his fiancée, had recognized her voice, knew he had been connected with the right party. How does the Catholic confessor know the priestly "wire" connects with God? He does not hear God's voice answering him, but hears the "wire" answer back—a thing telephone wires never do! Moreover, the priestly "wire" has a mind of its own and can answer what it will; the inanimate telephone wire only relays the message sent along its strands. If no message is sent, none arrives.

Another point. The article claims that "the Catholic priest has the Christ-given power to forgive sins". If so, then why send a call into the heavenly switchboard via the private priestly "wire"? Why not just have the priest do the forgiving without telephoning God? Can the priest forgive sins? When Jesus' power to forgive sins was questioned by religious leaders, He proved His power to forgive by healing the ailment of the forgiven one. (Mark 2:3-12) Can Catholic priests mend crippled bodies in proof of their power to forgive sins? If they respond by pointing to a smattering of claimed miraculous cures, then at best their power to forgive sins would be just as limited as their miraculous cures, and of no use to the masses of Catholic population, whose sins are as unforgiven as their physical ailments are uncured.

Christ Jesus announced a principle that this Catholic propagandist ignores: "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in the clothing of sheep, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. By their fruits you shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and the evil tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can an evil tree bring forth good fruit." (Matthew 7:15-18, Catholic Douay Bible) An evil priest could not bring forth the good mercies of God. Rather than condone and become a party to wickedness by using corrupt men, Jehovah God commands: "Be ye clean, you that carry the vessels of the Lord."—Isaias 52:11; James 3:11, 12, *Douay*.

Need a man confess his sins to a Catholic priest? The Bible tells us who is our advocate with God: "These things I write to you, that you may not sin. But if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the just: and he is the propitiation for our sins." (1 John 2:1, 2, *Douay*) Do we need beads or priests or Mary to mediate with God for us and get our prayers through to God on their supposed "private wires"? Listen: "There is one God, and one mediator of God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (1 Timothy 2:5, *Douay*) And Christ Jesus is no sin-laden conductor of our petitions to God, but is an incorruptible, immortal spirit: "For it was fitting that we should have such a high priest, holy, innocent, undefiled, separated from sinners." (Hebrews 7:26, *Douay*) This clean and pure Mediator can relay prayerful petitions to God though spoken outdoors or in one's closet or even unuttered prayers in the recesses of the human mind.—Matthew 6:6; Ephesians 3:20.

And where does the Catholic priest, good or bad, appear in these texts as a "private wire to God"? "Jesus saith to him: I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No man cometh to the Father, but by me." "I go to the Father: and whatsoever you shall ask the Father in my name, that will I do: that the Father may be glorified in the Son." "If you shall ask me any thing in my name, that I will do." (John 14:6, 13, 14, *Douay*) At no place in the Scriptures are we commanded to channel our prayers to God through some man or woman, or be aided in praying by rosary beads.

Christ Jesus is our Mediator, and He does not need men or organizations, and certainly not when such ones are corrupt. If wicked men have any connections with the spirit realm, it is with their father, as identified by Jesus: "You are of your father the devil." (John 8:44, *Douay*) As for being "a private wire to God", they are "wrong numbers".

Peace of Mind in a Frenzied World

DO YOU ever get the jitters? Ever get in a frenzy? Are you, like so many people, suffering from a bad case of "nerves"? Nervous indigestion, insomnia, pain over the shoulders or up and down the back—do such annoyances pester you? Or do you unduly fidget, crack knuckles, bite nails, tap with your fingers, or in other ways show signs of pent-up inward agitation? If so, these are sure signs you are on the "nervous side".

What is wrong and what to do about it, are questions that should be answered. Alarmed by the nerve-splintering state of society, the "take things easy" specialists have offered some practical suggestions on how to avoid or remove these jitter-building causes. They have also turned out much advice on how to relax, how to sleep better, and how to budget one's time and energies in this fast-moving world. Here are a few ideas for relieving certain types of simple nervousness.

Snap out of tense postures. Don't sit in cramped positions that hinder deep, rhythmic breathing. Find out when you are really at ease and relaxed, and then assume this position as often as possible, at work or at rest. Here is one doctor's recipe for relaxing:

If you don't know how to relax, try lying flat on your back . . . Now, keeping your knees straight, lift both legs a few inches. . . . When you can't hold your legs up any longer, let them drop back on the bed, and rest. . . . After catching your breath, repeat the performance, . . . When you let your legs fall back, notice how good your abdominal and thigh muscles feel. That is the feeling of relaxation. . . . You can learn to loosen your shoulder and arm muscles by holding your arms off the bed—and your neck muscles by holding your head off the pillow—and then letting them fall back. These exercises won't make you sleepy—their purpose is to show you what genuine relaxation feels like, so that you can enjoy it whenever you wish.

Break up your perpetual motion. Vary your pace. Change the sitting or standing position. Snap your mind off your work or business now and then. Take five minutes off the job occasionally to relax.

Loosen your diaphragm. Take a deep breath and, with the mouth closed, hum as long as there is wind in the lungs. The quick, deep breaths that follow will loosen the diaphragm. This tends to ease tension and prevent fatigue due to lack of oxygen.

Relax by singing or laughing. Either of these are good for any kind of "down and out" feeling. If you can't sing, then hum a soothing melody. "Laughter aids digestion, circulation, perspiration, and has a refreshing effect on the strength of all organs," says Dr. Christopher Hufeland. Did you know that people in asylums never really laugh? The Wise Man put it this way: "A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones."—Proverbs 17:22.

Keep regular sleeping hours—and sleep! It helps to have the room dark and quiet, with a window partly open for ventilation. An hour or so before bedtime start tapering off, both in physical and mental activity. Bed is no place to work, fret or worry. Force the mind to dwell on quiet, pleasant thoughts when boarding the dreamship for a flight into slumberland.

Don't expect too much in this world. The curse of trying to "keep up with the Joneses", living beyond one's means, trying to dress like a movie star, and all that, drives people to frustration. The apostle Paul counsels us: "We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith con-

tent." (1 Timothy 6:7, 8) Just imagine what a delightful world of repose it would be if everybody heeded this good advice! Of a truth, worry accomplishes nothing. "Which of you," Jesus asks, "with all his worry can add a single hour to his life?"—Matthew 6:27, *An Amer. Trans.*

Calmly face the problems of life. Cross one bridge at a time, and only when you come to it. Don't get the mountains and molehills mixed up. When a problem comes up, stand back away from it so you can see the whole picture at once. Then make a decision, a firm one. "A double minded man is unstable in all his ways."—James 1:8.

Don't "blow your top". Really a cloudburst of emotion only adds to the raging streams of trouble. Violent expression stirs up violent action. "A man of quick temper acts foolishly." If a person replaces angry words with a soothing vocabulary, it helps to quench the fire. "A tranquil mind is health for the body; but passion is a rot in the bones." "A soothing tongue is a tree of life; but wild words break the spirit."—Proverbs 14:17, 30; 15:4, *An Amer. Trans.*

An Ancient Case of "Nerves"

If only a few unhappy individuals were suffering from nervous disorders they might be isolated and given special care and treatment. The problem, however, has reached the plague stage and the whole world is in a frenzy. Nobody can deny that whole nations have an acute case of "nerves", yet this is not the first time in history such a condition has existed. Christendom's neurotic state of mind is really a highly magnified reproduction of the national jitters experienced by the ancient Israelites of Jerusalem when that great city, faced with certain destruction, lay under siege. After nine hundred years of spurning Theocratic rule those Jews considered themselves "modern", "learned" and "smart". That was when they so accurately pictured modern Christendom.

The minds of those Israelites of old were struck with madness, blindness and dismay because of the things they suffered. They experienced drought and blasting of their crops. They groaned under plagues and diseases too numerous to record, such as consumption, fever, inflammation, sunstroke, ulcers and scurvy. They groped in all directions, uncertainly. Hunger, thirst, nakedness and want of many things became their lot. Their cities were besieged until parents ate their children. And in the end their high walls were broken through and they were taken captive. All of this was exactly as it had been foretold.—Deuteronomy 28:15-68, *An Amer. Trans.*

And why did that ancient nation suffer such nerve-racking calamities? Because they refused to serve Jehovah "in the joy and happiness of mind that came from the abundance of everything" with which God had blessed them. Christendom should have profited from this example of covenant-breaking. "It all happened to them by way of warning for others, and it was written down for the purpose of instructing us whose lot has been cast in the closing hours of the [present evil] world."—1 Corinthians 10:11, *Moffatt.*

But covenant-breaking Christendom disregards all warning and plunges headlong into the state of nervous prostration, even as foretold. There, the Lord tells her, you will have "an anxious mind, spent eyes, and a despondent spirit; your life shall be lived in suspense; you shall live in fear day and night, and never be certain about your life; in the morning you shall say, 'O that it were evening!' and in the evening you shall say, 'O that it were morning!'—because of the terror of mind which frightens you, and the sights that you see".—Deuteronomy 28:65-67, *An Amer. Trans.*

And what hope is there for relief today? Not the formulae of jangle-nerved men. Their remedies do not remove the

causes for the alarm and anxiety and insecurity that beset the people. None of their recipes bring peace and security and tranquillity of life in a stable, serene and righteous society—the blessed condition for which our nerves are crying. The only hope for relief is the same as that placed before ancient Israel, and that was deliverance from the mighty woe-maker, Satan the Devil and his oppressive earthly system of things. Repentant Jews had their fears, anxieties and upset nerves comforted and quieted by the hope of being restored once again to their land. Today, far greater and more glorious hopes are extended to all who sigh and cry because of world conditions.

If you are a good-will person, one who loves justice and righteousness, and your mind is upset, anxious and worried over the present state of affairs, then learn the nerve-easing truths concerning a Theocratic new world of tranquillity and everlasting peace that is right now in the process of taking shape. This old world that shatters the nerves and breaks the spirit of its people is poised on the brink of Armageddon, where God Almighty will destroy it as completely as He did ancient Jerusalem. Such destruction is so near at hand that "this generation" will not pass away without seeing the earth freed from corruption, wickedness disease and all other evils that fill the people with fear. For proof, read Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21.

No, this is not a fantastic "pie in the sky" absurdity. God removed a world ruled by nerve-jolting bullies once before, in the days of Noah—proof conclusive, Jesus says, that Almighty God will do so again. Faith, hope and trust in these precious promises add great confidence powerful enough to soothe and heal your shattered nerves and give peace of mind even now in the closing days of this frenzied world!—Contributed.

"I delight to do thy will, O my God; Yea, thy law is within my heart."
—Psalm 40:8, Am. Stan. Ver.

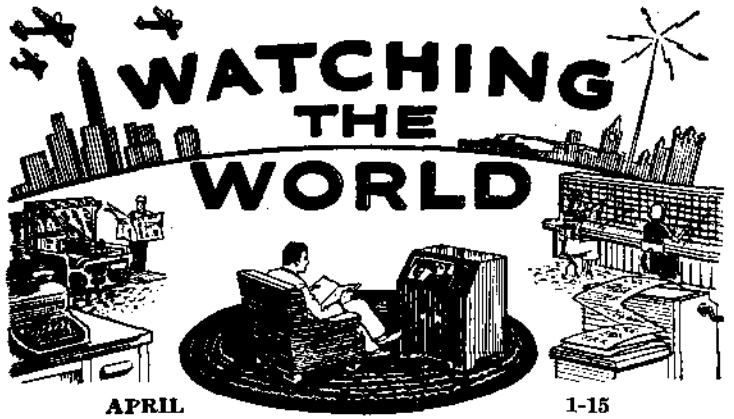
It was a delight to the psalmist David to know what God's will was and then to do it. To know what to do he gave careful consideration to God's law and filled his heart with it. As a result, David is spoken of in the Scriptures as "a man after God's own heart". Would you not like to have a place in God's memory too? Could any creature ask for a greater honor? Little wonder that David expressed delight! If this is your desire, begin now to fill your mind and heart with God's written Word, the Bible. The Watchtower edition of the *American Standard Version*, from which the above verse is quoted, may be had for only $1.50. Send for your copy today.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the Watchtower edition of the American Standard Version Bible.
I am enclosing $1.50.

Name ..... *Street* .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



H-Bomb Production Doubted

◈ The task of producing the mechanical device with which to set off a hydrogen bomb will be enormous, according to Dr. Robert A. Millikan, dean of American physicists. He explained that for a few millionths of a second temperatures and pressures comparable to those in the interior of the stars, approximately 20,000,000 degrees Centigrade, would be required, and even though it has been suggested that an atom bomb be used to produce such force, he believes "that there is not one chance in a hundred that we can make a hydrogen bomb". He expressed the opinion (4/5) that the atomic bomb has "done more to educate every man, woman and child in the world to that danger [of self-destruction] than 300 years of preaching and exhorting could have done". Fleet admiral Chester W. Nimitz expressed a similar opinion (4/14) when he said that he did not believe the hydrogen bomb would be developed in his lifetime, and that he did not believe the United States and the Soviet Union would go to war, but that hope must be put in three things, the U. N., the Marshall Plan and national defense.

In the U. N.

◈ The Soviet walkout in protest to Nationalist China's participation in the U. N. continued. Delegates of the Soviet Union walked out of two more U. N. bodies, the Social Commission (4/3) and the Advisory Committee on Administrative and Budgetary Questions (4/11). Several delegates have proposed that the atomic talks that were suspended when the Russians walked out of the Atomic Energy Commission's committee last January be resumed without Nationalist China being present. Supporters of this proposal contend that Dr. T. F. Tsiang, Nationalist China representative, has expressed approval of this procedure, and that discussion of international atomic control should be resumed without further delay.

Submarines

◈ Submarines came into the news in early April when General Dwight D. Eisenhower advised the Senate Appropriations subcommittee that money should be appropriated for "reinforcement of our antisubmarine facilities", and a few days later what were assumed to be unidentified submarines were reported in the Pacific near California. Coinciding with this, U. S. chief of naval operations Admiral Sherman declared (4/3) that he was far from pleased with the U. S. antisubmarine program, and admiral of the fleet Lord Fraser stated that the British navy is stressing the development of antisubmarine forces. Then it was announced (4/9) that a U. S. submarine equipped with a snorkel (a breathing tube extending from the submerged craft to the surface) made a 21-day trip from Hong Kong to Hawaii, over 5,000 miles, without coming to the surface, thereby demonstrating that the length of time a modern submarine can stay under water is limited only by its fuel supply. Following this the U. S. navy announced (4/10) that two improved types of snorkel-equipped submarines are under construction, and the possibility of atom-powered submarines arose when it was announced (4/14) that two companies will soon be working on atomic engines for them.

U. S. Loyalty Hearings

◈ Owen Lattimore, the man on whom Senator McCarthy's charges of communism in the State Department were to stand or fall, testified (4/6) making a point-by-point rebuttal of McCarthy's charges and denying that he had ever been a communist. The investigating committee's chairman said that Lattimore's F.B.I. file completely clears him, but one committee member took exception, saying that a final statement should not be made either way. McCarthy's objections centered around Lattimore's belief that support to Chiang Kai-shek "does more harm than good" to the U. S. McCarthy called a witness to testify against Lattimore, former communist Louis F. Budenz. In Passaic, N. J., (4/8) McCarthy spoke outside his congressional immunity and said that his statements would be libelous if not true, but Lattimore accused him of "weaseling", because the public statements were not the challenges made in the loyalty hearings, and said that his speech was "in effect a retraction of his libelous and fantastic accusations".

Gangster-Politician Murdered

◈ The murder in Kansas City, Mo., of Charles Binaggio and his gunman Charles Gargotta received wide attention and prompted a Senate fight over a special investigation into interstate crime. Binaggio was a political

boss, gambler, gangster, and a foe of the notorious Pendergast organization. Pallbearers included politicians, judges, police commissioners, sheriffs, gamblers, gunmen and gangsters. At the funeral the priest condemned those *who "sacrifice every decent principle* for their own contemptible and selfish ends", but explained that there was a "doubt in favor of" Binaggio, because he recently "was seen receiving the sacraments and attending Sunday mass".

Curley Pardoned by Truman

◈ Announcement of a "full and unconditional" pardon granted by President Truman to James M. Curley, former Boston mayor and powerful Democratic politician in Massachusetts, was made April 14. Curley and an associate were convicted in 1946 on *charges* that, through "fantastic lies", they had obtained $60,000 from clients by claiming that their organization could obtain government contracts. The pardon also covered a conviction of Curley forty-seven years ago for conspiring to impersonate another person *in a civil service examination*. He learned of the pardon as he boarded ship for a "holy year" pilgrimage to Rome.

Cigarette Advertisements

◈ The "better-for-your-health" claims of certain leading cigarette manufacturers were cracked down on by the U. S. Federal Trade Commission (4/5). Following a six-year investigation it declared that all cigarettes contain "nicotine and throat irritants" in "substantially the same quantities", and ordered the companies *to cease their* "false and misleading advertising", which claims that cigarettes aid digestion, relieve fatigue, or that a particular brand does not affect the physical condition. The official report also stated that excessive smoking of any brand "will irritate even throats in normal, healthy condition", and that claims that king-size cigarettes are easier on the throat are false, because they "contain more tobacco and therefore more harmful substances". Regarding "signed testimonials", they found that some of the signers do not smoke and that others could not read and did not know what they were signing. Although the order was directed against only two manufacturers, similar orders are expected against other brands, and it has been pointed out that these would have a "persuasive effect" in generally discouraging such false claims.

Unknown American Soldier

◈ On Memorial Day of 1951 an American soldier who died in World War II will be enshrined in Arlington National Cemetery near the tomb of the Unknown Soldier of World War I. The Defense Department requested *$1,000,000 for the monument.*

Irish Antipartition Efforts

◈ In March the U. S. House of Representatives attached to the E.C.A. appropriations bill an amendment prohibiting funds for Britain as long as Ireland is divided. It was killed two days later, but considerable publicity to the cause of uniting Ireland resulted. Then the Irish ambassador said that Ireland would not join the Atlantic Pact as long as partition exists. Northern Ireland refuses to join the rest of Ireland in an independent state, but has *the slogan, "This shall be* a Protestant state for loyal king's men." Sir Basil Brooke, prime minister of Northern Ireland, visited the United States (4/6) and was met by marching, chanting pickets. His response to the pickets' jeers: "As in my country, this country is quite free and the people are free to speak as they like." New York's Mayor O'Dwyer had said that if Sir Basil got the traditional welcome at City Hall "it'll be because I'm dead". Conveniently he was in Florida when Sir Basil arrived.

British War Secretary

◈ British war secretary John Strachey came under fire (4/2) when it was reported that "important American officials" at the Atlantic Pact meeting in The Hague, Netherlands, felt that secret military information should not be given to him because he formerly expressed sympathy for communism. The British resented the charge that a formula had been devised for by-passing Strachey on certain information, expressed their confidence in him, and said that the issue is closed as far as the British government is concerned.

Rationing in Britain

◈ Agitation in the House of Commons (4/3) for the government to ease food restrictions and the 5-shilling price limit (purchasing value approximately $1.00) on meals in restaurants brought about an increase in butter *ration* (4/12) from four to five ounces per week, but this was offset by reducing the weekly bacon allowance from five ounces to four.

Propose Belgian Ruler

◈ As a compromise measure to end the governmental crisis over which the Belgian cabinet resigned in March, exiled King Leopold III proposed (4/15) that the royal powers be temporarily transferred to his 19-year-old son, Prince Baudouin.

East versus West

◈ *The Mozart girls choir of* Dresden, Germany, who entered the U. S. sector of Berlin for a concert, appealed (3/4) for permission to stay in the West in preference to terroristic episodes which they say they faced when they refused to become a channel for communist propaganda. In contrast, the Czechoslovak radio announced that an American teacher and his wife sought exemption from U. S. jurisdiction by living in Czechoslovakia, and that their request was in protest to the U. S.' handling of Germany.

Plane Lost in Baltic Area

◈ A U. S. navy patrol bomber vanished in the Baltic area (4/8)

on a flight from Wiesbaden to Copenhagen, and three days later Russia protested that the aircraft had exchanged gunfire with Soviet planes over Latvia, then turned toward the sea and disappeared. It was presumed that the plane was shot down, and an extensive search for survivors was carried out. The Russian press highlighted the incident, and *Pravda* referred to the "rude conduct of American spies". U. S. officials asserted that the missing plane carried no guns and was under orders to stay well away from Soviet territory.

Czechoslovak Trials

◈ In Czechoslovakia ten Jesuits were sentenced to jail for periods of from two years to life (4/5). It was charged that the Vatican was conducting a crusade against Czechoslovakia and that "it has never ceased to long for the . . . power which it lost long ago". The Vatican assailed the trials as characteristic episodes of anti-Catholic persecution. The following week two Czechoslovak translators for the U. S. Information Service were given jail terms of 15 to 18 years for treason. It was charged that by agreeing not to work against the interests of the U. S. they were agreeing to work against Czechoslovakian interests.

Catholic Bishops in Poland

◈ It was reported (4/15) that an agreement had been reached between the Polish government and representatives of the Catholic Church, who agreed to fight antistate activities and to recognize Pope Pius XII as supreme only in matters of faith, morals and church jurisdiction. In other questions the bishops agreed to be guided by the interests of the Polish government. From the Vatican came denials of such an agreement.

Plastiras, New Greek Premier

◈ Sophocles Venizelos resigned the Greek premiership (4/14), and shortly thereafter Gen. Nicholas Plastiras, who heads the National Progressive Union, or Union of the Center, was appointed premier. The change in government occurred after Greece was advised that she would not receive new E.C.A. aid until financial and administrative reforms were instituted.

India-Pakistan Agreement

◈ A document aimed at stemming communal warfare and replacing the strained relations between India and Pakistan with an atmosphere of friendship was signed (4/8) at the end of a week-long conference between Indian Prime Minister Pandit Nehru and Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan of Pakistan. It guarantees fundamental rights to all citizens and promises minorities equality of citizenship irrespective of religion, with freedom of speech, worship, occupation, and opportunity to participate in public life.

Religious Bathing Kills 32

◈ Thirty-two persons were crushed to death in the Indian religious rite at Hardwar (4/13) when more than 1,000,000 Hindus struggled to stand knee-deep for six hours in the waters of the Ganges river, in the belief that their sins would be washed away and that they and their descendants for three generations would receive eternal salvation.

The Chinese War

◈ Chinese Nationalists claimed 5,000 Communists were killed and 2,000 captured in an attempted invasion of Hainan island (4/2). The Communists were using a fleet of 100 fishing boats that the U. N. relief and rehabilitation administration had supplied China's fishing industry. Nationalists also claimed that the Russians were supplying heavy air support to the Chinese Communists.

Japan's National Budget

◈ A budget aimed at halting inflation went into effect in Japan when the 1950 national budget of 661,000,000,000 yen was approved (4/3). It strictly balances the country's revenues and expenditures for the first time since the end of the war.

Revolt in Indonesia

◈ Rebellious Indonesian soldiers who formerly fought for the Dutch seized Macassar, the state capital of East Indonesia (4/5), and advised a ship carrying 900 federal soldiers that if they landed they would be shot down. Indonesian President Sukarno charged the armed forces with the task of settling the affair (4/13), and a shooting war was threatened. The rebel chief, Andi Abdul Aziz, ignored two government summonses to report to the capital at Jakarta, but flew to the capital (4/14) on the government's third demand. However, he left his troops in the hands of a subordinate, and there was doubt that the rebels would give up without bloodshed.

Penicillin for Haiti

◈ An attempt to eradicate both yaws and venereal disease from Haiti is reported to be the first operation of its kind in history. The native population, 3,500,000 persons, is to receive injections of penicillin under the joint sponsorship of the World Health Organization, the International Children's Emergency Fund (both are U. N. bodies) and the Haitian government. Six out of every seven Haitians suffer from yaws, a disfiguring and enfeebling disease of the skin and bones, and twenty-five percent are infected with venereal disease. It is reported that a similar drive will soon begin in Indonesia.

Growth Drug Announced

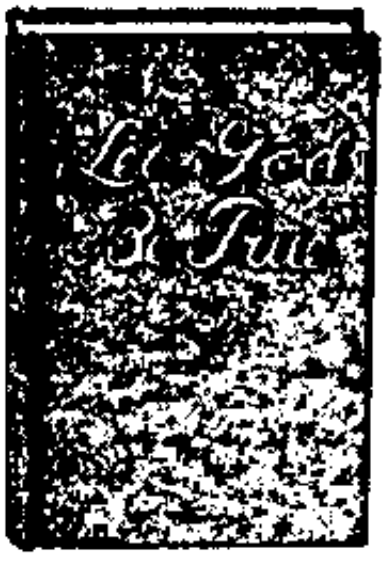
◈ Aureomycin, one of the drugs known as antibiotics, has been found to promote growth in chickens, turkeys and hogs. It was reported (4/9) that when five pounds of it was added to a ton of hog feed the rate of growth increased "by as much as 50 percent". Clinical investigations are also under way to determine its use to treat human malnutrition.

Steps Toward Happiness

True happiness comes not from the fleeting joys of temporal possessions, but rather from the inward assurance of lasting blessings to come. Such assurance increases with each progressive step toward knowledge. And with knowledge one discerns the steps he must take to make such blessings from a provident Creator his own. Would you like to enjoy enduring happiness? Pictured on this page are three books, each of which will bring you knowledge which will help you to advance many a step and bring nearer the realization of your hope.

Any step toward knowledge must have truth as its foundation. At the right is the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, in which the eternal truths of the Bible form the basis of a fascinating account of earth's creation and God's purpose to restore truth and righteousness for man's benefit.

Above is *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, a 384-page book packed with the dynamic story of God's kingdom. Its progress is traced from the first promise down to our day and the Kingdom's establishment, yes, and into the future when it will rule over the whole earth, even as the prophets foretold.



The third book here recommended as a steppingstone toward happiness is *"Let God Be True"*. Its lucid discussion of the fundamental doctrines of the Bible will clear away former doubts and convince you of God's loving purpose to bless all creatures who conform to His righteous requirements. All three of these books are available to you for only $1.00. Your order sent with the coupon below will bring the books to you postpaid and permit you to immediately begin your forward steps toward happiness.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I would like to have the three books *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"Let God Be True"*. Enclosed is $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

RACKETEERS IN CHARITY

Only a small percentage of the funds collected ever reach the objects of your charity

Worldly Religion's Dead End

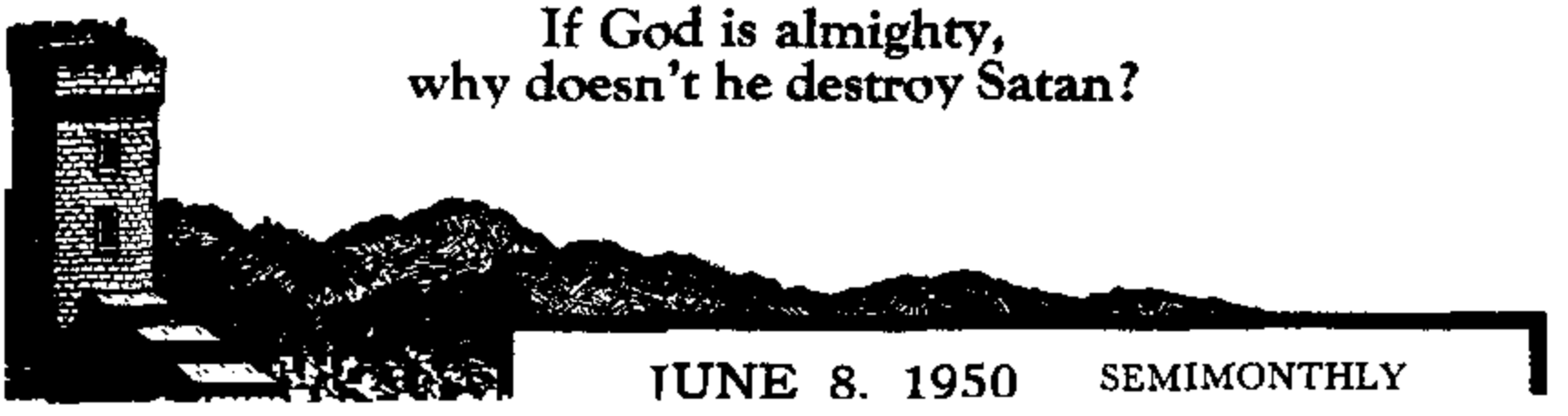
An added dead weight aboard the sinking ship of politics

The Wise Old Owl

Does he deserve his reputation for wisdom?

Why Devil Permitted to Live

If God is almighty, why doesn't he destroy Satan?



JUNE 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that *it may speak freely to you.* But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage *is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.*

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address which sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 10 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Racketeers in Charity	3	Oddities in the News	16
No Accounting of Funds Collected	4	Secrets of the Salad Bowl	17
Charity Begins at Collectors' Home	5	Leonardo and the Church	19
Scare Campaigns	6	The Wise Old Owl	20
Attempts to Curb the Racketeers	7	A Wise-looking Chatterbox	21
Transportation Troubles	8	Making No Fuss over Mating Matters	21
Easing the Housing Shortage	9	Breaking Gallstones by Sound	23
Psychiatric Prattle	11	Watch Your Wallet—Pickpockets Do!	24
Worldly Religion's *Dead End*	12	"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Who Shall Be the Savior?	13	Why Devil Permitted to Live	25
Religion More Worn Out than Politics	13	The Symbol of South Africa	27
Religion Responsible for Delinquency	15	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 8, 1950 | Number 11

RACKETEERS IN CHARITY

RACKETEERS and charity have things in common. Both are keenly interested in your money. Each is an inseparable feature of capitalist society. True charity nineteen centuries ago meant to sell what you have and "give to the poor". Modern charity, wrote Paul Lafargue, "means to steal wholesale, and give away retail." In America charitable institutions are viewed as pillars of virtue and somewhat sacrosanct. Little wonder that the sacred name of charity has shielded operations of some of the "meanest crooks on earth". You, Mr. Average Citizen, are their perennial victim.

Fake charities rob the American public of an estimated $100,000,000 a year. Chicagoans are swindled of $5,000,000, and their Los Angeles cousins lose $10,000,000 annually. The "take" in New York city is purportedly "beyond estimation". It was against such exploitation that the New York *Star* protested: "Many dubious characters have made a career out of running phony charity campaigns —entertainments, games of chance, or high-pressure solicitations—under the cloak of reputable agencies. Very often, the organization or charity gets less than a tenth of the funds raised by the slick racketeers."

The multimillion-dollar hoax is plied across the nation through four common channels: door-to-door solicitation, street and subway solicitation, high-pressure telephone and mail solicitation, and charity entertainments. The charity racketeers, quick to recognize the taking ways of many orthodox religions, often duplicate the formula for success. "Many of the worst rackets," commented the *Star*, "operate under the protecting cloak of religion." In some states it is an easy accomplishment for a smart operator to get himself and a few henchmen incorporated as a "church", and he is ready for business. A more highly organized charity racket may lease copies of its certificate of incorporation to associates at a flat rate, or, send them out garbed as "ministers" or "nuns", giving them 25 to 50 percent of the daily haul. One such enterprise was the "Mount Zion Remnant Church of Christ" in Queens, New York, whose white-robed "nuns" admittedly received 50 percent of the profits, until the state attorney general revoked its charter. So numerous were the charity racketeers dressed as nuns or priests in New York, that the Roman Catholic archdiocese recently instructed its own mendicants to cease begging in front of subway stations or department stores.

The high-sounding "American-Catholic Orthodox Church" was another outfit that made charity a worthwhile enterprise. For fifteen years its "Community Mission", on Manhattan's West 40th street, obtained funds to finance fictitious summer camps and recreation centers supposedly operated by the "mission". When prison sentences ended their career in 1946, the racketeers were picking

the public's pocket for $100,000 every year.

"Worthy Charities"

Newspaper accounts of the goings-on of such swindlers invariably lament that some "sorely needed" funds have been diverted from other "worthy charities". The general impression conveyed is one of sympathy for the "legitimate" charities, which, like fabled royalty, "can do no wrong." Such subsidized myths would have you believe that the only racketeers in charity are ex-bootleggers, "out of work" since the repeal of prohibition. Unusual, however, was Miami *Life's* screaming headline of January 22, 1949: "Miami Salvation Army's 'Charity' Is Nothing but a Petty RACKET!" Incensed at the alleged refusal of this well-known organization to extend its charity to a blind man for more than one night, the censure declared:

> We think it's the most vicious and hypocritical racket ever perpetrated upon the charitably minded people! . . . This incident shows the Salvation Army really doesn't care for anything or anybody . . . that its officials are interested only in piling as much as they can into their treasury (wonder if much of it goes, as rumored, to the founders of the racket in England?)—and it piles up pretty high, with all the money, scrap paper, old furniture and clothing (all of which is quickly converted into cash and NOT dealt out to the poor, as popularly believed) that gullible Miamians pour into it. Miamians should cease supporting the Salvation Army. . . . They should be just as callous toward the Salvation Army as it is toward the needy.

Miami *Life* probably was very skeptical when the Salvation Army claimed the appointment of Frank Costello (ex-convict and reputedly head of the major rackets in New York city and along the eastern seaboard) as one of its fund-raising chairmen was all an accident, especially when the Salvation Army "decided it had no legal right to refuse the $18,000 raised by Costello, because it was contributed for religious and charitable purposes".

The birth of the new state of Israel opened up new vistas of operation for the charity hoax and unleashed a host of "relief" for Palestine drives. Alert to this new threat from the charity game was reporter Albert Deutsch: "There are several worthy orphanages in Israel," he wrote, "but judging by the multitude of charity solicitors dunning New York Jews for funds, it would appear that all Palestine is populated exclusively by orphans!" Experts in the field of Jewish philanthropy have long been concerned about the activities of Palestine "charities". Dr. Mark Wischnitzer's study of *the problem for the Council of Jewish* Federations and Welfare Funds in 1946 was candid in its findings. Admitting that "substantially less" than the amount collected by Jewish agencies ever reaches Palestine, Dr. Wischnitzer's report revealed:

> While the offices vary somewhat in their fund-raising and office-management procedures, many of them fall short of minimum standards established by endorsement agencies in the philanthropic field. . . . Administrative and fund-raising costs are excessively high, usually amounting to about 40 to 50 percent of collections.

Other authorities say this estimate of "costs" is too low—a bona fide Palestinian institution can consider itself fortunate if it receives 20 or 30 percent of the "charity" funds raised here in its behalf!

No Accounting of Funds Collected

According to *Nations Business*, many charity "campaigns are conducted by about two dozen professional fund-raising organizations, which operate nationally. Most of these, like the John Price Jones Corporation, are legitimate businesses. There are also as many as 150 less legitimate fund-raising organi-

zations, many of which operate only in restricted areas. They are interested only in their share, which often turns out to be the lion's share". In the 1922-45 period, American charities raised more than $23 billion, as reported in the *Yearbook of Philanthropy*. But when has charity's priesthood ever given the public an open accounting of the billions raised in behalf of humanity? The lack of such accounting was the subject of severe criticism by Emanuel M. Josephson, M.D., in his book, *Your Life Is Their Toy:*

One of the principal benefits which the social service racketeers confer upon mankind, in return for the support of their activities, is a deluge of statistics. They publish statistics on . . . no end of things. But never has the social service racket published any statistics that truthfully reveal what their support costs the public, or what percentage of the funds which they gather in the name of the poor and unfortunate is expended on their own salaries. Such information is systematically refused the public who contribute and support.

As to how the activities of major social services differ from the everyday "garden variety of rackets", Dr. Josephson explained:

In no wise except that they are accepted as genteel and proper, and entirely within the law. . . . When organized social service is involved, fraudulent collection of charitable funds and their conversion to other uses than those represented to the contributor becomes legalized and sanctified. The very magnitude of the funds involved—billions of dollars each year—has served to make it one of the most "respectable" of the Big Business group. Flying the banner of "charity", and consequently utterly unsuspected by the gullible public, it has grown into a perfect specimen of the racket.

In their desire for wealth, organized charity has long considered the common beggar a serious competitor. Such articles as "Don't Give to Beggars" (*The Forum*, June 1938) have warned the public not to "spare that dime", if by giving it you think you can "fob off your responsibility to organized charity". When it comes to charity's responsibility to account for the public's funds, they insist that "that is their business". No doubt it is their business, and a profitable one at that.

Charity Begins at Collectors' Home

Occasional leaks in the wall of secrecy surrounding charity's operators show complete agreement on "the best possible way to spend charitable funds". Many popular charities had their humble beginning in New York state around the turn of the century. New York's charities, among the country's most influential, fell into such disrepute in 1914 that an investigation was launched in the state legislature. Hearings before the Thompson Committee made shocking disclosures of the misuse of charitable funds by the "Charity Trust". The "brains" of the charity rackets often held positions in several organizations by interlocking directorates. From this vantage point it was a simple matter to divert funds to personal, political and commercial ends.

Committee hearings uncovered a nest of racketeers in charity. The general secretary of the Charity Organization Society netted $20,000 a year from only two of the positions held. The secretary of the society's Buffalo branch received a salary $4,000 higher than that of the mayor of Buffalo. The head of the State Charities Aid Association, it was learned, received $100 per "working day" as a Public Health Council member, in addition to a fixed salary of $8,000 per year as SCAA head. Charity's affiliations even included "reciprocal" deals with big business.

Senator Thompson later introduced a bill to further investigate the charity swindle. Mustering all of its resources and paramours, the Charity Trust waged a bitter and successful fight against that

bill, which died under the governor's veto. The wrath of public sentiment forced a temporary halt to the illegal traffic. When the embers of public anger no longer smoldered, charity's leadership was found to be in the hands of such organizations as the New York Tuberculosis and Health Association, all of which exploited the public's fear of disease. It is that same fear of disease that today brings millions of dollars annually into the coffers of organized charity.

The cries to help fight cancer, tuberculosis, heart trouble and many other diseases are familiar sob-stories when charity "passes the hat". Frequently, as in the case of "Christmas seals", the nation's radio and press join hands in behalf of "the cause". The bulk of funds are usually divided between the local and national organizations. A small fraction of it may even be used for subsidizing research. The people who generously contribute to the charity, however, are led to believe they are directly aiding the oppressed.

The use of Christmas seal funds by the New York Tuberculosis and Health Association was revealed in a letter to the New York *Times* from Dr. Louis I. Harris, former commissioner of health of the city of New York, ex officio and honorary officer of the local association:

> So far as I have been able to discover, during many years of intimate contact, an utterly insignificant fraction of the several millions collected by the New York Tuberculosis and Health Association during the past decade and a half has been used to supply diagnostic care, medical treatment, sanitorium or hospital care, or any of the necessities of tuberculosis patients or their families In fact, I am confident that none of the money is used to assist those suffering from tuberculosis. . . . the funds have been utilized . . . first and principally for salaries to workers to carry on its propaganda.

If the prospective contributor to the Christmas seal business would carefully read the 1949 Christmas seal sales letter, he would nowhere find the promise that money received goes directly to the TB victim. The one seeking charity's aid, according to Dr. E. Josephson, is "given, or sold, pamphlets telling him what attention he should have, where he should live, what he should eat—everything but that most vital advice, where he could get the money with which to do it".

Scare Campaigns

When charity's noble institutions scare the public into contributing with a "You may be next!" one wonders if they refer to the public's falling victim to the disease or to the charity racket. The morbid fear of cancer moves millions to pour their money into the cancer associations, which presumably wage relentless war on the disease. According to *Your Life Is Their Toy* (Josephson), the "war" is more zealously waged against your pocketbook:

> These cancer associations have not used the funds which they have gathered for the relief of cancer victims or for the payment of institutions for their care. The money has been used for the payment of salaries to the medical bosses and to other personnel and for publicity, propaganda and advertising that lured more victims. . . . The more closely one studies the situation, the more one is inclined to wonder whether the true function of these cancer associations is not to place cancer quackery on a higher level and on a more lucrative financial plane.

If you manage to tighten your heart and purse strings enough to see through the exploitation of bugaboo diseases, don't feel too confident. There are hundreds of other charities sizing you up as a "mark". "The leech has two daughters," says the proverb, "saying: 'Give, give.'" *Life* magazine (November 14, 1949) shows the nation's Community Chests seeking a modest $185,000,000 for U. S. charities. "Even the Red Cross, which has traditionally remained aloof from

united campaigns, joined in." Why look a gift horse in the mouth when all you have to do is get on and ride it in the $185,000,000 "charity sweepstakes"? The Red Cross did just that, and their share of "the purse" will be plenty. How, when and where the impoverished, sick and needy will benefit from the funds are all good questions for the answer man. Charity's collectors will not answer them.

Turning to the World Almanac (1948) one finds the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis considerate enough to disclose that "since the establishment of the National Foundation in 1938, a total of $39,060,869.48 has been left with its chapters for local aid to infantile paralysis victims". In the same period of time $25,944,285.99 has been authorized "for reseach, education and epidemic aid". The brief report does not reveal the total amount of money raised in all that time, nor does it show, beyond a general statement, how that money was actually spent. When the results of the 1947 fund-raising appeal ($17,987,800.66) are compared with the amount authorized "for research" in a ten-year period, one wonders what became of the other millions received by the Foundation in all that time. No accounting is given of the amount applied to salaries or other "overhead".

The Foundation's annual "March of Dimes" is held during the last two weeks in January, commemorating the anniversary of the late President Roosevelt's birthday. The function of the "March of Dimes", prior to Mr. Roosevelt's demise, was carried on and known as the President's Birthday Ball. Interesting is the declaration of Dr. Joseph S. Wall, of the Georgetown University Medical School, before a Subcommittee on Public Health, Hospitals and Charities of D.C.: "Not one penny of that fund (Birthday Ball) will go to buying a crutch for a crippled child. The majority of the dollars in that fund will go for the purchase of monkeys."

Attempts to Curb the Racketeers

In some cities, however, alert citizens are beginning to seek a basis, if any, for their faith in organized charity's widely touted virtues. Oakland, California; Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; and Winston-Salem, North Carolina, have decided to clamp down on all community-wide fund-raising activities. Committees have been formed to investigate the status of any charity seeking the public's money. If not satisfied with an organization's worthiness or integrity, the committee does not approve of the solicitation and advises the public not to contribute. Little wonder that the Winston-Salem committee challenged the "March of Dimes". It questioned the Foundation's need for more than $15,000,000 in national reserves, plus almost as much "lying idle" in local chapters. The committee looked distrustfully at the "campaign costs" of 12 percent, plus "administrative costs" of 15.5 percent. It doubted the necessity for the Foundation's increase in net income from $1,349,000 in 1939 to nearly $18,000,000 in 1947. In honesty to themselves and their fellow citizens, Winston-Salem refused to approve the 1948 "March of Dimes".

Other attempts to break through charity's iron curtain of secrecy have not been so successful. The grand jury of Westchester county, New York, on April 26, 1938, recommended to Supreme Court Justice Raymond E. Aldrich the enactment of a law to compel charity organizations to file with the county clerk a statement of the proposed use of funds and a report of actual disbursement. Racketeers in charity at that time were found to be getting half or more of the proceeds from charity campaigns. Commendable was their recommendation that a commission be established, similar to Wall Street's S.E.C., to guard against charity swindles. The proposed legislation was bogged down in the mires of legislative process and conveniently forgotten.

Very likely future attempts to smash the charity ring will meet a similar fate. Racketeers in charity are too well entrenched in this materialistic world that lives and dies in pursuit of the dollar. But they forget the inspired proverb: "He that gathereth treasures by a lying tongue is vain and foolish, and shall stumble upon the snares of death." —Proverbs 21:6, *Douay*.

Lovers of righteousness, with a knowledge of God's Word, realize this world's lack of true charity portends its early destruction. The incoming new world of Jehovah God under His Christ will find all racketeering a thing of the past. Under the bounteous Kingdom rule, mankind will look to Jehovah God as their true Friend and Benefactor. All thanks will rightly be given to Him, the Giver of "every good and perfect gift".

Transportation Troubles

Pilotless Plane

The pilotless plane that flew over New Jersey some time ago was not just a new development. The throttle on it had been left on after the motor was cut off. When another pilot spun the propeller the motor started and the plane zoomed into the air, narrowly missing the confused pilot. All airlines in the vicinity were alerted until the pilotless plane finally crashed two and a half hours after its take-off.

Steam-powered Automobiles

Some of the possible reasons why gasoline engines replaced steam power for automobiles were given by Alec Hodson of Lavenham, England, when he explained to a prospective buyer of his 1901 steamer that there are eight major knobs to push or pull and five assorted water and pressure pumps, making driving a whole-time job, with no time for boredom or preoccupation with scenery. The motor must be started with a match, and the foot high flames scorch the driver. Also, "once lighted there can be no hanging about. You have decided to go for a spin and you are committed to it." It is not difficult to understand his final statement that "when you drive a vehicle of this kind people are apt to regard it as peculiar".

Child Lives, Motorist Died

For twenty-five years George Biermisser had a perfect driving record, then a 22-month-old child just seemed to roll into the wheels of George's milk truck. He leaped out, rushed the stunned boy to his mother, and waited for the ambulance. The ambulance doctor found that the child was unhurt, but when he turned to assure the truck driver of this the doctor found the truck driver lying on the floor. The horror of hitting the child had caused a heart attack, and George Biermisser was dead.

The Missing Wife

How would you explain this situation to a policeman? You are stopped on the highway by an officer who asks where your wife is. Knowing that she is asleep in the back seat you point confidently over your shoulder, and then look around to see that the seat is empty. That situation faced Roy Smith in Kankakee, Illinois. Not until then did he realize that his wife had gotten out at the filling station Rest Room thirty miles back down the road. She was waiting there and had called ahead to have the police send her husband back for her.

Pedestrian's Vengeance

The woman driver skidded her new yellow convertible over the pedestrian crosswalk at a San Antonio intersection just as the light turned red, and waited there for it to change. "Why don't you back up?" asked a man in work clothes and heavy shoes. "Mind your own business," she retorted. Apparently his business was on the other side of the street, for with his rough shoes grinding into the paint he stepped up on the fender, then to the hood, down the other side, and casually walked away.

Easing the Housing Shortage

By "Awake!" correspondent
In Southern Rhodesia

IS YOUR country struggling under an acute housing shortage? Do you live in a country where many thousands are lured into cities by better wages, and where immigrants are walking the streets and sleeping in parks because of lack of accommodations? Does Big Business control your government to the extent that it hinders the rapid building of houses and apartments and the letting of these at reasonable rates? If your answer to these questions is "yes", then tell your officials to come to Southern Rhodesia to learn a lesson in successfully tackling an extremely acute housing problem.

To give you an idea of the problem the government of Southern Rhodesia has had to face, let us review the situation since a few years back. This self-governing British colony boasts the highest rate of immigrants per population since 1945 of any country in the world, barring only Israel. It now has a population of about 120,000 Europeans, 2,000,000 Africans and a few thousand Colored and Indians. Of the 120,000 Europeans, 44,000 of them came within the last three years from the United Kingdom or other countries. During 1947, 13,000 of these entered the colony, 17,000 in 1948 and 14,000 in 1949. Just think, about 35 percent of the total European population moved in within three years!

Well, you can see what a time the government must have had wondering what to do with them all. They wanted these immigrants here, because the more Europeans there are the quicker the country will develop. And yet here were literally hundreds of people sleeping on park benches or anywhere they could find a place to lie down, waiting for word of something they could call home. What to do? was the question demanding answer.

Rammed-Earth Housing

About the time when this problem was at its worst, in 1947, a private housing board was taken over and financed by the government. This board was asked by the government to put up as many houses as possible in the shortest time possible. No time to wait for material and finances to put up permanent dwellings. It must be something temporary, and the material used must be available immediately. The most abundant material on hand, and that which did not need to be imported, was dirt—just plain dirt. Thus was begun a scheme for the erection of hundreds of *pisé de terre* houses, as they are called (mentioned in November 8, 1949, *Awake!*); the quickest answer to a desperate call.

Those at the head of this board were public-spirited men, who energetically entered into this scheme. In fact, some of them even donned work clothes and shared in the erection of the first few houses. Much planning had to be done in a hurry. Sites had to be found in the most suitable centers of the colony. These sites had to be such that sewerage pipes could be easily connected with the city main. Streets had to be laid out. City water had to be considered. All this meant contending with the slow-moving municipal authorities.

Finally all this was done. Now the next step is to start building. First the concrete foundation is put in, probably for several houses at the same time. Then

wooden frames are put up, and into these is poured moistened earth that is finally to make up the fourteen-inch walls of the house. As this dirt is poured in, hydraulic rammers keep ramming it until it becomes almost as hard as cement. In fact, more recently they have been sprinkling a small amount of cement in with the earth. As the walls go up, the door and window casements are put in.

At last the ramming is completed, the wooden frames removed and the walls gone over with a rough plaster. Now comes the usual laying of water pipes, wiring for electricity, and the painting. Most of the pisés are painted sand, green or light blue, although some are white or some other color. The roofs, which are timber covered with thatch, aluminum or asbestos, display brilliant colors, such as bright red, green, etc.

Housing Shortage Eased

And so you have your house. Or, rather, 1,911 of them, as that is the number built from August 1947 to November 1949. In some places, such as Bulawayo, there were times when an average of one pisé per day was going up. The only thing that prevented this average from being kept up was the slowness on the part of the municipality in making connections with the city mains, granting plots of land to build on, and other such factors. Since 1947 nine different types of pisés have been built, each type being an improvement over the previous ones. Improvements have been made in doors, fixtures, roofs, etc. At first the doors were just plain boards, not unlike the storm doors used in the northern United States and Canada in the wintertime. Now they are the same as you would find in any modern home. The baths, at first cement, are now porcelain. As to size, all are either two- or three-bedroom houses. This makes them quite suitable for average-size families. Actually they are built primarily for those with children or other dependents.

This brings us to another very interesting feature concerning this housing program. The rent is quite reasonable: seven pounds fifteen shillings ($21.70) for two-bedroom houses, and ten pounds five shillings ($28.70) for three-bedroom houses, including water. Only families with at least two children (one in the case of returned soldiers) and who have been living in the colony for six months or more are eligible for these houses. This is a far cry from the usual, "Sorry, no children allowed." Speaking from personal experience, I know it is impossible to get a pisé house except under these conditions.

Of course the Housing Board has undertaken other building besides that of *pisé de terre*. Prefabricated flatlets had gone up to the number of 628 by November 1949. And now, as the housing situation is somewhat eased, time is being taken to put up more permanent dwellings. Right here we might say that the pisés are estimated to have at least twenty years' life in them. For all of these the workshops of the Housing Board, consisting of three hangars situated in Salisbury, turn out almost 100 percent of the work done. The "prefabs" are built there, window casements, doors and all, and then they are merely fitted together for use. Parquet hardwood floor material for the permanent homes, timbers for ceilings, etc., are all lathed and trimmed in these workshops. It is interesting to note that three years ago one cross-cut saw was all the equipment on hand, but now one hears the steady hum of saws, lathes and several other machines.

But what has been the result of all this activity? Has it helped cope with the housing problem? Yes, it has done that and more. Four centers in Southern Rhodesia now have one or more pisé sites. These are Salisbury, Bulawayo, Umtali and Gwelo. By November 1949 from six to eight thousand found refuge in the pisé houses alone, without counting the

flats and others, and also the tremendous amount of private building going on. In Bulawayo the *pisé de terre* houses have absorbed almost five thousand home-hunters, while other ventures of the Housing Board there have taken another two thousand. But more than that, this undertaking has given employment to hundreds of the very immigrants who made the emergency which has had to be met. Also thousands of natives have been able to find employment, which has helped to solve another problem for the government.

Drawbacks, and the Complete Solution

Of course some will and do complain about these houses, and with some justification, but in most cases it is not the Housing Board which causes the complaint. For instance, the main roads may continue to be poor and inadequate to carry such an increase in traffic. Such is not the fault of the Housing Board. Or, if the sewerage has not been suitable it is likely because the municipality has been slow to make connections with the main. Other drawbacks can also be attributed to outside causes. Some houses show slackness in workmanship, but these are few and far between. There have been cases where strings have been pulled, thus causing the usual policy to be temporarily forgotten. As an example of this we have the case of a family of six pushed into a two-bedroom house, while a couple with one child occupied a house with three bedrooms. But these are things to be expected under the present system of things. The remarkable thing is that such acts have not occurred more often than they have.

Admittedly, it is not a perfect solution to the country's housing difficulties. Despite the number of houses and flatlets that have gone up, two thousand are still living in the old Salisbury Royal Air Force barracks waiting for permanent accommodation. Thousands of others are seeking temporary shelter in hotels, trailer camps and even in native huts, hoping for the day when word will come through saying they have a house to move into. But even taking these facts into consideration it will be confessed by most people that the government has made at least an admirable attempt to give a home to those who have fled from the economic problems and restrictions of other countries and who now seek a livelihood here in Southern Rhodesia. To give credit where credit is due, it must be said that for the short time the Housing Board has been operating it has done a big job and has done it well.

However, there is only One Government able to satisfy perfectly all the needs of the people, housing as well as other needs. Only One Government is absolutely free from political and commercial curtailments. Just One Government possesses the power to do what all other governments have failed to do. That Government is the heavenly Theocracy. Under its administration none will have to sleep in parks or railway stations, but each will build his own home and inhabit it, not for ten, fifteen or twenty years, but for all eternity.

Psychiatric Prattle

Dr. Dora Papara, visiting Greek psychiatrist and assistant superintendent of a government mental hospital in Athens, declares: "Love is a continuation of the fairy tales of our childhood. It is something which comes to an end very quickly, more quickly than most people believe. But if you marry a man who is a good father, at least you will have a good child." Even if you don't really like the man to begin with, you will grow nearer to him and a "practical affection will develop", the lady doctor believes.

WORLD'S RELIGION'S DEAD END

WHEN a New York *Times* book reviewer remarked that this is an "age of survival", he inferred that the people, all the people now living, are alive only because they have thus far escaped annihilation in "an age of slaughter on a mass-production basis for both military and political purposes". He wrote:

> Never before have so many survivors been scattered all over the world. Men and women are today walking the streets of most of the world's great cities who have survived horrors beyond imagination and chances beyond calculation. They are the veterans of German death factories, of Soviet slave labor camps, of Japanese prisons, of war in every climate, of sudden catastrophes and long years of near-starvation.

None has survived unscathed. Even in America and other uninvaded countries the hot breath of calamitous fear has seared the hearts of the populace until hysteria reigns sovereign. All exist in a world of clock-round uncertainties. People are living in the kind of fear which, according to U. S. Supreme Court Justice Black, "blinds the vision and obscures the reasoning power." It brings to mind the proverb: "Where there is no vision, the people perish."

Actually, the fears and perplexities of the hydrogen-bomb age have led to a mental breakdown of the world, afflicting young and old. Defining this world-wide mental illness as something "deadlier than atom bombs", the president of the U. N. General Assembly, General Carlos P. Romulo, pointed up its awful proportions by asking what would happen if "mankind had suddenly been confronted with a scourge which would fill every second hospital bed in the United States with its victims; definitely require the future hospitalization of one out of every ten babies being born today; necessitate some form of medical treatment for as many as one person in five in this country alone; affect the lives of practically every family in the world, and require the building of special communities where five, six and seven thousand victims would have to live separated from their families and communities for months, years and in some cases for a lifetime".

This disaster is no "mere fantasy" but "already an existing reality", the U. N. president declared. And no editorial avalanche, no clamor of the people, no parliaments of man, no conclave of scientists, not even a religious crusade, can do anything to alleviate the world's insanity. General Romulo painted this horrendous canvas out of factual data from the offices of the U. S. Surgeon General, the U. S. Public Health Service and the World Health Organization. The specter that is driving the world to insanity is an unrelenting, immovable fear of no longer surviving. Eleanor Roosevelt photographed its malefic face in the cold light of printed words when she wrote:

> The human race has persisted until now largely because it has had an ample margin for error. It could make mistakes, but never on so large a scale as to threaten its own existence. It could indulge in war, despoil the earth on which its subsistence depended, and engage in massacre, invited disease and plague out of filth and ignorance; it could do all these things, make all these mistakes again and again, and yet have an ample cushion against ultimate catastrophe. It can no longer do that.

An age of sanity is called for. "Human nature must find some great unifying force that will change its nature from a will to war to a will to peace," warned William James. Some master surgeon

must operate on man's nature. The charter of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) declares, "Since wars begin in the minds of men, it is in the minds of men that the defenses of peace must be introduced."

Who Shall Be the Savior?

From the brink of peril can humanity turn to the U. N.? Back in 1947 the secretary general of the U. N. buoyantly predicted: "When we in the United Nations apply ourselves to the improvement of education, of health, of the general living standard, or of communications or housing in the most remote and backward country—we are removing the germs which one day would lead the world to its final Armageddon." Alas! the secretary general's hope that the following year of 1948 would bring about agreement "among the world powers and a settlement of their problems" brought instead the lugubrious headlines "United Nations Expected to Drop All Disarmament Plans" and "Fifty-Year Arms Plan Mapped".

People are learning that to lean on politics for salvation from world disaster is to lean on a broken stick. Political analyst Raymond Swing could hardly have stated that truth more bluntly when he weighed the failure of modern statesmanship, declaring, "Strength, in the full past meaning of the word, is no more. What remains is only the strength to destroy; . . . Unable to prevent destruction, statesmanship is simply making an effort to influence the area and intensity of destruction. It is trying to do this by increasing the means of destruction, which is to betray its full and horrible helplessness. . . . *Statesmanship has arrived at a dead end.*"

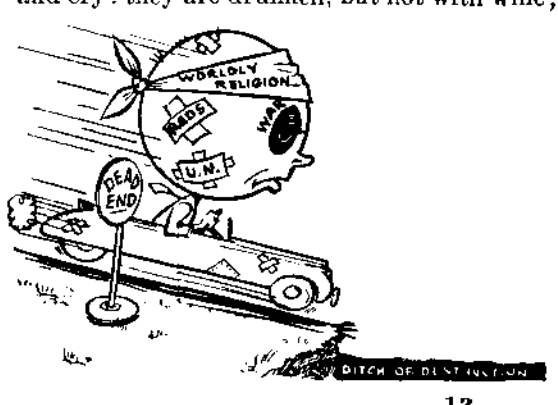
The words are truer in a fuller sense than the added italics indicate, because the shape of things this political prophet decries brings humanity to the time foretold in the Word of earth's Creator and Liberator: "We thank thee, Lord God almighty, who art and wast, that thou hast assumed thy great power and begun to reign; the nations were enraged, but thy wrath has come, . . . the time for destroying the destroyers of the earth."—Revelation 11:17, 18, *Moffatt.*

Religion More Worn Out than Politics

A force more potent, more renovating than politics must come to mankind's rescue. It must come in the form of a moral power mighty enough to regenerate and control human nature, turn it about-face from the paths of selfishness to the paths of unselfishness. Politics, a means to power, assuredly is second only to the love of gain as a pathway to selfish attainment. "If the world is long to survive, the gigantic power which man has acquired through atomic energy must be matched by spiritual strength of greater magnitude," warned President Truman. Then he cried: "Oh for an Isaiah or a Saint Paul to reawaken a sick world to its moral responsibilities!"

The president, addressing Catholic, Protestant and Jewish representatives of organized, orthodox, world religion, naturally would not recognize any "spiritual strength" other than what generates from such worldly religion. For example, he would not recognize Isaiah's own voice crying out today with all the force of its prophetical fulfillment—a fact Isaiah himself foretold, declaring:

Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine;



they stagger, but not with strong drink. For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered. And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. —Isaiah 29: 9-14.

Religion Cries for "More Politics"

Now if politics has reached its dead end, and religion is the last straw, then what has religion got to offer?

Here is a sample. Certainly the average clergyman should be ashamed to claim it for his own. As Dr. John Bennett, professor of Christian theology and ethics at Union Theological Seminary, of New York, recently admitted before a conclave of America's foremost religious scholars and educators, communism has gained its power because of the failure of Christendom's religion. Hence religion must come forth with a more appealing call than the materialistic appeal of communism. This is the crux of orthodox religion's dilemma; what can she offer? "To compete against communism, we need constantly to teach, stress and inculcate a positive ideology," cried a Minneapolis Lutheran pastor.

But what "positive ideology"? Not the positive ideology of God's Kingdom Government under Christ Jesus as exercising irresistible power in the earth *now*, that is drawing sincere-hearted persons together from across the barriers of religion and race, from beyond the iron curtains of political ideologies, into a real unity of mind and confidence, preparatory to entering a new world of endless life and happiness as soon, now, as God's Armageddon destroys "the destroyers of the earth". No, what the pastor advocates is about all that any religious clergyman can advocate—a man-made political ideology. Because Pastor Hjortland happens to be a resident of the United States and not Spain, Russia or India, he advocates democracy. "We must teach children what democracy is and also the cost of creating it." He illustrates his "positive ideology" in action by describing an "ideal Armistice day parade". There would be the American flag and the soldier in uniform, the nurse, the doctor, the teacher, the housewife, the mechanic and the farmer. At the head of the procession would be carried a banner declaring: "These are all patriots if they do their chosen task for the common good."

Mussolini's Italy, Hitler's Germany, Lenin's Russia, all reveled in these souped-up star-spangled parades. Today communist countries go wild over them. The more religion blesses them, the more the flag is waved, the deeper into the heart and mind of youth is stamped a super-heated patriotism, a fanatical, hysterical, political nationalism. It does not show disrespect for democracy nor the flag to say this. But the clergyman who waves the flag and handles the popular political creed not only betrays the fact that his religion cannot stand of its own strength, but, worse still, he cheapens God's Word by using it to ingratiate himself into the world's friendship, thereby making himself the enemy of God and Christ, whose kingdom is not of this world, "is not from hence," "has no such origin." (James 4: 4; John 18: 36; see *An American Translation*) In reality, what better thing has religion to offer in this present life than more politics?

But if politics has reached its dead end, where does that leave religion? Worse than dead, is correct. "It must be said that the record of the government [in stopping the spread of communism] is better than the record of the churches," Dr. Walter W. Van Kirk, secretary of the Department of International Justice of the Federal Council of Churches, admitted before the Missions Council of the Congregational Christian Churches. —New York *Times*, February 14, 1950.

Religion Responsible for Delinquency

"People commit crimes because of the disastrous decay of religion, faith and hope," FBI chief J. Edgar Hoover was quoted as saying by Drew Pearson on August 5, 1942. With that the Bible not only agrees but goes so far as to place all the bloodguilt of the world upon false religion's head. (Revelation 18:24) What religionist can deny it?

Look back no farther than the seventeenth century to the Thirty Years' War that gave birth to Protestantism and planted the seeds of modern world wars. Looting, robbery, rape, torture, murder and wholesale massacre were commonplace in the Thirty Years' War. Towns were burned, villages deserted, a third of the cultivated land reverted to wilderness. Peasants fled to the forests in outlaw bands called "wolves", and preyed upon civilians and the soldiers of both sides. Education in Central Europe ceased. Economic life was ruined. A fourth of the population was killed. Finally the people of Europe sickened of slaughter and no longer thought it worthwhile to fight about differences of religion.

Historians see a very strong parallel between the Thirty Years' War period and the present period of ideological struggles. Will religion, courting all sides of the conflict, needle humanity on to fight over religion-fostered differences of social organization and philosophy until the peoples once more sicken of the carnage and throw off worldly religion herself? See Revelation 17:15-18.

A Harlot That Hires Her Lovers

Politics will not always supinely align itself with any brand of religion, but religion will play the harlot with any political ideology. To illustrate, the Orthodox Church in czarist times branded Bolshevism as the instrument of the Devil, but after the Bolshevik triumph and during the heat of the war with Hitler the Russian patriarch declared that the Bolshevik state was returning people to "primitive Christianity"; and in 1945 Patriarch Alexius directed a reporter to inform the Western world that "communism, aside from its materialistic and atheist theories, is quite acceptable to the Orthodox". "Monasteries are based on communist foundations." "We consider that Joseph Vissarionovich Stalin has created the best possible condition for the work of our Church."

Opposing the patriarch of Moscow, the pope of Rome (in his speech to German Catholics September 5, 1948) defines communism as "an enemy of the Church", against which Roman Catholics "may even come to a fight to the last drop of blood". At odds with both patriarch and pope, and hoping to shine up to capitalist democracy, the former president of the Federal Council of Protestant Churches urges that the summons of the pope to a "holy war" be rejected as the "sinister suggestion of the Devil".

But which of orthodox religion's weak-hearted mouthpieces calls for God's Kingdom rule from heaven through Christ Jesus to work for mankind's benefit on earth today? Not one. Instead of being a virgin bride for Christ, worldly religions are willing consorts of political systems.

How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing that thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman; in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head

of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire; but as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband! They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, *and hirest them*, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. —Ezekiel 16:30-33.

Yes, politicians, to sound pius, may call for "more religion". But religion can only call for "more politics". Now that politics has reached its dead end, it only means that religion beat it there.

Altogether the religious false prophets and their beastly world systems must shortly answer to God Almighty in His great day of world-cleansing. It must be so, if true worship, freedom and peace are to obtain on earth. Through the voice of none less than Isaiah, God has declared unconditionally that it shall be so (60:13): "I will make the place of my feet glorious."—Contributed.

ODDITIES IN THE NEWS

Comic Books and Coca-Cola

¶ The London *Daily Mail's* New York correspondent reported that Americans are distrustful of their allies since Britain banned comic books and France attacked Coca-Cola. American traditions or the constitution could have been attacked, but not comic books and Coca-Cola. He said, "To Americans Coca-Cola is the fountain of life and comic books the food for the soul."

Do You Think It Would Work?

¶ From Johannesburg, South Africa, comes a suggestion to float two hundred icebergs up from the Antarctic and anchor them off the coast in an attempt to improve South Africa's weather. Mr. T. D. Vaneggen, former Antaretic explorer, who suggested the scheme, contends that this would cause cold updrafts of air, which in turn would bring rain. He says that it would take two years for the icebergs to melt.

Bubble Trouble

¶ Two tons of bubble gum, 250,000 sticks of it, all at the disposal of countless little fingers, brought a deluge of complaints from teachers and parents until a deputy sheriff got some of the young bubblers to explain that they found the gum near a dump in Southfield Township (near Detroit, Michigan). Despite the quantities that the local "younger set" had consumed, the deputy said that there was still enough gum "for the whole state of Michigan".

Potatoes and Baseballs Don't Mix

¶ A runner was on third base in Little Rock, Arkansas, when the defensive catcher pulled a potato out of his hip pocket and threw it to third. When the third baseman fumbled, the runner broke for home where he was tagged by the catcher who had been holding the ball all the time. The confused umpire first called the runner out, then changed his mind and allowed him to score.

Thieves Dig Quite a Divot

¶ Stealing a green at a golf course sounds like quite a job, but that is what someone did to the number five green at the Warren Valley Golf Club in Michigan. The enterprising thieves expertly cut and rolled up 225 square feet of expensive grass around the cup and took it with them. It is reported that they left the hole.

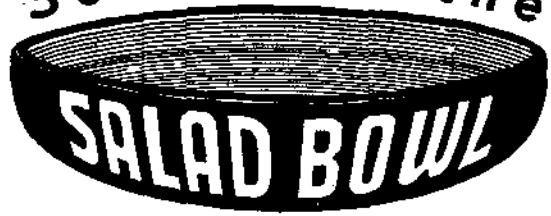
Making a Mountain out of Mole Hill

¶ There's more than one way of making a mountain out of a molehill. The Board on Geographic Names in Washington did so at the request of the citizens of a West Virginia town when they changed the name of Mole Hill to Mountain, West Virginia.

A Big Bite

¶ Lend lease supplies from the United States to Australia during the war included false teeth, but the uppers went to Sydney and the lowers to Melbourne. Their use would have required a 600-mile bite!

Secrets of the SALAD BOWL



COOL, crisp and colorful! These are three essentials for a salad if it is to be refreshing. And if it is not refreshing, it is not worthy of being called a salad. A lukewarm salad at a meal is as much out of place as a lukewarm soup in an ice cream parlor. Colorful? Yes, indeed. Salads must be harmoniously colorful and attractive in appearance. Serving salads on wilted or decayed lettuce leaves is as tragic as splattering mud on oil paintings. So if a "Cinderella" salad turns out tattered and torn and shabbily dressed, be sure it is not allowed to leave your castle's kitchen, not until some artistic touch has transformed it into a dainty dish.

Cool and crisp to the sense of touch, bright and colorful to the sense of sight, salads must also be tantalizingly delightful to the sense of taste. Here is a splendid opportunity to bring the positives and negatives into happy union, to join bland foods and highly flavored condiments together in successful wedlock. Mild cottage cheese with sharp chives, tasteless potatoes with zesty flavored onions and celery, bland pears with tangy dressing, reserved lettuce with snappy, lively relish—ten thousand times ten thousand—there is no end to the combinations that can be brought together in a salad bowl by the artistic hand of a master salad maker. But, really, it is not as difficult as it sounds. Fundamentally, successful salad-making is very simple. Learn the rules and follow them, allowing your creative imagination full play, and you will turn out novel salads worthy of praise.

"Salad," the name coming from a root word meaning to *salt* or *pickle*, originally consisted of simple herbal greens over which a delicate blend of olive oil, vinegar and salt was poured. And while such are still popular, there are other types, including vegetable, meat and fruit salads, that call forth praise for the cook when properly prepared. Some people even imagine that a salad should be some sort of heavenly confection which is angelically rich, intensely sweet and extravagantly dressed in clouds of whipped cream, lavishly topped with nuts and cherries. But before you attempt salad-making on the grandiose scale, perfect the art of making simple salads.

In green herbal salads lettuce, endive, escarole, romaine, cos, watercress, curly chicory, dandelion, mustard, spinach and chard are used. Choose the greens intelligently, making sure they are tender, fresh, succulent and crisp. Endive and escarole, when young, have a delicate bitter tang that becomes too strong when the leaves are old and tough. The darker leaves usually contain more vitamins. If you have your own garden, pick them early in the morning and keep them in a cool place until needed. On the other hand, if you live in the city and must take what you can get, then restore part of the lost crispness by soaking the greens in cold water for thirty minutes before making the salad. But even at the best, and after careful cleaning, greens are still mostly "weeds". Not until a salad dressing is poured over them are they raised above the "rabbit food" level.

Dressings for the Salads

On greens use only a French type of dressing. Mayonnaise, cream or other types of dressing are for other types of salads. Essentially, a French dressing is nothing more than an *oil*, olive or other vegetable salad oil; an *acid*, vine-

gar, lemon or grapefruit juice; *salt;* and *condiments* of various sorts.

A typical basic French dressing might have the following recipe: 2 cups oil, ⅔ cup vinegar, 1 teaspoonful salt, ½ teaspoonful pepper, 1 teaspoonful paprika, ⅛ teaspoonful dry mustard, a dash of bitters, ½ teaspoonful sugar. Mix seasonings, add vinegar, then oil, and shake or beat well. A tablespoonful of glycerine in a pint of dressing will improve its consistency. The quantity of vinegar and seasonings may vary according to taste desired. Spicy vinegar drained from watermelon pickles is good for variety. Mint is sometimes added; also anchovies. Herbs, such as basil, dill, tarragon and sweet marjoram, are also used. To make a vinaigrette sauce, for example, to a pint of the basic French dressing add ¼ garlic clove, ¼ green pepper, ¼ cup onions, all chopped fine. Also add 2 tablespoonfuls horseradish and ¼ tablespoonful curry powder. Some people prefer to leave the garlic out of the dressing and simply rub the inside of the salad bowl with a piece of it.

Speaking of recipes, here is one for a basic mayonnaise: ½ cup egg yolks, ½ cup vinegar, 2 quarts salad oil, 1 ounce salt, 1 ounce dry mustard, ¼ teaspoonful red pepper, ¼ teaspoonful paprika. The yolks, fresh or frozen, are allowed to reach the same room temperature as the oil. Then beat yolks until light and creamy. Dissolve salt, mustard, pepper and paprika in the vinegar, and beat this mixture into the eggs. Next add the oil by pouring it in in a very fine, steady stream, all the time beating, the faster the better. If oil is added too rapidly the emulsion will "break" and separate.

Now if this basic mayonnaise is used on head lettuce or tomatoes, add another cup of vinegar or lemon juice. Or if Thousand Island dressing is desired, then, to every quart of the basic mayonnaise, stir in 6 ounces of chili sauce, 3 ounces India relish or ½ cup of chopped sweet pickles, 2 hard-boiled eggs, ¼ small onion, 2 ounces of canned pimiento, ¼ teaspoonful paprika. The onion and pimiento are chopped fine. Similarly, to make a Russian dressing, add 3 ounces catsup, ½ small onion and ¼ cup dill pickle, chopped fine, to every quart of basic mayonnaise.

There are cream salad dressings, both sweet and sour cream. Also a bacon sauce, in which bacon fat provides the oil, is popular for certain green salads. There are a host of dressings made in which various fruits, such as pineapple, strawberry, orange, cranberry, banana, are minced and added to mayonnaise for special effects. All of which makes the novice wonder which dressing should be used. It is very important that the right one be chosen, as one writer points out:

> The wrong dressing is as harmful to a salad as is water in place of oil in your car. Some salads, such as potato, having a comparatively flavorless body, require a sharp, highly seasoned dressing. Chicken salad, on the other hand, with its delicate flavor, requires a bland dressing that the chicken flavor may not be lost. A colorful acid fruit salad takes a thin French-type dressing, that its beauty and flavor may not be hidden in an opaque mass.

Possibilities Unlimited

In addition to the host of succulent green salads there is a vast combination of salads, too numerous to count, in which various cooked vegetables form the main body. To mention a few: asparagus and cheese, beets and celery, carrots and raisins, cucumbers and onions, potatoes, eggs and celery, or cabbage, apples and celery are some of the combinations you will like to try.

Exciting dishes are created when various meats, fowl and fish find their way into the salad bowl. Bits of roast beef with cooked string beans, cubes of cold chicken with celery, peas and apples, diced ham and cabbage, or tuna fish with celery, crab meat with tomatoes, shrimp with pineapple—all of these make mouth-

watering salads. And don't forget to add nuts to these salads. Chopped filberts, blanched peanuts or almonds are a "must" in a chicken salad. Or, what is an apple salad without English walnuts?

Fruit salads sometimes become such gay affairs they take the place of desserts. Pears and cream cheese; peaches and blackberries; oranges and dates; melon balls and mint; grapes and oranges with Brazil nuts; bananas and peanuts; apricots and cream cheese; apples and celery with walnuts; pineapple, orange and strawberry; prunes and raw carrots; figs, pineapple and nuts; these are a few favorite combinations. The famous "Waldorf salad" may be made of equal parts of celery, pineapple tidbits, and diced apples, together with plenty of chopped filbert nuts, and the whole mixed with mayonnaise or cream dressing and served on lettuce leaves. My, my, how good!

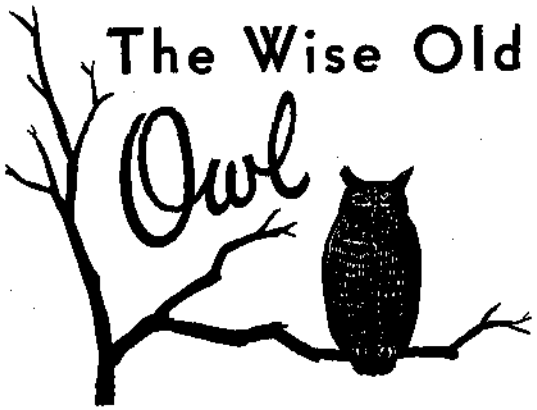
There is no end to the variety of salads that can be made, a time and place for each, some simple, some intricate and delicately balanced. Basically, they are all the same: the main body, the dressing, and the garnish. And don't try to get by without an appropriate garnish. It may be sliced hard-boiled eggs, or fancy-cut beets, or crimped cucumbers, curly celery, or a sprig of parsley, or it may be a sliver of yellow cheese or green pepper, or a wedge of red tomato, or a red radish, cherry or strawberry. These little items do wonders to give a salad that professional touch, enhancing the beauty and taste.

In short, a successful salad is the proper combination of attractive appearance, pleasing texture, proper temperature and plenty of appetizing flavor—a harmonious blend of color and taste. The master salad maker also adds plenty of imagination, ingenuity and creative art to the salad bowl.

Leonardo and the Church

Mexico City (ONA)—Catholic authorities are puzzled over what to do about one Leonardo Alcala whom an archbishop of Mexico has just excommunicated for assuming too much jurisdiction over his neighbors. Leonardo lives in the region of Chalapa, where he does fairly well for himself, and the other night he was ambushed by some evil gentry for his money. They rapped him smartly over the head and, for good measure, tossed him into the Chalapa lake. The next morning his mortal remains were found on the lake shores, and sorrowing neighbors began digging a grave. At this grievous moment, Señor Alcala elected to return from the dead. This modern-day Lazarus thereupon told the mourners that he had descended to Hell, where he had seen the sulphurous future of an unrepentant world; and that he had then been lifted to Heaven where he interviewed God. The Diety told him to return to terra firma and warn mankind sharply that if it didn't mend its ways there would be serious trouble a-brewing. Leonardo said he followed orders—and here he was, empowered to berate the unholy. The natives laughed at the reincarnated Señor. The reincarnated Señor said he was not fooling, and then nonchalantly provoked a calamitous cloudburst. This was sufficiently alarming to the villagers who then pledged themselves as disciples of the emissary from God. He instructed them to keep him in abundant food and drink, which his increasing followers are doing handsomely. But the celestial deputy got himself arrested last week for obstructing traffic in the village, and the Catholic Church decided to excommunicate him when he preached that Cortez, the Spanish conqueror of Mexico, was only the reincarnation of Judas, and that Moses had pronounced not ten but twenty Commandments, which Leonardo was prepared to rewrite. As matters now stand, it looks like a Mexican stand-off.—New York *Daily Compass*, October 28, 1949.

The Wise Old Owl



Does he deserve his reputation for wisdom?

OF ALL the winged fowl of featherdom, who are the most misunderstood? Who are the most disliked? Who are among the strangest and most grotesque? Who are the biggest bluffers? Who are among the longest living? Who are appealing yet revolting, charming yet hateful, courageous yet cowardly, dignified yet clownish, blundersome yet shrewd? Who are those that look wise while acting stupid? Who? Why, that "whoo-whoo" family of owls! They are the ones that capture more blue-ribbon prizes for these diversified "accomplishments" than any other bird.

Variation in personality among owls is almost as great as the 300 different species that are scattered over the earth from the polar to the equatorial regions. Some are quite smart, others are dullards; some are vicious like wildcats and tigers, others are harmless. But when it comes to appetites and table manners, most of them may be described as hoggish. The innocent-looking little elf owl is no larger than an English sparrow, and is so gentle and engaging one immediately falls in love with him. On the other hand, the powerful horned owl stands two feet high and has a wingspread of nearly five feet. With blazing, tigerlike eyes, cruel mouth, and dangerous taloned feet, accompanied by a singular air of perfection in poise and aristocratic dignity, this species remains aloof, with few if any intimate friends.

Other common species include the barn, screech, barred, long-eared, short-eared, pygmy, burrowing and hawk owls, each with its distinctive characteristics and, oftentimes, unpredictable disposition. For example, the barn owl, also called the "monkey-faced owl", has such an unbirdlike appearance, exhibits such grotesque manners, and utters such weird noises that one sometimes wonders if it is a bird or a beast.

When it comes to flying, hearing, seeing, talking and fighting, owls have many unusual, even novel, abilities and methods of their own. To begin with, all owls have a superabundance of long, fluffy feathers that give them the appearance of being much larger birds than they are. When an enemy threatens, a pygmy owl pulls a bluff and expands its size by puffing out its feathers. The great horned owl, the largest of all, weighs only four or five pounds when stripped of its plumage. Unlike the wings of most birds, which produce a fluttering and whirring sound when in flight, the softened margins of the owl's wings permit him to glide through the star-filled heavens with as little sound as moonlight shadows filtering through a forest. One never thinks of the webless-footed owl as a mariner, but if tossed into a pond or stream of water, its abundant plumage permits it to float along with the greatest of ease. Or, again, if it chooses to paddle to a certain destination it simply uses its wings as oars.

Those "ear" tufts on an owl's head are not ears at all. They are decorative feathers, but because of their arrangement they act as hearing aids by catching the slightest sounds. This, together with the highly developed ears, gives owls remarkable power to hear. In fact, it is claimed, they are able to pursue much of their prey by sound rather than by sight. However, let no one jump from this fact

to the false conclusion that owls have poor eyesight.

A Wise-looking Chatterbox

The "wisdom" attributed to this particular bird is probably due only to its looks, or rather, to the way it looks at you with its big unemotional and expressionless eyes. Unlike any other bird, an owl stares with both eyes at the same time. Immovably fixed in the sockets, their eyes cannot be rolled up or down or sideways. This means the bird must rotate its head to change its line of vision.

A great misconception held by people in general is that owls are birds of darkness and night which have poor eyesight during the daylight. It is true that many species are active on the hunt only at night and do their sleeping during the daytime, but the reason they prowl around under the cover of darkness is for self-protection. Then, during the daytime when their enemies are able to see them, owls usually hide away in the seclusion of the forest. Some species, however, when there is a food shortage, are abroad during the day, and they will be found hunting around the clock when they are raising a family of hungry mouths. The huge eyes of an owl are wonderfully made. Having irises that are highly contractible, they can close them down to a narrow opening during the bright sunlight, and then at night open them so wide they can see distinctly in the dim moonlight. As proof of their excellent daylight eyesight, owls have been known to spot soaring hawks at such a high altitude during daylight that man needs the aid of field glasses to make them out distinctly.

Some people think of an owl as a silent old fellow who never has much to say besides an occasional hoot to his mate, but such an idea is far from the truth. Owls are very noisy birds, and, when free to express themselves, they use a very large vocabulary, as they talk on many different subjects. In addition to their ghastly hoots and fearful shrieks, owls chatter and chuckle, grunt and screech, and cackle and whistle. They hiss like snakes, ki-yi like puppies, meow like cats and cry like babies. Some weirdly chatter away in a double voice that, at a distance, sounds like a dozen people having a heated debate. The saw-whet owl is so named because its call resembles the rasping sound of a saw when it is being sharpened with a file. Owls, though talkative, are poor grammarians, for they insist on repeatedly saying "to-who, to-who" instead of "to-whom".

Making No Fuss over Mating Matters

One would suppose that home building would be the first concern of a pair of newly wed owls, but with a quick glance at the surroundings any concern about a home is usually settled. Any old crow's nest or hawk's nest will do. If these are not available, a hollow place in a rotten tree or in the church belfry is just as good. Entirely unorthodox and unbirdlike, many species of owls pick an abandoned gopher or snake hole, or a prairie dog's burrow in the ground for their nest. Besides, owls may live in a tumble-down nest for years without fixing up the place. They are about the sloppiest housekeepers one will find. As a consequence, some people class them close to morons, with a very low I. Q. rating of intelligence.

The owl's rating as a lover is also rather low in the estimation of some. For example, Richard Dempewolff, writing in *Science Illustrated*, describes the

owl's approach to the marriage problem as follows:

The love life of owls is something that only the owls themselves could possibly take seriously. The courtship antics in which they indulge are at once ludicrous and touching, and almost always are accompanied by the wildest range of owl conversation imaginable. . . . Most male owls do a great deal of showing off to attract the ladies of their hearts. Perhaps the most spectacular is the short-eared owl, which performs incredible aerial acrobatics. Once he has the lady's eye, he shoots up to a terrific elevation and darts earthward in a series of power dives, during which he claps his wings together beneath him noisily, as though applauding his own act; with each dive, he gives about 15 high-pitched toots.

A great horned owl had a more cosmopolitan approach. After he had done a lot of bowing, ruffling his feathers, raising and spreading his huge wings, the lady still took no apparent notice of him, although she didn't go away. He hopped eagerly from branch to branch, snapping his bill fiercely as though to prove that although smaller than she (all female owls are bigger than males), what he lacked in bulk he made up in ferocity. No business.

At last he tried the Casanova approach, swooping in to caress her with his bill, but she hunched up and hissed him off. Then he went through an aerial routine of swoops and circles, all the while snapping furiously. When that wore him out he went back to his nodding and dancing. Still no dice.

Just then, a wayward rabbit happened by. Seizing opportunity, the male owl glided silently after it, snatched it up in one terrible but graceful motion and returned to present the fresh kill to his light-of-love. She took notice this time, and when the two of them had finished eating and he went back to his dancing, she joined him.

After the contract is signed Mrs. Owl lays her eggs in the early spring at a time when the fuzzy newly hatched owlets have only icicles with which to play. It is during the mating season, from February to July, that owls are so fierce in guarding and protecting their nests that one would think they were defending a castle instead of a second-hand stack of sticks. With the hatching of the eggs, the real ordeal of feeding hungry mouths begins.

Owl Food Gives Man Food for Thought

An owl, it is said, will eat anything, leaving indigestion regrets until later. By "anything" is meant any type of flesh, dead or alive. Their main bill of fare, however, consists principally of rodents —mice, rats, squirrels, rabbits, etc. They also eat opossums, weasels, lizards, snails, beetles, snakes, birds, frogs and fish. Some species live through northern winters without migrating south, surviving on lemmings. One instance is related of how an owl tried to swallow a snake that was too long, and as a consequence, had to stand around for an hour until digestion disintegrated the first part; then the tail, tha had been drooping from its mouth, was swallowed.

Barn owls will raid starling roosts at night, causing these pesky birds to move on to other parts of the country. When an owl goes after skunks and porcupines it pays a heavy price for its meat. In the first case the skunk's "B.O." saturates the owl for months, and in the the latter case, torturing souvenir quills point up the meal.

It is not to be expected that such untidy housekeepers as the owls would have the dainty table manners prescribed by the best books on etiquette. They bolt down their food in mammoth bites as fast as possible—fur, bones, feathers and all! The regrets come later, when attacks of indigestion cause them to disgorge the hair and bones in the form of pellets. Analysis of some of these collected in the tower of the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D. C., revealed that the barn owls living there had eaten 1,987 field mice, 656 house mice, 210 rats, 92

sparrows and blackbirds, and 4 frogs.

One of the most exaggerated misconceptions held by many people is the belief that owls are great destroyers of poultry and game birds, are dangerous to men, women and children, and therefore should be killed whenever possible. Only the large, great horned owls, the "tigers of the air", occasionally make off with barnyard fowl when there is a scarcity of food. Time and again, biological surveys have proved that, compared with the small cost in chicken losses, the service rendered to man by owls in destroying pests is very great. Nor should the few pardonable "sins" committed by the larger species be passed on to the owls in general. As to danger to human life, occasionally it is reported that an owl savagely attacks a man or woman, and sometimes puts out a person's eye, but these rare cases are only when one comes too close to an owl's nest of young ones.

Obviously, there is no justification for the annual killing of more than 20,000 of these friends of man by people who "just don't like owls". Their ignorance and superstitions about owls are a minor tragedy. As man's friends owls should be protected by man. Other birds and animals, it is true, do not like owls for obvious reasons, but this is no excuse for man to take up the shotgun against the owls on behalf of the crows, jays, cardinals, sparrows and starlings. Old Man Owl is a tough bird, and is fully capable of handling his natural enemies, as proved by the fact that he outlives all other birds.

When gangs of feathered hecklers gather round to torment and persecute a sleepy owl who has been out all night, the "wise old bird" usually ignores their scoldings. He just puffs out his feathers a little more and quietly sits and stares at his teasers with those great big eyes. Only when some foolish crows try to mob him does he strike back in a rush of silent wings and deadly claws. On the whole, owls mind their own business, perform their thankless task of getting rid of man's pests, and have their fun playing the buffoon, though looking the part of wisdom personified with their interesting faces.

Breaking Gallstones by Sound

¶ Atlantic City, April 19—Experiments on animals in which transplanted human gallstones were fragmented by high frequency sound waves, opening the possibility for the treatment of gallstones without surgery, were described here today at the annual meeting of the Federation of American Societies for Experimental Biology. The report was presented by Dr. Harold Lamport of the Yale University School of Medicine and Dr. Herbert F. Newman and Dr. Ralph Eichhorn of Beth Israel Hospital, New York, where the experiments were conducted with the aid of a grant by the Dazian Foundation. Thus far, the three physicians reported, the tests have been limited to the proof of two basic points: First, that gallstones can be fragmented by ultrasound, that is, sound of a frequency too high to be audible to the human ear; and second, that live animal tissue surrounding the gallstones need not be damaged during the brief exposure to the high frequency sound waves.—New York *Times*, April 20.

Three days later the gist of this news appeared in the New York *Times*' Notes on Science section, adding that the shattered gallstones may be passed into the intestines and later excreted. It also observed, "Live tissue can withstand brief exposure to ultrasound transmitted through water, because the tissue is as elastic as the water. Because of this property, the tissue seems to 'roll with the punch', stretching without splitting, while the solid gallstones are fissured or fragmented."

Watch Your Wallet—Pickpockets Do!

YOUR wallet with its contents is valuable. Pickpockets think it is worth stealing, but its value should be even greater to you because you *worked* for it. The wisest of men, shrewd and alert, can never completely protect themselves from the trained and skillful fingers of pickpockets, but by understanding their methods you can reduce their chances.

Under conditions favorable to his art a pickpocket *can unbutton* a man's hip pocket and remove his wallet; open a woman's purse and take her money; put his hand in a gentleman's front pocket and seize his roll of bills; take that change purse from the patch pocket of a lady's coat; snatch the carelessly laid aside handbag from a counter or theater seat; or, perhaps, if he is exceedingly crafty, he can even get the papers out of a man's inside coat pocket in a crowded public conveyance, all without detection by the persons who, not realizing that they have been victimized, will firmly believe that they "lost" their valuables.

The pickpocket is not an amateur. His fingers are as skilled as a pianist's. He may have practiced picking the pockets of a dummy or of an associate whose suit was covered with bells, and through long hours of training gained such skill *that he can pick his pockets without moving the* cloth enough to tinkle the bells. In addition to his manual dexterity, he must know which pocket holds your money. Perhaps he observes a bulging pocket, or he may bump into you in a crowd to feel for your money. He knows that most men carry their money in their left hip pocket, that the left front pocket is next, then the inside coat pocket, and this knowledge is a *definite advantage* to him. Have you seen signs warning, "Beware of Pickpockets"? You put your hand to your wallet to see if it was still there, didn't you? Don't! Feeling your wallet when your attention is called to the pickpocket's activities is sure betrayal of its location.

The pickpocket loves crowds. He may know where *your money is, and how to get it out of* your pocket, but he must be able to shove against you in order to get it easily. For this reason, conventions, crowded transportation facilities, fairs, and crowded stores are his favorite places for plying this illegal trade. In crowds you expect to be pushed and shoved. The pickpocket in the crowd bumps a man to remove his wallet; shoves against a woman to open her purse and take her money. On a bus, surface car, or subway, he may read a newspaper, holding it just under a man's chin, while using it to shield the hand that is removing the valuables from the victim's inside coat pocket. He may apologize profusely for bumping you. He should, your wallet was probably worth a pleasant smile! Darkness is an additional aid to the culprit, so if you are in a crowd when the lights are dim be especially careful.

Remember to follow these suggestions given below, they may help you to keep your valuables. Be careful in crowds, such as at conventions. Keep your eye on your pockets, and if you wear a coat *keep it buttoned. If you have a large amount of* money it may be practical to pin it to your pocket. Don't regard jostling as accidental. Probably the person who pushed you is *not* a pickpocket, but don't let him prove it. Don't carry more money than you need. When away from home carry your large amounts in traveler's checks, and do not show or mention the amount of money that you have. It is *risky* to carry your money in an outside coat pocket, or even in your left hip pocket. Your inside coat pocket is the safest place for your wallet, provided, of course, that you do not remove your coat. Sleeping on a public conveyance tempts pickpockets to take you for a cleaning. Don't betray the money's location by feeling the pocket in which you keep it. A woman's handbag laid on a counter while she eats or shops may not be there when she finishes, so don't lay it down in public places. In crowds over-the-shoulder handbags are particularly dangerous, unless held between the upper arm and the body with your hand over the clasp. This is the safest method of carrying any woman's handbag. And, finally, do not keep all your money in the same place.

Remember, the wisest of men, shrewd and *alert, can never completely protect themselves* from pickpockets, but it is the victim's carelessness that is the pickpocket's greatest asset. So watch your wallet, it's worth your while!

"THY WORD IS TRUTH"

JOHN 17:17

Why Devil Permitted to Live

SEVERAL questions concerning the Devil have long puzzled thinking people. Who is the Devil, and where did he come from? Did God make the Devil? If God is all-powerful, why has He let the Devil hold sway over the earth for so many centuries? Why did God not kill the Devil long ago? These are good questions demanding Scriptural answers, truthful answers that are reasonable and logical.

In the beginning the Creator planted a garden spot or paradise in Eden, where He put the perfect human pair. Before them was the prospect of extending the limits of Eden to the four corners of the earth, in accordance with God's will and purpose. God's will would have to be done everywhere in the earth as it is in heaven. For this reason the Lord God gave Adam a law to test his integrity and faultless devotion to Him and his implicit love and obedience. Not a difficult law, but a simple rule was laid down, which, if obeyed, would not hinder man's happy enjoyment of life to the full. It was for man's good. "Of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." —Genesis 2:17.

Man and woman were intelligent and capable and were the highest of earth's creatures; yet to carry out their garden-expanding assignment they would need special guidance and instruction and supervision. To this end a guardianship over man would be a loving and helpful provision for mankind's good. It was provided, and a cherub creature of heavenly beauty and intelligence was assigned as man's overlord. "Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering. . . . Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so . . . Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee." (Ezekiel 28:13-15) Puffed up in his own estimation because of his beauty and honored assignment, this anointed and commissioned cherub became lawless and rebellious, desiring mankind and even the angels of heaven to worship him instead of the great God of the universe. —Ezekiel 28:17, 18.

Since that time this rebel has been known by various names: *Satan,* meaning opposer and adversary; that old *Serpent,* meaning deceiver; *Dragon,* which designates him as a devourer; *Devil,* meaning slanderer; and *Lucifer,* the bright-shining "star" or "light-bearer" who tried to eclipse and outshine even the brilliance of Jehovah God himself. Concerning this we read: "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascen above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High." (Isaiah 14:12-14) It is apparent from this that God did not create the Devil, but rather, a perfect spirit creature, a son of God, who, by a willful, selfish course of rebellion against

his Maker, earned for himself the contemptible name of Satan the Devil.

Well, that being so, why did not God kill the Devil, together with Adam and Eve and all other rebels, right then and there? He could have done so, and such would have proved that Jehovah God is all-powerful. But would that have been the wisest course to follow? It may have been charged by others that God was only a mighty bully, tyrant or dictator. You know, they have a way of throwing their power around to crush all those opposed to them, right or wrong. But a ruthless display of might does not make a matter right. Remember, Almighty God is supreme not only in power, but also in justice, love and wisdom, and hence His perfect justice, love and wisdom must be vindicated as well as His power.

Such rebellion on the part of the Devil, and the leading of Adam and Eve and a host of angelic creatures into rebellion with him, raised the question as to who is supreme, God or the Devil. God Almighty's right to universal domination as the Supreme Power and Origin of life was challenged and the issue was universally forced upon all creation. In substance, the Devil boasted that no creature would remain faithful to God out of love for God, that no creature would do what is right and refrain from doing what is wrong if the Devil had the opportunity of putting that creature to the test as he had in the case of Eve and Adam. (Job 1:6-12; 2:1-6) How would such an issue be settled if God had quickly blotted the Devil out of existence? Maybe the Devil was right, who would know, if ample time was not allowed to permit the Devil to try to prove his point? Admitted that the Devil was a vile criminal of the worst sort with absolutely no case against the goodness and righteousness of God; nevertheless, giving Satan time to prove his boastful challenge has proved him false and magnified God's supremacy. Consequently, Almighty God is vindicated by allowing nearly six thousand years of time for the Devil to do everything in his power to prove his side of the issue.

God's unbounded love, longsuffering and patient forbearance with the vessels of wrath is also vindicated by the course He took in allowing the Devil to remain until now. Had He not done so we would not be here today. By permitting sufficient time, many generations have been born, and during such period the issue has been brought to the attention of humankind by the mouth of God's faithful witnesses, and, as a consequence, multitudes of people have taken their stand on God's side of the issue and will in due time get everlasting life.—Exodus 9:16, *Leeser*.

Manifestly, in following such course of action in dealing with the issue of universal supremacy, God omnipotent has proved himself the possessor of supreme justice, perfect love and infinite wisdom. And now, as Armageddon the battle of the Great God Almighty draws near, the time is not far distant when Jehovah's unlimited power will be displayed in all its terrible fury against the Devil and those on his side. God's judgment long ago entered against the Devil will then be executed. "I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, . . . I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. . . . I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. . . . and never shalt thou be any more." "Thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. . . . All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house. But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, . . . as a carcase trodden under feet." —Ezekiel 28:16-19; Isaiah 14:15-19.

Blessed thought: when Jehovah shortly destroys the Devil He will establish a new world of righteousness that shall last forever!

The Symbol of South Africa

By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

The choice of an animal or a bird as a symbol of a country or a nation is no uncommon thing. We hear of the British lion or bulldog, the Russian bear, the Australian kangaroo and the American eagle. Usually such a symbol is chosen from animals or birds for which such country is noted. The kangaroo, which is found only in Australia, is an example. South Africa also has her symbol, taken from the antelope group. It is the springbuck or "springbok", as it is called here.

When a visitor lands at one of the South African ports he is immediately introduced to the springbuck by the prominent advertisements of Springbok cigarettes. If he travels by a South African Airways plane he notices the picture of a leaping buck on the sides of the nose of such plane. Should our visitor board a train, here is a picture of the same buck on the windows of his compartment as well as on every utensil used on the train. He hops out at a station to stretch his legs and finds that he is now at Springbokfontein or some other springbok-combination-named place. On opening the newspaper which was purchased at the last station he reads something about a Springbok Radio Service. On the sport page there is a bold headline about some Springbok's (South African athlete) success or defeat in tennis, golf, boxing or some other kind of sport.

Due to the frequent international struggles against the Springboks in the field of sport the term is well known in England, New Zealand and Australia. Although the Springboks have on numerous occasions competed in tennis, cricket, golf and soccer against these countries, it is chiefly in Rugby football, the national game of South Africa, that the fiercest battles have been fought. It is in this latter type of game that the term Springbok had its origin. In 1906 a Rugby football team toured England. When the captain of the team was asked what he called his team, he said, "Call them Springboks." Since that day the term has worked its roots into practically every part of South African national life.

Why did the captain of the 1906 team choose the springbuck as the symbol of South Africa? In search of the answer let us stalk the animal as he enjoys the juicy leaves of a karroo shrub. Be careful, because the subject of your study is extremely alert even when indulging in his favorite dish. Remember that the vast plain where you will find him offers no tall objects behind which you can hide yourself. Consider yourself lucky if you get within a hundred yards of the animal. While you may be worrying about the odor of your perspiration the buck has already counted the beats of your heart.

The springbuck ram stands approximately thirty to thirty-two inches high and weighs eighty pounds, more or less. His upperparts are a bright cinnamon fawn, while his throat, underparts, inner sides of the limbs and sides of the tail are white. The face is also white, with a narrow cinnamon stripe on each side of the nose. The springbuck is equipped with strong caliper-shaped horns, which grow to a length of about sixteen inches. The female shares this decoration with her masculine mate. A deep fold of the skin in the middle of the hinder half of the back is lined with six-inch-long white hairs. These lie flat in their pouch under normal circumstances but rise and open fanlike in moments of fright or excitement.

On such occasions the buck displays the athletic qualities by which he earned the name "springbuck", and which so appropriately symbolizes South African

athleticism. The animal sets off with considerable speed, taking several successive leaps. With head down, body curved arclike, legs stiff and white fan fully displayed, he bounces like a rubber ball, some eight feet into the air. The stiffness of body and legs does not take away from the gracefulness with which the animal moves, for he barely touches the ground. A two- or three-day-old baby springbuck can accompany its mother in a medium sprint as well as show off his fan like Mamma.

These sprinters of rare speed love space, and are thus found on the open plains of the Karroo, Orange Free State and Transvaal, particularly the Springbok flats and Waterberg district. We find them also in Southwest Africa, Bechuanaland and north to Benguella. Bushy regions are always avoided.

Under normal conditions the animals associate in fairly large numbers. In times of drought and shortage of food herds join together in mass migration, when nothing except food and water can stop them. Each herd has its leader. Like politicians, these fight for leadership, and the younger ram usually wins the combat, while the loser has to retire in disgrace. Ostracized by his previous admirers, the fallen star spends the rest of his life in misery and solitude. Not infrequently the companionship of foreigners is sought. In this society he is by no means welcome, though tolerated, until old age or a hunter's bullet ends his misery. Vast numbers of springbuck are mowed down yearly by the bullet for sport and also to provide meat, especially "biltong", which is salted dried meat eaten raw, and a delicacy to most South Africans.

To the South African the word "springbuck" brings a thrill. He is as proud of this symbol as the Englishman is of the British lion or bulldog, the Australian of his kangaroo, the Russian of his bear behind the iron curtain, and the American of his eagle soaring in the heights of financial and military power.

"Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord."—Psalm 31:24

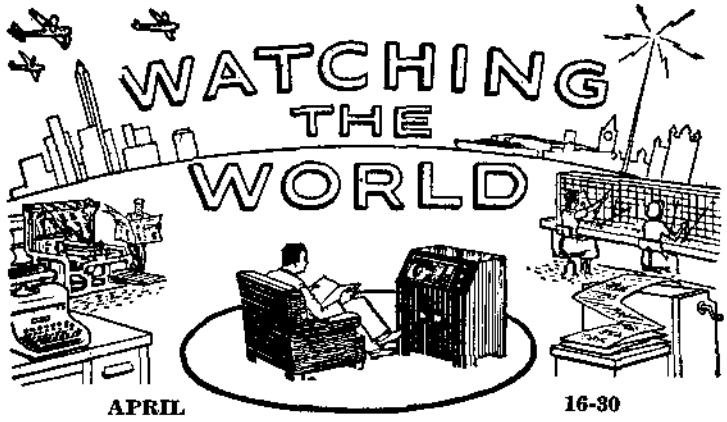
Courage is essential in this day of violence and confusion. As Jesus foretold, men's hearts are failing them for fear of the things coming upon the earth. (Luke 21:26) But such fear need not be your lot. Your heart can be made as bold as that of a lion if you will but turn to God for strength and instruction. He has set before obedient men a sure hope through the promise of a kingdom which shall rule in righteousness. Would it not cheer your heart to know that His promised kingdom is even now in operation? Learn more about the sure hope of the Kingdom by reading the booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind*. Sent postpaid for only 5c.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of the booklet *The Kingdom Hope of All Mankind*, for which I am enclosing 5c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



U. N. Without Communists?

◈ "The United Nations should be reorganized without the communist nations in it," proposed former U. S. president Herbert Hoover (4/27) and, "if that is impractical, then a definite New United Front should be organized of those peoples who disavow communism." He asserted that a concrete body of nations could come far nearer to making a workable relation with the communist countries than could be done under the present arrangement. He said that this is not one world, but two, and that a dozen nations and 600 million persons are enslaved. He further contended that the Kremlin "has reduced the United Nations to a propaganda forum", and that the U. N. "has been defeated as a preservative of peace and good-will". Other high-ranking officials, including U. N. secretary general Trygve Lie and Eleanor Roosevelt, took issue with the proposal, contending that the U. N. is the only meeting ground between East and West.

Military Preparations

◈ While visiting an army demonstration in Georgia President Truman declared (4/21) that a strong U. S. will "prevent hostilities" and bar a third world war. "I believe in preparedness," he said. Others spoke of "preparedness" during April. "Nerve gasses" that could, without bloodshed, break an enemy's will to resist were described (4/17) by the chief of the U. S. Army Chemical Corps, who warned that other countries know the offensive and defensive secrets of these new gasses. The following day it was announced that $1,750,000,000 is being spent by the Air Force and Navy for 2,048 airplanes. The largest orders are for the ten-engine B-36 bombers and for six-jet B-47 bombers. Chief of naval operations, Admiral Sherman, asked Congress (4/25) for authority to build an atomic-powered submarine, to be ready in 1952, a guided-missile cruiser, a 250-ton submarine, and a submarine with a closed-cycle power plant that would require no external oxygen source. An anti-aircraft rocket capable of shooting down a plane flying at 60,000 feet and a new antitank weapon were also announced by the army chief of staff.

McCarthy Confusion Increased

◈ The hearings in the U. S. Senate as a result of Senator McCarthy's charge of "communism" in the State Department continued with added confusion and contradiction during April. The charge that Owen J. Lattimore influenced the government's policy and that he is a communist got a boost from the testimony of ex-communist Louis F. Budenz, who testified that he was "advised" that Lattimore was a member of a "communist cell". His testimony was called "hearsay" by Lattimore, and other witnesses, including former communist Earl Browder, branded Budenz's testimony "false". The hearings continued with no sign of a conclusion.

Proposed U. S. Tax Cuts

◈ The Ways and Means Committee of the House of Representatives, which initiates all tax legislation in Congress, voted its approval (4/21) of reduction of taxes on furs, jewelry, purses and other items. It also approved (4/26) halving the present 20 percent admission tax on tickets to motion pictures, plays and sports events. It was feared that the president would veto this legislation if it is passed, but some congressional members believe that they could override the veto.

Canadian Waste Charged

◈ An investigation into wasteful government spending was demanded by opposition leaders in the Canadian Parliament, but the government took the view that Parliament members are the ones to curtail unwise government spending, pointing to the Hoover Commission in the U. S. as an example of such an investigation that did not yield results because the recommendations have not been carried out.

"Free Press" in Argentina?

◈ The Argentine press is "absolutely free", said President Perón, adding that "liberty is a thing very different from license". However, he stated that those implicated in recent newspaper closings "have the right to think otherwise". Apparently the newspaper *La Prensa* was exercising this right when it recently observed that never before in the history of a country were so many papers closed for so many reasons.

Budget in Britain

◈ Sir Stafford Cripps, Britain's chancellor of the exchequer, presented the Labor government's

budget to the House of Commons (4/18). It proposed a slight rise in governmental costs and a slightly lower revenue, and Sir Stafford warned that improvements requiring further expenditures must be matched with more economies. Twenty-two percent of the budget is for social services, including pensions. As to taxation, a small cut was proposed in income taxes, but gasoline tax was doubled and a 33⅓ percent sales tax was requested for commercial trucks. Foes of the budget accused it of "robbing Peter to pay Paul". Winston Churchill led the attack on it, particularly challenging the truck and gasoline taxes. The vote on these taxes was a major test for the Labor government, and even ill members of Parliament were present to represent their party. By only five votes the government defeated its opponents on these issues.

Leopold—to Rule or Not?

◈ The Belgian Parliament was dissolved (4/29) over the return of exiled King Leopold. His opponents have contended that the 57.68 percent vote in his favor on March 12 was not sufficient to merit his recall. Since then the Social Christian party (Catholic) has been trying to muster the two additional votes in the Chamber of Deputies necessary to recall Leopold, but a deadlock has resulted and a new election has been called for June 4, the sole issue of which will be whether or not Leopold is to return from exile.

Censorship by Violence Approved

◈ A French magistrate ruled that a private citizen has the right to confiscate and destroy publications if he feels they contain "subversive" material, and that such destruction is not a crime or theft. The decision involved Andre Simeons, who was accused of tearing up copies of the newspaper *Figaro*. The paper's reply was, "We must be dreaming," and the decision was immediately appealed to a higher court.

French Atomic Official Fired

◈ France's high commissioner for atomic energy, Frederic Joliot-Curie, was suddenly dismissed (4/28). The 50-year-old physicist told a French Communist Party conference that the U. S. was certainly not ahead of Russia in the hydrogen bomb race. He has given unreserved support to the French Communist party, that vowed to help Russia in the event of war. The government said that it could no longer "tolerate" him in his post.

Lack of Homes in Spain

◈ The critical housing shortage in Spain was discussed in April by the Falangist paper *Si*, which pointed out that the actual shortage of dwellings in that country is nearly 2,500,000. A great deal of building is being done in Madrid, but most of the construction is on office buildings, luxurious homes, or showy public buildings, while many entire families, some right in the city of Madrid, must live in caves.

Germans Want More Power

◈ In Berlin (4/18) Konrad Adenauer, chancellor of the West German government, located at Bonn, delivered a speech asking that his government be permitted to control its own foreign policy, be given equality with other European governments, and suggested that the Western powers drop their "distrust" of the Bonn government. He concluded by calling on the audience to sing the last verse of the old German anthem *Deutschland über Alles* ("Germany over All"). The Western allied commandants kept their seats, and later vigorously protested the singing of this old anthem.

The Bonn government noisily protested the High Commission's veto (4/20) of their proposal to reduce federal income taxes by 13 to 30 percent without increasing the federal income through other taxation. The Western authorities claimed that the reductions would only increase the requirement for ECA aid. Bonn's finance minister finally promised that 95 percent of the Western objections would be met, and this apparently brought an amicable settlement to the dispute.

It was announced that the U. S. plans to continue its occupation of Germany for five more years, and that at present there are 146,500 U.S. troops in Germany.

Stress over Trieste

◈ Following the local elections held (4/16) in the Yugoslav-occupied Zone B of the Free Territory of Trieste, the Italians became fearful that Yugoslavia would annex this territory. In Rome some government representatives who feared that the Western democracies would permit such annexation suggested that Italy withdraw from the North Atlantic Pact, on the ground that she is being abandoned by her allies, and it was announced that Italy is ready to denounce her peace treaty if she loses any more territory. Marshal Tito said (4/28) that he would participate in talks if the Italian government is ready to negotiate on a reasonable basis, and he suggested that the Italian city of Gorizia be traded to Yugoslavia for Trieste. The Italians saw no possibility of giving up Gorizia, and they rejected the Yugoslav proposal.

Tito Proposes Friendship

◈ Marshal Tito was re-elected premier by the Yugoslav Parliament (4/27), and in his first speech thereafter he announced that he would appoint a minister to Greece because of the possibility of improving relations with that country since its recent political developments. He further said that he hoped for better relations with Italy and did not feel that the problems between Belgrade and Rome should cause a worsening of good relations, and that relations between Yugoslavia and Austria were improving, and, undoubtedly, their good neighbor relations would be strengthened. In contrast, he severely criticized Russia and its

satellites and denounced Soviet imperialism.

Czechs Close U. S. Libraries

◈ The Czechoslovak government ordered (4/19) the closing of the U. S. Information Service offices and libraries in Prague and Bratislava, accusing them of spreading aggravating and false news designed to incite the people, and of engaging Czech nationals as spies. In retaliation, the U. S. ordered Czechoslovakia to close its Chicago consulate by May 1.

Hashemite Jordan Grows

◈ "Arab Palestine" was consolidated with Transjordan under the reign of King Abdullah in a "constitutional representative government", according to an act of Jordan's Parliament (4/24). King Abdullah proclaimed "complete unity between the two sides of the Jordan and their union into one state, which is the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan".

Hainan Falls

◈ By mid-April the Chinese communists held all of China except the islands of Formosa and Hainan. Then the communists attacked Hainan, 15 miles off the south coast of China, and after conflicting reports of victory and defeat Chiang Kai-shek reportedly ordered the total evacuation of the island, although this was later denied. It was claimed (4/24) that the top Nationalist officers left Hainan, and that the military leadership collapsed.

Long-delayed Shanghai Exodus

◈ The foreigners who were unable to leave Shanghai in early April finally boarded ship for departure from Communist China. Twenty-six nationalities were represented among the 700 persons who made the trip from Shanghai to Tientsin by rail.

The Indonesian Situation

◈ The rebellion that was under way in Macassar, the capital of East Indonesia, ended in unconditional surrender (4/19) when 900 federal soldiers landed there. East Indonesia and East Sumatra were the only remaining members of the 16 original states of the United States of Indonesia that had not been incorporated, or were not in process of incorporation, into their sister state, the Republic of Indonesia. Then (4/26) the East Indonesian Parliament demanded that the government of the state resign so that it could likewise join the Indonesian Republic. The Indonesians expressed their desire (4/18) for membership in the U. N., and reported that they are hopeful of opening diplomatic relations with Russia.

Philippine Rebellion Continues

◈ The Hukbalahap rebellion that has plagued the Philippine government for almost four years continues. Recent restrictions on the release of military news has prompted a sharp drop in reports, but Pampanga governor Jose B. Lingad admitted, "The Huk dissidents have been gaining ground. We are being pushed back to where we were in early 1947."

Australia May Ban Communists

◈ Australian prime minister Robert Gordon Menzies introduced a bill (4/27) that, if passed, would outlaw the Communist party and communist-dominated organizations, on the ground that they seek to overthrow the government, would confiscate their funds, imprison their officers who do not cease their activities, bar any "prejudicial" person from employment in the government or in coal, iron, steel, building, transport, power, engineering, or in other industries or work deemed vital to Australian security. Under the proposed bill the governor general may publish the names of any members of the Communist party or its organizations who will come under this ban. The Communist party president said that the party will continue operating even if the government outlaws it.

More Communist Bans

◈ By executive resolution Panama outlawed the Communist party (4/29), declaring it the "absolute negation of all democracy". At the same time the Panamanian communists changed their name to "People's Party". In South Africa the economics minister said that Parliament would be asked for wide powers to outlaw that country's communists, and the government forbade all public gatherings over the "May Day" week-end, except those of a religious or sporting nature. The same day (4/29) the Malayan government declared that communist agents convicted of collecting or receiving supplies for the "terrorists" would be executed.

U. N. Charter Invalidates Law

◈ California's alien land law that restricts land ownership by certain Asiatics who are not permitted U. S. citizenship was declared invalid by a California court, because the law is in conflict with the U. N. Charter, which, according to the court, has now "become the supreme law of the land". This was the first use of the U. N. Charter as authority for invalidating a state law.

Communist Party Membership

◈ The Communist parties throughout the world now have a membership of over 25,000,000, according to claims in the Soviet press. In Russia the party has 7,000,000 members, and in China 4,000,000. Membership has fallen off in France, Hungary and Bulgaria. The largest European membership is in Italy, where it is claimed that there are 2,532,000 communists.

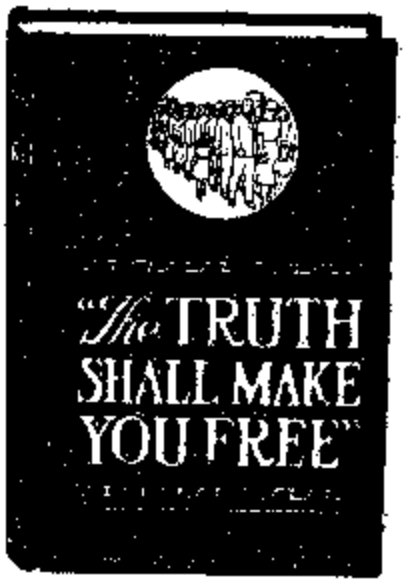
U. S. Postal Service Reduced

◈ Reduction of postal service was ordered by the postmaster general (4/18) in a 36-point directive to postmasters. The economy measure permits only one delivery a day in residential areas, limits the collections from street letter boxes, and provides for adjustments in the number of hours the offices remain open.

Helpful

Comforting

Revealing



Pictured above are three books which deserve a place on the bookshelf of every student of the Bible. The contents of each are distinctive, yet all three are helpful, comforting and revealing.

HELPFUL? Yes, they will help you to better realize the true meaning of the events of our day. You will be helped to understand Scripture texts which have puzzled you in the past. Too, their interesting style and logical arrangement will help you to establish a regular and enjoyable Bible study schedule.

COMFORTING? You will find comfort in the sure knowledge that troubled times are soon to end. Even death is scheduled for an early defeat and loved ones now dead will be restored to life. You will be further comforted by Biblical descriptions of the blessings which God has in store for those who will but learn of them and claim them.

REVEALING? Many prophecies long hidden from the view of men are now being revealed through such books as those shown above. They also reveal who your real enemies are and how you can find escape from them under the powerful and protecting hand of God.

All three of these books may be had for only $1.00. Why not send for your copies today?

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me *"Let God Be True"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* for the contribution of $1.00, which I have enclosed.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

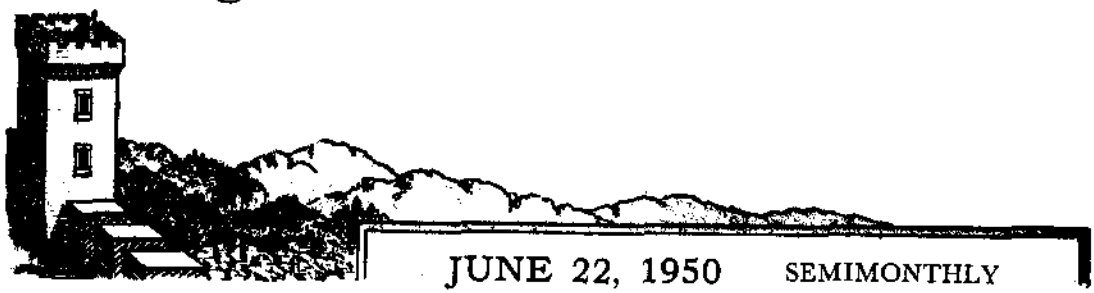
AWAKE!

THE FAILURE OF TECHNICAL SCIENCE

Can Cancer Be Cured?

Well, Here I Am in Puerto Rico!

Vegetation Blankets the Earth



JUNE 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by International money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Office	Yearly Subscription Rate
American, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Berkeley Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Failure of Technical Science	3
Modern Business a Sadistic Killer	4
The Children Reap the Harvest	5
Technology to Blame for a Jittery World	6
Which Way to a New World?	8
Xosaland Enslaved by Religious Customs	9
Marriage Customs Are Also Strange	10
Crying Need for Deliverance	11
Can Cancer Be Cured?	12
Description of the Killer	13
Exhaustive Search for the Cause	13
Treatment and Cure	14
Well, Here I Am in Puerto Rico!	17
Religious Promises	18
Statue Worship	19
Common Superstitions	20
Vegetation Blankets the Earth	21
Variety of Species	22
Plants of the Desert	23
From Jungle to Alpine	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Joseph and His Good-Will Brothers	25
Sweden Thinking About Hell-Fire	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 22, 1950 | Number 12

THE FAILURE OF TECHNICAL SCIENCE

"WELL, what about it? So the world is not growing any simpler. It grows more complex all the time. And what am I supposed to do about it?" The big gruff man in the blue denim jacket, riding home on the streetcar, sounded snappish and tired out from his day's work at the railroad yards.

The little man riding beside him, who might have been a timekeeper or a shoe clerk, buried his sharply beaked nose back into his newspaper, piqued. "Well, you needn't snap my head off, Mister!" the little man defended himself, "I was only reading you what I see here in the paper."

What Shorty read to him were portions of the interview a reporter had with a doctor who had just published a book entitled "Why Presidents Die Young". The doctor was saying that eight of the first ten presidents lived over seventy years, but only three of the last ten lived out their allotted time. That impressed Shorty. He read more about the presidents, to himself.

"How do you explain that despite all the advances in medicine, the twentieth-century presidents die an average of fourteen years earlier than their predecessors did?" the doctor asked. "We've had thirty-two presidents, and here's the surprising thing: the first dozen or so died of intestinal disease. The last twelve died from heart disease. Most of our early presidents had served in the army. Sanitation was bad, and most of them suffered from cholera or dysentery. There's nothing wrong with sanitation facilities today, but the strain of the job has been stepped up."

But not only the president's job. A few evenings later Shorty read about how the president was finding it impossible to keep a full staff of top policy aides to assist him—it was "fatigue" and "the limelight's woes" that accounted for a full third of the men he lost—men who surrendered Cabinet posts and the chairmanships of the highest military and civilian commissions the country has to offer. It is a world-known fact that the men who rule the earth are mostly all sick men, desperately sick, many of them. As Burnet Hershey observed:

> The Great Man *has* it, yes, but what precisely is it he has? James Forrestal had it. Ernest Bevin has it. Stalin has it; the French and Italian leaders have it. But what is it, this international malady that so often strikes suddenly at the life machine of men over fifty? Medical literature abounds with names for it—hypertension, anxiety, neurosis, nervous stomach; and with it comes that group of frightening diseases—nervous heart, high blood pressure, and finally the cardiac killers, angina pectoris and coronary thrombosis.

Living in a time-clock atmosphere, tensed by a war of nerves that could burst out into mortal conflagrations no one knows when, earth's high-shining leaders have been debased into becoming "addicts of soda mints, digitalis and sac-

charine". "Worry and fear" are producing ulcers that are killing government leaders the world over, declared the men who diagnosed them—a group of doctors meeting not long ago at Rhône, France. Take a glance at a sample list of victims of ulcers and similar woes. Among Americans there are Generals Marshall, Eisenhower, Clay and Bedell Smith; Senators Austin, U. S. delegate to the U. N., and Vandenberg; Hershal Johnson of the U. N. Security Council. Then there's Britain's foreign secretary Bevin and his tired heart and high blood pressure; Prime Minister Attlee and his "duodenal ulcer". Russia's foreign minister Vishinsky has the same; Stalin's heart trouble has made news for years. The East German Republic's first premier, Otto Grotewolt, was recently knocked out by a "nervous breakdown". Cancer plagues several of France's present or erstwhile leaders. Italy's prime minister De Gasperi is a victim of arthritis. On and on the list goes. None escapes, high or low. "The number of secondary diplomats in the Foreign Office at the U. N. who are on the sick list shows that there is plenty of grief in a great many less important stomachs. And no wonder!" concludes Mr. Hershey in *The Nation*. "As we watch these statesmen, high and low, elegant in their striped trousers, but pale, tense, edgy, we ask the disquieting question: 'Is the fate of the world, *our* fate, in the hands of sick men?'"

Modern Business a Sadistic Killer

What about the senator who announced, just after his election defeat, that he was "retiring to a soft business job"? Maybe there are some "soft" business jobs, but just as surely as this gentleman starts keeping step with his fellow executives, just that surely he will keep his ulcers, and the first thing he knows he'll wind up in the wilted ranks of those "tired businessmen". Take the Philadelphia industrialist who sent his 63 top executives to the Benjamin Franklin Clinic of the Pennsylvania hospital for a health checkup. The clinic, charging a fee of $150 per head and providing 57 specialists to look them over, inside and out, reported that only 13 of the 63 "patients" did not need either a doctor or a psychiatrist. They figured the psychiatrist was needed in most cases to convince the executives that they "must slow down and stop worrying".

These 63 men were a sample of 2,000 "tired businessmen" studied by the clinic. Why do such a vast number of modern businessmen totter on the verge of an emotional or physical breakdown, the clinic wanted to know. They came up with five contributing reasons: (1) He (the businessman) stuffs his troubles into his briefcase and carries them home at night. (2) He goes out to lunch and does more business than eating. (3) He cannot take a real vacation, thinks he's too indispensable. (4) He needs a hobby, takes one or two weeks' strenuous workout during the year, and that's supposed to cure his ailments. (5) No moderation in work or play. Most common ailments found among businessmen are coronary artery disease, hypertension (high blood pressure) and ulcers of the stomach. Can you see any difference between the obituary of a politician and a bank president?

Ordinary People Smitten Too

"But I'm just an ordinary nobody," you say. "Like that railroad man mentioned in the first of this article, I'm not getting myself worked up to a case of ulcers over anything." But just in case, you call up an insurance man and ask him about taking out a policy. He looks over his "Commissioner's Table", prepared from a study of the life expectancy of "ordinary nobodies" like you and me. His table shows him that for every 137 persons whose heart stopped beating because of the strain of living in 1900, there are 303 being trundled off by the undertaker now.

Then maybe you do get a little worried, like Shorty, and commence to take notice of such things in the newspapers. One day you read that the U. S. Health Department's surgeon general Leonard A. Scheele estimates that 976 out of every 1,000 persons, young and old, are suffering from one or more afflictions, and that at least 25,000,000 Americans are victims of chronic diseases. Somebody reminds you that back in 1942 the induction centers rejected 39.2 percent of the draft registrants because of poor health. Cancer deaths have doubled since 1900. How much the living strain has to do with causing cancer is not known yet. But as for its next-of-kin, the ulcer, Dr. Harry Gauss, an eminent stomach ulcer specialist, says: "It has been well established that the emotions of fear, worry, anxiety and resentment alter the normal secretion of the stomach, resulting in engorgement, increased activity and hyperacidity. These are the very psychic impulses transmitted to the stomach by the vagus nerve, often called the 'worry nerve'."

Grandmother used to smile serenely and declare, "Why, Pa and I never had a short word." How times have modernized! In today's smart world the ripsnorting pace of everyday living has changed the atmosphere in the home and upset many a love nest. Mrs. Regina Flesch, of the United Charities of Chicago, concluded from her social studies that society has grown just too complex for human nature to endure. Neither husband nor wife any longer feels secure. Often the wife hesitates to give up her financial independence. Under these or similar circumstances, things are bound to happen. A rash of everyday troubles begins to chaff and fray their nerves. Little things start irking. Trouble brews. Fire smolders. One night there is a minor incident, followed by a major catastrophe.

The Children Reap the Harvest

Under such conditions, how can the average home life provide a good "emotional climate" for the children? Consequently, outweighing all other causes for upsetting the normal life of children, are the parents themselves. So children too suffer from "nerves". Dr. George Mohr brands all kinds of childhood problems, such as chronic constipation, bed-wetting, tics of various sorts, loss of appetite, etc., as nothing in the world but the effects of emotional disturbances. *The Journal of Pediatrics* showed from a study of hospitalized infants that there is "an intimate tie between a child's physical health and his emotional care (or lack of it)". Distraught emotional life can cause everything from tooth decay to osteo-arthritis, the specialists say. Anxiety is found to be contagious, and, in a world supercharged with anxiety, even the "psychiatrists get it from their patients, babies catch it from their mothers, animals contract it from humans and other animals".

So the children reap the grim harvest of this twentieth-century civilization, wherein their parents are unable to live normal lives under its strains and stresses. Divorce breaks up one out of every three to five marriages. Broken homes are so much the rule that the majority of American children have experienced a major family break before reaching eighteen years of age. What is true in America is true all over Christendom, and more so in some lands. The Census Bureau estimates that modern American society is turning out 840,000 cases a year of "markedly neurotic" children, and that one pupil in every twenty in school is a potential mental hospital case.

But think of this: It's bad enough that one out of every twenty American adults is doomed to spend part of his life in a mental institution. Yet not one, but *three* out of every twenty American children suffer from mental and emotional trou-

bles grave enough to call for professional treatment. Every seventh American child is a victim of a neurosis. Of these pitiful young lives, *Magazine Digest* said:

> These are the children who commit two murders somewhere in this country every day; who, before they enter their teens, take their own lives at the rate of one a week; who, while still under 15, are committed to public mental institutions at the rate of 185 a month. They are the juveniles who perpetrate nearly 1,000 crimes a day—crimes serious enough to be recorded, and the perpetrators fingerprinted by the F.B.I. They are the children responsible for the nation's all-time high in juvenile delinquency, alcoholism and immorality.

Technology to Blame for a Jittery World

What is that evil genius that is driving the world mad? How can it be combatted and the world freed from fear? Political soothsayers try to mollify the peoples' nerves by conjuring up visions of a bright new world of tomorrow freed by man's political control of technological sciences. Educators, like Dr. Robert M. Hutchins of the University of Chicago, point out that it is a different age from mankind's past because the future clearly holds but one of two possibilities: total extinction of the human race, or life on a paradise earth. Atomic energy, he says, will change all concepts of living, eradicate all limitations such as space, time, communications; cure most if not all human maladies, produce a world of new elements and products; emancipate everyone from drudgery; guarantee everyone unlimited leisure; and prolong the life span until everybody can expect "to live as long as Methuselah".

Then why should not humanity lift up its head and rejoice? Why not put away anxiety, fear, the feeling of insecurity, if it is so true that we face a new world? Because even the wildest prognosticators, like Dr. Hutchins, have to face so many fear-breeding doubts about the future that hope and faith in it are despoiled. All of Dr. Hutchins' Utopian dreams are dependent, he admits, upon the *chance* that life on earth is not extinguished by atomic wars and other forms of genocide. But, granted this does not overtake us, he sees a worse fear: "Our paramount problem, our chief hazard, in the atomic age, *is what to do with our spare time.*"

Italics are added to accentuate the dilemma. Here is humanity already so bewildered and unnerved and jittery that the world faces a breakdown, because everyone's life is overburdened with fear, worry, anxiety. But if the future, in which scientific technologies offer assurance of abundance of plenty, freedom from overwork and unlimited leisure, if that very future of leisure, of human nature left to itself with limitless time on its hands is the thing to be feared most, then what hope is there for a man-made better life?

No, science and its streamlined methods of production, the technologies, will not solve the problem of how to gain repose and peace of mind and heart. If it could, why is there not some proof of it in the present state? Already the work-week has shrunk from 60 and more hours to 40 hours. People nowadays do not work so hard manually. Thanks to better tools and mechanical power, one hour's work by the average American laborer today is worth four times as much ($1.32) as it was one hundred years ago (32c). Mr. American enjoys twice as much spending money now as he did fifty years ago. Eighty thousand new patents are recorded each year. People nowadays are already granted more leisure. But why are they less happy? Why do they feel more enslaved? more crowded? more harassed? Why do they bemoan the loss of the "good old days" the more technology progresses?

It takes more than machines and assembly lines to create an environment wherein people exercise their brains, ini-

tiative and independence, charged the dean of Barnard College at the New York *Herald Tribune* forum. "Our highly esteemed civilization has resulted in an environment which destroys the very qualities which have produced it. A generation which has been born in confusion, suckled in tumult, reared with cars, radios, movies, comics and picture magazines can hardly be expected to mature as reflective, sober, well-rounded young people."

Probing even deeper for the causes for a sick world, one serious thinker, in the book *The Failure of Technology*, puts his finger on the fact that men hope to free themselves by the very means that is enslaving them—technology. Mechanism does not create wealth in the true sense; it devours the earth's resources like a vampire and transforms them into synthetic, artificial, deceptive wealth. Instead of saving labor, it increases labor, by devising more and more ways of channeling more and more human efforts toward making scientific assembly lines turn out more and more tinsel doodads. "The keen unpassioned beauty of a great machine," in the hands of its exploiters, enslaves more and more human lives, transforms them into robots, "the unconscious realization of which is the ground of modern despair," said Dorothy Thompson.

The most despairing thing about it is this: You take a highly technical industry, say atomic energy; it demands strict control by some absolute authority. When every other industry and enterprise is highly developed and technical, they too must be tightly controlled. Now when the whole society is so developed, there have to be created vast bureaucracies of business and government to control everything. That means that the technological state cannot exist except in totalitarian form.

Witness Hitlerian Germany. Witness Mussolini's "corporate state" system. Far from bringing more leisure into human life, such technologically organized societies drive people into perpetual motion.

Why? Because evil minds seize control of the processes of production and government and turn them into instruments that serve selfish purposes. It is this very fear of the devouring machine of the modern mechanized world that creates the "psychological insecurity characteristic of our life". People are craving security which never can be attained, because the very means they are banking on to free them is driving them into perpetual motion, into permanent enslavement.

Even Thomas Jefferson foresaw from his day that the state of free people would not survive the immense centralization process accelerated by the machine.

Why so? Well, look what scientific methods produce: They produce more of what are called "necessities" and "luxuries"—things people want; more cars, radios, newfangled homes and furnishings, and a realm of ever-growing gadgetry. In a word, science produces all of the things a man fancies he needs to gratify his pleasure. Man-made scientific marvels offer things that accentuate the cravings of the selfish nature, the love of more and more of everything. But science offers nothing to safe-check human nature against itself. And there is the great unholy fear back of it all.

What is the solution? Some say what mankind must have is a form of centralized government so strong, so absolute, yet so benevolent, that it is capable of taking possession of all earth's resources and the means of exploiting them, and supervising the operation of government and economics fairly for everyone. That way no individual or group of individuals can seize control of resources or technological methods and exploit them selfishly at the expense of the masses. Men would live in a collec-

tivized society. Witness communist Russia, they say.

But others throw up their hands in horror at that, pointing out that there is no more ruthless, selfish and unbenevolent system than communism. What the world needs is a united nations of humanity supervised *by the morals and* ethics of orthodox religion, they say. Witness the 1,000-year reign of the "holy" Roman Empire.

"What's the difference whether it's world communism or world papism?" the history student speaks up. "I have studied from the Roman Church's own books about the ancient guild systems which were *nothing but 'closed corporations', 'a* bastille where a greedy and jealous oligarchy was entrenched.' The Church cites modern examples of the kind of society it advocates, and these are Mussolini's Fascist Italy, Salazar's 'Christian Socialism' in Portugal, and so on. Hierarchy publications say so, in *Relation of Catholicism to Communism, Fascism and Democracy, The Sound Old Guilds* and *Why the Guilds Decayed*, distributed by the National Catholic Welfare Society."

Which Way to a New World?

So mankind stands at a crossroads. A call from the "left" would lead him to a collectivized state, wherein supreme authority is claimed to be invested in man. A call from the "right" would lead him to a corporate state system, wherein the supreme authority is claimed to be invested in God through a man posing as Christ's vicegerent on earth. It is a united world of nations of enslavement in either case, wherein whatever technological methods are used will not be operated by unselfish, benevolent hands.

As for orthodox religion, it must admit its own worthlessness. It does little more than send up a desperate death cry for something dynamic, a faith to live by, a transforming power that will renovate, regenerate, and establish in lasting security the hopes for life in a clean new world. Religion has not one iota of such life-giving power, no curb against man's inner nature. Why not? Because such a power cannot generate from man's own precepts any more than life itself can —and that is all that religion is compounded of.

Yet the Bible *teaches* such a power. The Bible teaches a government that is to come to earth. The King of that government will wipe out all wickedness and all tendencies toward selfishness and never permit such to operate again. The Bible teaches that God's Kingdom government under Christ would commence operations toward earth at the time in history when total wars, famines, pestilences, earthquakes, turbulence, violence, and an ever-increasing crescendo of sorrow and trouble to cause men's hearts to *fail them would prevail.* Every prophecy in the Bible points to a world crisis that must be *here.*

So there is that dynamic power. It is operating earth-wide already, drawing the meek, unselfish minority of earth's sincere inhabitants together into an understanding of the Creator's purposes toward the earth. They know from the Bible that God is about to take out of the way all offending, fear-inspiring things, including this world's ruthless systems and its god, the Devil. They know that righteous rulership is about to be installed over earth, if God has to appoint His King Christ Jesus to resurrect from death faithful men of old who can be trusted, and install them as princes throughout the earth.—Psalm 45:16.

Then people won't be left idle in the paradise earth. Theirs will be the happy task of prospering in the constructive works that men dream of and wish to perform under the perfect society. But all sense of insecurity, fear and anxiety will have vanished. Fulfilled will be Isaiah's glorious prophecy (14:7): "The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing."—Contributed.

XOSALAND
Enslaved by Religious Customs

From a dark corner in Africa, where superstitious customs hold the people in bondage, comes this interesting, first-hand report. It was written especially for readers of "Awake!" by a native Xosa girl, who gives you a simple yet vivid picture of tribal life and conditions among her own people.

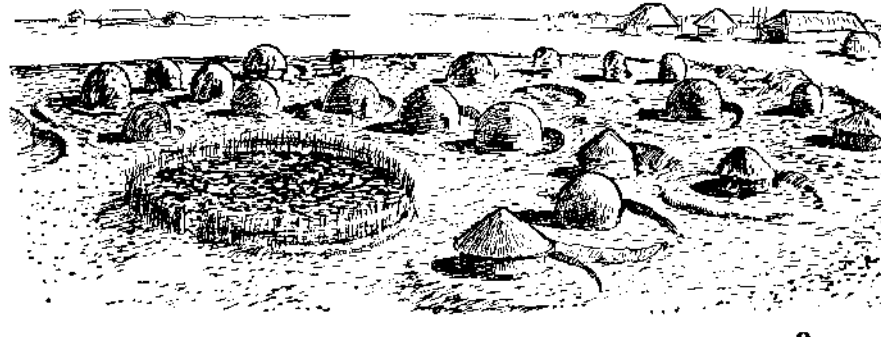
THE Transkei is that part of the South African Cape Province which lies between the Kei and Natal. It is here that the Xosa race of people live. In the rural areas of this land, among one and a quarter million Africans, are found only a handful of Europeans, consisting of traders, officials and missionaries. As a result, ancestor worship exists in a very pure form, and every phase of tribal life is controlled by superstitious beliefs that have been handed down by tradition for many generations. Home life, social standing, economics, marriage ceremonies, and the raising and training of children are all controlled by rigid religious customs.

A Xosa kraal is made up of one to ten or more huts, which are circular in shape and six feet or more in diameter. The walls are of sticks and mud, and the roof of sticks and grass. The floor is smeared with cattle dung, because animals, especially cows, are sacred. According to Xosa custom, a man may have as many wives as he can afford to purchase and keep. Each wife has a hut of her own in the kraal, and the first wife is regarded as the senior one. All the wives have their meals together in the senior's hut.

The wives are responsible for preparing the food. Pumpkins or melons are peeled and put in a big pot and boiled. Some mealies, or ground meal, are poured into the boiling pumpkin and stirred until a thick porridge results. This is the most typical meal in a Xosa home. Women are also responsible for thatching the roofs, plastering the walls with mud and smearing the floors with dung. They share hoeing and reaping with the men, and they fetch wood for the fire from the forest. They must also bring up and care for the children.

It is believed that the ancestors, who are supposed to be the guardians of the kraal, dwell with the cattle in the cattle-fold and in the space between the cluster of huts and the fold. This area, known as *inkundla*, is of special religious significance in every Xosa kraal. Wives, therefore, are not to put their feet on it. Cattle and even milk belong to the ancestors. Hence only the men attend to them. Women are not allowed to approach the area of the house where the milk is stored. Every woman during menstruation must not even taste a single drop of milk.

Respect for ancestors among Xosas is a key to all their customs. For another example, let us take the use of the white



clay. Ordinary red clay is used for smearing the body and face, skirts and blankets. This is their way of swanking. But the color white has been dedicated to the ancestral spirits. It is used on special occasions when it is believed that the ancestors are involved. Boys use it when being initiated into manhood, for it is then they are dedicated to the ancestral care. Also a woman who has just given birth uses white clay on herself and her infant up to the stage of weaning, for the ancestors are thought to be responsible for the newborn's life. The witch doctors, the sages and seers of the tribe make great use of white clay.

Marriage Customs Are Also Strange

The father decides that his son is to have a wife. He chooses her for him by appointing a special man, the *nozakuzaku,* to make the purchase. Upon going to the home of a prospective bride, this spokesman is called upon to give something signifying his knowledge of the house, the *sazi-mzi,* which has a value, say, of about £1. If they accept it, they exclaim: "Do, that we may see," which means that he should carry on with the payment of the bride price, *ikhazi. Lobola* is the payment of *ikhazi.*

Lobola is done in cattle, brought in two by two, not necessarily all on the same day. Unable to reach a settlement on the price, the messengers keep asking to have a loan of the "child", while the daughter's parents keep on saying, "we have not yet seen," meaning they have not been paid enough. All this time the daughter in question may know nothing of the matter, or, if she does, she is considered modest if she says nothing about it. It is none of her business. It is the affair of her parents.

Now *lobola* is completed. The parents may say to the messengers: "You see, we are going to send the child to the river or somewhere else. She is yours. You can take her away with you." When the innocent girl, who is ignorant of the whole deal, is sent to the place she is met along the wayside by the messengers, who ask her to go with them. If she refuses to go, she is dragged away. Her struggling and screaming is in vain, for even though not far from home, nobody comes to the rescue.

Some girls are even killed in the ordeal, because these draggers are usually very rough. They may beat her or strangle her or suffocate her to death by tying something around her throat or mouth to stop her screaming. Her future husband may even be among the group at the time. When brought to the husband's home she is dressed up as a wife, and there is no turning back then. If still too wild, and the husband fails to win her through sympathy, she is then tied to pillars inside the hut until the husband succeeds in violating her. What is the use of fighting after this, she reasons.

But many times the parents love their daughters too much to follow this procedure. Hence, after *lobola* is finished, the parents tell the girl: "We are taking you to a new home. You should serve for us there and you should not disgrace our name." Upon arrival at the bridegroom's kraal, the marriage ceremony is held in the "holy ground" between the huts and the cattle-fold, the *inkundla.* The bridegroom and his company move to the *inkundla* and wait in a row. The bride and hers follow and go to the bridegroom. All are dressed up in their best attire. All this time women are making a deafening noise as they extol the spouses in poetic *bonga* fashion. They vocalize in a manner not unlike the shrill clarion of the valiant cock in the small hours of the day, *yeyezela,* sweeping the way for the bride.

In conclusion, the bride cries and falls on the ground, and is taken into the house. After this the maidens accompanying the bride bring everything belonging to her. All this time they are singing and dancing in a beautiful spectacle. Those that have come to the marriage

are dressed in all colors of the rainbow. Horseback riding and chasing cattle are the sports of the day.

Crying Need for Deliverance

Economically and socially, Xosaland is in a very bad way. People and animals are packed on inadequate lands that are overworked and deeply eroded. Frequent droughts and widespread disease among cattle drive the people into the crowded towns. The huge poll tax also drives men away from their homes. And what a sum it is for the poor Xosa! Widowed women, also seeking a livelihood for themselves and their children, are driven into the swirling and sinful life of the towns. Some of these resort to the policy of plurality of fathers to their children as a means of solving the subsistence problem.

In these towns there are native locations where a mixture from various parts of the continent are found. Crime is rife, the chief of which are housebreaking, sex misdemeanors and murder. Women brew curious types of kaffir beer and engage in illicit liquor trade. Both men and women, and even girls and boys of a tender age, become drunk on it. In addition, they smoke dagga, which is another illicit trade. Dangerous gangs lie in wait in dark corners for passers-by. Pregnancy of children is a sight as common as the sun. The death rate at the same time is terrific. How many funeral processions per day leave the location, it is difficult to say. Truly these people are in bondage to sin and corruption as well as ignorance and superstition.

Sickness and disease from unsanitary conditions are high. But this is to be expected among a people whose medical knowledge is dispensed by ancestor-worshiping witch doctors. When a person falls sick, if witch doctors do not say: "So and so is bewitching him," they say, "His ancestors are complaining." An ox is slaughtered and the hair from its tail is made into a necklace to be worn by the sick person. Goat dung is smeared on children suffering with the measles.

Education might help to relieve some of these conditions. Every child in the country has the right to attend the mission schools, provided his parents are prepared to supply him with books, slates and clothing. But because of tribal ideas, many parents are hostile to the idea of sending their children to school. To them it is a waste of time. Boys, they believe, should go to the veld at an early age to look after sheep and cattle. They must learn to plow the fields. When they reach manhood they should prepare themselves to be masters of families.

So, if a boy is kept within the walls of schoolrooms he is despised as a weakling. He finds himself an owl among small birds on leaving the classroom. Young girls also, according to tribal custom, are given early training to be good housewives. Now, if they get up at sunrise and go to school, only to come back at sunset, when will they learn the business of running the home, cooking, nursing children, hoeing and reaping the fields, and plastering houses? A young woman's chances of being chosen to be a wife are good or bad according to her movements about her home. For these and other reasons the people in general are very illiterate.

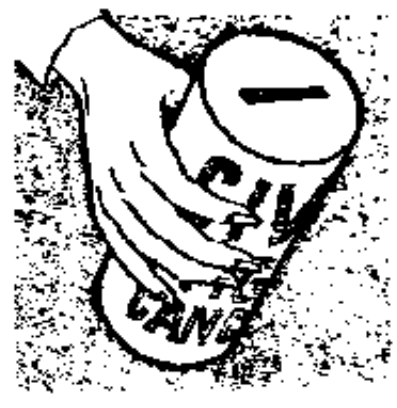
No question about it, Xosaland is slavishly held down by its native customs, by its outmoded agricultural methods, by its lack of space for a swiftly growing population, and by its demon-inspired ancestor religion. Human efforts to deliver these people have proved as futile here as in the rest of the world. Liberty for these captives can come only through Jehovah God's blessed Theocratic kingdom. What joy, hope and gladness it brings to these good people to learn this truth! Native ambassadors as Jehovah's witnesses are hastening throughout this country proclaiming that God's new world of righteousness will soon bless all the families of the earth.

Can Cancer Be Cured?

DURING a month designated "Cancer Control Month", the American Cancer Society makes its annual drive for money, asking for millions of dollars. Public officials in federal, state and local governments and prominent social and business leaders line up behind the campaign. The radio programs, magazines, newspapers and billboards across the country carry to the people the plea for money under such slogans as "Give to Conquer Cancer", "Help Fight Cancer," "Give and Keep Giving to Help Science." Thousands of volunteers throughout the nation, 8,000 in New York city alone, are regimented to shake coin cans at entrances to railroad terminals, department stores, postoffices and on the street corners.

This cancer campaign, run as a repeat performance each year, produces some very definite results. For one thing, its high-pressure salesmanship, bizarre advertising and crude solicitation methods turn many people away in disgust from the cancer cause. "Wised up" to the lying propaganda of commercial advertisements, these people are inclined to distrust similar soliciting tactics, even if run under the name of charity.

Millions of dollars are collected, yet there is never a public accounting to show into whose pockets all the money goes. Actually only a fraction of the dimes, quarters and dollars ever reach the worthy cause to which they are contributed. Estimates, such as that of *Life* magazine, say no more than 25 percent of the "take" is allocated for research aimed at treatment and cure of the dread disease. This leaves huge sums of money for priming the annual "suction pump", for commercial publicity listed by the organization as "educational", and for operating the "cash register" end of the machine.



The American Cancer Society seems to be promoting a fear campaign called "cancerophobia". The scare stories in their pamphlets frighten people into thinking that every cold sore, lump under the skin, birthmark, wart or pain in their stomach or spleen is a tell-tale symptom of cancer. Dr. D. A. Blain, of the American Psychiatric Association, as reported in the New York *Times* and *Time* magazine, struck out against these fund-raising boys and their hair-raising scare program. As a typical example he cited the following from their circulars:

> Every three minutes someone in the United States dies of cancer. No one is safe. There is one chance in eight that you yourself will be a victim of this deadly killer. Cancer is the greatest and cruelist killer of American women between the ages of 35 and 55. Guard those you love. Give—to conquer cancer.

Admitting all the evils committed in the name of cancer charity, it would be a grave mistake to assume that no good resulted from the concerted efforts of medical science in fighting the ravages of this plague. There are more than 200 cancer research projects that receive some support from the money raised, there are some 300 cancer-treating clinics, and there are 11 cancer hospitals. Over the years cancer research has made valuable progress in detecting and treating this disease, which is, as a killer, second only to afflictions of the heart and circulatory system.

Description of the Killer

Cancer is no respecter of persons. Father and mother, son and daughter, rich and poor, black and white—millions have it, millions die from it. Unlike bacterial infections, cancer is noncontagious and not inherited. It is a "disease of civilization", for, as Dr. Charles S. Cameron, medical and scientific director of the American Cancer Society, says: "The more complete our medical services and the higher our standards of living, the more cancer we seem to develop." Cancer has been on a steady increase since the turn of the century, until today 17,000,000 Americans are slated to have cancer before they die. With 87,800 males and 93,700 females dying from cancer in 1946, it is folklore to say it is exclusively a "female disease". It may break out in any part of the body, but in most cases it is internal. *Life* magazine prepared the following table showing where primary cancer tumors usually develop.

Organ	*Male*	*Female*
Brain	2.0%	1.2%
Mouth and pharynx	5.2	1.2
Respiratory	11.9	3.2
Breast	0.3	18.2
Stomach	19.3	11.0
Intestines	11.3	12.6
Rectum	6.5	4.5
Skin	2.5	1.5
Genital	12.6	30.5
Urinary	6.3	3.2
Other	22.1	12.9

Analysis of these figures shows that 60 percent more men than women die of cancer of the stomach, and three times as many men die of mouth, throat and lung cancer. Nearly half the women die from cancer of the genitals and breasts.

At first a cancer appears as an elevated nodule or looks like a wart, ulcer or tumor, a purely local growth, and if removed in the early stages it is usually checked. There is no pain in early cancer, which seems to be composed of wild cells that multiply rapidly, choking out normal tissue cells and robbing them of their food supply. Eventually cancer cells spread to adjoining lymph glands, or take hold of surrounding tissues, in keeping with the name *cancer,* meaning "crab". Many times cells of a local cancer get in the blood and spread like wildfire to other organs, sometimes quite distant. For instance, cancer cells from the intestines may attack the brain, or cancer of the breast often lodges in the bones, and once it reaches these vital parts there seems to be no means of stopping its deadly work.

Exhaustive Search for the Cause

"Doctors are still far from being able to say what causes cancer, but they suspect many things." (*Time,* March 7, 1949) They have spent many millions of dollars and many years of research and still they do not know what causes cancer cells to sprout. They are certain that the standard of living, sanitation and personal hygiene have little if anything to do with cancer. Some of the long dark alleys down which the probers of this mystery have groped include the following:

1. Parasites. Thought to cause cancer in plant and fish tissues, but no proof that bacterial infection causes cancer in man.

2. Viruses. This theory, abandoned by some, is believed in by others. Recently the *British Medical Journal* published an article by Dr. William Ewart Gye, a strong believer in the virus theory, in which he said that 90 percent of the other theories "can be quietly relegated to the wastepaper basket". Others, who do not believe the so-called virus found in milk of mice having cancer of the breast is really a virus, refer

to it as a mysterious "milk factor".

3. Hormones. Not fully understood, there are some indications that hormones from cancer cases cause the disease if injected in others.

4. Physical injuries. There is no evidence that cancer develops from bruises or bumps of the skin or breasts, but some evidence that *constant* irritation of a sore may in time cause cancer.

5. Radiation. Overexposure to the sun is thought by some to cause *cancer on* the lips, neck, face and hands. Records of 7,000,000 GI's showed that 90 percent *having cancer of the lip*, usually the lower lip (in women it occurs mostly on upper lip), were on duty in extreme climates where exposure to sun was great. X-ray technicians are susceptible to skin cancer. Radiation from atomic fission is likewise thought to cause cancer. Others suggest that cosmic rays are the cause.

6. Heredity. Certain types of cancer are thought transferable from one generation to another among lower animals, but not proved so in the case of humans.

7. Diet. Very little is known. Heavy rice-eaters of Asia seem vulnerable to cancer of liver. Deficiencies in vitamin B-complex and proteins (found in meat, fish, eggs, milk, cheese) are believed by some to be a predisposing cause of mouth cancer. Others label excessive drinking of milk by adults as a source of cancer.

8. Chemicals. Probable cause of cancer in man and lower animals. Chemical-laden soot causes "chimney sweep's disease", really a cancer of the scrotum. Dr. W. C. Hueper, of the U. S. Public Health Service, warns of danger of occupational cancer in plants and refineries due to *fumes and soot containing* aromatic hydrocarbons, asphalts, coal-tars and petroleum chemicals used in *making* dyes, plastics, synthetic compounds and medicines. He also pointed to the danger of infecting communities with cancer due to contamination of air, drinking water and soil (hence the food-stuffs grown on it) by cancer-inducing chemical wastes. Chemical fertilizers, some question as a possible cause; others wonder whether manure from diseased livestock on farmland might contaminate food and cause the disease.

On the matter of chemical pollution of the air, *Collier's* magazine a few months ago told how experiments at the Sloan-Kettering cancer institute in New York had shown that chemicals taken from soot off rooftops could induce cancer growth. Dr. William E. Smith, of this research institute, declares: "I am convinced that a great deal of cancer prevention depends not on medical means but on engineering procedures. . . . The constant, heavy pollution of the city's air with soot is an example of a preventable hazard."

Whether out of a furnace chimney or out of a cigarette holder the smoke contains the same type of unburnt tars. Consequently, it is believed by many authorities that tobacco smoking is a primary cause of cancer. "During my unusual opportunities over a period of years," writes Dr. Edwin *J. Grace* in *Medical Times*, "I have noted that cancer of the lip and tongue was almost invariably *associated with a smoking habit dating* back many years." The chief surgeon of the Washington University's School of Medicine, after checking hundreds of cases of cancer of the lungs, noted that the great majority had been heavy tobacco smokers for the last 20 years. It goes without saying, that the powerful tobacco trust, that spends a hundred million dollars a year advertising the "coffin nails", desperately fights every effort to bring these facts to the attention of the people.

Investigators seem to agree on this: "There is no single cause for cancer."

Treatment and Cure

Not every ache or pain is caused by a cancer. Not every lump beneath the skin

is a cancer; some are cystic. Cancers are tumorous growths, but not all tumors are cancerous. Of the more than 50 suggested tests for hidden cancer there is only one foolproof method of determining whether an abnormality is cancerous, and that is by examining some of the tissue or cells under the microscope, a technique known as biopsy. Blood tests on the whole have not proved reliable, due to "false positive" readings in cases of pregnancy, kidney diseases, TB, etc. Even the latest blood test devised by Huggins, of the University of Chicago, and which was headlined on April 16, is said to be only a "reasonably sure" test.

The great claims that the multimillion-dollar atom smashers would provide sure cures for cancer have proved disappointing. Dozens of different compounds of nitrogen mustards, carbamates, hormones, antibiotics like penicillin and streptomycin, and radioactive isotopes of iodine, phosphorous and strontium are constantly being tried out on human guinea pigs with very limited success. Manipulation of certain glandular functions have been tried in an effort to arrest certain cancer growths. At one time it was announced that a substance called guanazolo had been found that arrests, but does not kill, cancer growth. "However," observes the New York *Times*, "guanazolo has not yet been tried on human beings, and on no other animals except mice. Many more experiments on animals will have to be made before it will become advisable to test it out on human beings, if ever."

Of all these possible means of treatment the medical profession, including osteopaths, recognize only three methods that are fairly reliable, namely, by cutting the growth out with surgery or burning it out with radium or with X-ray. These methods are 90-percent effective against skin cancer and 50-percent effective in curing cancer of the breast, but against internal cancer (and most cancer is internal) these methods are relatively ineffective. Cancer is not considered cured if it reoccurs within five years after the treatment ends.

There is a large school of thought which voices the opinion that medical men under the domination of the powerful American Medical Association are not so interested in finding the cause of cancer, and in preventing it altogether, as they are in finding a means of alleviating the sufferers once they start coming to the doctors for treatment. Emphasis is placed on frequent check-ups and "see your doctor often". Fitz Roy Anderson, of Bar Harbor, Maine, declares: "A cure will never be found so long as billions of dollars are being made from these ineffective but lucrative methods of treating cancer, so long as millions are being dropped into the lap of research, where to find would be to lose one of the most profitable occupations of all times."

Admittedly, medical scientists do not know the cause of cancer, and their methods of treating it are far from perfect. In fact, some like Sir Leonard Hill, eminent British scientist, thinks the use of radium should be abolished as a curse, and it should be returned to the ground from which it came, for it kills as many as or more than it cures. But however faulty the standard methods of treatment be, are the so-called "cancer" remedies peddled by many outside the AMA any more effective? Is there any scientific proof or evidence that the serums, ointments, mineral waters, radium waters, Indian herbs, religious healing, vibrating buzz-boxes, ouija boards, sweat baths, internal irrigations and dietary fads of the self-made medicine men ever cured a single case of cancer? Yes, there are plenty of "testimonials" that people were "cured", but was there biopsy proof that these people had cancer in the first place? A person has a pain. The healer says it is cancer. The pain

goes away. The person is cured of cancer! Simple, isn't it?

Typical of this type of therapy is the case reported by the *Herald of Health and Naturopath* which occurred in Pittsburgh, Pa., last year. A man and a woman were arrested for operating a phony *"cancer cure" shop in the* basement of St. Joseph's Catholic church, run by a "Father" Feldmeier. These people claimed they had not only a simple blood test to diagnose cancer, but also a concoction of whole wheat, yeast, distilled water and salt that would bring relief and lengthen the life of the "cancer" victim. In court it was shown that the blood test was a fake and the "cure" was purely psychological. The exposé meant nothing to the poor ignorant and credulous people that had "faith" in it. As one woman on the stand sobbed: "So the treatment is only psychology? So what? It helped my husband." After giving this bit of "scientific testimony", the hysterical woman had to be carried from the courtroom.

Solution to the Problem

Suffering humanity is confronted by a problem. Longing for good news when assaulted by deadly cancer, they want to believe those who claim to have the cure. And now so many make the claim, so few back it up. It is like the hundreds of religious sects, each claiming to have the way to salvation. *Each of the healers* swears he has the cure for cancer, and each has his followers that swear by him. The facts prove the majority either failures or racketeers. Some back up their claims, at times. Doubtless none has conquered all cases of cancer brought to him. Who is the distressed and anguished person to believe, when he or a loved one is afflicted?

Why can not or will not organized cancer research, with its collected millions, put every one of the claimed cures to careful, supervised test, and establish them as cures or silence once for all the bedlam of clamoring claims? If organized medicine, which claims methods outside its sphere are quackery, could so silence these various voices it would prove its position and render great service in exposing those it dubs quacks; but if these other methods are not all quackery organized medicine might learn something and progress toward a cancer cure. It would not cost medicine much to do this, only a fraction of the 75 percent of funds collected for cancer research that is never used therefor. Its 25 percent used for its own researches need not be touched, but only some of the bulk of money that sticks to selfish fingers.

In this controversy, some side with organized medicine and brand anything outside its pale as quackery. Others, aware of AMA delinquencies, unjustly condemn physicians and surgeons and champion other healing arts just because such healers oppose AMA and use more natural methods. Doubtless neither of these extremist views is correct.

Looking at the wild picture of cancer as a whole it is very plain to see that the miracle men of science and medicine in all of their wisdom, as well as the multitude of quacks in all of their ignorance, have failed to check the rising tide of killing diseases like cancer. Such pestilences constitute a visible sign, marking the time when this present evil world of sin *and death under the rule of the Devil* will shortly pass away as foretold. (Matthew 24:7; Luke 21:11) It is also a sign that God's righteous and perfect Kingdom rule will shortly be extended throughout this earth, replacing every evil and wicked thing, removing all pollution of the air and providing a perfect balance of life-giving food. Then body cells will never run wild in cancerous growths that men cannot cure.

Hence in answer to the question, Can cancer be cured? Yes, Jehovah God can, and will!

Well, here I am in Puerto Rico!

Puerto Rico
Today, 1950

Dear Folks,

How full is the life of a Jehovah's witness missionary! How educational are the experiences! How interesting the new contacts and thrilling the joys of aiding the Lord's sheep into the fold! Here from the battlefront of this great war against error we don't care to be selfish, but are anxious to pass on to you and share with you what we see, hear and learn. Would that you too could be here; but I'll do the next best thing and tell you about it.

You already know that this island is delightful; that the climate is balmy; that the graceful palm invites one to sit in its shade on the white beach and gaze at the white surf bursting out of an expanse of blue ocean; that the mountains are covered with tropical vegetation of palms and ferns as large as trees; that here grow coffee, sugar, bananas, oranges, pineapples, and tobacco; and that many of the country folk live in little huts made of palm branches, with the good earth for their floor. We enjoy all the beauty that Jehovah has bestowed upon this "paradise isle", as it is rightly called, and there is much to tell; but there is another angle to the life here which we are privileged to enjoy, and that is what I am going to tell you about.

As we go from house to house these exceptionally hospitable people invite us in to hear our message. What an opportunity to become acquainted and exchange ideas! The North Americans have many superstitions, such as the horseshoe and the rabbit foot and fear of the black cat and walking under ladders. So, here too we learn of customs new and interesting. The majority are of Spanish origin, for, after all, Spain is Puerto Rico's political and religious mother.

On November 19, 1493, Columbus planted the cross on the western coast of Puerto Rico, and in 1508 Ponce de León brought with him priests to baptize the Indians and make Roman Catholics of them. The Spaniards brought in Cuban prisoners and Chinese slaves from the Philippines to build the mountain roads, one of which required over thirty years. Then came the Negroes, and lastly came the North American to add his ideas. This Indian-Spanish-Cuban-Chinese-Negro-North American mixture of races gave birth to a conglomeration of quaint customs, superstitions and religious practices.

Early colonizers of Hispanic America, when founding a town, would place it under the "protection" of a patron saint or holy object. Every town celebrates the feast day of its saint with much ceremony. There are games, horse races, cockfights, and special religious ceremonies. With much booming and banging, fireworks are set off to remind the townsfolk of the occasion and to call them to the public square, the plaza. Almost all towns follow the same pattern, having the Catholic church in the plaza, which is always in the center of town. Thus the church is the center of attraction. Each church has a statue of the guardian saint assigned to the town. On this special day the saint, perhaps the "virgin" in this particular town, is given a special treat.

The statue is taken from its place and honored by being paraded around the town, accompanied by chanting priests in all the frills and lace, a choir, religious groups and a throng of worshipers. Around the plaza she is carried and back to the church, where she is welcomed as *though it were her first arrival.* There follows more ceremony, a dousing of "holy" water, and back she goes to her shelf to await her next big day, a year later. On these special "holy" days the church's setting is a maze of carnival paraphernalia, the major part being gambling devices of every imaginable type. It is all a noisy affair which continues for weeks, *with music* loudly amplified to the milling crowd.

Christ is also remembered—that is, at least His birth and death. The native musicians in the country and in the cities begin weeks in advance announcing that the time to celebrate Christ's birthday is near. In little groups of from two to six, with home-made instruments to make *rhythm, they go* from house to house caroling. In their *aguinaldos* (improvised carols) they ask for gifts in exchange for the blessing they ask to be brought upon the householder, along with the familiar story of the infant Jesus, the cradle at Bethlehem, and the shepherds and the three kings.

Santa isn't popular here. The children gather grass and put it in a box under their beds as food for the camels of the three kings (the three wise men) who come during the night and leave them gifts on January 6. At least this tale has some mention of the Bible story, while Santa Claus has not. But many are the sad little voices who ask, "*Mamá,* why didn't the kings *stop* at our house last night?"—for here poverty abounds.

*If you were to come here on the anni*versary of Christ's death you could attend His funeral. Yes, a real funeral. It starts from the church and ends there, as the dolls have to all be put back in their places when the sham is over. A statue of Christ is carried in a coffin and one of Mary held high leading the mourners. Eerie, sorrowful music from a few instruments accompanies the procession and swarms of people follow. Little children are heard to explain, *"Murió Dios"* ("God died"). The whole interiors of the *churches are draped in black; all* the saints are covered with black, also the altars; all is sorrow for the death of "God". How can Jehovah be patient so long?

A good lesson can be learned from the common funerals here. Instead of prolonging the grief the corpse is buried the same day, or the following day if death took place in the evening, and then it is *done simply,* without clergyman, without *the expense of embalming.* The family and kind neighbors simply carry the dead to the cemetery, where one or several may speak a few words of the good deeds of the dead one and words of comfort, and thus he is humbly put to rest without fuss, without a clergyman's straining himself in doleful tones to produce even more tears. It is common to see a group of five or six people carrying a home-made casket decorated lovingly in crepe paper. I have seen one lone man walking down the middle of the street carrying a tiny casket on his head. Of course, if you can pay for it you can have a funeral with pomp, hundreds of dollars' worth of flowers, police escort, an array of priests, and tolling of the church bell *at a certain price per toll. Puerto Ricans* are quickly adjusted to sorrows, with a "God's will be done" attitude. To any plans or desires voiced are added the words *Si Dios quiere* (if God wishes). Still, God is bargained with in their *promesas,* or promises.

Religious Promises

From somewhere out of the religious maze of the past come these promises. The Catholic Church does not care to accept the credit for it, and even non-Catholics practice it. It is believed that God can be induced or softened into do-

ing something for the good of the one promising or for the benefit of someone else if the promiser agrees to endure a certain self-sacrificing or self-chastising. Many promises are made in desperation as, "O God, don't let me die of this sickness and I'll wear a white promise dress for six months." Any time on the street one will see many women in promise dresses with high necks, long sleeves and of solid colors, brown, white, or purple. The color of the dress and small yarn belt is according to the saint by which one chooses to swear. The hair should be plainly arranged, and no cosmetics used. What an admission of vanity this type of sacrifice!

Perhaps one has some plan for the future and wants to be sure it is carried out successfully. A promise is then made that if God will perform what the petitioner desires, the one entreating will fulfill his part. Some people promise to give money to a hospital or a needy institution. Others give money to beggars, agreeing they will give money to every beggar they meet for a certain number of days. Some deny themselves sweets or certain amusements. One man, feeling guilty of a certain sin, promised God that he would give two dollars to the very next person in need he met. Whom should he meet but me, going from house to house! Seeing that he was the one really in need, I supplied him with his two dollars' worth of eye-opening Bible literature.

Some burn candles before saints that are in the churches or they may do it at home before their pictures of saints. The saints are also offered bread, water and even rum. In some of the poorer homes I have seen many walls literally covered with these religious pictures, about fifty. During the war some mothers wore sackcloth dresses to induce God to keep their soldier boys safe. There is a certain church that has a tiring number of steep steps to its door. It is a practice to make a promise to go to this town and go up the steps on one's knees. One woman in this town went even further. She started from her own home on her knees before she ever began to climb up the steps. Many times one with a sad face will approach us on the street carrying a picture of a saint and will ask for money in the name of the saint to carry out a promise made to this same saint. Of course, the offering is carried off to the church and presented there.

Statue Worship

One day I was in a little store when a most peculiar little parade passed. In all these demonstrations the traffic just has to wait. First went the priest chanting in full ceremony with a small group of women dressed in white singing their echo each time the priest paused. Next followed a group of little girls in fluffy costumes as winged angels. Then followed the object of all this attention, all this honor. Two men carried between them on poles a little platform, and on this platform was a little decorated shelter about a foot high. And standing under this little roof, held up by four small posts, gloriously rode—who? Why San Antonio! Like any other doll he was dressed up in a priest-style long brown dress.

Following this little image were its admirers, the good folk of this little settlement. As the show passed, men carrying large decorated baskets hurried in and out of the stores and among the bystanders to beg for money, which was tossed into the baskets in the name of the little saint. I asked for information, and my friends gladly told me the story and laughingly ridiculed it. Shortly, the procession returned, and these very people tossed in fifty cents apiece when the baskets were passed to them.

This little image has had a hard time. It once held the prominent place in its church. But new priests came and a new church was built. The new one being larger and with a more spacious altar, poor

little San Antone looked just too tiny. A newer and larger statue must replace him. It was done; so, out with the little one! This caused an uproar and a division in the population. Those who would not accept the new ruler were left superstitiously clinging to little San Antone. They built a miniature chapel to house him. To satisfy his ego and theirs, and to make it right with the heavens, a promise was made to display him once a year in a procession with all the pomp. But what to do for a chanting priest to lead the parade since the new priest swore by his new church and the new Big San Antonio? The worshipers of Little San Antonio acquired the services of the Episcopal priest, mind you, to officiate in the parade!

All this, and still Catholics deny that their saints are worshiped directly.

Common Superstitions

The American horseshoe nailed over the door to bring good luck to the home here finds its equal in the *piedras imán* (loadstone). This special stone is bought in the market. One must have two, a male and a female! When they have children, then comes the "luck and fortune and a prosperous and happy home". The porous stones are placed in a jar of water to "drink" and afterward placed in a container with scraps of iron shavings, copper, silver, mercury, coral, incense, myrrh and wheat flour. This is called "food", for, after all, the stones must eat, and in this process of eating the particles of minerals cling to the stones. When put back into the water, which is continually added to, they will in time raise "children", for that is what they call the little formations of scraps of minerals which fall to the bottom of the jar. Great powers are attributed to these mystic stones.

Most common of all is to see glasses of water standing on the sills above the doors and windows. This stops the evil influences in the air from entering the house. As it passes through the water the air is cleansed. Often a piece of bread is nailed up or lies beside the glass of water to insure the daily bread's arrival at the home. And, by the way, have you ever tried throwing a little sugar into the fire to encourage a happy atmosphere? Or, have you tried using a horribly nauseating incense to drive out the demons from your house, in case you are having difficulties? Many times someone will answer our knock on his door by peering out from under an assortment of green leaves across the forehead and held in place with a rag tied around the head. This is great for headaches. Another kind of leaves rubbed on the floor during the process of washing them is not only antiseptic but discourages the demons. Often a tiny little black stone is pinned on babies' dresses, or worn on a little bracelet around the wrist. To it is attributed some mysterious power that protects the child and brings it good.

Isn't it all interesting? But even more interesting is to study the Bible in these homes, and watch the glasses of water disappear, and the pictures and statues of virgins leave one by one, or all in one grand sweep. Yes, it is thrilling to hear the comments and see the expression of understanding and gratitude as they drink in the truths which free them from the bondage of religious superstitions. How expressively they then tell others of the Kingdom hope! And now, don't you agree that we have a grand privilege here in Puerto Rico, the "paradise isle"?

With you preaching the Word,

A GRATEFUL MISSIONARY

VEGETATION BLANKETS THE EARTH

Review of versatile plant life that conquers the many environments of earth

"CONSIDER the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these." Thus the wise and perfect man, Christ Jesus, called attention to how God had clothed the earth in a vegetation of wonderful and spectacular beauty. (Matthew 6:28, 29) Go to the ends of the earth, scale the mountain heights, search the depths of caves, even explore your own backyard; everywhere, over hill and dale, in green meadows, in black forests and along bleached and desolate beaches, in dripping caverns and on sun-dried deserts, from the frigid tundra of the Arctic to the steaming jungle of the tropics—everywhere, there is plant life aplenty! Also, there is plenty of romance and adventure in the study of botany, a study that is as fascinating and thrilling as it is inexhaustible.

So vast is plant creation that man, after being on this earth for thousands of years, has failed to make acquaintance with them all. Up to now man knows something of the forms, habits and uses of 135,000 flowering plants (trees, herbs, grains, etc.); 110,000 algae and fungi (including molds, blights, yeasts, bacteria); 4,500 ferns; 3,000 mosses. All together, over 266,000 distinct species have been classified, plus many thousands of subspecies, varieties and hybrids. Year after year man adds many new names to his plant catalogues; daily he learns new things about old acquaintances.

The field of botanical study is therefore not simply vast, it is practically limitless,—in this respect transcending the natural powers of man, which are small. Therefore, while every schoolboy can grasp the salient facts in that organized knowledge of plants which we call the Science of Botany, no one person can actually master any more than a limited portion thereof, especially if he has the ambition to know it sufficiently well to aid in expanding the bounds of our knowledge.—*The Living Plant*, by Wm. F. Ganong.

A few beautiful flowers have been tamed for man's gardens and greenhouses, but countless thousands of wild flowers mingle their rich colors with earth's green mantle to form a symphony of beauty one never tires of seeing. So great is this variety in plant life that the traveler from continent to continent, or from one part of a country to another, has a new and exciting panorama of splendor continually unfolded before his eyes. Florida has its palmettos and mangroves; Southern states have their bald cypresses covered with Spanish moss; the Southwest has its cactuses and Joshua trees; California, its redwoods; the Northwest, its Douglas firs. Scotland has its heather; Ireland, its shamrock; the Netherlands, its tulips.

A remnant of the famous cedars of Lebanon still stands on those ancient hills, while on the sunny hillsides of Spain, Corsica, Sardinia and Morocco are found the world's finest cork forests. New Zealand has giant kauri trees; its neighbor, Australia, the huge eucalyptus trees. In the Orient are camphor trees; in the Malay Archipelago are plantations of rubber trees. The East Indian banyan tree props up its branches by sending down aerial roots and thus expands until a thousand people can be

sheltered under a single tree. In Africa grows the baobab trees, some of which are 30 feet in diameter. But to see majestic greatness at its greatest, or to see all-out massive bigness at its biggest, one must visit the Sierra Nevada mountains in California where the sequoias, or Big Trees, grow, the oldest of all living things on earth!

And which is the most beautiful of all trees when in bloom? This is a debatable question. Some say the Lady Amherst of Ceylon, with its two-foot clusters of flowers which hang down like orchids. Other people think the spectacular clusters of the flame-of-the-woods found in West Africa are just as beautiful. If it comes to a beauty contest, no doubt there are many trees that might enter the race.

Variety of Species

Among the species of each family of plants there is far greater variety, both in design and in living conditions, than most people think. Ferns, for example, are usually considered rather delicate plants found only in shady, damp forests. Yet there are ferns in New Zealand the size of large trees. Other ferns grow better in open fields than in the shade, and some are especially adapted for the dry desert, where they curl up their leaves when it is dry, and unroll them when it rains. There is a species of dwarf corn raised in the Canary islands that is also a great resister to drought. Unlike Kansas' 12-foot stalks, this variety is only 2 feet high when mature.

Maybe you can name a half dozen different fig trees, but do you know that around the world there are over 700 species? One species grows until its circumference at the base is nine feet. The Himalayan giant, a peculiar tree that bears its fruit all over its branches and trunk and even at the base of the tree, produces figs that are sometimes 4 inches in diameter!

Doing better, maybe you can name a dozen or two of the common grasses, including the sedges and rushes. However, there are nearly 1,000 grasses in the world that have already been given common names. These cover the nakedness of the prairie and countryside, giving freshness and life and beauty, furnishing green pastures for livestock in the summer, providing hay for the winter, carpeting city parks and patches of ground around the homes of the people with ornamental lawns, and making possible grass-cushioned golf courses.

The Lower Members of Plant Society

Man's clearance of land for cultivation, the burning off of the woodlands by forest fires, and changes in climatic conditions, have altered to a large extent earth's vegetation over the centuries. About the only places that escaped these changes are the hundreds of thousands of miles of seashores where the vegetation is probably the same today as it was more than 4,000 years ago when the terrible inundating flood of Noah's day left the bounds of the seas at approximately their present levels. Along these shores there is a great variety of flora. Some plants grow only at the highest watermark on the beach; others are found near the low-tide mark; still others require constant immersion in the salty water. Those requiring little light may be found on the floor of the ocean, 150 feet down. Seaweeds, of which there are many, are divided into three general types: green, brown and red. They do not have roots, but are aided in absorbing their food by the moving tides.

Enter the estuaries and bays, follow up the rivers and streams, and as the water gradually becomes fresher the flora also changes. Fresh-water lakes support many types of plant life. Swamps are green with teeming thousands of different species of algae.

In the deep woods non-green plants like mushrooms and toadstools and various fungi each bring forth after their kind. They rely on the chlorophyll plants to manufacture their necessary foods. Grain rusts, mildews, dry rots and vari-

ous molds, of which there are thousands, are really plants that cause disease in other plants or live off decomposing compounds thrown off by other organisms. Bacteria also, though they are so small they can be viewed only by the aid of the microscope, are plants that live as parasites and saprophytes off plants and animals. They, and not "weeds", are the real rogues of plantdom. No, a "weed", according to the great botanist Bailey, is only "a plant out of place".

Plants of the Desert

An oasis in a parched desert! What a sight to sand-weary eyes! But an oasis is not the only place in the desert where plant life is found. Traveling over the barren sand dunes of Algeria one may suddenly come upon a solitary oleander bush miles away from another plant. The retama bush found in Morocco wastelands around Mogador takes very little moisture to quench its thirst and is particularly valued for its ability to bind drifting sands. In these respects it is very similar to the sagebrush found on the arid western plains of the United States. The argan tree of Morocco is also capable of enduring long dry spells, and because its foliage affords forage for goats, sheep and cattle through the long dry season it is highly prized. A strange thing about this tree: it takes three human generations of time to develop to where it is of value for stock feed.

Perhaps you have wondered why the cactus is such an enduring fellow in the face of the desert's scorching heat. For one thing, it has a tough hide that serves as insulation against loss of moisture; also its "leaves" are so designed that there is no evaporation through them. The chlorophyll necessary for the plant's life, and which is found in the leaves of other plants, is transferred to the trunk of the cactus. Such marvelous construction makes possible the retention of great amounts of water. In fact, the bulk of the Arizona tree cactus is nine-tenths water. Almost unbelievable, in the driest season this huge cactus tree retains hundreds of gallons of water weighing as much as three or four tons!

Riotous Jungle Growth

In his book, *Exploring for Plants,* David Fairchild says that between the Tropic of Capricorn and the Tropic of Cancer are found not only "the vast majority of the insects, most of the strange and dangerous and exciting quadrupeds, all of the great and most of the poisonous snakes and large lizards, most of the brilliantly colored sea fishes, and the strangest and most gorgeously plumaged of the birds", but also "the majority of all the plant species". Consequently, he concludes, the person who has never visited the tropics has really lived only "on the fringe of the world".

In the temperate zones the forests are rather open and free of underbrush, and the same type of trees meets the eye, but in the tropical jungles there is a tangled mass of vegetation, with as many as 200 species of trees in a single acre, with nothing labeled. Indeed a riotous growth of vegetation! You who have gone fishing with a bamboo pole would feel like a June bug in tall grass if suddenly you found yourself in a forest of tremendous bamboos, each over a foot in diameter at the base and reaching upward to the height of a 10- or 12-story building. Altogether different, other species of bamboo are eaten by Chinese and Japanese.

Members of the palm tree family also offer many varieties. Some are date palms; some are coconut palms. Most coconut palms produce woody husks on the nuts; other have a crisp edible husk that tastes like raw turnips. The Moluccan rattan palm shoots up to a height of 60 feet in a matter of six and a half years, but the mysterious "Coco de Mer" palm, first found in 1743, grows so slow it takes 30 years before it blooms, and then it takes another 10 years for the nuts to mature and ripen. And what nuts! Forty pounds each!

From Jungle to Alpine

Leaving the Torrid zone of tea, coffee and rubber gardens, the jungleland of intertwining aerial roots and delicate orchids, and traveling north or south toward the polar regions, one observes that the plants gradually become smaller and more sparse, until finally the desolate, treeless land of the midnight sun is reached. Though treeless the northland is not entirely nude of vegetation. More grows there than reindeer moss and lichens. In fact, one botanist lists 84 species of Arctic plants, 61 of which are found far north of the Arctic circle. Usually perennials, of low stature, having abnormally large roots with small shoots, these rugged individuals of the polar regions are similar to the flora found high in the Swiss Alps and other alpine regions of the earth. And it is this similarity that led to a very remarkable discovery.

Climb a high mountain the base of which is near sea level, and you will pass through the same zones of vegetation as if you were traveling northward, only at an astounding rate of speed. Every 10-foot increase in altitude is equal to a lateral advance of 6 miles. Hence, persons climbing 5,000 feet in five hours' time will see as great a change in the plant growth as if they traveled 3,000 miles to the north—a change equivalent to that experienced if traveling 600 miles per hour on the level! Going up such a mountain in the northeastern part of the United States one passes through the zones of hickory, elm, beech, maple, oak, ash and hemlock, into the dark forests of spruce, fir and pine, emerging then into the light scrub oaks and dwarf pines. Up there, sharing their beauty with the bare rocks, the trees are widely spaced, wind-swept and stunted. Above the timber line only the alpine herbage grows. On the highest pinnacle, and clinging so tightly to the face of the weather-beaten rock that they look like gray, black or brown patches of paint, one finds those peculiar plants called lichens.

Whether struggling up such a mountain or leisurely traveling on the level, one observes that the zones of vegetation overlap and in many places there seem to be zones of tension, especially between the woodlands and grasslands. Over the centuries the grasses, with the aid of man and fire, have gradually eaten their way into the woodlands. A grass fire at the fringe of a forest first kills off the trees, and then the following wet season new grass takes over the conquered territory. Contrary to this spirit of competition, the principle of partnership also makes itself manifest among many plants. Vines and creepers wrap their loving arms around bigger and stronger neighbors, or tenaciously clasp hands with other plants. Mistletoe, aerial orchids and certain mosses make themselves at home with the monkeys in the treetops.

Here then, is a brief sketch of the many garments of vegetation with which the earth clothes itself. 'Consider again the *lilies*,' and not only the lilies but the thousands of other forms of plant creation. Each is a marvel of workmanship in design and construction; each is a wonderment in the way it develops, reproduces and flourishes. Not only does vegetation make it possible for man and beast, fish and fowl, to live here on earth, but, over and above providing for the bare necessities of life, much of the plant life makes man's senses of pleasure tingle with joy and happiness.

Sane and sober men and women, therefore, break forth with a song of gratitude and thanksgiving as they bless and praise the great Jehovah God, the Creator of all these wonderful things. With minds filled with keen anticipation these worshipers of Jehovah look forward to the time when the whole earth will flourish as one globe-encircling garden of pleasure, even as the Lord from the beginning purposed it should be.

Joseph and His Good-Will Brothers

EVERY child that has attended Sunday school has heard something about Joseph and his brothers. The religious teachers have had much to say about that "Bible story", as they call it; but they have understood nothing of its great importance. They have looked upon it as merely a historical event. Actually, God used Joseph and his ten half brothers to make a wonderful picture prophetically showing the relationship today between the "great multitude" of good-will people and the Lord Jesus Christ. But no one could understand its full significance until God's due time, and then only if they were devoted to Him.

The Bible account appears at Genesis, chapters 37-49 inclusive. In that prophetic drama Jacob the father played the part representing Jehovah God; Rachel his wife, the part picturing God's organization; Joseph, the part of Christ Jesus; and Joseph, together with Benjamin, portrayed the "royal house" of God, otherwise known as the "body of Christ", or Zion; while Joseph's ten half brothers pictured those persons in the religious organizations who at first envy and ill-treat the faithful followers of Christ, and who later have a change of heart. These form the multitude of good-will persons who, upon learning the truth, gladly devote themselves to the Lord. —Revelation 7: 9, 10.

The Bible record, in brief, is this: Joseph as a shepherd boy was sent by his father Jacob to ascertain the condition of the flocks which Joseph's half brothers were attending. Joseph thus pictured Christ Jesus, the Son of Jehovah God, who was sent to earth to look after the interest of the flock that had strayed away from the Lord. Joseph's half brothers hated him and conspired to kill him. Likewise, when Jesus came to earth the Devil put it into the minds of the religious leaders to get rid of Jesus by killing Him. Secretly plotting among themselves, Joseph's half brothers sold Joseph into slavery and he was carried away to Egypt. There, in due time, he became ruler over all Egypt and was next to Pharaoh himself in authority.

A great famine came upon the world, but throughout the land of Egypt there was bread, due to Joseph's having bought and stored up corn for seven years beforehand. This part of the prophetic picture has had fulfillment particularly since World War I, even as foretold by the prophet Amos. "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD."—Amos 8: 11.

This famine for want of the understanding of God's Word, due to the unfaithfulness of the religious organizations, has now spread over all the world, but among God's faithful people there is an abundance of spiritual food, "meat in due season." (Matthew 24: 45-47) This is proof of the strongest kind that the fulfillment of the prophetic drama enacted in Egypt is now taking place. People of good-will toward God find no spiritual food whatsoever in the religious organizations, and, being hungry and thirsty for righteousness, they seek Christ Jesus

the Greater Joseph and are fed by Him. The impartiality of the Lord God to all is shown by the fact that these come from 'all nations, kindreds, peoples and tongues' and stand before the throne of the Lord. Concerning these it is written: "They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; . . . For the Lamb [Christ Jesus] which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes."—Revelation 7:9-17.

Because of the famine Jacob sent his sons down into Egypt for food. They were brought before Joseph, but they failed to recognize him. A second time they came to Egypt and a second time they were laden down with food, but this time Joseph's silver cup was concealed in one of their sacks of corn. On being intercepted as they were leaving, the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. When dragged back for trial, Joseph declared that Benjamin would have to become his slave and remain in Egypt.

This decision brought great grief upon the ten half brothers, and Judah, acting as their spokesman, made an impassioned speech, pleading in behalf of Benjamin and for his old father Jacob, who dearly loved Benjamin. Judah, in his eloquent and touching plea, said that he would become a slave in Egypt in the place of Benjamin. The fervor with which Judah spoke proved that the ten half brothers were now of good-will towards Jacob and Benjamin, and though they did not recognize Joseph, supposing he was dead, they showed sorrow for the wrong they had done to him. This great test upon them disclosed a complete change of heart and their willingness to make any possible amends.

And what did this test in the prophetic drama foretell? It plainly identified and foretold a class of persons in our day who at one time were antagonistic to the consecrated spiritual children of God, the brothers of Christ; but who, upon becoming acquainted with the conditions of their own situation, show a deep contrition of heart and a sincere desire to do good toward all. Toward Jehovah God, pictured by Jacob, toward Christ Jesus, pictured by Joseph, and toward all of Jehovah's witnesses on earth.

The time came for Joseph to make himself known to his brothers. No doubt Joseph's brothers exhibited great fear when they recognized the one whom they had sold into Egypt; and Joseph, seeing this, said: "Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, . . . for God did send me before you to preserve life." (Genesis 45:5) In the fulfillment of this prophetic picture, Jehovah sent Christ Jesus to the world to save those who will believe on Him as the means of getting life in this famine-stricken world, the One sent "to preserve life". (John 3:16, 36; 6:35) God has made Christ Jesus, as the rightful ruler of the new world, "The everlasting Father" in behalf of all subjects of that kingdom. His kingdom, therefore, is the hope of all men of good-will, and in His name shall the good-will persons of all nations hope.—Isaiah 9:6, 7; Matthew 12:21.

The subsequent dealings of Joseph and his ten half brothers with the Egyptians disclose the great responsibilities and requirements that are laid upon the good-will multitude at the present time. They must be fully and wholly consecrated to the Lord and must render themselves in full obedience to His commandments and joyfully engage in His service. They must bear the life-giving message of truth to the people of this spiritually hungry world, the antitypical Egypt, to the end that those who are now in the world and who so desire may learn the way of life and flee to the place of safety and preservation. There are yet many others of good-will toward God whom the Greater Joseph will gather and preserve through the threatening battle of Armageddon.

Sweden Thinking About Hell-Fire

By "Awake!" correspondent in Sweden

JUST before the close of the 1949 fall session of Parliament in Sweden a bill was passed whereby the salaries of the state church priests were increased. This meant an extra ten million kroner for the taxpayers to supply every year. And, although the government pointed out that the clergy had had no increase in their salaries to make up for the lowered value of our currency since the beginning of the thirties, there came a lot of protests, and quite vehement discussions took place in the press and elsewhere. The government's attitude toward increase of wages for other categories being very negative, as they do not want to lift the ceiling prices for most goods and commodities, and, consequently, must keep wages down also, many were asking what the priests had done that would justify their getting such a benefit at a time when taxes have rocketed sky high.

Others asked of what use the church and her priests really are to society, and they began to concern themselves somewhat more closely about the teachings of the church. It was then found that the church is still holding to the teaching from the Middle Ages that there is a hell of eternal fire for unbaptized children as well as for the great majority of people. "Are ninety-seven percent of our people to pay taxes toward this institution?" one newspaper asked. "How much spiritual darkness has not grown up out of this cruel teaching? How much of human suffering, how much distress of mind during a short earthly pilgrimage has it not been causing? How long will this evil game be allowed to go on?"

One of the leading periodicals of the church, *Vår kyrka,* took an eager part in defending the hell dogma, but stated (No. 49, 1949) that "no one will go to hell who does not in the depth of his being desire to go there". To that some remarked that probably no one who has had his senses has ever been *wanting* to go to hell! "When some are frankly declaring that there is no hell in existence, one wonders how they have been able to acquire that interesting knowledge," the periodical stated, sarcastically.

The problem has recently been taken up without prejudice by an author, Morten Grindal by name, who wrote the book *The Church's Hell and That of Dictatorships,* wherein it was pointed out how the church's policy of scaring resembles that of the Nazis. The author holds that there is the same hatred and desire for power behind the doctrine of hell-fire as there is behind the attempts at dictatorship. The persecutions against people who disagree, the many ruthless religious wars, and the extermination of millions of innocent men have had their roots in the worship of a God who is supposed to have prepared, since He created the world, a place of fire and brimstone where more than ninety percent of all men are to spend eternity in conscious torment.

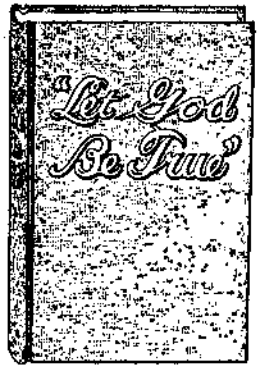
Grindal knows that the truths of Christianity were taken away and heathen superstitions substituted therefor in the fourth century A.D.: "In reality the council at Niceae in 325 was one of the greatest frauds committed in this world. There the work of the great Master was distorted in its very essence. Even to this day the world is suffering under the church's imperious command. Out of this false seed there must of necessity grow up much wickedness . . . The church was to become one of the greatest murderers in history."—Pages 128, 129.

Another Swedish author and liberal champion, Dr. Alf Ahlberg, wrote: "If the church does not do everything within her power to fight war in all its forms, she is making herself party to the crime of shedding all the blood that has been spilled in the earth since righteous Abel to the red cataracts of the last World

War." But many are protesting that it is already too late. The damage is beyond repair. A Stockholm daily wrote: "The hell doctrine is nothing but sheer absurdity. Instead of discussing increased salaries to these hell preachers, the government ought to dismiss them or at least so arrange that the rest of us would not have to pay taxes toward the spreading of such madness."

Sweden is professedly a Lutheran country, but Luther's teachings were long ago forgotten. Some writers have proved that there never existed any creeds in the days of the early Christians, nor were such recommended by Luther, who said to the contrary: "Each one must be sure for himself that his belief is correct. In this matter no one must be forced." But the clergy of the state church are forced to preach according to the Athanasian Creed and the Augsburgian Confession. In the first-named creed it is stated that he who does not worship a God in three persons must be condemned to eternal torment. And the Augsburgian Confession states that it is absolutely essential to have been baptized as a child in order to escape hell-fire.

It is not strange that thinking people are now beginning to ask whether it be right that men must support a church which is in this way keeping souls bound, in thraldom. The aforementioned author, Morten Grindal, whose book has become much spoken of and discussed, reckons that the time has come for humankind to rid themselves of the barbarian hell doctrine and of those who are teaching it, contrary to the commandment of love. The Nazi terror was terrible, but, writes he (on page 190), "Hitler and all the totalitarian tormentors and wholesale murderers were charitable humanitarians when compared to a single hell-fire preacher. The unfortunate victims of Hitler did at least not have to pay salaries to their tormentors, but the religious leaders are exacting both salaries and collections from those whom they are keeping in bondage with the aid of the doctrines which they teach, doctrines that are both dishonoring to God and bereaving men of their common sense."



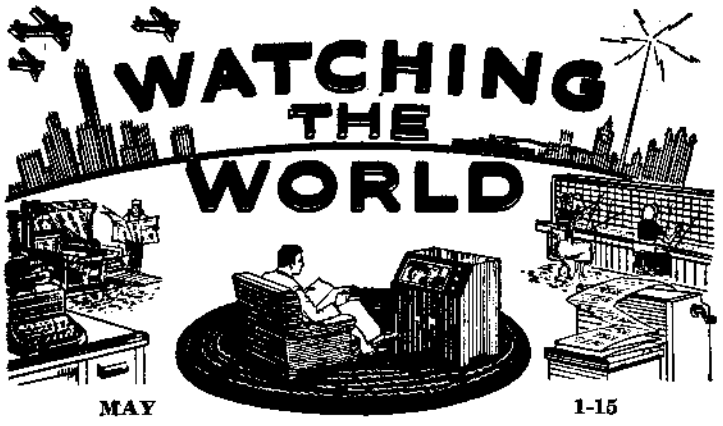
Truth, in general, has become unpopular. Only when there is a possibility of personal advantage do the majority of humankind show any concern for it. At other times it lies discarded, a forgotten virtue. How refreshing it is, then, to find an advocate of truth, one that will hold truth high despite the sneers or taunts of lying men! Such an advocate is the book *"Let God Be True"*. Beyond contradiction it confirms the truthfulness of God's Word and shares in maintaining the light of truth above the dark counsels of this world. A copy may be had for only 35c. If you favor truth, send today for your copy of *"Let God Be True"*.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I wish to obtain a copy of *"Let God Be True"*. Please send me one for the 35c which is enclosed.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



U. N. Official Goes to Moscow

◈ U. N. secretary general Trygve Lie went to Moscow (5/11) to confer with top Russian officials about his proposal to summon meetings of the Security Council in which the nations would be represented by their foreign ministers or others of high rank. On May 13 he outlined his proposals to Soviet foreign minister Vishinsky and to Andrei Gromyko, deputy foreign minister. On May 15 he had a 90-minute conference with Stalin.

War Possibilities

◈ The first half of May saw varied opinions regarding the possibility of war. The director of the U. N. World Health Organization declared that the nations must either cooperate or perish. The U. S. Defense and State Departments decided that at most there are about four years to build strength for defense against Russia. President Truman expressed a contrasting view. He said (5/5) that he sees no alarming possibility that the cold war will become a shooting war, and he even promised to reduce the defense budget next year.

May Day Around the World

◈ The two gigantic demonstrations in Berlin on May Day did not produce the anticipated violence, although a half million persons participated in an anti-communist meeting in the British sector, and other hundreds of thousands in the Russian sector hailed communism. The day was marked with pomp in Warsaw, where 750,000 marched. In Sofia, Bulgaria, a quarter million persons participated in the celebration. Twelve were killed in a May Day riot in South Africa. In Brussels 300 steel-helmeted policemen with bayonets prevented the socialist demonstration. In Belgrade the Yugoslavs put on a four-hour parade lampooning Russia. New York city saw the shortest left-wing parade in years, but in Moscow more than a million civilians witnessed the biggest demonstration of Soviet air might in history.

Truman's Tour

◈ President Truman claimed (5/7) that his 6,400-mile inspection tour of the Northwest was "nonpolitical". In the more than 50 talks that he made in 16 states he said that he will not be scared by anybody who calls his Fair Deal socialism; that he wants to balance the national budget, but will not do so at the cost of national security or progress; that the Brannan plan to subsidize farmers is in the farmer's and consumer's interest; that the New Deal and Fair Deal have been the "salvation of private business"; that under free enterprise the country is doing well; and that natural resources should be used to the people's benefit and not exploited by the greed of a privileged few. Republicans called the trip a "quarter-million-dollar junket" by our "commuting president", and contended that it was definitely a political tour.

The tour was climaxed (5/15) when a dazzling parade in Chicago, lit by 2,000 torches and marching to dozens of bands, was followed by Truman's request for the removal of "some of the worst obstructionists" in Congress who defeated repeal of the Taft-Hartley labor law and prevented the enactment of the Brannan agricultural plan and compulsory health insurance.

U. S. Strikes

◈ The 100-day Chrysler strike, one of the most costly in U. S. history, ended May 4. Its cost to the company, dealers, workers and suppliers is expected to exceed the $1,450,000,000 cost of the General Motors strike in 1945-46. No increase in pay was granted, but the strikers won a pension for retired workers.

The six-day strike against several major railroads began May 10. Firemen on the New York Central, Pennsylvania, Southern, Atchison Topeka and Santa Fe, and Union Pacific struck in protest to railroad refusal to meet their demands for two firemen on diesel engines, one to tend the engines and the other to stay in the cab with the engineer. The railroads contended that even one fireman has little to do but help the engineer watch dials and track signals, because the diesel engines require little attention.

Communist Jailed for Contempt

◈ Secretary general of the Communist party of America, Eugene Dennis, who was found guilty of contempt of Congress after he refused to testify before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, began serving his one-year sentence May 12. His conviction was upheld by the Supreme Court.

55,000 Communists in U. S.

◈ Communist party membership in the U. S. has dropped since the

war from approximately 75,000 or 100,000 members to about 55,000, according to J. Edgar Hoover of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Canada Decides Not to Ban Reds

◈ The Canadian House of Commons (5/2) debated the best way to prevent the spread of communism. Prime Minister St. Laurent felt that the situation was well in hand and expressed disapproval of the "sort of witch hunt" practiced in the U. S. in its anti-communist efforts. They voted against outlawing communism.

Weapon Against Doukhobors

◈ In western Canada members of the Doukhobor sect strip nude and burn houses to protest world conditions and civil authority, but it is reported that the police are using a new weapon—itching powder.

Two Canadian Disasters

◈ A raging fire fanned by winds that reached a velocity of 50 miles an hour whipped over the Quebec town of Rimouski (5/7) leveling much of the city, including the courthouse, jail, convents, schools and hospitals. Two thousand were homeless and many faced a freezing night in army tents that were flown in. Hundreds of miles to the west, Canada's second-largest city, Winnipeg, fled the rampaging Red river. A fleet of 3,700 cars and trucks and 6 emergency trains carried fleeing citizens out of the city. By May 15 over 80,000 of the city's 320,000 population had fled, six square miles of the city were under water, and the flood's crest had not yet come.

Inter-American Conference

◈ The Inter-American Conference for Democracy and Freedom, which met (5/13) in Havana, Cuba, will meet every two years and have headquarters in Montevideo, Uruguay. It states that its purposes are to defend and strengthen democracy, and that it is opposed to "communism, to dictators and military governments, and to Generalissimo Francisco Franco of Spain". A Nicaraguan exile condemned the U. S. "policy of helping dictators in the Americas". The conference defeated Mexican resolutions requesting that it condemn political action of the Roman Catholic Church in the Americas and approve a statement that North American monopolies are chiefly responsible for the growth of Latin-American tyrannies. The Cuban government denied that it is backing the conference, but Cuba's president Socarras sent word that he is in agreement with its purposes. Argentina, Colombia and Venezuela oppose it.

Haitian President Resigns

◈ A Haitian political crisis arose in April when the Senate rejected a proposed constitutional amendment which would have made President Dumarsais Estimé eligible to succeed himself. In early May there were demonstrations in and around the government buildings and in the streets. The cabinet resigned (5/7) and President Estimé's resignation followed (5/10). His last six months were marked by unrest and attempts to overthrow or assassinate him. An army junta (a council) took over the government and dissolved Parliament.

Foreign Ministers Confer

◈ London was the scene of the "big three" foreign ministers' meeting (5/11 to 5/13). Britain was represented by Ernest Bevin, France by Robert Schuman, and the U. S. by Dean Acheson. Mr. Acheson had announced that the London parley was to seek "to accelerate mobilization of the moral and material strength of the free world". The ministers discussed (1) European economy, including the problem of what to do with Germany, and France's proposal for German participation in internationalization of Europe's steel industry; (2) defense of Europe, which was to be discussed further by the ministers of the twelve Atlantic Pact nations in their meeting scheduled for the following week; and (3) defense of Asia, where the American government agreed to give aid to the French-supported government of Indo-China in its fight against communist Ho Chi Minh. The foreign ministers stated that it would not be possible to conclude a final peace with Germany as long as the Soviet locked its zone behind the Iron Curtain.

Finnish General Strike Averted

◈ Over four thousand Finnish rail engineers demanding increased old-age pensions struck (5/3), and in retaliation the government ordered a draft of train crews for military service, thinking that this would break the strike. The workers ignored the draft, the union declared it illegal, and a general strike throughout the nation was threatened as a protest. The general strike was averted only through a 15-percent increase in all union wages, and the rail strike ended (5/8) when the engineers agreed to submit their request for a 30-percent increase in pensions to Parliament.

Steel-Coal Pool for Europe

◈ A proposal to link the coal and steel production of France, Germany, and other European nations was adopted by the French Cabinet (5/9). It proposes a mutual agreement to equalize European steel prices and end the practice of double pricing (charging foreigners higher rates than domestic users) for steel's raw materials, a practice that greatly increases the cost of European steel. European experts hailed the plan. Russia called it a plan for "powerful . . . armament rings". Prime Minister Attlee pledged "very careful" study of it in a "sympathetic spirit", and Secretary of State Acheson said that the plan looked good to him.

Austrian Elections

◈ Election of Lower Austrian burgomasters (mayors), in what were claimed to be the first free municipal elections there since

1929, brought a sweeping defeat (5/7) to the candidates sponsored by the communist occupational authorities. The Communist party received only five percent of the total vote. The vote was called "an almost unprecedented defeat of the communists in an area under Soviet control".

Polish-Catholic Pact Verified

◈ In a communique signed by all the Polish bishops and read from the pulpits throughout Poland, the agreement between the church and the state that had been announced April 14 was verified. Vatican circles contended that it was merely a "declaration" and not a pact or treaty. It is reported that the priests agreed not to encourage or support the guerrilla bands that are opposing the creation of collective farms, and the government yielded to the bishops' request that the pope be recognized as the supreme spiritual authority.

Bad Relations Grow Worse

◈ In Czechoslovakia preparations for the fifth anniversary of Prague's liberation (5/7) included praise for the Russian army and publication of a picture of the American bombing at Pilsen in 1945, calling it "the barbarous American attack". Shortly thereafter (5/11) forty of the sixty members of the U. S. Embassy made swift arrangements to leave Czechoslovakia after their safety was threatened. The U. S. retaliated for the second time in three weeks, ordering Czech consulate staffs in the U. S. cut by two-thirds.

The Czechs also ordered the British information offices in Czechoslovakia to close, and in retaliation the Czechs were ordered to close their institute in London and to have their embassy cease its information work.

Where Are the War Prisoners?

◈ Russian announcement of the end of repatriation of German war prisoners (5/4) shocked hundreds of thousands of Germans who hoped that missing relatives would be returned. German authorities asserted that 400,000 prisoners are still in Russia, and the German chancellor said that Russia once claimed 3,500,000 German prisoners and had repatriated less than 2,000,000, and that "therefore the fate of 1,500,000 is still unclear".

Complaint was also made (5/10) that the Soviet had not provided an accounting of Japanese prisoners.

Turkish Elections

◈ The Turkish People's party that has been in power for 27 years was defeated (5/14) by the Democratic party in a national election. Unofficial returns indicated that the Democrats won a majority of more than two-thirds of the seats in the National Assembly. All parties praised the government for its impartiality in administering the elections, for impartiality is something new in this land that has had a long tradition of military rule.

Pakistan's Prime Minister in U. S.

◈ The prime minister of Pakistan, Liaquat Ali Khan, visited the U. S. (5/4). He was entertained by President Truman, spoke before Congress, was a guest in New York, discussed industrialization of his country and asked for funds. He declared that the people of Asia are "under the impression" that the U. S. is interested only in the possibility of a Russian war, not in the "peace of the world", and requested additional U. S. support for Asia.

Thailand's Ruler Crowned

◈ On a date chosen by royal astrologers (5/5), at the moment deemed most auspicious by the chief astrologer, twenty-two-year-old Phumiphon Aduldet crowned himself King Rama IX of Thailand (Siam). During the ceremony astrologers worshiped his guiding stars before an altar of twenty-two candles. Later at the Temple of the Emerald Buddha he paid homage and declared himself defender of the faith.

Separate Peace for Japan?

◈ The Japanese peace treaty came into the news several times in May. Premier Yoshida favored a peace treaty with the West even if China and Russia would not participate, and over this a no-confidence motion was introduced (5/1) in the Japanese Diet. Yoshida's action was upheld by a two-to-one vote. Eight days later he said "the United States has virtually entered into a relationship of peace with Japan", and "Japan also has concluded a trade agreement with Britain and peace is now substantially restored", but other countries (presumably Russia and China) "do not want to conclude a treaty with Japan". Hence, he felt that Japan's interests would be served by making a separate peace agreement with the Western nations.

Australia Plans Modernization

◈ A program costing $94,000,000 is under way in Australia to modernize communications, provide telephones or radio telephones for isolated areas, make television available, and increase mail deliveries to her 8,000,000 people. The project was started by the Labor government several months ago, but it is reported that the conservatives have adopted the program and are hastening it.

Poverty and Hunger, Vital Issues.

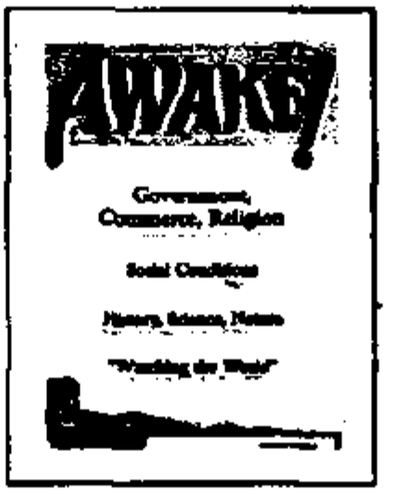
◈ At the World Health Organization assembly in Geneva, U. N. secretary general Trygve Lie asserted (5/8) that the "supreme challenge of the second half of the twentieth century" is presented by the 1,600,000,000 people, more than half of the earth's population, "whose poverty, hunger and insecurity must be substantially remedied if they are not to result in new and disastrous upheavals." He stated that this challenge cannot be met "at the snail's pace of today".

A Wealth of Information in Every Issue

EDUCATIONAL

CONSISTENT

REVEALING



FEARLESS

FACTUAL

UNUSUAL

Is this the first copy of Awake! to come into your hand? Have you found it unusual? Its frank outlook on world issues, fearless exposition of the enemies of truth, factual presentation of highly educational and interesting material are seldom found even in choice articles from many sources. To find all of this in one magazine is unusual indeed.

But even though *Awake!* is an unusual magazine, this issue is by no means unusual. *Awake!* consistently brings a wealth of information in every issue. Its stimulating articles present gleanings from practically every field of human endeavor, gems of information often not available through any other source. *Awake!* will broaden your outlook and bring life into its proper focus.

Whether your interest is in natural science, travel, politics, religion, history, medicine, the issues of freedom or some other, it will sometime be discussed in *Awake!* Yes, there is a wealth of information in every issue. *Do not miss a one.* Subscribe now by sending your remittance with the coupon below. A year's subscription of 24 issues is only $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *Awake!* for 1 year. I have enclosed $1.00 for this purpose.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

MASTERS OF INTOLERANCE

Quotations from Catholic publications disclose the Hierarchy's views on intolerance

Super Submarines

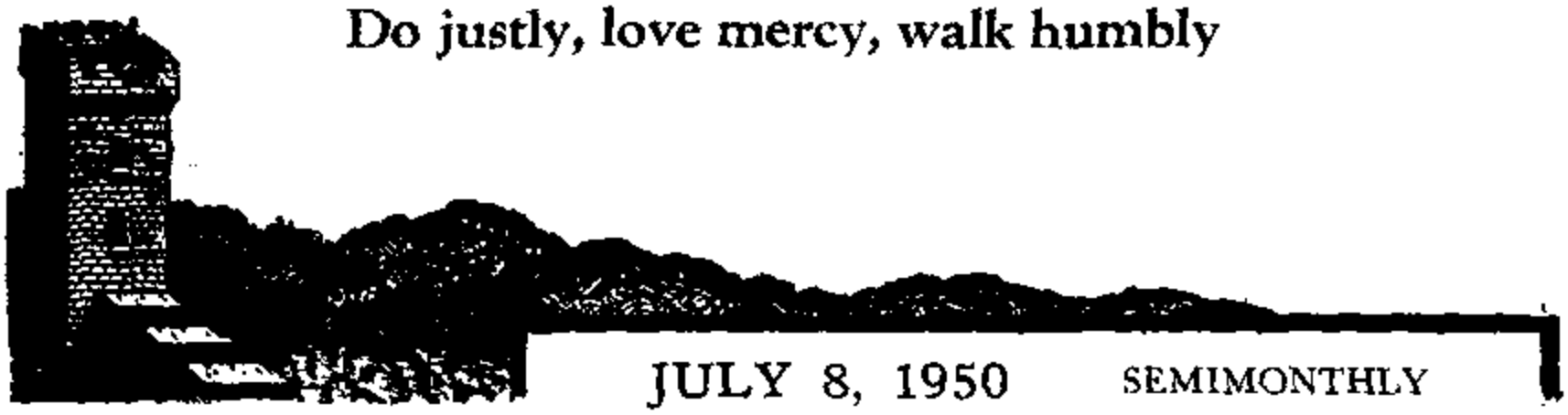
Deadly Dragons of the Deep

Florida's Mysterious Everglades

America's lone tropics offer exotic wildlife in a setting of primitive splendor

What Jehovah Requires of You

Do justly, love mercy, walk humbly



JULY 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is *unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is* unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — One dollar a year

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S.A., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Benaroon Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 150 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W 2	5s
South Africa, 620 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Masters of Intolerance	3
Put Protestants to Death!	4
R. C. Double Standard of Tolerance	5
Freedom of Worship for Catholics Only	7
The Sin of Sins?	8
Super Submarines —Deadly Dragons of the Deep	9
The Amazing Snorkel	10
Revolutionary New Engines	11
More and Deadlier Uses	12
White Australia—a Religious Dogma	13
Yellow Gold Brings Yellow Race	13
The Only Salvation for All Races	15
The Judge Who Played God	16
Tan Catholics Not Wanted	16
Soviet Russia and Religion	17
Death of a Saying	19
Florida's Amazing and Mysterious Everglades	20
Wildlife Sanctuary	22
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
What Jehovah Requires of You	24
Costumes and Customs of West African Women	26
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 8, 1950 | Number 13

MASTERS OF INTOLERANCE

LOVERS of freedom, liberty, truth and righteousness hate religious intolerance. Whether Catholic, Protestant or otherwise, they despise bigotry. For themselves they want to enjoy the freedom to think and speak what they believe to be the truth. They want liberty of action to follow whatsoever course they deem best. And with tolerance they allow others the same freedom and liberty. If they had their way, intolerant and oppressive forces would be forever banished from this globe in order that all races and people might live together in peace and unity. It is therefore with great concern that freedom-loving people view the menacing growth of intolerance, that threatens to destroy the democratic freedoms which have already been obtained.

What forces are behind this growing anti-freedom movement? Who are the master-minds fomenting and promoting intolerant religious hatred and bigotry? Some of you Catholics are the most tolerant citizens of the community. You may know some Protestants on the other hand who are very intolerant. Therefore, if you are a sincere Catholic, you may be very much shocked to learn that the greatest agitators of intolerance are members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. While this statement may at first startle and jar you, if it is the truth backed up with indisputable proof, then you are not offended, but are glad to learn it. An honest Catholic wants to know the truth, for the Lord Jesus Christ declared: "The truth shall make you free." (John 8:32) But how is one to know that this bold statement is the truth?

The only way to determine whether those of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are breeders and promoters of religious intolerance is to read their official teachings, doctrines, edicts, encyclicals and proclamations on the matter. Also, and more particularly, one should observe their actions, since these often speak louder and more emphatically than words. It is therefore in the spirit of frank and honest investigation, and with a sincere desire to learn the truth, that every lover of religious freedom is invited to review official Catholic teaching on the subject of tolerance.

Catholic doctrine and interpretation of "tolerance" is based on the presumption that the Catholic Church is the only true church, the supreme and divinely appointed representative of God, and, consequently, all who oppose the papacy are rebels against God, guilty of even greater crimes than adultery, treason or murder. Going further, the Catholic Church also claims it has divine authority to proscribe, regulate, suppress and even kill opponents whom she labels as "heretics", "schismatics" and "infidels". All she needs is sufficient power to enforce her "authority". Stated in other words, the Catholic teaching is this: good cannot sanction bad; truth cannot approve

error; right cannot tolerate wrong; and since the Catholic Church is good, true and right, she is compelled to be intolerant toward all others because they are all bad, all false and all wrong.

The merits of this doctrine will be discussed later. The point here is that this teaching is the basic reason why the Hierarchy is so insolent and bigoted, so intolerant and so implacable, so stubbornly irreconcilable and relentless in its opposition to others, so devoid of mildness or gentleness or forgiveness toward all who disagree with it. It is important to note, however, that this intolerant attitude is not necessarily held to by the majority of the Catholic population, for they are only "children of the Church", and are no part of the official organization. In fact, the Catholic population in cosmopolitan communities are quite tolerant and only when stirred up by their hierarchical masters do they display ugly intolerance.

Put Protestants to Death!

The *Catholic Encyclopedia,* volume 14, page 766, says that the Catholic Church "regards dogmatic intolerance not alone as her incontestable right, but also as a sacred duty". Moreover, it is argued by this authority that since God tolerates no strange gods, the Catholic Church "can tolerate no strange Churches beside herself". Hence, "a strictly logical consequence of this incontestable fundamental idea is the ecclesiastical dogma that outside the Church there is no salvation." Quoting another authority:

> To this day religious intolerance finds its firmest foundation in the belief that there is no salvation outside the [Catholic] Church. . . . Heretics are more mischievous than ordinary criminals and *to rid the earth of them is a just, beneficent and necessary work.*—Hastings' *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics,* vol. IX, p. 751.

A former general of the Jesuits in a treatise on canon law expounds this same intolerant doctrine when he writes:

> As concerns the relations of the Catholic Church with other religious associations, there is no doubt that all religious associations of unbelievers and all Christian sects are regarded by the Catholic Church as *entirely illegitimate* and *devoid of all right to existence.*—Wernz, *Jus Decretalium,* vol. I, p. 13.

It is therefore no secret that officially the Catholic Church teaches that Protestants, called by them "heretics", are not only devoid of any right to exist but they should be put to death! To be explicit:

> Apostasy and heresy are, as criminal rebellions against God, far more serious than high treason, murder, or adultery. But according to Rom., xiii, 1 sqq., the secular authorities have the right to punish, especially grave crimes, with death; consequently, "Heretics may be not only excommunicated, *but also justly put to death.*" (St. Thomas. II-II, Q. xi, a. 3)—*Cath. En.,* v. 14, p. 768.

The blood-stained historical pages of the Inquisition horribly testify that this Roman Catholic doctrine of intolerance has been both held to in theory and carried out in action. Both preached and practiced, thousands upon thousands of "heretical" Protestants were tortured and killed during that frightful ordeal of man's history, an account of which to read is bound to rile the passions and emotions and sicken any sane person.

You protest that in most instances it was the civil authorities and not those of the Church that actually put the "heretics" to death? Quite true, but you will not deny that the civil powers were merely "swords of the Church", and hence the Church bears full responsibility for the executions. Pope Boniface VIII set forth this fact in his bull on papal supremacy, *Unam Sanctam,* in 1302:

> (1) Under the control of the Church are two swords . . . the spiritual and the secular. . . . (2) Both swords are in the power of the Church; the spiritual is wielded in the Church by the hand of the clergy; the secular is to be

employed *for the Church* by the hand of the civil authority, *but under the direction of the spiritual power.* (3) The one sword must be subordinate to the other . . . for the spiritual power has the right to establish and guide the secular power, and also to judge it when it does not act rightly.—*Cath. En.*, v. 15, p. 126.

In the eyes of papal authorities those dripping civil swords must have been wielded "rightly", for the medieval killing of Protestants was not condemned. Far from admitting any wrongful guilt, the Roman Church attempts to justify her participation in the Inquisition's slaughter. For example:

Theologians and canonists, the highest and the saintliest, stood by the code of their day [which decreed death for "heretics"], and sought to explain *and to justify it.* . . . They argued, moreover, that if the death penalty could be rightly inflicted on thieves and forgers, who rob us only of worldly goods, how much more righteously on those who cheat us out of supernatural goods—out of faith, the sacraments, the life of the soul.—*Cath. En.*, v. 8, p. 35.

Again:

The Church's legislation on heresy and heretics is often reproached with cruelty and intolerance. Intolerant it is. . . . But such intolerance is essential to all that is, or moves, or lives. . . . Cruelty only comes in where the punishment exceeds the requirements of the case. Opponents say: Precisely; the rigours of the Inquisition violate all humane feelings. We answer: they offend the feelings of later ages in which there is less regard for the purity of faith; but they did not antagonize the feelings of their own time, when heresy was looked on as more malignant than treason. . . . *Toleration came in only when faith went out; lenient measures were resorted to only where the power to apply more severe measures was wanting.*—*Cath. En.*, v. 7, p. 262.

R. C. Double Standard of Tolerance

Down through the centuries the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has doggedly held to its teaching on intolerance, and many popes, including Pius IX and Leo XIII, have restated their exalted position of bigotry. In his "Syllabus of Errors", Pius IX condemned the idea that men are free to confess and embrace whatsoever belief they deem to be the truth. And Leo XIII, in his encyclical *Immortale Dei,* declared: "It is not lawful for the State . . . to hold in equal favor different kinds of religion."

Some honest soul may come forth with the assertion that all this belongs to the moldy past, that it is no part of this present century of enlightenment and freedom; that the Hierarchy has mellowed with age, has reformed and altered its doctrine and has grown quite tolerant. In support of such a thesis these facts are called to the witness stand: participation of Catholics in the Conference of Christians and Jews, support of Brotherhood Week, Cardinal Spellman's blasts in the public press against bigotry as being un-American, Pope Pius XII's Five Peace Points, plus such other matters as Catholic GI's fighting and dying on battlefields so that the democratic principle of religious freedom might live.

These facts, however, if dispassionately cross-examined in the light of Rome's international political policies during the past thirty years, completely fail to dissolve the Hierarchy's guilt of intolerance. Any informed person knows that Spellman's repeated charge that all are bigots who oppose the Catholic campaign to take over the American schools is nothing more than throwing sand in the eyes of the public, lest they see the Hierarchy's sinister plot now in progress to undermine and destroy American liberty and freedom. Calling others "bigots" is the old trick of the robber crying "Thief! Thief!" And the next time a papist begins to cry over how many Catholic GI's fought for America, dry his tears and sober him up by telling him how many *more* Catholics fought for the Axis powers *against* America, and that

with the blessing of the Catholic clergy in the Axis camp who prayed for their victory!

No, be not deceived, you honest Catholics and Protestants, the Hierarchy's official doctrine has not changed. They still have a double standard of "tolerance": one practiced when they are a majority, ruling as they did during medieval times; the other, preached when they are in a minority, fighting for power, as in America. "Tolerance," they define, is the "patient forbearance in the presence of an evil which one is unable or unwilling to prevent". (*Cath. En.*, v. 14, p. 763) When in the minority, the Catholic Church exercises "patient forbearance" of evil "heretics", biding the time when she hopes to have sufficient power to again crush her opponents to death. She is tolerant "whenever the granting of it ensured greater advantage than disadvantage". (*Cath. En.*, v. 14, p. 772) Even as their St. Thomas, the fellow who preached that 'heretics may be put to death', said in another breath: at times other religions "can be tolerated either because of some good that results from them or because of some evil that is avoided".—*Summa Theologica*, II-II, Q.x, a.11.

If this double-talk is all confusing as to when the Catholic Church preaches tolerance and when, as "her incontestable right" and "sacred duty" (*Cath. En.*, v. 14, p. 766), she practices intolerance, then maybe Louis Veuillot can straighten you out. Veuillot, tagged by Pope Leo XIII as "Lay Father of the Church", states to non-Catholics: "When you are masters, we claim perfect liberty for ourselves, in accordance with your principles. When we are masters, in accordance with our principles, we will refuse it to you." (Lecky, *Democracy and Liberty*, II, p. 25) In other words, in Protestant countries like America, the Catholic Church demands tolerance, but in countries like Franco Spain, she returns intolerance. But such double dogma is perfectly logical to those of Franco's gang. Says Dr. Manuel Maestro, press attaché of the Spanish Embassy in Washington, in writing to the New York *Herald Tribune*, March 8, 1949: "If Catholic doctrine is inflexible and does not admit compatibility with other creeds, and if the Spanish State has proclaimed itself officially Catholic, our attitude is a logical consequence of our beliefs."

Bigotry and Intolerance Unchanged

The Catholic Church considers her twentieth century "tolerance" at best only a temporary device to turn present evils, such as democratic freedoms and liberties, to her advantage. "The present-day legislation against heresy has lost nothing of its ancient severity; but the penalties on heretics are now only of the spiritual order." (*Cath. En.*, v. 7, p. 260) Her canon law (legislation) has not changed and the penalties are only less severe because there is no "secular sword" to execute "heretics". She still holds to her fundamental doctrine of intolerance; she still teaches that intolerance is a natural law of self-preservation and not an evil; she still claims she has the right, if not the power, to put Protestants to death.—See *Catholic Encyclopedia*, copyrighted in this century, 1910, vol. 7, pp. 261, 262; vol. 8, p. 36; vol. 14, p. 763.

Want more proof that officially the Catholic Church's dogma of intolerance has not changed during the last fifty years? Then here it is. Rev. Father Harney of the Paulist Fathers was asked the question: "Does the Catholic Church regard Protestants as heretics, and does it not believe and teach that heretics should be punished, even with death if necessary?" In answer Harney said: "Certainly the Church does consider Protestants heretics. . . . I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, *even by death* if necessary, the spread of such errors through the people. And I say *rightly*

so."—The New York *Herald*, May 7, 1901.

Want more proof? In their book, *The State and The Church*, 1922 and 1937 editions, page 38, the late Monsignor J. A. Ryan and M. F. X. Millar, S. J., say:

But constitutions can be changed, and non-Catholic sects may decline to such a point that the political proscription of them may become feasible and expedient. What protection would they then have against a Catholic State? The latter could logically tolerate only such religious activities as were confined to the members of this dissenting group. It could not permit them to carry on general propaganda nor accord their organization certain privileges that had formerly been extended to all religious corporations.

Want more proof? The official publication of the Brooklyn diocese, *The Tablet*, Nov. 5, 1938, asserts in no uncertain language the Church's claim to the right to kill "heretics", when it says:

If the State has the right to punish treason with death, the principle is the same that concedes to the spiritual authority the power of life and death. . . . She [the Church] had and she has the right and the power to guard her interests and her life. An attack of faith is a blow at her heart. Self defense implies the right to take another's life, when this is necessary to preserve one's own life. . . . The power of capital punishment is acknowledged for every perfect society. Now, by the will of the Lord Jesus Christ himself, the Church is a perfect society, and as such it has the right and power to take means to safe-guard its existence.

Want more proof? In the *American Ecclesiastical Review* (Jan. 1946, pp. 35-37), Francis J. Connell, C. S. S. R., blows his war trumpet and calls on all Catholics not to yield "a single inch to the idea that a person is free to believe what he wishes". Moreover, Connell asserts:

No one can have a real objective right to practice any but the true religion, and Catholics believe that Catholicism is the only true religion, which God commands all men to accept. Every other religion is false, and opposed to God's plan for man's salvation, and it is egregious error to say that anyone has the right to accept it. . . . It ill behooves any Catholic of our day, particularly any Catholic priest, to compromise or to equivocate in propounding this doctrine through fear of offending those not of the Catholic faith.

Freedom of Worship for Catholics Only

Do not think Pope Pius XII's Five Peace Points have been overlooked. Asked the question, "When Pope Pius XII in his Christmas message, 1942, referred to 'the right to worship God' as a fundamental right, did he mean that everyone has a true right to practice whatever religion he deems to be true?" the official magazine for all priests thus answered:

Although the sovereign pontiff did not further qualify the significance of "religious" and "worship", *these words can refer only to the Catholic religion and worship*, if the word "right" be taken in its proper objective sense.

For, if there is anything basic in Catholic teaching, it is the doctrine that the Son of God established only one religion and imposed on all men the obligation of embracing it; consequently, no other religion has a real, objective right to exist and to function. . . .

Again, a person may have a civil right to practice a false religion, and to grant such liberty may be the most feasible policy even in a Catholic country. . . . But it must be emphasized, such a civil right by no means indicates that false religions have a material right to exist, or that their members have a natural right to practice them.—*American Ecclesiastical Review*, Feb. 1944, p. 142.

Let this once and for all settle any misunderstanding that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is in favor of religious freedom for any outside its own cult! Cardinal Spellman's article in the *American Magazine* on bigotry was only dust for Protestant eyes, for at the same time for Catholic consumption, *The Rosary*, published by the Dominican Fathers, avowed that the warning against tol-

erance toward Protestants would continue to be sounded *"till the last heretic is lying cold in his grave".*

If there yet remains one doubter, if yet one more proof will convince the most skeptical that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is intransigent in its fanatical intolerance, then let the official Jesuit organ, published in Rome, speak:

The Roman Catholic Church, convinced, through its divine prerogatives of being the only true church, must demand the right to freedom for herself *alone*. . . . As to other religions, the Church will certainly never draw the sword [for it is a civil sword sheathed in the power of the state], but she will require that by legitimate means they shall not be allowed to propagate false doctrine. Consequently, in a state where the majority of the people are Catholic, the Church will require that legal existence be denied to error [meaning non-Catholic beliefs], and that if religious minorities actually exist, they shall have only a *de facto* existence, without opportunity to spread their beliefs. . . .

In some countries [like America], Catholics will be obliged to ask full religious freedom for all, resigned at being forced to cohabitate where they alone should rightfully be allowed to live. But in doing this the Church does not renounce her thesis . . . but merely adapts herself.—*La Civiltá Cattolica,* April, 1948.

As stated at the outset of this review, the whole structure of Catholic intolerance has been built upon the theory that Roman Catholicism is of divine origin, but any reputable Bible scholar knows that the "primacy" and "supremacy" doctrines of this organization have absolutely no Scriptural foundation. Rather, these theories and doctrines are solely based on worthless traditions, opinions and teachings of mortal men.

Any serious student of history also knows that the Roman Catholic Church is not of apostolic origin. Instead of being set up and established by Jesus or the apostles, it was brought to birth 300 years after Christ when Constantine the Great took a degenerate, apostate and adulterous so-called "Christian" organization, bred it with the paganism of his day, and produced an illegitimate offspring that was later crowned as a queenly state religion with palace and headquarters, not in heaven, but behind the earthly walls of Vatican City, no less, upon the very site and foundation of a pagan temple! Manifestly, then, this organization has absolutely no grounds for claiming she is the true church, the only church with a right to exist. There is therefore no basis for her intolerance.

Freedom-loving Catholics and Protestants, as well as nonchurchmembers, throw off these shackles of intolerance and bigotry! You do not want civil dictators to imprison you. Then do not allow ecclesiastical masters to bind you mentally with the Dark Age chains of intolerance. Freedom and liberty of thought, opinion and action are to be exercised. Take full advantage and make full use of them. Follow the apostle Paul's advice: "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good." (1 Thessalonians 5:21, *Douay*) The truth thus obtained will make you free of all ignorance, superstition and fear—the three ingredients of intolerance.

The Sin of Sins?

Time magazine tells of a game that Italian children now play, called "To Rome in Holy Year". It is the product of a Jesuit priest, and is played by spinning a wheel to determine the number of squares (50 in all) that the player may advance en route to the Vatican. If he lands on certain squares he is penalized by having to go back a number of squares and losing a turn. The worst penalty is attached to square 49, which sends the player all the way back to 5, which is marked "Religious Instruction". Why such a heavy penalty? Why, square 49 is labeled with the horrible word, "Protestante."

SUPER SUBMARINES

Deadly Dragons of the Deep

MODERN-DAY monsters that lurk beneath the surface of the sea lie in wait for their prey with a venom more deadly than any fictitious sea serpent's, a death-dealing power greater than all the fire-breathing story-book dragons ever concocted, and with a fierceness that puts to shame the feeble imaginations of all the superstitious storytellers who have ever lived.

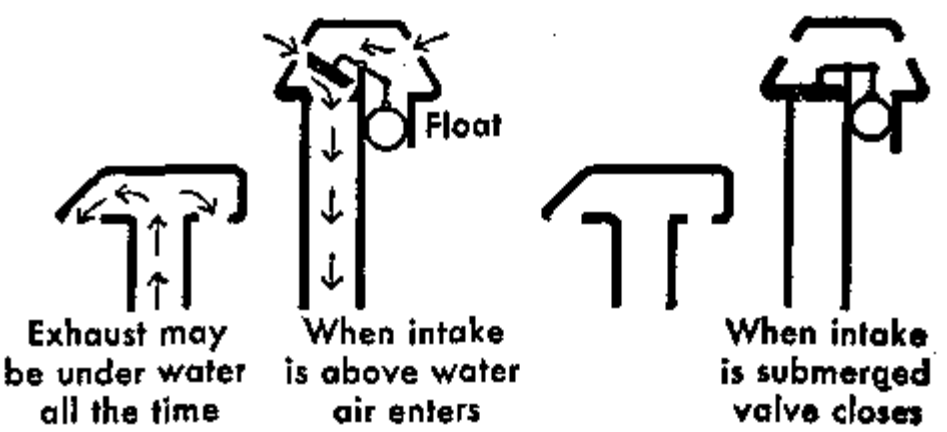
These sea monsters were born without fanfare. In their infancy they seemed to be merely man's attempt to mimic the fish, who swim beneath the surface of the sea, and many doubted their ability to survive. At one time they were propelled by foot pedals, at another time some of them had wheels with which to roll along the ocean floor.

But when they began to grow they struck fear into their makers, until in World War II they were monstrous death-dealing serpents of the sea. Their size? Length, 310 feet. Displacement, 1,700 tons. Their power? Four large Diesel engines producing the total of 6,400 horsepower. Their sting? They destroyed countless human lives, and sank 20,000,000 tons of shipping in that war!

This man-made monster, the submarine, had one disadvantage. One thing hindered him. He could hold his breath while under the water, but he could not breathe there. Usually he came to the surface at night to breathe, for actually he was a surface craft, a boat that had been designed to go under the water when he was afraid or when he wanted to strike an enemy.

But this monster was a machine, not a living thing, and therefore did not come under God's law that all living things must produce only their own kind, and the monster's descendants have evolved. They now have a new kind of nostril, made by man's hands, that enables them to breathe under water, so now they can go all the way across the ocean without coming up for air. Where formerly they could stay under water for only a few hours, they now can stay down for weeks at a time.

The New York *Times* reported that one of them stayed under water for 30 days. *Science News Letter* said that one was down 70 days. In September 1949 a French submarine traveled 2,000 miles in 17 days without coming to the surface, and in April 1950 a United States submarine remained submerged on the entire 21-day trip from Hong Kong to Hawaii, 5,200 miles! These and other astounding reports show that modern submarines are not limited to the few hours that they can hold their breath under water, but that they can remain under water indefinitely, although still getting their air from the surface. There is now no need for them to come up except for food, fuel, or more weapons of destruction.



SIMPLE ILLUSTRATION OF THE PRINCIPLE OF THE SNORKEL

The Amazing Snorkel

The new nostril that has been developed for the submarine is simply a means of providing air at cruising depth, and is a modern adaptation of a principle used by ancient savages who breathed through hollow reeds while hiding in swamps. It is called a "snorkel" in America, "schnorkel" in Germany, and "snort" in Britain. It consists of two tubes that extend from the conning-tower of the submarine to the surface. The longer of the two tubes sticks a foot or two out of the water and has an air intake about the size of a watermelon, through which it draws the fresh air that sustains life inside the submarine and operates the huge Diesel engines. When a wave washes over it the snorkel's intake valve automatically closes so that water will not be taken in. The shorter tube is for exhaust and does not have to be above the water. A submarine, while breathing through a snorkel, can cruise as much as 50 or 60 feet below the surface of the sea for days or even for weeks. It can operate its Diesel engines to propel the boat, or use them to charge the batteries, so that the snorkel can be drawn in and the submarine powered by electricity, with no connection with the surface whatsoever. When the batteries need recharging the snorkel can be raised while air is drawn in to operate the engines as they generate the electricity, and then it can be pulled down again.

The military advantage of the snorkel-equipped submarine over the older type that had to come to the surface and rely on the cover of darkness to protect it from the enemy while the batteries were recharged is obvious. With the development of radar, ships and planes could see through the darkness, hence the protective covering no longer existed. With the snorkel only the periscope and the snorkel appear above the surface, and on a radar screen they appear as only a tiny point of light, hard to see and easier to lose. Anti-radar coatings that can be used for the snorkel and periscope make detection even more difficult by reducing the reflection of radar waves. If it is observed, the snorkel can be hauled in and the submarine can proceed entirely under water, using its batteries for power. Radar can be bounced off the moon, but it won't show a submarine that is a few feet under water.

The Dutch produced the snorkel about 1938. The Allies rejected it during the war, as they felt that it was not worth the time that would be required to change over their factories. The Nazis seized it from Holland and immediately set about producing it, and it appeared on German submarines in 1944.

The snorkel changed the entire complexion of submarine warfare, and it is believed that if the Germans had gotten it and their other submarine developments into use in the Atlantic in time the entire European war would have lasted many more months.

Gaining Speed Under Water

When the European war ended, England, America and Russia got some of these German submarines. American authorities, whose submarines could do eight to eleven knots under water, were surprised to learn that the Germans were almost ready to produce a submarine that could have traveled faster under water than United States' subchasers and destroyers could have pursued it on the surface.

A snorkel converts a submarine into a craft that can stay under water indefinitely, but does not add to its speed. To double the speed of these underwater monsters requires drastic changes, but a project to do this was instituted in the United States under the code name "Guppy", which may refer to the first letters of "Greater Underwater Propulsion Power", with a "Y" added to the end, or possibly it comes from the name of an innocent little fish, the "guppy", that may be swimming around in your living-room

aquarium. Under this project the submarine and its conning-tower have been streamlined, and the guns have been taken off the deck (it is the first naval craft in American history that has no guns). Outside it is described as being "sleek as a wet seal", and inside its battery capacity has been increased. This effort has approximately doubled the submarine's speed, and it has been suggested that it may almost double again within the next ten years. Such advancements will make World War II sounding equipment obsolete, for it is of little value in locating submarines at more than 18 knots.

Revolutionary New Engines

But the snorkel and streamlining are not the only new advances of these undersea raiders. Work is under way to build ships that can navigate under water without any contact with the surface, even without getting air through a snorkel. The German Kreislauf engine provides one means of doing this. It is a Diesel engine that uses its own exhaust, supplemented by injections of pure oxygen from oxygen tanks.

Another type of engine, partially developed in Germany before the conclusion of the war, is the revolutionary new Walter hydrogen-peroxide engine. Hydrogen peroxide contains twice as much oxygen as water does, and in this engine it is broken down into free oxygen and water. These are fed into the combustion chamber along with fuel oil. The steam pressure from the combustion chamber is directed into turbines that drive the propellors. The power output in relation to the weight and size of the engine is reported to be enormous, and the oxygen does not have to come through a snorkel, as it is a part of the hydrogen peroxide and is stored in the ship itself. It is claimed that with such an engine in a U-boat in 1944 the Germans achieved a speed of 24 knots, and that is faster than the best of America's streamlined "Guppies" can travel today. Difficulties have been encountered in producing power with this engine, the greatest being the cost, which was almost prohibitive; but it is reported that the Russians launched a submarine with a Walter engine in 1948, and American submarines are being built so that this new type of engine can be installed without great difficulty, if it proves practical.

A discussion of power for underwater boats brings up the question of atomic propulsion. Two years ago the *Saturday Evening Post* (July 24, 1948) said, "Somewhere over the horizon lies the prospect of atomic-powered submarines. This may be years away, but it is a possibility and cannot be ignored." In May 1949 a representative of General Electric said that his company had been working for more than three years on problems connected with driving navy ships with such power, but that use of it for ships was far distant. But such work continues. There is no reason to believe that atomic-powered submarines are just around the proverbial corner, but two companies in the United States (General Electric and Westinghouse) are now working on different atomic engine studies under the direction of the Atomic Energy Commission, and engineering work on one of them is said to be far advanced, with the possibility of the construction of a model engine late this year. The New York *Times* of April 26 carried the following news from Washington, D.C.:

> Admiral Forrest P. Sherman, chief of naval operations, asked Congress today for authority to build a submarine propelled by atomic energy, to be ready in 1952. He made the request to the House Armed Services Committee at a public hearing. . . . Other ships sought by the admiral included a guided-missile cruiser, a 250-ton submarine, on which no details were disclosed, and a submarine with a closed-cycle power plant—an underwater vessel requiring no external source of oxygen.

If atomic power is made available for submarines it will mean that the problem

of fuel and oxygen for the engines will probably be a thing of the past. Then submarines may remain under water as long as supplies of oxygen and food for the crew last.

More and Deadlier Uses

Development of these new sea monsters is paralleled by the discovery of deadlier uses for them. Experiments have been made using them as underwater troop ships, as one-man attack submarines, for mine-laying in enemy waters, as sea-going rocket platforms, to provide a radar picket line for protection against enemy aircraft, and as cargo carriers or undersea tankers to supply other boats. Authorities have predicted that major underseas engagements of the future may be fought between submarines, and that the submarine will become the primary instrument of attack in wars of the future.

The primary weapon of present submarines is the torpedo. In the last war torpedoes were launched 1,500 yards. Now they can travel 10,000 yards, well out of range of detection equipment. There are various types of torpedoes. Some are aimed directly at the enemy ship, others seek out and destroy their target by following its sound and need not be aimed directly at it, while a third kind weaves back and forth in a predetermined pattern. When shot into a convoy it depends on its zig-zag coverage of a wide area to find a target.

The submarine race today closely parallels the atomic bomb race. The United States believes that it is outnumbered three to one on submarines in the Pacific. Russia is known to have obtained German snorkel-equipped submarines at the end of the second world war, and numerous German submarine experts have not been heard from since the Iron Curtain clamped down. It is not known what contributions they have made to Russian submarines. It is understood that Russia has over 270 submarines in active service, while the United States has only 70, with 100 more in reserve. Admiral Sherman said that the Russian submarine fleet "is more dangerous than the entire Japanese fleet was to United States security at the start of World War II".

Defense against these new submarines poses great difficulties. Sounding devices formerly used, and even radar, probably will be of little value in locating them. Grave concern has been expressed by naval leaders over the state of submarine defenses. Anti-submarine submarines, fully equipped to do battle with other submarines on or beneath the surface, are reportedly under construction. Other devices to locate and attack these aggressors that dwell in the sea are said to be "right out of Buck Rogers".

The old world's armament race continues, with atomic bombs, with submarines, and with other terrifying weapons of destruction. Nations continue to beat their "plowshares into swords", and to arm to the teeth for war on the ground, in the air, on the sea, and now under the sea's surface. But such preparations for global war are a part of the signs that Christ gave to His disciples, indicating that soon the righteous new earth will be established under the direction of Jehovah God through His Son Christ Jesus. Shortly the divinely inspired prophecy recorded by Isaiah foretelling the reversal of this armament race will be fulfilled, namely: "They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."—Isaiah 2:4.

The Communist Control Law

Will it control communists?
Will it affect traditional American freedom?

HOW to approach the threat of communism has been a political hot potato in many lands. It was a main issue in a 1949 Australian election campaign. Panama outlawed the party April 29, 1950. The same year Canada's House of Commons decided on May 2 that the situation was well in hand there without having to outlaw communism. England's Conservatives pledged to "employ every legitimate means to combat the insidious advance of communism", but opposed outlawing the party.

Anticommunist legislation was tossed around in the United States for many months, until, at last, several bills were thrown together into an all-inclusive communist control law, the Internal Security Act of 1950 (also called the "McCarran law" and "H.R. 9490"), which was rushed through the 81st Congress just before election time. It was an extremely controversial act. Those in favor said it is needed to ferret out and stop communists, while those opposed called it a "blunderbuss" that would damage all civil liberties, but not really cripple communists. Truman vetoed it via 5,500 words to Congress.

He contended that it would actually help the communists, said it was too broad and dangerous, yet 286 representatives and 57 senators either disagreed with his reasons or feared the political repercussions of voting against anticommunist legislation, for they overwhelmingly overrode Truman's veto, and the bill became law.

A Brief Look at This Law will show us what it is all about. It is made up of two parts, the Subversive Activities Control and the Emergency Detention Act. It totals 50 pages, more than 25,000 words, and contains many different legislative proposals with just one thing in common: they are all supposed to be anticommunist.

The law prohibits conspiracy to "contribute to the establishment within the United States of a totalitarian dictatorship". It forbids communists to hold any nonelective employment under the United States government, and forbids members of communist action organizations from engaging "in any employment in any defense facility". It authorizes the publication of a list of "defense facilities" (war plants, laboratories, railroads, etc.) and orders each such facility to post a notice advising employees and applicants that it comes under this section of the law.

It denies passports to communists and requires communist organizations to register with the attorney general and report the names of their officers, the money received and spent, and in some instances to give the name and address of each member. It requires members of such organizations to register individually, if the organization has failed to register.

It bars organizations registered as communist from sending publications by mail unless the envelopes or wrappers are

present-day hardness. It was a gradual process. "This religion of a White Australia is no sudden burst of racial hate or fear of invasion: it is a slow-moving, ever-increasing political philosophy that has now reached to the very roots of Australia's soul." (Hunt's *The Rising Temper of the East*) Advocates of the policy maintained that cheap labor would jeopardize the economic security of the white man and that a heavy proportion of colored population would destroy his social standards.

Soon after federation on January 1, 1901, the Commonwealth began to unify the immigration laws of the several states, on the principle that non-Europeans were to be excluded. This was a most delicate matter. An immigration act specifically excluding Asiatics naturally would offend the Indian and Japanese governments. Hence, Britain would not tolerate any affront to these friendly nations. As a consequence, a plan, a cunning artifice already tried in Natal, South Africa, was adopted. It provided that any person who, on being asked to do so, failed to write out on dictation, and in the presence of an immigration officer, a passage of fifty words in any prescribed language was prohibited from entering the country. This test is probably the world's hardest examination, as nobody has ever passed it. Now and again someone with a knowledge of languages has put up a fight, but the Immigration Department always wins in the end, for if an unwanted migrant passes the test in one language they try him with another. It is simply a color bar.

White Australia Today

During World War II, when the Japanese swept over the islands to the north of Australia, fifteen thousand refugees of various races and colors were given temporary sanctuary here. There were also colored servicemen who, during their visits to Australia in the war years, had married Australian girls, and planned to return and settle down after the war. But when the shouting and tumult of war had died down the government began a program to get rid of all such Asiatics. Most went readily, with the government paying their fares. It fell to the lot of the minister for immigration, Mr. A. A. Calwell, to do the dirty work of removing the remainder. Throughout the East reaction to the uprooting of those who had settled down here was one of bitter resentment.

One deportation case that aroused public opinion was that of Mrs. Annie O'Keefe, a full-blooded Indonesian woman with eight children, who came to Australia as a refugee in 1942. In 1944 her Ambonese husband was killed in an air crash, and in 1947 she married an Australian named O'Keefe. In January 1949 the minister for immigration informed Mrs. O'Keefe that she had only one month in which to leave the country. The big newspapers, glad of any opportunity to crack the Labor government, whipped up a wave of sympathy for the family. Public opinion was running hot when the minister, Mr. Calwell, made a speech in Parliament about the case. Among other things he said: "You can have a White Australia or a Black Australia, but a mongrel Australia is impossible. I am not going to take the first steps to establish precedents which will open the floodgates."

A storm of protest from Dutch and Asian authorities greeted his comment. Along with public sympathy for the O'Keefes came money to contest the validity of the government's order in the *High Court of Australia. The question* was whether or not Mrs. O'Keefe was now, by marriage, an Australian citizen. On March 18 the court, in a four-to-two decision, said "Yes". Licking his wounds, the minister talked of "a complete overhaul and consolidation of the Act".

Another case, with international complications, was that of Sergeant Lorenzo Gamboa, a Filipino. He first came to

Australia as a stretcher case, from Bataan, in 1942. In 1943 he married an Australian girl, and in 1946 he was discharged from the American army in Brisbane, Queensland. Later he was told that he would have to leave Australia because he was not an American citizen. He went to America, re-enlisted and took out papers for citizenship. Thus armed he applied to the Australian authorities to join his wife and child in Australia, but he was refused permission for even a temporary visit. Gamboa appealed to General MacArthur for help and got it, but the Commonwealth rejected even the general's appeals. Lorenzo Gamboa was good to fight for Australia but not to live there. His skin was brown!

But does the average Australian approve of an unrelenting White Australia policy? A survey of opinions in Sydney in 1947 showed 58 percent in favor of admitting a small annual quota of Indians and Chinese, while 39 percent were opposed and 3 percent were doubtful. Nevertheless, talk of modifying the policy meets with sharp hostility. Mr. Spooner, a member of Parliament, suggested at a church forum on July 8, 1945, that Australia should admit Asians on a quota system, like that used in the United States. When Mr. Spooner's comments were mentioned in Parliament, the vice-president of the Executive Council asked him, "Would Mr. Spooner throw a spoonful of tea into a boiling billy and still expect to have plain hot water? Once there is any compromise on the White Australia policy, the whole policy is lost." Or, as Professor Elkin says, in his book *A White Australia:* "That suggested modification of the policy should be labelled heresy is in keeping with its status as a national dogma." And again he writes, "So it has become an article of faith, necessary to national salvation—a dogma."

The Only Salvation for All Races

The nations of the East are stirring from their long sleep. Once contented to be the work horses for the Western world, they are now asserting themselves, and remembering that they, too, are humans. With their assumption of independence they feel the strength of growing power. No longer does the white man overawe them. For example, China's influential *Ta Kung Pao,* in a leading article, reminds Australia of an elementary truth she has probably forgotten: "Mr. Calwell should remember that 200 years ago Australia did not belong to the white people." Or, as the Manila *Chronicle* solemnly warns: "If such things as this go on [the driving out of 18 Malayans who had married Australian women], World War III may be a war of the races." It is therefore obvious that from now on Asiatics will be less likely to take the insult implied in the White Australia policy—that they are just not good enough to live and work side by side with the white man.

For Australia it is indeed a knotty problem. To maintain the policy rigidly is to incur the increasing hostility of more than half the world's population. On the other hand, politicians of all parties say that any modification of the policy would be the thin end of a wedge that would eventually overthrow the white man in Australia. Most religious organizations favor modification and a quota system. But their patronage is not the genuine Christianity of the Bible. Paul said: "God . . . hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth." (Acts 17:24, 26) The clergy do not believe that the colored man is their equal. Their outlook is just as national on this question as it is on taking sides in war.

Soon, however, God's glorious kingdom administered by Christ will transform this earth into a paradise and restore man to perfection. Our generation will see it. Then gone forever will be the horrible racial barriers that have divided men into fancied categories. There will be no need for any segregation and discrimina-

they have ever been members of any "other totalitarian party".

Opera singers, musicians, doctors, businessmen and plain citizens arriving in New York were hustled off to Ellis Island when they had to admit that they had been members of the Hitler Youth or joined Fascist labor organizations or other totalitarian parties. Hundreds were held. Finally in sheer self-defense, the Justice Department ordered all visas suspended. The London *News Chronicle* (October 13) commented, "The government [in Washington] has suddenly taken the extraordinary step of halting in their tracks thousands of people all over the world who are preparing to travel to the United States."

Italy was outraged, Western Germany was hurt. The Italian ambassador said that application of the act to Italian ships violated the United States-Italian treaty of friendship and commerce. Officials estimated that the law would exclude 90 per cent of all Germans and more than half of all Italians.

Ironically, Senator McCarran, who sponsored the new immigration rules, was a particular friend of Spain's dictator Franco, whose Falangists were excluded under the act's language; which would also apply to Latin-American "Good Neighbors" who lived under strong-man machines in the past, or at present.

The law's supporters protested that the administration was overdoing its application to discredit the law, but the Justice Department insisted that its wording allowed no alternative.

Then on October 31 the alien ban was modified somewhat by Attorney General J. Howard McGrath, who announced that aliens who had been Nazis and Fascists in name only, or who joined to get education, food or employment, or before reaching 16, would be permitted temporary entry into the United States. But the section regarding aliens traveling to the United States is only one part of the law.

Main Purpose of the Legislation

to make the communists register and identify themselves is yet to be enforced. Obviously no action can be taken against them unless the government knows who they are anyway. The law may provide a means of jailing known communists for their refusal to register, and thereby get them out of circulation, but there is little reason to think that fear of $10,000 fine and five years in prison would drive out into the open any unknown persons who would actually engage in espionage or sabotage, because the risks in their business are far greater than the penalty for flouting the Internal Security Act.

The attorney general, who has the responsibility of enforcing the law, publicly stated (September 20) that he believes "we appear to be going through a period of public hysteria", that if potential saboteurs can be kept out of defense plants and individual troublemakers out of vital places, as during World War II, "we can afford to ignore the soapbox oratory," for, he said, communism as a political doctrine has never been successful with an overwhelming majority of the American people, as evidenced in that the communists have won virtually no vital offices.

But whatever the merits or faults of this law, it again calls our attention to the utter hopelessness of man's plight on earth today. How the meek of the earth will rejoice when the justly vengeful hand of Jehovah God soon wipes communism and all man's failing schemes from the face of the earth! Then under the blessings of Jehovah's kingdom all creation will sing praises to him and man will lift up his voice in thanksgiving that peace has at last come to the earth, peace never to be shattered by any kind of totalitarianism, and peace that will never end!—Isaiah 9:7.

Soviet Russia AND Religion

By "Awake!" correspondent in Germany

THE fronts of battle for world domination are distinguishing themselves. In the cold war between East and West we observe how both opponents are continually changing their colors like a chameleon. Everybody is talking about democracy, but totalitarian activities are in full sway everywhere. The impartial spectator of this world drama sees the powerful monopoly of capitalism, closely connected with the Vatican on one side, and on the other the mighty Cominform with its propaganda and obvious hostility against the Western world. One of the most surprising events is the attitude the Kremlin takes toward religion, particularly toward the Orthodox Church and its new appearance on the world stage.

The question for many observers of Russia is: Have the Orthodox Church of Russia and churches of all countries under Russian control become a tool of communism? Strange as it may seem, the fact is undeniable that the Kremlin with its dictator has allied itself with the Russian church, which was entirely banished up to the outbreak of the second world war. This church is now used as a buffer state against the worst enemy in the fight for world domination, the Vatican.

The so-called "church" of old "holy" Russia taught that the apostle Andrew founded her. This legend, however, finds no support in the Bible; it is only an invention of tradition. Quite early in the history of the "Christian" era the conflict between East and West began, which ended in a schism between the two: Rome and her bishop striving for superiority, opposed by the old patriarchates of Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch and Jerusalem. Conflicts about doctrines and formalism caused a gap that reaches into our time. Later on the former "Christian" countries, dominated by the Eastern church, experienced the invasion of Islamism, that advanced up to the border countries of the Roman church, so that the "Christian religion" was to a great extent abolished by Mohammedanism. By and by a religious boundary formed itself that split the Slavonian nations. Whereas Serbians, Bulgarians, White Ruthenians, the Ukrainians and Russians linked with the Greek Orthodox religion, Slovenia, Croatia, Czechoslovakia and Poland adopted Roman Catholicism.

After Constantinople fell into the hands of Islam, Russia obtained the domination and leadership of the Eastern church. Moscow, Kiev and other cities became collective depots of religious cult. National heroes and national saints rose, who knitted religious cult tightly together with political power. The "holy" Russia was considered God's people. The emperors, descending from the family of the "Iwanows", became patrons of the Orthodox church, and were worshiped as living saints. Before 1914 this religious organization embraced 120 million people in and out of Russia. It consisted of 60 dioceses with over 100 bishops, more than 1,000 monasteries and nearly 200,000 priests and monks. The "most holy" governing synod, with the patriarch in Moscow, reigned over this whole organization.

The monk system, the iconolatry, the liturgy, the festivals, yes, the whole gaudy trash of the Russian church was

the outward form covering masses of nations and tribes that were kept in ignorance, superstition and utmost poverty by priests and politicians, by grand dukes, princes, barons, and, last but not least, by the czars.

The fathers of communism had completely recognized the pernicious influence of this priestly caste. Therefore, when the storm of the Bolshevist revolution broke out in 1917, extermination of religion began. Section 13 of the Communist Party Program demanded "fight to the finish and absolute abolishment of religious prejudices". The League of the Godless Fighters was founded, and the murdering of thousands of priests, the deportation of others to Siberia, and the demolishment of churches and monasteries were started and lasted nearly thirty years.

Even if iconolatry was abolished, the images of the church were replaced by the honoring of Bolshevism and materialism and the glorification of living and dead men. Where the dead "saints" of Russia used to lie up to 1914, the mausoleum for Lenin was erected, which millions pass in pilgrimage. The hut where Stalin was born became a place of worship, a holy shrine. No mortal man, except the pope in Rome, enjoys more reverence than the "great leader" Stalin.

Like every clever politician, Stalin also has found that "Christian religion" is a good tool to subdue the masses. Similar to Constantine the Great, who once trimmed the heathen Roman state with the "Christian religion", matters were abruptly reversed during the third month of the German-Russian war. The League of Godless Fighters was suddenly dissolved, because they had become useless (as stated in the decision of the Kremlin). Of the 40,000 churches that had existed in Russia before the war of 1914, only 4,200 remained. But on September 4, 1943, Stalin received the Metropolitan Sergius and expressed thanks to him for his great help in the "patriotic war". When Sergius died in 1944, Alexius was elected as new patriarch. The churches were renewed, and their number is supposed to have reached 20,000.

What was the patriotic deed of the Russian church during World War II? Religion organized a large collection of money and contributed it for the continuation of war, and to drive off the Nazi swarm. The Germans had forgotten that during crisis periods in Russia nationalism always was connected with religion, and that all Russian heroes were at the same-time national saints.

Religious freedom is loudly proclaimed in Russia and in her satellites, but under the restriction that religion must fully submit herself to the government. Since 1943 the "Council for Affairs of the Orthodox Church in Russia exists at the ministerial department of the USSR". All religious affairs of the huge Soviet Union are accurately controlled by this administration board. In Russia nobody is allowed to believe or to proclaim, without being persecuted, anything that might belittle the caste of the party devoted to self-glorification. Religionists of the type called "religious socialists" are popping up now in all countries of "people's democracy", and they mix religion with politics and approve the prudent marriage of the Kremlin with the Orthodox Church.

The fronts are distinguishing themselves! The Vatican sees the advance of its deadly enemy; that is why it is desperately trying to provoke another decisive war for world domination. Slowly the power of the communistic nations is developing. The next years will bring the big show to its climax. Will they jump at each other this time with atomic weapons? This question will be answered in the future! But one thing is sure, the time is drawing near when at Armageddon Jehovah will cleanse the earth of all troublesome religious politicians and political religionists.

Death of a Saying

The familiar saying "Everybody talks about the weather, but nobody does anything about it" is not necessarily true. From earliest times men have tried to change the weather by producing rain, and during droughts, when man's supply of water is threatened, rain-making activity is intensified. Religions have tried to change the weather. Pagans have not only prayed to their idols, but during rain-making attempts have even offered up human sacrifices to demon gods. Christendom's religions have often prayed for rain.

❦ Other attempts have been made. In 1834 a Pennsylvanian proposed that huge fires be built to bring needed showers, in 1891 a congressional appropriation financed experiments in Texas to determine whether explosions could produce rain, and in 1949 a South African suggested that icebergs be floated up from the antarctic and anchored off the coast to bring rain.

❦ But now, in the High Sierras in California, something more successful is being done. Weather prophets in this area, formerly respected for their predictions, will answer the question, "When will it storm?" with, "Can't tell—plane hasn't gone up yet." And according to the California Electric Power Company of Riverside this is a wise answer. They claim that science, equipped with a fast, high-flying P-38, persuades the clouds in the Sierras to part with their moisture, which falls as snow, melts and runs into lakes, flows from there into hydro-electric plants to generate millions of extra kilowatt hours of electricity for Southern California, and at long last is drunk by thirsty residents of Los Angeles.

❦ Repeated drought years had reduced the water supply in the Bishop Cups area (60 miles north of Mt. Whitney) to such an extent that California Power's hydro-electric plants were operating at only 65 percent of their capacity. The clouds that would have produced the desired rain often passed right over the lakes. But, without depositing a drop of water, they drifted on and vanished. In 1947 a project was conceived to turn the moisture of these clouds into man-made snow.

❦ Conditions for this were extraordinarily favorable, for here were found the right kind of clouds at the right temperature. The Los Angeles *Times* (February 17, 1950) reported this as the first scientifically observed rain-making attempt of such length in history and cited a "record of scores of successful flights".

❦ The pilot explains that the cloud must be a super-cooled one, below 32 degrees Fahrenheit. The snow is produced by "seeding" the cloud from above with from 20 to 100 pounds of dry ice that has previously been chopped to the proper size. If the cloud is no more than 300 feet thick, the ice particles are the size of rice grains, but thicker clouds require pieces as large as your thumb. When the dry ice hits the super-cooled cloud it turns the cloud's water droplets into ice crystals. These in turn attract other droplets which first adhere, then break off as snowflakes. The process causes a suction and draws in more moisture, which likewise becomes snow. Thus a "chain reaction" is produced that can tear a seemingly peaceful cloud asunder and convert it into a seething storm mass within thirty minutes.

❦ Similar rain-making efforts are under way in New York, but the rain-maker there declined to take credit for the snow that fell April 13, stating that it started shortly before the dry ice was dropped.

❦ California's "Operation Snow" will be intensified, according to the Los Angeles *Times*, "now that the practical results have been proved beyond doubt for two years." Success was verified both by observation and by actual measurements, that indicate that the snowfall has been 12 to 14 percent greater than was anticipated during each of the test years, and this amounts to approximately 2,112,500,000 gallons of water.

❦ Men may still say, "Everybody talks about the weather," but they can no longer truthfully add, "Nobody does anything about it."

❦

Florida's Amazing and Mysterious EVERGLADES

America's lone tropics offer an extravaganza of exotic wildlife in a setting of unique and primitive splendor

SLOWLY the black night fades from the sky. The brightest of stars disappears in the light as the sun steadily climbs over the distant horizon of the spacious blue Atlantic, bringing a new dawn to a place of peace and enchantment. The multitudes of exotic birds leave their huge rookeries to rise and soar gracefully in the sky; while below, clumsy alligators and thrashing crocodiles slide from their dens to answer the beckoning rays of the warm sun, there to lazily bask the day away. Panthers and wildcats stretch their long sleek frames as they emerge from their sleeping quarters, while the black bear ambles off into the dense jungle. As the morning sun grows brighter, the magnificent wild orchids, decorating the aisles of trees in captivating extravanganza, become more and more beyond the reach of art. Sunrays penetrate the alluring cypress groves and shine upon the faces of the primitive Indians, up from their sleep and hard at work at their daily task, perhaps hunting or trapping wild animals, or sitting cross-legged in their thatched *chickees* turning out myriads of rainbow-hued handicrafts. This is life in Florida's amazing and mysterious Everglades.

Perhaps nowhere in the United States can there be found a place of more primitive grandeur and tropical wonderment than this latest of the twenty-eight national parks. Remote and never wholly known, it was one of the last great areas on this continent to be explored. Located on the southernmost tip of Florida's peninsula, beginning as far north as the Kissimmee Prairie and Lake Okeechobee, Florida's inland sea, the Glades extend south all the way to Cape Sable, which lies at the very toe of the peninsula, and as far westward as the Gulf of Mexico.

People who visit the Everglades for the first time are often surprised. Perhaps they expect to see towering serrated cliffs and deep canyons and waterfalls, or perhaps swift-flowing rivers, or maybe even a spouting geyser or two. But unlike many of the other national parks, there are none of these picturesque sights to behold. Rather, its uniqueness lies in the nature of its wilderness and location, being in the only subtropical area in the United States.

Whether the Glades are approached by its labyrinth of waterways or by the famed Tamiami Trail, the most unique sight to arrest the eye is the mile upon mile of quiet green waters, encircling in their midst peerless golden saw grass that grows in astounding profusion, interspersed with luxuriant palm groves rising out of these marshlike islands in an ocean of grass. The Indians who lived in the Glades long before white men ever thought of settling there gave to the Everglades the very fitting title "Pahayokee", "Grassy Water."

This saw grass is perhaps one of the most peculiar and interesting features of the Glades. Ascending through the water in a pale-green color and quickly fading into a golden tint as it passes into

the sunlight, the grass reaches a height of six, seven, and sometimes ten feet. Says the *Encyclopedia Americana* (Vol. 10, page 600):

In the perspective when the water is low, the Glades, with its numerous islands and with the tall golden grass, gleaming in the sunshine, waving over a field of silver, ending with a skyline of blue, has a charm for the eye, unequaled, perhaps, by any other spot in the world, and gives to the sightseer or explorer that subtle impulse and uncontrollable desire to adventure into this never-ending plain of grass and water, never reaching the goal but always seeking for something that lies just beyond the horizon.

Moving on from this wide expanse of saw grass, the pale-green waters give way to the dark water of the mangrove forests that grow in almost impenetrable ranks hedging the streams, thrusting arching, clawlike roots through the brackish shallow waters to support the trees, some no taller than shrubs, others reaching a height of seventy feet, along the southwest coast. Still farther up the river the large cypress swamps take the place of the mangroves as the whole panorama of shifting green changes once again from the dark olive of the mangrove to the lighter green of the cypress as it is enlivened by the sunlight.

Here milady will gasp at the beautiful air plants sprouting on the trees and sniff the fragrance of the myriads of water lilies that abound at the boat's edge. She will stand enthralled at the sight of delicate wild orchids growing on the mossy limbs of the trees, and may pluck at random any of the thirty different species of these beauties that cannot be found anywhere else in the United States.

The Primitive Seminoles

Emerging from the dense cypress swamps to the outer fringe of the Everglades, the thatched huts, or *chickees* of the primitive Seminole Indians, are

passed in review. Blending in with the uniqueness of this fascinating wonderland, the Indians have for generations been linked with the Everglades in geography and in legend. They constitute an independent remnant of a tribe which descended from the survivors of the bitter Seminole War, which was fought with the United States army in two of the most furiously contested battles that were ever waged against the American troops. (1816-18 and 1835-42) The Seminoles are the only American Indians who have never signed a formal peace treaty with the United States government. After the end of hostilities they scampered back into the dense jungle and swamps, there to seek sanctuary. For many years the only contact they made with the white man was when they quietly appeared to sell or trade hides or furs from the animals they had trapped in the jungle and swamps.

Today about seven hundred Seminoles still make the Glades and the cypress swamps their home. About twenty per cent understand English. Some will not speak the white man's language, although they understand it well enough. Few have moved their palm-thatched huts from the more remote sections of the Glades to the sidelines of the well-traversed Tamiami Trail to obtain a meager livelihood by selling to the sightseers the numerous handicrafts that may be seen on display in eye-catching colors. The traveler may also, for a small sum, see their crude zoos, in which they exhibit their collection of alligators or croco-

squatter areas spring up! A hut or two appear in some valley close behind a built-up section. Soon huts multiply like comb cells in a beehive, and before long the whole domain is one ugly patchwork pattern without proper roads of access. Each newcomer simply sticks up his flimsy walls wherever he finds space. Water supply? The women and children attend to that. They will jog in from the nearest street hydrant with a double bucket load swinging from the bamboo pole slung across their shoulder. The place teems with life as well as with fire and health hazards.

Some of the new wealth that has poured in from China has built whole streets of new three-story tenements. The structures are of reinforced concrete with a veranda cantilevered out over the sidewalk. The Chinese-style house is generally just one long room with low wooden partitions set to individual requirements. In the heart of the city the older Victorian office buildings with their colonnades and arches so prodigal of space are being torn down to make way for smart modern blocks. Lately much capital has been invested in elaborate and extensive amusement parks which are a blaze of light at night and offer all the stunts of Coney Island.

When the harbor was empty, as during the occupation of three and a half years, Hong Kong was dead. Now the harbor and surrounding waters are alive with small craft day and night. Junks, sampans and motorboats; they line the waterfront or *praya* and cram the typhoon shelters, barely leaving a lane or two through the whole swaying mass. An estimated 147,000 people live afloat—mostly in the small sampans, which name in Chinese means "three boards". The complete cycle of life is enacted aboard. Where there seems hardly room enough to lie down, children are born, families are reared and old folks shrink away and die. Barefoot women selling all the varied requirements of the cooking pot expertly maneuver their mere cockleshells in and out of the serried rows; they have a sensitive command over the single stern scull and can fairly lift their boat with every stroke.

What goes on after nightfall in the heart of these mysterious jungles no one knows. Occasionally weddings and feasts are convened in some more spacious barge. Brothels and opium divans are hidden so securely that it seems a miracle when there is a prosecution following a police raid.

Piracy and Plunder

Piracy lends a storybook backdrop to Hong Kong. Portuguese Macao with its open gold market is but an hour or two away; Hong Kong restricts the entry of gold. Hong Kong is a free port; China has customs restrictions. A rough and torn coastline, a labyrinth of waterways go to make the world's number one pirate hold-out. No vessel is spared, large and small are attacked when traversing the pirate-infested waters. Recently the greater part of the fishing fleet was holed up in port and it was openly stated that the boats dare not venture out, as the owners had not agreed to pay the extra protection money demanded. Companies operating steamers on the Canton run were sent threatening letters demanding extortion money; nonpayment sent the S. S. "Miss Orient" to the bottom of the Pearl river. The up-to-date pirates had used a mine.

Furthermore, land pirates flourish here equally well. Refugees from the collapse of China's Nationalist government were somewhat shocked to find the prevalence of rackets in this supposed bastion of law and order. The ancient custom of trading gifts for favors is too deeply engraved to be erased by mere words in a statute book. The "key money racket" is considered by

many as unavoidable, but whoever would dream that you could buy a certificate stating that you have been successfully inoculated, vaccinated and immunized against all the listed diseases for a passport or visa. To lessen your chance of failing in the test for a driver's license you paid eighty American dollars.

A popular way of applying the squeeze is to beset the victim with all manner of obstacles. A shopkeeper may apply for a license to vend ice cream and be willing to comply with the local regulations, but, until he comes to some understanding with the sub-official responsible, his road will be rocky and his freezer empty. There is no marked resentment at such graft; it is quietly suffered as part of the system of things. Even the Chinese police constables stoop to such petty graft as demanding ten cents (less than two cents American) from each unlicensed hawker on the beat. Of course, it is understood by the hawker that he has not thereby purchased complete immunity, but only a relative freedom from persistent aggravation. When a serious-looking police patrol is sighted, the unlicensed ten-cent payers rise like a cloud of flies to roost with their wares in stairways and alleys until the danger is past and they can settle again in swarms.

Crime and Superstition

In this city where any commodity can be had if the purchaser has the money, the obvious prosperity and expansion reap their usual crop of undesirables. Police research reveals an inexhaustible supply of pickpockets. Though severe punishment is meted out for stealing, thieves swarm the land, not even hesitating to break into the homes of police inspectors.

A varied social structure provides a wide field where the vandalism present can go to work. The privileged European population leads a colonial life centered around the governor's residence, the large hotels and clubs. The rich Chinese have their "mah-jong" parties, pony races and their huge four-story restaurants and tea houses where meals extend for hours. In contrast the poorer Chinese seem to be always at work, come Sunday, come holiday. Nevertheless, their year is punctuated with a goodly list of religious festivals. The Chinese New Year's falls around February, and is welcomed by long days and nights of firecracker cannonading. This serves to dispel the demons and make for good luck.

Crime's frequent partner, superstition, thus makes its way here too. It is thought to be bad luck to start the new year in debt; hence everyone is in terror of being robbed at the end of the old year. The Chinese reason given is that many have to rob to pay their debts in time and so merit their share from fickle fortune. Like Christmas, it is a time of overeating, so the Roman Catholic Church in China by its Hierarchy graciously grants a special dispensation to the faithful', lifting restrictions on eating should Chinese New Year and Lent overlap.

Other "holy" days include a festival when for but a single day two fairy spirits supposedly meet in heaven. To help them to look their best, thousands of toilet articles are 'transferred to heaven' by burning. There is a Chinese Easter when everyone goes to sweep the grave of his ancestors and pay homage; and there is a time, too, when the "kitchen gods" go away to report on the conduct of each household. A dish of gooey toffee offered to the gods before departure either pleases them so well that the report is good, or they are engaged so with stick-jaw that the report is muffed.

A love of show and blare and gawdiness is nowhere more exemplified than at a Chinese funeral. A motor hearse bears a rough wood coffin, shorn only of its outer

bark. Behind follow processions of mourners and hosts of many-colored floral decorations. The columns move along to the wail of Chinese flutes and brass bands.

China is proud of her long, unbroken stretch of history, claiming a civilization 5,000 years old. She is proud of her long-developed arts and crafts. She is proud of her philosophy and culture. If these are the things that go to make a great and noble nation, she should be a pattern to the world. Instead, she is in bondage, shackled hand and foot by tradition and demon religion, those breeders of poverty and ignorance. Grievous troubles have convulsed her for decades, and now communism promises new wonders, like an illusion before a dreamer. But even these illusive dream-promises are not offered immediately by the boastful Reds, who are no better off themselves.

Hong Kong may have offered temporary sanctuary to many who have fled from the shape of things to come; but how many are going to flee to the Theocracy of Jehovah God, the true city of refuge, and find rest and cover when China and all the other nations are purged forever of every defiling 'ism' and ideology? This cataclysm is nearer than they think.

Animals Here and There

THE following interesting facts concerning various and sundry forms of lower outdoor life were published by Mr. Jim Hurley in the New York *Daily Mirror* on August 9, 1949:

◆ Our common deer has one of the greatest protections against the weather of all the animals. Its hairs are hollow affording excellent insulation, keeping out the cold in winter and the heat in summer.

◆ The flying dragon has movable ribs over which it stretches its thin skin to sail from tree to tree.

◆ The cat's whiskers are no joke, and tabby would be seriously handicapped without them. Many tiny nerves surround the inner end of each whisker making it an organ of touch through which the cat can feel the slightest pressure on the whisker's end or along it.

◆ All members of the feline family, instinctive prowlers and nocturnal hunters, have these whiskers. The antenna of insects and barbels of fish that live on the bottom serve the same purpose . . .

◆ Don't pity fish. They do all right for themselves and drive lots of folks to distraction trying to catch them. Nature takes good care of them too. The escolar, a Mediterranean mackerel-like fish that lives at depths from 500 to 2,000 feet, is also called the spectacle fish because it has extra lenses on its eyes that make it look as though it is wearing glasses. And a small South American fish has four eyes, two of which it uses to see things out of the water, the other two functioning for vision below the surface. The lungfish has lungs (whence its name) and can live for months out of water. And the common mullet has a gizzard like birds.

◆ A whale has no vision to its front, its eyes being set far back in its head and looking in opposite directions.

◆ The quetzal has been designated as Guatemala's national bird because it is a bird of freedom. None has ever lived in captivity.

◆ Pelicans in Florida often work together and round up schools of mullet, driving them into shallow water where it is easier to catch them.

◆ The Federal government estimates the annual value of a single bull snake at almost $4.00 because of the rodents it destroys.

◆ The mockingbird did not get its name for nothing; it can imitate songs of 32 other birds.

◆ Best job of imitation is done by the kiwi, a New Zealand bird, which stamps around on the ground imitating falling raindrops and causing worms to come to the surface and become its meal.

◆ Most migratory wild fowl have a membranouslike goggle that they can pull over their eyes in flight to protect their optics. At the same time it gives them unimpaired vision.

or expectation of personal or pecuniary gain. If the one who has done wrong shows a contrite spirit, then it is the privilege of the other one, who has been the victim of the wrongdoer, to show mercy to the wrongdoer. Teaching His disciples the right and proper course Jesus said to them: "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy." –Matthew 5:6, 7.

Another thing God requires of man is, "to walk humbly with thy God." That means to pursue a course that God marks out for the ones who are in an agreement to do His will. To walk with God means to go in the way God goes, which is always righteous. How is weak man to know the way of God? Man ascertains the will and the way of God by informing himself of the truth as set forth in the Bible, and thus he is guided in the right way. "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." (Psalm 119:105) "The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way." Psalm 25:9) The reasoning faculties of imperfect man necessarily are imperfect, and therefore he unwittingly takes the wrong way; which is often the result of yielding to his own process of reasoning. Therefore it is written: "Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths." –Proverbs 3:5, 6.

Without a knowledge of what God has put in His Word no one can learn God's way. The orthodox religious institutions have kept the Bible away from the people and therefore have induced the common people to rely upon what the priests or clergymen tell them to do. The result is that many sincere persons are totally ignorant of God's will and ignorant of His righteous way. Now God brings to the attention of the people the Bible and the meaning thereof, that they may learn the righteous way, and the clergy fight against the people's gaining this knowledge, by opposing Jehovah's witnesses ordained to carry it. God commands His faithful witnesses to visit the people with an explanation of His Word, that they may learn the way of salvation. Those who receive such favor rejoice and say:

"O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day. Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth! Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way." –Psalm 119:97-99, 103, 104.

Jehovah God requires obedience to His commandments from everyone who will live in His promised new world. Obedience will mean life; disobedience will result in death. Christ Jesus when on earth was obedient under severest test, and now occupies the highest place next to Jehovah and will live forever. Satan is rebellious, and will suffer complete destruction in Jehovah's due time for executing the death sentence entered against that deceiving serpent. Christ Jesus is an example for those seeking Jehovah's favor, and because of the position of power and authority to which Jehovah exalted Christ Jesus, those who gain life must obey Christ as well as Almighty God. That is a part of their 'walking humbly with God'.

Never has it been so vitally necessary for the people to learn God's law as it is at the present time, because now the Lord is gathering His "other sheep", who must be teachable and who must seek righteousness in order to escape the emergency and disaster of the now threatening battle of Armageddon. Heeding the divine requirements to do justly and love mercy and walk humbly with God will mean eternal life for you.

Costumes and Customs of West African Women

By "Awake!" correspondent in Gold Coast

ALMOST everyone is interested in the apparel and personal customs of those living in foreign lands. Especially is this so with the ladies. To them, there is nothing more fascinating than to know what women in other lands are wearing and doing. The menfolk should take notice too. They should know about the hair fashion of the African belle with the knob-shaped chignon; they should be familiar with the pair of horn-shaped projections she wears, or the single spike on top of the head which looks like the horn of a unicorn. Yes, the menfolk should know about these fashionable customs, for the women of their own lands may some day have similar hair-dos. In fashion circles the creators of hair styles are constantly studying native designs of other lands in the hope of finding an inspiration.

Volumes could be written on the various costumes and styles of dress in some countries, but not so in West Africa. Fashions here, even among the most stylish women, are comparatively simple and change little over a long period of time. The term "dress" here means anything from a single string of beads on a naked body to the European styles that have been adopted by many educated women in the cities and towns.

Whether in a city or the country, a little girl wears only a string of beads, if she wears anything at all, until she is five or six years old. Out in the "bush" away from the cities many adults still go naked except for a perennial band and back-flap. The most common feminine costume consists of a colorful cloth wrapped about the waist and reaching to the ground. A loose-fitting blouse hangs outside of this, and to complete her ensemble the West African woman wears a gay scarf on her head. This scarf is very necessary. And shoes? Well, if and when she wears them, and as many do not as do, they are held on the feet by a thong between the toes.

The woman of West Africa spends very little money on material surroundings. In fact, she spends less on her personal adornment than the men. But, as if it were a natural instinct with them, the women here are not behind their sisters in other lands, if a man can be persuaded to finance her more costly garb. So it is that on special occasions the women appear all decked out in fine gold chains, earrings and ornaments and wrapped in gorgeous cloths. Each tribe has its individual costumes, and there are over forty different tribes in the Gold Coast alone.

Strange Social Customs

In general a woman in West Africa is looked upon primarily as a conceiver of children and a preparer of food. Consequently, upon reaching the age of puberty it isn't long before she is sold as a wife. When a maiden is of marriageable age she is arrayed in the family finery and escorted through the village streets, to advertise the fact that she is ready to embark on the sea of matrimony. Some tribes isolate their daughters at this age for a period of from six weeks to six months, during which time they are *taught wifely behavior* and "how to obey the voice of the drums when dancing".

In the Gold Coast polygamy is not injurious to the domestic peace, but rather is looked upon by the women with favor, for it means lightening of their burdens. On this point, the following news item in the London *Sunday Pictorial*, October 30, 1949, is of interest:

Four of the twenty-nine wives of seventy-year-old Bawule Kangah, tribal chief of Asotin (Gold Coast) gave birth to triplets during

absence of some such factors the power to perform these cures must be traced to Satan himself (and his demons); a case of transforming himself into an angel of light, as it were, for the purpose of deceiving the unwary. That his servants at times do have supernatural powers the Scriptures repeatedly show.—2 Corinthians 11:14; Exodus 7:12, 13; Acts 16:16-19.

Thus from the Scriptures we see that Christians should not expect cures for themselves nor to be able to cure others. Those claiming to do so can lay claim to no Scriptural precedent. For Christians today the commission is not, "Heal the sick," but, "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for the purpose of a witness to all the nations, and then the accomplished end will come." Or put more briefly: "Preach the word."—Matthew 24:14, *New World Trans.;* 2 Timothy 4:2.

The Rise of Oleomargarine

"IN THE latter part of the year 1869 someone applied to the owner of a wharf on the Thames for space on which to erect a butter factory. The extravagant rent offered induced the owner to investigate. He discovered that the tenant really intended to make something that would pass for butter, and this from Thames mud. After some chemical treatment a pure white fat could be obtained from the mud. The product sold well." (New York *Times,* Feb. 12, 1950) Butter substitutes still sell well, but they are not made from Thames mud!

Substitutes for butter today usually come under the legal term "oleomargarine" (United States), being derived from the Latin term *oleum* meaning oil and the Greek word *margarites* meaning pearl. After years of experimenting, Hippolyte Mége-Mouriez obtained an English patent, also in the year 1869.

In his quest for a butter substitute Hippolyte had noticed that when cows were fed on lean rations they kept on giving milk but lost in weight. From this he reasoned that their fat was being utilized for the fatty content of milk, and so he set about to perfect a process that would duplicate the cow's machinery for turning animal fat into butterfat. His process was: "(1) crushing fresh beef suet and washing it with water; (2) warming and digesting the washed suet with artificial gastric juice; (3) separating the softer fats from the harder stearin by filtration; (4) digesting and emulsifying the soft fats with water, milk, sodium bicarbonate, mammary tissue and yellow coloring; (5) solidifying, washing, and salting the resulting emulsion of fat and water." He claimed the result to be "a fatty body identical with butter".—*Ency. Brit.*

Today, in the manufacture of oleomargarine not only rendered beef fats (oleo oil, oleo stearin, oleo stock) are used but also neutral lard, cottonseed oil, peanut oil, coconut oil, palm oil, etc. In addition to milk, a small amount of butter is used, giving it a butter taste, and salt. To utilize the oils they must be hardened, which is done by a process known as hydrogenation. By forcing hydrogen into a tank of heated oil in the presence of a catalyst such as nickel, the oil can be solidified to the extent desired.

Oleomargarine has weathered many attacks to become one of the most widely used domestic fats in the world. Particularly in the United States has it had a stormy legal battle. Legislators, knowing that big business is ever ready to adul-

when the mother was carrying her, then the mother would have shared it and died too.

A husband is expected to provide his wife with food and an annual change or two of raiment. Provided with a home, the wife has the right to bring her mother, grandmother and sisters in to share it with her. The husband is also expected to set his wife up in a trade, for every woman carries on some kind of trade. The market in every town is run by women. Trading is part of every woman's occupation. If she is unfortunate and fails in business the husband must set her up again, but if she loses in three business ventures he is not obligated to stand further financial losses. A wife and her mother, in the matter of money, are as one person. If she obtains money from her husband to help her mother he cannot ask for it back.

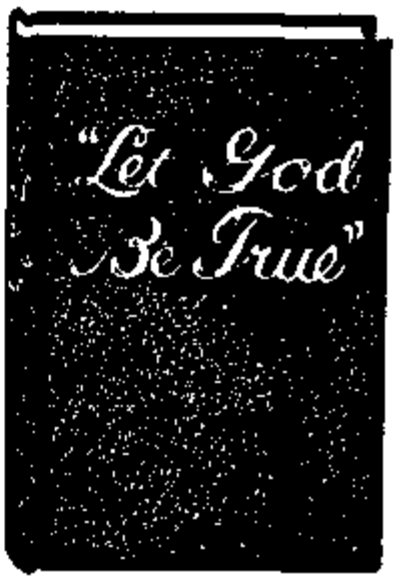
As in other lands the women here have fallen victims of some bad habits, one of which is their slavery to tobacco. They smoke it, they chew it, and they snuff it. Many fine women here are devoted to the service of the demon gods, and in this service they act as mediums for the evil spirits.

But as we take a parting look at the West African woman let us see her in a costume of bright, variegated colors with a pretty headtie in the seething market place among the stalls of fish, yam and cloth. That is an ideal place for us to part, for, after all, it is a woman's business. There she is at home and never more happy than when she is calling out to her fellow traders, crying out her wares, or bargaining heatedly with a customer. You wouldn't, by any chance, want to buy a fish to take home?

Do You Seek the Way to Life!

If you do you will find this proverb of interest:

"There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."
—Proverbs 14: 12.



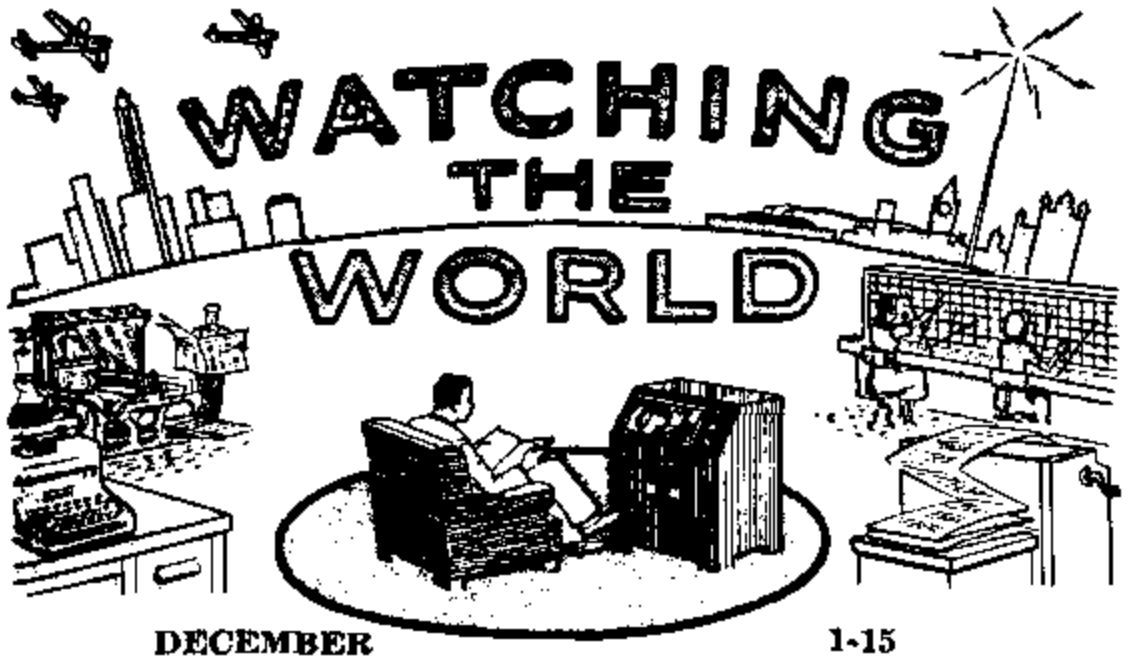
The course which *seems* right to you may not meet God's approval. Life seekers must turn to the Giver of life to determine what is required of them and then walk in the way He directs. The book *"Let God Be True"* will aid you immeasurably to attain to life by pointing out the truth from God's Word.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

I want a copy of the book *"Let God Be True"*. Please send one for the enclosed 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



DECEMBER **1-15**

Chinese Advance in Korea

◈ U. N. forces continued their retreat before the Chinese communists in Korea. Overwhelming numbers of Chinese troops swarmed southward past the 38th parallel into South Korea. Refugees clogged the roads ahead of them. Seoul was in panic as advancing Red armies approached again. While the war with the Chinese was going on, China was being supplied materials from the U. S. Senator O'Connor said (12/3) that 10,500,000 pounds of scrap rubber had gone to China since June. Vessels loaded with goods for Red China were ordered unloaded (12/6) and the Commerce Department (12/8) forbade U. S. ships "anywhere" to carry goods to communist areas.

Cease-Fire Committee Set Up

◈ The problem of getting the Chinese communist army out of Korea was discussed in the U. N., and the Chinese informed India (12/9) that they were willing to join in conferences if they would be recognized on an equal basis with the other countries, and if all Far Eastern problems would be discussed. The U. S. refused to consider the problem of Korea if it is tied together with negotiations on Formosa and other Far Eastern affairs. The U. N. General Assembly then voted (12/14) to request the Assembly president, Nasrollah Entezam, of Iran, to "constitute a group of three persons including himself to determine the basis on which a satisfactory cease-fire in Korea can be arranged and to make recommendations to the General Assembly as soon as possible".

War Fears

◈ Fears that the Korean war would explode into a major world conflict were expressed repeatedly during December. Canada's external affairs minister, Lester Pearson, said (12/4): "Everything possible must be done to prevent the war in Korea from becoming a war against China." Philippine president Quirino said (12/4): "Mankind is facing its most desperate hour," and "any chance spark that passes the vigilance of the world's most responsible leaders may ignite the explosion that can blow us to dust". In Washington, President Truman said (12/5) that remaining firmly with the U. N. "is the only way out of an endless circle of force and retaliation, violence and war—which will carry the human race back to the Dark Ages if it is not stopped now". Pope Pius asked (12/6) for prayers to avert a new war. A Chinese communist paper, *The Current Affairs Journal*, published in Peiping, had said (11/5) that Western Europe would "soon be liberated", as soon as the U. S. "starts the world war". One hopeful note was sounded, however, by Britain's foreign secretary Ernest Bevin (12/14) when he said he doubted that the Soviet Union would "take the plunge into war".

Truman Proclaims Emergency

◈ In a historic radio broadcast (12/15) President Truman announced that the U. S. was being placed on a virtual war footing. He proclaimed a national emergency, said the people should consume less of the good things they have enjoyed, work longer to produce more munitions, and "create military forces strong enough to convince the communist rulers that they cannot gain by aggression". He said that, while "war is not inevitable", the U. S. does not intend to engage in "appeasement" of communism. He said the U. S. will fight for the U. N. if necessary, increase her armed forces from 2,500,000 to nearly 3,500,000 within a few months, apply price controls (the first were on automobiles), and will multiply plane production five times, combat vehicles four times, and electronics equipment four and a half times.

Truman-Attlee Conference

◈ The "grave risk" of a new world war, together with President Truman's reference to use of the atomic bomb if necessary, brought British prime minister Attlee to Washington, where he and Truman held six meetings (12/4-8). They stated that the foreign policy objectives of both nations are the same. Determination was expressed to fight together in Korea, with "no thought of appeasement". They differed on the Chinese Communist issue. The British favor a friendly attitude toward Peiping, while the U. S. vigorously opposes it. Truman told Attlee that he hoped the atomic bomb would never have to

be used, and that Attlee would be informed of any change in the situation. Attlee said he was "completely satisfied" by his talk on this subject with Truman.

Universal Military Training

◈ The demand for universal military training in the U. S. has been repeated by many officials and organizations. Among them, General Eisenhower said (12/7), "Your newspapers look discouraging and *there is black news. . . . We* cry for peace and there is no peace," and he said it might be necessary to put "all of our young men back in uniform". The Association of American Universities, officials in labor unions and others have requested military service for all youth. The New York State Board of Regents (12/14) suggested *reducing the high-*school course to three years to allow for "universal national service from all our young men and women within certain age limits". Meanwhile the army has increased its manpower requests to 160,000 recruits for January and February, 70,000 more than previously planned, bringing its strength to at least 1,250,000. In Washington congressional leaders met with Truman (12/13) and agreed to build military strength at utmost speed.

Decisions on Reds and Spies

◈ The first of three important *court decisions* regarding spies and communists was the unanimous reversal by the U. S. Court of Appeals (12/5) of Judith Coplon's espionage conviction in New York. It declared that her "guilt is plain", but that the F.B.I. used illegal methods in arresting her. Four days later in Philadelphia Harry Gold, confessed messenger for a *Russian atomic-bomb* spy ring during the last war, received a 30-year sentence, the maximum penalty, longer than that recommended by the attorney general. The judge stated that the severe penalty was "to deter others" from committing similar crimes. Then the U. S. Supreme Court *ruled (12/11) that a person* does not have to tell in court whether or not he is a communist, as the constitution provides protection against self-incrimination.

Rail Strike

◈ Since railway employees struck last August, U. S. rail*roads have* been under government seizure. Negotiations have continued, but without results. Then, to press their demands, Chicago's railroad yardmen reported sick or just failed to show up (12/13). The walkout gradually spread to other major cities. Freight movements stopped. The post office put an embargo on par*cel post right at the peak of* its seasonal rush. In Truman's broadcast concerning the national emergency (12/15) he said the strike interfered with troop and supply movements, and called on strikers "in the name of your country" to return to their posts. This they did. The dispute was not set*tled, but negotiations contin*ued.

Population Increase

◈ Census figures for 1950 show Alaska's population to be 128,643; Hawaii's, 499,794, and Puerto Rico's, 2,210,703. This is a growth since 1940 of 77.4 per cent for Alaska, 18.1 per cent for Hawaii, and 18.3 per cent for Puerto Rico.

Aid to Britain Halted

◈ Marshall Plan aid to Britain was suspended as of January 1, more than a year ahead of schedule, by a British-U. S. agreement (announced 12/13). Total allotments to Britain have been $2,694,399,000. Brit*ish chancellor of the exchequer* explained in a radio broadcast that this was about £53 for every British household and had cost each U. S. household £18. He said that the British surplus would be eaten up by defense requirements, however, so there was no hope for an improved standard of liv*ing. The same day Britons* heard that their meat ration would be cut again December 31, to a little over a quarter of a pound a week, or just over half what they received a month earlier. To compensate, the sugar ration will go up from 8 to 10 ounces a week and cheese from 2 to 3 ounces.

Franco Demands Gibraltar

◈ In an official Falange party newspaper Generalissimo Francisco Franco demanded (12/10) that Britain return Gibraltar to Spain. He hinted broadly that its return would leave Madrid more disposed to help the North Atlantic powers. Four days later in a *speech before the* Cortes (parliament) the Spanish foreign minister declared that the Falangist regime has won the fight for acceptance among the Western powers. However, the return of ambassadors to Spain by the Western powers has met several snags. France at least temporarily abandoned *the proposal when the Social*ists threatened to withdraw from the cabinet (12/13) if an ambassador were appointed.

Proposal for German Army

◈ In Germany the Western government at Bonn (12/12) rejected the compromise proposal reached by the Atlantic Pact nations to incorporate German units into a unified European army. The French, with a fear of German militarism, had insisted that the units be only the size of combat teams, but the Germans insisted on practically an entire German army with "full equality" for German troops. In Eastern Germany (12/15) the communist parliament unanimously approved a bill providing death by beheading for all Germans—Eastern or Western—who co-operate with the

conflict in French politics. Catholic parochial school students represent approximately one-fifth of French students and their demands have split the parliamentary majority into two camps. The bishop of Luçon in April urged his hearers to suspend payment of their taxes until aid for parochial schools is provided. Exclusive of Alsace-Lorraine, about $71,500,000 a year is spent on these religious schools, and in the Archdiocese of Paris alone the parochial primary schools cost $1,428,000 a year. Opponents of state aid to these schools point vigorously to long-standing traditions of separation of church and state, and strict lay character of education supported by taxation. They maintain that it is no more reasonable to grant tax reductions to those who refuse public education than to those who use private clinics in preference to public hospitals. Meanwhile the controversy continues and is one of the major dangers to the stability of the present coalition government.

They Didn't Strike!

◈ In Paris, where the police were forbidden to strike, they stood at their posts (5/19) and watched the confusion of a major traffic jam. Passenger cars, trucks and busses piled up for blocks while the police checked drivers' licenses, headlights, brakes, rearview mirrors and engine numbers. It was their way of demonstrating impatience with the government's delay in meeting their demands for reclassification and a pay increase.

Youth March in Berlin

◈ For months there had been great fear that the Whitsuntide (May 28) march of German youth in Berlin would bring violent action. It was claimed that at this time the communists planned to take over all of the city. In West Berlin 13,000 German policemen and 8,000 U. S., British and French soldiers were on combat alert, equipped with full battle gear and supported with tanks. The youth rally began May 24 in the East (Communist) zone and was climaxed when a half million youths in rigid order paraded through historic Unter den Linden and flowed across into the Western zones (5/28). For nearly eight hours the communist youths in Berlin demonstrated in a rainstorm, with belligerent mottoes, caricatures of Western leaders, and large portraits of Lenin and Stalin. The threatened violence did not materialize. Many who observed this demonstration recalled similar displays in Berlin of the Hitler youth in former years.

Ilse Koch Faces New Trial

◈ The wife of a wartime Nazi commander of Buchenwald concentration camp, Ilse Koch, was released from prison in 1949 on the advice of a U. S. army review board, but was rearrested by the German authorities and was indicted (5/23) for instigating the murder of German prisoners in Buchenwald. The prosecutor said that he would show evidence that she made lampshades from tattooed human skin of the prisoners she had ordered killed.

South African Racial Dispute

◈ Despite the ruling of a South African court against racial segregation (5/22) the government announced that the practice would be continued on state-owned railroads. Further legislation was advanced in the South African Assembly to make "provision for the establishment of separate areas for different racial groups by compulsion if necessary". Theophilus E. Donges, minister of interior, said that the dangers of mixed communities has been frequently confirmed, such as at the Durban riots last year. The South African Indian Congress called on the U. N. (5/28) to outlaw the government, stating that its racial segregation is a "serious challenge to world peace" and a "sinister design to imprison the entire nonwhite population in separate racial ghettos and locations where they will be reduced to the status of poverty-stricken laborers and serfs". Nonwhite organizations were planning a "National Day of Mourning" in protest to the legislation. It would be a 24-hour cessation from work on the part of all nonwhites, and would considerably hamper the country's activities that depend to a considerable degree on nonwhite labor. The president of the Indian Congress said, "It is better to protest by staying indoors and praying than by demonstrating in the streets and getting shot."

Tigris Floods Baghdad Area

◈ Three thousand houses collapsed in the ancient city of Baghdad, in Iraq, when rampaging flood waters completely surrounded the city (5/17). Engineers blasted the dikes along the Tigris river above the city to release the swirling water.

Burma's Many-sided War

◈ One Burma rebel group, the White Band People's Volunteer Organization (P.V.O.), offered a preliminary agreement (5/25) for a country-wide surrender. It is estimated that they number more than 10,000. But this would mean the surrender of only one of the government's three major foes, for Burma's civil war is many-sided and the communists and the Karen tribesmen are fighting to set up a state of their own.

Southeast Asia Conference

◈ Seven British Commonwealth nations met in Sydney, Australia, to consider economic aid to Southeast Asia. They decided (5/17) to set aside a fund of $22,400,000 for aid during the next three years, to send technicians wherever they are most needed in Southeast Asia, to send youths from those countries to Commonwealth universities and industries, and to invite Southeast Asian countries to draw up plans for industrial development and modernized agriculture, communications and transportation. The Commonwealth will consider further aid for these developments this fall.

PEACE AND QUIET

"The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet," says the prophet at Isaiah 14:7. Surely he did not refer to the present stormy and troubled day. Disturbing world conditions keep men and nations in an unsettled state of mind. Will peace and quiet ever come to mankind?

The hope and desire of all right-loving men is for a peaceful world. Then life could really be sweet and serene. The *Watchtower* magazine points out how and when this condition foretold by the prophet will be brought about. It bases its proof and information upon God's Word the Bible. Evidence that a glorious prospect of eternal life in a paradise earth is within reach of all kinds of men is set forth in this magazine. Obtain your copy by subscribing now. For $1.00 per year, 24 issues.

You may get a premium of three interesting Scriptural booklets if you subscribe before May 1, 1951.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is $1 for my subscription. I understand that if this is sent before May 1, 1951, I am to receive the three Scriptural booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

RUSSIA'S RED RELIGION

Proof that communism is just another false religion

New York City—What a Sight!

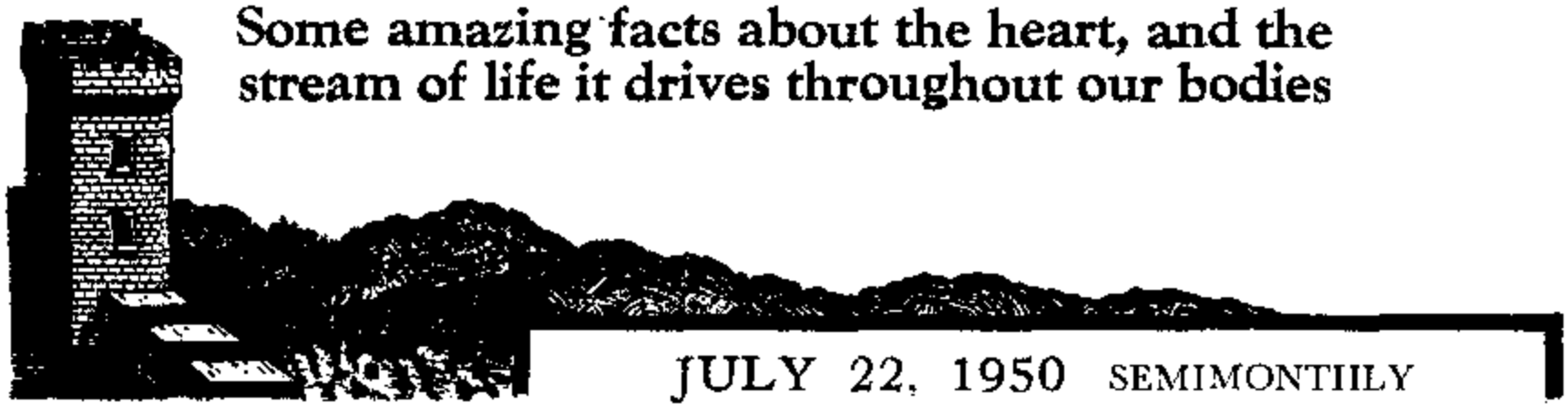
Whether you like it or not, this jungle of steel and brick will make you gasp at its magnitude

God's Everlasting Covenant

When nations engage in war, what shall the Christian do?

How the Blood Circulates

Some amazing facts about the heart, and the stream of life it drives throughout our bodies



JULY 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues *of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests.* "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President — *GRANT SUITER, Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency.

Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Russia's Red Religion	3
Following the Orthodox Pattern	4
Many Other Points of Comparison	5
An "Ism" with a Creeping Influence	6
Stalin Deified as God	7
New York City—What a Sight!	9
Seeing the Sights	9
Museums and Zoos	10
Coney Island and Statue of Liberty	11
Getting from Sight to Sight	12
Meet the Murderess—Marijuana!	13
Its Criminal Record	14
Religious Fury Feeds the Flames in Quebec	16
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
God's Everlasting Covenant	17
Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands	19
How the Blood Circulates	21
Two Hearts in One	22
What Makes the Heart Beat?	22
Vascular System and Arteries	23
Capillaries and Veins	24
Heart Trouble and Related Ailments	26
Common Sense	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 22, 1950 | Number 14

RUSSIA'S RED RELIGION

Proof that communism is just another false religion

LAST December the public press and radio told how the whole communist world celebrated Stalin's seventieth birthday with the greatest display of gifts, honor and praise ever heaped upon any one man. The satellite countries were not one whit behind the U.S.S.R. in their extravagant words of adoration. In Vienna the occasion was celebrated with "semireligious ceremony". In Hungary the usual Christmas festival was ordered canceled, and in its place an all-out and prolonged celebration of Stalin's birthday was held, beginning on December 21. In Albania the People's Assembly voted to erect a statue to "the deity, Joseph Vissarionovich Stalin". Declared Albania's Premier Hoxha: "The Great Stalin is our people's glorious savior."

The six months and more that have elapsed since then allow thoughtful people an opportunity to now look back and see how that splurge of publicity, and the events surrounding it, fits into the communist picture as a whole. On the surface, and from all outward claims, communism is considered by many people as anything but religious. In fact, the enemies of communism so often proclaim that this particular "ism" is anti- and non-religious. They quickly call to mind the dogma of Karl Marx: "Religion is the opium of the people." But if it is true that communism as practiced today is altogether nonreligious, then how are we to understand or explain this recent outburst of fanatical deification of Stalin as "the deity", the "glorious savior", etc.?

The world is full of religions of various creeds, concepts and colors. Sit down and make a list of all the religions you can think of. Maybe your list will not be so long compared with the thousands that are now practiced, but even at that you will undoubtedly include many "isms" that are commonly referred to by Christendom as "heathen" religions. Now those who hold to such religions do not worship or serve the same Deity you profess to worship, as, for example, the multitude of gods worshiped by the native tribes of Africa, South America, Asia and the far-flung islands of the South Pacific. Yet you will readily admit that such strange people do worship strange gods, and, hence, practice some sort of demon religion. If, therefore, one takes a broad view of the matter, there should be no difficulty in accepting the fact that communism is just another religion with a different set of gods. The orthodox religions are shocked by the rites of snake worshipers, but you would not call the latter godless. Neither are those who adore Stalin as "the deity" and their "glorious savior" godless. Yes, communism differs from other religions in many respects, but you will be astonished to see the similarity at so many other points of comparison.

Before the parallel is drawn between communism and the great orthodox reli-

gions of the world, it is well to look up and have in mind the definition of the word "religion" as found in Webster's *New International Dictionary,* Second Edition. On page 2105 "religion" is defined as follows:

1. The service and adoration of God or a god as expressed in forms of worship, in obedience to divine commands, esp. as found in accepted sacred writings or as declared by recognized teachers and in the pursuit of a way of life regarded as incumbent on true believers. . . .

3. *One of the systems of faith and worship;* a form of theism; a religious faith. . . .

5. Devotion or fidelity; scrupulous conformity; conscientiousness. . . .

8. a. A pursuit, an object of pursuit, a principle, or the like, arousing in one religious convictions and feelings such as great faith, devotion, or fervor, or followed with religious zeal, *conscientiousness* or fidelity; as, patriotism was to him a *religion*. b. Acceptance of and devotion to such an ideal as a standard for one's life.

Following the Orthodox Pattern

Even as every religion has its "faith" or creed, so also has communism. Atheism and materialism are among its "ten commandments". Members of the Communist party, if they are in good standing, must wholeheartedly believe, teach and practice the atheist creed, and a solemn curse or ban handed down by the Communist party is just as fatal as any anathema issued by ecclesiastical authorities of an orthodox church.

A communist preaches that orthodox religion "is the opium of the people", but can it be successfully denied that communism is just as potent a drug as any sleep-inducing doctrine peddled by the recognized religious organizations? Injections of the atheistic narcotic into one's veins is just as intoxicating and benumbing to the reasoning senses, just as freedom-robbing and enslaving to the mind, as any preachment of the churches. Blind and unquestioning belief in the theories, ideologies, philosophies, traditions, superstitions and myths of the party is demanded of all who consecrate their lives to the communist system of faith and worship. George E. Sokolsky once wrote that communists "are more dogmatic than the most bigoted fundamentalist in religion, accepting on faith that the Marxist prognosis must be correct, no matter what the facts may be".—New York *Sun,* January 8, 1949.

Do the great ecclesiastical institutions exercise domineering influence over the *masses in their flocks? So also does communism.* Not a small sect or cult, communism is monstrous in size, dominating the lives of millions. Not a mere hyphenated partnership, or "church and state" rule, communism has swallowed up the state, and the two are as one. Are organized religions of the world intolerant toward other beliefs? So also is communism. In countries behind the "iron curtain" attempts are made by the communists to regiment the churches, forbid and hinder them from carrying on their normal activities, and force them to bow to control by the state. Inside Russia, in the rural sections, practically all churches have been closed to public worship, and many of them have been turned into garages, storage bins for grain, or are being used as schools or museums. This state religion of communism is just as intolerant toward other "isms" as Franco's Catholic government is toward Protestants.

Do some churches have their confessional with a provision for sin atonement? So too the communists. Frequently the press reports that some artist, musician or scientist has confessed to "bourgeois" sins and asks forgiveness. Excommunication? Indeed, both churches and the communists use this lash over the backs of their disobedient members. Do churches have their heretics? So also communism has its Titos. Does not the Catholic Church have its inquisitions and torture methods, used whenever possible on those who openly or secretly

plot against its rule? Who has not heard of similar blood purges brought against those accused of being heretic communists? Such ordeals by fire are almost as notorious as the medieval Inquisition.

Many Other Points of Comparison

Communism is not behind the other religions when it comes to a well-disciplined priesthood. For its "college of cardinals" it has its Politburo, beneath which are various categories of lesser functionaries—"archbishops," "bishops" and "parish priests"—all together composing a formidable hierarchy, headed by its pope, the "infallible" Stalin. This official "clergy" class among communists is well defined, and is separate and distinct from the "laity", the faceless masses who bear up and support the thin communist crust. Private audiences with papa Joe are as difficult to arrange as those with the pope of Rome. The Cominform together with the secret police, it should be noted, functions with as much efficiency and dispatch in international intrigue as the Society of Jesus, otherwise known as the Jesuits.

Communism also has its "holy cities", its shrines and synagogues. Moscow is its Mecca; the Kremlin is its Vatican; and pilgrimages are made to the tombs of its venerated saints and martyrs. On its calendar of "holy days" is the anniversary of Lenin's death, celebrated each year with great religious devotion and reverence. "Holy" May Day is also annually observed with much festivity and to-do, and Christendom's Easter parades find a counterpart in the May Day parades.

Even as the churches send out their missionaries, so also communism sends out well-trained missionaries and vociferous prophets fired with as much zeal and fervor as any religious zealot. Preaching their "gospel of salvation" to a religion-weary world, they encompass land and sea to make proselytes and converts of whomsoever they may. The theorists and dialecticians of communism are particularly skilled in the art of clever disputation and debate. They even see through some of Christendom's mysteries, and, like Indian medicine men, they are able to deceive the simple with their own wonder-working magic. Dr. Harry Emerson Fosdick, noted pastor emeritus of the Riverside church in New York, in observing this powerful competition communism gives the churches, said this:

> Communism is a tremendous faith. It has a creed—dialectical materialism—which its adherents believe in as Christians do the scriptures. It has shrines, pilgrimages, hymns and rituals, and where do we find more energetic missionary work?

The great religions of the world in both Christendom and heathendom have their sacred writings, prayer books and catechisms, as well as their educational institutions and schools for the propagation of their doctrines. Then how does communism differ from them on this point? They too have their "parochial" schools, where young converts are indoctrinated with the tenets and dogmas of the "holy" Communist party. They too have their most "holy writings". Stalin's *History of the Communist Party,* for example, is drilled into the members as if it were inspired scripture. The works of Lenin and Marx are also considered very sacred. Like Constantine, who called together the ecclesiastical authorities in A.D. 325 for the formation of the Nicene Creed, so also Stalin called together 84 experts for a convocation when a dispute arose over doctrines in a new textbook. For nine days these didacticians brooded over the philosophical points in question. The fine threads of atheistic materialism, you know, must be spun with as much cunning and finesse as the gossamer cobwebs of theology.

Columnist Dorothy Thompson, after observing many of these points of similarity, comes to the obvious conclusion that "communism is a secular church".

In her syndicated newspaper column she says of this "ism":

It is organized like a church, with an immutable body of faith, a strict and continuous theological discipline (the dialectic), repeated spiritual exercises—confession and atonement—and it has its saints and martyrs. It has its educational, missionary, disciplinary, and propaganda sections, and its militant arm.

In the minds of communists they are the upholders of the only true faith in a world of infidels. They alone are the saved on the way to a terrestrial heaven, carrying weaker humanity with them, while their opponents are on the way to the bottomless pit.

Also taking note of several points of similarity between the radical communist brand of religion and the more conservative standard brands, *The Christian Century* magazine says:

Communists scorn such a suggestion, but they can hardly deny that their movement displays most of the familiar appurtenances of a religion. Communism has its sacred scriptures, its inspired revelators, its inerrant dogma, its saints, its martyrs, its hagiology, its demonology, its heresy trials, its inquisition, its excommunications, its pope, its ruling hierarchy, its initiatory vows, its consecrated priesthood, its missionaries, its sacred shrines, its proselyting passion, its apocalyptic future to make up for a grim present.

An "Ism" with a Creeping Influence

Were it not for the fact that communism is essentially and basically a religion it would not be able to penetrate the very fiber of life and saddle itself upon the minds of so many millions, holding them in abject submission. Generals in the Red army, for example, are reminded that more is required of them than a mere knowledge of military tactics. If they are to remain in the good graces of the communist hierarchy, *Red Star,* the official army newspaper, says they must study Marxism and Leninism with all diligence, as diligently as a priest studies his breviary. "Even in sports we must learn from J. V. Stalin," declared a communist Czech athlete. Into whatsoever this yeasty spirit of fanaticism seeps, even into the various arts and sciences, there one finds the same excessive religious froth of fermentation.

When the Academy of Science met in Bucharest, among the so-called "scientific papers" read were those with the following titles: "J. V. Stalin, Lenin's Perpetuator in Creating the Theory of the Construction of Socialism"; "J. V. Stalin, Theoretician and Leader of the Fight for Peace and Brotherhood Among Peoples"; "J. V. Stalin Mirrored in the Literature of the Peoples of the World"; "J. V. Stalin, Military Genius of Our Time"; "J. V. Stalin, Teacher and Inspired Leader of the World Proletariat." This last paper must have been an interesting one if it stuck to its subject, for when it speaks of Stalin as being "inspired" it reaches into the field of religion. And since every communist will quickly admit that Stalin is not inspired of Jehovah God, then there is only one conclusion left: Stalin must be inspired by the "god of this world", Satan the Devil. A very interesting conclusion. —2 Corinthians 4:4; John 8:44.

Practically all the Russian writers of poetry and prose have likewise been inspired to glorify this "great ersatz religion of the century: communism", as Dorothy Thompson so aptly defines it. Scarcely a novel is published which fails to show in some way the influence of the leader, Stalin. He and his supposed virtues are the subject of thousands of poems. As one poet raved: "Hail our father and teacher [meaning Stalin], the eagle's glory of the centuries." Another, crawling on his belly, laments: "On behalf of the people I will bow to the earth to him."

Composers of musical symphonies and overtures have attempted to immortalize this personification of communism in their compositions. In one way or another national hymns and folk songs extol and

praise this atheistic religion to the heavens. Producers and artists of the stage and screen overwork this theme. Canvas-painting artists, too, and the lithographic printers and photographers are kept busy turning out paintings and sculpture works of Lenin and Stalin, and these are worshiped in the same blind pagan fashion as the images of other religions are venerated. Yes, indeed, communism is very much infected with hagiolatry and idolatry, the worship of saints and idols, and the kindred disease—hero-worship.

So that you may appreciate the fact that this picture is not overdrawn, and in order that you may more fully realize how very devoted communism is to its gods, the following quotation is taken from the communist newspaper *Soviet Art*. Concerning Stalin and his influence, it says:

Masters of Soviet art work over this exciting theme with inspiration. Our composers write songs and symphonies about the great Stalin. The image of the genius leader is embodied in the best canvases and sculptures, in the works of the movie art, in theatrical productions. Our people owe the victories in all branches of the national economy, science and culture to the creator of the Constitution of victorious socialism, Comrade Stalin, the great pilot whose firm hand is piloting the Soviet ship of state along the way outlined by the immortal Lenin.—New York *Times*, Dec. 5, 1949.

Stalin Deified as God

A religion as potent and all-embracing as communism, having as it does all the trimmings and phylacteries worn by the other religious organizations of the world, surely needs an "infallible" godhead. Pharaoh of Egypt was hailed as "the good god"; the ruler of the Peruvian Incas was considered "the child of the sun"; the emperor of the ancient Chinese was spoken of as "the son of heaven"; the great Caesars of the Roman Empire were deified. Then why should not a witch's wand transform the high Mogul of the communists into a god for their anthill? The communists have their patriarch Marx; they have their embalmed and mummified Lenin; but what they need is a "living Buddha" to give their materialistic religion reality and power. Hence, the recent deification of Stalin as the golden calf or sacred cow of communism.

To make a god out of a shoemaker's son is a slow, drawn-out affair. First he must have power over the lives of millions. Stalin got this by scheming, clawing and slowly plodding his way up from serfdom to a position among the mighty, not equaled even by Hitler. Great cities have been named after him: Stalingrad, Stalino, Stalinsk, Stalinabad, and others. Mountains and dams and schools bear his name. Even the servile Russian Orthodox Church fell right in line with this god-making program. A headline in the New York *Times* read: "Stalin Selected by God, Moscow Patriarch Says."

Next, supernatural powers, abilities and genius surpassing all other men are attributed to him, as, for example, "inspired leader of the world proletariat," "genius-creator of the friendship of the Soviet peoples," the "inexhaustible source of creative inspiration in all the arts", the "shining star", "inspirer of creation, gladness of life," the "people's glorious savior". Soaring even to greater heights of eulogy, the communist president of Hungary, Szakasits, says that Stalin is so lofty "human eyes can hardly follow" him. The official Soviet newspaper, *Pravda*, says Stalin is so superhuman "he can survey all humanity and all happenings on earth". Well, that certainly attempts to exalt him into the high heavens, strives to make him equal to God, as in the case of Satan.—Isaiah 14:12-14.

Communism is even attempting to duplicate the "mother and child" worship that originated with Nimrod and his mother Semiramis on the plains of Shi-

nar in the Mesopotamian valley more than 4,000 years ago, and which today is sponsored by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Fostering this mother worship, a Russian novelist wrote on Stalin's seventieth birthday: "This day, let us transfer ourselves to the suburbs of Tbilisi and with reverent sorrow and ardent gratitude in our hearts silently bend our heads over the sacred remains of a small, modest Georgian woman, the mother who 70 years ago gave the world *him who became humanity's greatest* man, our leader and father."

No single piece of evidence so completely proves that communism is a religion as the extravagant display of worship and devotion heaped upon the deified Stalin on his birthday last December 21. The *AP* news dispatch, reporting *that rank orgy of paganism, said:*

Thousands of parcels and crates, trainloads of merchandise, whole exposition halls of trinkets and pictures, factories and socks, books and horses, wines and toys, delicacies and cars were funneled toward Moscow from the Elbe to China, from the Arctic to the Black Sea. . . . No one man could ever use all the gifts, or read all the honors. Probably no one man could ever distribute them. For weeks the Communist press and radio have been reporting the rivalry of Communist leaders everywhere to contribute imposing tokens of obeisance. What it was all worth was anyone's guess, certainly millions of dollars.

Eastern Germany alone sent a whole *mountain of material, a seventy-car train* fully loaded with gifts, to the god in Moscow. *Pravda* devoted its entire twelve pages to recounting the glory of this god. Millions of Bulgarians sent a message of gratitude, and likewise 9,000,000 Czechs signed birthday greetings. Factory workers and farmers pledged *themselves to longer hours of work.*

Faced with such an array of tangible evidence, all honest persons must admit that communism has become a way of life, a system of faith, a form of worship, a religion, if you please, to which millions of people bow the knee in worship. Many of these people undoubtedly have turned away from the false gods of Christendom and heathendom in bitter disappointment because such have not answered their prayers or brought them salvation. Others, perhaps, have been *fascinated by Russia's display of power.* But, regardless of why one is a communist, let all face up to the fact that this "red" religion, like the orthodox "isms", is just another demon religion sponsored by the Devil. Its dogmas and teachings, just like the conflicting and confusing creedal doctrines of the others, turn men away from the true God Jehovah.

So while there is still time, in the short remaining time before Armageddon, when communism, together with all other "isms", will meet its final and complete downfall, abandon this form of creature worship and turn to the true and living God whose name alone is Jehovah, the Giver of every good and perfect gift, the only Source of life! Study His Word the Bible. Learn of His purposes. Keep His commandments and live. If you do this, then you too will be able to say, as one writer of the Bible expresses it: "We know that 'an idol has no real existence,' and that 'there is no God but one.' For although there may be so-called gods in heaven or on earth—as indeed there are many 'gods' and many 'lords'—yet for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things and through whom we exist."—1 Corinthians 8:4-6, *Rev. Stan. Ver.*

New York City
—What a Sight!

NEW YORK city is a jungle of brick, stone and steel jutting out of the island rocks upon which it is built. Like towering cliffs the skyscrapers push heavenward, leaving yawning chasms at whose bottoms lie the streets of the city. Through these crevices rushes the sea of humanity, to work in the morning, home in the evening, out for entertainment at night. There are about eight million people in this jungle, more than the total number of persons living in Arizona, Colorado, Delaware, Idaho, Maine, Montana, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Mexico, North Dakota, Utah, Vermont and Wyoming.

The ends of the earth are gathered in the streets of New York, for here are found representative people from nearly every nation on earth. There is Chinatown, with its chop suey and curio shops; Little Italy, the oldest and smallest of many Italian districts; Harlem, with its large Negro population; Yorkville, a mixture of Germans, Irish, Czechs and Hungarians; and the lower east side, which has more Jewish residents than any other place in the world. New York is a blend of these and many other nationalities, each clinging to old customs and traditions, and yet mingling the old with the new.

Geographically the city is divided into five boroughs. Of the five only the Bronx is located on the mainland of North America. Brooklyn and Queens are on Long Island, Richmond is better known as Staten Island, and Manhattan is the island purchased from the Indians in 1626 for trinkets valued at $24.00. Today Manhattan is the heart of the world's second-largest city, the center of its financial, cultural, fashion and entertainment world.

The hustle-bustle, noise and vastness often leave the visitor bewildered. But to the enterprising guest no other city on earth holds the wonders and sights that may be found here. This article will take its readers on a tour of a few of the many sights in Big Town, U. S. A.

Seeing the Sights

Since skyscrapers are the trademark of New York city, let's begin with the one that really scrapes the sky, the Empire State Building, at Fifth Avenue and Thirty-fourth street in Manhattan. It rises 1,250 feet, or 102 stories, like a gigantic finger that tickles the clouds as they pass overhead. There are observatories on the 86th and 102d floors, from which you may get a panoramic view of the monarch of American cities. Below you stretch the miles of man-made jungle. There are the cliff-dwellers' apartments jammed tightly together. Rising high and irregularly above these are the commercial buildings. Surrounding you are the Hudson and East rivers, across which stretch numerous bridges linking Manhattan with the rest of the city and with New Jersey. Other connecting links are the many tunnels which burrow beneath the rivers. Lining the waterways are the docks, which handle forty percent of the nation's exports and nearly as large a share of its imports. Into port

come the great ocean liners like the Queen Mary, Queen Elizabeth and America, bringing visitors from every quarter of the globe. Uptown can be seen the green expanse of Central Park, with its trees, lawns, lakes and recreational facilities, set down practically in the middle of Manhattan island. If you wish the best view possible, be certain it is a bright, clear day.

Going up Fifth Avenue to Forty-ninth street we come to an unusual group of fifteen buildings forming Rockefeller Center. This "city within a city" is said to be one of the greatest of modern architectural achievements. A tour of the entire Center is available. The Centerettes will show you many of the beautifully designed and decorated buildings: the Lower Plaza, where there is outdoor ice skating in the winter and dining in the summer, the Radio City Music Hall, which is the largest theater in the world, featuring a motion picture, symphony orchestra, ballet group, glee club and precision dancing by the Rockettes, and the tour is climaxed by a trip to the observation roofs, seventy stories and 850 feet above the street. While taking in all that is to be seen, look down at the 15,000 gleaming windows in Rockefeller Center and think ofthe busy window washer who keeps them clean. With up to seventy floors of space below him, truly he hangs high on a windy sill.

The dominant building in the Center is the R. C. A. building, located between Forty-ninth and Fiftieth streets on Sixth Avenue. The National Broadcasting Company has its studios here, and regular guided tours take visitors behind the scenes of radio and television. Tickets for radio shows are available, though they usually must be obtained in advance by writing the studios. Information concerning such tours and radio shows may be obtained in the lobby of the R. C. A. building.

Of feminine interest particularly will be the shops on up Fifth Avenue from Rockefeller Center. This fashionable shopping area contains many of New York's most exclusive shops. If your pocketbook says to you, "Don't touch," you can still enjoy the privilege of window shopping.

Having arrived at Fifth Avenue and Fifty-ninth street, you find yourself at the entrance to Central Park. This plot, one-half mile wide and two and one-half miles long, provides a variety of recreational opportunities. There are playgrounds, ball fields, lakes for rowboating, a zoo, thirty-two miles of winding footpaths and four miles of bridle paths. Horses are available at nearby livery stables. For a quaint ride through its gracefully winding roads, take a horse-drawn Victoria or Hansom cab. These lend an air of days gone by and are a favorite with many.

Museums and Zoos

Just across the street from the west side of Central Park at Seventy-ninth street is the American Museum of Natural History. It contains exhibits of animals, birds, aquatic life and reptiles in lifelike habitat, and numerous other collections, the most spectacular of which is the Akeley Memorial Hall, where African mammals are exhibited in extremely lifelike groupings. The museum is open daily and admission is free.

Under the same roof is the renowned Hayden Planetarium, where stars are the stars. By an astronomical computing mechanism the myriads of stars and other heavenly bodies are vividly projected onto the rounded dome of the planetarium, giving the illusion of the night sky. The lecture subjects change every month or two and are interestingly and dramatically presented. There are several performances daily in New York's "Theater of the Sky", and the shows are well worth the cost.

Almost directly across Central Park from the planetarium may be found the most comprehensive art collection in

America. The Metropolitan Museum of Art, at Fifth Avenue and Eighty-second street, contains several hundred thousand works of art gathered from all over the world. Are you a lover of paintings, drawings or sculpture? Then here you can spend many happy hours among the large collections, ranging from ancient Egyptian, Greek and Roman art to modern American art. The Hall of Arms and Armor may be of particular interest to the men. Or are you interested in home decorations? Then browse through the decorative arts section with its many household objects dating from the Middle Ages. Or visit the American Wing, where there is a series of original rooms from early American houses, each completely furnished with objects of its period. Whatever your taste in art, you can likely satisfy it here.

If you have youngsters in your group, take them to the New York Zoological Gardens in the Bronx, better known as the Bronx Zoo. They will bubble over with joy as they watch the more than 2,500 animals, reptiles and birds. Here can be found all the animal favorites as well as many rare specimens such as the two duck-billed platypuses named George and Penelope. They are queer egg-laying mammals from Australia and may be seen only at certain times. A nickel is charged for admittance, which goes toward the upkeep of the worm farm so that George and Penelope's fussy and gluttonous appetites may be satisfied. Another star attraction is the Giant Panda. Also there is a special children's zoo, where the youngsters can pet and handle the animals.

While here in the Bronx, you baseball fans can root for the home team and crunch peanuts and crackerjack to your heart's content, for here is Yankee Stadium, home of the American League New York Yankees. Frequently called "The house that Ruth built", it is Babe Ruth's home stadium, and one of the largest in the country, seating 67,000. It is at 161st street and River Avenue. Just across the Harlem river is the Polo Grounds, where the New York Giants play ball. Since 1920 the two moon craters, Yankee Stadium and the Polo Grounds, have witnessed seventeen of a possible twenty-eight World Series. Of course, no mention of baseball would be complete without Brooklyn's pride and joy, the "Bums". The Dodgers' home diamond is Ebbets Field, in Brooklyn.

Also noteworthy in the field of sports is Madison Square Garden, famous indoor sports arena located at Eighth Avenue and Fiftieth street in midtown Manhattan. There the patrons are offered a wide variety of sport and entertainment.

Coney Island and Statue of Liberty

If you visit New York in summer you will probably find it warm and humid, and there is nothing like a dip in the Atlantic to cool off. There are several beaches in the New York area, the most famous and most crowded of which is Coney Island. If you want a nice, quiet, restful afternoon on the cooling sands, don't expect to find it at Coney Island, for it is neither quiet nor restful, and if you find a few square inches of sand you are lucky, and then you will probably have to share it with a couple of pop bottles. But if you came to ride the many thrill concessions, then Coney Island is the place. Other more pleasant beaches are Riis Park, the Rockaways, and famous Jones Beach. To get to them consult a map or ask.

The next stop on our tour is possibly the most renowned of New York sights, the Statue of Liberty. It was a gift from the people of France to the people of the United States, and the pedestal upon which it rests is America's contribution to the monument. The sculptor envisioned liberty in the form of a gigantic woman breaking the bonds of tyranny and extending the light of freedom to the world. The pedestal and statue together rise 305 feet above Bedloe island, upon

which it stands. One gains an appreciation of its enormous size when considering that the width of the face is ten feet and the length of the extended right arm is forty feet.

Visitors may climb the twelve-story spiral stairway leading to the head of the statue, from there to enjoy a magnificent view of the Manhattan skyline. The ferry to Bedloe island leaves Battery landing at the lower tip of Manhattan every hour, with half-hour schedules during the summer.

The heart of New York city is at Broadway and Forty-second street. This has been left until last on our tour, because, to see Times Square at its spectacular best, it must be seen after dark. Seen during the day it is old and ugly. But night paints its own peculiar form of camouflage, and the unsightly is hidden in the shadows. Then the huge electrical signs come to life and transform the entire square into a gaudy wonderland of flashing color. So large are these signs that at first they hardly seem large at all. Yet one is a full block long, having two statues, each of which rises five stories, and between the figures is a flowing waterfall covering almost the entire block. Many of these flashing giants rise four or five stories and are half a block long.

Along Broadway stand the many motion picture theaters, restaurants and night clubs that attract crowds and dollars. But the thing for which Broadway is most famous is its legitimate stage. Great variety is offered, from serious drama and tragedies to comedies and gay musicals. Strangely enough, most of these theaters are not on Broadway itself but on the small side streets just east and west of that famed thoroughfare. Shortly before curtain time these streets become choked with thousands of theatergoers, most of whom bought their tickets weeks or months in advance. On the American stage, New York reigns as queen.

Getting from Sight to Sight

Always a problem with visitors is transportation to the points of interest. Those having automobiles may wish to use them, but by all means get a map, or take the chance of getting lost. Manhattan is the borough simplest for strangers to master geographically because it is mostly laid out in a neat and logical manner, with rectangular blocks separated by wide north and south avenues and east and west cross streets. The street systems of the other boroughs follow no plan, and even native New Yorkers often get lost in the boroughs. Hence get yourself well briefed on how to get where you are going, and then do not hesitate to ask questions of policemen, taxi-drivers, or passers-by. Another difficulty which the driver must watch is New York's great number of one-way streets. Before turning onto a street look for signs on the lampposts indicating a one-way street.

Many will find it time-saving and less expensive to use the splendid subway system, which adequately serves all parts of New York city. Before starting a subway journey, get full particulars, if necessary, on which train to take, where to transfer and where to get off. This information can be obtained from someone knowing the city or from subway guards and change booth attendants. Know exactly where you are going so the one giving directions can guide you correctly. Keep in mind that the term "downtown" is used to designate stops south of a given point and "uptown" means north. Make certain also whether to catch a local train, which makes stops at each station, or whether to take an express train, which makes only certain stops. Map of the subway system is in each car.

There, then, is the jungle of New York city. When you visit America's Colossus, whether you like the city or not, you will certainly carry away with you a memory of crowds, towering man-made peaks and other wonders. In brief, you will say, "What a sight!"

MEET THE MURDERESS —*Marijuana!*

THE prisons, hospitals and morgues of this land daily become the gloating possessors of more broken victims of marijuana. This devilish drug has proved itself a hideous cancer that has reached out with its groping feelers to be most brutally felt among the younger-age groups, there striking and sapping the vigor, strength and mentality from its victims. Starting innocently as a jest, a dare or just a desire of the user to keep up with his pals and associates, its story ends all too often behind bars, in asylums or hospitals, or in a sudden ride to the grave at express train speed for the addict, for his victim, or for both.

Though admittedly not as potent in its violence as many other drugs, such as heroin or opium, the fact that marijuana is so much more plentiful and more easily obtained in the United States than the others has made it this country's leading dope menace. In 1931 the marijuana file of the United States Narcotic Bureau was less than two inches thick. The rise since has been almost meteoric, with particularly zooming gains noted for 1935 and 1936. Today the reports on this single drug fill many large cabinets.

However, this does not at all mean that the use of marijuana is a modern-day fad or innovation. Its East Indian name is *hashish*, and as such it was well known to the ancients. The celebrated Greek poet Homer wrote that it made men forget their homes and turned them to swine. In the year 1090 the military and religious order of the Assassins, deriving its name from the Arabic *hashshashin*, was founded in Persia. This cult's history is one of rank cruelty and murder, and it is of interest to mark the fact that its members were confirmed addicts of hashish. And what it did for that Persian order in spurring it on to rampant slaughter, it continues to do today in providing the spark behind the noted outbursts of the Moros and Malays when they "run amok" in tribal violence.

Nor does this modern assassin confine its havoc to the jungles. It stalks the streets of the teeming metropolis, lies in wait at the hot dog and shoe shine stands, appears unexpectedly at many of the most exclusive clubs. On January 12, 1948, a United Press dispatch carried the charge of a Los Angeles judge that dope (and most prevalently, marijuana) was sold in that city like speak-easy cocktails. He revealed that within sixty days one hundred of the weed's addicts were picked up within the very shadow of the hall of justice. Virtually anyone willing to pay for marijuana can get it. The standard price per cigarette is from 15 to 25 cents, thus allowing the manufacturer an approximate 1,000-percent profit. In the exclusive spots the credulous addict may pay as much as 50 cents or a dollar for a smoke. His supplier will breathe to him in a confidential whisper, "It packs an extra wallop . . . " Thus the fool is fooled and it becomes easier for him to part with his money and his brains.

What is this killer that overpowers its victims with a deadly pincers movement on the brain to stultify reason and virtue and give free rein to sensuality? To the pharmacist it is *Cannabis indica*, and to the botanist, Indian hemp. Like the weed it is, it grows like a rank plague, reaching Goliathlike proportions of from 3- to 16-foot stalks. Interestingly, the plant is of male and female varieties, the difference being manifest at the time of flowering. The males pompously appear in six-inch sprays atop the stalks and spread

their pollen profusely. The females, in ladylike fashion, remain inconspicuously hidden among the small leaves, but by their works become Delilahs of doom. From them are born the seeds, enclosed in pods, that turn from mottled green to yellow and finally brown as they ripen. The fruit of this womb proves deadly, for in the absence of her mate the female leaf, stem and blossom "go wild" and secrete the poisonous intoxicant.

Its Criminal Record

Originally the United States marijuana problem was centered in the Southwest, where it filtered in from Mexico. However, the rapid spread of the habit has demonstrated eloquently that the plant can be grown in all parts of the nation; and large, flourishing crops have been uncovered throughout the eastern states. With the wildfirelike spread has grown a conflicting and hazy conception of marijuana's effects. However, it was not long before alert criminologists and others noted that paralleling the rise of marijuana addiction was the almost uncontrollable growth of juvenile delinquency. More seasoned criminals as well have been linked to the drug in far too many cases to dismiss it as mere coincidence.

A New Orleans survey revealed that of 437 persons of varying ages arrested for a multiple assortment of crimes, 125 were marijuana addicts. Of 37 murderers, 17 used marijuana. But adding to the pall of the crimes is the manner in which they are inspired.

How the dreaded dope seizes possession of the brain to prompt its wretched acts is readily seen in the quality of the atrocities themselves with which the records reeked so prominently in the marijuana heyday of the late thirties. In the company of addict friends a young Chicago girl attended numerous "reefing" or "viping" parties. During one of these, while burdened in mind with worry of much overdue homework, she suddenly thought of a perfectly "reasonable" solution to her problem, and without the slightest hesitancy rose, walked to the window and hurtled to a crashing death below. The official police records read "suicide", but should read "murder", with marijuana the murderer. Another shattered Chicago mother, watching her daughter die as an indirect result of marijuana addiction, reported that at least 50 of the girl's friends were addicts. This reminds one of the gang of young hoodlum thieves with a chain of 38 "jobs" a little over ten years ago in Ohio. All "reefing men", they pointed to their school days and the merciless merchandising of marijuana to students by traders in the weed as the start of their addiction.

A crime emphasizing sheer senselessness in its raw horror occurred in Florida, where a marijuana-fired youth was arrested as he staggered about the house in which he had freshly axed to death his father, mother, two brothers and a sister.

Today the record continues as black or blacker than ever. In 1947 a small-scale marijuana ring operated by a 19-year-old girl and three teen-aged boys was broken up in the Bronx, borough of New York city. During January of 1950 it was brought to light in a Brady, Texas, murder trial that at least one of two young women who murdered a motorist with whom they rode had been under the influence of marijuana the night of the crime. And as recent to this writing as March 1950 a 17-year-old boy was sentenced in New York's Bronx County Court to from ten to twenty years for the confessed stabbing of another youth in a street fight while oppressed by the devilish weed. Obviously the passing of time, rather than counteracting the spread of the habit, has only made marijuana easier to get, and when motion picture stars and other notables are found flouting the law almost openly, the result is only the addition of insult to an already grave injury to society.

Its Use

Cloaking the whole hideous picture in the manner of a gruesome shroud is the curtain of general ignorance yet prevalent concerning marijuana. Some will wink at the practice because of its common usage. Conflicting reports, some tending to talk down its menace as a stupefier and associate with crime and juvenile perversion, increase this tendency. But regardless of the relative ways in which it affects different individuals, however worse some other narcotics may be, despite the fact that a stranger can "crash" a marijuana "tea pad" much more easily than he can a good, exclusive opium den, the bald facts testify of themselves that marijuana is the pronounced narcotic menace of Western civilization. So much for granted have some taken this menace that many even openly advocate legalizing it. If such an eventuality came to pass, it would require little or no imagination to foresee what the relentless advertising powers would do about it. How many miles would one walk for a "Marijuana"? How many doctors would testify to preferring it above other cigarettes? Perhaps the motto would be, "They gratify!" Whatever else, the end result could only be the rapid degradation of the masses who would be strangled on the advertising garble.

Quite simply, the truth is that marijuana is the unknown quantity among narcotics. When one begins its indulgence he does not know how it will affect him. To many it may prove indeed little more than the "lift" they desire, at least at first. But it never stops there. The confirmed addict smokes from six to ten cigarettes a day, and at this accelerated rate he learns quickly the later consequences of his habit. Conventional marijuana smokers assemble together in salons or apartments called "tea pads". There they are usually relaxed and tend to display their noted friendly atmosphere. Early signs of the drug's effects appear in expanded egos, frequent boisterousness and, if music is handy as it generally is, a compelling desire to dance. The addict's tendency at this time is to feel himself quite capable in any field to which he takes a fancy. While under the spell or feeling "high", he is in his own eye irresistible and all-conquering. The most absurd things become very plausible; time and distance fold up like an accordion, and all normal perspective of these vanishes in the later stages. The last, trancelike stage is considered the most dangerous. Then the addict may be given over to general pugnaciousness or innumerable acts of uncontrolled violence. Frequently he is known to strip off clothing, smash furniture, and emit loud screams. One consolation remains in that if he goes this far he will usually climax his orgy by passing out cold. At last he is completely harmless, and on waking will absolutely "remember nothing" that happened.

In the face of these facts it is easy to understand the next very significant addiction trait, the loss of normally present inhibitions. It is contended that marijuana will not alter the basic personality, but only bring out numerous latent desires. However, this is enough to do the damage. A person is possessed of certain irrational or impure desires, but through common inhibitions refrains from their practice. He comes under the almost hypnotic stupor of the weed and abandons all restraint. He feels irrepressible, a world beater. Reason and caution vanish like an aspirin in water to be overtaken by the rule of desire, lust and passion alone. The rest is well known—known to criminologists who have studied the consequences, to police who have run down the addicts and broken their crimes, or to families that have lost their children to the hospitals, prisons and graves on marijuana's call list. Each passing year only adds to marijuana's ancient record to stamp it again and again as a ruthless killer.

Religious Fury Feeds the Flames in Quebec

BURNING hate continues to flare in the solid Catholic province of Quebec. Over and over again in non-Catholic lands and wherever she is in the minority, the Roman Hierarchy has continually chanted her high regard for individual freedom of worship. But "actions speak louder than *words*", *and where she is in control* and able to wield influence over the state and an overwhelming majority of the people, Catholic deeds betray religious hate and prejudice.

¶ On the night of Wednesday, April 12, 1950, a local group of Protestant Christian Brethren assembled for their services in the town of Shawinigan Falls, Quebec. Observers stated that at about 9 p.m. a member of a growing mob entered and began to ridicule the gathering of twenty-seven members of the sect. The disturber was ejected, providing the cue for the mob to go into action. Immediately a major barrage was opened on the plain store building used by the Brethren as a chapel. The hall was shelled for an hour with stones, empty bottles, ice and eggs, and soon after the attack began the marooned sect members were invited by the hall owner to take refuge in his upstairs apartment.

¶ Meanwhile the mob showed its motive of senseless hate as it bitterly hammered the empty hall. After the front entrance and plate glass windows had been smashed, some mobsters made their way into the building to continue the destruction. Like a *pillaging army* the hoodlums proceeded to destroy everything in sight. All furnishings, including fifty chairs, some tables, the pulpit and even the electrical fixtures, were demolished, leaving the hall a barren waste, while outside a sect member's car was being pounded into junk.

¶ The mobocrats, who were estimated to number from 200 to 1,500 throughout the evening and against whom the police claimed they were entirely helpless, went on to express their supreme hatred of God's Word. Copies of the Bible were removed from the chapel to the street, where, along with hymn books found in the hall, they were torn to shreds and littered in the gutters.

¶ It was revealed locally that Paul Boeda, leader of the Shawinigan Falls group of Brethren, had been forced aboard a train a month earlier with the threat, "Never come back." Police also said that appearances of the Brethren on the street corners in groups had "incensed" many residents. At least one press correspondent was alert enough to link the event with "the January 19 'kidnapping' of two members of the Witnesses of Jehovah sect in Joliette. The Witnesses . . . were dragged from their boarding house . . . with strict orders to 'get out of here for good'". (See *Awake!* April 8, 1950.)

¶ At this same time, Jehovah's witnesses were reaching the people of Hull, Quebec, with a leaflet left in the doors by night. At once, Catholic tactics came to light when a local Roman Catholic school gave its students time off from classes to gather as much of this literature from the homes as possible and burn it in the schoolyard. Talk spread of lying in wait for any future distributors. Exposing the element of prejudice present in such actions and linking it with the Joliette and Shawinigan Falls assaults against free expression and free worship, the Ottawa *Evening Citizen* commented editorially in defense of the law as upheld by the Canadian Supreme Court. The paper said, in part:

¶ "Persons who have taken part in these acts of intimidation excuse themselves as defenders of religious traditions against which these sectarians are zealous propagandists. But this provocation gives no excuse for authorities to persecute or for *individuals to take the law into their own hands.* The sectarians are within their rights to preach and publish their beliefs. Those who dislike them have the alternatives of discussion or silence."

¶ For several years the Catholic ire has raged over the distribution by Jehovah's witnesses of a leaflet entitled "Quebec's Burning Hate for God and Christ and Freedom Is the Shame of All Canada". Protest, deny, rage they have, but with *each passing year their renewed assaults on freedom* where they are completely free to do otherwise have more than justified the leaflet's publication. The current incidents again unmask their feelings: to everything and everybody not for them they would deny even the right of existence. They are condemned out of their own mouths.

God's Everlasting Covenant

TODAY the nations engage in war with each other. What shall the Christian do under such circumstances? Is such taking of life proper? And are there any circumstances under which man may take life?

God's law regarding the taking of life was first given to the survivors of the great deluge in Noah's day. The flood had ended, and at the command of God Noah and his family went forth out of the ark. Those eight persons were the only human creatures then left on the earth. God then made known to Noah His covenant concerning the sanctity of life, and which is called "the everlasting covenant". Its terms apply to all living creatures, and it shall stand forever. The everlasting covenant is with and applies to man, beast and fowls. (Genesis 9:12) That all creatures might have a tangible token of that covenant God set the rainbow in the cloud; and when one looks upon the rainbow he is forcibly reminded of God's everlasting covenant.

The terms of the everlasting covenant are stated in these words: "And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. But the flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man."—Genesis 9:2-6.

No man can give life, and, therefore, no man can take away life except he act strictly in accord with the law of God concerning the same. The command given to individuals by Almighty God is: "Thou shalt not kill." (Exodus 20:13) This command is not a contradiction of Genesis 9:6: "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man." If a man commits murder, he shall be punished by the taking of his life, and the executioner of the murderer cannot be self-appointed, but must act as the representative of God. The words of the foregoing text, "for in the image of God made he man," do not refer to the creation of Adam, but mean that the executioner of the murderer acts as the representative of God and upon authority delegated by God and therefore acts in the image of God. Noah was righteous in the sight of God because of his faith and obedience, and the commission God gave him was that he should execute the willful murderer of another.—Exodus 21:12-24; Leviticus 24:16-21.

It was in this capacity as God's executioner that Moses, Joshua and others were commanded to destroy the inhabitants of Canaan. Such Canaanites were opponents of God and servants of the Devil and engaged in persecuting God's chosen people. These Canaanites who fought against God's chosen people well

picture those nations and peoples of earth today who practice demon religion, oppose God, and wickedly persecute His chosen people now on earth, and which makes them therefore God's avowed enemies. *The Lord Christ Jesus, as Jehovah's* Executioner, will punish and completely destroy all of God's enemies at what the Scriptures call "Armageddon". —Psalm 21:8; Revelation 16:14, 16.

The destruction of all God's enemies will vindicate His name and supremacy. (Psalm 83:2-18) He is the source of life, and from those who *willfully oppose Him* He takes what little life they have. It is therefore written in God's Word: 'A time for every purpose under heaven: a time to kill, and a time to heal.' (Ecclesiastes 3:1-3) God determines the time and occasion to take life, and therefore it is written: "To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence." (Deuteronomy 32:35) "Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord."—Romans 12:19.

Two men engage to fight a duel, and in doing so one of them is killed. In most countries the law of the land declares that the man who killed his antagonist in the duel is a murderer. When two nations declare war against each other, or begin war without a declaration, and the citizens of each nation respectively are required to go on the battlefield and kill, there is in fact no difference between such and the two men fighting a duel. *In both instances the "everlasting covenant"* is violated. When a nation prosecutes a war of conquest against another people in order to gain more territory or other things of material value, such is a violation of the everlasting covenant. If a people are attacked by invaders and those who are attacked defend themselves and their families, during which defense some are killed, such is not a violation of the everlasting covenant, because the wrongdoer is the aggressor. (Exodus 22:1, 2) When a nation goes to war for commercial reasons and men volunteer to go and fight, and do so, and kill, such is a violation of the everlasting covenant, because it is the taking of life *without authority from Jehovah God.*

Because a Christian has agreed to do the will of God a Christian properly refuses to kill voluntarily, because the same is a violation of the everlasting covenant. For this reason those wholly devoted to God and His kingdom refuse to go to war against their fellow creatures, because they prefer to obey God and suffer at the hands of men or earthly governments rather than to disobey God and suffer complete destruction. It should be kept in mind that the law of Almighty God is far above the laws that are made by earthly governments.

All nations of Christendom have time and again violated the everlasting covenant, and today they continue in a condition of wickedness and woe. Concerning all such nations God declares: "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant." (Isaiah 24:5) Punishment shall come upon such *nations for the breaking of the everlasting* covenant, as God further says: "Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left."—Isaiah 24:6.

We see therefore that the Scriptures show that God alone is the source of life, *and that it is sacred, also that life can be* taken only at God's express command or in self-defense. Therefore all creatures or nations that take life of their own volition are violating the everlasting covenant and are in fact murderers. By leading man into death the Devil became the first murderer. (John 8:44) Ultimately he will be completely destroyed, together with all persons who have willfully followed his lead in breaking the everlasting covenant.

Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands

A broadcast given over Watchtower radio station WBBR

THERE'S *no doubt about it, it's a* beautiful place, this Puerto Rico. From the north the blue-green waters of the Atlantic wash its sand-covered beaches trimmed with thousands of coconut palms. Beyond them seas of waving pale-green sugar cane spread out over the coastal plains and lap at the foothills of the range of *mountains that forms the* island's backbone. Going up, the green changes hue as tobacco replaces cane, and then turns deep green as the verdant forests, where the bright-red coffee beans grow, take over. Passing the mountains' ridge the green slowly fades into a dry brown, except for the irrigated cane fields. Thus while orchids grow among twenty-five–foot–high ferns in the mountain fastnesses, down here on the southern coast cactus is to be found. And on this side lies the Caribbean sea.

No less interesting are the towns and cities with their Spanish-style layout of narrow, cramped streets, a center plaza, usually with a Catholic church in the middle, and their homes and buildings of Spanish-style architecture. The American influence is definitely creeping in, though, particularly in the larger cities. Everywhere signs on stores and in restaurants are part Spanish, part English. And even little country stores have their bright shining electric refrigerators. *Some twenty radio stations are in operation* throughout the island, several having 10,000 watts. The streets of the capital, San Juan, are choked with growing streams of new cars and busses.

Jehovah's Witnesses There

The work of Jehovah's witnesses in *this little island has gone along well in* recent years. Four years ago when the Watch Tower Society set up a Branch office in San Juan there were just thirty-seven publishers working among these two million people; and only two *companies or organized congregations, one* in San Juan and the other in Arecibo, were functioning. Four years have passed, and now during the month of March 310 publishers reported activity in Kingdom work and nine organized companies are functioning, with isolated publishers in several other towns. And how did this increase come about? Basically, of course, it is because Jehovah's servants there preached the Word in season and out of season. But, undoubtedly, one big factor has been the aid received by the Watch Tower Society through its missionary School of Gilead. Twelve graduates of this school were in the island when the Branch office was opened, and there are now a total of 33, all doing excellent work.

In a little island, 100 miles long and 35 miles wide, well-filled with over two million people, it is to be expected that news would get around rather quickly. And that is also proving to be the case with the good news of the Kingdom. *Thus, while there are only nine organized* companies, already there are persons actively publishing in sixteen different towns, and *Watchtower* subscribers are to be found in some thirty-four towns throughout the island. Last month Jehovah's witnesses in Puerto Rico were conducting a total of 617 weekly Bible studies. *Then, too, three radio stations, with* a total power of 25,000 watts, carry weekly 15-minute Watch Tower programs, and regularly evidence comes in showing that they are being heard and enjoyed by persons in every nook and corner of the island.

On April 1 of this year good evidence *was given as to the increasing interest* of the Puerto Rican people in things relating to God's kingdom. On the evening of this day Jehovah's witnesses in vari-

ous parts of the island gathered together to celebrate the Memorial of Christ's death. Two years ago 212 persons attended this event, and last year 346 were present. This year the number rose to 459. Then, one week later, a circuit assembly was held in the far western end of the island in Mayagüez, a city with some 60,000 population. This assembly was intended only for the western half of the island, and was arranged so that the publishers in that part would not have so far to travel. Only four companies were included in this section, and yet when the program began on Friday evening 150 witnesses and interested persons were already present. Sunday a public lecture entitled "Liberty to the Captives" was given in a large park near the center of town, and an appreciative audience of 553 paid close attention. This was the largest number attending a public lecture to date. Howls immediately began to ascend from the lips of the religious prison-keepers, and some of them, particularly the Pentecostals, went on the air to condemn Jehovah's witnesses.

Virgin Islands

Since last September the activity in the neighboring U. S. Virgin Islands has been placed under the direction of the Puerto Rican Branch. These three tiny islands, St. Thomas, St. John, and St. Croix, are said by some to be among the prettiest in the world. It is hard to imagine water any bluer or beaches any whiter than those to be found here.

The inhabitants of these wind-blown islands are mostly colored, though many Puerto Ricans and some Europeans also make them their home. St. Thomas has a French village, no doubt a remnant of the days when France made her attempt at colonizing. Before the United States purchased them these islands were under the Danish crown, and the streets for the most part bear Danish names. The three principal towns of Charlotte Amalie, Christiansted, and Frederiksted are all as quaint as they are quiet. A very common sight here is the numerous little donkeys pulling the natives' carts in from the country to the market square. Their owners, the Virgin Islanders, are a very friendly and quite lovable class of people. They speak English with one of the rarest accents and intonations yet heard, due, no doubt, to the combination of linguistic influences.

Last year an average of forty-seven persons was engaged in announcing the good news of the Kingdom, and thus far during this present service year there has been an average of fifty-one. Considering the small population of some 24,000, and in comparison with other parts of the world, this is quite good, being an average of two per 1,000. Much work is yet to be done, however, and indications are that many more will yet take their stand on Jehovah's side in the years yet remaining before Armageddon.

One such indication was the circuit assembly held this past January in Charlotte Amalie, St. Thomas. This was the first assembly ever held by Jehovah's witnesses in the Virgin Islands, and it brought together brethren from all three islands. The assembly opened on Friday night with fifty-six in attendance, and the following day an intensive advertising campaign got under way announcing the public lecture to be given Sunday in the High School Auditorium on the subject "The Only Light". The Society's missionary boat "Sibia", with its crew of four, was in port and these sea-faring missionaries, together with the Society's two representatives from the Puerto Rican Branch office, joined forces with the Virgin Islands publishers in blanketing the town with handbills announcing the talk. High hopes were fulfilled when on Sunday night the auditorium filled up with 250 interested persons.

Thus prospects are good for further expansion during 1950 and, with the good work of the four Gilead graduates here, increase is certain to come.

How the Blood Circulates

IT WAS 322 years ago that William Harvey published his discoveries establishing the fact that the blood literally travels throughout the body in a circle. However, he was not the first one to be aware of this fact. The wise king Solomon, some three thousand years ago when writing of "the pitcher . . . at the fountain" and "the wheel . . . at the cistern", was without doubt referring to the heart and the circulatory system. Not only that, but papyri discoveries of the past year reveal that the ancient Egyptians of that period likewise knew of the facts regarding the circulation of the blood.—Ecclesiastes 12:6.

The circulatory system, so named because it describes the system by which the blood circulates throughout the body, consists of four main parts: (1) the heart or main pumping station; (2) the arteries, by which the blood is distributed throughout the various parts of the body; (3) the capillaries, which bring the blood to the individual cells; (4) the veins, by which the blood is returned to the heart. Since the heart is the heart of the circulatory system, let us consider it first.

The heart has ever been among the chief objects of interest of those who have made a study of the human body, and no wonder. It is indeed a marvel both in construction and performance, a prodigious worker, silently pumping away, every second, minute, hour and day of the years of our lives. In the average adult male it beats 72 times a minute, in the opposite sex from eight to ten beats faster. The newborn babe starts out with its heart beating 140 times a minute, it gradually slowing down as maturity is reached. It has been known to go as slow as 16 beats a minute and as fast as upward of 250 beats a minute. Lying down slows down the heart about ten percent, the heart resting as well as the body; while exercise and the digestion of food temporarily speed it up.

A. RIGHT AURICLE
B. RIGHT VENTRICLE
C. LEFT AURICLE
D. LEFT VENTRICLE

With each beat of the heart (of a grownup) about two ounces of blood are pumped into the arteries, and it is estimated that the entire blood stream passes through the heart once each minute. The total amount of blood in the body is variously estimated from five to nine percent of the weight of the body. We start out in life with about a half pint of blood, and at maturity we average about eight pints, or one gallon.

The heart, having such a tremendous amount of work to do, has received very special attention by its great Designer, our Creator. It is a "sealed motor", sealed in oil, its protective covering being known as the pericardium (around the heart). The muscle of the heart is the most complex of any found in the human body. The fibers of this muscle branch out in all directions, but always join each other again somewhat like a web. The Dutchman, Leeuvenhoek, inventor of the microscope, was the first to notice this peculiar formation of the heart muscle. In this he was far ahead of his time, it being 150 years before it was observed again. Incidentally, his discoveries have left their mark in the history of medicine in spite of the fact that he was among those considered to be "ignorant and unlearned", not knowing any Latin, the language of culture of his day, being familiar with

little if any literature aside from his Dutch Bible.

Two Hearts in One

Actually there are two hearts in one, a right heart and a left heart. These are joined together by connective tissue, known as the septum (partition), for economy of space and energy. Each heart has two chambers, an auricle (ear-shaped) and a ventricle (belly). The auricles are of lighter construction than the ventricles and act as vestibules or feed pumps, receiving the blood from the veins and pumping it into the ventricles. These latter serve as main or force pumps, pumping the blood, via the blood vessels, throughout the body. By means of this construction a continuous and steady flow of blood is assured. The right heart is only concerned with pumping the blood throughout the lungs, whereas the left heart pumps the blood throughout the entire body.

The heart does not actually beat like a drum, even though its beat does sound like "lupp-dubb". Rather, it contracts gradually, first the auricles and then the ventricles, after which it rests. The period of contraction is known as the systole (contraction), and that of rest, the diastole (dilating) of the heart. The two hearts, though of separate construction and having differing functions, beat or contract simultaneously. To get a good idea of the way this contraction travels from one part of the heart to another, just observe, the next time you see a caterpillar crawling, the way it contracts its body gradually from one end to the other as it moves along.

The blood from the veins enters the auricles during the rest (diastole) period of the heart, filling them and almost filling the ventricles. Then contraction forces the blood from the auricles into the ventricles, completely filling and also expanding them. Then the ventricles contract, forcing the blood out into the arteries. The auricles relax just as soon as they have pumped the blood into the ventricles, thus permitting blood to again enter the heart. After the ventricles have done their job the entire heart has a rest period. But not for long, no, for less than a half a second; for both systole and diastole (contraction and rest periods) occur at the rate of 72 beats a minute.

Since it is by means of contraction that the blood is pumped from auricle to ventricle and from ventricle to artery, what keeps it from flowing backwards during the time that the heart rests? A most ingenious set of valves, worthy handiwork of our Creator. There are one-way valves on hinges, supported by intricately fastened cables in the openings between the auricles and the ventricles, that permit the blood to flow from the auricle to the ventricle, but not to return. In the right heart this valve has three nobs or cusps in the center of its flap and is therefore known as the tricuspid valve; whereas in the left heart this valve has two such nobs or cusps and is therefore called the bicuspid valve. Where the arteries join the ventricles there is also a set of valves, the semilunar valves. These likewise permit the blood to flow onward, out into the arteries, but keep it from flowing backward into the heart again.

What Makes the Heart Beat?

Where does the heart-beat, or this gradual contraction, originate? It seems that this beat is initiated at the top of the right auricle in a little nob. This nob acts as the starter to the heart motor. This impulse is not transmitted through the heart muscle itself, but by means of a very peculiarly constructed bundle of nerves and fibers. There is another little nob, or node, lying between the right auricle and ventricle which also seems to serve as a conductor of energy.

What makes the heart beat? All the evidence points to the conclusion that it is a chemical rather than a nervous

agent. We know that the sympathetic or "vegetative" nervous system imparts action to the lungs, the stomach and the intestines. It is, however, not credited with doing this for the heart for the following reasons: the heart of an embryo beats before any nerve fibers reach it; also, hearts have kept on beating though separated from the body. In fact, even pieces of heart tissue, when placed in certain chemical solutions, have resumed their rhythmical beat, the different parts of the heart responding differently, thus indicating that each part has its own degree of susceptibility to the chemical agent.

Concerning the manner in which certain chemicals cause the folding and unfolding of the heart, its contraction or beat, Dr. A. E. Cohn, member emeritus of the Rockefeller Institute of Medical Research, states: "Just how this works is not yet clear. This is the central indispensable performance of the heart. It would have crucial advantage to know how this property can be influenced in treating patients. Obviously, much basic knowledge is still lacking."

Lest some should misunderstand the foregoing it may be observed that the nervous system does affect the heart-beat, especially the nerves which directly connect the emotional centers of the brain with the node that initiates the heart-beat. But these do not cause the heart-beat; they can merely speed it up or slow it down. Severed from these the heart continues its normal rhythm, showing that it is not dependent upon them. A chemical agent which likewise affects the pace of the heart-beat is the secretion of the adrenal glands, adrenalin.

Not only is there chemical activity in the heart, but its beat also generates heat and electricity. The electrical impulses can be definitely measured and their curve photographed, giving an accurate indication of the age of an individual and any peculiar damage that the heart muscles may have sustained, etc. In view of these facts it is stated that the heart-beat involves mechanic changes (motion of muscle), chemical, thermic and electric changes.

Vascular System and Arteries

So much for the heart. Now to branch out to the *vascular* system, the name by which the other three parts of the circulatory system are known. This system actually consists of three systems, the systemic, referring to the body as a whole, the pulmonary, or lung system, and the portal system. The *systemic* system receives the blood from the left heart and returns it to the right heart via arteries, capillaries and veins. Its job is to feed the entire body with food and oxygen and to carry away the carbon dioxide and other waste products of the cells.

The *pulmonary* (lung) system receives the blood from the right heart and, via the lungs, returns it to the left heart by a similar system of arteries, capillaries and veins. Its job is to get rid of the carbon dioxide that the blood has accumulated in its trip through the systemic system and to replenish the blood's oxygen supply. The *portal* system directs the blood from the various digestive organs, stomach, intestines and others, to the liver through the portal vein, hence its name, and from the liver to the main vein. It may be considered as a subdivision of the systemic system that gathers the food from the digestive organs and brings it to the liver. The liver, which is said to have more than five hundred different functions, then prepares the food for cell consumption and stores the surplus for future and emergency use.

The arteries are of sturdy construction and thick-walled, especially as compared with the veins. They hold their shape even though the blood has left them, in contrast with the veins, which collapse when the blood leaves them. Both arteries and veins have the same

basic construction: the inner lining, or intima, which is very thin and smooth as silk, the middle section, the media, which is somewhat heavier, and the outer lining, the externa or tunica, sturdiest of all, and by which the blood vessel is fastened to the body.

As the blood is pumped into the main artery, the aorta, it moves quite fast, about a foot a second. But as the arteries branch out the actual blood bed also widens so that by the time it gets to the capillaries it is 800 times as wide as it was when it left the heart. As it spreads out there is greater resistence to the flow, and so the stream slows down to 1/600th of the speed of the original flow, or to about 1/50th of an inch per second.

The arteries not only serve as a channel to distribute the blood, but, due to their construction, they both help to move it along and to regulate its flow. Their walls are very flexible. This permits especially the main artery to greatly expand so as to take care of the two ounces of blood that are sent into it with each heart-beat. Its walls then exert a strong pressure on the blood stream, which, not being able to flow back into the heart because of those semilunar valves, is forced onward into the arteries. The flexibility of the walls of the arteries also helps to change the intermittent flow of blood from the heart to a more steady and continuous one, although this pumping is still felt in the pulse.

Another aid in getting the blood through the body is the two sets of vasomotor nerves situated in the two inner linings of the arteries. One of these sets acts as a restrictor, reducing the size of the arteries, the other as a dilator, increasing their size. These are controlled primarily by the sympathetic nervous system of which they are a part. When a part of the body has more work to do, these nerves enlarge the artery, permitting more blood to flow to that part. Also, immediately after an injury these nerves dilate the artery to allow more blood to reach the injured area.

Capillaries and Veins

The arteries merge into very small arteries known as the arterioles, which in turn merge into the capillaries. There are some 35,000 miles of these capillaries in the human body. They are about 1/3000th of an inch in diameter, and their length varies from 1/50th to 1/25th of an inch. In fact, they are so small that just the prick of a pin will injure hundreds of them. Their walls are so thin as to allow the food products of the blood, the oxygen, proteins, etc., to pass through them to the cells and to take up the waste products, including the carbon dioxide. This also allows white corpuscles to get to an infected area.

In warm weather or in case of a fever, both arteries and capillaries expand, allowing the blood to reach the surface to cool it off. When it gets cold the blood vessels directing the blood to the outer part of the body contract and the blood is directed to the inner organs, which work harder to keep the body warm. Recent discoveries have revealed that in addition to being regulated by the nervous system these capillaries are affected by chemical agents; one being a secretion of the kidneys which constricts them and the other a secretion of the liver which has the effect of dilating them. While performing their function of supplying the cells with food and oxygen they are known as arterial capillaries, and as they continue and pick up the waste products they are known as venous capillaries.

Yes, the arteries merge into the veins via the capillaries, and the veins constitute the road back to the heart for the blood. There seems to be some difference of opinion as to whether or not the veins have the vasomotor nerves that constrict and dilate the size of the arteries; but one thing is certain, they do have a set of valves. The greater part of the

body lies below the heart, and therefore the blood returning to the heart has to travel against the pressure of gravity. Should anything interfere temporarily with the blood pressure, the blood would start to flow backwards, meaning a loss of work and no end of complications. To prevent this from happening there is a series of valves in the larger veins which open when the blood is pumped toward the heart and close when pressure is from the other side, thus preventing the blood from flowing away from the heart.

In the arteries the blood gradually flows slower and slower as it gets farther and farther away from the heart. The converse is true in the veins; as they decrease in number and increase in size the blood stream covers less and less space, thus aiding the blood to speed up as it comes closer to the heart. But never so fast as when it left the heart via the aorta, the main artery. Additionally the system of veins acts as a reservoir for the blood, there being from two to three veins for each artery. This reservoir helps to keep the blood pressure and its volume normal.

This description of the blood traveling through the systemic system also applies to the pulmonary (lung) system, except in reverse. The blood that leaves the right heart, though traveling through the pulmonary artery, is filled with carbon dioxide and therefore bluish-red in color. As it spreads out to the capillaries it unloads its carbon dioxide and takes on oxygen, becoming scarlet-red in color, in which shape it enters the left heart via the pulmonary vein for distribution throughout the body.

An Amazing Heart Response

Appreciating all that is involved in making the heart beat and the blood circulate throughout the body makes it seem all the more remarkable the way it has been able to respond to mechanical treatment and, as it were, come to life again after it has stopped for a time. Such was the case with a man who had "died" twice last February, as reported in the New York *Times*, April 20, 1950. It seems that after a second operation, the first having been unsuccessful, respiration and heart-beat stopped. The report states:

> The doctor immediately made an incision over the heart, reached into the chest cavity, and began to massage the lifeless organ by hand. This treatment (begun at 1:30) was continued until about 4 p.m., when it was reported that the patient was again living. But, just as he was about to be removed to his hospital room, his heart failed for a second time. Fortunately, since the operating room equipment and the surgeon were still at hand, the doctor was able immediately to reopen the chest cavity and resume manual massage of the heart. Hospital authorities reported that if this treatment could not be applied within four-and-a-half minutes after the heart had stopped, the patient would suffer serious deterioration of the brain cells, even though breathing and heart-beat could later be restored. On the second occasion, the surgeon massaged the patient's heart until nearly 8 p.m. At this time it was found that his respiration and heart were functioning normally, and he was returned to his room, after nearly seven hours of hovering between life and death in the operating room. . . . His improvement has been such that the authorities plan to discharge him to his home tomorrow, as the first case of "recurrent cardiac arrest with recovery" ever recorded.

The foregoing consideration of the circulatory system certainly makes apropos the exclamation of the psalmist David, "I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well." Surely those who would attribute such an amazing array of delicate adjustments and coordinated activity to chance, to a blind force of nature, deserve the psalmist's reproof: "The fool hath said . . . There is no God."—Psalm 139:14; 14:1.

Heart Trouble and Related Ailments

THE all-wise Creator designed the human heart to serve us over a long period of time; in fact, forever. However, it was not made to stand up under all the abuse that modern man keeps putting upon it because of ignorance, selfish ambition, self-abuse or because of oppression. That the wages of sin is death is most pointedly brought home to us in the matter of heart disease, which is the No. 1 killer, three times as fatal as cancer and accounting for more deaths than the next five major causes combined.

Every indiscretion, every intemperance throws added work on the heart. Self-indulgence, whether in food or in other matters, makes the heart work harder, and taking chances for the sake of thrills is hard on the heart. Excitement in any form, gambling or what not, is bad for it.

Not only that, but practically every derangement of the body involves more work for the heart. Certain diseases of the kidneys, for instance, cause the heart to beat harder in order to keep the blood pure. Such conditions, if permitted to continue, affect the heart permanently and are known as secondary causes of heart trouble. Whether death occurs because the heart itself gives out, it taking the lead, or whether death follows a general decline of all the organs is a matter of dispute by scientists. Perhaps the truth lies between the two, that sometimes it is due to one and sometimes due to the other.

While the heart finally succumbs to overwork or abuse, it does not do so without a struggle, but makes every effort to adapt itself to the added burdens or unusual conditions imposed upon it. One way it has of doing this is by enlarging itself. There may be added strain because the valves do not close properly, some blood flowing back and thus requiring more beats to keep the body supplied with blood. This may be due to a structural defect, either congenital or later acquired because of some infection that damaged the valves. Or the added strain may be due to the hardening of the arteries, known as arteriosclerosis, which means just that. This decreases the flow of blood due to calcium deposits on the muscles of the arteries, which is preceded by a deterioration of the artery wall. Also, such a condition robs the arteries of their flexibility, which is an important factor in the circulation of the blood.

If the heart muscle weakens and allows the blood stream to slow up too much, the serum or plasma of the blood oozes through the capillaries, beginning at the feet and gradually reaching the abdomen, causing death. This is known as dropsy. Or muscles weakened or damaged by infection or strain will not follow through with the beat, giving the effect of skipping beats. Veins, never too sturdy, may become distended, resulting in varicose veins; among the inducing causes of which are a faulty liver which allows poisons to accumulate in the blood, poor circulation, the strain of standing on the feet for long periods of time, or the strain that is put on a mother in connection with a pregnancy.

Angina pectoris, a spasm of the blood vessels, may be caused by overexertion, due to either too violent or too sustained activity. There are sharp pains in the heart, often as though the heart would burst, which make one think that death is imminent, and often it does result in death. It serves as a most timely warning that that all-important organ is being overworked and that for it to continue to perform its functions one must slow down.

Today much is still made of high blood pressure, and insurance companies usually check on it before issuing a policy

to adults. However, the more modern approach to it is to consider it as a symptom rather than a disease and that in itself it is not dangerous. In fact, a certain hospital, after checking on thousands of cases, came to the conclusion that while any blood pressure above normal is undesirable, the degree of high blood pressure has absolutely nothing to do with anything.

A heart ailment that is serious is coronary thrombosis, in which clots of blood form in the blood stream, which, by reaching the heart, cause an obstruction often resulting in sudden death. A similar ailment is the most frequent cause of post-operative deaths, namely thrombo-embolism, the forming of clots in the blood vessels. Recently it has been ascertained that the use of antibiotics, such as penicillin, raises the tendency of the blood to coagulate, thereby increasing the danger of blood clotting.

Common Sense

While the circulatory system is of most complex structure and its ailments many and varied, with many of the causes still undetermined, yet there is a consensus of opinion that just plain common sense can help much those suffering from one or another of these ailments. One of the greatest enemies of the heart sufferer is his tendency to worry. Thinking about the heart, giving it undue attention, just piles that much more work on it. Mental strain strains the heart, and there is no greater strain than worry because there is no solving of the problem. It has become a vicious habit. "Take no anxious thought for the morrow," is the best kind of advice for such. If you have mental work to do, do it while you are fresh. Heart sufferers are also inclined to be depressed, this too is bad for the heart. Such should cultivate cheerfulness by deliberately making themselves think on things that are joyful and hopeful. For the heart sufferer especially, "a merry heart doeth good like a medicine."

Second, be moderate in physical activity. Do not rush to the trolley, the bus, etc. Do not run upstairs. Shortness of breath indicates that the heart is unable to supply the cells of the body with needed oxygen. Also avoid prolonged exertion. Your heart can do its work if you do not overburden it. If engaged in work requiring you to stand on your feet, take a few minutes now and then to sit down to rest. The ideal would be to stretch out five minutes out of every hour or take some time during the noon hour to stretch out completely and relax.

Third, give attention to fresh air and exercise. The two go well together. Except in extreme cases of heart trouble, graded exercises, gradually increasing them as the body is able to stand it, will do much to help combat and overcome heart trouble. And that with fresh air. A large part of the heart's work is supplying the cells with oxygen; do not give your heart still more work to do by living or working in stuffy rooms. Some even recommend that heart sufferers live in tents so as to be sure to get enough fresh air. It follows that a conscious effort to breathe deeply will also help.

Fourth, watch yourself at the table. The admonition of the wise man, "put a knife to your throat if you be a man of keen appetite," is very much in order for all heart sufferers, and especially those who are overweight. Every extra pound you carry with you means that much more extra work for your heart. In some cases a salt-free diet is indicated; others have benefited from the rice diet; and others recommend cultured milk.

For those suffering with coronary thrombosis, a heart specialist with the New York University Hospital recommends the following: the elimination of all red meats, including liver; cutting out as much as possible the "dry foods" such as bread and potatoes, and the tak-

ing of six to eight glasses daily of a drink composed of one-fourth citrus juice of some kind and three-fourths water. This method has been tried over a long period of time with most favorable results. It is hardly necessary to add that neither alcoholic beverages nor tobacco are advocated in heart ailments.

And finally, there is the matter of the emotions. Control of one's mental disposition is imperative. Nothing is worse for the weak heart than to fly into a rage. Many a heart sufferer has ended his life prematurely because of losing all self-control, just as many a one has ended it by overeating.

There are many and conflicting therapies, each doubtless having something to recommend it to the extent that it aids the circulatory system in its efforts to supply the body with food and take away its poisons. Most allopaths lean heavily to such drugs as digitalis and nux vomica. On the other hand, nature doctors consider such drugs as rank poisons for the ailing body. Let each one be persuaded in his own mind. Many have been aided by massage and osteopathic treatments, others by hydrotherapy. But, regardless of the therapy, it would be folly to think that they can give you lasting benefit if you continue to abuse your heart. They can only assist you to solve the problem.

In conclusion, the Creator has given us a wonderful body, containing, among other things, a marvelous mechanism, the heart with its circulatory system. It can do a lot of work, but it will stand for only so much abuse. Its ailments are the No. 1 killer, but needlessly so. Common sense and self-control are your best helps in combatting them. *Don't worry about your heart, but also don't abuse it!*

TRUTH is simple. It can be understood by young and old, rich or poor, well educated or men of lowly station. But one must seek it.

TRUTH is refreshing. It dispels life's cares, revealing a sure hope of better things. The man who knows the truth faces the future with confidence and peace of mind.

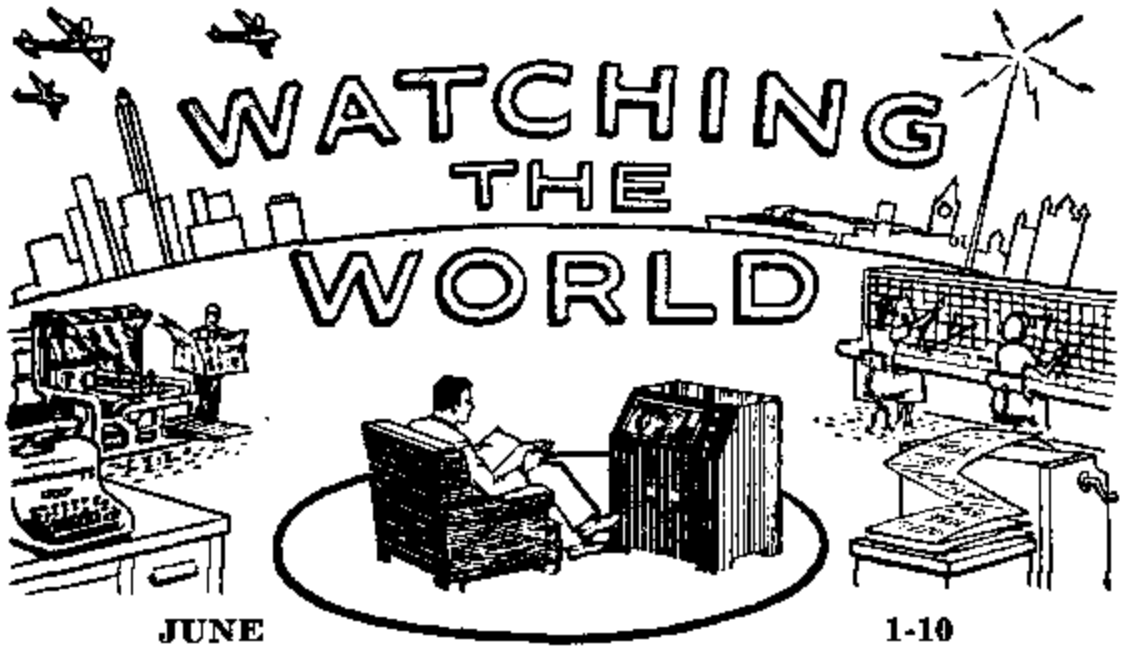
TRUTH is available to you in the book *"Let God Be True"*, here illustrated. Begin an adventure with truth by ordering your copy today. Only 35c a copy, postpaid.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"* for the enclosed 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



JUNE 1-10

The U.N. Deadlock

◈ In a report (6/6) to the 59 member nations, U. N. secretary general Trygve Lie outlined the results of his mission to Moscow. He did not specifically state what Premier Stalin had told him, but indicated that the key to the solution of the U. N. deadlock was the seating of the delegate from communist China. It is over this matter that the U. N. has been stalled since the Russian walkouts started last January. There was speculation in early June that a solution might be reached with France and Egypt registering the two additional votes required to seat the delegate from communist China.

Peace Paths?

◈ U. S. delegate to the U. N., Warren R. Austin, said (6/2) that united efforts of the free nations would bring peace if they stick together and continue to work together through thick and thin. Secretary of defense, Louis Johnson, told three U. S. congressional committees (6/6) that the "only remaining road to peace and security" is the effort to arm those nations that resist communist aggression. President Truman took two views of peace when he painted a dismal picture of the Soviet Union's intentions and told Congress that "the threat of aggression casts its shadow upon every quarter of the globe", and then just two hours later at his press conference said that the world seemed closer to peace than at any time in the last five years.

More Expenditures for "Peace"

◈ President Truman requested the U. S. Congress (6/1) to provide $1,222,500,000 for the second year of the military assistance program under which the U. S. provides equipment for countries who resist "communist imperialism". A billion dollars of this would go to the North Atlantic area, $120,000,000 to Greece and Turkey, and smaller amounts to Iran, the Philippines, Korea and China. Secretary of State Acheson warned that the expenditure may have to be increased next year and thereafter. A few days later (6/6) Truman signed a foreign aid bill authorizing $3,200,000,000 for the European Recovery Program and aid to underdeveloped areas of the world. The money will go to Korea, noncommunist China, Palestine and the U. N. children's aid program. Truman hailed it as "a memorable step forward in our program for peace".

An analysis of the Soviet budget made by U. S. naval commander Greenhalgh of the Industrial College of the Armed Forces showed Russia spending $43,000,000,000 a year for military purposes, and reported that the cost to the U. S. of a war with Russia would be $145,000,000,000 a year. According to Greenhalgh, if such a war continued as long as World War II, the dollar would be devalued to about 9c.

U. S. Court Bars Discrimination

◈ Three unanimous rulings (6/6) of the U. S. Supreme Court against racial discrimination in education and railroad dining cars brought much comment from both sides. Although the court did not say that separation of the races is illegal, it did say, in cases involving the universities of Texas and Oklahoma, that "separate" education for Negroes must be "equal" in every respect, and that, although a colored student is permitted in the same classroom with whites, if he is forced to sit separate from them he still is not receiving "equal" opportunity. In the third case the court ruled that the Southern Railway's practice of permitting Negroes to eat in dining cars only at special tables reserved for them and screened off from the other passengers is illegal.

McCarthy's Tactics Challenged

◈ Seven Republican senators attacked the methods Senator McCarthy has used in his 4-month attempt to prove communist infiltration of the U. S. State Department. Denouncing his "smear" tactics, they said (6/1) that they were "not proud of the reckless abandon in which unproved charges have been hurled" by their fellow Republican, and that "the American people are sick and tired of seeing innocent people smeared and guilty people whitewashed".

Socialist Presidential Candidate

◈ Norman Thomas, who has six times been the Socialist party's candidate for president of the U. S., said that he will not run again. The largest number of votes he received was 885,000 in 1932, and in 1948 he received only 140,000. He said, "Six times is enough."

Western Hemisphere Census

◈ The first hemisphere census in history was half completed by June, according to Dr. Calvert

Dedrick of the U. S. Census Bureau, who said that it will probably show 325,000,000 persons living in North, South and Central America. "According to current estimates, Latin America is the fastest-growing population in the world," he stated. This will be the first census ever taken in Ecuador and the first in over forty years in Uruguay and Bolivia.

Argentine Deputy Assails Perón

◆ In Argentina a member of the Chamber of Deputies inserted into the *Congressional Record* (which is available for a few cents on the newsstands) an unprecedented eleven-page denunciation of the Perón regime as a dictatorship, charging that it is comparable to those of Hitler and Mussolini, and that Perón and his wife have taken over everything from labor unions and courts to primary school children, and adding that freedoms of press, assembly, and speech do not exist. A Chamber of Deputies committee considered ousting the author, Dr. Mauricio Yadarola, from the Chamber, while his article points to similar actions against three other deputies as proof of the lack of freedom of speech. It was claimed that nothing like the dynamite-laden article has been published since the Perón regime started closing opposition papers almost three years ago. The issue of the *Congressional Record* containing the article was recalled from circulation. One deputy suggested that "if necessary, this edition be burned in the public square".

Schuman Pool Plan Progresses

◆ Six nations expressed willingness to participate in the talks scheduled for June 20 in Paris on the plan of French foreign minister Robert Schuman to pool European steel and coal industries. Britain was invited, but held back for fear that the plan might interfere with her planned economy. It was decided (6/3) to go ahead with the discussions without Britain, but to keep London informed on the progress of the talks. The plan proposes that heavy industries in the countries that join the pool be put under a "joint high authority" whose decisions would bind member countries. It would seek to improve and advance the production of steel and coal, and by fusing German and French industries it is hoped that the pool would make war between these countries impossible. The West German government at Bonn expressed optimism and enthusiasm over the plan, but it was reported that German steel magnates in the Ruhr do not share this enthusiasm, although other Germans hailed it as the first step toward creating a strong third force in Western Europe powerful enough to make war between the U.S. and the Soviet Union impossible, with the possibility of eventually bridging the gap between these two countries.

European Diet and Production

◆ Food consumption per person in Europe is generally about up to the prewar level, according to a study made by the U. N. Economic Commission for Europe. Although meat consumption varies considerably in different European countries, yet there is only slight difference in the intake of calories and proteins of various European peoples despite their enormous differences in income. It was also reported (6/11) that Marshall Plan nations expect a peak in farm production this year, and that industrial production in Western Europe is reaching unprecedented heights, and is now 24 percent above the prewar level.

Belgium's Catholic Party Wins

◆ For the third time in a year the Belgians turned out to vote on what has become the monotonous subject of the return of King Leopold. Five and a half million voters elected a new parliament in the hope that it would determine whether Leopold would be recalled from exile. The election gave the Social Christians (Catholic) a 4-seat majority in Belgium's lower house, although they received less than 47 percent of the votes. A new Social Christian cabinet was formed (6/8), and with their majority the Social Christians could impose their will on the nation and recall the king, but there was speculation that some compromise would be proposed to overcome the split that the country would suffer from such action.

Honor Fictitious Dutch Hero

◆ The famous American children's story about a little Dutch boy who stuck his finger into a hole in the dike to save Holland from a flood is purely fictitious, but American tourists year after year have asked to be shown the exact spot where the little boy plugged up the dike. Finally the Dutch gave up explaining that the story was a myth invented by its author, Mary Mapes Dodge, and they unveiled a statue (6/7) of a little boy to commemorate an event that never occurred. The Dutch hope that now American tourists will be satisfied.

France May Yet Have 'Coke'

◆ The bill directed against Coca-Cola, passed by the French National Assembly in February, was rejected unanimously (6/8) by the Council of the Republic, the advisory second house of the French Parliament. This rejection sends the bill back to the National Assembly, where it is expected that the bill will be permitted to die.

West Germany Can Make Treaties

◆ The West German government located at Bonn was empowered (6/8) to negotiate and conclude treaties with other countries without prior approval, but still subject to the Allies' veto. If not vetoed within twenty-one days the treaties will be considered valid.

Request for West German Police

◆ West German Chancellor Adenauer asked permission to establish a federal police force of

25,000 men, which he contended is necessary to maintain internal security, especially in view of the constant stream of refugees from the Russian section. This request for 25,000 men is in contrast to the Russian establishment of the *Bereitschaften* (emergency units) of 50,000, and the 220,000 "People's Police" in East Germany. The Allied High Commission was reportedly giving the request favorable consideration (6/2), although it favored a force of about 5,000.

East German Border Agreement

◈ A treaty between East Germany and Poland setting their national boundary at the Oder-Neisse line was announced June 7. This establishment of a final border between Poland and East Germany gave to Poland 60,000 square miles of former German territory that had been temporarily given to Poland at the Potsdam Conference in 1945 as compensation for the land taken by Russia. However, the Big Three governments meeting at Potsdam stated that the German boundary could not be finally settled until a German peace treaty was concluded. As such a peace treaty has not been made, this settling of the border dispute was called "treason to all Germany", by West German newspapers, and the U. S. State Department protested (6/7) that the representatives of the East German regime could not speak for the German people and did not have the authority to settle the matter of the frontier.

Czechoslovak Treason Trial

◈ At the biggest of all Czechoslovak "treason trials" thirteen persons received severe sentences on the charge that they planned an armed revolt against the government. Although all the defendants confessed, in the usual manner of Eastern European trials in recent years, one described the communist regime as the "dregs of society". The prosecutor said that the trial proved that foreign diplomats were directing anti-Czech activities, and attributed the leading role to the "diplomats of the United States, which rules and directs the war camp". Four of the prisoners are to be executed, four others received life sentences, and the remaining five are to be imprisoned from fifteen to twenty-eight years.

Kazakhs Defeated in China

◈ The last hard core of resistance to the Chinese communists, the Kazakh and White Russian cavalry of Osman Bator, has been defeated and scattered into the Bogdo Ula mountains of China's Sinkiang province, according to a Chinese communist announcement (6/4). It stated that more than 14,000 surrendered or were captured or killed during the week ending May 23. A former U. S. vice-consul, Douglas S. MacKiernan, reportedly played a leading role in assembling these forces to resist the communists, but no word was heard of him following the surrender.

Korean Elections

◈ In its second election since the South Korean republic became independent in 1948, the political parties supporting the Korean president, Syngman Rhee, received a severe loss (5/29). A strong party system has not yet been developed, and many of the new National Assembly members are independents. Their victory was attributed to Rhee's campaign against many of the independent candidates, even to the point of imprisoning some of them, and also to his high-handed tactics in handling the election, and to the continued inflation in Korea.

Japanese Elections

◈ The peace treaty was the main issue of Japan's parliamentary elections (6/4). Three days before the voting the government had stated that it was prepared to sign a separate treaty with any Allied nation that would recognize Japanese independence, even though a joint treaty with Russia and the U. S. has thus far been blocked. Japan's voters expressed general approval of this plan, for Premier Yoshida's party was victorious in the elections and its key campaign issue was its pledge to work for such a separate peace treaty.

Curb on Japanese Communists

◈ General MacArthur cracked down (6/6) on the Japanese communists who had accused the Allies of exploiting Japan, demanded that the Americans leave, and denounced the proposal for a Japanese peace treaty without Russian participation. MacArthur ordered the Japanese government to ban from public life all 24 members of the party's central committee. This prevents them from making speeches in public, publicly acting as party officials, and requires the resignation of those who were members of the Diet (Japan's Parliament). The following day the official communist paper *Akahata* called for a general strike in protest, and MacArthur ordered its top 17 editorial members likewise banned from public life. The authority for such action came from a 1946 directive aimed primarily at the war-lord clique. The ban did not extend to the entire Communist party, so that it would not be driven underground, but applied only to its officials and was expected to curtail the party's publicity and prestige.

Mauna Loa Blows Her Top

◈ Mauna Loa's heaviest eruption of the century occurred (6/1) when this Hawaiian volcano, the world's fiercest, erupted with a glow that was seen for 200 miles. It shot melted rock 500 feet into the air, and steam up 20,000 feet. A stream of lava swept toward the sea at a speed of from 20 to 40 miles an hour, partially buried small villages, piled ten feet high on a main highway, and finally boiled over a cliff 25 miles away and dropped 100 feet into the sea. The sea water boiled, and as far as a mile from the shore it was scalding hot. The residents of the area fled, and no one was caught in the lava flow.

LIFE IS PRECIOUS

Men cling tenaciously to it even in this world of sorrow and uncertainty. If our few fleeting years could be extended into eternity and present sorrows replaced by unbroken happiness, wouldn't this earth be a wonderful place? Would *you* like to live forever on earth in perfect tranquillity and peace? *Like* to, yes! But *can* you? That is the question soon to be discussed by the president of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., Mr. N. H. Knorr. Note the time and place of this free Bible discourse and make it a point to attend:

CAN YOU LIVE FOREVER IN HAPPINESS ON EARTH?

Public Address by

N. H. KNORR

President, Watchtower Society

SUNDAY AUGUST 6 3:00 P. M.

YANKEE STADIUM

New York City

This free public Bible lecture will climax an 8-day international convention of Jehovah's witnesses. More than fifty-five nations and islands of the sea will be represented among the thousands of delegates. You are invited to the entire convention from July 30 through August 6. Come and see first-hand how people from every corner of the earth are even now living in happiness despite present uncertainties.

Address your inquiries for rooms to WATCHTOWER CONVENTION COMMITTEE, 557 W. 157th St., New York 32, N. Y. For information on special transportation arrangements consult the local company of Jehovah's witnesses.

Residents of New York and vicinity may hear this important talk via radio, if unable to attend personally.

Radio Broadcast: WBBR 1330 on your dial

AWAKE!

BLOOD TRANSFUSION THERAPY

Its Prevalence, History and Methods

Its Risks, Rackets and Alternatives

Plight of the Palestine Refugees

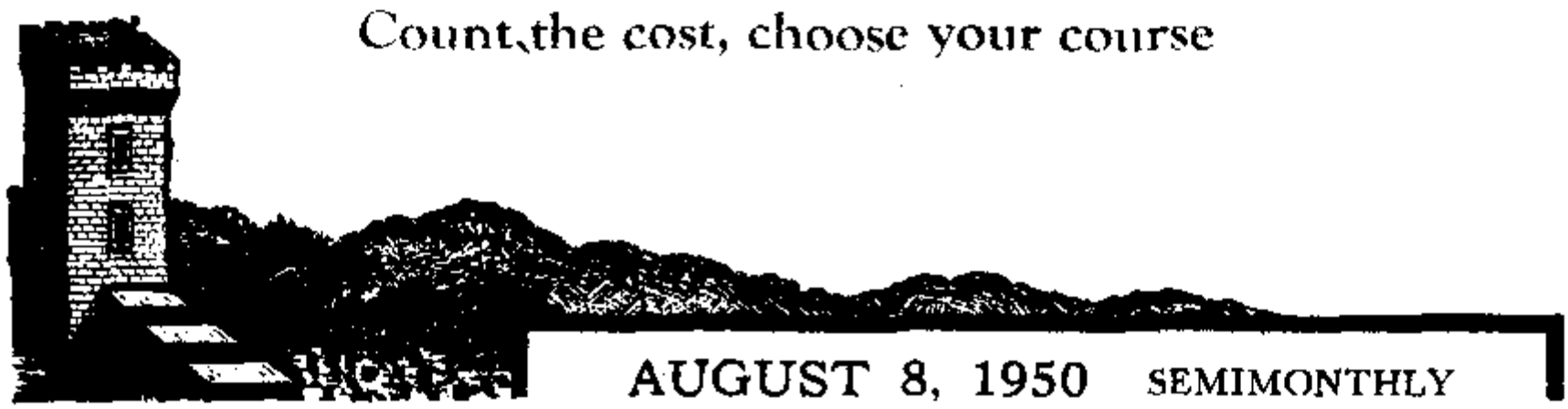
The tragedy that comes in the wake of war

The Grand Canyon

Nature's capital city

Blood Transfusion and the Bible

Count the cost, choose your course



AUGUST 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Five cents a copy — **One dollar a year**

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency

Notice of expiration (with *renewal blank*) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires.

Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Blood Transfusion Therapy—Its Prevalence, History and Methods	3
Typing Blood	6
Blood Transfusion Therapy—Risks, Rackets and Alternatives	8
Death from Transfusions	8
Diseased Blood	9
Commercial Traffic in Blood	10
Plight of the Palestine Refugees	13
Sunlight Batteries	15
Tropical Tales of Women	16
True Identity of the "Apelike Men"	16
Midnight Marriage in British Guiana!	17
"Drift Toward a Shooting War"	19
The Grand Canyon—Nature's Capital City	20
Carved by a Raging Dragon	21
Micro-Cost for Greatest Microscope	23
Waging War Without Bloodshed	23
Religion in the News	24
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Blood Transfusion and the Bible	25
Chocolate—from Seed to Candy Bar	27
Watching the World	29
New York Fills Its Drinking Cup	31

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 8, 1950 | Number 15

BLOOD TRANSFUSION THERAPY

Its Prevalence, History and Methods

MANY are the philanthropic movements that make appeals to our neighbor love. This worthy cause and that, we are told, deserve support. Periodic campaigns are put on by the Red Cross, the Salvation Army, the Community Chest. Then there are those primarily concerned with health: the Cancer Fund; the Tuberculosis Christmas Seals, the "March of Dimes" for the sufferers of infantile paralysis, etc.

Among such campaigns is one that has come to the fore especially with World War II. Sponsored by the Red Cross, it requests, not our money, but our blood. And for what purpose? To be used for blood transfusions, ostensibly to save the lives of others—those undergoing operations, those having had accidents or hemorrhages, those suffering serious blood diseases, and to build up a reserve of plasma to be used in the next war. By contributing our blood in this manner we will save the life of another, we are assured. And much blood is needed. Some hospitals use close to 1,000 pints a month; and in cities like London and New York upward of a quarter million pints are used annually. So, on the radio, in the public press and at public gatherings the theme is sung: "Brother, can you spare a pint?"

That all may understand the many aspects to consider in regard to blood transfusion, the "Awake!" magazine is herewith publishing a series of three articles on the subject. These will take up the following points: (1) prevalence, history and methods; (2) risks, rackets and alternatives; (3) the Scriptural position regarding the use of blood in transfusions.

The politicians join in the refrain: "Mayor [O'Dwyer—New York] Urges Blood Gifts"; "Sing Sing Lifer Freed by Dewey, Traded Blood with Dying Child"; "Marshall Warns of Emergency Blood Need"; "Eisenhower Asks Columbia Faculty and Campus to Give Blood."

The entertainment world publicizes its part: the entire casts of two Broadway shows "Give Blood on Stage". Fraternal societies "adopt" patients with serious blood diseases, supplying them with blood regularly; business firms, labor unions and educational institutions support the Red Cross "Bloodmobiles".

Most conspicuous are the clergy: "Priest Asks Blood for 2 Ill Children"; "Four Clergymen to Talk on Blood Bank Program"; "Priest's Plea Brings 150 Donors"; "Churches Aid Blood Bank"; "Red Cross Honors Cardinal"; "Cardinal [Dougherty] Is Cited for Blood Donor Aid," and pictures show him receiving a certificate of appreciation from the Red Cross officials in recognition of his assistance to their blood donor program. And a Red Cross bulletin states: "most

striking feature of the past year's [1949] blood bank program was the cooperation of the Catholic Church."

While donations of blood in response to such appeals are limited to a pint at a time, many have donated blood repeatedly. Thus the Red Cross tells that of the millions that donated blood during World War II, 1,500,000 donated eight pints and 3,000, 16 pints, or two gallons; this giving an over-all average of two pints per donor.

One Man Gives Four Barrels!

Nor have some been content to limit their donations to 16 pints. Foremost among such was "Spike" Howard, strong man of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who, over a period of thirty-five years (he died in 1946 at the age of 68), donated 1,100 pints of blood, or more than four barrels! *He considered the highlight of his blood* donor activity the time he donated five pints within a three-day period, and during an epidemic he submitted to transfusions every day for six weeks. He had an "after-transfusion diet" consisting of three to four pounds of ground steer meat, spiced with salt, which he felt had *something to do with his remarkable* ability to manufacture blood.

In the front ranks of living blood donors, though far behind Mr. Howard, is S. Geo. P. Lesur, who received a medal for social merit from the French government upon his donating 135 pints. Among the foremost blood donors in the United States is a Catholic priest, Alexander Butkowsky, of Poughkeepsie, New York. He is widely publicized for his corpuscle philanthropy, which has already exceeded one hundred pints. And other press reports keep telling of this one and that one giving fifty or more pints of the all-important stream of life.

Different countries have different ways *of collecting blood. This* was especially true during the last war. After the sneak attack on Pearl Harbor, civilian traffic violators were given the choice of paying the fine in dollars or with a pint of their blood. In Germany and in German-occupied countries the people were forced to give blood, in typical Nazi fashion. This caused riots in many parts of Poland. And Russia hit on the happy and practical idea—most repugnant to other lands though—of using cadaver blood, blood of those who died suddenly and who had been apparently in good health. This is collected within eight hours after death. We are told that cadaver blood is used throughout Russia *and that her largest casualty and emer*gency hospital uses nothing else. Russia also makes great use of placental blood (by the organ of communication between a mother and unborn child). At each childbirth from a half to a whole tumblerful of this blood is salvaged, and it is said that her foremost maternity hospital uses only this kind. In the United States there is some use of it, but primarily in making commercial products from blood. The blood that the mother loses in connection with the "afterbirth" is also used in Russia and elsewhere, but it is not nearly so valuable, besides involving the risk of contamination.

So blood has been and is being gathered from the people, at birth, during life and even after death; willingly and unwillingly, by democracies and by the totalitarians alike. Blood transfusion occupies a most respected place in this modern world as concerns almost everybody except . . . Except whom? Except Jehovah's witnesses, who are in but not a part *of this world.—John 15:19; 18:36.*

History of Blood Transfusion

Of course, being so different in so many other respects it is not surprising that Jehovah's witnesses should not follow the way of this modern world in regard to blood transfusions. But why, *you ask, do they have nothing to do with* it? Can it be that they are not as much concerned with the welfare of their neighbors as others are? Hardly that, for no class of people are so ready to help out

as they; in fact, no other class are so fully devoted to unselfish service as they are. Then can it be that they have scruples against the practice of blood transfusion? Yes, they do. And why? Because they feel that blood transfusions involve needless risks, or because they are convinced that the transfusing of blood is contrary to the teachings of the Bible? Briefly the answer is: Primarily because they are convinced that the Bible prohibits the use of blood in any form and in any manner by one of another. For a brief consideration of this aspect of the subject please see the article under the heading "Thy Word Is Truth", on page 25. True, there are risks that should not be overlooked and which will be dealt with at length in this issue of *Awake!* However, solely on the basis of such risks Jehovah's witnesses would not make an issue of blood transfusion.

To get a complete and rounded out picture of blood transfusion therapy it seems well to briefly review its history and its methods.

Many people who have no aversion to having a pint of blood transfused into their veins would be quite squeamish about drinking a pint of human blood. But, whether we like it or not, transfusion of blood is the same as eating it, for by means of it the blood of one individual is used to nourish and strengthen another. In fact, there seems to be a measure of inconsistency in this matter, for when glucose solutions are injected into the blood it is referred to as intravenous *feeding,* and exactly the same method is used today in blood transfusion.

Long before man transfused blood he was taking it by mouth, both animal and human blood. The Bible tells of the drink offerings of blood. (Psalm 16:4) Secular history tells of warriors who drank the blood of those they had slain in battle, hoping thereby to gain the prowess of their victims. Others drank it for medicinal purposes.

In 1492 the physicians of Pope Innocent VIII tried to cure him by means of the blood of three youths whose lives it cost. However, their methods were not successful, and it is stated that the medical gentlemen involved were rewarded for their pains by being executed, with the exception of one who fled the country. Although this is often cited as the first case of attempted blood transfusion, such is doubted by the foremost living authority on the subject (Wiener).

Early in the sixteenth century the idea of blood transfusion was suggested by a physician, and in 1615 one even described in detail how this might be done, by having the blood flow from one to another by means of tubes. Although there is no record that he tried it himself, yet it is essentially the same method that is still used at times. After many experiments on various animals, with fatal results, a successful transfusion was made between two dogs in 1665.

A few years before, Dr. Denys (Denis), of France, experimented in transfusion in a human, he giving nine ounces of lamb's blood to a lad who was suffering with anemia. As the lad did not die, but got well, Denys was credited with performing the first successful blood transfusion upon a human. However, one writer on this subject observes that what saved the lad was not the transfusion of lamb's blood, but the fact that Dr. Denys did not continue bloodletting the patient, which was so customary in his day, and because of which the lad suffered from anemia. The amount of lamb's blood, while not doing him any good, was not sufficient to harm him. So the doctor "received applause which should rightly have gone to nature for providing man's body with efficient blood-manufacturing facilities". Or, as Jehovah's witnesses would say: "Credit should have gone to the great Creator, Jehovah God, for providing man with such efficient blood-manufacturing facilities!"

Incidentally, this bit of medical history shows the irony associated with the faith that men put in recognized medical practice: A patient is made worse and laid low with anemia by reason of the doctor's following the customary practice of the day—bloodletting. Another doctor steps in who stops this waste of the body's vital fluid. But, not content to let it go at that, he administers what could have been a lethal potion had the patient been less robust or the amount larger. So, because the patient survived in spite of the doctor's mistake, the doctor is hailed as the first one to perform a "successful" blood transfusion in a human!

Dr. Denys tried a few more blood transfusions, one of which was in a syphilitic patient and which had fatal results. The wife of the patient sued, claiming that the doctor had poisoned her husband. (And so he had, although not with any poison, but with lamb's blood.) The court, while exonerating him, forbade further blood transfusions. Later the practice was also banned by the French Parliament, the English government and by the pope (1675).

Typing Blood

Early in the nineteenth century interest in blood transfusion therapy revived and men began to use human blood. By 1900 blood transfusions were being used more and more, but generally only in extreme cases, as about half of them resulted in fatalities. The doctors in those days simply could not understand why the stream that gave life to one individual should cause the death of another when transferred to his circulatory system. Experiments had finally established that while fatal results followed when the blood of the various animal species was mixed, there were no untoward reactions when the transfusion was between dog and dog, cow and cow, etc. But why were transfusions between human creatures not equally successful?

This question was largely answered by Landsteiner (Viennese Nobel prize winner) in 1900 by the discovery of certain factors which cause the agglutination of the red cells. This "gluing together" was found to be caused by two distinct factors in the serum known as agglutinins and two factors in the red cells which were called agglutinogens. By this discovery all people were divided into four classes. Those whose red cells had agglutinogen "A" belonged to group A; those whose cells had the agglutinogen "B" belonged to group B; those whose cells had both were placed in group AB; and those whose cells had neither were labeled group O. The agglutinins of the serum were found to be distributed in a similar manner, enabling a double check to be made as to the compatibility of the bloods involved.

Later two subgroups were found, making six in all. In 1927 the "M", "N" and "P" factors were found, and later still more subgroups. But even with the greatest care in classifying all these blood groups unfavorable symptoms and even deaths resulted from blood transfusions.

In 1940, after years of experimenting on various animals in efforts to develop a serum that would detect further blood groups, Landsteiner (pioneer in blood grouping) and Wiener (present foremost authority) discovered another element, the Rh factor, which divided all the race into two more classes. This was so named because it was first located while experimenting with rhesus monkeys. Tests showed that about 85 percent of the white race have this factor, and were therefore called Rh positive, the rest not having it, Rh negative. Tests today are generally limited to the four main AB groups, two of their subgroups and to the Rh factor.

While sex has no bearing on these factors, difference in race does reveal variations in the numbers of the various groups. All these factors are hereditary, following the laws discovered by the

Austrian monk Mendel. Because of this they are gaining more and more recognition in legal circles, often helping to solve a murder or the question of disputed parentage.

In view of the many groups, main and subgroups, the *Americana* states that at least 400 different classifications are theoretically possible. Not content with this, Wiener, in discussing the ever-increasing number of groups that are being discovered, says that "an individuality of the blood reminiscent of the fingerprints is conceivable", and adds that Landsteiner was also of this opinion. In other words, it is conceivable that each individual has his own type of blood, and that it could be distinguished from that of anybody else.

Another obstacle which long plagued the blood transfusers was the coagulating characteristic of blood. As is well known, as soon as blood comes in contact with the air it begins to clot, and clots entering the blood stream might easily prove fatal, especially if they got into the heart chambers. In 1914 this problem was solved by the discovery that sodium nitrate prevented the clotting of blood and had no bad effects on the heart. Since then all blood is "nitrated" as it is taken from the donor, which also helps in storing it. Dextrose is also added.

Transfusion Methods and Blood Fractions

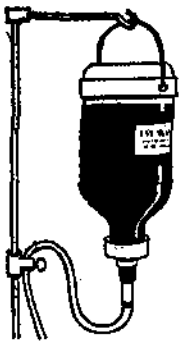
In transfusing blood a number of different methods have been tried, some of which have proved to be more practical than others. Oldest and most difficult was the "direct" method, in which the two veins were sutured (sewn together). This method is no longer used as it does not permit repeated transfusions. Then came the "semidirect" method whereby the veins were joined together with a quill or tube. In some instances this method is still used. Most prevalent today, however, is the "indirect" method whereby the blood is first collected in a jar and then fed to the patient drop by drop into a vein. Recently another method has come to the fore whereby the blood is pushed into an artery by air pressure. This method is used when speed is considered important, as by means of it a pint enters the body in a minute and a half instead of the half-hour that the drop by drop method takes. (It usually takes seven minutes to obtain a pint from a donor.)

Experts claim that stored blood begins to deteriorate after the fourteenth day, although generally it is used until the twenty-first. Because of this perishable nature of blood, dried plasma (blood from which both the water and the cells have been removed) is frequently used, especially in time of war. It also has the advantage of not requiring typing.

Among other elements that are separated and used are serum albumin; the gamma globulins, which contain the antibodies that fight disease; fibrinogen, the blood's prime clotting agent; etc. These are made into powders, sponges, paste, plastic and tissue, all exploiting their original functions in the blood.

How much blood is used in a single case? This varies a great deal, ranging all the way from a few ounces for an infant to more than 30 pints during the course of a major operation in an adult. Those having serious blood diseases often receive from two to four pints a month, some children having already received from 400 to 500 pints of blood.

So much for our background of the prevalence, history and methods of blood transfusion. In the article following we consider some of the risks involved.



Blood Transfusion Therapy

RISKS, RACKETS, AND ALTERNATIVES

REGARDLESS of the method used, blood transfusion has ever been accompanied by risks. Many are the lives, both of animals and men, that have been sacrificed in experiments of transfusing animal blood in animals, animal blood in man, and human blood in man. That risks are still involved is freely admitted by the foremost authority (Wiener) on the subject:

Since blood transfusion therapy involves a certain though only a slight risk, it must not be employed without definite indication. Unfortunately, this principle is not always followed. Patients are being transfused because of general debility, due to various causes . . . with results not worth the effort or even detrimental. In cases of acute leukemia [disease of white corpuscles] or carcinomatosis [multiple cancer] the family should be informed of the inevitable outcome rather than be subjected to the expense of a therapy which can at best prolong a miserable existence for a short time.

Danger lurks in such simple matters as the speed with which the blood is given and the amount, especially in heart cases. Hemoglobin contents of blood must be considered. Equipment must be kept aseptic (fully sterilized). Some even recommend giving only a few cubic centimeters of blood at first, and if no untoward symptoms are noticed then to continue. Of course, if the patient is unconscious such unfavorable symptoms would not be noted. Blood transfusion should be halted at the first appearance of any unfavorable reaction.

Blood stored too long may prove worthless or even dangerous. In fact, in some cases only fresh blood should be used, as noted in the New York *Times* of May 19, 1950: "Using Fresh Blood Vital in Maternity. Research Shows Stored Fluid May Lose Clotting Agent, Causing Toxemic Fatality." Still more serious are the errors in typing blood. Regarding these risks Dr. Wiener further states:

Positive reaction may be missed if the mixture . . . is not observed for a long enough time, such as due to the haste incident to an emergency blood transfusion . . . blood of newborn infants may be of low sensitivity, the same is true of stored blood. However, even with fresh blood taken from adults false reactions have been obtained and one of the most common errors is to confuse "AB" blood of subgroup "A_2B" for group "B" on account of weakness of activity . . . In certain types only careful workers will succeed in making correct analysis.

Also acute infections, bacteria, pregnancy, malignancy (such as cancer) will play havoc with tests, we are told.

Death from Transfusions

Dr. Wiener also relates the case of a donor whom he typed as "AB" who told him that he had on three previous occasions been classified as "O", which is just the opposite. ("AB" indicates possession of both agglutinating factors injurious to other blood cells, whereas those having "O" blood are termed "universal donors", as their blood has neither of these elements.) Upon investigation it was found that in one of these three previous donations the mistake had been discovered and the blood cells separated and only the plasma used without any serious consequences. And in the other two cases? In one the patient receiving the blood died four hours after the transfusion, and in the other four days later. Circumstances accompanying their deaths left no doubt in his mind that they were due to hemolysis (destruction of red cells by incompatible serum), but in neither case did the attending physician even suspect that such was the case. The

operation was blamed for one death, the disease for the other. Regarding this failure to properly identify such causes of death Wiener further states:

If fatalities occur after several days from uremia caused by hemolytic reaction, the connection between the death and the transfusion may not be recognized. This explains why, until recently, deaths from uremia following blood transfusions, particularly in pregnancy cases, were erroneously believed to be due to complications of pregnancy, such as toxemia, rather than to transfusion.

A Dr. Frank Lahey, in speaking at an American Medical Association session in Atlantic City, New Jersey, in 1949, also stressed the dangers of mismatched blood "when laboratory tests are not sufficiently complete or carried out with meticulous care". And in the New York *Times* of April 2, 1950, a Dr. N. C. Kiefer was quoted as saying that blood was "a commodity that can be lethal unless it is collected and transfused with strict conformity to complex safety standards".

Among the most serious forms of mistyping is the mixing of the Rh positive with the Rh negative, and especially in the case of women. According to two doctors at the Johns Hopkins Medical School and Hospital, "the danger is that Rh negative women and little girls may be sensitized through blood transfusion with Rh positive blood. Then if they marry Rh positive men, their babies will be born with severest form of erythroblastosis [a disease of the red blood cells] and usually will not survive." As an example of this they cite the case of a twenty-two-year-old woman whose first baby was jaundiced five hours after its birth because of anti-positive substances in its mother's blood. The anti-Rh substances developed as a result of a transfusion of about five ounces of blood when the mother herself was a two-month-old baby suffering with dysentery.

At the Johns Hopkins Hospital cases of this dread malady have increased fivefold in recent years, matching exactly the rate of increase in blood transfusions. Since the percentage of Rh negatives in the population is fixed, never more or less than 13-15 percent, the increase must be due to an increase in the number of women sensitized to Rh positive blood because of blood transfusions, the doctors held.

In this connection it is of interest to note that a man was awarded a judgment of $9,000 because of the death of his wife, which occurred two days after she had received a blood transfusion. A postmortem examination revealed that she was Rh negative whereas she had been given Rh positive blood.

Diseased Blood

Equally as great a risk if not greater than that of mistyping of blood is diseased blood. Regarding blood donors, the authority Wiener states that their "health must be perfect". An article appearing in the January 29, 1950, *Sunday Bulletin,* of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, states:

What many sincere donors don't know, however, is the fact that blood that is not free from germs may cost the life it was meant to save. For this reason each person who gives blood should be completely honest in telling about the diseases he has had. Each attendant at a blood bank must be meticulous about records and blood tests. . . . At one time an investigation showed that almost five percent of the blood collected by one of the leading blood banks was contaminated with the hepatitis virus [a dread liver malady].

After telling of a young girl who was given a blood transfusion after an accident and as a result had a liver ailment that took her longer to recover from than from the accident itself, the article continues:

Various types of viruses, including those of influenza and infantile paralysis, might be present in blood or plasma intended for transfusion, unless the greatest vigilance is exercised. Similarly, such blood or plasma might carry germs causing malaria and other dis-

eases. Or, it might contain allergy-producing substances, called "allergens". Such substances might cause hives, asthma, or hay fever . . . The virus of hepatitis, or other viruses, cannot be observed under the microscope. This makes such infection a greater hazard than that from bacterial organisms which are more easily detected.

The danger that lurks in the transfusion of diseased blood is further emphasized by the news report which told of the widow of a war veteran suing the government for more than $175,000 because he died from a transfusion of blood which she claimed was jaundiced. Emphasizing this risk also, a writer in the *Saturday Evening Post* for March 25, 1950, tells that this hepatitis virus is one of the hardest to kill and that an individual may have it for five months before he becomes so sick as to be aware of its presence. Because of the delayed appearance of ill effects, as well as the prejudice in favor of transfusions, the blood transfusion seldom gets blame it deserves.

In view of all the factors that must be considered in the transfusion of blood: the exact amount; the speed with which it is injected; the aseptic (sterile) condition of the equipment; the accurate typing of the many groups; and the danger lurking in contamination of blood —is it not understating the matter to say that there is a "*slight* risk involved"?

Commercial Traffic in Blood

And if, even with complete honesty, so many risks are real and present because of the human factors of negligence and forgetfulness, what shall we say as to the risk when circumstances cast a suspicion on the honesty of those involved, because the blood is bought and sold? That people do sell their blood, and that for all kinds of reasons, is everyday news: "Blood Balances City Debt"; "School Boys Sell Blood to Raise Easy Money"; "Church Members Pay for Remodeling Church with Blood"; "Father Sells Blood to Ease Family's Hunger." Those are just a few of the headlines.

And what about the risk involved when blood banks are willing to take blood from literally anybody and ask no questions? Note this report of a columnist for the New York *Mirror* of March 6, 1950:

About every three weeks David D. Cohen sells a pint of his blood. . . . We visited three blood banks. They firmly refused to allow me to take any pictures. . . . At the first there must have been over 100 people sitting around on wooden benches waiting their turn, mostly men and boys, shabby, beaten, hungry, with unseeing eyes and faces of tallow grey. . . . "They don't give you much of an examination here," said Dave. "They just check your heart and blood pressure, and don't ask any questions." . . .

The second blood bank further downtown wasn't crowded at all. The guard at the door said that's because it was so cold. "But on Saturdays we get them a yard deep," he added. "This place supports a lot of bars. Go over to that one on the corner. The bartender will tell you. Every Saturday he picks about eight of them off the floor. They just keel over." . . .

[At the third bank] a very nice doctor said that there was no way to keep the eight week rule and no way to check whether a donor was lying about having malaria or asthma. He said that blood banks get a standard $15 a pint from hospitals.

According to a recent patient at one of the more prominent New York hospitals, rates for transfusing a pint of blood were: $50 for private-room patients, $40 for semiprivate patients and $30 for those in the wards. The Bowery bum gets $5; the blood bank sells it for $15; the hospital gets $30 to $50.

Nor is this racket limited to New York city. Go clear across the continent, and what do we find? The Los Angeles *Mirror* of January 31, 1949, tells us:

BLOOD FLOWS ON SKID ROW

Blood Mill Drains Poor

L. A. Flotsam Exploited

There is a million-dollar red river of blood flowing through Los Angeles. Its source is the

human junk pile of Skid Row. It ends in reputable, high-class hospitals all over the city Who reaps the profits to be gleaned from Society's castoffs who have nothing left to sell but their blood? Is it diseased? Are sick people in hospitals pumped full of rotten blood taken from the dregs of humanity? The buying price in Los Angeles' Hell's Half Acre is $4 a pint. The selling price to the hospitals is $25 a pint. Who gets the $21 profit?

Half a dozen "blood banks" in Skid Row daily run hundreds of winos, drunks, degenerates and bums through the blood mill. . . . One man has already traded his life for the pitiful $4. . . . How many more of these men have perished for someone's $21 profit? Or who knows how many innocent people in hospitals have died from transfusions containing contaminated blood?

Yes, who knows? No one! Blood is an unknown quantity. It is like accepting a coin and not having any way of determining whether or not it is counterfeit. And if errors in typing blood are seldom blamed for the harm they do, it is still less likely that diseased blood transfusions will get their share of blame. Statistics will never reveal the facts! But a tacit admission of this danger is seen in the statement of some Harvard doctors some time ago (1947) to the effect that among those whose blood should not be used for transfusions are those who have received blood transfusions themselves or any kind of blood products.

What shall we say of the politicians who so loudly encourage blood transfusions but do nothing to stop such rackets? Of the medical fraternity in the reputable, high-class hospitals that are willing to take such chances with the lives that people entrust to their care? Of the sordid selfishness of the men that operate these blood banks? Yes, and of the miserable wretches that are willing to give disease to another just so they can "play the horses", keep a date, or get drunk? And one and all ignoring the dictum set forth by Dr. Wiener: "health must be perfect."

The Alternatives

But perhaps you think that it is better to risk diseased, mistyped, unsanitary, stale, too much blood, etc., than certain death because of failure to have a blood transfusion. What are the comparative risks? Are blood transfusions "musts" or are there alternatives? and if so, what are they?

First of all, note what the system itself does when it sustains loss of blood because of hemorrhage, accident, etc. Is the loss small? Then fully formed red cells, held in reserve in the bone marrow for just such emergencies, rush out, replenish the supply, and there is no disturbance. Is the loss of blood large? Then a number of factors go to work. Fluids from the tissues and stomach enter the blood stream giving it the needed quantity so that the heart can keep up blood pressure. The patient feels thirst, calls for water and the moisture is replaced. Blood cells rush out as need requires, some not yet matured and even some with their nuclei. (Something like a country at war using boys to fight after its manpower reserve has been depleted.) The sympathetic nervous system helps by causing the heart to beat faster and the blood vessels to constrict, thus helping to make the reduced supply of blood serve the purpose of life. And if the loss is still greater these activities are speeded up still more.

And what about outside help? Pectin and water has been used time and again instead of blood without any cases of surgical shock after the operation. In 1916 a Dr. Bayliss reported using a six-percent acacia gum in a saline solution a thousand times without a single unfavorable result.

In 1947 the New York *Times* told of the report of a retired Chemical Corp commander on "Periston", a chemical substitute for blood plasma that the Germans had used during the war 300,000 times and on 40,000 different patients. The American Medical Association was

studying the matter, but nothing more has been heard of it since.

Under the heading "New Blood Aid Described", the New York *Times* of November 30, 1949, reported a Mayo Clinic doctor as saying: "Dextran, aside from its low cost, avoids some of the untoward effects of plasma in comparison with the use of whole blood. It removes the complications of transfusions which have been increasing as more is learned about blood grouping." Note carefully that last sentence: *"It removes the complications of transfusions which have been increasing as more is learned about blood grouping."*

In describing the new transfusion method whereby the blood is literally pumped into the artery, Dr. I. Page, of the Cleveland Clinic Foundation, stated: "In emergencies plain tap water or water with salt in it has been used with success." Yes, just *"plain tap water or water with salt in it"!*

In his book *Adventures in Blood Transfusion* Bernheim, telling of the treatment for surgical shock in days gone by, such as keeping the patient warm, etc., adds: "Especially intravenous injections of salt solutions had the effect of restoring the patient to consciousness." And regarding their use today he states: "Salt solution is still used and is of great service. But, like everything else, it has its limitations which must be recognized."

Alonzo J. Shadman, M.D., of Forest Hills, Massachusetts, however, does not restrict them in any such way. Writing in *The Layman Speaks*, of June 1948, he states:

I have practiced medicine and surgery for over forty years and never yet have I given a blood transfusion, nor fractionated blood, for any purpose, and I have never had a patient any the worse for not having received it. I have had many, many patients who were bled cold from accidental loss of blood and an infusion of normal saline solution always saved them. . . . I have seen patients turn over in bed and die following blood transfusions. I have never seen an untoward reaction from a needed saline transfusion. There are as many types of blood as there are persons living on this planet.

The foregoing examples clearly indicate that there are valuable and practical substitutes for blood when the system is dangerously low in that vital fluid. It also makes it appear that the medical profession in discarding the simpler and safer methods for the one involving the greater risks is in effect straining out the gnat of salt solutions, etc., and swallowing the camel of mistyped and diseased blood. They willingly ignore the body's marvelous blood-manufacturing facilities and extol their complicated and dangerous blood transfusion therapy.

To sum up: We have noted the campaign for blood donors and traced the history of blood transfusion from its inception to our day. We have noted transfusion methods and the uses made of blood. We have presented some of the risks and shown that there is a sordid racket in the blood traffic that stinks to the high heavens. And we have seen that there are alternatives for blood transfusions, *and involving far less risk.*

But this is not all there is to this story. The foregoing matter may be considered as controversial, and on its merits alone each one can be free to choose for himself whether to take or refuse blood transfusions. However, blood transfusion is tantamount to drinking blood, and God, in His Word the Bible, has very clearly shown Christians His will regarding this matter on three different occasions: immediately after the deluge, to Noah and his family; to the members of the typical Theocracy, the nation of Israel, by His spokesman Moses; and to the followers of Christ by the decrees of the *apostles to the early church. For proof* see details in another article, "The Bible and Blood Transfusion," on page 25 of this issue.

Plight of the PALESTINE REFUGEES

By "Awake!" correspondent in Lebanon

EVERYBODY hoped that after the second world war the time had come which would bring peace to all men, peace which would have left them in their homes, on their lands, so as to live in freedom and happiness. This apparently was too good to be true, for shortly after the silencing of the guns in World War II the Arab-Jewish hostilities for control and occupation of the land of Palestine began. During the time it raged, news of it hit the headlines daily. But now another conflict has come to an end. Yes, an uneasy peace has settled over the land. But the story does not end here, for out of this fight nearly one million Palestinian Arabs were made refugees. Another shame which must be added to this world's infamous record is the tragic plight of the Palestinian refugees!

Let us consider some of the events which were the causes for a whole populace to leave its home and country. The close of 1947 found Jews and Arabs each steeled for the critical moment that would mark the end of the British mandate. The Jews launched a successful campaign to secure new and effective arms from Europe and America. In time the Arabs found themselves confronted by a strongly armed opponent whom they were unable to match with their own resources. Many of the richer classes began leaving for neighboring Arab states, chiefly Lebanon.

Following a few minor skirmishes, the cauldron of war suddenly boiled over on December 30, 1947. A Jew dropped a bomb near the entrance of a petroleum refinery in the city of Haifa, resulting in a terrific explosion and the death of some Arab workers. In a quick exchange of violence, Jews at the company's headquarters were slain by angry Arabs, and Jewish terrorists slaughtered the total population of the Arab village of Dayr Yaseen. Fear gripped the land, and a second, then a third group of Palestinians fled.

Thousands began pouring out of Palestine, exhausting all means of transportation and crowding every road. Many who were in possession of commercial vehicles took advantage of these poor people by charging them outrageous prices in helping them leave. Others not so fortunate had to substitute with camels and donkeys for transporting their quickly gathered things. Thousands began to settle in Lebanon, Syria, Egypt, Iraq and Transjordan. Meanwhile the Jews made a swift attack on the city of Haifa on April 22, 1948, compelling all the non-Jewish inhabitants to flee the city in a short time, especially by the port of Haifa.

An Exodus in Panic

It was a pitiful sight indeed to see many thousands crowded at the port facing the sea and waiting for boats to take them away. Fear and panic gripped the populace as each was thinking of himself or his own—when there was time to think at all. The boats transported this fourth group of refugees to the cities of South Lebanon. A boat would carry some members of a family and anchor at one port to discharge its contents, while another boat carrying other members of the same family unloaded them at a different port. It was a period of anxiety, agony and distress. Many families were scattered and broken up in the various countries. A fifth group fled Palestine after the Arab armies failed in their liberation attempt. It is not easy to visualize the chaos caused

by the displacement of virtually a million persons.

It is to be noted that there were three classes of people that left Palestine: the rich who managed to take some money with them, the middle or laboring class, and the poorest class with little of this world's goods. It is this latter class that presents the greatest problem.

On the arrival of the refugees, the Arab governments took upon themselves the responsibility of dealing with them. Arab committees were formed with the purpose of gathering food and supplies to ease their suffering. Many students and citizens joined in this, but they found that this was a great task and required more money than they were able to gather. This aid they gave continued until January of 1949, when the League of Red Cross Societies took charge and cared for the people with the money allotted to them by the U. N. The United Nations donated 32 million dollars for this purpose. After registering the refugees, rations were then issued. Their monthly rations consist of flour, sugar, rice, lentils or beans, margarine or oil and other small items from time to time. Mothers with babies are given milk. If we stop to figure the value of these rations per individual it amounts to $2.00. This is certainly below the subsistence level, and one wonders how they continue to survive.

Many of the refugees have expressed dissatisfaction and disappointment with the way the Red Cross has handled things. Charges were made of graft and crookedness within the Red Cross itself. Its directors and employees were accused of pocketing some of the money specially appropriated for the refugees.

Sheltered in a Refuge of Misery

If you could visit one of their refugee camps, you would be stricken by the tragedy of it: overcrowded tents, dirt floors, a few blankets, or perhaps a straw mat here and there for its fortunate owner to use at night. But for a good picture of the condition these refugees are in, we quote from the magazine *The Red Cross World,* issue of March, 1949:

The plight of these refugees today is still tragic. For the most part they are living in conditions of extreme misery. While large numbers are in camps, in ex-army barracks, in former Armenian refugee compounds or tent villages, many others have taken refuge in the towns or villages. Crowded conditions prevail everywhere. At Saïda in the Lebanon, for instance, 10,000 refugees are housed in a town whose normal population is 16,000. Private homes, shops, stables, garages, even the mosques teem with refugees. Certain Palestinians who managed to bring along some means have rented dwellings. Their funds' being exhausted, they either are forced to vacate such dwellings, or they are selling what furniture they may possess to keep a roof over their heads. Members of the League Secretariat on recent inspection tours have observed families in such conditions. Houses and shacks, devoid of all furnishing, are crowded to capacity. Other groups who had been evicted had no choice other than to seek shelter in tents already overcrowded. Tents that should hold a maximum of ten persons are often found to "house" 30 people! Army barracks filled to capacity afford the minimum of privacy; sections assigned to families are partitioned off by suspended blankets. The result is a regrettable promiscuity, aggravated by the prolonged duration of such conditions. These people arrived ill-fed, cold, despairing of the present and of the future, wracked with illness and prey to any disease common to such excruciating conditions. They present a problem beyond adequate description.

To this year 1950 the situation remains practically unchanged. It is estimated that 120,000 fled to Lebanon alone, the country bordering Palestine on the north. There, in a country already short of employment, they have struggled to eke out a bare existence. The United Nations is at present studying a works project whereby many of them may be put

to work; however, nothing has been done yet.

A People in Need of Hope

It is easy to understand why most of these people today find themselves disillusioned and in a hopeless condition. Knowing that they were fifty times greater in number than their enemies, they thought for sure that it would have been but a few weeks before the Arab armies would come in and sweep the Jews out. Hardly any of them expected to be away longer than a few weeks, and hence some left with only what they had on their backs. The shopkeepers just closed their shops. The people locked the doors of their homes, leaving their houses in order, and fled. That is why many of the Jews who migrated to Palestine could walk right into a home with all of its comforts.

Many of the refugees had owned farms and had large investments in properties, stores and industries. Others had all their money tied up in real estate or equipment. Some who had savings in the bank did not even stop to take time to go draw it out before they left, later to learn the banks had frozen their money and it could not be withdrawn. One related how he and his family had worked hard for years for what they had acquired and in twenty-four hours lost everything.

What are the sentiments of these people toward others? For one thing, they blame their leaders for not fighting a united war. On the other hand, those who thought nobly of the United States have a changed attitude now due to the American war aid given the Jews. Neither is the president of the United States highly esteemed because of his appeal for the Jews in 1945. Nor are their feelings any better toward the United Nations since the decision to partition Palestine. As for the British, they are not trusted because of their habit of playing a double policy in the Near East.

Another significant factor has been the turning of many of these refugees from the Bible into unbelief. The reason for this is that some of Christendom's clergy have passed out the idea that according to the Bible the Jews are destined to go back to their former homeland, in fulfillment of prophecy. Since the Jews have achieved their goal in taking a part of Palestine, the Arab refugees consider the Bible, especially the so-called "Old Testament", to be a Jewish book. So, with this erroneous teaching having penetrated their minds, they now come out against the Bible.

On the other hand, we find many of these good people are not throwing away or forsaking the Bible because of what happened to them. Many of good will among them are turning to the Bible and studying it, and getting the right understanding of the Scriptures as to how God will bring in a new world under the Kingdom rulership of His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, and in this knowledge they rejoice. They know they cannot put any real hope in any human ruler, nation or United Nations. Christ's kingdom is the only hope for wandering refugees.

Sunlight "Batteries"

❦ Pausing at the halfway mark in this twentieth century, scientists and engineers have taken time to look into the future and predict what it may bring forth. Among other things, they see the possibility of lighting the interior of homes at night with sunlight captured and stored up during the daytime. Such a thing is possible if a high percentage of special phospher powders is mixed in the paint, wallpaper or other interior finishing material. During the daylight hours the phospher is "charged" up with solar radiation which in turn is given off at night in the form of brilliant illumination.

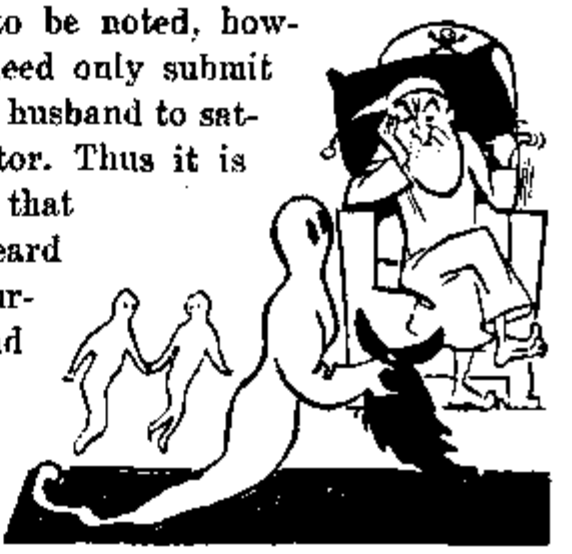
Tropical Tales of Women

The romantic South Sea islands have their own peculiar customs regarding women. Polynesia is a name given to the myriads of tiny isles dotting the Pacific in a vast arc from New Zealand on the south to Hawaii and the Sandwich islands to the north. The women inhabitants have a beautiful skin which they keep with pride through much washing and oiling. Their "soap" is a kind of red earth that lathers somewhat in water. Life is not so busy and complicated in these tropic isles and the ladies can take their time for such things. If they uphold the feminine tradition of keeping the boy friend waiting, it is understandable there, for literally hours at a time are taken for the purpose of arranging one another's hair. They even have a separate god for hairdressers and combers whose aid is invoked by them while they are at their tasks.

In most of the tribes marriages are arranged between the parents of the girl and a "John Alden middleman" sent by the wishful suitor. However, some tribes permit a girl to propose to a man of equal or inferior rank to herself, a privilege that Western women can supposedly exercise only every four years. Tahiti goes even further and will allow a woman who is superior to her husband's rank to marry as many others as she chooses in addition, while remaining the legal wife of the first.

In Melanesia, another large group of islands, the blood-chilling custom of "widow murder" has been handed down from of old in some islands. The basis for it as expressed in the Fijis is something like this: The superstitious natives believe that after death one must get by a certain bachelor-hating guardian in the "afterworld". It seems this watchman will accept only one proof that his "customer" was married on earth, and that is the presence of his wife's ghost still in attendance on her husband. No male ghost will be allowed to pass without horrible treatment unless attended by a female ghost. To be sure that the wife will be able to leave with her husband, she must be slain immediately after his death and buried with him.

This brand of demonism similarly provides that the women must give proof to the "guardian" that they have been married. It is to be noted, however, that she need only submit the beard of her husband to satisfy her inquisitor. Thus it is only necessary that her husband's beard be shorn and buried with her, and he may go on living. Surely the men concocted this religion.



True Identity of the "Apelike Men"

Years ago, the so-called "scientists" picked up some old bones and put them together to form what they chose to call the Piltdown Man, the Neanderthal Man, the Java Man, etc., and which creatures they claimed lived hundreds of thousands of years ago as man's ancestors. This highly unscientific job was no more completed when other "scientists" came along and, with as much learning as the first lot, declared that these shabby, dreadful-looking apelike "men" were really "women". Females rather than males! But confidentially, ladies, either conclusion is only a wild guess dangling in the thin air of speculation by imaginary threads of evidence flimsier than a one-day-old cobweb. All of this, however, points to one outstanding and irrefutable truth: the real apelike men are these evolutionary "scientists" that swing from theory to theory, from guess to guess, from limb to branch as they patch up or alter their mythical web of evolution.

Midnight Marriage IN British Guiana!

An elongated but interesting "I do" ceremony of Oriental origin

A MIDNIGHT bamboo wedding! The invitation to us missionaries here in British Guiana to attend this colorful Oriental affair thrills us. An eight-mile cycle ride after dusk over a bumpy country road out of Georgetown brings us to the spot where a five-hour ceremony is in process.

The hospitable hosts and guests alike immediately begin a running commentary on the proceedings. It is a Hindu marriage of two youthful East Indians, both natives of British Guiana. We are made to feel right at home as we mix into the crowd numbering nearly three hundred persons.

What is the first novelty that attracts our attention? An energetic dance resembling the hula-hula is being performed by a large company of men, friends of the groom—he has many friends on an occasion like this!—singing lustily in Hindustani and accompanied by the steady beating of small drums. No ballroom electric lights are here, but a bough has been cut from a tree and it is decorated with flaming coconuts as torchlights.

Simultaneously a few yards away a very quiet, intense ceremony is taking place. The central figures are seated cross-legged on the bare ground, surrounded by numerous onlookers. In the midst of this group, adorned by a pink robe of sateen (a *jama*), with a high tiara of imitation jewels and glittering bits of a mirror, is the "king for the day", the bridegroom himself. Operation *Dewar Puja* is on, the uniting of the two families, or "the welcome at the door". Our well-dressed ex-bachelor joins hands with the father of the bride while two pundits (Hindu priests), one representing each family, utter prayers in Hindustani, and then apply to the hands of both the father and the groom various leaves, petals of flowers, rice, sugar, and red powder, all of which have been ceremoniously passed through fire or water.

Meanwhile we are informed that two or three months earlier the bride's parents decided that she had reached the marriageable age of fifteen. Many other girls are given away at the age of twelve. Having found a suitable partner (to them), the parents then introduce her to him at his home in the presence of some friends as witnesses. A pundit from each side consults his *pattra*, or almanac, to determine the suitability of the parties to each other in accordance with planetary conjunctions. These conjunctions also regulate the date for tying the nuptial knot, which usually comes between February and June. One month is supposed to bring happiness, another spiritual blessings, another health, and so on. Although this Hindu tradition of adults' arranging for their children's life partners is centuries old, the present generation of East Indians in British Guiana is getting away from that method.

"Bamboo Wedding"

Following this initial meeting, *Tilak* is in order. This is the official engagement, in which the maiden's father gives dowry to the future husband in the form of such gifts as money, clothing, etc. We have also missed the ceremony of cleansing or preparation that preceded the wedding night by two or three days. Since that occasion a bamboo pole has been planted in the front yard of each

of the two homes, and it is around such that the actual union is solemnized; thus the term "bamboo wedding".

There is the bamboo pole near the site of the bride's house, that tall pole forming the middle support of a small tent, with more bamboo poles covered with coconut leaves strung together. See the paper lanterns and water coconuts hanging beneath this improvised roof, as a fire burns constantly on the ground beneath?

At the front entrance to the home, it is the bride's mother's turn to do something. Yes, something they call *parchhan*, or the welcome of the mother-in-law. It consists of throwing fine dough balls and bits of rice over the groom's shoulder, and then saving enough to throw the same over her own shoulder into the crowd behind. The bride's eldest sister follows the same procedure. Each also hands gifts to the bridegroom and his father.

Refreshment time comes, and we guests partake of an Indian meal of *purri* (unleavened) bread, curried potatoes, rice and split peas, in a pleasing combination. Meanwhile the groom, pundits, and close friends have retired to a nearby home where *janwas* is observed. In other words, this special group have some singing, dancing, and eating by themselves.

Here Comes the Bride!

As our watches indicate 11:30 p.m. we are told to "stand by". The finale is approaching! The shy bride, who has spent most of the night inside her house, is now seated on a small bench under the bamboo. She doesn't have a veil over her face; no, but a large white sheet is draped over her entire body, displaying only her daintily decorated toenails and her pretty painted fingernails! How strangely different from the elegant wedding gowns of North American brides! This "ghostly" appearing woman has consolation, however, in the many fine presents in gold and clothing that lie at her feet.

Next the "best man" steps into the picture. He is the groom's eldest brother, and during a brief ceremony he is charged by a pundit to act as a father to the bride in case of the husband's death.

Exit the hidden Miss, obligingly leaving the tent while nervous Mr. enters. Then she re-enters and sits at her father's right hand in readiness to be given in marriage. We are kindly given chairs, while the local guests sit Indian-fashion all around the outside of the tent. As nearly every word of importance is either spoken in or translated into English, we follow each step with interest.

The ever-present influence of religion is felt as offerings are made to the Hindu trinity deities, Brahma, Vishnu and Siva, while the young couple walk slowly around the "sacred" fire in the center of the bamboo tent, gradually extinguishing the embers by shaking a powdery substance onto them.

For the first time during this evening event the groom actually views the countenance of his bride as he joins her under her coverlet and sprinkles red powder in the parting of her hair. As she stands to his right, the pundit addresses them. This part of the ceremony is called *satpadi*. The woman agrees to the seven vows and states that she will now come to the man's left hand and become his lawfully wedded wife. Five promises are made by the bridegroom in return.

The gist of these agreements is that she will conduct herself above reproach in their honorable home, in adversity to be satisfied, and share their home as readily and contentedly as she was about to accept the comfortable home now awaiting her. He accepts responsibility for her, his love never to grow dim, to be faithful, to take her on any proposed pilgrimage, and not even to build a temple to the deity without her consent.

Completion of the Ceremony

Now it is past midnight, and we prepare for our ride home, but first the family insists on our carrying back with us some of the festive foods, and the pundits are delighted to explain what is left to complete the ceremony.

As the next day dawns, with the many guests still present, the bridegroom will be feted like a king. He is made to sit before a plate of green split peas and rice boiled together (*khichari*), and then he accepts more presents, mostly from his father-in-law. He refuses to eat until sufficient gifts are forthcoming, and this means a house or a dozen head of cattle from the more prosperous fathers. When he is appeased, then he starts his meal, and this is the signal for approximately three hundred guests to do likewise.

More presents await this temporary "king" as he proceeds to a particular apartment in the bride's house. Then the tying of the sacred knot is performed, with the man's *agauchha* (cloth worn around the shoulders) being tied to the woman's *chaddar* (coverlet). With another *parchhan* (passing of rice, flour, water, etc., around the bridegroom's head), the couple depart to another home for the "reception".

He cannot actually call her his own yet, as the knot is then untied, and, after female relatives offer her gifts, a "chaperon" is on hand with them both for a day or two; then she returns to her parents for a few days. Finally she comes back to her man, and the marriage can be said to be consummated. Thus ends an intricate and interesting ritual so full of Hindu symbolism.

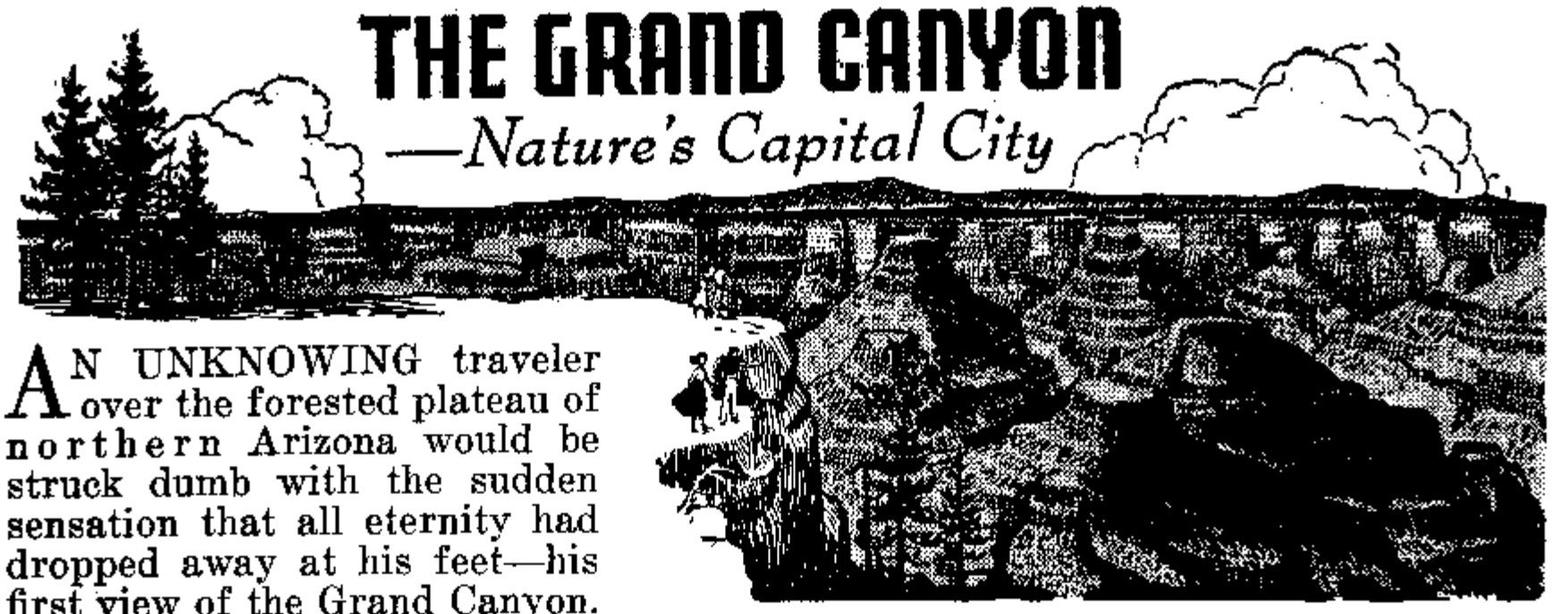
While we cover the eight miles back to Georgetown our thoughts run back to the original setting for man's first marriage in Eden. How this ancient institution has been consummated from that day to this has depended on the nations, their customs, and their religions. What great differences in peoples, especially this quaint midnight marriage under the bamboo! Then flashes to our minds a mental picture of that gladsome time beyond Armageddon, when once again this institution that has produced our present divided race will be reinstated in all its original glory and beauty and will result in the bringing forth of righteous children to "fill the earth"!

"Drift Toward a Shooting War"

"Feeling in Europe is that neither U. S. Government nor Soviet Government, though for different reasons, wants to sit around a table and talk just now. Russians, brimming over with confidence, feel very strong, are walking out of talks these days. Americans, looking at the record, see talks as futile. U. S. officials in Berlin, Paris, London can't forget this record: High-level conferences, involving Big Four ministers at six prolonged meetings since 1945, have required some 225 separate sessions, consumed 198 days at conferences, monopolized all the time of hundreds of U. S. officials. U. S. secretary of state, in this situation, spends more time abroad than on the job at home. Former secretary James F. Byrnes figured up that, of 562 days in office, he spent 350 at international conferences, arguing with Russians. At Berlin, U. S. generals have spent thousands of hours negotiating with the Russians. Brig. Gen. Frank Howley's diary shows a total of 2,000 hours. To write Italian treaty took 11 months of arguing. That's just one treaty. Treaty for Austria has involved 250 sessions. There's no treaty yet. This is just a small sample. It ignores hours spent arguing with Soviet officials at innumerable meetings of the United Nations and its subagencies. Result: No letup in 'cold war.' Instead, a drift toward a shooting war." —Worldgram of *U. S. News & World Report*, February 17, 1950.

THE GRAND CANYON

—Nature's Capital City



AN UNKNOWING traveler over the forested plateau of northern Arizona would be struck dumb with the sudden sensation that all eternity had dropped away at his feet—his first view of the Grand Canyon. From where it is first seen a running jump would fling one over the precipices and 2,000 feet below.

Rather than a gorge in the mountains, as some think, the mountains of the Grand Canyon are in the gorge. Hundreds of peaks are submerged beneath the canyon rims, which would lose the Egyptian pyramids in their depths with no difficulty, and the canyon could, as one voiced it, "put a dozen Yosemites in its vest pocket." Try to imagine six Empire State Buildings, one on top of another, and New York's Woolworth Building on top of that. This combined height would be still less than that of Mt. Hayden (8,350 feet), which peak itself is beneath the canyon's outer rim.

On close observation this sunken scene of majestic rock structures seems to resemble some ancient city partly in ruins. Its peaks take on architectural forms loaded with lines strictly regular and decorative, arrayed in colors that storms and time seem only to glorify. Towering nearly 5,000 feet in height seems to stand a spiry cathedral with sheer buttressed walls and arched doors and windows richly finished and decorated. Nearby stands a huge castle with arched gateway, turrets and watchtowers. These seem to be surrounded by palaces and pyramids, all lavishly painted and carved. Adding, in a more romantic note, to the certainty that this moreover must be nature's own capital city is the representation here of the cream of natural beauty. As day dawns, brightens and fades and the elements interplay their constant atmospheric changes, nature employs the sun, clouds and colorful peaks and crevices to stage before the delighted eyes of tourists the most magnificent color symphonies in the world.

Nor does the canyon's awe-inspiring variety end with its matchless color pageantry. The tourist trekking from the depths to the outer rim passes through as many climate zones and sees as great an assortment of plants and animals as he would on a trip from Mexico to Canada. The "Lower Sonoran" zone is inhabited by the gopher, king snake and bat. Proceeding to the "Upper Sonoran" zone, he meets the mountain sheep, horned toad, bull snake, gray fox and antelope. With the "Transition" zone enter the porcupine, Rufus deer mouse, brown bat and the colorful western tanager bird. In the uppermost "Canadian" zone are to be found mule deer, the lynx, the novel winged friend, Clark's nutcracker, and the sinewy and graceful mountain lion. Along the trail to the top the traveler will be treated to such plant life varieties as the larkspur, wild geranium, goldenrod, scarlet bugler and the blue penstemon, a beautiful bell-shaped flower. Interspersed will be found trees like the willow in the lower regions, the

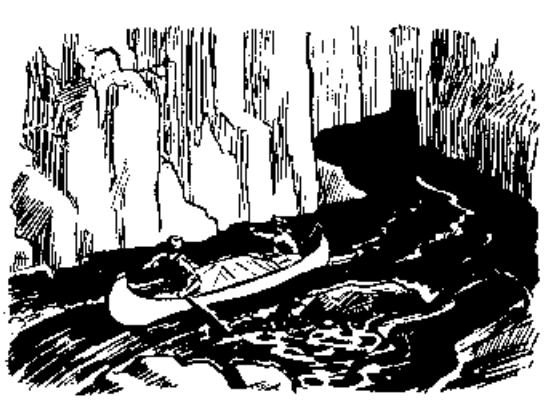
live oak and yellow pine as altitude is gained, and the quaking aspen, blue spruce and douglas fir near the top. Instead of the birds' flying south in winter and north in summer, they can easily fly to the bottom of the canyon in winter and enjoy tropical climate while their friends that love the northern temperatures may enjoy beautiful white snow and sub-zero weather only a mile or more in altitude above them.

Carved by a Raging Dragon

Do you remember that unimpressive little "thread" that you previously viewed from the upper rim as it lost itself in the recesses of the titanic chasms? Now come closer for a better look and observe the Grand Canyon's "engineer" at point-blank range, the lashing, roaring Colorado, long known as the "wickedest stream in the world". If your life depended on a mouthful of its waters to drink you could wander till you dropped before you found a way down its sheer sides. Yet it has repeatedly gone berserk in flood. After racing along its bed of gigantic rocks, it might in a single night rise to a tide that destroyed everything in its path. Emerging from its prison walls, this torrent has laid waste vast areas in Arizona and California every year, building higher the barren uncertain delta at its mouth. Lashing restlessly over this vast wasteland runs the muddy Colorado, "too thick to drink and too thin to plow," on its turbulent course to the Gulf of California. Here, like a mythical dragon, the raging Colorado has slashed a rugged path in the crust of the earth.

Like a baby at first, the "dragon" runs laughingly away from where it turned from the snow-capped breasts of Wyoming's Wind River mountains. Slipping quietly until it reaches Utah's ranges, it there grows to full maturity, and through a commingled course of horror and beauty has snorted, roared and clawed its way through the intervening mountains for the next thousand miles to form over past millenniums one of the greatest of all natural masterpieces, truly a Grand Canyon.

Anyone who would conquer this monster has the odds stacked against him. More than 900 rapids hinder the 1,000-mile journey from Green River, Wyoming, to Boulder Dam. More than 365 of these are major rapids that mean real trouble. The waves have been measured at twenty feet from trough to crest at low water. Once in the river's current, in only very few places is it possible to scale the canyon walls to safety, and many going down river have perished from thirst, drowning or starvation. The man or woman who has ever attempted to ride the dangerous waters of the Colorado can well realize how it has through the ages of time eaten so deeply into the earth. Down there in its depths the raging, tumbling dangers of this ferocious beast and its roaring echos are deafening as they are heard from every side, up river and down, and reverberating from the rocky walls. Onward it rushes, with an average volume of 20,000 cubic feet a second. Yet, here with the swirling Colorado beneath and only the hopeless canyon walls on either side to cut off any thought of escape, the daring traveler is utterly disarmed by the beauties of the area he seeks to conquer.



Adventurous Voyagers

Little was known of the history of this great canyon and the most mysterious, terrifying river in all the world until the latter half of the nineteenth century. On May 24, 1869, at the town of

Green River, Wyoming, a band of ten men, including the leader, Major John Wesley Powell, in four boats began the first successful trip down the Green and Colorado rivers to explore what lay within. Ninety-nine days later, two boats and four men less, the expedition emerged from the western end of the 217 miles of Grand Canyon. Earlier attempts to explore all or part of the area had taken lives, time and money while yielding little in return.

In November of 1776 at a point 150 miles north of Arizona's painted desert, a private Spanish expedition under Don Bernardo de Miera y Pacheco and led by priests effected the epic "Crossing of the Fathers" over the Colorado river. Once on the opposite side they fired a few guns and praised God, but this was destined to be the extent of any exhilaration they might have felt. Their return to Santa Fe, New Mexico, their point of origin, was greeted coldly on January 1, 1777. The Spaniards were interested in empire building, new converts, trade routes to California—not canyons.

An adventure up the Colorado in 1857 was sponsored by the Office of Exploration and Surveys in Washington, D.C. "Proper equipment" for the trip was provided by this office, including a magnificent sternwheeler steamboat named "The Explorer". The boat did fine on the Delaware during tryouts and Washington was confident of success. But the gentlemen from the Office of Exploration and Surveys had never seen the Colorado! Nor did "The Explorer" ever see much of it! A short, panicky and fast-moving ride in the Colorado's current ended for a torn and twisted sternwheeler on a deserted sandbar. Subsequent reverses led the leader of this expedition to conclude, "The region is altogether valueless. Ours has been the first and doubtless will be the last party of whites to visit this profitless locality."

To this day, the Grand Canyon offers its romance and beauty in the same wild and rough-cut setting as in the past. It is to the tourist not a museum, but an uncharted adventure smacking of the unconquered and the unknown.

Geology's Textbook

The canyon peels back the earth's crust to excite the imagination with a brilliant geology lesson in the globe's formation. This unusual "textbook" cannot be blamed if modern critics of its stone pages have read into them conflicting and often absurd time periods in which the formation occurred. Without worrying whether one scientist in estimating 12 million years or another in saying 100 million years is closer to the canyon's true age, we can with profit examine the manner in which it may have happened.

The prevalent geologic answer tells us that the original earth crust was composed of primeval mountains formed from igneous (fire-made) rock churned up from the earth's originally molten sub-surface. But steam produced from the cooling process condensed to water torrents which wore away at the mountains. The erosion pursued its relentless attack until the peaks were worn to plains. With the way laid bare before them, shallow oceans crept in to deposit a load of freight 12,000 feet thick, of gravel, limestone and other sediments. Such sediments became hardened rock beds as the waters receded. But the earth's slowly shifting surface promoted further changes, buckling and warping the sedimentary rock layers into the great blocks of another mountain system.

This paved the way for a second erosion somewhat less thorough than the first, more oceans and sediment layers, which this time witnessed the age of certain prehistoric animals. After these seas dried and the plateau rose again the upper layers of the sedimentary rock appeared as partly eroded, flat-topped buttes. Time and the river and wind have done the rest.

All of these time periods geology divides and names as Archean, Cambrian, Devonian, Mississippian and Early and Late Permian. The canyon's walls lay these bare in constant exhibition. Fossils and remains of the plant and animal life common to each period have been discovered. Though there are virtually as many theories as theorists regarding the time involved in this great natural drama, the discoveries do no violence to the Bible's account of creation. Suffice it here to add that reputable authorities, such as Isaac N. Vail (in his work, *The Earth's Annular System*), have shown how these many processes could have occurred in considerably less time than that assigned by modern critics, through the sudden impact with the earth of tremendous mineral and watery deluges from mighty canopies that once surrounded the globe.

Page by page the eager student can absorb geology's most graphic textbook. It is claimed that sixteen geologic divisions are represented in the walls of the Grand Canyon. The many colors are due to the various rock and mineral formations that are stacked horizontally one upon the other.

Plodding back toward the top, almost literally passing through the past ages, one is stricken again with the immensity, beauty and variety of "Nature's Capital City". Certainly the studies in color, wild life, history and geology which it allows remain in a class alone. Footsore though he is from the "city streets", no tourist leaves disappointed.

Back on the rim the traveler regains his breath and wearily but with deep appreciation glances out over this yawning natural masterpiece. Here he is, utterly lost against this backdrop of only a small fraction of the earth, which itself swims like a grain of sand in the boundless universe. Such sights can but turn the normal mind to the reverence of, no, not "nature", but to all nature's Creator. No wonder that to that Great One the 'nations are as only a drop in the bucket and as small dust in the balance'.—Isaiah 40:15.

Micro-Cost for Greatest Microscope

The world's most powerful microscope costs but $24 to build! That was the amazing report out of Berlin that astounded the scientific world a few months ago. Think of it, a microscope so powerful it enables man to see a single molecule of matter as small as one twenty-five millionth of an inch in diameter, so powerful it makes the form of atoms within the molecules visible! Very simple in its construction and operation, the specimen of material to be observed is mounted on a pinpoint of tungsten. From this point a stream of electrons is directed to a screen four inches away on which the image of the molecule is reproduced. And only $24 will build this simple secret-searching instrument.

Waging War Without Bloodshed

Planners of World War III are now busy working on what they call "nerve gases". These, they claim, are capable of overpowering and destroying an army's will to resist or fight. Just what these "nerve gases" are is not disclosed, although it is not likely they refer to the common tear gases or sneezing gases, which in concentrated doses are able to overpower the will of men to fight. The poison gases used in World War I (prussic acid, cyanogen bromide and chloride, etc.) are sometimes referred to as "nerve gases" because they attack the central nervous system and cause death by paralysis. But it is believed that the chemical corps of modern armies are developing even more effective and terrible gases for use on human nerves in the next all-out war. What asinine creatures these demon-driven mortals be!

Religion in the News

Churches like "Athletic Clubs"

❦ The churches are "just like a lot of athletic clubs" in the way they compete with one another for membership, prestige and, above everything else, money. So says the Rev. Dr. W. A. Visser 't Hooft, general secretary of the World Council of Churches, which represents some 150 Protestant and Orthodox denominations in forty-four countries. Furthermore, Visser 't Hooft deplores the way churchianity simply goes through the motion of worship without taking into consideration God's will or seeking His wisdom on the course to follow. Wide-awake people have known these facts for a long time, but it is good to have them verified by an official "club" member who is right in the thick of the interchurch fighting.

Late for Church No Excuse

❦ Speeding down the parkway at seventy-five miles an hour is "too fast even to get to church on time", declared a Connecticut judge in police court. Yes, your honor, but the defendant had the minister of a Stamford church with him and "they feared the flock would vanish" if the pastor did not show up on time. No excuse! $15 fine. Next case.

Voodoo Sponsored by Catholic Church

❦ A news dispatch from Bahia, Brazil, to the Chicago *Daily News* and other papers tells how candomble, otherwise known as voodoo demonism, is gaining wide popularity in that area "now that police let it alone and the Catholic Church cooperates" and encourages it. "In the dark hills around this ancient seaport," the dispatch continues, "Afro-Brazilian candomble sessions are in progress nightly. Drums throb to nerve-wracking rhythms sometimes until dawn, and women, seized by the spirit, go temporarily balmy, throwing arms, clothing and caution to the gentle breeze. Haiti's voodoo, Africa's juju and witch doctors, Rio de Janeiro's macumba and Bahia's candomble are all related. When the Catholic Church found it couldn't defeat candomble, it installed its altars along with those of pagan gods so everybody is happy."

Sample of Jericho Scares Pastor

❦ In the parsonage of a First Baptist Church out in Texas, the Rev. B. E. Smith was quietly reading the sixth chapter of Joshua, where it tells about the walls of Jericho falling down. Suddenly, a high wind blew down two walls and the roof of his auditorium. Smith has eyes to see this small sample of Jericho's calamity, but does the pastor have eyes of understanding capable of seeing the way to safety taken by Rahab? Frightened by this trivial demonstration of power, is he sufficiently alarmed to flee from his creedal religious "city" before all the walls of Christendom come tumbling down at Armageddon as foretold? One cannot help but wonder.

Gambling Sinners Pose as Saints

❦ Rev. Vincent F. Holden, founder of the Paulist information center in New York city, says that this is the position of the Catholic Church on gambling: If a person has what is termed an "honest" chance of winning and at the same time can afford to lose, why then "there is nothing morally wrong in gambling". But sometimes vice squads, whose business it is to cut down on crime, take a different view of matters. Such was the case when the comedian Bob Hope turned his home into a mammoth gambling house to raise money for a Catholic convent. A vice squad raided the place and seized several gambling machines. Also Protestant churches sometimes encourage gambling. Every year, for example, in St. Ives, England, the vicar and two church wardens act as referees while twelve children roll the dice to see who will win six Bibles as the gambling prizes.

Empty Churches, a Good Sign

❦ A billboard sign in front of the Pentecostal church on Seneca street in Buffalo, New York, read: "If Absence Makes the Heart Grow Fonder, Then a Lot of Folks Sure Do Love Church." Did you never read what Christ said: "Your house is left unto you desolate"? (Matthew 23: 38) A sure sign indeed and a good sign of the times in which we are living, for the command goes forth from the Lord: "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."—Revelation 18: 4.

Blood Transfusion and the Bible

THE Bible tells us that Jehovah God is the fountain of life and that life may not be taken with impunity. (Psalm 36:9; Genesis 9:6) It also tells us that the life is in the blood and that therefore blood may not be eaten. "If anyone at all belonging to the house of Israel or the proselytes who reside among them eats any blood at all, against the person who eats blood I will set my face, and will cut him off from his people: . . . for the life of every creature is identical with its blood." See Leviticus 17:10-14, *An American Translation*.

It will not do to say that these commands do not apply to the Christians today, as they were given only to the Jews. The prohibition of blood for food was stated to the representatives of the whole human race, to the survivors of the Noachian flood, long before the law was given to Moses. "But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. And surely your blood, the blood of your lives, will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man." (Genesis 9:4, 5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Note that this command links the sanctity of life with the sanctity of blood.

That this ban applies to the human race right on through the Law arrangement given by the hand of Moses is made very clear by the record in the book of Acts, concerning the commands that were given to the early church. This prohibition of blood was stated not only once but three times: "For it seemed good to the holy spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you."—Acts 15:28, 29, *Am. Stan. Ver.* See also Acts 15:20; 21:25.

Note the emphasis placed upon not drinking blood by also mentioning things strangled, as such would still have their blood in them. Also that it couples the drinking of blood with physical fornication, both of which are severely and repeatedly condemned in the Scriptures. —Romans 1:29, 32; 1 Corinthians 6:18.

In defense of the modern practice of blood transfusion some hold that receiving blood in that way is not the same as eating it because it does not enter the mouth, etc. However, the fact that blood is used in another manner does not at all justify its use. Doubtless had transfusion of blood been practiced in Moses' day or at the time of the flood or in the days of the apostles, it would have been specifically banned. Feeding the blood into the vein is every bit as much intravenous feeding as is the giving of water mixed with dextrose. The fact that it does not enter the digestive system is beside the point. It is basically the transfer of the life stream from one to another that is banned by Jehovah in His Word.

Others claim that this prohibition applied only to animal blood, but not to that of humans. This is very specious reasoning, for the ban against the tak-

ing of life with impunity, given at the same time, applies to both, and surely the "life is in the blood" of humans just as much as it is in the lower animals. In fact, it would apply with more force, for human life has been redeemed by the blood of Christ whereas the lower animals cannot hope for a resurrection. Also, as the Scriptures state, God was more concerned regarding man than the lower animals.—Matthew 6:26; 1 Corinthians 9:9, 10.

Advocating blood transfusion, some point out that Christ gave His blood for us and that therefore we should be willing to give our blood literally for the benefit of others. But by what means did Christ give his lifeblood? and how does it benefit others? By means of blood transfusion? No! He shed His blood as a sacrifice on Calvary's tree, and the human race will benefit from it, not via the modern device of blood transfusion, but by exercising faith in His sacrifice. Its value is offered in heaven for obedient men, and not fed into human bodies. —Hebrews 9:22-26.

True, Jesus also healed many of the lame, sick, blind, and even raised the dead, and His disciples did likewise. But that is no justification for the Christian's making physical health the main concern of his ministry. These things were done back there to establish the faith of others, and that was only possible because such cures were performed, not by reason of the progress of medical science or because they had learned at the feet of some disciple of Hippocrates, but were accomplished by the active force of Jehovah God.

Some take the stand that while God may have banned the use of blood it is right to break that command if thereby we can do good. But is that not following the Jesuitical course of "the end justifies the means"? It is being governed by policy rather than by principle. We might as well say that when Hitler was in power it would have been all right to "heil" him so as to have prevented suffering to ourselves and our families and so that we might have had more freedom to preach the gospel to others. When God lays down a rule the Christian cannot consider the consequences before deciding whether or not to obey it. God knows what is involved and we must leave the outcome with Him. To obey God's law by refusing to touch blood is better than to sacrifice it by means of blood transfusion.—1 Samuel 15:22.

The practice of blood transfusion is premised on the countless experiments of many doctors over a period of about four centuries. During this time many, many have lost their lives; the lives of the lower animals not being considered as worth anything by such vivisectionists. Are we to consider that it was God's will that the transfusion therapy be perfected at such a loss of human life (and animal)? And still many lives are lost due to carelessness or yet unknown factors. Is it God's will that these be thus sacrificed?

The only Scriptural use to which blood can be put is for a sacrifice for sins. "For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul." (Leviticus 17:11) This is further borne out by the apostle Paul at Hebrews 9:22, where he states that without bloodshedding forgiveness does not take place. (See *The Emphatic Diaglott*, interlinear.)

The world worships at the shrine of science, till science has become a sacred cow. They have cast away Jehovah God and His Word, the Bible. By means of scorn and ridicule they would coerce all to their way of thinking. With all their much vaunted "scientific" knowledge, which they flaunt in the face of true Christians that object to their blood transfusions, just where does man stand today? Statistics show an ever-increasing incidence of such degenerative dis-

eases as cancer, nephritis, heart trouble, and, worst of all, mental ailments. Yes, in spite of the thousands of clinics, the hundreds of elaborately equipped medical laboratories, the tens of thousands of trained nurses, the ever-increasing numbers of specialists in all the various branches of pathology; in spite of backing of big business and the blessing of organized religion, man is losing his fight against the worst mental and physical ailments.

Men mock God by flouting His laws regarding the sanctity of life and blood. But they cannot continue to do so with impunity. "A man will reap just what he sows." (Galatians 6:7, *An Amer. Trans.*) And while even now men are reaping, in a measure, a crop of corruption, at Armageddon they will reap a full crop of destruction at the hand of Jehovah's Executioner, Christ Jesus, for their violation of God's covenant and commandments regarding the sanctity of life and blood.

The Bible shows that the violation of God's law is sin and that it results in death. In ridiculing God's prohibition of the use of blood men would cast reproach and contempt upon the righteous requirements of Jehovah God, the great Life-giver. If we wish to receive life at His hands we will take His commandments seriously, regardless of what others may think or do. "Keep my commandments, and live."—Proverbs 4:4.

Chocolate—from Seed to Candy Bar

By "Awake!" correspondent in Dominican Republic

CHOCOLATE in its many forms has been a taste delight of millions. But of all who so much enjoy the flavor of chocolate few know how it grows and is prepared. This is indeed a fascinating study. Let's follow it from seed to candy bar.

In most places the primitive means of dropping a seed in a hill is still followed, although to some extent modern methods have been adopted. Generally the seeds are planted in beds, then transplanted. Cacao trees require a great deal of shade, and for that reason banana trees are planted first where the trees are to be transplanted to provide shade for the young plants. But because shade is essential throughout their lifetime, also grown in among the groves of the full-grown trees are the tall anapola or poppy trees, whose spreading leafy branches provide the necessary protective shade as well as beauty for the countryside when they burst into bloom, their tops covered with gorgeous bright flowers. All this shade makes for a dark cool forest, whose floor is covered with only the fallen leaves of the cacao tree. Also required for healthy growth are about 60 inches of rainfall a year.

The trees begin to produce fruit at four years and continue for about 18 to 25 years. The trees require a great deal of care, periodically cutting off the new sprouts that grow on the trunk which sap the strength, and guarding against the many diseases which attack them. Generally the fruit is harvested twice a year. The ripe fruit is gathered with the use of a pole about 16 feet long that has a special knife attached to its end. On the larger cacao plantations the "peon" who cares for the trees for the owner knocks down the pods and his children scramble to gather them and bring them to the place close to the home, where they are split open and dried.

The fruit or pods grow in a most peculiar manner. Quite close to the ground, sometimes almost touching the ground, they grow out from the trunk of the tree and right on up to the first branch, then from the heavier branches of the tree they hang. They are somewhat oblong in shape with ridges in them resembling a

melon. Some are green in color, changing to a bright yellow when ripe, while another variety is a deep, shiny maroon color.

The seeds when first removed are a dark-brown color and sweet. As they dry they become a golden color and bitter. The seeds are allowed to go through what is called a fermentation process for twenty-four hours. It is from this white substance which ferments and is extremely high in acid content that a vinegar may be made. The seeds are then placed on big platforms that have a sort of roof on rollers to cover them in case of rain. When rain threatens, the workers make a mad dash to roll the roof over the seeds. Getting them wet may mean their ruin. After being exposed to the sun five or six days they are sent to the market, then sold to the factory or exported to be processed in foreign markets.

In making the finished product machinery is used throughout. The seeds are first cleaned of rocks, dust, etc., then put in a toasting machine whose 250 degrees of heat toasts them dry. Another machine separates the outer shell from the chocolate contents which come out in small broken-up pieces. Now it goes through a pulverizer, which by means of steam makes the chocolate take on a liquid form. Here it goes to the first tank to stir it well, for the chocolate contains much butter and oil. From here it goes through three additional tanks, each making the chocolate finer. Now the bitter chocolate is ready for the molds. To make cocoa, the butter and oil are extracted in a hydraulic press and sugar added when a sweet cocoa is desired. From 20 to 50 percent of the oil of the chocolate is removed to make the candy bars which old and young alike relish.

Many have come to know the nutritional value of chocolate as well as enjoy it for its taste when mixed with sugar. The Creator has thus provided for His creatures an unending variety of foodstuffs to sustain them and gratify their varied appetites.

Your Memories of New York

Did you attend the International Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in New York city, July 30 - August 6? Then you will be interested in retaining the pleasant memories of eight days packed with Christian instruction and fellowship. If you were unable to get there, a complete report of the assembly will be to your liking.

This treasured information has been preserved for you in a complete 96-page brochure of the New York convention entitled

Report of International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses
Yankee Stadium, New York

The report is conveniently prepared the same size as *Awake!* all within a stiff cover, and is available at 25c a copy. Order now.

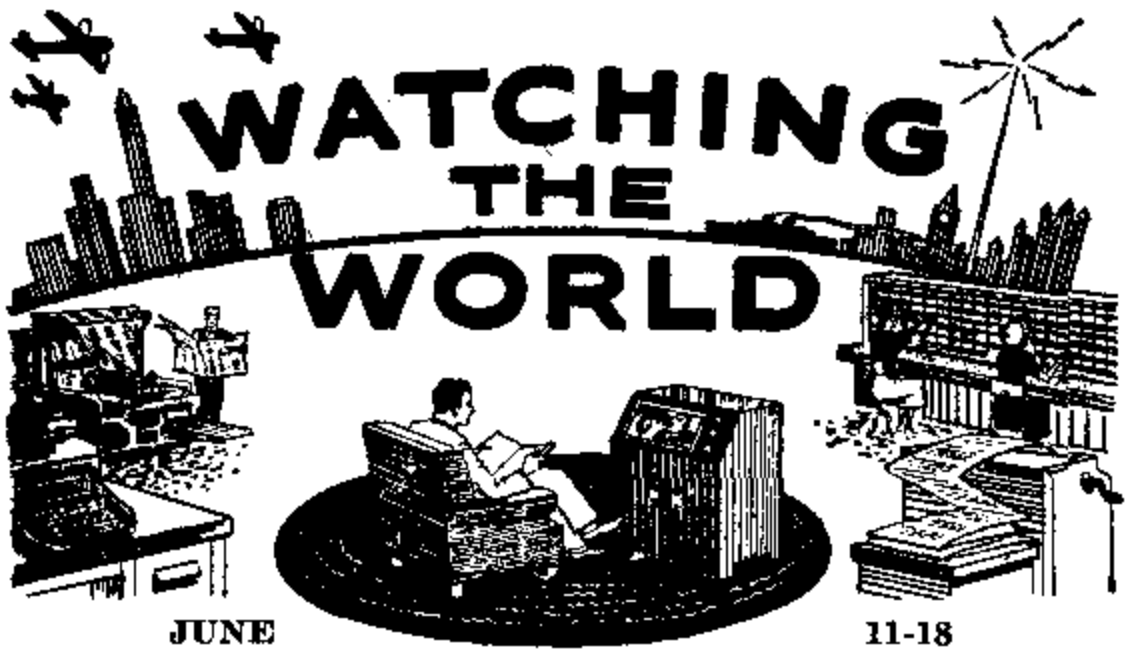
WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

☐ Enclosed is 25c for my copy of the *Report of International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses.*

☐ Enclosed is ..... for ..... copies of the *Report of International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



JUNE 11-18

UNESCO Director's Resignation

◈ Concerning the U.N., a New York *Times* reporter said in mid-June, "The basic feeling out here is one of frustration." In this atmosphere the director-general of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, Dr. Jaime Torres Bodet, resigned his position (6/13) because the organization had failed to draft a program for peace. Only after all the delegates and U.N. secretary general Trygve Lie had appealed to him to reconsider did he return, but he stated that he had not altered his view and pleaded with the delegates to take action to salvage the peace.

Aid to Underdeveloped Nations

◈ The U.N. Conference on Technical Assistance met (6/12) to consider providing assistance to underdeveloped nations, and thereby to provide them with higher standards of life. More than $20,000,000 was pledged by fifty countries. This assistance (which has been called the "Point 4" program) has included helping take the census in Ecuador, setting up a statistical service in Burma, aiding soil conservation in India, and providing a new health program in Haiti.

Censorship Around the World

◈ In Ottawa, Canada, a press conference heard complaints (6/15) of restrictions placed on the press in British colonies, and that in places a free press was "beset with complexities". That same day two persons in Spain were sentenced to prison for publishing a leaflet attacking the government's policies. Three days later the Associated Press published its semiannual censorship survey, which reported that censorship is on the increase, and that controls have been removed in the Middle East but tightened in Iron Curtain countries. It reported that the Soviet Union completely controls its press and that communiques of foreign correspondents are often suppressed, delayed or distorted, and that in satellite countries many correspondents have been expelled. According to the survey, the press is free in most of Scandinavia and Western Europe, except in Portugal, where the local press is controlled, and Spain, where censorship extends to the press, radio, books, movies, and even art exhibitions. Jordan has close censorship, and all dispatches from Israel must bear the military censor's stamp. The survey further stated that in various Latin-American countries there are varying degrees of censorship, and that although Argentina has a free press in theory, in practice the government's control of newsprint provides a control over the press.

Jury Considers "Amerasia"

◈ The charges against the now defunct *Amerasia* magazine for possessing 1,700 secret U. S. government documents in 1945 were recently revived by Senator McCarthy in his hunt for communists in the State Department. He had charged that "White House pressure" delayed the arrests, "soft prosecution" let the defendants off easy, "espionage" was involved in the transmission of information to Russia, and that former investigations have been "whitewashed". The grand jury investigated for two weeks, and stated (6/15) that it found no evidence of the delay and improper prosecution charged by McCarthy, but said that security safeguards should be tightened, as they are not adequate to guard against communist infiltration of government agencies, and recommended that another jury continue the *Amerasia* inquiry.

Two More Arrested as Spies

◈ Two more persons in the U. S. were arrested in the chain of events that started in England with the conviction of the spy Klaus Fuchs, and the subsequent arrest in Philadelphia of Harry Gold as an accomplice of Fuchs. The first was Alfred Dean Slack, an American chemist, who was arrested (6/15) in Syracuse, New York. He reportedly admitted having given Gold a sample of a powerful secret explosive (reported to be "cyclonite", with a blasting force "several times" greater than TNT) and data on its manufacture. The second was a New York machinist, who was arrested (6/16) and charged with giving secret atom bomb information to the same Harry Gold.

New Displaced Persons Law

◈ A new law, easing requirements for entrance into the U. S. by displaced persons, was signed by President Truman (6/16). It increases the number of persons that can be admitted to a post-war total of 415,744. He praised it as removing "discriminations" against Catholics and Jews. The former law required that those persons admitted as displaced persons be in camps in Germany,

Italy or Austria before December 22, 1945, while the new law steps the date forward to January 1, 1949, providing for the inclusion of Catholics who have fled communist countries. The new law also removes the provision that had been called anti-Jewish, which required that 40 percent of the displaced persons come from Baltic countries.

Revolt Crushed in Peru

◈ A bloody but brief revolt broke out in Arequipa, Peru (6/14). Its sponsors claimed that it was aimed at ending "the tyranny of the Lima Military Junta", that has ruled since General Odria came to power through a 1948 uprising, and it was claimed that the revolt was set off when Odria barred the opposition candidate, Gen. Ernesto Montagne, from the July 2 presidential elections. The Peruvian government denied this, however, stating that Montagne's registration was disqualified because it did not comply with the law. The leader of the uprising reported that his forces were in "full control" of the central part of this second-largest city in Peru, but the following day the military government announced that the revolt was crushed and its leaders jailed.

European Unity

◈ Two major issues in mid-June were the proposed European Payments Union (to provide a clearinghouse for European currencies so that each country could buy what it wants from other countries with whatever West European currency it might have) and the Schuman plan for pooling European coal and steel production. Belgium and Britain raised the principal objections to the Payments Union, but it was reported (6/17) that through "considerable compromise" a "full agreement" had been reached. The project has yet to be submitted to all the governments involved, but further major objections were not expected.

As to the Schuman proposal for pooling European industry, the British Labor party dropped a bombshell when it spurned the plan and stated that a Socialist government could not tie itself in with non-Socialist governments. Prime Minister Attlee was put in the embarrassing position of trying to explain the difference in Labor *party* policy and Labor *government* policy.

Leopold Pays Homage to Pope

◈ Belgium's exiled King Leopold, over whose return the country's Catholics and Protestants have been split in three separate elections this year, was received in a half-hour audience with Pope Pius in Rome (6/12). According to the Vatican press office, this "Holy Year" visit was "for the sole purpose of paying homage to the Holy Father".

Spain Repeats Protestant Ban

◈ Following a Protestant appeal to Generalissimo Franco for protection the Spanish government repeated its ban on public demonstrations, proselytizing or propagandizing by any except Roman Catholics. The repetition of the ban was contained in a letter from the Ministry of Government and added that "centers of Masonic conspiracy . . . had been discovered within the Protestant center's span".

Germans Join European Council

◈ The West German Bundestag (parliament) voted 220 to 152 to join the Council of Europe (an organization of European nations that at present has no real power). German chancellor Adenauer said (6/15), "Germany's road to Europe is now open." When the council convenes in August it will mark the first German participation in an international political organization since the Hitler government quit the League of Nations in 1933.

South African Segregation

◈ The South African racial segregation bill was passed by the House of Assembly (6/13) by a vote of 73 to 58. It was then sent to the Senate for consideration there. The minister of lands, J. G. Strydom, said that only by such legislation "could the country be saved from a blood bath", and added that "only segregation can prevent the bastardization of the white race". The Moslems, who would have a particular area allotted to them, protested (6/11), saying, "our religion and our mosques are at stake," and they hoped that the religious factor would align all Islam on their side. The Transvaal Indian Congress' Working Committee cabled all British Commonwealth prime ministers asking them to exclude South Africa from the Commonwealth unless she ceases "the wrongs being inflicted on nonwhite people".

Jerusalem Plan Fails

◈ The U.N. Trusteeship Council decided (6/14) to quit its five-month attempt to internationalize Jerusalem. Declaring its efforts a failure, it passed the problem back to the General Assembly for study. Both Israel and Jordan took an anti-internationalization stand.

Moslem "Month of Kindness"

◈ For the world's estimated 221,000,000 Moslems the "holy" month of Ramadan began at dawn on June 16. During the month they fast daily from dawn to dusk, eat an evening meal after sundown, and give food and clothing to the poor in all Moslem communities throughout the world.

Chinese Communist Difficulties

◈ The head of the Chinese Communist government, Mao Tze-tung, announced (6/13) that 1,000,000 Nationalists have been captured or killed since the Nationalist armies were defeated, and yet there are still 400,000 guerrillas harassing the Communist government. He also told the Chinese that they could not expect much relief from their economic woes for three years or more.

New York Fills Its Drinking Cup

¶ New York city's water shortage has been a popular topic of discussion from coast to coast since last December, when the critical condition was first announced. On June 1, 1950, the city released figures revealing a remarkable saving in water over the six months since the first of the year as a result of an intensified voluntary water conservation program on the part of the citizens. The first of June had been established as the deadline for determining further restrictions.

¶ Though the deadline revealed the reservoirs then still about 22,000,000,000 gallons below the capacity of 253,136,000,000 gallons, the picture was declared infinitely brighter than any had hoped for last December. From a virtual capacity in June, 1949, the supply descended surely and rapidly until in December it reached a critical low of a supply only 33.4 percent of capacity and all but brought the city to the doorway of disaster. It was then that voluntary conservation took over. Behind popular slogans and bathless-shaveless water holidays, the entire city swung into line. Commercial vehicles frequently bore signs announcing they were either remaining dirty to save water or had been washed from an out-of-city supply.

¶ The final result, far better than imagined, showed a saving by June 1 of 55,000,000,000 gallons, representing an average daily saving of 300,000,000 gallons. To put this in a graphic water-color picture, enough water was saved to cover all of New York's Manhattan island (twenty-two square miles) with twelve feet of water. Or, should you prefer, with that water you could create a lake 201 feet deep over all of Central Park. By June 19 city reservoirs reached 94-percent capacity, to compare with 93.8 percent a year ago.

¶ Officials realized that in order to make the water-saving campaign a real success the aid of timely rainfall would be necessary. In an effort to insure the possibility of rain, the city turned to artificial rain-making. Under the direction of meteorologist Dr. Wallace E. Howell, a program of sprinkling clouds surrounding the reservoirs with silver iodide smoke was studied and inaugurated. Through the spring gratifying rains did sweep down upon the watersheds in the Catskills and in Westchester county, assisting materially in the water crisis. However, it was impossible to determine for a certainty the actual results of the silver iodide on the clouds. Rain-making experts differed, and Dr. Howell himself has consistently refused to accept credit for the rains on behalf of his experiments, even in instances where rain and freak snow accompanied or followed his artificial cloud treatments.

A Cardinal Rushes in Where Rainmakers Fear to Tread

¶ But if Dr. Howell was reticent or just modest in refusing credit for the rains, there was one who was not. This is New York's Francis Cardinal Spellman. On December 11, 1949, he had issued an order through all local Catholic churchmen to pray for rain. This order was rescinded in June, with this comment of the Chancery Office of the Archdiocese of New York: "His Eminence said it was evident that God in His goodness and mercy had deigned to answer the prayers of His humble servants by granting sufficient and wholesome rain." While to many it might seem the height of presumptuousness for a cardinal to claim credit for rainfall, such antics fall into perfect harmony with the policy of the cardinal's church of grabbing credit wherever at all possible.

¶ On the matter of rain, none will deny the Creator's ability to bring it forth. And, further, the Bible uses rain literally and figuratively as a beautiful symbol of the blessings God can shower down upon creatures. Also, we recall the instances in the life of the prophet Elijah when he prayed first for the withholding of rain and later for its coming, with precise results in both cases. (James 5:17, 18) This was no accident, since the prophet's prayers related directly to matters in which God's name was involved.

¶ New York's water conservation program has certainly demonstrated the effectual results of public-spirited cooperation. Also, had they so elected, the rainmakers might have claimed good scientific grounds for a share of the credit. Finally, there are the cardinal's claims. If they seem to be slighted here, it is only because there is no shred of evidence to indicate him as any sort of modern Elijah.

The Feature Event of 1950

Of all the events scheduled in this momentous year of 1950, the one most significant to men of good will is the

International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses

JULY 30 - AUGUST 6, 1950

For this occasion, thousands of Jehovah's witnesses from not less than fifty-five nations and islands of the sea will converge upon New York city to learn more of God's requirements and to be better equipped to extend Bible education to others. You are cordially invited to attend all of the sessions of this gathering of God-fearing people. Especially do we urge you to hear:

Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?

Free Public Bible Discourse by

N. H. KNORR

President, Watchtower Society

SUNDAY AUGUST 6 3 P.M.

YANKEE STADIUM

New York City

If you are interested in living your life to the full; if you yearn for everlasting life on earth, then by all means hear this enlightening discussion.

Residents of New York city and vicinity may hear "Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?" by tuning to:

Radio Station WBBR *1330 on your dial*

For further information relative to life
WATCH THIS PAGE

AWAKE!

Blasting Catholicism's Iron Curtain

The fight in the interests of freedom of worship continues in the province of Quebec

Murder Without Motive

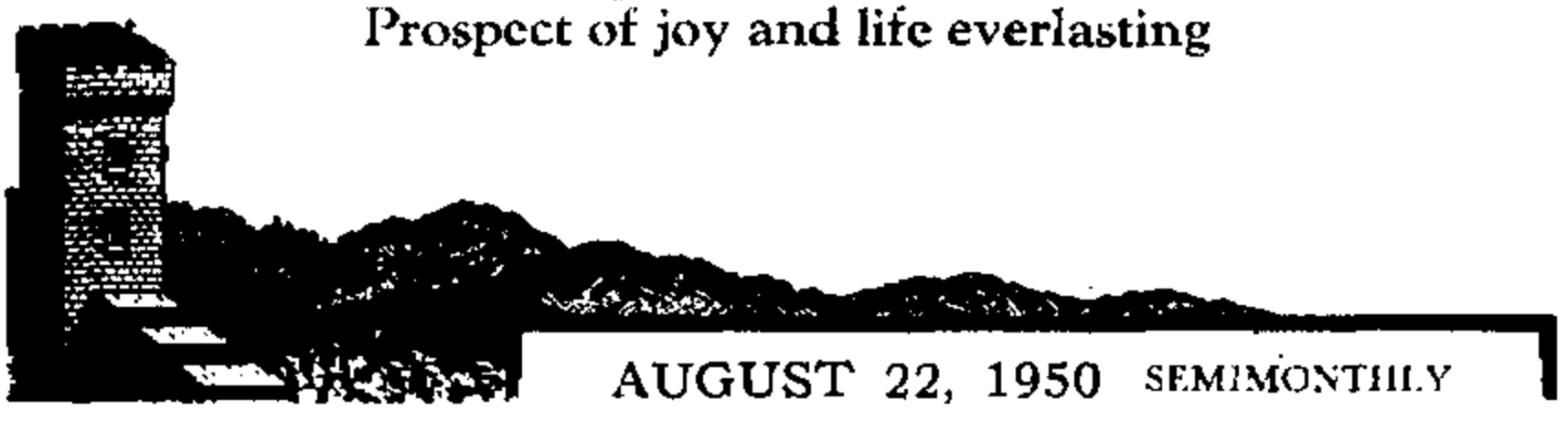
What goads on those who kill only in response to an urge?

Some History and Facts on Wine-Making

Did you know the world's vineyards are supported by American roots?

Entering the New Earth

Prospect of joy and life everlasting



AUGUST 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 810,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published: Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish. Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office *may be expected effective within one month. Send* your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Blasting Catholicism's Iron Curtain 3
Quebec Reaction 5
Riot at Shawinigan Falls 7
Burn Them! Don't Read Them! 8
Rehearing in Sedition Case 9
Dominican Republic Tramples Freedom Underfoot 9
Communists Outlaw Jehovah's Witnesses 12
Murder Without Motive 13
All Ages "Urged" to Murder 14
Demons Turn Parents on Children 15
Noise Can Drive You Crazy 1
Washing by Sound 1
Nature News 2
Some History and Facts on Wine-Making 2
European Vines, American Roots 2
Modern Wine-Making 2
"Your Word Is Truth" Entering the New Earth 2
The Campista Night Express at Tanguá 2
Watching the World 2

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 22, 1950 | Number 16

BLASTING CATHOLICISM'S IRON CURTAIN

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

ALTHOUGH the Catholic province of Quebec has dropped an iron curtain around her borders to prevent free discussion, freedom of worship and freedom of the press within her boundaries, there is now great chagrin among the supporters of this oppressive policy. For this iron curtain is buckling and breaking apart before a power which no men or conspiracy of men can withstand. This power emanates from Almighty God. The Vatican has loudly inveighed against the iron curtain raised by godless communism; yet her own policies, where she is able to enforce them, create an arresting parallel with those of totalitarian Russia. Communism and Roman Catholicism are at one in their efforts to prevent Jehovah's witnesses from being free to preach the gospel inside their boundaries. Just as Jehovah's witnesses have never been able to freely engage in their evangelistic work in Soviet Russia, so every possible effort has been made to prevent them from freely worshiping God in Roman Catholic controlled areas such as the province of Quebec.

The iron curtain of Quebec is established by false propaganda against those who dare to disagree, boycott of business, censorship gag laws, imprisonment, threats, riots and mobbing of those not approved by the Roman Hierarchy.

The basic philosophy on which Roman Catholicism and Russian communism justify their actions dubs them as totalitarian twins with different names. Says communist lawyer Vyshinsky: "In our State there is not and of course cannot be any freedom of speech, of the prêss, etc., for the enemies of Socialism." The Jesuit *Civilitá Catolica* shows the same spirit of bigoted intolerance:

"The Roman Catholic Church . . . must demand the right of freedom for herself alone. . . . in a state where the majority of the people are Catholic, the Church will require that legal existence be denied to error [i.e., any belief other than Catholic], and that if religious minorities actually exist they shall have only a *de facto* existence without opportunity to spread their belief. . . . In some countries, Catholics will be obliged to ask full religious freedom for all, resigned at being forced to co-habitate where they alone should rightfully be allowed to live. . . . The Church cannot blush for her own want of tolerance, as she asserts it in principle and applies it in practice."

Whoever couldn't blush after a statement revealing such bigotry surely is beyond shame. Freedom for themselves they demand as a right; for all others they deny as a right. Where they are in a minority they demand minority rights; where they are in a majority then the minorities have no rights. Criticism, censure, fair

comment, or even a plain statement of the facts, they cannot stand and will not tolerate. It is as the great Expounder of true freedom said:

"And this is the judgment: Because the light is come into the world and men loved darkness rather than the light. For their works were evil. For every one that doth evil hateth the light and cometh not to the light, that his works may not be reproved. But he that doth truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest: because they are done in God." —John 3:19-21, *Douay*.

Neither Roman Catholicism nor communism has learned the salutary rule for freedom of worship announced in the Scriptures by the great judge Gamaliel: "Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God." —Acts 5:38, 39.

Authorities of the province of Quebec have done everything within their power to deny Jehovah's witnesses freedom of worship, and have even tried to drive them out of the province. It was reported in the Montreal *Star*, December 4, 1946: "War without mercy on the Witnesses of Jehovah was the content of an order to Provincial Police by Premier Maurice Duplessis. . . . He said he intended to employ most rigorous methods against those who, under the name of Witnesses of Jehovah, were spreading propaganda." In a vicious attempt to smear and misrepresent he fulminated: "Communists, Nazis and those persons who are propagandists for the insidious campaign of the Witnesses of Jehovah will be treated as they deserve to be treated, because under the Union Nationale government there is and there will be no compromise with such persons."

In commenting on these misrepresentations the Glace Bay *Gazette* remarked: "Now even a man who has the most elementary understanding of politics will immediately acknowledge that there is not the slightest relationship between Communism, Jehovah's witnesses and German Nazism. Why should Duplessis, where a question of differences in religious beliefs was involved, raise an issue and link together Communism, the Witnesses and Nazism? Mr. Duplessis very deliberately selected this occasion to focus violent antipathy to the religious group through the Communists. Nazism is a shadow issue in Canada today, unless we may consider the Quebec premier's actions as a reflection of its technique. . . . His inconsistency on these issues is notorious, for his voice was silent when Adrien Arcand and Camillien Houde, with fascist utterances, rode roughshod over the laws of Quebec and of Canada, the laws that he hypocritically defends at this time."

At the instigation of the attorney general's department hundreds of charges against Jehovah's witnesses were laid under provincial statutes and even some new statutes passed with the avowed object of stopping their gospel-preaching. "Their circulars are seditious," roared Duplessis. This charge was nothing new to Jehovah's witnesses. The great Book of Freedom records that faithful servants of God have been meeting this false charge for more than two thousand years. (See Ezra 4:15, 19; Acts 24:5.) Modern-day Jehovah's witnesses count it an honor to stand in company with many other faithful fighters for freedom of worship in times past who have been charged with the same offense; for example, Zerubbabel, Nehemiah, the apostle Paul, and Christ Jesus the Messiah, to mention a few.

One of these sedition cases, involving Minister Aime Boucher, eventually reached the Supreme Court of Canada, where the

campaign of persecution and misrepresentation against Jehovah's witnesses received a severe setback. (See *Awake!* April 8, 1950.) The Supreme Court reversed the conviction, and Mr. Justice Rand roundly denounced the failure of justice behind Roman Catholicism's iron curtain in the province of Quebec. He said: "For this exercise of what has been taken for granted to be the unchallengeable rights of Canadians, [Jehovah's witnesses] have been assaulted and beaten and their Bibles and publications torn up and destroyed, by individuals and by mobs; . . . whatever they did was done peaceably, and, as they saw it, in the way of bringing the light and peace of the Christian religion to the souls of men and women. That is to say that their acts were lawful."

With Quebec declared "open" for freedom of speech, press and worship, Jehovah's witnesses were quick to inform the people both within and without Quebec that the iron curtain had been cracked open. This was done in a special issue of *Awake!* which told of the Supreme Court decision, the Joliette kidnaping, and contained two other articles dealing with particular claims of the Roman Catholic Church. A special distribution campaign was organized, and Jehovah's witnesses, nearly 19,000 strong, swarmed across Canada with the news. All were voluntary workers giving their time without remuneration to make known the truth.

The question was alive and the people were interested. Many were incensed at the assaults on civil liberties which had taken place. The first printing of the magazine was gone almost as quickly as it arrived and a second printing too disappeared like a prairie snowdrift before the warm spring chinook. Over 500,000 copies of the magazine, half of them in French, were distributed throughout Canada, including Quebec. This distribution was greater than that of the largest Canadian magazine.

Prominent citizens such as doctors, lawyers, judges, newspaper editors, legislators, etc., all were delivered copies of the special publication. On the street corners, from house to house, through stores and offices the distribution went.

In the province of Quebec approximately 1,200 full-time and part-time ministers took part in the distribution. By a mighty effort they distributed in the province more than 225,000 copies of *Awake!* The holes in the iron curtain gape larger and larger. The facts and the light of truth went into the province to the delight of many people who are there. By day and by night the distribution went on. During the daytime the magazines were distributed in the cities like Montreal and Quebec. In the evenings, smaller towns and villages were visited. One hundred and fifty smaller municipalities were liberally saturated with the special issue. In the rural districts Jehovah's witnesses sometimes traveled with horse and buggy over incredibly bad roads, sometimes driving thirty miles to reach many farms.

This distribution of *Awake!* was not done with the object of stirring up ill-feeling in Quebec, for Jehovah's witnesses do not hate the people there. Their only object is to help them. If they don't want to read the literature made available for them, they are under no obligation to do so. Surely it is not wrong to let the people choose for themselves! For has not the Roman Catholic Church itself sent its missionaries into all countries, many of which have had their own religion? Some of such missionaries who have been persecuted or killed have even been canonized as saints.

Quebec Reaction

This monumental distribution of non-Roman Catholic literature, probably the

greatest in the history of the province, caused a tremendous reaction among the people of Quebec. The facts revealed by *Awake!* were discussed in the homes, in restaurants, on trains and busses, in the press, and adversely in the pulpits. Letters were written to the press and also to the Society's office. Some of these—invariably unsigned—were filthy and obscene, products of the low minds that spawned them. Some magazines returned weren't even fit to handle. But not all were like this. Many persons were surprisingly stirred and interested in the information received, and disgusted with the hypocritical law enforcement of the province. Requests for subscriptions to *The Watchtower* were received from very unlikely parts of Quebec, including Joliette itself.

One Quebec hotel owner was so disturbed at the disgraceful kidnaping of the two lady evangelists at Joliette that he invited them to come and take a free room at his hotel. A student at a Catholic college in Montreal wrote to ask for additional Bibles and Bible literature, which he wanted delivered to him anonymously in order that they would not be confiscated. He said: "I am a student at St. ——— College and I have read your pamphlet *Awake!* Frankly you have convinced me that your religion is good. I have seen these poor missionaries molested by vulgar men who wanted to violate them. Poor girls! God sees them and knows how to recompense them. So it is probable that I will become one of you, but please send me your Bible (which I have been told about) as well as your literature and everything about Jehovah's witnesses' religion which will soon be mine."

A lawyer in Quebec city was so disturbed about the level to which law enforcement had sunk that at his own expense he telephoned the Society's Toronto office about it. He wanted to be allowed to appear in some of the cases of Jehovah's witnesses free of charge. He felt that appearance of a Catholic lawyer in these cases would demonstrate to those responsible for this persecution that many Catholics were not in favor of it. "Why," he said, "to oppose things like that would be a benefit to the French Canadian people as well as to Jehovah's witnesses. I think it is shameful!"

One of the ministers of the Quebec city congregation of Jehovah's witnesses was called by telephone to visit a family interested in the work of Jehovah's witnesses. When he arrived at the home he found a young man acquaintance of theirs who had read a copy of *Awake!* He was so delighted that he immediately set out to get in touch with Jehovah's witnesses. He was the ninth person who had read that particular copy of the magazine; it had been passed from hand to hand by other appreciative readers. This young man was glad to have a part in the campaign and distributed thirty-five copies himself.

In one Quebec town the chief of police had the members of the force go around the town and gather up the magazines after the distributors. When the witnesses were brought into his office he pleaded with them to stop. He said, "The priests and the lawyers have been after me to prosecute you but I've told them, I've been watching these cases in other towns and Jehovah always wins."

When the witnesses went to Brompton-ville, north of Sherbrooke, Quebec, they heard the fire siren shriek out. Thinking this would call off any possible interference, they proceeded to distribute the magazines, only to find that this was not for a fire at all. It was a prearranged signal to announce to the police that Jehovah's witnesses were in town. Regardless of this the magazines were placed and no arrests made.

Riot at Shawinigan Falls

Right in the middle of the campaign, on April 12, 1950, a disgraceful riot took place at Shawinigan Falls, Quebec. A chapel owned by a small Protestant sect known as the Christian Brethren was wrecked by a large mob of French Roman Catholics. Chairs, furniture, Bibles, everything in the place was completely destroyed. Even a car parked outside was wrecked. Crazy mob rule held sway in the town for two hours, yet the police stood by and did not make a single arrest. A well-known columnist, J. V. McAree, summed up the matter:

"The State, not the church, is the final judge of what is permissible in the name of religion. In Quebec what is permissible seems to be determined by the church able to muster the largest mob at any given place and time. So we see the Christian Brethren abused by a Quebec gathering while the police stand by either helpless or approving. The mayor of Shawinigan Falls remarked of the disorders that he regretted them chiefly because they gave the town a bad name. Apparently it was not the outrages committed against a group of Christian people whose only offense seems to be that their religious views are different from those of the majority in Quebec. He apologized for the police saying that there were so many in the mob that the officers of the law were powerless. In other words the offenses committed were so grave and so general that they could neither be checked nor punished. . . . Canadian law has not stood aside apologetically while the Doukhobors demonstrated. . . . It was different in Quebec where the lawbreakers were members of a powerful majority. Quebec has a record of persistent persecution of religious sectaries."

The local priest, Monsignor Trudel, said of the incident: "This is assuredly regrettable and contrary to the spirit of Christianity. We cannot but disapprove of recourse to such acts. For the good of peace, the reputation of our province and the respect of our compatriots in foreign lands, we prescribe a pacific attitude. Let us be prudent in order not to play the game of the sect. Let us remain neutral."

For such a disgraceful and outrageous riot this milk-and-water statement is supposed to signify disapproval. His real fear seems to be that because of the openings in the iron curtain, the world will get to know about it. After such barbarous actions on the part of his parishioners he thinks they should "remain neutral". Actions speak louder than words. Why didn't he recommend that the Roman Catholic thugs and hoodlums be prosecuted at law? The police were there and must have known many in the mob. This statement pretends to disapprove but carefully avoids any recommendation that would prevent its recurrence.

Mayor Roy of Shawinigan Falls said he believed the incident was provoked by a French-language pamphlet entitled *Awake!* which was distributed prior to the riot. It was "regrettable but unavoidable". An effort was made to excuse these actions on the ground that it was a case of mistaken identity—the people were to be excused—they really hadn't intended to harm the Christian Brethren, they had mistaken them for Jehovah's witnesses! That, of course, made everything all right.

This explanation may have sounded quite logical to the warped mind of a man sworn to uphold the law, but who is only sorry about the incident because it brought bad publicity. However, it surely exploded a torch of indignation throughout Canada.

Speaking of Jehovah's witnesses the Ottawa *Citizen* said, April 18:

"Persecution gives color to its denunciations of Quebec's 'burning hate'. Encour-

aged by publicity, the sect redoubles its zeal. Roman Catholicism begins to acquire an undignified resemblance to an elephant frightened by a mouse.

"The fundamental issue, however, is religious freedom. Small sects have just as much right as great churches to make converts if they can. Roman Catholics and Protestants, whose organizations began as persecuted sects, are quick to protest religious persecution in other lands. They should be alert to champion tolerance in Canada.

". . . The sectarians are within their rights to preach and publish their beliefs. Those who dislike them have the alternative of discussion or silence. The preservation of personal freedom in an orderly society requires the concern of all Canadians, Protestant or Roman Catholic, English-speaking or French-speaking. It is the responsibility of Quebec's leaders in government, religion and education to insist on respect for the laws and protection for civil liberties."

The Peterborough *Examiner* remarked, April 19: "At a time when the sending of a Canadian ambassador to the Vatican is under serious discussion it is unfortunate that there should be so many acts of persecution of religious minorities in Quebec. Inevitably the impression is created that if Catholic influence in Canada were to spread, such intolerance would spread with it. . . . Hundreds of thousands of Canadians will feel that unless this sort of persecution is put down with a strong hand, it has the tacit approval from the Church of which the Vatican is the guiding agency. . . . Any inclination to turn Quebec into a Spain or Portugal within the confines of this Dominion will split the country with a fury which will not abate for centuries. Quebec, which has prospered under tolerance, must learn that Canada's freedom of religion and civil liberty does not stop at her boundaries."

It is evident from this editorial that Jehovah's witnesses are not alone in recognizing the existence of the iron curtain which essays to stop freedom at the Quebec border.

Burn Them! Don't Read Them!

In an effort to weld the rents in the iron curtain with a solder of prejudice, the Catholic press and priests screamed: "Burn these magazines! They are designed to poison the populace! Put them in the fire! They are full of errors and lies, not fit to read!" It is, of course, much easier to burn the literature than to try to provide thinking people with an answer to the burning, indisputable facts.

At Hull, Quebec, one hundred and fifty children were given time out from school to collect and burn copies of the French *Awake!* The priest said: "Many calls were received from parents requesting that the youngsters be allowed to collect the literature." A moment's reflection will make this distortion obvious. If these people were mainly opposed, there would be no need to collect it, as it would not be read in any event. It was the priest who wanted it collected because he knew a lot of people *did* want to read. The Hull priest described the *Awake!* as anti-Catholic. Surely he did not think the judgment of the Supreme Court of Canada was anti-Catholic and unfit for the people to read! The Joliette affair was a statement of facts brought to pass by his good Knights of Columbus. Is reporting what they do anti-Catholic?

An editorial entitled "Poor Citizenship in Some Schools" in the Ottawa *Citizen*, May 13, remarked of the burnings: "Creating a row is the tactic of rowdies, whose conduct is no credit to any cause or country. Similarly inciting children to the ceremonial burning of the pamphlets of a reli-

gious sect, as has been done in more than one Quebec municipality, is encouraging them to act like vandals. . . . calm thought should convince any adult of the folly of these reactions to unpopular doctrines. In principle such conduct shows intolerance of freedom of expression, as well as refusal to think."

Rehearing in Sedition Case

Awake! announced the successful appeal of the Boucher sedition case when the Supreme Court of Canada quashed the conviction. However, the victory was incomplete in that three of the five judges ordered a new trial, only two voting for outright acquittal. Hoping to get a majority ruling for acquittal, Jehovah's witnesses requested a rehearing of the case before the full bench of nine justices. The request was granted, and on June 9, 12 and 13 the case was reargued before the full bench of the Supreme Court of Canada. Decision is awaited.

Concerning this case *Newsweek*, June 19, 1950, said: "In Quebec more than 1,000 cases against the Witnesses—about 100 of them similar to the Boucher case—are waiting for the court's decision. As annoyed as some Canadians may be with the tactics of the sect, they are also uneasy about the way Premier Maurice Duplessis of Quebec uses his police for political and religious purposes. A court decision clearly defining the rights of the individual to free expression in good faith would meet with few objections across the country."

Many liberty-loving Canadian citizens both within and without Quebec are outraged at the efforts to deny fundamental freedoms there. They will rejoice at this case as a new assault on the iron curtain. Should it be successful and bring about complete acquittal, it will be a major victory in the cause of Canadian liberty, a new bulwark protecting the freedom of all citizens.

Dominican Republic Tramples Freedom Underfoot

NUMBERED among the mighty ruling powers who have solemnly vowed to uphold the Charter of the United Nations is the little country of the Dominican Republic in the Caribbean. In signing this charter at San Francisco on June 26, 1945, and in depositing its ratification of such document a few months later on September 4, the official voice of the Dominican Republic was heard repeating these words of the charter's preamble: "We the peoples of the United Nations determined . . . to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and worth of the human person, in the equal rights of men and women and of nations large and small . . . have resolved to combine our efforts to accomplish these aims." Under its "Purposes and Principles", set forth in Chapter I, Article 1, paragraph 3, this charter declares that the determination of its signatory powers is "to achieve international cooperation . . .

in promoting and encouraging respect for human rights and for fundamental freedoms for all without distinction as to race, sex, language, or religion".

That is a most solemn and forthright pledge guaranteeing that the fundamental and basic freedom of man to worship the Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah, will be upheld and protected. It is shocking news, therefore, to hear that the Dominican Republic is the first nation in the Western bloc to break these vows. On June 21, at 10 a.m., that government dissolved the Christian organization of Jehovah's witnesses, placed their preaching work under ban, and forbade them to meet together or tell others about the Bible and God's glorious kingdom of righteousness. This drastic order was signed by J. Antonio Hungría, secretary of state of the interior and police.

Such assassination of freedom is even more difficult to understand in view of the Dominican's own constitution, which, if we are to believe what it says, also guarantees its citizens the basic freedom to worship God as he commands. This constitution, as promulgated January 10, 1942, under Title II, Section 1, dealing with "Individual Rights", says, in paragraphs 3 and 5, that the people may enjoy the "freedom of conscience and of worship, without other limitation than the respect due to public order and good customs". Also, the people have "the right to express thought without subjection to previous censure". The limitation in this regard being: "The law shall establish sanctions applicable to those who attack the honor of individuals, the social order, or the public peace."

Reasons for Ban

But were Jehovah's witnesses banned because they upset "public order and good customs", or because they attacked "the honor of individuals, the social order, or the public peace"? Not at all! As stated in the order issued by Señor Hungría, the witnesses were outlawed because they refuse to take part in "the politics or elections, local, national or international", obey the law of the land only "if it is in harmony with the principles of justice and righteousness", refuse to join "the armed forces of the republic", and refrain "from rendering veneration to the flag, a symbol of the excellence of the fatherland".

Christ did not dabble in the local politics of Palestine or in the Roman Empire's international affairs. Christ, the Righteous One, refused to obey every law contrary to God's just and righteous laws. Christ did not join Caesar's army but stuck to his assigned job of preaching and teaching the good news about God's kingdom.

The above reasons given for the action taken against these Christian witnesses puts the Dominican Republic in a very ridiculous position. For example, in order to be recognized as a "legal" organization, do Jehovah's witnesses have to join some political party that might in time attempt to overthrow the government? If it is an offense to obey laws in harmony with justice and righteousness, do the witnesses have to disobey all such laws in order to have their freedom? Which is a better course to follow: obey God's law, refuse to kill, and live peaceably with all people, or violate God's law, join the armies of this warring world, and be found killing each other should another war come, even as Catholics killed Catholics and Protestants killed Protestants in the last war while the clergy on both sides prayed to the same god for victory? May men not have conscientious objections?

Saluting a flag is no evidence of loyalty. The worst seditionists and traitors are all flag-saluters. Jehovah's witnesses, on the other hand, give all due respect to the flag of the Dominican Republic, even as they

do to the flags of other nations, for such are images, symbols or emblems of the civil powers. But because flags are images or symbols, true Christians cannot bow down to, worship or venerate them. God's law, the Bible, strictly prohibits Christians from engaging in all such forms of idolatry under penalty of death. This is why the Lord's witnesses, while respecting and honoring the flag, at the same time refuse to worship it as an idol. And let it be emphasized that such course of faithfulness to God in no way jeopardizes the security of the state. Neither does it cause rebellion or disorder among the people. Instead, it is a course that makes for peace and life.

Just Scraps of Paper?

From an analysis of this Dominican ban against Jehovah's witnesses it is obvious that the charges are only excuses used as a pretext for ridding the island of these faithful Christians. But why and for what reason? And who is back of it? Well, why and for what reason and who was back of the false charge of sedition brought against Christ? To be sure, it was the state by the hand of Pontius Pilate that ordered Christ killed, but behind such action were the pious religious clergy, the hypocritical priests, scribes and Pharisees of that day.

So also a modern parallel is found in this Dominican case. For some time prior to the actual banning of Jehovah's witnesses the Roman Catholic Hierarchy agitated to have them suppressed. They preached against the witnesses from their pulpits, they stirred up Catholic Action, they had circulars distributed accusing Jehovah's witnesses of being communists. Of course, such charge is a black lie, as proved conclusively by the report from Poland published on the following page. Moreover, when Señor Hungria issued his order banning the witnesses, with him in his office was a white-robed Jesuit priest.

The Dominican Republic is a priest-ridden, church-and-state dictatorship, as intolerant toward all who refuse to bow the knee to Rome as Franco's regime. With little difficulty the wrath and opposition of the clergy is translated into civil action and the cruel boots of state police are used to trample underfoot the basic freedom of worship of God as taught and commanded by Christ, and as presumably guaranteed by the Charter of the United Nations and the Dominican Constitution. Are these honored documents no more than scraps of paper? It is the first time that a ban has ever been imposed on Christians in the Western Hemisphere during peace time.

Write Letters!

Are you a lover of liberty and freedom, one who hates this type of clerical intolerance and oppression? Then pick up the pen, it is sharper than the sword, and write letters of protest to those in responsible positions in Dominican affairs. Write to the Dominican's ambassador residing in your country, as for example, in the United States address your letters to: Dr. Luis F. Thomen, 4500 16th Street, NW., Washington, D. C. You may also write to the president and secretary of state. Their names and addresses are as follows: Excelentisimo Presidente Trujillo, Ciudad Trujillo, Dominican Republic; Don José Antonio Hungria, Secretario de Estado de lo Interior y Policia, Ciudad Trujillo, Dominican Republic.

Let official Dominicans take notice what history teaches. Christ was nailed to the torture stake and his disciples after him were martyred, yet the preaching of the gospel continued. Those who fight against its preaching today in actuality fight against God, and can only expect defeat in the end. (Acts 5:38, 39) Is it better to obey your Creator and gain life or a mere man and be a slave doomed to death?

Communists Outlaw Jehovah's Witnesses

"Poles Arrest Jehovah's Witnesses as Spies Directed from Brooklyn"

UNDER this front-page headline, the New York *Times*, June 30, 1950, the following special dispatch by Edward A. Morrow was published: "WARSAW, June 29—The complete liquidation of an alleged United States spy ring, with headquarters in Brooklyn, N. Y., was announced today by Poland's Ministry of Public Security. Approximately 80 per cent of the members of the alleged ring have been arrested, the Ministry said.

"The ring, which supposedly operated through the religious sect called Jehovah's witnesses, was charged with having gathered information on military and commercial objectives and Polish Government institutions. According to the last official census in 1948 this religious sect, which has a fifty-year-old history in Poland, had 10,000 members in Poland. [Latest figures as of April 1, 1950, show over 18,000 active witnesses working in Poland.] It was the first direct charge made by the Government that the United States had been engaged in espionage in this country." The Polish newspaper *Express Veiczorny*, according to Morrow, described Jehovah's witnesses as "one of the outposts of a United States intelligence net-work".

And what evidence backs up these startling charges? According to the communists, Jehovah's witnesses organized "spy centers whose duties, among other things, included diversion, gathering information of military, economic and commercial importance and placing spies in offices of major importance". In raiding homes of the witnesses, they said, they found leaflets containing—of all things—passages from the Bible foretelling an imminent war and cataclysm ahead, which they said tended to cause panic among the people. More "evidence" cited against the witnesses: they refused to gather signatures for a communist "peace appeal" calling for an outlawing of the atomic bomb.

Everyone familiar with Jehovah's witnesses knows that these charges of sedition are completely false. Jehovah's witnesses the world over, inside and outside Poland, follow the examples of Christ Jesus and the apostles. Like those first Christians, these witnesses stick to their God-given work of preaching the gospel. They are commanded by Christ to remain separate and apart from all political rule of this world and to take no part in its affairs. This they do. They never engage in political activity of any sort, for or against any nation of the world. They are indeed true Christians.

Is it seditious to preach the good news of God's kingdom wherever people will listen, even as Christ and the apostles did? Is it seditious to print leaflets and books calling attention to the day of God's vengeance and vindication, citing therein passages from the Bible to prove that the "imminent war and cataclysm" of Armageddon, the battle of God Almighty, is just ahead? Is it treason to pray the Lord's prayer: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven"? If for following such a Christian life Jehovah's witnesses are falsely labeled seditious, then call to mind that Christ himself was also falsely accused of the same thing and was put to death!

Strange thing—in Catholic countries Jehovah's witnesses are charged with being communists, as for example in the Dominican Republic (see preceding article), but behind the Iron Curtain the witnesses are accused of being spies for the Western powers. The fifty-year history of the witnesses in Poland shows they were hated and persecuted by the Hierarchy's church-state rule. Then they were persecuted when the Nazis took over. Now they are persecuted by the communists. The fake spy charge against them was quickly followed by a complete banning and shutting down of the public preaching of Jehovah's witnesses throughout Poland, as reported from Warsaw to the New York *Times*, July 3. Truly it is happening to Jehovah's witnesses as Christ said it would: "ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake."—Matthew 24:9.

Murders WITHOUT MOTIVE

"CATCH me before I kill more. I cannot control myself." These blood-chilling words were written with lipstick by the hand of a 17-year-old student of the University of Chicago on the wall of Frances Brown's bedroom. The lifeless body of this 33-year-old ex-wave hung limp over the edge of the bathtub. That was on the night of December 10, 1945. William Heirens had already bludgeoned another woman, shot two others, and had stabbed to death still another woman over a period of several months. Francis Brown, therefore, was his second murdered victim. But before they could catch Heirens he was destined to kidnap and murder a 6-year-old girl, the body of whom he cut up into several pieces and dropped into five different sewer openings. Strange as it may seem, this monstrous killer "committed these crimes—and countless burglaries—while they thought he was leading a quiet, normal life, engrossed in his religion and in his studies". —The Chicago *Sun*.

After partially recovering from the shock of this gruesome report, one begins to wonder why any member of the human race would commit so many beastly crimes. What motive, reason or impulse would drive one to do such things? Was it love and greed for money, or was it uncontrolled sexual lust? Was it revenge or hatred? Could blind anger provoked by overt acts, or despair or despondency over economic, social, political or religious affairs be the cause? The fact that none of these things prompted the wanton slaughter in this particular case, left the psychologists and experts of criminology without a motive or explanation for these senseless killings.

Without a motive or reason, what moves men, yes, women and children also, to do such heinous things? There is only one answer which can be substantiated by both the facts and the Highest Authority of impeccable integrity and truth. Stated in brief, the moving cause that overpowers the minds of these killers is the unseen, invisible wicked spirit creatures that are under the influence and control of Satan the Devil, and which degenerate creatures are commonly called "demons". At first you may be inclined to laugh or scoff at such an assertion, but if you are an honest seeker of truth you will carefully consider the following facts and evidence before rejecting this explanation. From the host of similar cases, the following few examples are taken to prove the point. Multiply their number, their horror and their wickedness a thousandfold, and you will have a truer picture of the powerful demonic pressure that is now being brought upon mankind.

Mysterious "Urge to Kill"

Teen-agers are particularly impulsive, responding to and acting quickly to outside stimulae. Mentally they are fickle and unstable, often exhibiting poor judgment and acting without prudence or sound-mindedness. If they allow the demons to take over and control their minds they also lose control of their bodies. This explains why there is found among adolescent teenagers a high percentage of those who respond to the Devil's mental suggestions to kill someone.

Said the 15-year-old lad who stabbed to death a 10-year-old child: "I suddenly felt

an overpowering impulse to kill." Another boy, 18, living on Long Island, New York, after attempting to kill a woman with a hammer, said: "I just could not get the idea of murdering someone out of my head. She just happened to be the first one to come along when I was looking for someone to murder." Far away in St. Joseph, Missouri, another boy, 16, succeeded in killing the sexton of the church with a hammer, giving as his reason: "I felt a sudden desire to kill someone—it didn't matter who." Jack O'Reilly, 15, of Saginaw, Michigan, says he had "an urge to kill", and so he stabbed to death his own brother, 13 years of age. "I know it sounds crazy," Jack declared, "but I thought if I did this to my brother, it would straighten me out." At Lapeer, Michigan, a 16-year-old farm boy shot and killed three sisters and their brother. His only explanation was: "I kinda wondered what it would feel like to kill somebody." Others, acting on this mental "urge to kill", have confessed: "I don't know what made me do it. I just don't know." Thus, in these several cases no basic motive to kill was found, other than the demonic suggestion on the mind, and a failure through weakness to suppress its execution.

A 16-year-old bobby soxer, dark-eyed and attractive, entered the neighborhood tailor shop, attacked and killed the 71-year-old man with a hatchet. Ruth Steinhagen's bizarre attempt to kill Eddie Waitkus, a professional baseball player, also illustrates the power demons have over human minds. Ruth had never met or spoken to Eddie, yet she invited him up to her hotel room and pulled a gun out of the closet, saying: "For two years you've been bothering me and now you're going to die." With that she shot him. "I don't know what got in that silly honey," exclaimed Eddie, as he lay near death in the hospital. "She seems to think this is a joke, but I don't. She should be taken off the streets —the same as a mad dog."

All Ages "Urged" to Murder

Only the Devil and his demon associates could move the infant minds of two 3-year-old boys in Los Angeles to beat and bite a tiny 2-month-old girl to death while the father was out buying cigarettes. The same is true in the case of two brothers, 9 and 11 years old, who lived in Moorhead, Minnesota. These little boys, under demon influence, trampled their 2-year-old sister to death!

The demons recognize no age limit. Anyone, young or old, who will open up his mind to the suggestions of these powerful invisible forces, can be used by them to destroy other creatures. Thus it was that janitor Joseph Nischt, 30 years old, struck down a tenant, Mrs. Michaelis, 58, and stuffed her into the furnace. Under the heading "No Reason for Crime", the Chicago *Daily Times* reported: "Nischt gave no reason for the crime." "The janitor said he always had liked his victim, had no lustful desires, and had no motive for the act, except that possibly it was because he had been drinking." He was "apparently sane", said police Captain Kelly. And yet, "I had a sudden urge to kill," confessed Nischt. "I didn't realize who she was until I saw her walking toward me. I just had to hit her."

Edward L. Gibbs, 25-year-old senior of Franklin and Marshall College, a married man and a member of a prominent family, according to the *INS* news report, "was driven by a 'sudden impulse' " to kill pretty 20-year-old Marion Baker in January of this year. In telling how it happened, Gibbs says that he was driving Miss Baker to the college, when "suddenly, something happened, I don't know why. I reached over and started to choke her. I didn't know what I was doing". "I had this im-

pulse to kill her." That is the way the demons strike, suddenly, leaving the minds of those they seize in such a dazed stupor they are unable to explain, and sometimes unable to remember, what or why they did what they did.

Now Miss Tillie Ranhofer of New York city, 52, is no juvenile delinquent either, yet the demon forces seized her mind and caused her to set four baby carriages on fire in apartment hallways. Tillie "just had the urge", she explained. Elopus Walker was caught after he had set a string of fires in ten cities, just because he "liked to watch 'em burn". Doing such things, Walker explained, was "just something that comes in a man's mind and he don't know what he is doing". Each time after the demons temporarily left him, he was his normal self, and, hence, felt both sorry and ashamed of what he had done. At such times, he explained, "I said to myself, I'll never do this no more."

Call it what you may—temporary insanity, cracked brain, snapped mind, mental breakdown—it is the demonic forces of the Devil that furnish the impulse and direct the driving force behind these fiendish acts. It was so in the case of Earl Cadel, a 31-year-old man, who spent Mother's Day with his aging, semi-invalid mother. The next day he returned and shot her. "Mother's Day got me down," he said. "I just cracked, I guess." Something must have "popped" into Anthony Papa's head, for, notwithstanding the fact that he was a lover of children and the father of a 7-month-old daughter, he was at a loss to explain why he suddenly slashed the throat of his friend's 5-year-old girl. In another case, it was also only the demons that caused a wealthy industrialist, a married man and father of two small children, to beat a 9-year-old girl with a hammer and then shoot her four times. Asked what motivated him, he said: "I don't know what happened. I can't account for it. Something must have snapped."

Demons Turn Parents on Children

Torture and cruelty are favorite "sports" inspired by the demons, and exhibited by those like Salvatore Miranda, described as a "saddist of the worst type". Using the same fiendish methods employed during the medieval Inquisition, he drove rice grains into the flesh of his 6-year-old daughter, blackened her eyes with a coat-hanger, tortured her in hot water, and pulled balls of hair from her head, all because he said she lied. And what terrible lie did she tell? "She would say she wanted to go to the bathroom when she didn't have to," said the devilish father. Then, there was poor little Richard Torrez, with his blackened eyes, and his sister Louise with her broken nose, ages 5 and 4 respectively. Victims of demon-inspired torture, they were bound hand and foot "because they sometimes throw things around and mess up the house", declared the miserable parents.

As in these cases, so also with Mrs. Anne Sullivan, of Boston, Massachusetts, and Mrs. Kathryn Behrens, of New York city. Only a deranged mind under the influence of the wicked demons would cause Mrs. Sullivan to imprison her 4-year-old illegitimate boy in a secret room and keep him there for ten years "like a wild animal". Mrs. Behrens, 27, was awakened by the crying of her 10-day-old infant and year-old daughter. "I took a pillow off my bed and covered the baby's face," the mother explained. "When she stopped crying, I realized she was dead. Then I figured I might as well kill the other one." Actually, it was the demons that "figured" that one out.

With absolutely no reason, other than their inspiration from the Devil, Guy Scielzo and wife, of New York city, married

seven years, starved and tortured two of their children while at the same time they showered blessings on two other children. The father made $75 a week as a salesman. When found a few months ago, the 3-year-old boy and the 5-year-old girl were in a sunless bedroom, lying in the worst filth and covered with vermin and ulcerated wounds. The boy weighed only 14 pounds and died three hours later of starvation.

A similar horror story came to light in March of this year. Well-dressed David Reitzel worked for the New Jersey Public Service Commission for $67 a week. Yet he and his wife neglected their little girl, Joan, 5 years old, to the point of death. When found she was emaciated and covered with second- and third-degree burns from torturing. She lay in a coma on a bed of indescribable filth, covered with her own body's excretions, in a room filled with a terrible odor. At the same time, in the other part of the house three other children, ages 11, 9 and 7, were well cared for. They slept in clean beds, had plenty to eat, and had a television set for their entertainment. Obviously, such conditions are the work of the demons, for in both cases the parents could give no reason for their actions.

False religion and demonism are closely allied terms. Hence, religious fanatics under the control of the demons often take one off on an orgy of killings. Marko L. Markovich in New York city shot seven teen-age Catholic boys just because he blamed "Catholics, Italians, and politicians" for the death of his son. Paul Whitman, 19, who "attends church and Sunday school regularly", staged a series of "thrill" beatings of women in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Earnest Wright, 42, a mystic preacher of the "Church of Christ, Campbellites", killed his mother because "her number came up". "My life," he said, "is based on a series of numbers and mother's number—70?—came up last night." Harvey Zwahlen, 58-year-old farmer, claimed the slaying of his wife was "an act of God". "The Lord moved me to do it," he said.

Then, there was religious Paul Gutierrez, who killed and mutilated his 17-month-old girl. He is "a devout Roman Catholic" who carried a picture of the "Virgin Mary" at all times, and "regularly attends Church". Carol Paight, whose religious fanaticism is closely linked to her demon-inspired killing of her cancer-riddled father, first attended church, lighted candles and said some memorized prayers. She later became "very wooden". "Her eyes were glassy and the color left her face and she was very rigid," says her mother. After being thus seized by the demons, she went to the hospital and killed her father, whom she dearly loved.

Surely it is a time of woe to the inhabitants of the earth, for the Bible says the Devil is in our midst bringing to bear all the pressure he can muster. He uses the demon spirit creatures to gather the peoples and nations on his side before the final end of his old world. (Revelation 12:12; 16: 14) Therefore the apostles Paul and Peter warn us: "For we have to struggle, not with enemies of flesh and blood, but with the hierarchies, the authorities, the master-spirits of this dark world, the spirit-forces of evil on high." The battle against demon attacks is often in the mind; "wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober." "God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but . . . a sound mind." (Ephesians 6:12, *An Amer. Trans.;* 1 Peter 1:13; 2 Timothy 1:7) Consequently, an unsound, unstable mind, an insane and unbalanced mind, a mind driven by the demons to the killing of people without a motive, must be of the Devil.

CAN DRIVE YOU CRAZY

SCIENCE hasn't discovered yet what kind of a noise bothers oysters. But the experts know what noises irritate humans. The answer is: any noise at all, when there's enough of it.

Sometimes, of course, we are conscious of the noises that bother us, at other times we are not. But, says the scientist, whether we realize it or not, noise—most of it preventable—just isn't healthy. Medical experiments show that noise where we work, where we live and sleep, and while we travel to and from work, can cut down our efficiency, impair our peace of mind, health and comfort. Noise, they say, brings loss of sleep, tired nerves and poor digestion.

The scientists have even devised ways of determining just how much noise, or how little, if you prefer, is damaging to our welfare. Measuring noise in degrees, called decibels, Dr. E. Lawrence Smith, famous neurologist, determined that noise at a level of 60 decibels or more had a decided effect in ruining digestion. Decibels are easier to understand by comparison than by definition. For example, an ordinary conversation averages 40 decibels. Normal noises in a business office will combine to create a noise that measures 50 decibels. A noisy office often hits 70 decibels. The rustle of leaves in a gentle breeze measures 18 decibels. A whisper five feet away amounts to 25 decibels. That loud radio next door probably registers 65 decibels or more. An automobile horn blasted at you from a distance of ten feet jumps the count to 120 decibels, hurts your ear, and probably makes you mad. Unfortunately, the decibel machine doesn't register when it's exposed to loud Christmas neckties.

Contrary to popular belief, we never completely adjust our physical, mental or nervous mechanisms to noise. No matter how familiar a repeated sound becomes, it never passes unheard. Even when asleep we "hear" sounds entering our bedrooms, for they register on our minds and cause unnecessary mental activity. Some sounds which experience has taught us require muscular reaction, automobile horns and the like, actually result in physical activity while we sleep. Impulses transmitted to and through the nerves by these sounds cause jumping, leg or arm movement and tossing, all adding up to uneven sleep and loss of real rest.

Occupational deafness is becoming more and more common. As our cities become noisier, there's more deafness among road builders, bus and taxi drivers, printers and traffic policemen. Organizations of employers and insurance groups now are analyzing this hazard and beginning to develop control techniques. Procedures include study by physicists of the actual and potential noise levels in big industrial plants and a careful study of an employee's hearing before he is assigned to a section of a plant where noise is loud and continuous. Street noises are under study in many of the large cities, with the Armour Research Foundation of the Illinois Institute of Technology doing a very thorough study of Chicago street noises.

Street and traffic noises are, for the most part, nonrhythmical, and, therefore, the most annoying, as the ear cannot

readily adjust to them. This gives rise to anger and other disturbing emotions. This is one of the reasons for the dire effects of noise on the delicately attuned nervous system. Not only does the continual pressure of strident sounds to which workers are exposed tend to produce impairment in hearing, but there also is a strain on the nervous system which leads to neurasthenia and other mental ills.

It has long been realized that noise in machinery means inefficiency. Automotive engineers particularly seem to understand this. The automobile manufacturers are quieting the modern automobile. Even the newer auto horns are less raucous, more melodious. Manufacturers of modern streamlined streetcars have used many pounds of rubber and other sound-insulating material to reduce the noise of their vehicles. In city transit, introduction of the new silent electric trolley coaches, or trackless trolleys, has cut city traffic noises greatly. San Francisco's Health Director, J. C. Geiger, commented recently: "If a decrease in noise contributes to the cause of public health—and few will argue otherwise—then changes to trolley coaches are a definite contribution. They should serve to diminish the irritations and distractions imposed by noise upon folks working, shopping, walking or riding along Market Street. Nor are the benefits confined to the downtown section. Already we have received enthusiastic reports from hospitals where noise formerly created by the old streetcars has disappeared with the advent of trolley coaches. Moreover, the public should notice a difference in the carbon dioxide content of the air as more and more gasoline busses are replaced."

Other heartening advances in the battle against useless noise come from the use of more sound-absorbing materials in factories, offices, stores and homes. Telephone and radio engineers have developed techniques which can show others how to cope with unwanted sound. Noise probably never never will be eliminated completely, for, paradoxically, absolute quiet has an adverse effect on human nerves. However, man-made rackets, industrial and especially traffic roars can be subdued to a point where they no longer constitute a health hazard.

Brain specialist Dr. Foster Kennedy has shown that noise has a definite and detrimental effect on the mind. In experiments at Bellevue Hospital in New York, he discovered that bursting a blown-up paper bag raised the pressure on the brain of a nearby patient higher than morphine and nitroglycerine, the two most powerful known drugs for increasing brain pressure. The paper bag explosions raised the brain pressure four times above normal for an interval of one second before returning to normal. Is it any wonder that some people can be driven to despair, to insanity, or to death by incessant noise?

At a recent anti-noise conference in England, Dr. Dan McKensie, British army surgeon, revealed that during the late war some men were killed by noise itself. The shock of sound waves, resulting from high explosives, was actually able to produce death. Scientists are studying the possibility of using sound waves, both audible and inaudible, as killing weapons for future wars. If the H-Bomb doesn't get you, noise will. All experts agree that a sudden, loud noise causes about the same reaction in a person as does a great fright. If the reaction is severe enough, it may be followed by shock, a general feeling of depression and a loss of vitality.

Not only loud noises, but continuing noises, even little ones, can create a great nervous strain in most persons. The Chinese, many centuries ago, used a constant noise like the ticking of a clock to drive prisoners, in otherwise quiet cells, out of

their minds. Police officers recognize the psychological effectiveness of continual questioning and shouting when interrogating criminals and trying to force information or confessions from them.

There has been a steadily rising incidence of mental diseases in all civilized countries in recent years. In this country the inmates of mental institutions outnumber those in hospitals from all other causes. It is not an exaggeration to say that quite a few cases of insanity are caused by nervous systems that cannot adjust themselves to the constant bombardment of noise. Persons with emotional imbalances, or who are forced to carry heavier mental loads than they are capable of carrying, are pushed more rapidly into insanity by noise. These individuals must be cared for in public institutions, and in many instances you pay for their treatment through increased taxes.

Thomas Edison once said that city noises must inevitably grow greater and that the man of the future will be deaf. It is true that some noises are on the increase, yet there is hope that the anti-noise steps of today may prevent realization of Edison's pessimistic prophecy.

Surveys of the most annoying noises list automobile horns, squealing brakes, city busses, cut-outs and motorcycles as the worst offenders. Close to the top among other objectionable sounds are overloud radios that belong to somebody else, factory whistles, riveting, pneumatic drills and noisy games and parties. Strangely enough, barking dogs and howling cats are not considered as noisy as cartoonists often depict them.

In your community there probably are one or more groups working for noise abatement. They may be the Health Department, the Police Department, the Chamber of Commerce or the local newspaper. To a large extent they depend on you and other citizens to tell them where there is excess and useless noise and what noises are irritating. Don't be ashamed to complain. These organizations, with your cooperation, will help correct the situation so that you and your neighbors can have the peace and quiet to which you're entitled. Don't let noise drive you out of your head.

Mother probably isn't kidding when she admonishes: "If you don't stop that racket, you'll drive me crazy."—Contributed.

Washing by Sound

Wash-day blues can be rinsed down the drain by sound waves, according to the enthusiastic Australian inventors of the latest thing in washing machines. The theory of the new machine is to create sound waves to force water vibrations which shake dirt free from clothes. The washer is a cylindrical unit about thirteen inches high, six inches in diameter and weighs only seven pounds. It can handle six pounds of dry wash at a time. The appliance is placed in a sink or a similar flat container with the clothes packed around it and soap and water added. When the current is applied, sound waves are produced that cause the water to oscillate at the rate of 120 times a second, literally shaking the dirt free of the garments. Housewives can take delight in the assurance of Herbert Jones, representative of the Australian manufacturers, when he states that woolens can be washed in the new machine thoroughly "without the slightest fear of damage". The Australian firm has accepted the bid of a few American manufacturers who wish to begin producing the machine in the United States. It was announced in May that marketing of it can be expected in this country in from sixty to ninety days.

NATURE NEWS

¶ When cats make friends with mice and birds that makes news in nature-land. In Jersey City, New Jersey, Minnie the Mouser was maternally caring for her three young kittens in a box carton. Now Timmy Mouse had an unusual amount of mousely curiosity, and so he climbed into the carton too. The cats made him feel perfectly at home, and it wasn't long before he was climbing over mommy cat like her own kittens. He even perched on her head between her ears while photographers and news hounds took pictures and wrote up this sensational story. Not far away, in Clifton, New Jersey, a pigeon made pals with cats in a dog pound. Brought there with a broken wing the pigeon quickly struck up a close friendship with the cats simply by picking fleas out of their fur.

¶ Squirrels usually live on nuts, but out in California, when a lady attempted to feed one, he suddenly decided to taste her finger instead of the food. As the screaming woman fled, the squirrel, apparently delighted with the sample of fresh meat, took up the chase and managed to get a few more nips from her running legs. On another occasion squirrels sank their teeth into a lead-covered telephone cable ("wire tapping"?), thus allowing moisture to seep in and short-circuit a seven-mile line.

¶ Folks in Minerva, Ohio, think they now have proof that a cat really has "nine lives". Somehow a cat was sealed in in a brick kiln for 36 hours when the heat was on. It is estimated that the coolest spot inside was between 400 degrees and 600 degrees Fahrenheit. When poor pussy tottered out with the pads of her feet burned off and the rest of her body as dry and scorched as a baked cracker, she was undoubtedly the hottest cat that ever lived. Yes, fantastic and strange as it is, the news report claims pussy lived!

¶ The story of seasick men feeding the fish is much older and far better known than the yarn about seasick fish being fed by healthy landlubbers. In March of this year press reports told how a number of tropical fish arrived in the United States from Germany suffering from a funny feeling in their heads and stomachs. It seems fish can stand plenty of rolling, but when a ship pitches in heavy seas the stomachs of the fish do the same thing. They had lost their appetites and had to be fed special medicine.

¶ A wild duck in Idaho was shot down. When it was being dressed, the gizzard was accidentally cut and out rolled five chunks of raw gold! Now this duck may not have laid a golden egg, but another "bird" certainly laid a glittering "egg". Scarah Bey, a fakir, told an audience in Paris that he could hypnotize a chicken into laying an egg, but when he fixed his wild, demonic gaze on her she simply returned the stupid look. There was no question in the mind of the audience as to who had laid the egg.

¶ Unusual stories these, from the news columns: In Massachusetts a woman complained to the dogcatcher that a puppy-dog peeper, not a "peeping tom" cat, was spying in her bedroom window. Another woman, missing eggs from the chicken nest for several days, found two opossums waiting beside the hen for her to lay the daily quota. A baby orangutan, of the ape family, like some humans, stuffed itself with five bananas, four apples and five chocolate bars, and then, still acting humanistic, it next downed a can of cleaning powder to help things along. A pet monkey, rescued from a Detroit fire, rushed back in for its favorite woolly-lamb toy. After studying the gorillas in the New York Bronx zoo, psychologists said they suffered from melancholia. To cure them, the keepers were advised to act jolly and entertain the sad gorillas with a few clever monkeyshine tricks.

SOME HISTORY AND FACTS ON Wine-Making

THE first wine-maker was undoubtedly Noah. "Noah the farmer was the first man to plant a vineyard; he drank some of the wine and, becoming drunk," stirred disrespectful amusement in his youngest son Ham. Later informed of the situation, Noah pronounced the curse of future slavery on Canaan, the son of Ham.—Genesis 9:20-25, *Moffatt*.

Faced with this incident alone, and the evidence could easily be multiplied, it is difficult to understand how religionists argue that the wine of the Bible was unfermented grape. To bolster self-constituted prohibitions against alcohol they have disputed whether Hebrew wine was fermented. Even more difficult for the grape-juice school of thought to hurdle is the speech of Moses delivered near the banks of Jordan shortly before his death. Discoursing about the promised land Israel was poised to enter, the patriarch said that after the tithes were paid each family might "bestow the money for whatsoever thy soul desireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee". (Deuteronomy 14:26, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The "strong drink" mentioned here means, according to Strong's Hebrew dictionary, "an intoxicant, i.e., intensely alcoholic liquor."

Since consumption was permitted to both Israelites and Christians, its making is a proper subject for discussion.

Some History

Palestine proved admirably adapted for viticulture, or grape raising. Warm dry climates with slopes for good drainage are the locale for the world's finest wine grapes. No doubt the banks of the Jordan nourished vineyards finer than the terraces of the Rhine and Garonne, which respectively produce such famous wines of body and flavor as Rudesheimer Schlossberg, Hockheimer (hock), Schloss Johannisberg, light Moselle, dry Reisling, soft Liebfraumilch, and the rich Medoc and Graves, fair Sauternes, and Claret of Bordeau. They may have even rivaled such famous Burgundy wine as Richebourg, from the renowned Cote-d'or vineyard by that name close to the headwaters of the Rhone and Seine. Certainly wine-making had become such a great industry by the time of Solomon that he was able to give Hiram of Tyre about 178,000 gallons as part payment for cedar trees required for the great temple.—2 Chronicles 2:10, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Grape-harvesting and wine-making brought joy and festivity to each Jewish fall. (Isaiah 16:10; 25:6; Ruth 3:7) The great abundance with which Jehovah blessed Israel when faithful caused ecstatic bliss, as the farmers brought in the heavy yield of grapes, and culminated in the feast of tabernacles. (Leviticus 23:39-42) Tramping the grapes in vats and collecting the "must" or juice into another lower vat to ferment constituted the main process of this early wine-making. After fermentation was completed, the wine was stored in leather or pottery bottles.—Matthew 9:17; Jeremiah 19:1.

Wine-making continued under the Greeks and Romans, but they lacked Israel's understanding of the art. In order to preserve their wine the Greeks were forced to the expedient of adding boiled-down sea water and pitch or turpentine, which required the further addition of drugs and essences to make it palatable. The Romans, who developed vineyards over the entire empire, boiled down the must, mingled drugs with it. Falernian wine, celebrated by Horace and Shakespeare, contained heavy dosages of hepatic aloes. According to Pliny, drunkards of Rome swallowed pumice stone before indulging, and, when sufficiently doped, would retch up the intoxicant, and begin another orgy.

Come the Middle Ages, the *Vitis vinifera,* the species which contains all the finest wine grapes, flourished in France, Germany and Austria. Natural methods, good soil, and a climate favorable to excellent wine grapes combined to aid the production of superior wines. While many species are common to the Middle East, north Mediterranean, Asia, North Africa, South Africa, California, Chile and Argentina, there are limits beyond which the vinifera will not go. Explaining these boundaries, Philip Wagner, in his *Wine-Grower's Guide,* states that while luxuriating in most parts of France, they will not be found in Normandy, along the English Channel, in England (except in hothouses), nor in neighboring Holland and Belgium. "Likewise," he continues, "though they flourish in Argentina on the eastern slopes of the Andes, they will not succeed in neighboring Brazil. And although they thrive in California, they have no taste for the greater part of North America which lies east of the Rockies."

Not able to cultivate such renowned Old World grapes as vinifera's Pinot Noir, Gamay, Cabernet Sauvignon, Chardonnay, Riesling, Semillon, which yielded Europe's red Burgundies, Clarets, white Burgundies, wines commonly called Rhine and Moselle, and Sauternes, early Americans turned to native varieties. Eastern and southern grapes such as the Clinton, Catawba (whose wine was celebrated by Longfellow's poem), Delaware, Noah, Isabella, Othello and Southern Scuppernong (a form of the native muscadine) were all cultivated from native vines that grew in profusion from the St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico.

European Vines, American Roots

These American wild vines were to furnish not only the stock roots for all vineyards east of the Rockies, but finally the root system for grapes furnishing ninety-five percent of the world's wine. This is because all vinifera varieties are susceptible to a root disease brought by a small insect or louse called the phylloxera. American colonists did not know that the phylloxera destroyed their imports from Europe. They simply mourned the fact that, despite the profusion of native grapevines, all possible care of transatlantic stock did not prevent withering death, after a maximum of four years. Still Americans did not successfully turn to native varieties until around 1800. John Adlum disseminated the native Catawba, "the first superlative American wine grape," and at the stipulation of Thomas Jefferson in 1823 published "the first American book on American grapes", entitled "Cultivation of the Vine".

About 1860, some American vines, whose roots had long since developed immunity to the deadly phylloxera, reached Europe. The phylloxera, thus imported, rapidly laid waste the succulent and defenseless roots of vinifera. Not only that, but the disease followed vinifera all over the world. Europe's growers, and eventu-

ally the viticulturers everywhere, turned to the heroic remedy of grafting every one of their vines on American roots. "So if it is true," concludes Schoonmaker, "that the species vinifera produces the wine of all the world except that from American species, it is also true that ninety-five percent of the world's wine, wherever made, comes today from vines supported and nourished below ground, by American roots."

Of America, California alone proved adaptable for European vines. The varieties which dominate its vineyards—Alicante Bouschet, Carigname, Mataro, Zinfandel, Pinot Noir, Cabernet Sauvignon Blanc, Semillon—are all imports though generally grafted on Eastern American roots. Considering its location in a state hardly noted for reticence, surprise mounts that no more is heard of the largest grapevine in the world. About 1842, in Carpinteria, California, a vine of obscure European origin, now known as a Mission, was set out by a Spanish woman. Nearly a hundred years later its trunk had attained a circumference of eight feet, its branches covered half an acre. At the peak of fecundity, in 1895, according to the U. S. Agricultural Year Book of 1907, this viticultural giant produced ten tons of grapes!

It is to Agoston Haraszthy that California owes the development of its real wine industry. In the space of a few short years his Sonoma valley vineyard flourished with 85,000 vines developed from imported stocks. Then the tireless Haraszthy went to Europe, brought back 200,000 cuttings, and planted them throughout the state, so that by 1877 California production reached 4,000,000 gallons per year of good, drinkable wine.

Modern Wine-Making

To Louis Pasteur, famous for his research on bacteria, credit goes for the first progressive studies on fermentation. He demonstrated that alcohol production results from the action of natural yeast cells on the sugar content of the grape juice. According to Pasteur, 100 parts of glucose yield on fermentation: alcohol, 48.46; carbonic acid (carbon dioxide), 46.67; glycerine (a higher alcohol), 3.2; succinic acid, .61; other substances, 1.06. About twenty years ago Buchner proved that sugar reduction was effected by a soluble secretion of the yeast cells, to which the name zymase has been applied.

But where do yeast cells come from? According to the *Encyclopedia Americana,* "Pasteur showed very clearly that the ripe grape is covered with a mass of microorganisms. These microbes collect on the fruit and stems when the grapes begin to ripen, and constitute the 'bloom' of the grape. Just why they should fix themselves on the fruit and remain there, in readiness to be transformed from their dormant state to one of great activity in the fruit of the juice, is a mystery."

The mystery appears to be solved for the reverent, as another mark of Jehovah's provision for man's well-being. Since the yeast is already there to change the grape sugar into alcohol, releasing the carbon dioxide to bubble away as a gas, what more is required to make wine except to crush the grapes into a vat and let nature take its course? It has been observed that the primitive methods consisted of little else. Part of the poor success, however, of the pagans at least, was due to ignorance of wild yeast's and other bacteria's presence in the grape juice. Elimination of mold and free vinegar-forming bacteria has given modern wine-making its greatest advancement.

Wine-making remains, however, an art as well as a science. A summary of the process follows. Wines are often classified as red and white, sweet and dry, still and

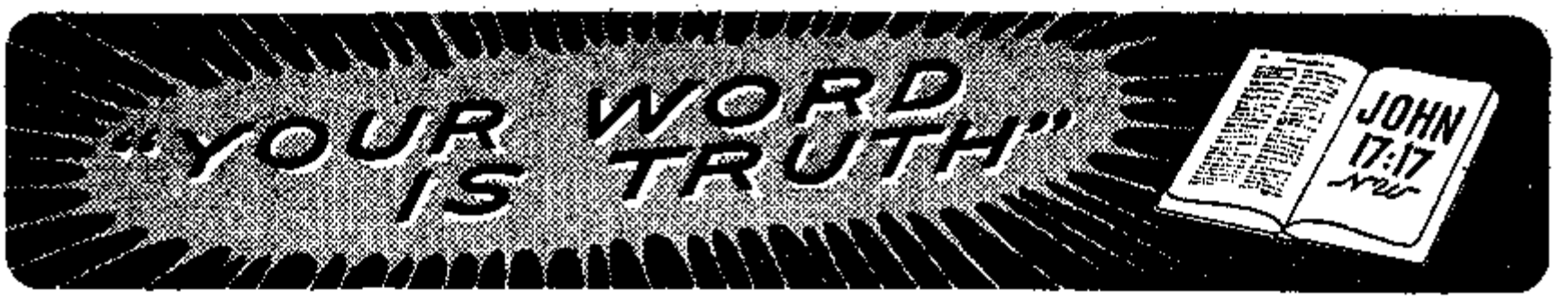
sparkling. White wines are made not only from white wine grapes, but also from red wine grapes. In the latter instance, the colored grape skins and hulls are quickly separated from the juice, and the juice fermented after separation. Wine color comes chiefly from the tannin in the skins.

Red wine is made by crushing grapes, with or without the stems removed, near or over a vat which receives the semi-fluid. Beforehand the grapes should be washed, and all spoiled berries removed. Pasteur proved the necessity of scrupulous cleanliness to destroy harmful bacteria, and all utensils should be boiled, and the barrels, if such are used, and the cellar fumigated with burning sulphur. Also before the crushing, the starter of yeast should be prepared either with a gallon of grape must (for every thirty gallons to be fermented) or from purchased yeast starter.

In fermenting, the temperature of the room should not drop below 60 degrees nor rise above 80 degrees. A temperature of 75 degrees Fahrenheit is best. After a few hours the vat, which should be covered with a clean cheesecloth, heats up and bubbles violently. It is estimated that during active fermentation an ounce of juice contains 6,000,000,000 yeast cells. In the red wine process the solids float to the top and form a "cap". After several days the heat and bubbling subsides and the "cap" falls to the bottom forming the "marc" or "lees". At this time the wine is "racked" or syphoned off of the marc. The fermentation is not yet complete but slower, so that it may be bottled or kegged, leaving as little air as possible, since many of the injurious bacteria require air, and sealed with a water seal. These have curved tubes reaching over into a water container, permitting gas to escape but no impurities to enter. Later a permanent cap, cork or bung is inserted. The "marc" is pressed to make seconds and brandy (burnt wine). Cognac brandy, however, is a distillate-residue of the finest wine. Wines frequently have to be racked several times, and, if they do not clear themselves, require "fining" with egg white diluted in old, old wine or brandy, or other substance to coagulate impurities.

Originally the name champagne properly applied only to the wine from the Champagne country of France. It is now a generic term applying to a sparkling or carbonated wine made in many countries. The chief difference in the process is that champagne is bottled before the second or spring fermentation, thus retaining some of the carbonated gas in the bottle. In the process, which requires many months, the bottles are stored with the neck slightly below the horizontal, and the sediment worked into the neck as they are periodically turned. In this position the corks are loosened slightly and the gas pressure forces the sediment out. Afterward they receive wire holders around the corks, labels and decoration. It is estimated that each bottle of champagne is handled over 200 times.

Pasteur said, "Wine is the most healthful and hygienic of beverages." It was commended to Timothy for his illnesses. (1 Timothy 5:23) Those who abuse its use should not blame the great Provider. Surely wine is a provision of Jehovah to be received in moderation and with thanksgiving. (1 Timothy 4:3, 4)—Contributed.



Entering the New Earth

THE Bible very clearly holds out the hope of a new earth. "For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind." (Isaiah 65:17) And again, "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." —2 Peter 3:13.

But let no one jump to the conclusion that because the Bible speaks of a new earth that this planet, our earth, is to be burned up, destroyed, and that God will create a new one to take its place. For God to do that would be a tacit admission that he had made a mistake when he created the earth and had, in fact, created it in vain. No, we cannot imagine God making any mistakes or doing things in vain. (Isaiah 45:18) Besides, do we not all pray: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven"? God's will done on earth and then destroy the earth? Hardly! Also, the Bible tells us that the earth is God's footstool, and that he will make the place of his feet glorious. (Isaiah 66:1; 60:13) Make the earth glorious and then burn it up? No, all the teachings of organized religion regarding the end of this planet, the earth, are repugnant to reason and in contradiction to the plain Scriptural teaching on the subject that the earth abides forever.—Ecclesiastes 1:4.

The apostle Peter helps us to understand the matter, for in telling us of the new earth he states that it will take the place of the earth that now is and likens its destruction to the Flood. Now we know that what the flood destroyed was not the planet, for we are still living on the same globe. Rather, he must have referred to the existing arrangement of things, the *kosmos,* or organization upon the earth. We do know that it passed away, for when Noah and his family came out of the ark they entered an earth that had been cleansed of all wickedness, freed from the old "earth".—2 Peter 3:5-7.

The present wicked earth consists of big business, big politics, and big religion with the common people more or less willingly supporting it as the waters of the sea support a great ship. God has permitted this present wicked earth to exist for a time for a good purpose; when that purpose has been fully realized, he will make a speedy end of its *kosmos,* or organization.

Just as in his due time he wiped out the wicked old earth before the flood, so he will wipe out the present wicked earth in his due time. Then, on a cleansed globe he will establish the "new earth".

For that new earth to serve its purpose, however, there must also be a new "heavens", or new invisible ruling power. Why? Because all the evil on the earth at the present time is directly traceable, yes, due to the overpowering invisible evil forces that are now in control and that constitute the present "heavens", namely, Satan, the "god of this world", and his wicked demon cohorts, "the master-spirits of this dark world, the spirit-forces of evil on high." (2 Corinthians 4:4; Ephesians 6:12, *An Amer. Trans.*) God's Word assures us that these too will be moved out of the way and that their place will be taken by a new

heavens, the New Jerusalem, consisting of Christ Jesus and his church or body. —Isaiah 34:4; Revelation 20:3; 21:1-3.

Of what will the new earth consist? The Bible shows that *the present wicked rulers* and their organizations will be replaced by an organization of princes who will rule the earth in justice. These princes will include men who proved their faithfulness to God from Abel to John the Baptist. All such received a good report because of their faith, but have not as yet received their reward. (Hebrews 11; *Acts 2:29, 34)* Their resurrection will be to life on earth, not heaven. (Matthew 8:11; 11:11; Daniel 12:13) Among such will be fleshly ancestors of Christ Jesus whom he will make princes in all the earth.—Psalm 45:16.

Under the rule of these princes the original purpose of God in creating the earth will be realized: all the earth will become a paradise filled with righteous creatures who will exercise loving dominion over the lower animals and will serve God in spirit and truth. Peace, health and life will replace war, disease and death. —Psalm 72; Isaiah 33:24; 9:7; 1 Corinthians 15:25, 26.

What a contrast between the present earth and the new earth! Would you like to be one of those entering that new earth? One of those enjoying everlasting life in perfect health on a paradise earth? Then you must prove yourself worthy of receiving God's protection during the expression of his r i g h t e o u s indignation against the present wicked earth. How can I show myself worthy, you ask?

By heeding the Scriptural admonition: "Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of Jehovah come upon you, before the *day of Jehovah's anger* come upon you. Seek ye Jehovah, all ye meek of the earth, that have kept his ordinances; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye will be hid in the day of Jehovah's anger."—Zephaniah 2:2, 3, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

What does it mean to seek righteousness? It means to learn what the principles of truth and righteousness are and then to be guided by them. (2 Timothy 3:15-17) Those principles are found in God's Word, the Bible, and therefore one must become acquainted with what it contains. The ministers of Jehovah will be glad to aid in your efforts to learn the truth. It also means discarding the policies by which this *old earth operates, which may be summed* up in "love of money", or desire for selfish gain, and instead being activated by love for God and your neighbor. (Romans 12:2; Matthew 22:37-40) To do this you will find that you will have to separate yourself from this wicked old earth with its political organizations, its commercial schemes and its religious institutions.—Revelation 18:4, 5.

And to seek meekness? Meekness is the opposite of stubbornness, of rebelliousness. It means a mildness of disposition, a submissiveness to that which is right and proper, and includes a willingness to learn, a teachableness. Meekness is related to humility, and to "seek humility" (*Moffatt; An Amer. Trans.*) means to be humble (from *humus:* the earth, ground), to be of lowly disposition, not to have a high or self-exalted opinion of one's self. "He hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth Jehovah require of thee, but to *do justly, and to love kindness, and to walk* humbly with thy God?"—Micah 6:8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Following these Scriptural admonitions you will prove yourself worthy of God's protection during the time that his righteous indignation cleanses this literal earth of all its wickedness, and may with joy and confidence look forward to entering the "new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness".

The Campista Night Express at Tanguá

By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

THE rain that had been falling steadily for two days couldn't dampen the holiday spirit of the week-end vacationers who boarded the night express for Campos at the Barão de Mauá station in Rio de Janeiro on Wednesday night of "Holy Week". When the "All aboard!" signal rang amid good-by kisses and embraces, flutter of handkerchiefs and happy calls of *"Boa viagem!"*, it was a most jubilant and noisy crowd that settled down to chat and sing, some to sleep and dream of the coming Easter week-end with the folks "back home". A newly promoted father was going to bring the kiddies and their mother to live in Rio de Janeiro, where the educational and social advantages for his beloved little ones were far superior to those in the tiny interior town. What a happy prospect for this satisfied heart!

The night express doesn't usually stop at Tanguá, but it stopped this Thursday morning at the request of a citizen of Tanguá, to take on his family of five, who were going to spend the Easter holidays with the children's grandparents in Campos. With a heave and a mighty jerk No. 339 pulled out of Tanguá at 1:30 and, puffing and blowing, was just beginning to get a little headway as it climbed to the iron bridge across the Casseribú river, a mile and a half beyond. The engineer prodded the two firemen to stoke the engine more and more for its tremendous task of hauling those twenty-four cars with their load of 1,128 souls safely to their destination. The span of the bridge was safely passed; then as the engine left the bridge—a sag, a snapping of the rails, and down into the rushing whirlpool of the flooded river pitched the locomotive, dragging along a Pullman and five other cars; a flash and a deafening roar as the boiler exploded and the locomotive settled down in the mud on top of the Pullman, which, with another car, was completely submerged. As the train lurched forward into the abyss below, the sixth car uncoupled, remaining on the tracks over the bridge with the rest of the train and its passengers unharmed except for shock, panic and some bruises.

But those cars and their precious human freight plunged down the muddy hillside in the inky blackness of that predawn hour amid a torrential, incessant downpour of rain! Some were pinned beneath the debris, crushed to death or drowned. Others, forcing their way through the open windows, faced the task of swimming against a terrific whirlpool current. Some gained safety; many were carried downstream, victims of the cruel waters. The passenger from Tanguá lost his whole family and escaped gravely injured. The happy father newly promoted continues his sleep in death.

Four long hours filled with groans, panic and consternation before help came from Niterói and Rio Bonito. A trainload of doctors, nurses, medical supplies, a corp of firemen came at daybreak and a dredge from nearby river work which proved most helpful in excavating wounded and dead from the debris of shattered, crumpled cars. The firemen worked heroically for twenty-six hours on a stretch in the midst of scenes so harrowing that one of their number, crazed by the sight of the horrors around him, fled to the woods, where it is feared the poor fellow suicided. The recovered bodies of the dead and injured were sent by train to Niterói, turned into a city of mourning at the height of its holiday festivities. Three days of official mourning were declared. "Easter" Sunday of this "Holy Year" dawned dreary and

sad for thousands of Brazilians. The number killed is not yet known, probably between eighty and one hundred, and several hundred injured. The cost of repairs and equipment will go well over $100,000, to say nothing of indemnities to the families of dead and injured.

How did it happen? Who is to blame? Can it happen again? When will such things cease, if ever? Just a minute, please. One question at a time.

How did it happen? The hearing opened to investigate the disaster reported that it was due to the fact that the river, swollen to flood proportions by the heavy rains, had eaten out the embankment beneath the approach to the bridge, leaving the rails unsupported and these naturally gave way under the weight of the overloaded train. So no one was named as being responsible for the wreck. The engineer, who by a miracle got off with injuries while his two firemen were killed, had protested against proceeding under such conditions with so heavy an overload but his superiors overruled him.

Can it happen again? Yes, it can happen, and is likely to happen whenever a heavy rain undercuts the approach to a bridge whose support is not protected with concrete, no matter how well constructed the bridge itself. In fact, while construction engineers are imperfect human creatures their works are subject to collapse.

Then will the time ever come when such disasters will cease on this earth? To be sure, that time will come, and is close at hand, within this very generation. The great Architect of the universe is building a new world for this same old earth, and its Chief Constructor is an Engineer whose works will stand the ravages of time for all eternity.

Eight Days in New York

The international convention of Jehovah's witnesses held in New York city is now a matter of history. All who were present will remember it as eight days brimful of Scriptural instruction, admonition and encouragement. But as time passes memories dim. Wouldn't you like to refresh your memory occasionally? Then read the

Report of International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses

A review of the assembly's fine points from time to time will aid you to relive those pleasant days and to recount the blessings to others. Or, if you were unable to attend, you will doubly appreciate this complete, 96-page report of five convention issues under one cover which describes all eight days of the convention. It is of the same dimensions as *Awake!* and may be had for 25c a copy.

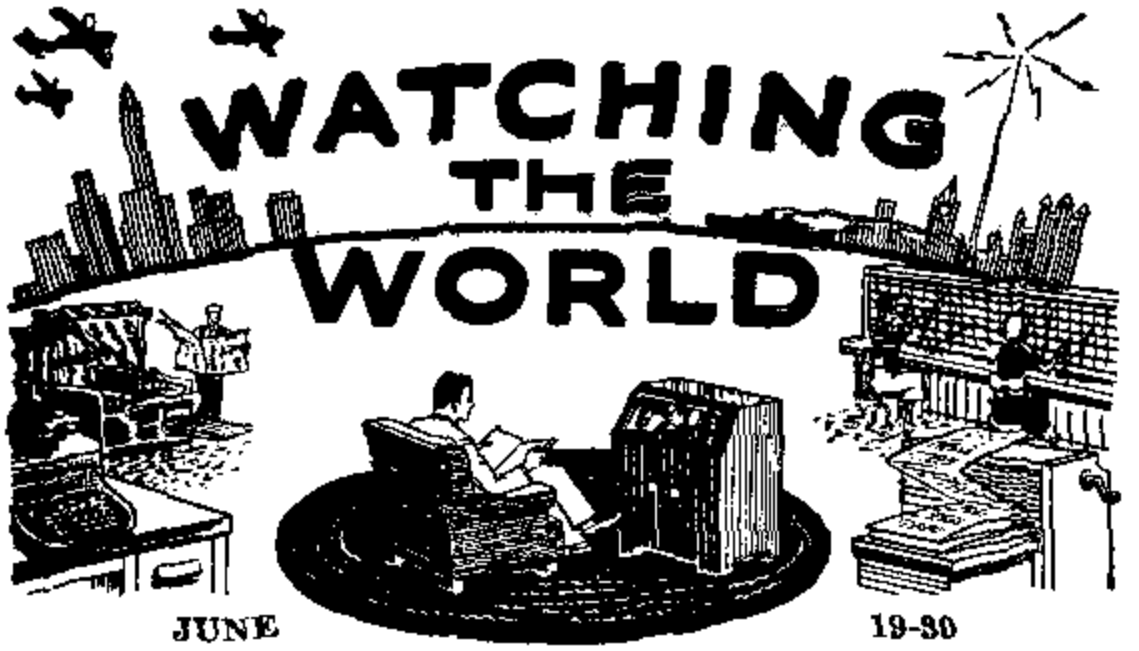
WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

☐ Enclosed is 25c for my copy of the *Report of International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses.*

☐ Enclosed is ..... for ..... *copies of the Report.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



War Breaks Out in Korea

◈ Tanks from North Korea rumbled across the thirty-eighth parallel (the border that was set at the end of World War II between U. S. and Russian occupied territory) into South Korea (6/25) setting off swiftly moving events that were felt around the world. The U. N. Security Council was called into a special Sunday session, and by a 9-to-0 vote (Yugoslavia abstained) adopted a resolution calling on communist North Korea to "cease hostilities" and to withdraw from South Korea, and asking U. N. members to "render every assistance to the United Nations in the exercise of this resolution". North Korea ignored the order. American civilians (including the Watch Tower Society's missionaries) were evacuated to Japan, and American military aid was rushed to South Korea. At first only ten U. S. airplanes were provided, but then on Tuesday (6/27) American piloted jets and bombers were in action, and the U. S. seventh fleet was ordered to protect the Chinese Nationalist island of Formosa against attack.

South Korea was unable to hold back the attack of her neighbor to the north, and communist tanks swooped down on the huge South Korean capital city, Seoul, which has a population of 1,141,000. Seoul fell to the invaders (6/28).

First U. N. Police Force

◈ The U. N. Security Council (6/27) voted 7 to 1 to recommend that member nations use armed force in repelling the invasion of southern Korea and restoring the peace, and in response the first international police force in history was organized, with U. S. planes, ships and men, Australian warships and planes, and British warships; and it was reported that other aid was on the way from the Netherlands and New Zealand.

President Truman asserted (6/29) that the U. S. was not at war, but was acting as a police force for the U. N. to enforce its "cease fire" order against North Korea.

World Views Korean War

◈ The impact of the Korean war was felt around the world. In Washington congressmen cheered the announcement (6/27) that U. S. forces would be used in behalf of South Korea, and they gave almost unanimous approval to the decision. The Canadian government united in its approval of Truman's strong attitude and declared itself ready to supply military aid. Twenty-one Latin-American republics declared their "firmest support" for the U. N. decision to request aid for Korea. Britain responded by giving her forces that were in Japanese waters in response to the call for aid for South Korea, as did Australia and New Zealand. The French, who first doubted the adequacy of the help that was planned for Korea, likewise hailed the new policy regarding the Far East. In Italy there was fear of another great war, but the Italian cabinet aligned itself unhesitatingly with the U. S. policy. By the end of June, 33 countries, from every continent except Africa, had sent official notice to the U. N. that they backed the Security Council's decision to blame North Korea for the war and to call for aid to South Korea.

On the other hand, the communist governments opposed the Security Council's action. *Pravda*, Moscow's official communist organ, said Truman's order signifies a direct act of aggression by the U. S. against Korea. North Korea said that the U. N. order was invalid because communist China and Russia did not participate.

U. S. Draft Act Extended

◈ The U. S. selective service law was due to expire Friday (6/23), and Congress could not agree on a new law, although a proposed one had lain around for months. Thursday morning a 15-day extension of the law was passed, so that the selective service system would not collapse. Three days later the Korean war broke out, and a new bill was promptly rushed through, extending the draft act for a year (until July 9, 1951) and giving the president authority to call up national guard and reserve units at any time. The new draft law was approved by the House of Representatives 315 to 4, by the Senate, 76 to 0, and officially became a law when signed by Truman before the end of the week.

McCarthy Inquiry Closed

◈ Senator Tydings declared the investigation of Senator Joseph McCarthy's charges of communist infiltration in the U. S. State Department closed "as of now" (6/28), and preparation of a report to the Senate was begun on the approximately 2,000,000 words of testimony and data that had been submitted to the committee. The possibility that the hearings would later be reopened was considered unlikely.

U. S. Railroad Strike

◈ The strike of 4,000 switchmen on five U. S. railroads operating out of Chicago threw 50,000 persons out of work. Traffic was halted on four of the lines, and the fifth continued partial operation. By the end of June no progress had been made toward settling the strike, but it was expected that the strike would be short because of the outbreak of war.

Misuse of Millions in Cuba

◈ The former Cuban treasury minister, Isauro Valdes Moreno, and four subordinate officials were charged (6/23) with misuse of $174 million in public money, over $9 million of which was supposed to have been paid out for different purposes in the last two days before the Cuban government was relinquished to President Carlos Prio Socarras in 1948. The accused were ordered to furnish a $10-million bond, and were held without bail.

Free Press in Haiti

◈ The military junta ruling in Haiti repealed (6/21) that country's long-standing laws that restricted freedom of the press. The new decree provides for free political expression, abolishes the necessity of obtaining government authorization to publish a newspaper, and does away with the government's power to suppress or suspend newspapers arbitrarily. Printing "outrage, libel and defamation" is still forbidden, but immediate trial is guaranteed for accused editors.

Cardinal Adds to Flag Ceremony

◈ On Argentina's Flag Day (6/20) a new ceremony was instituted when the Argentine flag was placed on the principal altars of all Catholic churches in the Buenos Aires archdiocese. The flags will remain there permanently. Cardinal Copello went out of his way to announce his cooperation with the minister of war, Gen. Franklin Lucero, who had suggested the new ceremony. Apparently the emphasis on the close agreement with the war minister was to quiet the reports of a strain between the Catholic Church and the Argentine government over the handling of the case of Domingo Massolo, a Catholic priest and high-ranking army chaplain, who had confessed to the brutal murder of his mistress.

French Government Falls

◈ Premier Georges Bidault of France met a heavy defeat in the National Assembly (6/22) over a matter of increased salaries for government employees. Bidault's government opposed the increase because no money had been appropriated for it. The Socialists contended that the government promised the increase and must keep the promise. Bidault asked a vote of confidence and was overwhelmingly defeated (6/24) by a 352 to 230 vote in the National Assembly. France continued without a government through the end of June, but Henri Queuille of the Radical party began forming a new government after receiving a vote of confidence (7/1).

Veterans Tie Up Paris Traffic

◈ French veterans of both world wars converged on the heart of Paris (6/24) and camped at the busy Place de l'Opera from 4 p.m. to midnight, creating one of the worst traffic jams in the history of the city. The demonstration was to publicize their demands for larger pensions, one of the issues contributing to Premier Bidault's fall.

Cardinal Wants More Censorship

◈ Cardinal Enrique Pla y Deniel, archbishop of Toledo and primate of Spain, in a pastoral letter (dated 6/16, published 6/24) called for a Catholic press distinct from the state-controlled press. He said that the "church" wants this because "the manner in which information is presented influences the reader in a most important manner, sometimes practically more than the exposition of the doctrine itself". He also called for more "church" influence in censorship, recalling Pope Pius' message to the International Congress of Catholic Journalists in Rome condemning totalitarian control of the press. This was a delicate point in Spain, for the text of the pope's message had been withheld several days while authorities debated the best means of handling it, finally explaining that it was a condemnation of communist censorship and did not apply to Catholic censorship in Spain, Portugal and Argentina. The cardinal's aim was not for a free press in Spain, but for a stricter Catholic censorship.

German-Czech Pact Signed

◈ The East German deputy premier, Walter Ulbricht, signed a joint declaration (6/23) with the Czechoslovak premier, declaring that "there are absolutely no open questions which remain to be settled between our two countries" and "our two states have no territorial claims on

each other nor are there any claims for an alteration of the present frontier". This pact renounced German claims to live in the 10,000-square-mile Sudetenland and recognized as "permanent and just" the expulsion of 2,000,000 Germans from the Sudetenland since the war. Members of the West German Parliament at Bonn protested bitterly, stating that their "demand for the return of the Sudetenland into [their] German homeland is irrevocable".

Royal Crown as Ransom

◈ Robert A. Vogeler, a U. S. businessman, has been imprisoned in Hungary since February on charges of espionage. Unsuccessful attempts have been made to have him released. Then Hungary's communist-dominated government demanded its royal crown as a ransom for Vogeler, as well as permission to reopen her consulates in Cleveland and New York, and the lifting of the U. S. ban on travel in Hungary. It was reported that the Vatican objected to the return of the crown, stating that it symbolizes the centuries of cooperation between Hungary and the popes.

Egyptians Boycott Parliament

◈ Minority groups in the Egyptian Parliament voted to boycott the senate and chamber of deputies, at least temporarily, as a protest against the Wafd party's action in dismissing most of the opposition senators in order to insure a substantial majority to the Wafdists. One opposition member said the whole affair was designed to "suffocate Parliamentary activity".

Old-Age Pensions in Egypt

◈ The Egyptian government announced (6/23) its decision to provide old-age pensions for all Egyptians who have no other means of support. This social security system, the first among Arab countries, provides for an estimated 500,000 pensioners and 1,000,000 of their dependents at a total cost of only $18,000,000 a year. The pension rate for rural workers will be $31.60 annually, but in comparison with the estimated $90 to $100 yearly earnings of agricultural workers it is claimed that this pension is a far more generous offer than almost any other country has made. The most outstanding feature of the pension is that it will apply to the humble fellah (peasant), whose conditions have changed only slightly since the days of the Pharaohs.

Apology for Bernadotte's Death

◈ Israel acknowledged police negligence in the 1948 assassination of Count Bernadotte, U. N. mediator for Palestine. The director general of the Israeli Ministry of Foreign Affairs presented a memorandum to the Swedish government (6/19) which admitted numerous shortcomings in Israel's investigation at the time of the assassination, including a failure to take immediate steps to apprehend the criminals. Israel denied the Swedish charge that it had reasons for not carrying out the inquiry to the full, and insisted that the negligence was due to the inexperience of the then four-month-old government.

China's Land Reform

◈ A new land reform law was proclaimed in China (6/30) to preserve a "rich peasant economy", and differs radically from the former policy of equalizing wealth in rural areas (which had prompted an extreme loyalty among China's poorer peasant masses). In an effort to increase the production of foodstuffs the new law permits rich peasants to keep their farms. It frankly states that the rich will remain rich and that the poor will still be decidedly below the average.

Japanese Status Considered

◈ The visit of high U. S. officials to Japan during the third week of June brought more speculation about a Japanese peace treaty. Secretary of Defense Louis Johnson and General Omar Bradley were said to have discussed military security, while State Department adviser John Foster Dulles said (6/22) that his talks with General MacArthur in Tokyo might be the basis for "definite action of some character" on Japan. He suggested that Japan's views would be considered in forming the peace treaty, that if a treaty were signed some form of military protection would have to be provided for Japan, but that Japan would not be forced or begged to take sides in the cold war. He also mentioned the possibility of replacing the present military occupation with a system similar to the one in effect in Germany, where there now is a local German government supported by a "protective" force of Allied troops.

New Zealand's Parliament

◈ New Zealand's prime minister, Sidney Holland, announced (6/19) that the Legislative Council (the upper house of New Zealand's Parliament) would be abolished at the next parliamentary session. The council is appointed, not elected. A study would be made of alternatives to the present upper house.

Hydrogen Bomb Discussed

◈ Taking a different view from those who have minimized the possibility of producing a hydrogen bomb, William L. Laurence, science news reporter for the New York *Times*, said in San Francisco (6/29) that he was confident that an all-out concentration on the project could produce the bomb in a year.

New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures

Here is an entirely new translation of the Greek Scriptures from the original language, based upon the widely accepted Westcott and Hort text (1881). The New World Bible Translation Committee has spared no effort to make it the most accurate now available. Purity of the translation has been given first consideration. Ancient creeds or traditional misconceptions have not been allowed to taint it. Archaic language has been eliminated; it is written in the common English used today. As literal a translation as possible has been given where the modern English idiom allows, and where the correct thought would not thereby be hidden. The enthusiastic acceptance of the *New World Translation* by careful Bible students speaks well of this monumental work.

This is a sample page from the *New World Translation*. Notice the readability and numerous marginal references. Superior circles indicate chain references on outstanding Bible subjects and proper Bible names. Footnotes furnish a critical apparatus for the translation, rather than a commentary on the Scriptures.

567 EPHESIANS 2:1—11

©Eph 5:14 ©Col 2:13 •Col 2:13 cRo 12:2 ©Re 1:5 cHeb 13:10

2 Furthermore, it is YOU God made alive though YOU were dead© in YOUR trespasses© and sins,[1] [2] in which YOU at one time walked according to the system[3] of things[a] of this world,[b] according to the ruler[2A] of the authority© of the

•Eph 1:1 •Col 1:10

union• with Christ Jesus for good works• which God prepared in advance for us to walk in them.

11 Therefore keep bearing in mind that formerly YOU were people of the nations as to

[a] System of things,—αἰών (*ai.on'*), ℵBA; דור (*dol.r*, meaning "period, age, generation"), J^{17}; מנהג (*min.hag'*, meaning "custom"), J^{14}. [b] World,=Κόσμος (*kos'mos*), ℵBA; עולם (*o.lahm'*), $J^{17,18}$.

Here are the Greek Scriptures in a *form understandable* by all, yet worthy of the closest study by the most critical student. Send for your copy today. Only $1.50 postpaid.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*
I am enclosing $1.50.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ... State .....

AWAKE!

THE LEGION—WATCHDOG OF AMERICAN FREEDOM?

Its history, purpose, and conduct

A Surplus of War Prophets

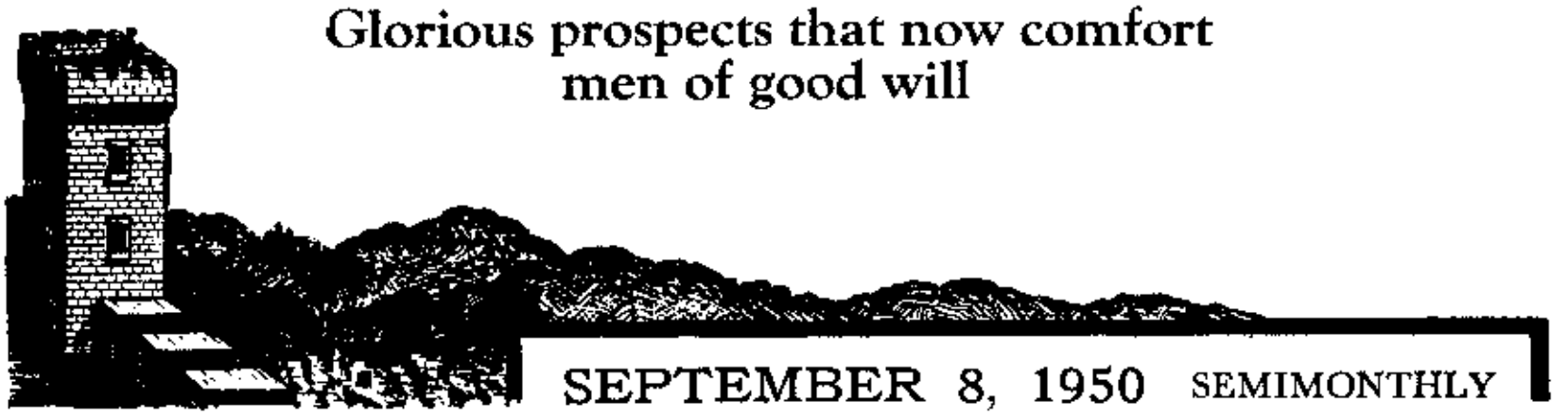
Some past and present prophecies of earth's end

Smuggling

An immense world enterprise

Life on the New Earth

Glorious prospects that now comfort men of good will



SEPTEMBER 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL.

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to *publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is* unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint *is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many* languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a *delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a right*eous *New World.*

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 810,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published: Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Office	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery. If money: Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Legion—	
Watchdog of American Freedom?	3
Where the Money Came From	5
Americanism à la Legion	7
A Watchdog—but for Whom?	8
With the Pilgrims at the Vatican	9
Statue Worship	10
Creature Worship	11
Reflections on Visit	12
A Surplus of War Prophets	13
Prophets of Doom	14
Calling the Prophets to Account	15
End of Wars and War Prophets	16
Smuggling—an Immense World Enterprise	17
When Man Upsets Nature's Balance	20
Effect of Killing Predators	22
Two Die in Legion Demonstration	23
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Life on the New Earth	24
Canada's Greatest Flood Catastrophe	26
Watching the World	28

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 8, 1950 | Number 17

THE LEGION—WATCHDOG OF AMERICAN FREEDOM?

Suddenly through the door charged a group of American legionnaires. Shoving the club chairman aside the leader of the intruders delivered an ultimatum, asserting that all those present were classed as "subversive" and that the legionnaires would give them just ten minutes to disperse. "We will not warn you again," was the final threat. That occurred at an open meeting of a La Crescenta, California, democratic club being held in a private home. Across the country, in Monroe, Michigan, steel workers went on strike when their union failed to be recognized as bargaining agent. Immediately steeltown legionnaires scrambled for their baseball bats and night sticks and marched against the strikers. In San Francisco a Negro, Edgar Brown by name, director of the National Council of Negro Veterans, was beaten as he and his associates marched in front of the Legion's convention hall petitioning the Legion to open its membership to Negro war veterans on the basis of "equality of sacrifice". In Richwood, West Virginia, American legionnaires and their agents forced nine ministers of the gospel to drink castor oil and thereupon bound them with rope and herded them through the streets amid the vilifying jeers of a howling mob. In Duncan, Oklahoma, a convention of Christians assembled in a public school to hear a public Bible lecture was violently invaded by a flag-waving mob of 100, with American legionnaires notably predominating.

On a hundred fronts over thirty years, the Legion, though it endorses "100-percent Americanism" in its constitution and singles itself out as the "watchdog" of American freedom, has in unquestionably un-American style repeatedly violated the constitutional rights and privileges of other Americans.

On viewing Legion indignities on one hand, and on the other listening to the vociferous cries of the Legion for Americanism, law and order, freedom of speech, worship, etc., the honest observer queries: Is the Legion a faithful watchdog of freedom, safeguarding the principles of freedom impressively outlined in the American Legion constitution, namely: "To uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States; to maintain law and order; . . . to combat the autocracy of both the classes and masses; to make right the master of might; to promote peace and good will on earth; to safeguard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy"? Or, has the Legion proved to be a barking dog that won't bite in the interests of freedom, but, rather, obsequiously wags the tail of friendliness to an unseen master and serves him well

in an attack on the very principles so nobly set forth in the preamble of the Legion constitution? The answer is to be found, not by investigating the three million-odd members who have joined the Legion because they want to "belong" to something and see in the Legion a powerful organization in position to obtain some of the benefits they desire, but by scrutinizing Legion leaders and their thirty-year record. Bear in mind: The rank-and-file legionnaire obeys; he takes orders.

How It All Started

"Who started the American Legion? Nobody, and everybody." Thus begins one of the many official and semiofficial histories which narrate the Legion story. While convalescing at a United States base hospital in France in 1918, Lieutenant Colonel Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., and a Sergeant William Patterson struck upon the idea of organizing "a veterans' association for the good of the country". Later Patterson was killed in action, but Roosevelt continued to nurture the "veterans' association" idea until such time as he had opportunity to present it. He was afforded that chance when top army brass ordered young Roosevelt and nineteen other officers to Paris, there to consider ways and means of boosting army morale, which was at a low ebb following World War I.

The story has it that on the evening of February 16, 1919, Teddy, Jr., invited his fellow conferees to dine with him at the Allied Officers' Club, Paris. All accepted. And it was at that historic dinner that Roosevelt's legion idea was first introduced, accepted, and became a plan-in-being, as arrangements were started for a "caucus" in Paris, March 15, 1919, and plans laid for Lieutenant Colonel Roosevelt's return to the United States to promote the creation there. Such were the birth pains of the American Legion—according to Legion authorities.

What Legion histories do not generally reveal and what the average legionnaire does not know is that on March 5, 1915—at least two years before there was such a thing as a United States World War veteran, three years before Roosevelt and Patterson "chanced" upon the idea of a veterans' association and four years before the idea was introduced at the famous Paris dinner—a membership organization, reportedly a pressure group to force the United States into World War I, was incorporated in New York county and called AMERICAN LEGION, INC. While it is true that earlier groups adopted titles bearing the term "American Legion" in one form or another, the distinguishing feature of the 1915 Legion is that Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., was one of its incorporators and directors!

Other notable members of the 1915 Legion were William J. Donovan, David M. Goodrich, Ogden Mills and James A. Drain. Notable? Yes, for Donovan, Goodrich and Mills were also among the twenty officers to whom Teddy, Jr., supposedly first broached the idea of a legion! As for Drain, he became the seventh national commander of the new 1919 Legion.

Obviously the 1919 American Legion was no mere spontaneous happening.

Who Are the "Friends"?

It takes money to run an organization, and the American Legion, being no exception, borrowed $257,000 for initial expenses from "400 individuals in 13 states". Who were the 400 individuals? you ask. Legion comptroller Glenn Crawford proffered the evasive answer: "Friends of the Legion, of course." *But what are the names of these "friends"?* Since the Legion's inception this has been the oft-repeated question of newspaper editors, the army paper *Stars and Stripes,* congressmen, veterans' organizations and

many others, but never in Legion history have these names been released.

Instead, the Legion has offered an indirect and deceptive answer in the form of an invitation, which appeared in Richard Seelye Jones' book, *A History of the American Legion,* to wit: "The whole list was carefully preserved after the notes were paid, and remained subject to inspection at National Headquarters by anyone." Justin Gray, author and formerly assistant director of the Legion's Americanism Commission, accepted the invitation and wrote the national adjutant requesting the names. Shortly a reply was received wherein the Legion official referred Gray—believe it or not—to Richard S. Jones' book, the same book in which invitation to inspect the names appears!

Beware lest you think the watchdog was chasing its own tail, for evidently the Legion had no intention of publicizing this list of financial backers. However, the "iron curtain" surrounding the generous Legion sponsors is not entirely impregnable. The facts, though belittled and suppressed but never successfully denied, fairly scream the words *reactionary big business boys!* What are these facts?

Where the Money Came From

Nearly one-half of the original sum, $125,000, was provided by one Grayson M.-P. Murphy, director of Guaranty Trust (a Morgan bank), Anaconda Copper, Goodyear Rubber and Bethlehem Steel, decorated by Mussolini and made a commander of the Crown of Italy. Additional funds were collected from the big moneyed enterprises, such as the Chicago packing interests.

Further light on big business backing was shed January 4, 1950, when National Commander George N. Craig showered words of praise on Legionism's "staunch friend" and "American patriot", William Randolph Hearst. Said Craig, according to the New York *Daily Mirror:*

"We of the Legion know that the support of Mr. Hearst and his newspapers has been a mighty contributing factor in making our organization the great one that it is today.

"Old-timers in the Legion tell me that our leaders went to Mr. Hearst when our organization was founded and told him of our program for the true principles and doctrines of Americanism. He promised that, if we maintained that program, he would always support us. He has done so in a fine and generous manner."

In passing, we might ask why National Commander Craig did not mention that William Randolph Hearst was Adolph Hitler's good friend and admirer, and has always been the bedfellow of war-mongering fascism and against American freedom? And further, what brand of "principles and doctrines of Americanism" has Hearst supported in a "generous manner"?

If you now wonder whether the early Legion organizers were themselves identified with the financial interests, the business connections of these men should prove illuminating. Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., was vice-president of Doubleday, Doran, publishers; director of American Express Company; and connected with Chase National Bank. Franklin D'Olier held office as president and director of Prudential Life, director of Chase National Bank, Pennnsylvania Railroad, National Biscuit Company, and American Bank Company. David M. Goodrich, chairman of the board of the B. F. Goodrich Company, was high in the inner clique of the National Association of Manufacturers. Francis Appleton, Waltham Watch Company executive, was director of two banks. On and on the list goes to include such men as millionaire Chicago lawyer Milton J. Foreman; Nashville banker Luke Lea, eventually sent to

prison for fraud; and Thomas W. Miller, first Legion lobbyist in Washington, who went to the penitentiary for conspiracy to defraud the government.

From the very start big business has had its lackeys in there pitching in its behalf, with the National Association of Manufacturers making the big play. NAM is a strong profiteering outfit shown by congressional investigations to have bribed government employees, paid certain congressmen for "services performed", employed labor spies, stool pigeons and industrial munitions to fight unionism, propagandized every source of public information *and betrayed itself* as being an enemy of small business while endeavoring to hide behind the cloak of "free enterprise" and "American initiative". NAM-Legion cooperation has been clearly seen through the years, and this coordinating committee has proved to be a source of large sums of money to finance Legion activities, and in return the Legion serves as the propagandizing instrument of NAM gospel.

If there is any doubt as to the Legion's being in harness to big business, with NAM walking the dog, consider the "Royal Family", as the Legion's ruling clique is termed. With but rare exceptions they are corporation and industrial giants and NAM men, like their predecessors Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., Franklin D'Olier and the others. Of note is the fact that in the family tree of national commanders there are only three exceptions to this rule! The "king-makers", as the policy-makers of the Legion are called, and the financial-backing dandies make very certain that only the right men, those of their stripe and ideals, attain to the various positions on the ruling roost of Legion politics.

Purpose

With the evidence painting an accurate picture of the Legion bowing to the whims of big business, are we to gullibly believe that the Legion's purpose was, and is "to combat autocracy of both the classes and masses; to make right the master of *might; to promote peace and good will on* earth; to safeguard . . . the principles of justice, freedom and democracy"? Or, shall we conclude that the American Legion was organized for the damaging use of a powerful few? Let us sound out the matter.

The Legion's "open sesame" to the gold-lined pocketbooks of the Chicago packing interests and undoubtedly the other big business backers was exposed by a letter on Swift and Company stationery, soliciting funds, which said: "We are all interested in the Legion, the results it will obtain, and the ultimate effect in helping to offset radicalism."

"Radicalism," like "Americanism", is a *matter of definition. To the Legion-*backing moneyed interests following World War I, radicalism was the idealistic desire of all American soldiers for "A New World" and "A New Deal for Everybody", promised by Lloyd George, or the "Industrial Democracy", advocated by Wilson, or "A Land Fit for Heroes", promised by victorious statesmen the world over. Johnny Doughboy had fought a bitter battle, and now he was restless, he wanted to go home to higher wages, a better standard of living, a truer democracy, and all the things he had been promised. Indeed, big business had cause for concern about "the post-war attitude of the average soldier toward extreme political radicalism", for it meant *reform that big business could not afford.* "A safe and sound organization of veterans might be the best insurance against" the spread of this "radicalism", they reasoned. Thus the American Legion was *formed, and a label marked "Bolshevism"* was slapped on the high liberal ideals of

the returning veterans, as well as on dangerous Bolshevistic doctrine.

Through the years the Legion continued to tread the reactionary road, and following devastating World War II the alarming cry of radicalism again came gushing from the mouths of the Legion hierarchy. At Fort Bragg, North Carolina, before 80,000 soldiers, former National Commander Roane Waring blustered: "There will be more freak isms, more Utopian crackpots, social politicians and long-haired reformers, prophets and demagogues, who will trot out their schemes for bringing on the Millennium. . . . Your job will be to fight them to the last ditch." The danger of social reform again threatened to loosen the reactionary grip of big business, and the watchdog Legion came charging to the rescue branding anything and anybody contrary to the policies and practices of the "Royal Family" and its unseen masters "radical" and "communist", the vilest words in Legion vocabulary. This has resulted in unjust slander and violence to innocent groups and persons who desire to exercise their constitutional freedoms and who have no connections with godless communism whatever.

Americanism à la Legion

The dirt of witch-hunting and red-baiting in favor of the moneyed interests has been skillfully swept under the red, white and blue carpet of "100-percent Americanism", with the late Homer Chaillaux, director of Legionism's Americanism Commission, and his disciples adeptly manipulating the broom. Every year the Legion convention resolves that "Americanism is the primary activity of the Legion" and that it is "to vigilantly combat communism". While on the surface this appears to be a very worthy aim, we are reminded that communism does not compose the entire totalitarian picture. During the past thirty years why has not the Legion come out actively against foreign and native fascism and nazism as it has done so-called "radicalism" and communism?

Perhaps we can understand when we recall that the Legion frequently rubs elbows with fascism and has cast an approving smile in its direction. Consider: Alvin Owsley, one of the early national commanders, proclaimed: "If ever needed the American Legion stands ready to protect our . . . institutions . . . as the Fascisti dealt with the destructionists who menaced Italy! The Legion would not hesitate to take things into its own hands—to fight the 'reds' as the Fascisti of Italy fought them. Do not forget that the Fascisti are to Italy what the American Legion is to the United States." At the convention which elected Owsley, the Legion went on record by inviting Mussolini to make the principal address!

In 1931, Ralph T. O'Neill, national commander, presented Italy's fascist ambassador with resolutions passed by the "Royal Family" favoring Mussolini! In 1935, the year fascist Italy raped Ethiopia, national vice-commander William E. Easterwood invited Mussolini to the Chicago convention, bestowed an honorary membership to the American Legion on *il Duce* and pinned a Legion button on him. (This action was later declared unconstitutional, since the Legion has no honorary members.) Even more revealing is the suppressed McCormack-Dickstein congressional committee investigation, at which General Smedley Butler, former commander of the U. S. Marines, exposed a plot by top strata Legion brass and Wall Street brokers to raise an army of several thousand legionnaires and march on Washington for the purpose of establishing a fascist regime!

However, the apex of this strange brand of "Americanism" is the incitement of decent men who come under Legion influence to engage in vigilante tactics and mob violence, the type of un-Americanism which makes *thinking* legionnaires blush in shame. Seldom if ever has the National Executive Committee (Legion hierarchy in Indianapolis) exercised its power to suspend or expel a member for "conduct unbecoming to a Legionnaire", when this self-appointed, free-booting militia has been guilty of mobbing unpopular meetings or persons, such as Jehovah's witnesses, and denying citizens the very crux of genuine Americanism—free assembly and speech, guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States.

Rather than reprimand such un-American tactics, the men in the imposing gray building in Indianapolis have actually condoned and encouraged it by issuing such directives as this one: "When any of them (organizations *reported* to be either communist or sympathetic to the communist program) announce meetings in your city or community . . . the . . . Americanism Commission will be pleased to give you information . . . on their history." The legionnaires are commanded to spot and counter such organizations, but in doing so they were warned not to wear Legion insignia. In other words, "Give 'em the business, boys. But don't let the Legion be *blamed*!"

Professor William Gellerman of Northwestern University, authority on Legion activity and a member himself, summed up the matter in a doctoral thesis submitted to Columbia Teachers College: "The American Legion stands, in effect, opposed to such American ideals of democracy, civil liberties and equality of opportunity." It is "fascistic, unpatriotic and a tool of privileged classes". "*In the American Legion program of suppression (of constitutional freedoms, minorities, etc.) we see Fascism in its incipient states.*"

A Watchdog—but for Whom?

The burden of proof is against the American Legion as being the faithful watchdog of American freedom. The Legion cannot point to its ostensible record of good deeds for justification. Damage wrought on account of its devouring hatred for those who exercise true freedom far offsets the fruits of good works. Nor can the Legion seek vindication in its record of administering "law and order" by indulging in mob action and depriving other American citizens of their constitutional rights. Such action displays contempt for the flag the Legion ostentatiously waves, scorn for the Constitution it is avowed to uphold, and disdain for the government the Legion claims to defend. The actions of the American Legion level the accusing finger of guilt against it and identify it as the fascistic watchdog of big business and reaction.

There are undoubtedly many honest and sincere men and women within the ranks of the American Legion who fervently believe that the Legion can be reformed to operate in the interests of real Americanism and the common good of the country. But we are reminded of the ancient adage: You can't teach an old dog new tricks. There is but one organization that will bring the benefits and blessings for which honest men of good will have vainly searched for centuries, and that is Jehovah's organization, his kingdom by Christ, the Commander to the people. That kingdom will not kowtow to the evil influences of scheming men who prey on the freedoms of the people, but will forever obliterate such and all those who bow the knee in servitude thereto. Jehovah's new world of righteousness alone will insure for eternity the rights and privileges of all men.

WITH THE PILGRIMS AT THE VATICAN

By "Awake!" correspondent in Italy

WHAT do "holy year" pilgrims to Rome see and do at the largest church in the world, St. Peter's Basilica? What ritual or worship do they there fulfill as the objective of their pilgrimage? Optimistic estimates set the number of persons who will visit the "Eternal City" this year at three to five million; their total expenses at well over 200 million dollars. For so many to be so willing to spend so much to journey to one city makes the event of more than commonplace interest. Therefore those who cannot afford to go, as well as those who have no desire or purpose in going, will want to know what happens at the Vatican when the pilgrims arrive.

A little background first. To appreciate what takes place, it is well to know the purpose of the "Jubilee Year". In substance it is "a plenary indulgence, more solemn than the others, with the addition of several facilitations for the absolution of certain sins and from certain serious excommunications. The merits of Christ, the Virgin Mary and the Saints constitute a kind of immense 'treasure' upon which the Church has the power to draw, distributing to repentant sinners a portion of the infinite merits of the blessed. From that spiritual strongbox indulgences are drawn out in order to actually pay with the 'treasure' of the Church the price of temporal punishment, or purgatory, which in Catholic theology each of the faithful must account for, even though after confession he has been absolved from eternal punishment. To give greater importance to the Jubilee indulgence, during the Holy Year —except for rare exceptions—all other indulgences whether plenary or partial, for the living or the dead, remain suspended everywhere". (From *Oggi,* Rome, December 29, 1949) According to this, it would seem that primarily in Rome are indulgences to be dispensed this year, but those dispensed are plenary, i.e., cover all sins.

And now to St. Peter's. The spacious St. Peter's Square is encircled by quadruple colonnades topped by 140 statues of the "saints", and rising from its center is a rose-colored Egyptian obelisk brought by Caligula (A.D. 37-41) from the pagan Temple of the Sun at Heliopolis to adorn that emperor's Circus (completed by Nero), and which was removed centuries later by Pope Sixtus V to its present position before Christendom's largest temple. Supervising priests hustle the throng into an orderly arrangement, each caring for his own group, until finally a lengthy procession has been formed and is moving up toward the Basilica and its "holy door".

Prayer Ritual

Slowly, the dark-colored file of pilgrims advances with six or seven abreast, the long procession stretching out until it reaches from the obelisk right up to the façade of St. Peter's Basilica. Walking alongside the moving column every fifty feet is a priest,

book opened in hand before him as he calls out, *"Sant'Agata!"* loudly enough for all in his section to hear. In measured unison, voices drawn out and toneless, the pilgrims respond: *"Ora pro nobis."* (Latin, meaning "Pray for us".) Without a second's interval again the priest's voice is heard: *"Sant'Agnese!"* The people: *"Ora pro nobis."* Another saint's name, another singsong response, and so on up till the "holy door" is reached and a great number of "saints" canonized by the Catholic Church have been entreated to pray for the host of pilgrims preparing to pass through the sacred portals.

The "Holy Door"

Before describing what now takes place, a word or two about the door itself. It is located at the far right of the portico designed by the famous sculptor Bernini and leads from this portico into the Basilica proper. Generally it is cemented shut, but at the start of each "holy year" the cement is chipped away to permit the opening of the door. Then at the close of the year it is once again sealed shut until the next "Jubilee". The door was ordered made by Pope Boniface VIII, who instituted the "holy year" celebration in A.D. 1300. He decreed that the door was to be opened every 100 years, but, even before the first 100 years had passed, two other popes desirous of marking their reigns with the pomp and ceremony of a "holy year" celebration shortened the interval of time. Thus Clement VI, who was pope from 1342-1352, reduced the intervening time to 50 years and accordingly wangled himself a "holy year", while Pope Urban VI (1378-1389) abbreviated it to 33 years to feather his cap with one. Finally Pope Paul II limited the interval to 25 years, all of which makes an honest fellow ponder whether popedom is truly infallible—or changes according to its own best interests during a given period of time.

Back now to the procession of the pilgrims. The leading priest kneels on the steps before the threshold of the door makes the sign of the cross, rises and kisses a cross engraved in the stone at the left. Those following him do much the same, kneeling, crossing themselves and entering. Inside, the cleric leads the flock toward the center aisle that extends from the enormous bronze main door straight through the middle of the magnificent edifice to the "Shrine of St. Peter", a crypt in which the Catholic Church claims the apostle Peter was buried. Above this is erected a singular altar at which only the pope may celebrate mass. Its four great spiral columns as well as the ponderous canopy above are made of bronze stripped from the Pantheon, once a pagan temple, now a church. Beyond is the apse in the end of the church containing four gigantic statues of "church fathers" Athanasius, Chrysostom, Ambrose and Augustine, who are shown supporting an unoccupied bronze throne over which gilded angels hold in position a large tiara as though to place it on the head of anyone sitting on the throne. A dove set in the stained glass windows above and beyond the tiara is intended to represent the spirit's descent upon "St. Peter's throne".

Statue Worship

The visitor's attention is drawn to the black metal statue of "St. Peter" by the wall to the right. A curious spectacle is taking place. Leading up to the image is a line of worshipers who keep moving forward gradually, passing before the statue in single file and—of all things!—pressing their lips against the cold, unyielding metal of its right foot. Often does one hear of this being done, but now to actually see it! A glance at a watch shows that a full thirty persons kiss the toe every sixty

seconds, minute after minute. In an hour, 1,800 persons will have kissed it! A closer examination shows that the toes are about fully consumed and the entire foot worn smooth and round, polished slate gray from centuries of caresses by soft human flesh—so it is claimed.

But why? and how can they do such a thing? one asks as he watches. Persons of elegant bearing and appearance, especially the men, seem to sense the unnaturalness of the act and bestow their kiss almost furtively, self-consciously, followed by a rapid movement of the hand in making the sign of the cross. Some of these, showing refinement, place a hand upon the well-worn foot and bend to kiss the back of their fingers, thus avoiding actual lip-contact with the same unhygienic surface already brushed by countless mouths. Still others merely caress the foot with a hand and bring the latter to their lips to be kissed. The majority seem to osculate with a half-curious demeanor, as though wondering what magic feeling would result from the sacred contact, while a brown-frocked friar, tonsure neatly encircled by a tufty rim of hair, clasps the upper part of the foot and with slow, meditative movements purses his lips tenderly against the image. Mothers lift their infants high enough for them to grasp the foot in tiny, eager fingers and impetuously buss its metal with innocent awe, their childish delight sobered somewhat by the solemn deportment of the grownups about them.

A quick reference to a modern guidebook reveals that the origin of this statue is not definitely known—or else not admitted. Some guidebooks state that "according to tradition" the image was "cast by order of St. Leo the Great in memory of the driving away of Attila" in the fifth century, or else "according to art critics it was produced in the 13th or 14th century". To show the wide possibilities of its origin, however, note the comment found in R. C. Wyndham's *Practical Guide to the Principal Sights of Rome:* "The statue was originally that of Jupiter in the Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, but has been converted to a holier purpose by the Pope." Whatever may be its origin, there is no room for doubt as to what would be Peter's attitude toward the toe-kissing ceremony of this supposed image of him in view of what he said with unmistakable clarity to an Italian soldier who had prostrated himself before the humble fisherman-apostle. Said Peter: "Arise, I myself also am a man." (See Acts 10:25, 26, *Douay.*)

Creature Worship

Meanwhile the pilgrims in the procession, having finished their devotions and having marched through the immense corridors of the Basilica singing, are now conducted outside. Their solemnity kindles into excitement as the word passes from mouth to mouth that they are to see the "Holy Father" Pius XII, himself, and receive his blessing. Past the gaily costumed Swiss Guard that constantly patrols the entrances into Vatican City swarm 18,000 people bent on seeing the pope. Some twenty minutes later the human tide has swirled into the Cortile of St. Damaso and filled its every angle.

Voices in unison cry out: *"Viva!* [pause] *Viva! Viva viva viva! Viva il papa!"* In one part of the courtyard a group begins a religious hymn of adoration to the "Virgin Mary". There by the wall is a dark-skinned Italian woman complacently breast-feeding her baby. The excitement and heat overcome an elderly lady and she is carried into a doorway near at hand. Twenty minutes have gone by. More shouts for the pontiff's appearance uncover the growing impatience of the multitude, who must remain standing in close quarters for lack of space. Forty

minutes have passed. Some can wait no longer and start walking back.

About an hour later the crowd catches sight of lances of the Noble Guard through the many-windowed façade of the building enclosing the courtyard. The din mounts quickly. French windows are pulled open giving access to a scarlet-draped balcony, and while the frenzied cheers, applause and shouting reach their crescendo, the thin, white-clad figure of the pope emerges onto the balcony accompanied by several church dignitaries. One of these takes the white cape off the pontiff's shoulders as the latter moves his arms up and down before him in salute to the masses below. He waves in every direction to neglect no one. After three minutes of this, a sudden change takes place as the pope spreads his arms out widely to either side and turns his countenance toward the sky. The assemblage hushes. Slowly, while all eyes are fixed upon him, the pontiff's arms describe a wide arc—as though calling a blessing down from above—and his palms meet at his chest. Then it happens. Making the characteristic papal gesture with his fingers, Eugenio Pacelli motions first to his left, then precisely to the center and lastly to his right to include all his subjects below in the blessing thus bestowed. Then he turns and makes his exit. Not a word has he spoken to them.

Reflections on Visit

These are but a few of the scenes likely to meet the pilgrim visitor to Rome this year. He may be impressed by the grandeur, the wealth and the antiquity of this center of Roman Catholicism. He may reflect upon the huge sums of money needed to build and maintain its costly structures, or puzzle over the vast riches concentrated in golden, jewel-studded religious objects, vestments and works of art, while right in the city of Rome itself squalid misery is warping the lives of many. Considering this unused wealth in the midst of want, he may remember the words of the apostle Peter to a beggar who needed help: "Silver and gold I have none; but what I have, I give thee." (Acts 3:6, *Douay Version*) Surely this huge organization that claims to be built on Peter cannot repeat his words without blushing.

The endless processions of priests and people, the meaningless repetition of memorized prayers, the burning of thousands of candles, the kissing of bishops' rings and statues' toes, the receiving of papal blessings, and all the other ceremonies in Rome's "Jubilee Year", will provide no real spiritual benefit to those participating. They may be impressed by what they see but not enlightened, for enlightenment as to Jehovah's purposes for the salvation of those who seek him comes only through his Word, the Bible. Jesus and his apostles did none of the things mentioned above, but spent their time and energy teaching the people the truth of God's Word and the way to life. But religion has substituted ceremony for knowledge, credulity for faith, and pomp for the "simplicity that is in Christ". (2 Corinthians 11:3, *Douay Version*) Jehovah's blessings are not being siphoned off through Rome this year, but to all honest persons everywhere he pours out spiritual blessings as they seek him through his Word.

A Surplus of War Prophets

IN THESE times many are frequently overheard to be soberly discussing whether or not the earth has long to last. This is not a matter altogether novel to this day and age, for man has never given the ball on which we live much chance for permanency. The ancients had their pagan conceptions of an ultimate fiery obliteration of our globe, and with the coming of Christendom and its hundreds of conflicting sects, millions of today's "western civilization" have been taught to believe this selfsame doctrine in various forms. While many of the current generation had come to view such belief more lightly or let it slip from mind, the advent of atomic weapons has brought it sharply back into focus. Scientific talk of the prospect of single bombs able to destroy metropolitan areas the size of New York city, coupled with the human tendency to speculate, and the religious training of so many of the listeners regarding a fiery end to the globe, all add up to an uneasy state of mind over the destiny of "mother earth".

"Wars and rumors of wars" have indeed ridden the back of this century with relentless fury. However, the sane fact remains that for all their horror the worst of wars has not accomplished anything approaching the destruction of the earth. But had numerous military prophets of the past thirty-six years proved true this planet would by now be either charred bald from pole to pole and devoid of inhabitants or nonexistent, with only disconnected shreds of atoms to fill the space occupied by the earth and its atmosphere.

Prior to 1914 the fingers of fear gained a strangle hold after the first international peace conference at The Hague had failed to secure mutual agreement to disarm. Europe was crisscrossed with alliances and counteralliances, and the mounting tension finally rose to the boiling point with the outbreak of hostilities in what has been called "The Great War".

In the four years of that war, science, the genius of the machine age, and the militarists allied themselves to produce the then most fierce of all conflicts. The land teemed with unprecedented troop movements, the seas swarmed with deadly submarines, and death rained from the skies with the birth of aerial warfare. All elements of human society were drawn into the catastrophe as the nations struggled through their first world war.

With the settling of battle smoke in November of 1918 a tired and bleeding civilization hungrily sought to readjust itself to peace and to forget all about war. But it was not so easy. For a handful of years the general unrest was kept submissive to the loud and wistful talk of antiwar zealots, who were trying to make more noise than the rattle of armament that began behind the scenes. Eventually,

swept under by the tide of militarism that steadily grew to threaten the peace everywhere, their strong denunciations became desperate cries for help, heard only spasmodically when they could reach the surface of the troubled seas for a breath of air.

Prophets of Doom

To read the papers or prevalent literature of the late twenties and through the thirties is to read an unending account of not "if" but "when" the "next war" would be fought. Fresh with the knowledge of World War I in mind, with its record in the advancement of warfare, a new age of war prophets rose prepared to blueprint the course of the next war. Looking back through what has happened in the meantime makes their words the more interesting to us today.

In 1933 graphic illustrated conceptions of the United States under attack in war were presented in magazine sections of many of the nation's newspapers. The national capital was depicted as bombed out and choked with enemy gas. Plans were offered for rebuilding many of the country's large cities in defense against such possibilities.

France's Marshal Petain in 1934 described the next war as coming "like a flash of lightning". Just eight months earlier, Britain's Viscount Rothermere spoke of it as a declaration of war, the press of a button ". . . and 20,000, perhaps 50,000 airplanes laden with bombs and gas will rise into the air and set off at more than 200 miles an hour to rain destruction on this country". Concerning world peace, leaders on every hand shook their heads in the manner of a group of diagnosing physicians pronouncing doom upon a patient possessed of some incurable disease.

Nor were the scientists, chemists and biologists silent. In the spring of 1933 the Canadian Parliament heard from one of its members of a deadly new gas capable of filling the lungs with water and rotting the walls of the blood vessels. Electrically minded men spoke of burning the enemy down by scores through charged wire entanglements, while others described the role to be played by weird "death rays". The famed Dr. Charles H. Mayo foresaw squadrons of airplanes bearing deadly disease germs to be scattered over luckless cities.

In the early thirties the consensus of opinion in Europe was that another war would 'end Europe as we know it'. The noted Stanley Baldwin told the British House of Commons in November, 1932: "When the next war comes, European civilization is wiped out." Without limiting his remarks to "European civilization", the famous British general, Sir Ian Hamilton, was quoted in the San Francisco *Examiner*, in its edition of April 2, 1933, as saying: "The 'next war' will take as many weeks as the last war took years and civilization will be blotted out. . . . The whole of the mechanized motor-driven forces of either side will meet at once under the sea, in the air and on the land. . . . That first encounter will almost certainly decide the war."

Piecing the parts together, we arrive at the conglomerated vision of the then "next war" as seen by the prophets of the early thirties: a sudden horrifying push-button affair with air, land and naval divisions all converging together in one grand melee of electricity, fabulous "death rays", bullets, bombs, bugs and gas. In one savage thrust one side would gain an immediate advantage, forcing the total surrender of the opponent within weeks. So devastating would be the weapons that the wake of this brief flare-up would reveal a completely disorganized human society on a blackened earth.

Calling the Prophets to Account

But what was World War II? Opening the third of September, 1939, it dragged on piteously over six years until the last flame was finally snuffed out on August 14, 1945, following the blast of two atomic bombs on the shores of Japan. While the air arm as predicted was perhaps the outstanding wing of victory, the infantry played its usual significant part, and the mastery of the seas also was a leading factor to ultimate Allied victory. Finally, though the property loss and desolation of cities were tremendous, only the areas directly involved in the line of conquest were affected. True, the social structure of the defeated countries was greatly demoralized, but by no means was it blotted out. In fact, it was even necessary to "de-Nazify" Germany to purge it of former political philosophies following the war's end, and similar programs have been carried out in Japan. Concerning the weightier matters, the observer may take comfort in the fact that neither the earth nor mankind has been destroyed, while he may similarly be alarmed to note that neither has the jealousy and teeth-gnashing among nations been removed.

One thing for certain has not changed —the world again has earned a surplus of "war prophets" who have donned their mantles and reappeared on the public scene. Scarcely had the echoes of the first atomic bomb explosion in Japan died away when talk of "the next (atomic) war" rose from the rubble. This time, with the experience of an atomic bomb explosion behind them, the seers spared nothing to make their prophecies worthy of the circumstances. Britain's Sir Stafford Cripps warns that man could not survive an atomic bomb war, stating, "War has become certain suicide. There can be no victory. It must be final and disastrous defeat for all." Just after the first atomic bomb blasts the famed British writer, George Bernard Shaw, testified that man might 'like a sorcerer's apprentice' practice his sorcery until the loosed atomic energy blew the earth apart, converting it to a cloud of stardust. Many learned heads wildly speculated along this line in the summer and fall of 1945, voicing the opinion that further atomic blasts might start a chain reaction of atom-splitting to end only with the complete unknitting of the earth's structure. In November of that year, *Life* magazine carried an article headed "The 36-Hour War", in which it pointed out the suddenness, ferocity and complete and widespread annihilation certain to come from an atomic war. Drawings showed New York's skyline reduced to street level in a jumbled pile of stone and steel.

But already this fast-moving age has eclipsed the common A-bomb with the newly proposed and infinitely more powerful H-bomb, or hydrogen bomb. Some wishful thinkers like to believe that the new bomb is so powerful that it may even force the nations into peace. Such was the tenor of the remarks of William L. Laurence, science reporter of the New York *Times,* when he addressed a group of teachers on May 9, 1950. Mr. Laurence spoke of the H-bomb and its A-bomb cousin "as the greatest instruments, first for deterring war, and ultimately to abolish it altogether as a means of settling national rivalries". Yet when statistics are cited on these weapons they are inevitably such that draw attention to the destructive rather than the peaceful nature of the bombs. Authorities claim the deadly new implement would probably destroy everything within 100 square miles of the blast and that a model could conceivably be made that would be destructive over an area of around 530 square miles. The atmosphere hangs heavy with this talk, leaving no

cause for wonder that those portraying the future paint so drab a picture. Indeed, based on such sources alone, the prospects look bleak.

What to Believe?

However, there is no need to let one's nerves fly apart like the core of a shattered atom. Previous wars have been foreseen, yes. But have not the prophets of war proved false and deceptive in calling the results of the conflicts to the earth and man upon it? May it not be so now as well? While many even now are reaping the false prophet's reward of embarrassment for the past, listen to some prominent voices from their very ranks that would dampen the fiery forecast for the future.

Dr. Robert A. Millikan, one of America's leading men of science, reveals in his recently released autobiography that it is even doubtful if anyone can succeed in making a hydrogen bomb. Doctors Bacher and Bethe have spoken lightly of the H-bomb as a military weapon. Finally, Lewis L. Strauss, member of the Atomic Energy Commission indicated that the hydrogen bomb will never destroy all life from this planet.

But must we take our only consolation from the fact that man won't concoct a hydrogen bomb simply because he will be unable to muster enough heat and energy in one place to do so? Will there be no "hydrogen war" simply because it would not prove militarily expedient, or because a plain old "atomic war" would be sufficient to blast bare the continents?

End of Wars and War Prophets

The prospect of a "war of the atoms" has driven man to frantically seek new defenses against the dread of tomorrow. Now that many have come to contemplate what sort of weapon will at last destroy the earth and mankind, it is wondered if they have ever considered the testimony of the authority who writes: "One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever." (Ecclesiastes 1:4) Yes, incredible as it may seem in this unstable, atom-smashing brain age, here is word from one known as the wisest man of antiquity, King Solomon. Not because a human king wrote the passage cited, but because Jehovah God, the great Creator of the atom, saw fit to include this in his inspired Word, it is here mentioned for consideration in a discussion to which it directly pertains. Such a simple statement of truth may go unheeded. It has in the past been disregarded by the religious mind taught to believe that the globe must eventually be burned to cinder or by scientific-military authorities versed in the power of weapons in their control.

Still, even man's most savage wars have caused only a few surface adjustments, and despite all the promises and bomb-bursting human warfare would continue to do only that. Man will never prove able to mix together a formula powerful enough to interfere with the divine purpose of permanency for the earth. With each passing war the prophets of fear have expressed woeful doubts for the future of military security, of mankind, and now for the very earth itself. However, the Bible, the only book of prophecy ever to be proved true, foretells one oncoming final war accompanied by the removal of every force for evil from the earth's surface. Removed as well will be the need of any further conjecture concerning future struggles. Then visualize not charred oblivion but global paradise from pole to pole, and the devotion of all earth's elements and energies toward the maintenance of peace, security and human advancement under the perfect rule of God's kingdom.

SMUGGLING
—AN IMMENSE WORLD ENTERPRISE

SMUGGLING is an ancient art that is practiced on a world-wide scale. It existed long before Christ's day, but the actual forerunners of modern smugglers were the "Owlers" of thirteenth-century England. Their mighty organization of secret nocturnal traders grew, and for over 500 years it flouted British authority.

By the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries smuggling was so general in England that the smuggler, whose contraband was cheaper than local merchandise, was almost a national hero. In the House of Commons it was asserted that "in some parts of the maritime countries the whole people are so generally engaged in smuggling that it is impossible to find a jury that will, upon trial, do justice to an officer of the revenue in any case whatever". And a writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (September 3, 1735) complained that so many were engaged in smuggling that farmers could not get sufficient hands for their harvests.

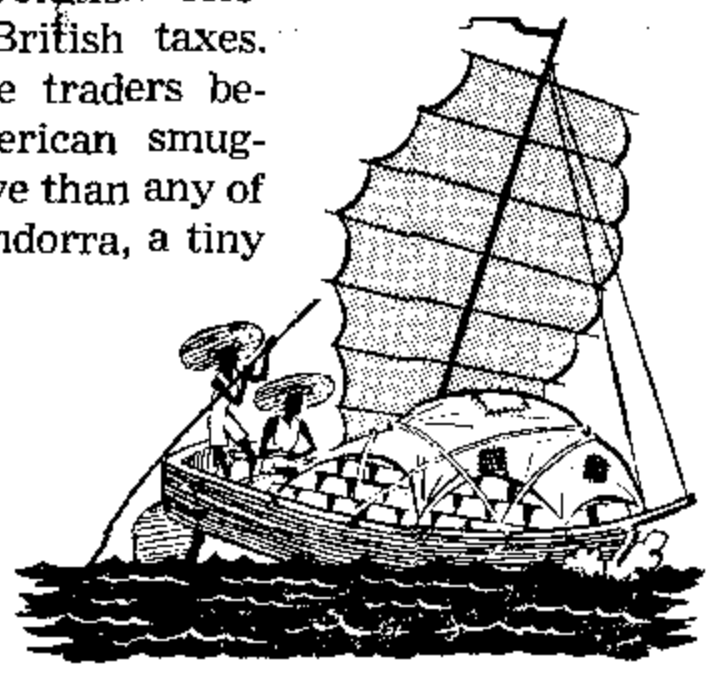
Before the American revolution colonists smuggled to escape British taxes. Later rumrunners and slave traders became foremost among American smugglers. But even more extensive than any of this was the smuggling in Andorra, a tiny state on the border of France and Spain. One geography textbook said that its *principal industries* were "tobacco-growing and smuggling". It was here that the famous Don Q. lived, who was once a priest and often masqueraded as one. Dressed as a friar he would get information, and a few days later when his informers were his prisoners he chided them, "You really should be more careful, my brother. . . . Never talk to a priest in a market place. Avoid the breed like sin!" (*The Compleat Smuggler,* page 213)

But those things happened long ago. Today, in the middle of this highly developed twentieth century, great forward strides have been made by the smugglers.

European Smuggling

Let's put earlier centuries aside and take a quick round-the-world look at the smuggling of our day, starting in Finland, where the liquor laws of 1919 encouraged smugglers to provide that country with an intoxicant vividly termed "sudden death". Once received in Finland, this contraband was delivered in vans that were closely stacked with logs, but had a hollow center where 50 cans of "sudden death" were stored.

Dutch smugglers, during World War I, forwarded both Allied and German spies across international boundaries, for smugglers have always been the allies of those who wished, for a price, to evade passport formalities.



Between Belgium and France trained dogs smuggled tobacco for their masters. The animals were starved for two days, then taken into Belgium in secret. Packs con-

taining several pounds of tobacco were strapped on the dog's back and a man in an imitation French gendarme's outfit beat and kicked the animal until in terror it streaked for France. Half-starved, it remembered that each time it returned to its kennel a bowl of good warm food was waiting. Associating the gendarme's uniform with horror, the dog crouched in fear or ran for its life when it saw a French officer. Finally, after running several miles to its French kennel, it found the food, a friend to take the pack of tobacco off its back, and no gendarme to frighten it. Here the dog rested a few days until starvation and beating marked the start of another trip.

A Swiss customs official made a "moderate estimate" that 50 thousand francs' worth of contraband was hidden within five miles of his office. He said that he had found 20,000 Italian cigarettes hidden in coffins in an undertaker's loft, a quarter of a ton of coffee spread between the joists of a ceiling, and slabs of Italian tobacco in the thick grease of railroad axle-boxes!

Before World War II "human contraband" was smuggled over the Alps between Switzerland and Italy, for, in addition to the usual wine, drugs, coffee and tobacco, fascist agents and antifascist refugees and propagandists were transported across the border by smugglers who knew the "backdoor" passes of the Alps.

Today cigarettes are smuggled to Italy's black market from Tangier in speedy ex-subchasers. An investment of $32,760 in the free port of Tangier brought $90,000 in Genoa, according to the *Saturday Evening Post* (May 6, 1950), and this load of cigarettes was delivered right in the harbor while the smugglers listened to music and laughter from the shore. At their home base in France smuggling is so commonplace that "the town belonged to the smuggling fleet, who play second fiddle only to American sailors as heroes and free spenders".

As our tour of smuggling moves farther east, we come to the Carpathian mountains (between Poland and Czechoslovakia), where many peasants found that farming was unprofitable when compared with the profits from smuggling arms, cattle, cloth, Ukrainian agents, Russian couriers, refugees and political propaganda both into and out of the respective countries.

Around the World to China

Is smuggling an enticing subject? Are you amazed by its scope? Then view a smuggling operation in China that dwarfs any we have yet seen.

Chungshan has been bandit territory as long as history remembers, but modern equipment has been thrust into the bandit's hands. Visualize a fleet of smuggling boats armed with rifles, small cannon, thirty machine guns, and three rocket guns, with a crew of 800 men, and you will have some idea of the scope of operations of just one smuggler-bandit, Wong Sam.

Three hundred large junks regularly carry contraband in his area, and each pays him $50 a month or doesn't pass any more. A nearby rival, Wong Hon, had 1,000 men, including a large group who sped the smuggled goods from ships in emergencies when customs men approached.

American soldiers were tempted by the profits that could be made in China through smuggling. Many fliers on the famous "Hump route" joined with experienced local gangs to smuggle gold, jewelry, drugs, arms and other contraband from India to China for a period of more than two years. Red Cross workers, members of the Flying Tigers, and army officers made personal profits amounting to more than $4 million. One plane was discovered with 500 car-

tons of cigarettes under its floor boards, another crashed with 35,000 rupees ($10,631) worth of drugs and gold.

As recently as May 12, 1950, the Shanghai newspaper *Ta Kung Pao* stated that in the Kwangtung province 1,500,000 persons depend on smuggling for their livelihood, and that despite efforts to crack down on smugglers in order to increase the government's revenue, 10,000 of them still sneak across the Hong Kong-China border daily!

Leaving Asia, we cross the Pacific to view smuggling in the United States. In every big American city during the days of prohibition could be found the modern counterpart of the old smuggling gangs of England. Fast motorboats picked up bottles and barrels from larger boats beyond the territorial limit. Once it was estimated that only one in a hundred was caught.

To demonstrate the comparative ease with which a smuggling run can be made, the London *Daily Mail* once smuggled two large crates of contraband ashore within a few hundred yards of a customhouse, in broad daylight on an August holiday in view of passing cars, busses, pedestrians and others who paid no attention.

Smuggling is the result of commercial and political attempts to force people to buy a local product even if it is inferior or sold at an inflated price. The smuggler's clients had no scruples about dealing with him when he provided excellent wares at half the local price. The British judge who punished him drank smuggled tea. The member of Parliament who made laws against him smoked contraband tobacco. The French housewife had no qualms about eating eggs smuggled from Belgium, where four eggs could be purchased for the cost of one French egg. An authority on smuggling, Geoffrey Pinnock, in his book *Dark Paths*, said that he told a retired Polish smuggler, "In smuggling you were doing a job that is a good deal more straightforward and decent than most present-day finance juggling and big business."

Customs Evading in World Ports

Perhaps the most common of all smuggling is not by organized gangs, but by travelers in the world's ports who hope that they can smuggle their purchases past customs inspection. From ten to twenty thousand seizures in United States harbors in a year is not unusual, and $15 million in smuggled goods was seized in the United States in 1948.

Customs evasion is a risky business, but the safest profits are reaped by the "informer". If he overhears your plans, reports them to the authorities and you are caught, some governments give him one-fourth of your penalty as a reward. One man earned $50,000 by "informing" the authorities of attempted jewel smuggling.

Smuggled jewels have been found in soap, razor cases, toothpaste, fountain pens, hollow false teeth and chewing gum. On May 3 a stooped Chinese in Bangkok, Thailand, aroused suspicion, and it was found that his stoop was caused by 220 gold bars (worth $75,000) fastened around his waist. In New York an inspector stroked a cat that a woman was carrying in a cage. He discovered that it was stuffed —stuffed with $25,000 worth of narcotics!

One regular transatlantic jewel merchant was known to sell more jewels than he paid duty on. Inspectors took the handle off his shaving brush, the soles and heels off his shoes, examined his coat lining and squeezed out his toothpaste tubes; all to no avail. But when he was asked to remove his glass eye a valuable jewel was found glued inside it.

Even after getting through customs the would-be smuggler is not safe. Perhaps an inspector walking through the crowd sees a particularly happy gent, sidles up to him

and asks, "What did *you* get away with?" "Plenty!" he gleefully replies. "Oh you did? Step over here, mister!"

But the lowest of all smugglers is the dope runner who provides the United States with $28,000,000 in narcotics yearly, Canada with $80,000 in dope daily, and furnishes the vast amounts used in other countries. His smuggling is not just tax evasion, but prompts vice, suicide, gang warfare, prostitution, murder, and savage sex crimes.

The continuance of smuggling for thousands of years in every part of the earth underscores the failure of man's attempts to successfully divide and dominate this old world. The *Encyclopædia Britannica* says, "the best preventative is the imposition of duties so low in amount and on so few articles that it becomes scarcely worth while to smuggle." But wouldn't the abolition of these national barriers be a better and more complete remedy? Such is not fantastic, for God's sure Word promises that soon his kingdom will bring righteous, peaceful conditions throughout the whole earth, replacing the present unjust rule, and abolishing man's harsh national boundaries, without which there could be no smuggling.

When Man Upsets Nature's Balance

RECENT publications by conservation experts disclose that many of the organized drives to exterminate animal "pests" are ill-advised, stem from ignorance of the real function of certain species. In this regard a new science called ecology has brought many facts to view. The importance of this study of animals in relation to each other and to their environment or habitat is that instead of regarding them as isolated specimens, they are observed in the light of the conditions and climate in which they live, and with reference to their interdependence on each other.

Ecology recognizes the fact, for example, that insects under glass and animals in cages manifest traits which do not at all explain the characteristics forced upon them in their natural homes. For instance, Carveth Wells recently described an African lion, brought up from whelphood to ride in a station wagon and go on lion hunts, which was so tame and friendly that it was kept for many adult years in a New York apartment. Obviously no lion in the wilds could remain so inoffensive and live. Just and correct analyses of animal (and plant) rating, achieved through ecological research, gives thoughtful consideration to both noxious and useful habits of each species under the natural conditions it is forced to cope with.

Judged by the precise observations of such painstaking ecologists, man is again seen to be engaged in folly. Just as in the past men hewed down the forests to plant their wheat, cotton, and corn, only to see the denuded ground wash away in the spring flood, and blow to the heavens before the hot winds of summer; and for

sport killed the buffalo and deer that supported the Indian of the West, only to provoke war that tortured and killed thousands of white settlers of the plains and Rockies; twentieth-century man has followed similar retrograde policies. Besides the foul practice of vivisection, in which millions of helpless animals are tortured to death in the name of "science falsely so called", and the other millions killed in "all-out" war, better intentioned men annually slay animals which are known to be their allies in the battle for bread.

Of these even the farmer, who is in a better position to understand nature as its daily observer, makes grievous errors. The farm practice of spreading insecticides by airplanes has resulted in reducing bees and other pollinizers to the detriment of fruit and vegetable crops. Adding to other mistakes, he frequently kills snakes, skunks, owls and hawks on sight, even though their value as rodent hunters far surpasses crop depradations or other menace to humans. Unceasingly, man's hasty and untutored hand wreaks havoc upon himself.

Specific experience fails to stem the tide of senseless killing. The good record of most snakes gives them little relief from their human exterminator. The larger snakes, even the poisonous, are rat and mouse destroyers. One authority affirms that "on the whole, snakes, except the venomous, are deserving the farmer's protection. Like the toad, the smaller species feed almost wholly upon insects". He also rates the destruction of certain birds, small hunters such as the ferret, weasel, skunk, badger, mink, and snakes as "prominent among the recognized causes for the great increase of rodent pests in recent years".

The experience of one California rancher might be profitably related. Writing to the *Pacific Rural Press* in 1897 he told of finding barn owls nesting in his pigeon house. Thinking they were after his pigeons he shot the male and next day trapped the female. On investigation he found four young owls in the nest together with the remains of ten pocket gophers [a burrowing rodent which does much damage to crops and trees]. He immediately released the captive owl with his apologies. "This owl is so regular in its daily capture of these pests that it might well be named the gopher owl." Humboldt county, California, had to have this lesson repeated only recently. A concerted drive was organized to wipe out all owls, hawks and weasels. The exterminators were successful. But the next year the mice "ate every blade of grass and every stalk of corn".

Farmers who have not received late conservation bulletins should also note that crows, jays, shrikes (butcherbirds), chaparral birds (the road runner familiar to ranchers of the western United States), bitterns, herons, cranes, gulls, and egrets feed on field mice. Bears, wolves, wildcats and foxes, although committing noxious depredations, hunt mice tirelessly.

The record of many of these animals, however, is far from blameless. For example, the little mongoose, Asiatic member of the civet family, so famous as a killer of poisonous snakes, and marauding rats, after importation to the West Indies to destroy rodents in the cane fields (1872), multiplied rapidly, chased all the rats to the forests, then developed a substitute appetite for domestic poultry. Several of the other notable mouse catchers such as the ferret and weasel likewise have a taste for domestic fowl which has blackened their record with the farmer. But the point is that both the good and bad should be considered together before embarking upon extermination campaigns.

In this regard it is interesting to note that even the pocket gopher has rendered some useful service. For many centuries they have been steadily at work plowing the ground, covering deeper and deeper the vegetable matter, loosening the soil, draining the land, slowly cultivating and enriching it. In Manitoba, where there are no earthworms, their past activities account for much rich Canadian soil.

Effect of Killing Predators

Economically it is often necessary to kill wolves, foxes, and other carnivorous animals. But even such campaigns often bring results not contemplated. To protect a herd of deer in Kaibab Forest, near the rim of Grand Canyon, hunters and rangers killed 674 cougars (also called panther, puma, catamount, mountain lion, and American lion, *Webster's*) and 3,000 coyotes in 18 years. The result was appalling. The deer herd increased from 4,000 to 100,000. Because there was not enough food for this immense herd they died at the rate of 15,000 each cold winter. Rangers had to trap and move many more thousands, and "today Kaibab range is still immensely overgrazed". In New Zealand, where no natural enemies exist, the descendents of three deer released in 1864 are now destroying the forests.

Commenting generally upon the activities of predatory animals Clifford Presnall of the U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service reminded: "We must remember that predators are both beneficial and hostile; and they are largely beneficial. Obviously wolves have to be removed from cattle ranges because we reap more economic benefit from livestock. But very often when we remove one species, we simply allow another to expand beyond safe bounds." Another authority adds: "Predators are the natural health officers of the animal community, since they eliminate mainly the less fit specimens."

Of the more than a dozen varieties of hawks only two feed on the farmer's chickens: but, while they are wisely protected in Europe to hunt crop-damaging mice in the fields, they are often foolishly slain indiscriminately in the United States. Wildlife Service estimates that they are about 70-percent beneficial; that, on the profit side, each hawk, owl, or weasel patrolling a farm saves $20 worth of crops.

Mention has been made of the rodent-reduction value of skunks. One farmer learned more about their usefulness, only after he had cleared his farm of them. Proved guilty of eating some of his corn, which he had been using to feed his ducks, he set traps, snares, and eventually hunted down all the skunks. But something else happened. Ducklings began to disappear alarmingly from the pond which his ducks used to raise their young. Investigation by conservation experts disclosed that snapping turtles in the pond were eating the ducklings. They then tied up the loss of ducklings with elimination of the skunks. Included in the skunk's diet (as well as a little corn) had been snapping-turtle eggs. Thus, rid of the enemy skunk, the turtles had multiplied enormously, to the consequent distress of the farmer. So it goes.

Cats kill millions of birds annually. But suppose no predators attacked birds? A single pair of robins, if undisturbed, would produce nineteen million offspring in ten years. A pair of mice could produce more than a million descendants in a single year. Thus it is seen that killing of predators brings about a chain of reactions oftentimes more baneful than beneficial.

Man should also learn to recognize such insect lions and tigers as the lady beetle (or ladybug), which eats flower- and fruit-

damaging aphids; the house centipede, the real enemy of household pests; the colosoma beetle, which eats the larva or caterpillar of the forest-scourging gypsy moth; and the aphis lion, larva of the lacewing, golden-eye or stink fly. The insect world also has its carrion eaters which assist nature to clean up camp. One of these is the burying beetle, which inters bodies as large as dead mice and birds. In the waters are other predators such as the water beetle, which lives on insects and even small fish. Its larva, resembling a small shrimp, because of its insect-hunting prowess, has been called the "water tiger". This darting fellow squirts a brownish liquid on its victims, predigesting them before they are consumed.

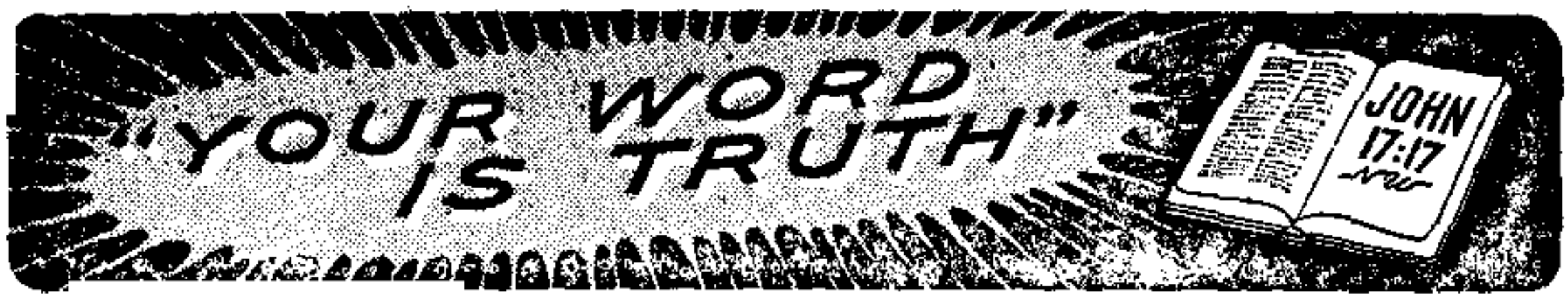
One of the best organized and most redoubtable of insect warriors is the Amazon ant. Its body glistens yellowish red, almost like brass armor. Organized and equipped for combat maneuvers, its assaults on other ant colonies doubtless cuts down overpopulation among ants. All the colony work of Amazons—housing, feeding, nursing the young—is performed by slave ants, who are captured in well-scouted raids. Sometimes the other ants defend, but usually the red ants are too powerful, killing the black ants at will by piercing the heads. The larvae and pupae are then carried away to be raised by the slave ants together with the young of the Amazons.

The foregoing information should not deter man from properly killing harmful animals or noxious insects. But he should fully measure all the factors involved for his own protection. Divine rule forbids wanton slaughter. One writer warns: "If he kills blindly he is simply asking for trouble." Another suggests: "When the value of an animal is in question the animal should have the benefit of the doubt."

In the light of Genesis 1:29, 30 and Isaiah 11 and 65, it seems doubtful whether in the new earth under Christ's kingdom nature will be kept in balance by one animal or insect preying upon another. Carnivorous animals such as bears and lions will become herbivorous in the new world; nor will the snake injure the gentlest child. This means that there will not be too many nor too few animals to perform their proper function to the good of man and to the glory of their Creator. —Genesis 9:3, *A.A.T.;* Hosea 2:18.

Two Die in Legion Demonstration

¶ The following appeared in the *Christian Century,* June 7, 1950: "At the paper-mill town of Mosinee the American Legion, led by an imported ex-Communist, recently staged a mock totalitarian day with startling realistic effect. Burning books, arresting citizens and dragging the mayor out of bed, they staged so effective a demonstration of 'education against communism' that the national commander of the American Legion is now reported to have convened in Chicago a coalition of organizations representing 85 million persons to fight communism in this fashion. Not always reported from Mosinee is the fact that attendant upon the man-handling of the day the mayor and an elderly minister subsequently died of heart attacks. The St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* suggests that Mosinee now put on a demonstration of how democracy should work." We suggest that for the democratic demonstration someone more qualified than the American Legion should stage it.



Life on the New Earth

THE average man with honest heart would like nothing better than to live forever on earth under righteous conditions, especially if perpetual youth were to be his also. Yet, due to religious misteaching, he considers it unthinkable that God would have any such purpose regarding the earth and man. But Jehovah God, who made the earth and man, and who placed in man's heart an appreciation of the beauties of nature and of life on earth, did not do so merely to mock or torment him. In his own due time God will fulfill the righteous desires of all his human creatures for the good things of this earth; provided, of course, they meet his conditions.—Psalm 145:16, 19.

The Scriptures show that the first ones to enjoy these blessings will be those who seek meekness and righteousness now, and who will therefore be hidden in the day of God's anger. As Noah and his family were transferred from a wicked world to a cleansed earth, so these have God's promise that they may be spared during the time that he will express his wrath against this violent and wicked world, and that they will be brought into a new earth wherein dwells righteousness.—Zephaniah 2:2, 3; 2 Peter 3:5-13.

Life in that new earth will not be an endless vacation without a stroke of work to do. It will not be a lazy man's paradise. On the contrary, there will be ever so much work to do for those who enter that new earth, but it will be enjoyable work. They will delight in it because it will all be to Jehovah's glory and also to their own lasting profit.

Such work, however, will not be the back-breaking labor that works injury and hastens one's going down to the grave. It will not be like that hard labor to which Adam was sentenced: "Cursed shall be the ground through you, in suffering shall you gain your living from it as long as you live. By the sweat of your brow shall you earn your living, until you return to the ground." Instead, it will be like the work given to Adam when he was first placed in Eden: "The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to till it and look after it."—Genesis 3:17, 19; 2:15, *An Amer. Trans.*

Among the first tasks that will be given those who survive the destruction of this evil old world and enter into the new earth will doubtless be the clearing away of the debris of the battle of Armageddon and making constructive use of the weapons of destruction. "They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks." And again: "Then shall [they] . . . go out and make firewood of the weapons . . . for seven years shall they make firewood of them, and shall not need to take wood from the fields, nor to cut it from the forests, because they shall make firewood of the weapons."—Micah 4:3; Ezekiel 39:9, 10, *An Amer. Trans.*

Hand in hand with such cleaning up operations will go the work of beautifying the earth. "They shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They

shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands."—Isaiah 65:21, 22.

Another privilege of service of those entering the new earth will be that of bringing forth children in righteousness, rearing them in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. And such children will not be brought into the world merely to sicken and die, for the Lord's Word distinctly assures us: "They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for destruction; for they are a race of the LORD'S blessed ones, and their offspring shall remain with them."—Ephesians 6:4; Isaiah 65:23, *An Amer. Trans.*

Having reared such children to maturity parental responsibility regarding them ends. "But a youth a hundred years old may die, yea a sinner a hundred years old shall be accursed." (Isaiah 65:20, *Rotherham*) This scripture would indicate that each child born at that time would have a full and complete opportunity for life and that those who then become willful violators of God's law would perish for their own iniquity and therefore would be accursed. (See also Ezekiel 18:20.) Compared with the hope of living forever, such would be dying as mere "youths". The death of these willfully disobedient ones will not cause any mourning any more than we would mourn a Judas.

Life on the earth will also include exercising loving dominion over the lower animals. Man will not hunt them for sport nor oppress them in other ways; neither will the animals prey upon man. All will dwell together in peace and unity, even as the prophecy so beautifully foretells: "Then the wolf will lodge with the lamb, and the leopard will lie down with the kid; the calf and the young lion will graze together, and a little child will lead them. They will do no harm or destruction on all my holy mountain; for the land will have become full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea."—Isaiah 11:6, 9, *An Amer. Trans.*

Thus those surviving Armageddon and entering into the new earth will fulfill the divine mandate first given to Adam and Eve, 'Be fruitful, multiply and fill the earth, subdue it and have dominion over the animals.' (Genesis 1:28) They will be privileged to demonstrate that that mandate can be carried out in righteousness by human creatures on earth. And then what? These will welcome back all those in the tombs (memory of God) who have done evil and who will come forth to a resurrection of judgment. (John 5:28, 29, *New World Tr.*) What an exciting time that will be, preparing for the return of these and then instructing them in God's way.

At the end of a thousand years the new earth will be filled and brought to a paradise state. Then Jehovah God will apply one final test to determine who is worthy to continue to enjoy these blessings. Satan and his demons, who had been abyssed at the battle of Armageddon, will be loosed for a short season to test the integrity of all those dwelling on earth. Those who then manifest that they are not wholly devoted to God and righteousness will be destroyed together with Satan and his demons. "Fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them."—Revelation 20:7-9.

Then there will be no more death, sorrow, crying nor pain; all things will have become new. (Revelation 21:4, 5) And just as God will continue to bestow riches throughout all eternity on those who will receive a heavenly reward (Ephesians 2:7), so those whose eternal destiny will be life on the new earth will continue to learn and do things that will be to Jehovah's glory and their own joy and welfare.

Canada's Greatest Flood Catastrophe

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

WHOLE towns and villages completely submerged by water. Hundreds of farm buildings obliterated and only the rooftops of many others visible. Thousands of cars and trucks left along highways and roads in water that covers their engines. Hundreds of farm tractors and other implements abandoned in fields. Horses and cows that have not been drowned, shot or died of starvation gathered on tiny islands of mud. Buildings torn away from their foundations by the overwhelming current and carried off into the distant countryside. Thousands of refugees streaming out of villages, towns and cities, carrying all they have left of their possessions. Fifty thousand volunteers working unceasingly day and night for weeks fighting back the irresistible deluge. Soldiers, sailors, businessmen, housewives, children—everyone who can lift a shovel working feverishly to build dikes and strengthen the slowly crumbling sinking ones. This is how spring greeted southern Manitoba in 1950.

Ordinarily the lazy Red River peacefully wends its way northward over its 140-mile course from the U. S. border to Lake Winnipeg. But not so this year! From its usual width of 200 to 350 yards it has sprawled into a monstrous lake 30 miles wide, inundating 632 square miles, covering 10 towns and 5 rural municipalities with from 10 to 14 feet of water and mud.

It is almost impossible for most people to conceive of land as absolutely flat as the southern Manitoba plain. In shape the Red River Valley is like an enormous platter; the long way of the platter is 250 miles, the short way 50 to 100 miles. Right down the middle of it flows the Red River. On each side of the river, east and west, the plain extends to the edge of the platter, rising only one foot per mile. The Red River can rise 18 feet before it overflows its banks; but for each foot it rises above its banks, it spreads a mile on each side.

This year, by early April, many towns, cities and much farm land along the course of the river became severely affected. By May 6, the following headlines had appeared in the Winnipeg *Free Press*: "Premier Campbell Declares State of Emergency." And in the same edition of this paper: "Free Press Siren to Sound Alarm—Three Long Blasts on the Siren Repeated at 2 Minute Intervals." A military commander, Brig. R. E. A. Morton, was placed in charge of flood operations by the Manitoba government, and on May 9 fourteen reserve units were called up as the army and navy were pressed into duty. Hundreds of military vehicles and amphibious army ducks were a common sight. It was not strange for one of these creations of World War II to stop at a front door, evacuate the marooned inhabitants, and then make its way through the murky waters to dry land. The exodus was called the greatest migration of Canadian history, with at least 100,000 hurriedly evacuated from the Greater Winnipeg area.

Dairy farms, chicken and fur ranches, market gardens—the destruction was complete, and stock was carried to abattoirs on rafts, boats, and in army "ducks". Think of it, even herds of registered dairy cattle had to be shot because it was impossible to save them! Mink ranchers were caught just at whelping season; spring chicks were still in the brooders; and bedding plants were in the hothouses. One chicken farmer simply cut the heads off his fine birds and threw them in a heap. What could the owner of a mink ranch with 1,100 mink do? He found them hard-

er to evacuate than humans. "Operation haylift" was organized to fly baled hay to some horses and cattle stranded on islands in the flood area south of Winnipeg.

While thousands toiled on the river banks with bulldozers, drag lines and sandbags, the city's showplace, the Civic Auditorium in downtown Winnipeg, became the evacuation center. The main hall was packed with double-deck army cots as homeless people streamed in from every flooded area. The Red Cross and other similar organizations frantically worked to cope with the thousands of pitiful cases. Calls went out for volunteer workers, for clothing, bedding, and food. Community clubs became hives of activity for feeding volunteer dike workers.

Men, women and children in railway yards, gravel depots, wherever sand could be deposited, worked ceaselessly filling sandbags, which were used to stem the cold, relentless, muddy, flowing current. Some of these dikes held back a wall of water ten to fourteen feet high and were so well constructed that basements in homes behind the dikes remained dry. Most of the dikes were six feet thick. The famous Norwood-Lyndale dike, pride of Winnipeg, extended seven miles and was wide enough for a jeep to patrol the top. Sandbags became the diker's diet, and the city of Winnipeg's quarries produced in nine days more stone and gravel than normally in one year.

Guarding the power plants of the city's public utilities—heat, light, transportation, gas and electricity—became a major project from the start, and thousands of employees and volunteer workers spent sleepless nights and busy days diking, sandbagging and pumping, to keep the city's heart beating. Many of the large buildings in the metropolitan area were in danger of losing sewage disposal facilities.

Sound trucks toured the streets directing the flow of manpower to strategic points of danger. "One thousand volunteers needed at once!" "Four hundred required to build a dike; the need is urgent!" and so on, were the cries to be heard in the populated areas. Immediately the depots organized to respond would send out truckloads of men. Flood control officers used helicopters, jeeps and "ducks". The provincial legislative buildings were surrounded by army equipment ready for immediate action.

Of the city's eleven bridges four were closed, some even condemned, during the early days of May. One bridge to St. Boniface was closed while an 1,800-foot emergency flood approach was built. Twelve thousand yards of gravel were poured into the construction of this ramp by the city Engineering Department in four days. Many of the bridges, as the debris which floated down the river jammed against their piers, became dams, seriously retarding the flow of water. In clearing this debris dynamite was used. Homes which floated down had to be dislodged in this way, and hundreds of truckloads of furniture and refuse of every type were removed.

While food was adequate to meet the demands, the greatest need was for sandbags and rubber boots. From all parts of Canada and even from the United States such things as rubber boots, sandbags, water pumps, emergency lighting equipment, Bailey bridges, poured in by air, rail and bus, to fortify the city's defenses. Millions of sandbags were needed and used to bolster some 20 miles of dikes to maintain their height 18 to 24 inches above the water level. On one day the Canadian Air Force flew in a quarter of a million sandbags, and Trans-Canada Air Lines handled 256,520 extra pounds of freight in 3 days, of which 37,720 pounds was made up of pumps and rubber boots.

Amid all of the trouble and hardships, many were able to smile and create humorous incidents for their companions. Along the tops of the dikes the popular song, "All I want is music" became "All I want is sandbags". And another one too: "If I knew you were coming I'd have built a dike." One home owner advertised his submerged residence: "House for sale; running water on every floor." A housewife walked across her kitchen, knee-deep in water, to answer her door. It was the postman; he handed her the water bill.

A conservative estimation of the total damage caused by the flood is upward of one hundred million dollars. Five hundred thousand acres of rich farm land were inundated; 18,000 homes flooded, many to the rooftops; 4,000 cars, hundreds of tractors and other farm equipment, eaten by rust and gummed with silt; 2,000 farms left barren; and the lives of over 100,000 persons scarred for years to come. The invincible Red River held thousands at its mercy for a period of two months.

Canada's governor general, its prime minister, and many other leading citizens, have personally inspected the flood areas. All of them agree that this is Canada's greatest catastrophe. Toronto's mayor, after visiting the flood fronts, said: "Devastating! Nothing has ever been so completely destructive in the history of Canada. Entire villages and towns have just ceased to exist. It is a national tragedy. I saw hundreds of photographs and read many stories about this flood and I was quite prepared for a shock. But what I saw on this trip has struck me so deeply that I will never forget it."

THREE NEW BOOKLETS

Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth? is a 32-page booklet containing the public talk delivered by N. H. Knorr at the International *Convention* of Jehovah's witnesses in New York, August 6, 1950. It will thrill you to read it. Only 5c a copy.

Evolution versus The New World. This 64-page, colored-cover booklet tests the evidence for evolution and weighs the case for the Bible's new world. The one is a bubble, the other a hope with sure foundation. Prove these facts for yourself. Only 5c a copy.

Defending and Legally Establishing the Good News. The features of this 96-page booklet include a memorandum of law relative to the work of Jehovah's witnesses. It is of value to witnesses, judges, lawyers and all others interested in the guarantees of freedom. 10c per copy.

All three booklets will be sent postpaid for only 20c. Use the coupon below.

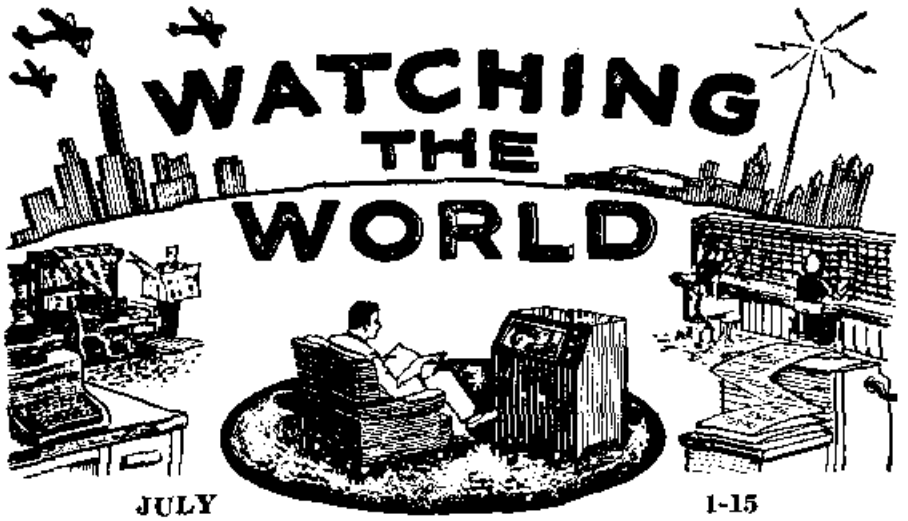
WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

☐ Enclosed is 20c for the three booklets (1) *Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?* (2) *Evolution versus The New World* and (3) *Defending and Legally Establishing the Good News.*

Or, enclosed is ☐ 5c for No. 1; ☐ 5c for No. 2; ☐ 10c for No. 3.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



JULY 1-15

The Korean War

◈ Hard-hitting North Korean columns preceded by tanks and with overwhelming arms, ammunition and strength drove on into South Korea during early July, and in the first 14 days of fighting they penetrated about 90 miles down the Korean peninsula and seized a third of the nation. U. S., Australian and British forces were in action. The battle front was termed a "slaughter-house" by one U. S. soldier. Another reported 15 to 1 odds against them and said, "We have got to have more bullets than they have men." Troops were fighting under U. N. authorization, and the U. N. flag was officially presented to Gen. MacArthur for use in Korea. U. S. senator Taft thought the war would take at least 6 months and a defense official estimated the initial cost at $5 billion. The North Korean government said that it would confiscate the land in occupied South Korea and distribute it to poor farmers. This move was interpreted as an attempt to win over the peasants so that if the North Koreans are driven back the South would face long resistance.

Hoover's U.N. Proposal Gains

◈ Former U. S. president Hoover repeated (7/11) his proposal made last April that the U. N. be reorganized without the communist nations in it, and, referring to the Korean situation, he said that the mobilization of noncommunist nations is now slowly getting under way. He proposed that "we try to build the United Nations so as to confine communism to the peoples already enslaved, stop military aggression and trust to time for this evil to abate". It was reported that his proposal for a U. N. without Russia, which met with disfavor two months ago, was gaining support.

Increase U. S. Armed Forces

◈ President Truman ordered the armed services (7/7) to discard their "peacetime" manpower quotas and build up their forces, using the draft if necessary. The navy and air force hoped to satisfy their needs without the draft, but the army issued a call (7/10) for 20,000 draftees. Of the 9,790,000 registrants, 1,440,000 have been tentatively classified as available for immediate induction (1-A). Twenty-five-year olds will be drafted first. Although there were no laws giving the government wartime control over labor, manpower control plans were being re-examined, with the possibility in view of eventual compulsory labor controls.

"T-Bomb"

◈ An overhaul of U. S. propaganda and an expansion of the Voice of America radio broadcasts from their "hoarse whisper" to reach "virtually every radio set in the world" was discussed in Congress (7/5). Numerous high U. S. leaders endorsed the plan. General Eisenhower said that truth should be the United States' "T-bomb" to win the war. The chairman of the Radio Corporation of America (RCA) recommended a $200,000,000 ring of American radio stations to encircle Russia and the satellite countries and outdo the Soviet's radio propaganda, which is reported to be much stronger and more persistent than the Voice of America broadcasts. Then (7/14) President Truman asked Congress for $89,000,000 in additional funds (only $10,000,000 had been the anticipated expense for the current year) to obtain more stations and increase the number of programs.

H-Bomb and Atomic Power

◈ President Truman asked the U. S. Congress (7/7) for $260 million for the development of the hydrogen bomb. He said that the request was "in furtherance of my directive of January 31, 1950", in which he ordered the Atomic Energy Commission to proceed with the weapon. It was also announced (7/14) that construction would start in August on the first experimental atomic power plant for U. S. submarines. A dry-land model will be made of a nuclear engine that scientists hope will greatly increase the speed and range of submarines. The project's cost has been estimated at $25 million.

Marshall Plan Expenditures

◈ Dollar grants by the U. S. to Marshall Plan countries by the Economic Cooperation Administration (ECA) during the fiscal year of 1950 (which end-

ed June 30) totaled $3592,090,000. Although this was 30 percent less than in 1949, it still represented $23.20 for every man, woman and child in the U. S. The total ECA expenditures since its operations were begun in April, 1948, amounted to over $9.5 billion, or $63.50 for every person in the U. S.

U. S. Senate Shelves Two Bills

◈ Two important pieces of legislation were shelved by the U. S. Senate during early July. The first (7/10) was the F.E.P.C. bill, a part of President Truman's civil rights program that would prohibit discrimination against minorities in unemployment. The matter was dropped as far as the Eighty-first Congress is concerned, but could still be an important issue for this fall's elections. The second bill that was shelved (7/12) was the proposed cut in excise taxes on furs, jewelry, admissions and other items.

Oppose Religious School Aid

◈ The National Education Association meeting in St. Louis (7/7) overwhelmingly approved a resolution calling for U. S. Federal aid to public schools only. The resolution, headed "Public Funds for Public Schools", stated that the association respects the right of religious denominations to maintain their own schools, but that it firmly believes that such schools should be financed by their supporters and that "the American tradition of separation of church and state should be vigorously and zealously safeguarded". The resolution was passed with approximately 3,300 voting for it and 100 against. The association is considered one of the most powerful teachers' organizations in the U. S.

Stockholm "Peace" Appeal

◈ The Stockholm "peace" plea, issued in March by the Congress of Partisans of Peace, and circulated throughout much of the world in the form of a petition for peace, was attacked by the Commission of the Churches on International Affairs, which met in Toronto. On July 5 it sent a letter to 350 religious leaders in seventy countries warning Protestants that the appeal was being used by the communists to further their own ends. The U. S. secretary of state said (7/12), "I am sure that the American people will not be fooled by the so-called 'world peace appeal' or 'Stockholm resolution' now being circulated . . . It should be recognized for what it is—a propaganda trick of the spurious 'peace offensive' of the Soviet Union." He said that the communist support of the North Korean aggression gives the lie to the peace appeal, and that more than half of the population of North Korea had signed the petition just before the Korean attack.

Earthquakes in Colombia

◈ A series of violent earthquakes rocked northeast Colombia (7/9) and were also felt in Peru, Ecuador and Chile. Three villages were wiped out and others damaged. In Arboledas, a town of 20,000, nothing was left standing. The sharpest quakes were in the Sierra de Perija mountains, only a few hundred miles from Panama. The quake toll rose to nearly 300 dead, at least 500 injured, 40,000 homeless. While the population wandered wildly, or groped in the darkness, children stumbled through wreckage calling for their parents, or crying because they found the crushed bodies. Images of saints were put on improvised altars in public squares and people knelt before them for hours. New tremors were felt for several days.

Revolt in Ecuador

◈ Within five days Ecuador saw its ministry resign, a new cabinet installed (7/13), and an unsuccessful revolt (7/15). The revolt was quelled within five hours by loyal troops without bloodshed. The rebels, led by Carlos Guevara Moreno, a former interior minister, began their seizure of the governor's palace, the airport, a military base, and the telephone office at 5 a.m. in the seaport city of Guayaquil. By 10 a.m. the installations had been recaptured and it was reported that order had been restored.

Leopold or Not?

◈ Belgium's Parliament met (7/6) to consider the return of exiled King Leopold. The Catholic party, with a majority of votes, wants his return, but the Socialist protests continued. Booing, shouting and other delaying tactics hampered the debate for days. A few hours before it began workers struck in protest to Leopold's return and sent nearly a thousand telegrams to the Catholic and Socialist party leaders. In Brussels 100,000 persons paraded (7/8) in protest to Leopold's return, and during a 24-hour general strike (7/12) in French-speaking Wallonia workers shouted for Leopold's abdication and defied him to show himself in town. No decision was reached by mid-July, but the Catholics were confident of their majority.

The French Government

◈ Continued attempts were made in early June to establish a satisfactory French cabinet. The former government had fallen in June on a vote of no confidence. Henri Queuille's cabinet that took office July 2 lasted only two days, then likewise was voted down. On July 7 René Pleven, former minister of defense, set about to form a new cabinet. He promised the Socialists, whose withdrawal in February from the former cabinet had led to

the present crisis, that he would grant wage increases to government workers. He promised the Catholic Popular Republicans (who want funds for Church schools) that he would establish a committee to revise the education system. With the backing of these two parties his new cabinet was accepted by a 335-226 vote, a larger margin than had been obtained by any French government in almost a year, and as a result of this acceptance France had a new government after a lapse of three weeks.

"Holy Year" Amnesty Falls Short

◈ Spain's "Holy Year" amnesty to prisoners is under way, but has fallen far short of the Holy Year Central Committee's announcement that 13,000 prisoners would be released. With 33,853 yet in prison, it was officially stated that by March only 3,000 had been freed, and that 2,000 more would get conditional liberty. Yet on June 1 the prison population was only 3,000 less than at the first of the year, including releases for all reasons.

Sicilian Bandit Slain

◈ Salvatore Giuliano, Italy's worst bandit of the century, was killed (7/5) in a running gun battle in Castelvetrano in Sicily. For seven years he had been king of the bandits with an army of 600 or more followers. His heartless kidnapings and brutal murders spread his fame around the world. It is believed that he killed over 100 policemen and collected about $2,000,000 in ransoms. Despite his "press conferences" and the photographers that he admitted to his mountain hideouts, he had evaded a force of 2,000 hand-picked *carabinieri* for almost a year.

Germans Accuse Russia

◈ Russian claims that she took only $3.7 billion in war reparations from Germany were challenged by Western Germany's Social Democrats (7/11), who said that Russia has taken more than $60 billion from Germany since the war: $17 billion in reparations, $26 billion in territory, $16 billion in property, and $1.5 billion in forced labor from war prisoners held in Russia.

Potato Bug Warriors

◈ Russia had formally protested to Washington that U. S. fliers were dropping potato bugs on East German potato fields. Estonia set up a people's democratic bug watch. Czechoslovakia also said that someone had been sprinkling bugs on her fields. The State Department charged that the potato bug story had been invented to explain an anticipated crop failure in Eastern Germany and the satellite countries. In Czechoslovakia the ambassador sent a note to the Czech Foreign Ministry stating that the potato bug charges were "false and preposterous", and citing "the inherent unsuitability of the potato bug as an instrument of national policy".

Czechoslovakia Plans Purge

◈ From September 1 to December 15 every Communist party member in Czechoslovakia will have to prove "how he defends the party against the infiltration of the enemy", according to the Czech paper *Rude Pravo*, and if he fails to prove himself he will be ousted from the party. With 2,300,000 members, the Czech Communist party is the largest one outside of Russia, and in proportion to the population is larger than Russia's. Moscow has set the theory that purges keep the party small, organized and disciplined.

South Africa Defies U. N.

◈ South-West Africa is a former German colony that was mandated to the Union of South Africa in 1920. The U. N. has demanded that it be placed under the U. N. trusteeship system, but the Union of South Africa has refused to give up South-West Africa and is planning to conduct local elections. The U. N. took the matter before the International Court of Justice and it ruled (7/11) in favor of the U. N. order. Despite this momentous decision, the South African minister for economic affairs said (7/12) that the Union does not consider herself under any obligation to render reports to the U. N.

Chinese Economic Conditions

◈ Surveys made in Hong Kong in July indicate that while wide-spread unemployment exists in communist China, yet in the major cities a slow economic revival is under way. Stores showed a considerable increase in sales in June, and apparently the communists' drastic anti-inflationary measures have mopped up enough loose money to stop inflation and increase the purchasing power. This, however, has caused numerous industries to collapse.

Bubonic Plague in China

◈ It was reported (7/11) that the Bubonic plague had struck in South China and was threatening the 11,000,000 inhabitants of Fukien province. Vaccine and medical workers were being rushed in.

Hawaiian State Constitution

◈ Hawaii's state constitutional convention completed a 10,000-word constitution (7/15) after 78 days of deliberation and debate. The document was written for the future state of Hawaii, but before Hawaii's fifty-year campaign to become a state can be successfully completed the constitution must be approved by Congress and the Hawaiian people, and the U. S. Senate must pass the amended Hawaiian statehood bill.

Clearer than Ever Before

It is truthfully stated at Proverbs 4:18, "But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Convincing evidence of this is the

New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures

Now just released, this new translation in modern English incorporates the very latest advances in Bible research. It is not colored by sectarian or creedal prejudices but adheres scrupulously to authentic Bible manuscripts. Thousands of cross references, chain references, an appendix, footnotes and other helpful features are included. The *New World Translation* is truly ideal both for consecutive reading and for topical study. Its use will make God's Word clearer than ever before. Sent postpaid for only $1.50 per copy.

"This Means Everlasting Life"

is a new 320-page book which likewise contributes measurably to a clearer understanding of God's Word. Its 30 chapters develop the theme of everlasting life, identify the Author of life, set forth his promises and show clearly the requirements for gaining life. If you could foresee even a remote possibility of gaining life everlasting, would you not seize upon it? But it is not a remote dream, a figment of the imagination. Advancing light of God's Word reveals that everlasting life can be *yours*. *"This Means Everlasting Life"*, with its lucid argument, questions on each paragraph, Scripture references and index, will clarify God's provision of life for you. The publishers' edition is now available for only 50c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOI

Please send me: ☐ The *New World Translation*, for which is enclosed $1.50.

☐ *"This Means Everlasting Life"*, for which 50c is enclosed.

☐ Both the *New World Translation* and *"This Means Everlasting Life"*, for which $2 is enclosed.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

WOMEN AROUND THE WORLD

Their position like a great set of scales, weighted with privileges in some lands, oppression in others

'Not a Truth in a Carload'

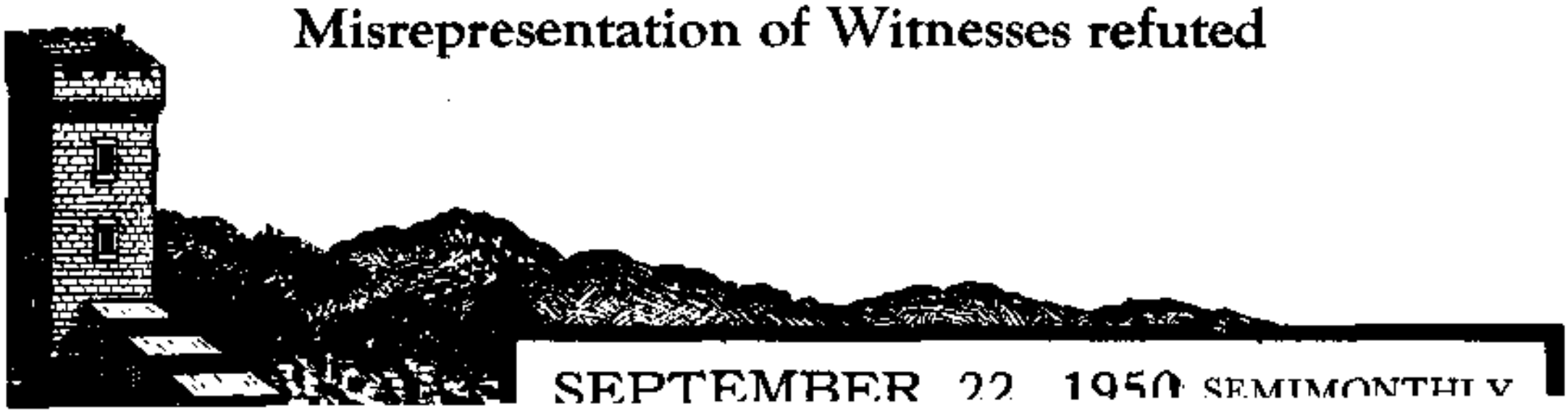
Government curbs on the cigarette advertisers forces a change of tactics

"The Life Is in the Blood"

Medical science confirms this Bible truth

Applying the Scriptural Rule

Misrepresentation of Witnesses refuted



SEPTEMBER 22 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. *"Awake!" has no fetters.* It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 810,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published: Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish. Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Berresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee *safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted* at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Women Around the World	3
Oriental Mothers-in-Law	4
What the Bible Has to Say About Women	7
'Not a Truth in a Carload'	9
Endorsements Exploded	10
Testing the Testers	11
Bugs Three Miles Up!	12
Smoking and Lung Cancer	12
The Papal Encyclicals on Labor	13
The Arts and Sciences	16
Getting Acquainted with a Latin-American Neighbor	17
Catholic Church Influence	19
"The Life Is in the Blood"	21
Blood a Moving Tissue	22
"Your Word Is Truth" Applying the Scriptural Rule	25
Dope Running—Trafficking in Human Lives	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 22, 1950 | Number 18

WOMEN AROUND THE WORLD

WOMAN has been on earth virtually as long as man. And in the long period since she was first separated from man's side and created, she has ably demonstrated her qualifications as helpmate at the side of man. Equally with him she has shouldered national and domestic hardship, and with her special characteristics she has made possible the prosperous and delightful family circle in all nations. Her traits, by the way they have complemented the nature of men, have pointed to the divine wisdom behind the creation of all mankind.

However, administration of rights and privileges has not proceeded in the same equal way between the sexes. Men have fought for and obtained rights by law, but women have largely depended on the sufferance of men. To this day the female's position the world over is to be likened to a great set of scales, heavily weighted with privileges in parts of the world, but totally devoid of opportunity over vast reaches of the earth. Where she has had the chance, the more aggressive woman has forged ahead into positions of professional and civic prominence, thus adding fuel to the flame that has, in civilized lands, already devoured the ancient theory of female inferiority on the basis of belonging to a baser form of life than the male. Man too has come to recognize woman's right to a place in the sun or, quaintly put, that woman is here to stay. But that is not the end of it.

The outstanding feminine progress in the United States has made many women ponder the most constructive means of employing their expanding liberties. The majority still undoubtedly believe their place is in the home and prefer to shun public life. However, another faction, small but clamorous, deplores such a conclusion and may even denounce it as bigotry and gross ignorance. In fairness this article wishes to review woman's position throughout the earth and weigh her total needs in search of a just solution. Might not an examination of woman's life on the globe's six continents prove enlightening?

Women on the World Stage

Pull back the curtain on the world stage. Everywhere women will be seen playing their parts, usually without complaint. In Europe woman can live free of barbarism, but not without want, privation and, since the war, the care for families in increased numbers of instances. The conquered peoples particularly feel the brunt of a shattered economy. In the days of the nazis the women were herded into factories to keep the parts moving into place for Hitler's sprawling war machine. Subsidies were provided for large families. Since the war the factories have been largely silenced; and either the husband is gone,

with the wife left to keep the family, or he is still there and the family is still increasing. In either case the woman is striving to help make ends meet and to hold together whatever German home there might be. One can talk of the opportunities now open in the availability of universities to women. But how many can afford it? Or, after graduating, who can break through the lines of the already overcrowded professions? The German woman today pathetically portrays the part historically played by women: sufferers in the wake of total war.

Letting our glance drop southeastward to the African continent, we view an Egyptian woman much more rigidly confined to the groove of a narrow life. Her one interest in life when single is her father's home, and when married, her husband's. She does not even receive the benefit of a romantic courtship to bridge the changeover from her parents' home to that of her husband. The marriage is arranged solely between the girl's parents and an agent employed by the prospective groom to secure for him a suitable spouse. Not until after the marriage does the groom lift his bride's veil and confront her face to face.

The uncivilized tribes of the interior of the "dark continent" add miserable physical oppression to political and social restraint of their women. The Wanyoros insist upon obesity as a beauty requirement and force it upon the weaker sex. Some of the king's wives have been known to become so fat that they had to wallow about on hands and knees. With many of the tribes it is the everyday custom to simply discard the body of a dead woman in a convenient bush; and in the Congo men barter stray women relatives for the necessities of life. Zulu women are prohibited from even mentioning aloud the names of their fathers, husbands or heads of their husbands' families.

Continuing the sweep of the compass eastward again, we enter the vast Asiatic continent. Behind Russia's iron curtain women for years have been granted so-called "equal rights" with men in all forms of employment. However, observers charge that this "equality" is simply a joint claim on organized slavery whereby the government directs them into whatever employment is most gainful to the state. This principle is said to have been followed during the war, when women were drafted to fill military assignments for which they proved especially qualified.

Deeper penetration brings us to the gates of the dark Oriental lands of mystery, and the last spark of human rights with respect to women fades and dies. India's Moslem men can divorce their wives at "the drop of a hat" by simply separating from them for three months and then formally renouncing them. Hindu women have some domestic control within their homes, but they can never expect to hold exclusive rights to their husbands, who may select as many women to share their affections as they choose. In Korea the miserable women are denied even a personal name and are mercilessly ground beneath their husbands' heels. The men bear only one slight apprehension: they believe religion is exclusively for the women and that therefore they may hold greater influence with the gods than the men and might at some unannounced time call down the wrath of the deities upon their poor husbands' defenseless heads. Now push farther on, to a torn and divided China.

Oriental Mothers-in-Law

Chinese philosophy attributes death and all evil to the female principle in nature, *Yin*, and all life and prosperity to the male principle, *Yang*. One may correctly presuppose from this that the lot of the female Chinese, at least in the common

classes, is not considered a vital one. In fact, there is considered just one honorable occupation for a woman, marriage. The Chinese desire a male descendant to carry on the rites of ancestral worship, which rites are considered necessary to the prosperity of the family. Since a daughter cannot fill this office, she is married off as soon as possible after becoming of age. At the time of marriage the girl completely forsakes her individual identity, which is lost in that of her husband, whose exclusive property she then becomes. Her worship must then go to her husband's ancestors exclusively and her abject obedience to her husband and his family alone. This precludes any possibility of the girl's ever going home to mother for advice. In the home of her husband the wife will feel the iron rule of her mother-in-law more than that of her husband. The unbridled tyranny of some mothers-in-law has been known to drive young Chinese brides to suicide. However, if she can hold out, one consolation in life remains for her: the hope of one day herself becoming a mother-in-law, and with this goal always in view the Chinese girl prepares to endure a harsh youth.

No less tragic from a Western point of view is the lot of the Japanese girl. Americans have become increasingly interested in Japan since United States troops took up the occupation there in 1945, and many have made a close study of the people there. The Japanese woman always bears an impenetrable smile, the same smile with the same depth, whether speaking of trivial things or of grim disaster. It is this smile that may make foreigners believe the Japanese must be the happiest of people. However, students of their characteristics have in recent years come to believe differently. From her earliest youth the Japanese girl is taught strictly that she must endure every trial and experience with an unbreakable smile, regardless of the inward pain.

Plainly, the Japanese wife is no more than a slave, a slave to her husband. Not only is she the faithful keeper of his home, the first to rise and the last to retire, but she must endure the husband's complete lack of regard for what she does, his total lack of common courtesy, and any and all of his worst habits. Whenever he may come home, perhaps following a late gay party, she is obliged to greet him, kneeling humbly before him and, of course, still smiling. She may never sit upon a cushion in his presence, which in Japan leaves the floor as the alternative, and whenever she is fortunate enough to be invited to go anywhere with her husband, she must walk not with but behind him at a respectful distance while carrying his bundles. It is considered degrading to the Japanese man to pay even the slightest compliment to a woman. If it can be imagined, the rules of Japanese "etiquette" even forbid the woman to cry aloud during childbirth.

To the Japanese, too, the one release through suicide remains. However, the poor Japanese girl is not even free to exercise her own will in this. She is not considered worthy to use the typical Japanese dagger on herself in hara-kiri. And in the event that she wishes the "honor" of dying with her husband, she must first obtain his consent. However, she may drown herself or leap into a volcano without permission.

"Beasts of Burden"

The aboriginal natives of the world's largest island or smallest continent, Australia, also possess many quaint customs concerning women. In common with so many other localities, the woman is the general beast of burden. In moving from place to place, she thinks nothing of carrying a child or two, the cooking utensils,

tools, provisions, miscellaneous supplies and her husband's spare weapons. When the site of a new home is decided upon, the woman builds the hut. Though the husband is the absolute owner of his wife, this does not prevent disturbance from rivals. If a woman is alluring, frequent attempts may be made to abduct her from her husband. Sometimes the rival will confront and challenge the husband openly. In this event, each will usually demand the woman *come to him*, and the one whom she refuses will hurl a spear at her in punishment for her "disobedience". Beauty is no blessing to the poor girls whose lot it is to live in such tribes. For them married life is punctuated by battle scars.

A spanning of the broad Pacific brings us again to the Western Hemisphere, but not to the style of "western living" to which women of the northern American continent are accustomed. With the interior tribes the women perform most of the hard work while the men make hunting their chief pursuit. A white treasure seeker came upon a vast rubber empire in the jungles of the Amazon and discovered this trait when he tried to persuade men of the Wapisiana and Macusi Indian tribes that he could make it worth their while to gather latex from the rubber trees. To his offer, however, he received only a disgruntled reply of, "woman's work." Once started on doing "woman's work", the chiefs were afraid that they would know no peace and would surely have to do other things formerly left for the women to do. They reasoned that no temporary material enrichment could be worth such a sacrifice. In this instance, though, the trader and his Oriental assistant succeeded in forcing the native men to work by handing out some attractive dresses to a few Indian wives and letting the word get around that all the native women could have like things if they and the men would bring in sufficient rubber. The jungle wives proved as artful as their city sisters in getting action thereafter.

Following such a globe-girdling glance at women in all nations, a return to the United States is more like re-entering another world than simply a different continent or country. In view of conditions to be found elsewhere, it seems a real accomplishment to even find a place where woman is considered a legitimate member of the human race.

'Remember the Ladies'

However, Miss and Mrs. America have had their troubles too. When the Continental Congress was sitting, John Adams received a letter from his wife pleading for the members to 'remember the ladies' *in the framing of laws that would give* them a voice. But, alas! the majority of women in those times were ill equipped to shoulder such obligations as they asked. Prior to the Revolution virtually the only education open to girls was to be found in the so-called "Dame Schools", where they could learn to read and sew. In 1790 the town of Gloucester, Massachusetts, in following the trend to provide girls with some public education comparable to that received by the boys, made this provision in its resolution on time for schooling, after requiring eight hours per day for boys: ". . . that two hours, or a proportionate part of that time, be devoted to the instruction of females—as they are a tender and interesting branch of the community, but have been much neglected in the Public Schools of this town."

The education-for-girls idea spread throughout the land and scattered seed that in the nineteenth century brought forth the opportunity for feminine higher education as well. All the while, the "equal rights" brigade kept up its onslaught. Near victory was detoured by the Civil War,

which postponed its realization until 1919, when the most important provision, woman suffrage, was granted. This signal triumph inspired the leaders of various "women's rights" groups to renew their attack and, under their unrelenting slogan of "unconditional surrender", spearheaded an assault on Capitol Hill while the Senate was debating the controversial equal rights amendment last January. The "tender and interesting branch" has grown into quite a tree!

Girded with such hard-won liberties, the amazing fair sex has continued working wonders for itself before the eyes of the curious male. One by one, former taboos have been knocked to the four winds as the ladies have taken up jury duty, invaded the legal profession and even crashed the gates of formerly impregnable Harvard. Women members are to be found in both houses of Congress, and occasionally a bold voice will lift itself to suggest that one of the major parties nominate a woman for the office of president. On an international front, women held positions in the Secretariat of the League of Nations, do the same in the present United Nations organization, and have recently asked for more important jobs therein.

Nor are men to be accorded the sole right to a life of adventure, for women have successfully exploited the fields of aviation, hunting, exploring, and the like. Early in May this year, her fellow passengers on a Paris-bound airliner would have been surprised to learn of the mission of placid, maternal, 67-year-old Mrs. Belle Benchley. She is the director of the San Diego, California, Balboa Park Zoo, and her trip was undertaken in the hope of securing permission from the Belgian government to oversee a safari into the Belgian Congo to capture gorillas.

The facts thus testify for themselves as to the varied extremes in which women find themselves around the world. Where opportunity has been given, there have risen able women to prove their sex is mentally qualified to warrant equal treatment with men. But as to her most useful place, the average woman would select the home and give her own answer by placing herself in the domestic station of life. For the most part, they will doubtless admit that those women who have ascended to positions of great professional or governmental responsibility are unusual and an exceptional group from their kind. Does this seem, then, to prove, as woman shows by her natural desires, that she was created for a different position in life than man? For a fair answer it would be wise to turn to her Creator and find out.

What the Bible Has to Say About Women

While the Bible abounds with accounts of faithful women caring for their homes and assisting in furnishing their children with knowledge of God's Word, it is consistent in always placing woman under the immediate headship of the man. This order places additional responsibility upon the man, who is obliged to provide for his wife. Within the Christian congregation this headship gives man the right to address the assembly and to lead it in Bible study. In Genesis man was told he must expect to work by the sweat of his brow while dwelling on a cursed earth, and woman was told the man would rule over her. Biblically, the rule remains unchanged. —1 Corinthians 11:3; 1 Timothy 2:11, 12.

With regard to the tyranny that man has used in misruling in so many parts of the earth, one can only conclude that such is a further demonstration of humanity's need for the just government of righteousness that has been promised for this earth for nearly 6,000 years. Perhaps women in liberal countries where they have had considerable freedom would consider it their

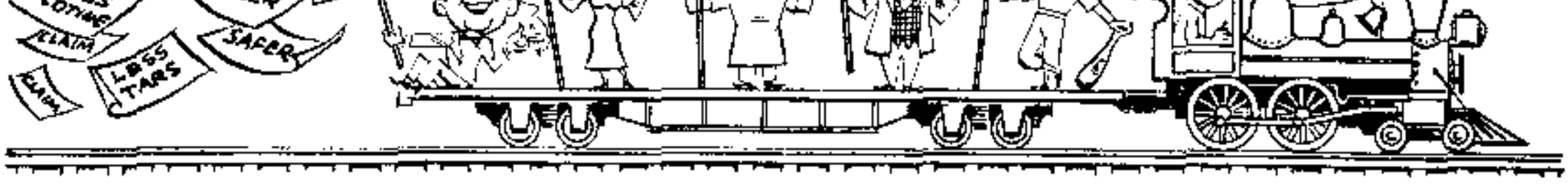
duty to devote their lives to the improvement of such conditions. However, those that do are destined to the same bitter disappointment that men of the same mind have experienced for generations. Is this, then, a narrow attempt to further oppress women, stifle their freedom and enable the male to trample their rights to suit his own ends? Whenever this Scriptural order is cited remarks of such kind are heard from some women of an exceptionally ambitious or domineering temperament. However, the Bible nowhere seeks to deprive women of their rights. In that book alone will guarantees for feminine security from oppression be found that have never been equaled by any human legislation or charters for human rights. Advised the inspired apostle, 'husbands ought to love their wives—as if they were their own bodies.'—Ephesians 5:22-33.

Why, then, were the early Christians told to accord women different treatment from that of men? Simply because women *are* different. Their creation in the beginning was for the purpose of supplying what man lacked, not to repeat in another form the very things man already possessed. She was made a *woman*, not a second man. Whether its leaders care to admit it or not, the so-called "equal rights" or feminist program tries to destroy this difference and make woman what she is not nor ever can be. Neither the Bible nor any man of balanced mind would deny woman her privileges of education and cultural advancement; but such progress should be used to fit her for her place in life, not man's place.

Does this stand the test of reason? Ask woman herself. Were the station of women in public life in preference to the home to stand or fall on the decision of women, how many of them would vote for it? Is woman better physically qualified for competition in the professional world or for the bearing and rearing of children? And what a force for good she can prove to be by her good example in attendance to her husband, home and children. Indeed, to remove woman's distinction from man is to deprive her of her truly worth-while rights.

Women in more oppressed conditions readily accept the Christian order set out above and welcome the hope of the life of dignity that it offers. The Bible standard here is a great equalizer, perhaps pulling a few down from a lofty but artificial perch while raising so many from the depths of degradation. It is not nearly so difficult for the downtrodden ones to realize that only God's kingdom can finally lift the entire human race from its degeneration in a new world of righteousness.

Regardless of differences in other matters, all honest men and women in every land under the sun earnestly desire peaceful homes and a life of contentment. Christian women of today join their male companions in announcing the hope of the new world to their neighbors everywhere, just as prophetesses were used of old to relay God's Word. This is welcome news to all, for such happy homes on a glorified earth would not be complete without the man or without the woman. Godly women all over the earth will seek to please God now by fulfilling their present assigned station, while joyfully anticipating their places in that coming completely happy new world.



AMID a tremendous splash on the American markets cigarette advertising continues to soar on to dizzier, crazier heights. From its small beginning at the time that Sir Walter Raleigh's personal servant found his master smoking and threw water over him thinking he was afire, the tobacco industry has grown and sprawled to unbelievable dimensions. In the sagging depression year of 1931, the American Tobacco Company alone spent $20,000,000 in advertising. But the same company proved that 'it pays to advertise', by reaping $46,000,000 in profit the same year. Through the years that firm's late president, George W. Hill, spent some $250,000,000 advertising Lucky Strike, the company's foremost product. Add to this the picture created each year by the many other companies' advertising, and the extent to which the American public is made "cigarette conscious" is somewhat appreciated.

Surely if such an expense is incurred for advertising, the returns in profit must make it worth while. They do. In 1949, 60 million Americans smoked to ashes 400 billion cigarettes. Every year converts to the habit some 800,000 nonsmokers, so that now two of every three men, two of every five women, and one of every seven fourteen-year-old boys smoke. Apparently the country feels more dependent upon its cigarette than its schools, for twice as much per year is spent on tobacco products as is used to pay all the schoolteachers.

Apparently, too, the massive and ever-growing body of smokers believe, or prefer to believe, the bewitching line of sorcery and salesmanship flowing from the pens of cigarette advertisement copy writers. For many years the claims made for various brands inflated to greater proportions as more boldness came with each success. "Not a cough in a carload" chanted the Lorillard Company as its Old Gold sales boomed; "I'd walk a mile for a Camel," we are told; "Not one single case of throat irritation due to smoking Camels!"; "They're toasted"; "With men who know tobacco best, it's Luckies 2 to 1"; "Now medical science offers proof positive . . . No other cigarette is safer to smoke! No other gives you less nicotine, less throat irritants . . . "

But more than words are used to thicken the tobacco smoke in your eyes. Ancient is the saying, "one picture is worth ten thousand words"; and the maximum advantage has been taken of this motto. In a lilting serenade to the public vanity, handsome and attractive celebrities have been flashed before the eyes of young and old. A famous singer assures that he smokes the brand that agrees with his throat. A prominent athlete declares his cigarette is "milder, much milder . . . that's for sure". Other tastes and weaknesses are catered to. An attractive model does not have to have a name, not if she can look winsomely at you over a bare

shoulder and tell you to smoke the brand she is holding for a 'treat instead of a treatment'.

Finally in 1942, following the issue of a complaint, the Federal Trade Commission undertook a thorough investigation of advertising claims made by cigarette manufacturers to determine their truthfulness. Now, following such research and investigation, the commission has issued "cease fire" orders to the advertising brigades of two leading manufacturers, with similar orders for other firms pending. Specifically, an order was sent to the P. Lorillard Company stating that it cannot claim that its Old Gold cigarettes or the smoke therefrom "contains less nicotine or less tars and resins, or is less irritating to the throat than the cigarettes, or the smoke therefrom, of any of the other leading brands of cigarettes". Similarly, the Reynolds Tobacco Company was told that it could not advertise less nicotine or less throat irritation from its Camel cigarette than from other leading brands.

Rulings or not, however, it will be well for the one reading the ads to train his eyes to penetrate the smoke screen of propaganda that is spread out to stifle him. Overnight the tactics change. Their hands slapped for their lilting bogus health slogan, "not a cough in a carload," Old Gold's manufacturers quickly discarded the cloak of virtue, went into a huddle and adroitly came out with the current 'treat instead of a treatment' guarantee. Failing as a treatment, they now hope to succeed as a treat. The wiley tobacco companies will always be adept at side-stepping through the letter of the law, while not losing the punch of their advertising offensive.

Endorsements Exploded

Concerning testimonials used in advertising, the following is taken from the New York *Times*' coverage of the FTC's findings: "Discussing published testimonials of users of Camels, the Commission said it had questioned forty-three signers of such testimonials and found that some of them didn't smoke cigarettes at all, others could not even read and that the testimonials had not been read to them before they signed them."

If this surprises you, compare it with this specific instance: On Monday, April 15, 1946, one had but to open the Detroit *News* to page 23 and there, accompanied with a large picture of the athlete in question, read this testimonial: " 'There's no hocus pocus about it!' says Hank Greenberg, baseball's home-run star, 'I've read the reports, and Medical Science has proved you can't beat Raleighs for less nicotine . . . less throat irritants . . . all around safer smoking! I recommend Raleighs to all my friends. Raleighs are right!' " Are you convinced? Then turn back to page 16 of the same edition and issue of the same paper in your hand and read the following quotation from the same man, Hank Greenberg, as he gave it to a reporter the day before: "I feel better now—better than I have for some time," said Greenberg. "The doctors said I had a stomach disorder, and I'm giving up cigarettes and coffee. I never was much of a smoker anyway. I'm sleeping better now and I feel much better."

The foregoing needs no comment. But if you wonder why so many underaged children are taking up the smoking habit, such misrepresentation by their practically idolized athletic and entertainment celebrities can give you the answer. While some, though not by any means all, adults will reason out the fallacy of such advertising, the impressionable youth, anxious to be in style, will not.

As for the claims that one cigarette contains less nicotine or less irritating tars and resins than another or takes longer to burn up in your mouth than other leading

brands, you may be interested to know that these all come under the department of fiction and imagination. When the cigaretteers started poking around in the field of scientific research, they opened the way for anyone with an ounce more will power than "nicotinitis" to laugh himself right out of the habit.

Testing the Testers

In July, 1942, *The Reader's Digest* published the results of a series of tests performed with the five top-selling brands of cigarettes and two lesser-selling brands by a specially commissioned research laboratory. Said the finished report: "The differences between brands are, practically speaking, small, and no single brand is so superior to its competitors as to justify its selection on the ground that it is less harmful."

So much cigarette advertising has been in the negative, that is, to the end of proving that the brand in question is less dangerous than others. This has been necessary because of tobacco's total absence of virtue and in part, at least, because of mounting medical research linking tobacco with critical ailments such as cancer of the lung and heart trouble. For example, it greatly deglamorizes flashy cigarette advertisements to learn that Dr. W. J. McCormick of Toronto, Canada, has discovered over a period of years that 94 percent of the fatalities from coronary thrombosis (formation of a blood clot in a blood vessel) that he has studied were smokers, and that some of the remaining six percent had quit smoking shortly before death.

Virtually all reputable doctors agree that tobacco should be shunned with the first appearance of any form of chronic heart trouble, because of the burden smoking places on the circulatory and respiratory systems. Oh yes, for those who wish to quibble, there is still room to wrangle over some conflicting authorities and to find many excuses for believing the attractive ads and going on with a full-scale cigarette program. But such ones may be forced to wince a bit from time to time when their dreams are interrupted as they were in April, 1935, to hear that "Wood F. Axton, 63, tobacco firm president . . . died today at his home . . . following a heart attack . . . " or as in July the same year, when it was announced, "Bowman Gray, tobacco head, 61, . . . died of a heart attack aboard the motorship Kingsholm . . . " or as in September, 1946, when the press announced that George W. Hill, 61, the president of the American Tobacco Company, "died of a heart attack at his Quebec fishing camp."

'Not a Truth in a Carload'

What one will do with or because of the tobacco habit is his own inalienable right of choice. It would seem, though, a profitable thing for the average man or woman to at least investigate any product that must resort to such almost complete falsehood to sell itself as does the cigarette. To add a note of honesty to the multitudinous ads, it would seem more appropriate to change a well-known slogan, "Smoke the smoke tobacco experts smoke," to "Die the death tobacco executives die".

Indeed, all of their slogans and claims boomerang when tested with common sense and logic. Every carload is riddled with coughs, and if more doctors are smoking "Smokies" than ever before, it is only because more people are smoking now than ever. Many cigarette "endorsements" are complete frauds, and tests prove it is impossible to declare one brand less bad than another. Do what you will about smoking, but rely on something other than the ads for advice. Forget their claims, for one slogan truthfully describes them all: "There's not a word of truth in a carload."

Bugs Three Miles Up!

HAVE you ever stepped out into the fresh morning air, inhaled vigorously, glanced longingly at the wide blue depths of the open sky and marveled at its clear appearance? Maybe it was clear, but undoubtedly it contained some foreign elements and, quite likely, bugs of one form or another tossing and pitching high on the wings of the wind.

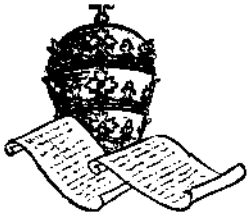
¶ Naturally this presence of bugs in the air lanes is more true in some sections than others. However, the government's amazing discovery about the contents of our "clear" air has revealed it to be quite "buggy" over-all. Government planes equipped with ingenious traps to track down and catch insect fauna in the air have run into high-altitude inhabitants that have no business there. High over the swamps of Louisiana and Mexico, the traps have picked up boll weevils at 2,000 feet; spotted cucumber beetles at 3,000 feet; mosquitoes at 5,000 feet; leaf hoppers at 10,000 feet and spiders at 15,000. Agriculturists who continuously seek to prevent the spread of human and plant disease via the insect are interested and alarmed with the volume and rapidity in the transfer of insects from one region to another by wind.

¶ Even insects that cannot fly are swept away from the earth by high wind velocity and blown away. Those with the heaviest bodies and smallest wing span, of course, move along at the lower altitudes, while lighter ones with larger wings take an upper berth. One astounding feature brought to light was that some of the larger bugs take on free riders from among the smaller ones for these aerial jaunts. A number of worker ants have been found as high as 4,000 feet. Caterpillars have likewise been discovered in high altitudes. Often their larvae, seen dangling from trees, will be caught away by the wind and lofted into the heights. Tests have shown that gypsy moth caterpillars take to the air for trips up to 50 miles long.

¶ The aerial tests have brought new facts to light concerning the movements of the destructive grasshopper. Great squadrons have flown from Montana as far as Missouri, and it is found that on fair days, with winds from the southwest, grasshoppers can fly with the wind as much as 200 to 300 miles. Nearly all grasshoppers prefer to fly with the wind, and savage destruction of crops under a plague has been averted by a change in wind.

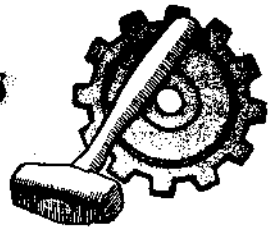
Smoking and Lung Cancer

¶ Lung cancer is a killer! A rare disease at the time of the first world war, it has become one of the commonest of all cancers. Deaths from it have doubled in fifteen years, multiplied five times in thirty-five years, and last year about 20,000 more persons in the United States alone were added to its appalling record of death. Investigators have long blamed the increase of tobacco smoking since World War I for the parallel upswing of lung cancer; but since the statistical studies made by members of the New York State Department of Health and by Ernest L. Wynder and Dr. Everts A. Graham, dean of American chest surgeons and professor at Washington University Medical School in St. Louis, were published on May 27 in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, tobacco has been left little ground for protesting innocence. The New York researchers said, "In a hospital population, cancer of the lung occurs more than twice as frequently among those who have smoked cigarets for 25 years than among other smokers or nonsmokers of comparable age." Dr. Graham reported that it is a "rare phenomenon" to find cancer of the lung in a nonsmoker, and that 96.5 percent of the 684 cases of lung cancer he studied had been smoking heavily for at least 20 years, while among other patients who did not have lung cancer only 73.7 percent were heavy smokers. Lung cancer kills five times more men than women, and he explained, "very few women have smoked for this length of time [over 20 years], and this is believed to be one of the reasons for the greater incidence of lung cancer among men today. Needless to say, just one of these medical reports contains more truth than a carload of cigarette advertisements!



The PAPAL ENCYCLICALS ON LABOR

An objective study of the *Rerum Novarum* and the *Quadragesimo Anno* by Popes Leo XIII and Pius XI



TODAY, as never before, the Roman Catholic Church is playing a most vital and dominating role in the United States labor movement.* Catholic churchmen place much stress on the labor encyclicals.

Due to the claims made by Catholic churchmen many labor leaders as well as politicians have expressed themselves most favorably regarding these encyclicals. Secretary of Labor Tobin confesses: "You can certainly say that the social encyclicals of the popes have guided me in my public life." Assistant Secretary of Labor Ralph Wright employs the weight of the encyclicals in his campaign against the Taft-Hartley labor law. Ralph Novak, of the C.I.O., once stated that "my economic philosophy comes from the papal encyclicals". And then there is Joseph Keenan, of the A.F. of L., who exclaimed: "It's a pity that these encyclicals are not better known!" Is such praise of these encyclicals merited? What are the facts?

Issuing the "Rerum Novarum"

In the 1880's the U. S. labor movement known as the Knights of Labor was growing by leaps and bounds, reaching a peak of some 700,000 in 1886. It was headed for many years by one T. V. Powderly, a devout Catholic, who, noting Catholic opposition to labor unions in other lands, was apprehensive as to what position this church would take regarding them in this land. A meeting was therefore arranged between Powderly and Cardinal Gibbons. Not long thereafter the cardinal visited the pope. The issuing of the *Rerum Novarum* in 1891 was doubtless influenced by these circumstances.

The *Rerum Novarum* is referred to by some as a "Magna Charta of Labor". Its patronizing tone about there being nothing in labor to be ashamed of, that there is dignity in labor, that Christ Jesus himself labored, however, is as far removed from the spirit of the workingman as a cardinal's mansion is different from a coal miner's shack. It makes the claim that the Catholic Church is interested in the laboring man and directs attention to her great and many charities. But what workingman wants charity? Continuing, it mentions the need of improvement in labor conditions and censures the rich and the employer classes for their avarice. It also holds that the laborer should have "reasonable" hours of work and sufficient wages to support himself and family.

But such recommendations on behalf of labor are a mere sop when compared with the consideration that big business gets in this "labor" encyclical. Being primarily interested in private ownership it is delighted to observe that "our first and most fundamental principle when we undertake to alleviate the condition of the masses must be the inviolability of property". And that while we should have laws to protect the weak, the laborer, "the chief thing to be secured is the safeguarding, by legal enactment and policy, of private property."

While advocating improvement in the

* See *Awake!* May 8, 1950.

conditions of labor, Leo XIII does not wish or expect any radical change to be made in its condition, and so he states: "Let it be laid down in the first place, that humanity must remain as it is . . . For to suffer and to endure is the lot of humanity and no strength and no artifice will ever succeed in banishing from human life the ills and troubles that beset it." Not even the kingdom of God? At any rate, the clergy are counseled to incline the poor to "tranquil resignation" and to be content with "frugal living".

Catholic Religion the Panacea?

Leo XIII would have us believe that there is just one thing that labor needs. According to him, it is because men and institutions have forsaken the Roman Catholic religion that the 'workingman has been given over, isolated and defenseless, to the greed of unrestrained competition'. He would have us believe that no practical solution will ever be found without the assistance of religion and the church, and that nothing is more powerful in drawing rich and poor together than the Catholic religion.

But, what are the facts? Is it not true that the workingman fares best in countries mostly Protestant, such as in the United States, in Switzerland and in the Scandinavian countries? And is it not true that he fares worst in the countries mostly Catholic, such as Spain, where, according to one correspondent of *Life* magazine, the laborer lives in "unbelievable poverty"? Not to mention anything about the Catholic lands in Central and South America. And is it not a fact that communism has been able to make such notable progress in Italy, *Catholic* Italy, because the Catholic religion does *not* bring rich and poor together?

Proceeding on this false premise Leo XIII urges Catholic workmen wherever possible to organize their own unions and that in these religious instruction should have the foremost place. His concluding words of comfort for the laborer who, according to him, cannot expect relief in this life are, "charity is patient, is kind, seeketh not her own, . . . suffereth all things, endureth all things."

"Reconstructing the Social Order"

What about the other papal encyclical on labor, the *Quadragesimo Anno*, of Pius XI? Issued on May 15, 1931, it begins by eulogizing Leo XIII, giving his encyclical on labor credit for practically all the social legislation enacted during the previous forty years. Yes, although Protestant lands had far surpassed Catholic countries *in improving the lot of the workingman*, Pius XI asks us to believe that such progress was largely due to the papal pronouncements on labor. And what about Mexico? When did its government show the greatest interest in labor? while it was being directed by Catholic policy or since? The answer is only too obvious!

The encyclical next advises the Catholic worker that where Catholic unions cannot be organized and he has no choice, he may enroll in a "neutral", a non-Catholic union, provided the local bishop grants permission, which he may do if he is sure that no harm will result to the Catholic worker's religion. It is interesting here to note that employers are also encouraged in these encyclicals to form associations, but nothing is said about the bishop passing on membership in those. Evidently capitalist associations are "safe" for Catholics!

Like Leo XIII, Pius XI in his *Quadragesimo Anno* carries water on both shoulders. He balances his "unjust claims of capital" with his "unjust claims of labor"; tells that wages should not be too low—good, but also warns that they should not be too

high. It is against social justice, says he, to unduly lower or unduly raise wages. Lockouts are forbidden, yes, but so are strikes. A "Magna Charta of Labor"?

Pius XI next warns that all efforts at reconstruction and perfecting the social order will be of no avail without a reform of manners. Like Leo XIII he claims that social peace is impossible unless men return to "Christian life and Christian institutions". But when did society ever have Christian life and institutions and "manners", that men could return to them?

Evidently Pius is referring to a return to Catholic life, Catholic institutions, and Catholic manners—something quite different. Yes, quite different indeed if we are to judge by the pages of history with their records of a Bloody Mary, bloody Jewish pogroms, bloody inquisitions, bloody religious wars, bloody crusades, the prime instigator of them all being none other than the Roman Catholic Church! What workingman today, Catholic or non-Catholic, would want to return to the Dark Ages, when the Roman Catholic Church reigned supreme in Europe, when civil liberties were unheard of, when illiteracy was the rule rather than the exception, when monopolistic guilds ruled industry with an iron hand, when all manners were "reformed"?

But, returning to the encyclical of Pius XI. Theoretically, of course, 'with religion the rich will become more solicitous of their poorer brethren.' But lest the Catholic workingman expect too much, Pius hastens to add that religion will make laborers "cease to feel weary to the position assigned to them by divine providence in human society". So that's what's wrong! The injustices of our modern social system are due to divine Providence! How that must make the common people love God! Well, we can hardly agree with that papal conclusion.

Continuing, he urges, "Let us devote all our energies to helping those unhappy souls who are turned away from God [the Roman Catholic Church]; let us withdraw them from the temporal cares in which they are too much involved, and teach them to aspire with confidence to things that are eternal." How about urging the rich to take their minds off the temporal things and to aspire with confidence to things eternal? If the rich did that would it not be easier for the poor to do the same? In conclusion he urges all Catholics to abandon their individual schemes and to unite their efforts in support of the plan of action outlined by the Church.

The *Rerum Novarum* and the *Quadragesimo Anno,* though written forty years apart by different popes, play the same tune: emphasis on the sacredness of private property; improve the lot of the workingman, but let him not expect too much, incline him to resignation and contentment; a slap on the wrist for the greedy rich; and the only solution for all economic ills is a return to the Roman Catholic Church, its religion and its medieval system of guilds. If these encyclicals state the basis and objective of Roman Catholic participation in the United States labor movement, then the less of it the better.

The true church of Christ did not receive any commission from her Lord to straighten out the present social order. Jesus' primary purpose in coming to the earth was to bear witness to the truth and that kept him busy. He commanded his followers to do the same. (John 18:37; Matthew 28:19, 20) When God's due time comes he will reconstruct the social order of this old world by wiping it off the face of the earth and establishing a new world wherein will dwell righteousness.—Zephaniah 3:8; 2 Peter 3:13.

The Arts and Sciences

Surrealistic or Just Schizophrenic?

¶ Surrealistic art has suffered another severe jolt to its pride. To those who have ever attempted to evaluate a work of a surrealist painter, it will come as no surprise that now some of their works have been confused with something else, this time with the art production of some patients afflicted with the mental illness schizophrenia, or split personality. The scene of this "crime", as perhaps surrealists would view it, 'was Vienna, Austria. The Psychological Institute of Vienna University sponsored the contest between the works of a group of well-known surrealists, or abstract painters, and those submitted by mental patients. Thirty paintings, half of each group, were used, and an audience of 158 persons were asked to tell which were which. Their answers were only 50-percent correct, making the paintings about as indistinguishable as possible.

¶ Next, another test was made with poetry. To a different audience of 105 persons, ten poems were submitted. Five were written by surrealists, three were by schizophrenic mental patients and two were simply composed of a few haphazard words and phrases jumbled together in arbitrary sequence. Again the judges were at a complete loss and turned up with another 50-percent average. None of the audience could tell the faked "poems" from the others.

¶ These tests were conducted by Dr. Eva Heinrich. Carrying her intense research a step further, she projected before a third audience a selection of surrealistic pictures and asked the observers to give their impressions of the meaning of the pictures. Alas, only a bare two percent could give a meaning anywhere in the vicinity of that claimed by the artist himself.

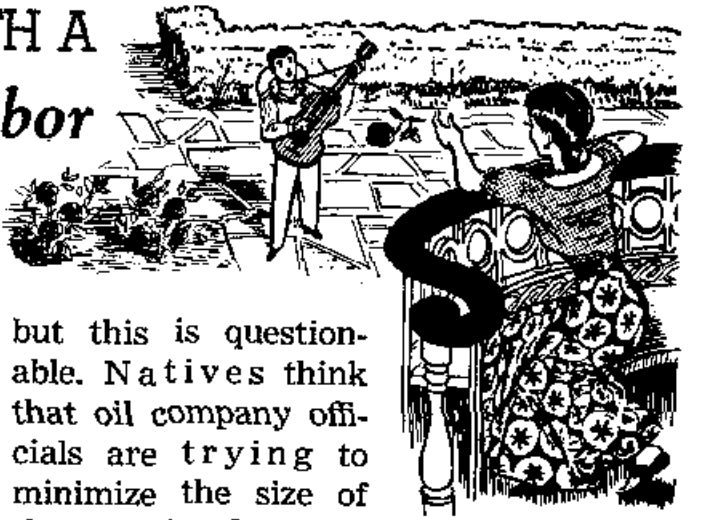
¶ One reason for the indefinite meaning to the surrealistic works may lie in the fact that the artists are not always too sure themselves. At least, that opinion might be drawn from the experience of another Viennese doctor. After several surrealist friends had failed to give him a direct answer to his questions on the meanings of some of their paintings, the doctor injected them with a drug used for the treatment of shell-shocked soldiers during the war. Afterward, in a state of half consciousness, they explained their pictures.

¶ Dr. Heinrich, who emphasized the fact that she had made no effort through her experiments to evaluate the surrealists' paintings as to their artistic merit, went on to give her own conclusions from the tests: "I came to the personal conclusion that a large number of surrealists are schizoid. This does not mean that they will necessarily become schizophrenic. But the development of the mentally ill is downward. Surrealism is also on the descent and that, I think, is one of the chief reasons why it is not generally acknowledged as art."

Scientists Discover Food in Weeds

A three-year study of native plants from six Central American countries has revealed a vast untapped food reservoir. The survey has been carried out by the nutritional biochemistry laboratories of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and included an analysis of 937 samples of 200 kinds of food from plants in Honduras, Guatemala, El Salvador, Costa Rica, Nicaragua and Panama. Three common weeds, bledo extranjero, or lamb's-quarters, chipilin and macuy or mora were found rich in minerals and vitamins. All three showed high values for calcium, iron, the B-vitamins, thiamin and riboflavin, and vitamin C. Analysis of parsley proved it very rich in food value and worthy of being eaten rather than just to be used as decoration. In recent years science has also reclaimed for good use the deadly Indian arrow poison, curare, once known as the "flying death of the Amazon". Chemically purified, it is used to produce muscular relaxation, thus serving to reduce the amount of anesthetic required in surgical operations. Additionally, it is employed to relieve suffering caused from lockjaw, some forms of infantile paralysis and post-operative spasm and also to reduce danger of convulsions and internal fractures during electric shock therapy.

GETTING ACQUAINTED WITH A *Latin-American Neighbor*



By "Awake!" correspondent in Colombia

COFFEE, emeralds, bananas. These are only a few of Colombia's contributions to world commerce. The waters of the Pacific ocean lap at her western shores and the blue Caribbean rolls up on the sandy beaches of her northern coast. Her terrain is crumpled by majestic and fascinating mountain ranges. Air travelers are awed by her snow-capped peaks invading the realm of their above-the-clouds routes. Yes, here is a land where vast plains and jungles along with mighty mountains stand as defiant challenges to railway and road builders. Her ports play host to ships from far-flung nations, and her cities shelter thousands of foreigners from Europe, North America and many other lands.

Would you like to know more about Colombia? If so, then let us take a little longer view of this fourth-largest Latin-American country, its people and customs, its prospects for future progress, and the existing conditions, together with the problems that confront it in its struggle with the twentieth century.

In emeralds Colombia is the world's principal source. No doubt the pope was pleased to receive as a gift in "celebration of the Holy Year" one of these precious green stones from Colombia's chancellor. Coal is plentiful in the mountains, and steps are now being taken to utilize the iron ore deposits. Many problems are encountered due to the immense cost of putting through proper transportation and equipment, besides setting up smelting plants. Petroleum exploitation has been directed by subsidiaries of the Standard Oil and Dutch Shell. Colombians generally speak of their oil reserves as unlimited, but this is questionable. Natives think that oil company officials are trying to minimize the size of the calculated oil deposits in the country, hoping that the government will not be so anxious to take over the oil production when their contracts and concessions expire but, instead, will sign new contracts for the continuance of the foreign oil companies. Oil officials contend, however, that they are ready to leave when their contracts run out, since they are losing money due to continual union and government interference.

Agriculture

Industrialization is in its infancy, with almost all machinery being imported from the United States and other countries. Although future prospects for her industrial progress are not discouraging, the present, as the past, finds Colombia still dependent upon her agriculture. Her economy is based principally upon the exportation of coffee to the United States. She ranks second only to Brazil in the coffee market. For example, during 1948-49 Brazil's share of exported coffee was 53.9 percent, while Colombia contributed 18.5 percent. Colombian coffee is supposed to be of the mildest produced.

Not only is she noted for coffee production but also for coffee drinkers. Even small children have coffee on their daily fare. Businessmen, although renting offices, transact a good share of their dealings

over small cups of *tinto* (black coffee, at five centavos, equal to about two cents). A foreigner visiting Colombia, especially the cool cities such as Bogotá, is always impressed with the number of cafés and customers. A man walking down the main street may encounter several friends along the way. Not uncommon is it for him to go into a café with each of them to have some coffee. Besides coffee at mealtime, a dozen small cups between meals is nothing unusual. If you happen to be visiting a government official on business when coffee is served, you are included. Special employees keep everyone content with his favorite drink.

It should not be taken for granted, though, that Colombians live on coffee alone. No, indeed. With a climate ranging from tropical to cool, crops are grown all year round, with at least two harvests for most fruits and vegetables. Papaya, pineapples, oranges and bananas grow in abundance. Rice, potatoes, yucca, beans and corn are principal vegetables, although all kinds of fruits and vegetables are seen in the markets. Grapes and apples are raised, but in limited quantities and are high-priced. As a result the people in general are not able to buy them consistently. Sugar is produced and refined within the country and is the most nationalized industry, since all others are more dependent upon raw materials from other countries. A cane product, panela, which is sold in one-pound cakes, is the staple sweetening for the common people and is an essential item on their menu, replacing sugar. Cotton-raising is encouraged by the government to provide raw materials for the textile factories.

Despite the favorable climate, so conducive to food production, a great part of the population is poorly- or under-nourished. Whereas only 20 percent of the population in the United States provides well for the entire nation, in Colombia 70 percent of the inhabitants are engaged in agriculture and yet they are unable to give the people a sufficiently proper diet. Several factors combine to counteract the willingness of the soil to provide food for the people. Last to be found guilty is the farmer himself. Generally speaking, antiquated methods of cultivation are employed. Aside from the introduction of modern machinery in some areas, the majority of the farmers have not been educated or aided in modern methods of farming. The average peasant is content to raise enough food for himself and family and to take care of clothing and miscellaneous expenses by producing a few sacks (approximately 132 pounds per sack) of coffee to ship by mule or horse to the nearest coffee buyer. Lack of transportation for sending his crops to market discourages him from raising an abundance to provide for others.

His would be a peaceful life were it not for the ever-present religious and political agitators, craving power and the extermination of their enemies, that constantly stir up trouble in the small villages. Frequent killings and reprisals find the peasant as the victim, with him and his family murdered and his buildings destroyed, just because he happens to be affiliated with the opposite political party or because he chooses to remain neutral in the fratricidal political struggle. Hence, the scarcity amid plenty.

Transportation

It has been published that a great, paved Pan-American Highway from Caracas, Venezuela, to Buenos Aires, Argentina, runs through Colombia. Such information must be based upon someone's dream, certainly not upon the facts. The principal highway extending from the Venezuelan border to the Ecuadorian line through 1,064 miles of Colombian territory is paved only 16 percent of the way, and this is only

a secondary road. The remainder is dirt. Few roads are paved and then only for short distances. At the present time, with the government pouring its revenue into its police and military force, very little is being done about improving the roads or their maintenance. Added to this situation have been the daily rains for several weeks, causing floods and landslides. Hundreds of villages are not connected by roads of any kind, merely by trails for mules and horses and by waterways.

Perhaps the lack of transportation has aided Colombia to be a pioneer in the field of aviation. For inaccessibleness Bogotá has been compared to Tibet's Lhasa. Now, as formerly, it takes a week to reach the capital from the northern coast. The first lap is several days by river boat on the Magdalena and then for a day on the train that runs from the river up to the *sabana,* the 8,000-foot plateau on which Bogotá is perched. From the west coast the inland journey is made in two days via automobile, train and bus. Thanks to aviation, and let it be remembered that Colombia was the first country in the world to successfully introduce commercial aviation, the trip inland from Barranquilla on the northern coast to the capital takes less than two and a half hours.

Speaking of progress, one is impressed with the modern architecture in the principal cities of Colombia. One might almost conclude that a race toward modernization was on. In Bogotá buildings by the hundreds are being constructed, with strings of old edifices razed to push through modern divided boulevards. New blunt-end Mack busses and electrical trolley busses lend efficient service for the urban dwellers.

Although undoubtedly the people in the rural areas will continue their simple, backward way of life, it is amusing to note the change in the Colombian's attitude toward the dress and habits of Europeans and North Americans. Bobby socks, transparent raincoats, women's short haircuts, people washing the windows of their own homes, these are mere samples of what brings stares of near-horror, wonderment and laughter from the Colombian. What strange creatures these foreigners! Later he accepts such customs. Finally, many adopt them. As yet it is still beneath his dignity to do his own work. Manual labor around the house is accomplished by servants. Even the poor families find someone yet poorer to act as their maid.

Catholic Church Influence

Much is said about divorce in other countries and the Catholic Church refuses to recognize it in this land. However, does she not wink at the man who is a good Catholic, married once legally (by the Church), yet having several mistresses? In this old corrupt world a man or woman will change mates when he or she wants to, regardless of whether it is legal, as in the United States, where every conceivable reason under the sun is recognized as cause for divorce, or whether it is illegal, as in Colombia, where even the Biblical reason of fornication is pushed aside as no cause for divorce.

As a religious outward demonstration of grief *luto* (mourning) is practiced. When one dies, the children and other relatives start wearing black, including black stockings. The only visible exception is white shirts for the men. Then, too, white is permitted in the hot, tropical areas. The mourning is kept for at least a year. After the first few weeks it is admitted that black gets tiresome and later repugnant. However, the important thing to the mourner is how the religious public views him. One day I unsuspectingly remarked to a friend that the mother of two girls standing nearby had died two months previously. He was aghast because they were wearing

bright yellow, red and green clothing. It was explained that the customs where they came from did not embrace such an outward show of mourning. I knew few persons could have been closer to their mothers than those girls were to theirs.

A delightful custom that usually fascinates visitors is the typical *serenata*. This is provided by about four professional musicians who have been hired by a *caballero* to play three or four love songs in front of the home of his girl friend, in whose eyes he wishes to be enhanced. Many times one is awakened after midnight to hear the notes of guitars, violin and accordian harmonizingly providing a lively *serenata* somewhere nearby in the neighborhood, and not unusual are 3 a.m. serenades.

As for education, the very presence of the Church, long known and proved to be the foe of democratic education, is enough to explain the plight of the educational system. Of 21 Latin-American countries Colombia ranks eighth in illiteracy with 46 percent unable to read or write. As of 1950 it is calculated that 750,000 children of school age are without a school to attend. Well does the Catholic Church know that in the cities, where education of necessity is more advanced, she is losing followers daily. Her remedy: more religion, less education.

Colombia's eleven million inhabitants are an Indian-Negro-Spanish mixture, especially Indian-Spanish. Although the actual Indian population numbers less than ten percent, the Indian blood is very noticeable in the average person. In many sections, including the capital city of Bogotá, the people are quite fair-skinned, whereas on the coast Negro blood predominates. Generally speaking they love their liberty and have boasted (until recently) of having one of the finest democratic governments in the world. Compared with other Latin-American countries, Colombia was revolution-free for many years, until 1948. Love as they might their liberty, the people have never thrown off the slavish yoke of bondage to the Roman Catholic Church religion foisted upon them by their Spanish conquerors, although under Simon Bolivar they emerged from under Spain's rule.

Present conditions continue as *Awake!* has recently reported—martial law, radio and newspaper censorship, killings by armed bands in many sections of the country, including the vast *llanos* (plains), fear and unrest among the people. But, are not the same things happening world-wide? Are not selfish politicians doing as they please, with the welfare of the people in last place in their minds and schemes? Is not false religion riding high in the saddle, conscious only of her lust for wealth and power?

True, Colombia has its God-provided share of metals, minerals, raw materials and food. And, yet, the politicians, in their all-out fight for domination, have not had the time to give attention to the needs of the people and the country's natural resources. Yes, she has shown the desire and the ability to progress. But such advancement is brought to nought by the increase of violence, fear, hate and hypocrisy.

Along with honest, God-fearing persons from all over the globe, Colombians should lift up their heads to a real hope, God's kingdom. Shortly, in the zenith of its power, modern Babylon, the religious-political-commercial combine of this world, will fall even as did its counterpart in the height of its domination. Then will be a time of real joy and prosperity. "Then shall the earth yield her increase." "Thou openest thy hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing."—Psalm 67:6; 145:16.

"THE Life IS IN THE Blood"

SO REPEATEDLY stated Moses, the inspired spokesman of Jehovah God, more than 3,400 years ago. Without benefit of any of the advantages of modern science he uttered a profound truth that has never been and never will be disproved. On the contrary, the more modern science learns about the marvelous mechanism of our bodies, the more it appreciates that those words of Moses are indeed true. Yes, press reports even tell us of scientists who are making a study of the blood with the hope of finding the secret of life.

Blood is found everywhere in the human body; in the heart, in the arteries and veins, in the thousands of miles of tiny capillaries. It forms the lymph which bathes all the cells of the body. Without it no tissue could exist. It supplies all the various organs of the body with the chemicals they need to do their work, and these in turn hand over to it the results of their activity, their secretions as well as their waste products. So by means of the blood one works for all and all work for one. It is the great unifier of the human organism.

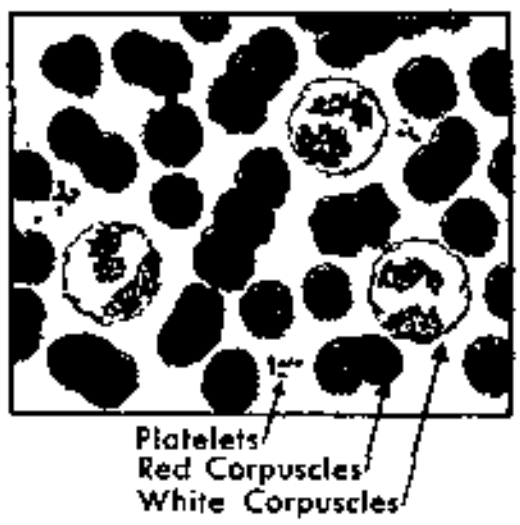
The widespread use of blood products and the practice of blood transfusion have focused attention on this vital fluid, our stream of life. It is therefore most timely to give some thought to the blood, what its functions are, of what it is composed, and how it does its work.

The prime purpose of blood is to serve the cause of *metabolism*. Metabolism literally means change, the change that occurs in all living substances, consisting of the constructive changes of nutrition and repair known as anabolism, and the destructive or waste-producing changes known as katobolism.

Functions of the Blood

To carry out its nutritional function the blood obtains rich foodstuffs from three distinct sources: (1) From the lungs it obtains oxygen. This is its most important function, as cells are unable to store up oxygen and therefore without a continuous supply life could exist but for a few minutes. (2) From the digestive system the blood obtains proteins, the sugars (glucose), the fats, the salts, etc., that the cells need for the production of energy and for their repair and replacement. (3) From the various ductless glands the blood obtains certain valuable elements which aid the body in its various functions; such as the insulin of the pancreas, which aids in the digestion of the carbohydrates (sugars and starches); the adrenalin of the adrenal glands; and the hormones of the sex glands.

The other part of metabolism in which the blood is active is hardly less important. The cells of the body produce poisons so fast that unless these are continually carried away the cells would soon poison themselves. In fact, experiments have shown that a piece of tissue severed from the body requires a solution of 2,000 times its own bulk to avoid this self-poisoning. This waste consists of carbon dioxide, which is carried to the lungs and there disposed of, and the end products of protein metabolism, such as urea and uric acid, which are elim-



inated by the liver, kidneys and the skin.

A third function of the blood is to keep the body at a uniform temperature. When this rises the blood rushes to the surface, thus cooling itself as well as getting rid of moisture. When the temperature drops the blood rushes to the vital organs, thus conserving the heat and helping them to do the extra work required to keep the body at its normal temperature.

A fourth function of the blood is to supply the body with the secretions of the glands that act as regulators, such as the thyroxin of the thyroid gland. This secretion acts as a regulator of the oxidation process of the cells, thereby controlling the heat-producing machinery of the body. For this reason it is said that the thyroid gland controls the basal metabolism.

A fifth function of the blood is to protect the body from the enemies that would and also do invade it and to act as repair medium in the case of injury. This it does by means of the white corpuscles and other elements, such as the protein globules known as antibodies, on which is based the use of penicillin, and which figure in immunity to disease.

And sixth, the blood works continuously to keep itself on the alkali side of reaction. Though carrying away all the acid waste of the myriads upon myriads of cells it feeds, it never permits itself to lose its slightly alkaline balance; to do so would mean death to the body. It keeps this chemical balance or reaction by means of certain elements in the blood which act as neutralizers, or, better stated, as buffers, which prevent the acids from accumulating in the blood and thereby causing it to become more acid than alkaline. Among such elements in the blood that serve this purpose are the phosphates, carbonic acid, etc.

Blood a Moving Tissue

The blood is considered as being a tissue. Why? All tissue is composed of individual cells which are imbedded in a framework or mesh known as a stroma (mattress). The blood has its cells, the red and white corpuscles, and platelets, which are imbedded in a liquid stroma or mesh or framework, the plasma. It is a liquid or moving tissue in contrast to the rest of the tissues of the body, which are more or less stable.

How much blood does an individual have? According to the more recent estimates, our blood accounts for about nine percent of our weight. It is 55-percent liquid and has a specific gravity of 1.05 or 1.06, meaning that it is about 1/20 heavier than water, and five to six times as thick. Blood is composed of four main parts: the red corpuscles or erythrocytes (which simply means red cells), and which account for its red color; the white cells or leucocytes (literally, white cells); the platelets, tiny platelike objects of irregular shape; and the blood plasma.

Red Corpuscles

How many red corpuscles do we have and how large are they? In a man's blood we find about five million and in a woman's blood about four and a half million per cubic millimeter (1/25 of an inch). The total varies from 25 to 40 trillion (one trillion being a thousand billion). They are like tiny discs, round and flat, with a depression in the center. They average about one three-thousandths of an inch in diameter and are about one-fourth as thick. They consist of liquid sacs that act as a mesh or stroma for the hemoglobin. The hemoglobin content of these is very definite and uniform in time of health.

The red corpuscles are formed in the red marrow of the bones. They have a

nucleus as they grow, but as they enter the blood stream they leave it behind. So, once having entered the blood stream they no longer grow. Their life-span is from 30 to 60 days. And then what? When old and worn out they land in the spleen. That ductless gland salvages the iron and sends it on to the liver. The liver in turn supplies it to the red marrow as that red cell factory needs it.

The production and destruction of these cells in normal healthy conditions keep pace with each other so that the blood is not only well supplied with oxygen carriers but there is always a goodly reserve available in case of emergency. The turnover of red corpuscles has been estimated at one trillion a day; which means that every second, yes, *every second* of our lives from 11 to 12 million leave the marrow of our bones and enter the blood stream, and also that that many are taken out of circulation every second. And we are assured that our blood manufacturing facilities are not at all taxed by this prodigious production but that it can be stepped up at any time conditions require, such as loss of blood due to hemorrhage, accident, or the rarified air of higher elevations.

The main job of these red cells is to supply the cells of the body with the oxygen they need, and the hemoglobin or iron and protein in them acts as the carrier for the oxygen. Concerning this process, A. Carrell, in his book *Man the Unknown,* says: "The method of oxygen transportation through the human body is one of life's fundamental mysteries. Iron containing red blood pigment, named heme, functioning through a protein complex, hemoglobin, alone knows the secret of how to transport oxygen in a reversible process, in which it first picks it up and then releases it all along the assembly line of living bodies as it circulates through the body. It is in this manner that the fires of life are kept burning."

White Corpuscles

In contrast to the red corpuscles, the white cells or leucocytes are living organisms. They number about one to every 6 or 7 hundred red corpuscles, for a total around 40 billion. They originate in the marrow of the bones, lymph glands and spleen. They all have nucleuses and may well be likened to the amoebae, tiny one-celled parasites that are to be found in all fresh waters. Like these amoebae, the white cells are able to move about under their own power and to ingest substances, neither of which the red cells can do. Most numerous of the five varieties usually found in the blood are the polymorphonuclear (so named because of the varied forms of their nucleuses), which constitute some 70 percent of the total. Next most numerous are the lymphocytes, which resemble the lymph cells and account for about 20 percent; the giant monocytes (one-celled) number only 4 to 8 percent of the total; whereas the eosinophiles and the basophiles at best total 2 percent of the leucocyte population of the blood.

These various leucocytes have been likened to worms, fish and octopuses that act as scavengers in the river of blood, and like beavers capable of building and repairing. They seem to know where they are needed, and they will elongate themselves and go right through the walls of the capillaries to get to the point of infection or injury. The accumulation of pus we see at a point of infection is just so many white cells that have died doing their duty. At a place of injury they transform themselves into tissue cells and become part of the permanent tissue, thereby aiding in the healing of the wound. Thus we see that the leucocytes serve at once as de-

fense and attacking units, and as decontamination and reconstruction battalions.

Platelets and Blood Plasma

The *platelets* are little bodies of irregular shape, without color or nucleuses, and are found at the rate of about one to every eighteen red corpuscles. For a long time their function was not understood, although it was noticed that they dissolved as the blood came in contact with air. Now it has been definitely established that in dissolving they release an element without which the coagulation of blood could not occur.

The plasma of the blood consists of about 90 percent water, 9 percent protein, .9 percent salts, and the balance, fats, sugars, etc. It has been likened to raw egg white to which one percent salt has been added. Plasma is the most complex part of the blood, containing as it does all the elements that the digestive system provides for the body as well as all the secretions of the various ductless glands. Just as the red corpuscles supply the cells of the body with the oxygen they need, so the plasma supplies each cell with just the particular chemicals it needs to continue in life.

The plasma also plays the vital role in carrying away the waste products of the cells. It brings nearly all of the carbon dioxide to the lungs, the red corpuscles accounting for only ten percent; and brings the other waste products to the liver, kidneys and skin so that they can expel them from the body. Its proteins form antibodies (globulins), which render immunity to disease and help the white corpuscles to fight bacteria. Some of the bacteria entering the blood are so large that they can easily overcome any of the body's defense force. However, the antibodies of the plasma are attracted to these giant invaders, attach themselves to such and thereby weaken them, permitting the white cells to then finish the job by enveloping them and eating them up.

Similar protective factors are responsible for the agglutinating qualities in the serum and the red corpuscles and which have made it necessary to classify blood into groups such as "A," "B," "AB" and "O". The antibodies that are called forth when the "Rh" factor is transfused into a body which does not have it stay in the blood the rest of one's life.

Miscellaneous Facts

The more men make a study of the blood the more they are convinced that each one of us has a blood personality the same as we have a mental personality. Discoveries have also revealed that mental ailments leave telltale marks of toxins in the blood. One scientist has even gone so far as to claim that the blood holds the key to all the skills and that it indicates race as well as mental and physical capacities.

Yes, many are the interesting facts regarding the blood. The foregoing has not begun to exhaust all that is known regarding our stream of life. But let us not make the mistake of some and think that in such knowledge lies man's hope of life. In spite of all the information modern man has gained on the subject, there are no more octogenarians now, proportionately, than there were thousands of years ago. (Psalm 90:10) Search as hard, as long, and where he may, man will not unlock for his use the secret of life. Man will not be able to exult: "Eureka! I have found it! Now I can create life!" God alone is the fountain of life (Psalm 36:9), and to obtain it requires not a study of the blood of animals and man, but faith in God and in the blood of Christ Jesus, and a consistent course of action. "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ."—John 17:3, *New World Tr.*

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

Applying the Scriptural Rule

"WHAT Are 'Jehovah's Witnesses'?" Under this heading the Church of England monthly, *The Sign,* in its February, 1950, issue, had the following to say:

"This strange sect was founded in America in 1872. Its members believe that they alone will be saved and all others damned. As they deny the Holy Trinity, the Divinity of CHRIST, and His Resurrection, it is clear that they can scarcely be reckoned as a Christian body."

Whether or not Jehovah's witnesses are "strange" would, it seems, all depend upon what you are accustomed to. The Athenians considered the message that Paul brought them as strange. (Acts 17:18) And as for their being founded in 1872, the Bible speaks of Christ Jesus as the faithful witness (*Revelation 1:5; 3:14*); shows that the Jews were witnesses for Jehovah hundreds of years before Christ (Isaiah 43:10-12), and that as far back as Abel God had his witnesses in the earth.—Hebrews 12:1.

As to holding that all others are damned, Jehovah's witnesses do not even believe in the teaching of damnation or eternal torment. Rather, they hold that the "wages of sin is death", and that it is life eternal to know Jehovah God and Jesus Christ. (Romans 6:23; John 17:3) Yes, they even hold out hope for the dead.—John 5:28, 29; Acts 4:12; 24:15.

The doctrine of the trinity in brief is that there are three Gods in one God; God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; and that these three are equal in power, substance and eternity.

The whole tenor of the Scriptures is to the effect that Jehovah God is One, of whom are all things; and that he is from everlasting to everlasting, inhabiting eternity. (Deuteronomy 6:4, 5, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* 1 Corinthians 8:6; Psalm 90:2; Isaiah 57:15) On the other hand we are told that all things are by the Son; that he did have a beginning; that he is God's only-begotten Son; that he is the firstborn of every creature; and that he is the beginning of the creation of God. (John 1:18; Matthew *16:16, 17; Colossians 1:15; Revelation* 3:14) Clearly God and Christ Jesus are not equal as regards eternity.

Unequivocal also is the testimony of the Scriptures that God and Christ Jesus are not equal in other respects. God showers blessings upon his Son, and, as Paul states, the greater blesses the lesser. (Hebrews 1:9; 7:7) God sent Jesus into the world, and surely the Sender is greater than the one being sent. (John 17:3, 18, 25) God is the head of Christ, and therefore his superior, even as Christ is the head of the church, and therefore her superior. (1 Corinthians 11:3) Jesus worshiped his Father, Jehovah God, but nowhere do we read that God worshiped his Son. (Matthew 4:8-10; John 4:22-24) Throughout eternity Christ Jesus will be subject to his Father. (1 Corinthians 15:24-28, *Douay*) Also, we have Jesus' plain declaration on the subject: "My Father is greater than I."—John 14:28.

And what about the third "person" of the "holy trinity", the "Holy Ghost"? In telling of the heavenly visions he saw on

the Isle of Patmos, John repeatedly speaks of seeing God and Christ Jesus, the Lamb, but never tells of having seen the "Holy Ghost". (Revelation, chapters 4 and 5; 7:9, 10) If the "Holy Ghost" is equal with Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, why thus slight him? But all is reasonable and consistent when once we understand that the holy spirit (obsoletely rendered "Ghost") is God's active force or power in operation. —Luke 3:22; Acts 2:17, 33, 38, *A. S. V.*

According to the doctrine of the "divinity of Christ", Jesus was both human and divine while a man on earth. However, there is nothing in the Scriptures to indicate that he was a mixture of human and spirit, a hybrid, as it were. To say that he was not divine but merely human is not to deny that God was his Father, but merely to accept the Scriptural testimony that he divested himself of his spirit qualities and glory and became a man. (Philippians 2:7, *Diaglott*) His life was transferred from his spirit organism to the womb of Mary. It was not a divine creature being clothed with a human body. Jesus was made flesh, made of a woman, made under the law.—John 1:14; Galatians 4:4.

Had Jesus been Jehovah God he could not have died for man's sins, for the Almighty is not subject to death; whereas the Scriptures plainly state that in due time Christ died for the ungodly, that he was dead but now is alive forevermore. (Romans 5:6; Revelation 1:18) Immortality and the divine nature were his reward for faithfulness.—Philippians 2:9-11; 1 Timothy 6:16; 2 Timothy 1:10; 2 Peter 1:4.

As to the resurrection of Christ from the dead, Jehovah's witnesses most certainly hold that Christ Jesus was raised from the dead. (Matthew 28:6; Luke 24:6; 1 Corinthians 15:12-20) But it is neither reasonable nor Scriptural to hold that he was raised with the same body which hung on the torture stake. We read that Jesus was put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit. (1 Corinthians 15:42-45; 1 Peter 3:18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) He laid down his life as a ransom for all. (1 Timothy 2:5, 6) Had he been raised in that same human body which he sacrificed for our sins he would have had no offering to present in the presence of God for us. —John 1:29; Hebrews 9:24-28.

Then how do we understand the disappearance of Jesus' body from the tomb, and his appearing in human form after his resurrection? you ask. Without doubt Jehovah God disposed of the human body of Jesus in the tomb, that it might not "see corruption". The bodies he appeared in after the resurrection were materialized for each occasion.

That Jesus Christ did not have the same body after his resurrection that he had before it is very apparent from the fact that repeatedly his followers failed to recognize him until they saw or heard some familiar expression or action on his part. (John 20:14-16; 21:4-12; Luke 24:30, 31) It was in such a body as this that his disciples saw him ascend into heaven, for flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. —Acts 1:9; 1 Corinthians 15:50.

But didn't he appear in the same body to doubting Thomas? No, he merely materialized in a similar body that would satisfy Thomas that his Master and Lord had actually risen from the dead, that he was the same Jesus, not that he had the same literal body.—John 20:26-29.

In summing up we can readily see that the doctrines of the trinity, the divinity of Christ (prior to his resurrection) and the resurrection of Jesus' human body are not the teachings whereby to identify the true Christian organization. In fact, just the opposite is true. Any organization holding such unscriptural teachings cannot be considered Christian.

Dope Running—Trafficking in Human Lives

OUTLAWED narcotics are smuggled throughout the world by boat, plane, pack animals, and every conceivable means, and this smuggling provides for the enslavement of countless persons. It is a traffic in human lives that leads to violence, gang warfare, prostitution, sex crimes, murder and general demoralization.

Many attempts have been made to control the destroyer. National laws, customs inspections, police narcotic squads, and even the League of Nations and United Nations have fought it. When Switzerland's legal requirements for heroin were about 30 pounds a year police swooped down on factories that produced 7,000 pounds annually, much of which probably went through the underground to Egypt, where there is a great demand for it. In eight years the Egyptian government imprisoned 12,576 persons for drug trafficking.

News reports telling of the capture of dope runners show the vast scope of their operations. Heroin worth $1,147,500 was discovered on a ship in New York harbor in March, 1947. A million dollars' worth of opium was found on a French ship there in January, 1949; and in 1948 alone $10,000,000 in illegal drug shipments was apprehended in New York. A million dollars in heroin was found among the possessions of a man who died on a United Airlines plane near Los Angeles in November, 1948, and a half million dollars' worth of the same drug was found hidden in the tail assembly of an Air France plane in New York in June, 1948. In Vancouver harbor in October, 1947, eight million dollars' worth of opium was discovered on one boat!

If these amounts are found, how much more gets away? Perhaps even the report that smuggled dope costs the United States $28 million a year and costs Canada $80,000 a day is an underestimate!

In 1948 it was estimated that the world was being flooded with more than 350 tons of narcotics annually, and this is sold not by the pound, nor even by the ounce, but by the grain.

Great difficulties are encountered in trying to stop dope smuggling, because a fantastically small quantity of it has enormous value. When dope may bring from several hundred dollars to $2,500 for each ounce, several thousand dollars' worth can be hidden in a very small place. Dope has been found in hollowed-out door frames, under loose floor boards, in lamp bases and tea kettles. Opium has been found in the cord of a sailor's undergarments, in a case of fried fish, in handkerchiefs, in people's mouths, and in other inconceivable places.

Yet the efficiency of narcotics officials drives smugglers ever onward in their efforts to conceal the contraband they carry. Take, for example, the report in the League of Nations Opium Section, in 1939, that Arabs smuggled hashish into Egypt in the stomachs of worthless old camels. An Egyptian policeman became suspicious of a camel when its Arab owner refused to sell it for $40. The camel was examined, and in its stomach and the stomachs of 18 others was found 164 pounds of narcotics, valued at £6,560, or almost $32,000! Up to 80 pounds of hashish (variously called marijuana, ganjah and Indian hemp) has been put in metal tubes and forced down the throats of these beasts before they were driven into Egypt.

When guards began using detectors to indicate the presence of the metal tubes containing hashish, the dope runners switched to rubber and leather containers, to escape detection. How are the containers removed from the camel's stomach?

The camel is slaughtered, of course. Its life is given as an unwilling sacrifice to the abominable weed, but before its cargo has run its course even human sacrifices may be demanded by it in the form of horrible, blood-chilling crimes!

In New York city in 1939 the police raided an entire block on Sixty-second and Sixty-third streets and reported finding a "modern catacomb" with secret tunnels, hidden passageways and sliding doors that formed an intricate network through the dope-peddling, vice-ridden block. Leong Sai Lun's dealings in heroin in New York's Chinatown would make an excellent background for a detective thriller story.

Dope runners and peddlers are often respected people in the community. A man described as "the best-known retail drug trafficker in all Egypt" was an elder in the Greek Church. A Roman Catholic priest in Montreal was among those arrested in 1949 after the Canadian Mounties seized $90,000 worth of heroin. At Laredo, Texas, customs men found, in a Cadillac registered in the name of a member of the Mexican Presidential Security Police, a secret compartment containing $40,000 worth of opium.

It's an ugly mark on today's world that trafficking in human lives is so widespread that more than ten percent of the inmates of United States federal prisons were convicted under the narcotics laws, that the inhabitants of this old world have become so degraded that they choose to become slaves to poisonous weeds in a futile attempt to deaden their senses to this world's woes. But be not disheartened. Look up! Dope running is to pass! Man will no longer deal in human lives or wish to black out the horrors of world conditions when God's Kingdom blessings soon will cover the earth, for then this old world's woes will be replaced with abundant blessings from the hand of Jehovah.

How Did It All Get There?

Have you ever pondered the marvels of creation about you? the majesty of the heavens, the beauty and grace of the animals, the exquisite form and coloring of myriads of flowers and plants, the remarkable adaptability of the earth as a home for man? Does it seem reasonable to you that all these things "just happened"? Where did they come from? How long will they remain?

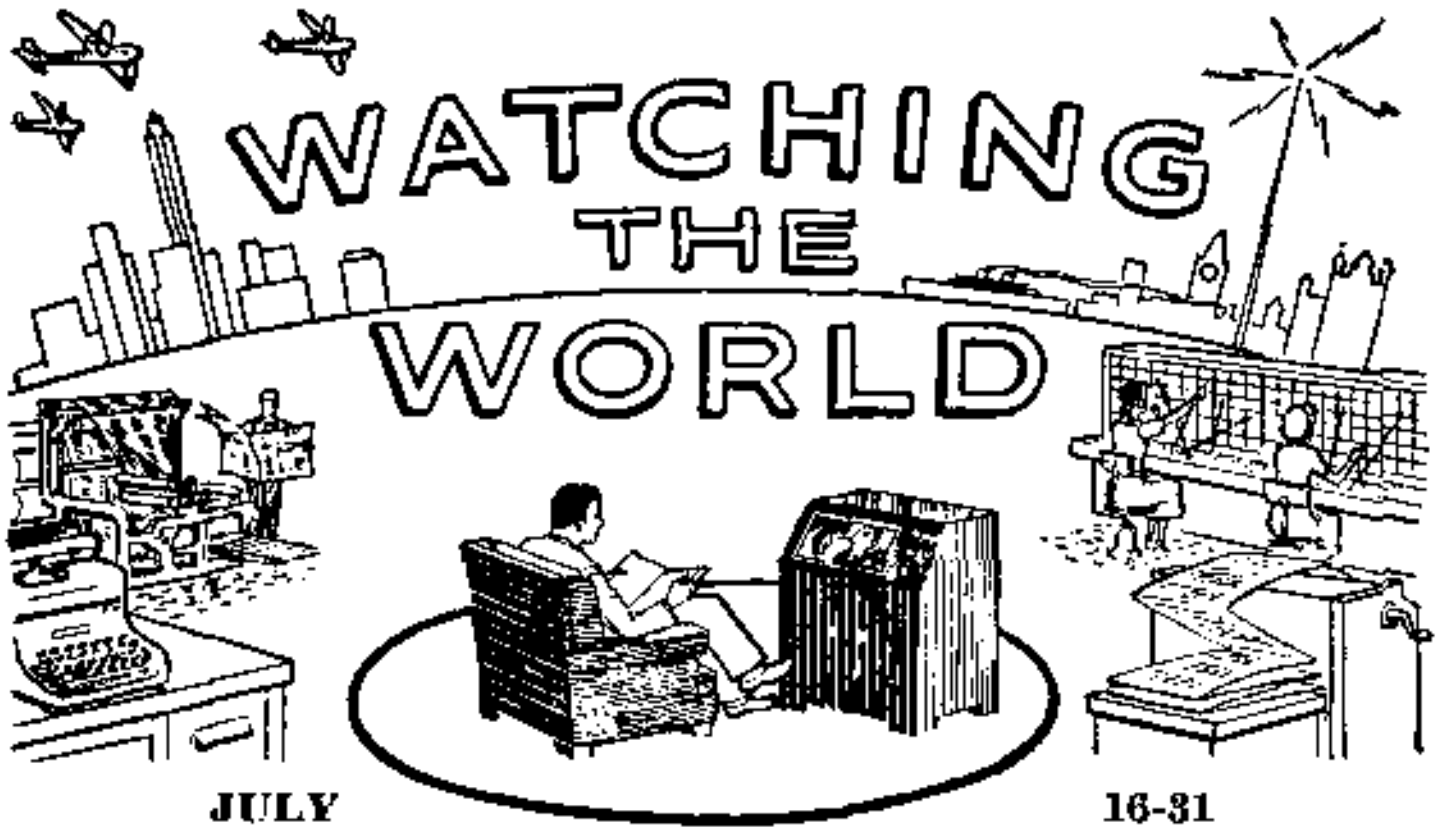
An accurate knowledge of the origin of man and all of these things about him is essential to an understanding of what the future holds. If you are even faintly curious you will profit greatly by reading the 64-page colored-cover booklet *Evolution versus The New World*. The facts it presents are comforting and enlightening. Sent postpaid for 5c a copy.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is 5c. Please send me a copy of the booklet *Evolution versus The New World*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



JULY 16-31

Korean War

◈ The Korean situation grew even more critical during the latter part of July, when North Korean troops continued to push back the defenders. Battlefront dispatches were grim. By the end of July the invaders held the entire West coast, and mopped up the entire southwestern corner of the peninsula, while U. S. and U. N. forces tried to hold the North Koreans back from the port city of Pusan on the East coast, and thereby prevent a mass evacuation like the one at Dunkirk in World War II. Troops were under orders to hold their ground or die. North Koreans continued to pour southward, and Gen. MacArthur's staff reported, as a "conservative" estimate, that 37,500 communists had been killed or wounded. Still they rolled onward. One officer candidly said that the communist troops "beat hell out of us" and grabbed the town of Chinju with one of the best airfields in Korea. Reinforcements were on the way to the defenders, but one unnamed Washington official predicted that a major counteroffensive in Korea might have to be put off as far as next spring.

Comments and Predictions on War

◈ In Washington President Truman asked congress (7/19) for $10 billion for men and equipment for Korea and to thwart communist aggression anywhere else. The communist *Daily Worker* in New York accused Truman of showing "readiness to convert the Korean war into World War III". Bernard M. Baruch, the "elder statesman", testifying before the Senate Banking Committee (7/26), called for immediate all-out mobilization, including rationing and blanket price, wage and rent controls. John Foster Dulles, Republican adviser to the U. S. State Department, said (7/31) that he did not believe Soviet leaders had decided to start a third world war, although they are willing to run greatly increased risks.

England added £100,000,000 ($280,000,000) to her war preparations (7/26), and (7/30) Prime Minister Attlee told Britons sitting by their radios that "the fire that has been started in Korea may burn down your house". He outlined the necessity of increased production, volunteer service, guarding against the enemy from within, and keeping in mind the value of freedom, democracy, justice and moral law.

U. N. Participation in Korea

◈ The U. N. flag was flown over army headquarters in South Korea on July 16 for the first time. Leaflets printed both in English and Korean were distributed, stating, "The United Nations has appealed to American forces in Japan to assist you peace-loving citizens of the Republic of Korea in your struggle against the unprovoked aggression from the North. We shall give you every support. Be steadfast. Be calm. Be courageous. Resist firmly. Together we shall drive the aggressor from your territory." General MacArthur issued a "United Nations Command communiqué No. 1" (7/25), inaugurating a new system under which he will issue communiqués concerning U. N. directives and affiliated announcements. Replies to the U. N. Security Council's request for member nations to supply troops brought promises for about 27,000 men from Australia, the United Kingdom, New Zealand, Turkey, and Siam. Some nations declined and others offered various types of assistance, such as officers and medical aid.

Russian Delegate Back in U. N.

◈ The Soviet representative to the U. N. Security Council, Jacob A. Malik, advised that he would take his turn as Council president in August, thereby ending his walkout started over six months earlier, on January 13, over the Council's refusal to expel Nationalist China.

"Peace Appeal"

◈ Sweden's premier, Tage Erlander, protested (7/16) the use of the name "Stockholm" in connection with the communist "peace petition" that is being circulated around the world. He termed it the "brandishing about of the name of our capital by international communist propaganda", and said that one of the main points of the "Stockholm Appeal" is that the government which first used the atomic bomb committed a

crime against humanity, while Sweden believes that aggression, with or without atomic bombs, is a crime against humanity.

U. S. secretary of state Acheson charged that the appeal is "a propaganda trick in the spurious 'peace offensive' of the Soviet Union". Violence has broken out in scattered places over the signing of the appeal. In Western Berlin, 1,556 persons from the Eastern (communist) sector were arrested (7/18) while seeking signatures to it. A total of 668 of the 1,556 faced prosecution for distribution of illegal literature. In the U. S. five million signatures were sought. It was reported that 100 million signed in Russia. In Denmark 10,000 persons, about a tenth of the signers, recalled their pledges, stating that they had signed under false pretenses.

Theocracy's Increase Assembly

◈ The Theocracy's Increase Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses opened (7/30) in Yankee Stadium, New York, with delegates present from 67 countries. The first day's attendance was 79,247. Much publicity was given by the press, but the greatest advertising was done by the thousands of Jehovah's witnesses who personally contacted the residents of New York, offering them the Kingdom message and inviting them to the assembly.

McCarthy Confusion Continues

◈ The U. S. Senate accepted a committee report (7/17) that said that Senator McCarthy's charge that there are communists in the State Department is a fraud. The Republicans strictly opposed the report, saying that it was a whitewash, "political" and "insulting"; while Senator Tydings, a democrat who headed the investigation, accused McCarthy of perjury and said, "It ought to make Americans' blood boil that they have been told these foul charges." Then (7/25) McCarthy accused another member of the State Department, Edward G. Posniak, of being a communist.

U. S. Draft Increased

◈ Stepping up its demands for manpower, the army called for 50,000 men in September (instead of the 20,000 that had previously been called for), and an additional 50,000 in October, making a total of 100,000 to be drafted in two months. Simultaneously President Truman extended for one year all enlistments of persons now in the armed forces, and the army added six months to the tours of duty of troops now overseas.

Two Alleged Atom Spies Held

◈ The F.B.I. swooped down on two more Americans who were allegedly involved in the international atomic spy ring with both Dr. Klaus Fuchs, who is now in prison in England, and the confessed espionage agent Harry Gold. Gold named Abraham Brothman as his one-time associate in espionage activities for Russia. Brothman and an associate, Miriam Moskowitz, were arrested in New Jersey (7/29).

Hoarding in the U. S.

◈ "Scare" buying of food and other items was prompted in many parts of the U. S. by the Korean war. Both President Truman (7/19) and the Department of Agriculture (7/22) stated that the nation's food supply is plentiful. Many stores and wholesalers took action to stop hoarding, and in some places picket lines were planned by unions, not against the stores, but against the customers who could cause artificial shortages by panic buying.

150 Million Live in U. S.

◈ The Census Bureau tentatively placed the population of the U. S. at 150,520,198, an increase of almost 19 million since 1940. New York state still stood in first place, with California passing Pennsylvania to become second in population.

Mackenzie King Dies

◈ Former Canadian prime minister Mackenzie King died at his home near Ottawa (7/22) at the age of 75. Before resigning in 1948 he had been prime minister for nearly twenty-one and a half years, longer than any other prime minister in British Commonwealth history.

Big Steal Unsuccessful

◈ Sentences totaling 80 years in prison were imposed on four men in New York (7/18) who were implicated in a plot to steal $3 million from the Cuban national treasury and substitute counterfeit U. S. money.

Violence in Guatemala

◈ Revolution seemed near in Guatemala from July 19 to 26. A daily one-minute-of-silence campaign for the resignation of President Juan José Arévalo flared into violence. A state of siege was declared by the president, and constitutional guarantees, including the right of assembly, were suspended. University students went on strike, and were followed by professional and commercial men. The strike was ended by the army, and Juan José Arévalo survived the 28th attempt against his regime in his five years in office.

Unpopular Belgian King

◈ The Social Christian (Catholic) party in Belgium had won an absolute majority in Parliament, and they insisted on the return of Leopold III as king. His foes left the assembly before the vote, saying, "You will stay alone, to take one of the gravest and most disastrous decisions in his-

tory." When exiled Leopold returned to Belgium (7/22), violence broke out. Less than 300 yards from the palace rioters shouted "Leopold to the gallows!" Elsewhere there was wild rioting. Civil war impended. Leopold announced that he would delegate his powers to his 19-year-old son, when the youth reaches 21 years of age. Leopold's foes had previously indicated that they would accept Prince Baudouin as king.

Price Controls in Finland

◈ Price controls were restored in Finland (7/29) in a fight against the growing inflation in that land since the controls were abolished a year ago. The price controls cover many consumer goods such as milk, bread, meat, furniture, electricity, along with barber shops, shoe repair shops, and other services.

Enslavement of Lithuanians

◈ A former Lithuanian diplomat, Vaclovas Sidzikauskas, reported on his arrival in New York (7/17) that 500,000 persons, comprising one-sixth of the prewar population of his tiny country on the Baltic sea, have been banished to Soviet labor camps in Siberia.

Serbs Stage Unusual Protest

◈ Peasants in Yugoslavia staged the greatest protest demonstration ever allowed in an Eastern European communist country when between 500 and 600 Serbs marched in an orderly manner into Belgrade (7/28) to protest alleged excessive taxation by their local communist leaders. They carried no signs or banners, but these stubbornly independent peasants were deadly serious when they tramped in to present their protest petition at the office of the premier of the Republic of Serbia.

Food Shortage in Hungary

◈ A severe shortage of food is plaguing Hungarian cities, according to reports from Budapest. Supplies of meat, milk and butter are about 30 percent below normal, and potatoes, vegetables, and even fruit have been hard to find, while they are usually plentiful during this season.

Floods and Famine in China

◈ Wide-scale mobilization to fight the threat of floods in North and Central China was reported in July. Famine conditions are still prevalent, and apparently the Peiping regime is trying to forestall new disasters. It was reported from Shanghai that the 1949-50 famine was not as bad as the great famine of 1931, yet it affected 40 million people.

Japanese War Prisoners

◈ The Soviet Union bluntly informed the U. S. that the matter of Japanese war prisoners in Russia had been "exhausted in full", according to the Moscow radio (7/16). On June 9 the Moscow radio had said that only nine war prisoners had remained in Russia for medical treatment, and that 971 were turned over to the Chinese communists. This is in contrast with the Japanese government's insistence that 300,000 war prisoners have not been repatriated.

Burmese Rebels Foiled

◈ Near Rangoon, Burma, 600 Karen rebels made a bold attempt to isolate the city (7/31). They captured four towns on the Rangoon-Mandalay rail line, but the rebels walked into an army trap and after five hours of fighting they had to withdraw, leaving more than a third of their number dead.

Strife in Malaya

◈ During the past two years the toll taken by the strife in Malaya has been 1,292 terrorists killed, with 445 police wounded and 406 police killed. Additionally, 965 civilians have been killed, 570 wounded and 310 reported missing, according to a government communiqué issued July 21.

New Government for Indonesia

◈ A new strongly centralized government to unify the Indonesian islands and replace the dual governments of Jakarta and Jogjakarta was approved July 20. It is to be formally set up August 17. Its seat will be at Jakarta and President Sukarno will remain the chief of state. The unification ends a campaign to bring the original 16 island states under one government. The 120-year-old Dutch colonial army in Indonesia was disbanded (7/25) and the affairs of the Netherlands' regular army in Indonesia were concluded. A few days later (7/28) the Indonesian government reported that her troops had landed on South Moluccan islands and occupied them, suffering only a "few dozen" casualties, although facing well-armed opposition.

Volcano Erupts in Alaska

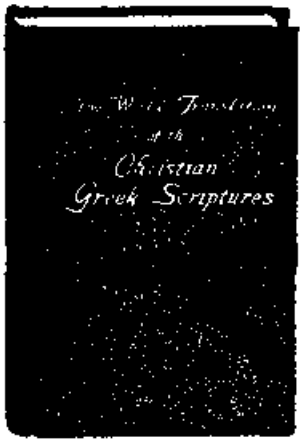
◈ A long-dormant volcano, the 8,900-foot Mount Pavloff, on the Alaskan peninsula, blew off (7/31), sending a tremendous cloud of flame and ash up thousands of feet.

Rocket-on-Rocket Successful

◈ With the sound of a thunderclap a German V-2 rocket rose from the ground in Florida (7/24), and, in a burst of orange flame, it rose from a resting position to 1,000 miles an hour in a matter of seconds. Ten tons of fuel was consumed in a minute. Then a smaller rocket, the "Wac Corporal", separated from the V-2 and shot away on its own. The speed of the smaller missile was described as "the sum of the two rockets", or, according to private estimates, possibly 5,000 miles an hour. The test was described as the first successful horizontal flight of a guided long-range missile.

New! Heart-Cheering! Revealing!

New World Translation



At last, the book you have longed for is off the press: The *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures!* Into its writing have gone many years of careful research. It is an entirely new translation, written in modern English but without sacrificing accuracy of expression. Now you may have the Greek Scriptures in all of their force and purity! Bound in green leatherette, the *New World Translation* measures 7¼" x 4½" x 1". Large, readable type, copious cross references, chain references on over 1,000 different words and expressions, footnotes, an appendix and other features combine to make the *New World Translation* the outstanding translation of the Greek Scriptures. Available for only $1.50 postpaid.

"This Means Everlasting Life"

is a new 320-page book and a fitting companion to the *New World Translation.* Drawing its theme from John 17:3, *NW,* this book is "dedicated to the unsectarian education of all people of good will in the requirements for everlasting life in the righteous new world now at hand". Throughout its 30 chapters are Scripture references taken from 11 different Bible translations. To aid in study, the book features a question on each paragraph and an index to scriptures cited or quoted. *"This Means Everlasting Life"* contains numerous colored illustrations and is attractively bound in cardinal red, and gold embossed title. The publishers' edition is now available at 50c per copy.

Now is the time to forward your order for these two new and indispensable volumes. Both will be sent postpaid for $2.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

Please send me the new publications I have checked below.

☐ The *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* and *"This Means Everlasting Life"*, for which $2 is enclosed.

☐ The *New World Translation,* for which $1.50 is enclosed.

☐ *"This Means Everlasting Life"*, for which 50c is enclosed.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

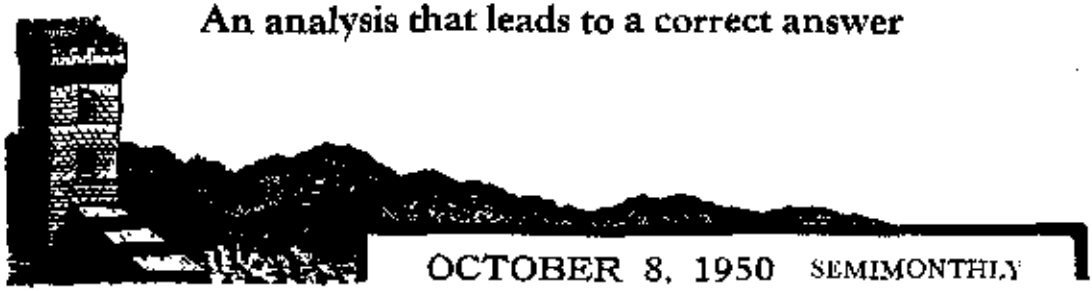
AWAKE!

CATHOLICISM'S CRUSADES
—Past and Present

The Rising Tide of Crime
"In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here"

International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses
Held at Yankee Stadium, New York, July 30 to August 6

The Better Half—Which?
An analysis that leads to a correct answer



OCTOBER 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Printing this issue: 810,000 — Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published: *Semimonthly*: English, German, Spanish. *Monthly*—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	6s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations for guarantee and delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by International money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Catholicism's Crusades—Past and Present	3
The First Crusade	5
Succeeding Crusades	5
Modern Crusades	7
Will the Hierarchy Win or Lose?	8
The Rising Tide of Crime	9
Whole World Gone Mad with Violence	10
Cradle of Crime Never Empty	11
International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses	12
The Better Half—Which?	21
Trying to Understand Them	21
Which Is the Stronger Sex?	22
'She Stoops to Conquer'	23
Vive la Différence!	24
Dragging Tooth-Relic Worship into Politics	25
Bevin's Visit and Red Reaction	26
Communists Seek to Shift Attention	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 8, 1950 | Number 19

Catholicism's Crusades—Past and Present

TO THE battlefield of a "holy" war this twentieth-century world is being mercilessly driven. As if the groaning population of the war-battered old earth had not sustained enough violence and bloodshed, aggression and oppression, suffering and ruthless destruction of life and property, more is demanded by modern religious crusaders of the atomic age. Apparently the soil is not yet fertile for the planting of the seeds of peace. Nor will it be until untold millions more of earth's humanity are offered on the altar of false religion to pacify whatever strange gods it serves.

The present crisis is not altogether unlike a situation of some 800 years ago, when a similar cry of "holy war" rang throughout Christendom. If today's Western democracies contemplate such a campaign, let them at least consider the effect a series of "holy wars" had on Western Europe of nearly a millennium ago. The chief propagandist for the crusades would be the same both then and now, Roman Catholicism.

Yes, Catholicism. But do not permit this to cause alarm on your part. Entirely without malice and prejudice it is stated, to enable the honest-hearted person to act to safeguard himself. Do not forget that those who suffered the greatest in expenditures of life and limb in the crusades of the past were the obedient adherents of this religion. Those numbering the most casualties were neither the infidels, Moslems, Turks nor Jews, no, but the Catholic people. It only follows that it will not be different in a similar campaign if undertaken in our time. Should it not, therefore, behoove all, and especially those of the Catholic religion, to examine the crusades of Catholicism, both in the past and the present? It does; and none who are fair-minded and sincere have any reason to hesitate at such an investigation.

Purpose of Crusades

The crusades of the past were a series of wars undertaken from the close of the eleventh to the close of the thirteenth centuries, professedly for the purpose of delivering the land of Palestine from domination by the Turks and the Mohammedans. This was demanded to liberate sacred shrines and to atone for injury to "Christian" pilgrims. Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, which the *Encyclopedia Britannica* truly states "were not a notion which can be traced back to the earliest ages of the Christian church", had become very frequent at about the beginning of the eleventh century. The opinion then almost universally accepted, that the end of the world was at hand, induced vast numbers of the people to sell all their possessions in Europe and set out for the "Holy Land", there to await the coming of the Lord.

These pilgrimages the Arabs protected

as long as they remained the masters of Palestine, but the situation changed in the year 1075, when the Seljukian Turks conquered the country. The pilgrims then were wantonly insulted, oppressed and even massacred as their sanctuaries were profaned and their worship interrupted. On their return to Europe (those that did return) the lamentable accounts which they recited went far toward fanning into flames the feelings which hitherto had not been awakened in sufficient strength. However, the idea of an armed host by which to inflict vengeance upon the oppressors had already dawned upon the mind of Pope Gregory VII. He had addressed letters to all the rulers of Europe, inviting them to make war against the Turks. However, Gregory was obliged to defer the projected enterprise, as more pressing interests arose to claim his attention.

But Gregory had been dead only ten years when his successor, Urban II, convoked the Council of Clermont in November of the year 1095. Supported by 13 archbishops, 225 bishops and 400 mitred prelates in attendance, he found that there was no longer any need for holding back in this "holy" war. History records, although not universally so, that this was due to a large extent to the rabble-rousing of one Peter the Hermit (of Amiens), who, with letters from the patriarch of Jerusalem to the pope and the princes of the European sovereignties, had traversed with speed and success portions of the countries of Italy, France and Germany, preaching everywhere with excessive vehemence the profanation of the sacred places and the miserable condition of the poor pilgrims in Palestine, from which he had returned. Armed with the approbation of the pope and with his encouragement and blessing, it was said to prove no difficult task for Peter to impart to others the fanaticism with which he was himself animated.

Underway with Preliminary Slaughter

Whether the story of the hermit's success in rousing the peoples of Europe is true or grossly exaggerated, it is nonetheless to be seen that as Urban ascended a towering platform at Clermont his speech was directed to an audience well prepared and impatient. Long before he had reached his conclusion the shout of the thousands assembled interrupted the Roman pontiff, and with one voice they exclaimed: "It is the will of God! It is the will of God!" Those words were made the battle-cry as the council unanimously resolved on the "holy" war. The pope declared, and he was backed in this decree by all the other princes of the church present, that all who should enroll in the sacred militia would enjoy plenary indulgence and obtain remission of all their sins.

Thus was sanctioned the mighty campaign which eventually hurled the forces of medieval Christendom against the unbelievers of the East. The pope himself was solicited to become the head of the sanctified warriors, but this position he adroitly declined. The bishop of Puy he named to represent him as apostolic legate with the army.

Other motives than religious ones influenced many crusaders, for assumption of the cross opened prison doors, dissolved debts, hid the guilty and, in all, covered a multitude of sins. But behind it all was the driving force of a blind religious obsession. Subject and prince, master and slave, clergy and laity—all seemed to have no other duty to perform than that of defending their religion with sword in hand.

It was in the month of November of the year 1095 that the Council of Clermont was held. The departure date for the crusaders to set off for Constantinople as a base for operations had been fixed as August 15, 1096. However, only a few months of the interval had passed when the hermit

Peter assumed the task of leading to Palestine a motley mob of more than 60,000 men and women. And what a sight they were! Women appeared in the midst of warriors; old age was to be seen with infancy; riches next to misery; while on all sides resounded the war-cry, "It is the will of God!"

In several separate divisions, including some of the most stupid and savage refuse of the people, they rushed on toward their goal, hesitating occasionally to slaughter the Jews encountered en route. A few thousand under Peter finally reached Constantinople. Thereafter, flinging themselves headlong against the Turks, they became easy prey in a trap prepared for them, and only a pyramid of bones remained to tell their story to those who were to follow.

The First Crusade

The much-lauded heroes and leaders were not the great kings and emperors of Europe, but were princes of a second order. They were most notably eight in number, and the main body marched under Godfrey of Bouillon. After encountering many entanglements and difficulties with the Greeks, the crusaders, numbering into the hundreds of thousands, proceeded to do battle with the Turks. The siege of Nice, the battle of Dorylaeum, and the siege of Antioch which followed, are all detailed in the pages of history, and it is not our purpose to here extensively recount these bloody encounters. The carnage was horrible in both camps and the indescribable sufferings of the foolhardy and intemperate "holy crusaders" proved fatal to thousands.

Eventually, in the year 1099, the remnants of the once powerful host of an estimated 600,000 came in view of the city of Jerusalem. After a siege of forty days, the city fell into the hands of the cruel and savage bearers of the cross. The slaughter which then ensued was so complete that the blood of the slain gushed down the streets in literal rivers. The gory brutality and butchery which continued for three days saw the hacked and hewn bodies of men, women and children tossed together in heaps when the massacre came to an end. The helpless Jews the crusaders had disposed of by burning alive in the synagogue.

The First Crusade had ended in apparent success. Rulership passed quickly from Godfrey of Bouillon among numerous other crusaders and their descendants. But the conquests and fortunes of the cross-bearers of Catholicism finally collapsed. The city of Edessa fell to the Moslems, and this was the event that called for the preaching in the West for another crusade.

The adverse experiences of the First Crusade had imparted little if any instruction to an obstinate Europe. For that matter, neither would those which were to follow, as more than six successive generations rushed over the open precipice before them. Possessing or recovering a cold tombstone two thousand miles distant seemed to hold an attraction as men of every clime staked their lives and fortunes on the desperate adventure. In the 200-year period after the Council of Clermont new emigrations of warriors were continually produced, but the seven foremost crusades were not excited without the authority and enthusiasm of the popes of Catholicism and their obedient servants.

Succeeding Crusades

Although much time and space could be used in detailing these many "holy" enterprises of religion, the pattern of them all is at once seen to be of similar cut. The end of the Second Crusade saw the land of Palestine wholly in the hands of the Moslems under their brilliant military commander, Saladin, who on more than

one occasion proved to be a man of much higher character than the treacherous crusaders. After the Third Crusade failed to rend Palestine from the hands of Saladin, the fourth proved no more successful. The Fifth Crusade was diverted from its original purpose altogether in the conquest of the Greeks of Constantinople, and the bloody cross-bearers did not even reach the borders of the land which they set out to deliver. The head of the church at Rome had hoped by this engagement to reconcile the Eastern with the Western Church, but this too resulted in utter failure as the gulf became vastly greater and dislike converted to bitter hatred.

Perhaps it was left for the "Children's Crusade" of the year 1212 to expose utterly the religious fanaticism that ruled the period. This expedition was composed entirely of boys and girls of all ages who set out from the towns and villages of France and Germany without leaders, guides or provisions. As only could be expected, these teen-agers, who numbered upward of fifty thousand, soon fell into deplorable suffering and those few who did not perish were sold into captivity by crafty slave merchants. Few if any ever returned to their homes, and fewer still arrived at the gates of Jerusalem.

A Sixth Crusade was crowned with the only sign of success witnessed since the capture of Jerusalem by the first campaign. However, strange as it is to relate, the one who gained the most for Catholicism's cause since the First Crusade, the Roman emperor, Frederick II, accomplished such exploits after being excommunicated by the pope for not doing so sooner, and he received no honors nor commendation for his labors.

The crusading fires were dying now as the seventh, eighth, and ninth spent themselves and brought to untimely graves more multitudes of misled fanatics and innocents. At the close of the thirteenth century and after 200 years of sanctified bloodshed the land of Palestine, termed by the crusaders the "Holy Land", was lost entirely to the Moslems. However, then no grief filled the hearts of the Catholic peoples of Europe as it had a century and more earlier. Pope Nicholas IV and his successors did endeavor to fan the fire to inspire and revive the "holy wars"; but, fan though they did, they could not create the flame.

Results of the Crusades

Today, hundreds of years removed from these ancient crusades of Catholicism, one can rationally consider their result. What was actually gained by all these cruel and bloody wars? Was the cause of Christianity advanced thereby? Was the light of Christ's gospel spread to other lands and territories? And did more people come to know the blessings the gospel brings? Brush aside the glamorous whitewash of many treated history books for a moment and consider.

The crusaders, though blessed as they were by the Vatican, lost almost all of their campaigns with the infidels and finally lost all of Palestine, while hundreds of thousands of the innocent and deceived lay silent in the dust as gruesome testimony of the end of that religious road. True, Catholicism prospered and expanded and benefited greatly in power by these her "holy wars", but the cause of genuine Christianity suffered untold losses, as thousands learned to associate with their conception of Christianity the most corrupt, immoral, degenerate, cruel and vicious murderers. If this was the effect which Christianity had on its advocates they preferred to remain infidels. We skip now such subsequent religious holocausts as the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648), fomented by the Hierarchy and her Jesuits,

to consider more current Catholic crusades. A feeling of disgust not unlike that of past generations overcomes those who today observe Rome's crusading antics and her sinister motives.

Modern Crusades

Impossible! Incredible! Unbelievable! These are the responses of many persons as the prospects of this modern religious war are proffered by the well-informed. Certainly the rulers and ruled today could not be induced and swayed by a twentieth-century Peter the Hermit or Pope Urban II, could they? Could they? With mounting Catholic political reverses the heat and fervor of the distant religious war chant have grown ever hotter and louder.

The conviction of Archbishop Stepinac of Yugoslavia; trials and convictions of many priests in Poland and other countries under the Soviet sphere of influence; the conviction and sentencing of Cardinal Mindszenty of Hungary; and the turning of millions of the "children of the church" to communism—all these have caused to mount higher and higher the insults and injuries charged against the present-day infidels, the "godless communists". Against these it is that the rabble-rousing crusaders are busy drumming up a new "holy war". So opposed is the Vatican to the communist flood from the East, that she has gone to the limit of excommunicating the many millions of her flock who are adherents of this political party.

Even prior to World War II preparations were in the making for the "holy" warrior's task, as secret preparations were drawn up by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy with dictator Mussolini in 1929 and Nazi Germany in 1933. These church "swords" were not being forged for any small-scale skirmish, but rather a great crusade was in the offing to "save" the whole world from the awful threat of communism.

The first country to be thus saved was Spain, as the mechanized crusaders of Mussolini and Hitler rolled and flew to the assistance of the bloody rebel Franco, since described by an American cardinal as a "fine Christian gentleman". Previously the papal-blessed fascists had achieved splendid success in their aggression against helpless Ethiopia in pushing the crusade into Africa. Of that devilish assault Cardinal Schuster of Milan said: "The Italian flag is at this moment bringing in triumph the cross of Christ to Ethiopia to free the road for the emancipation of the slaves, opening it at the same time to our missionary propaganda."

Thousands fell, as it were, at the edge of the sword of these crusaders, but the major crusade was yet to begin by the modern-day fanatical, wind-jamming Peter the Hermit, the Catholic Nazi dictator Hitler. His blitzkrieg attacks were accompanied by the blessings and prayers of his church, and never once did he suffer the fatal excommunication as had a former crusader, Emperor Frederick II. His assaults against democracy and freedom were accomplished with telling speed and alarming success, and, as he hurled his victorious divisions against the communists, he declared: "We shall recreate the splendid tradition of the Crusades, we shall carry out our mission to bring civilization to the east of Europe. A great field of activity will be opened up and there will be a lot to do for the German Catholic clergy among the people who have run wild and who have been robbed by Jews and Bolshevists, not only of their land, but of their God."—Vancouver, B. C., *Daily Province,* January 7, 1941.

In this connection we are also reminded of the dispatch published in the New York *Times:* "The Catholic bishops of Germany

have issued a pastoral letter stating: 'In this decisive hour we admonish our Catholic soldiers to do their duty in obedience *to the Fuehrer* and be ready to sacrifice their whole individuality. We appeal to the faithful to join in ardent prayers that the Divine Providence of God Almighty may lead this war to blessed success and peace for our fatherland and nation.' "

But the ardent prayers for blessed success for the cross-bearers under nazism were not answered, and in 1945 bitter defeat came after millions of persons were slain in the vain effort. They paid the price of fighting in and supporting Catholicism's modern crusade, which completely failed in its purpose as did those of centuries past.

However, this by no means discourages the inspirers of the crusade, who have met with many major reverses in their "holy" cause. Now the Vatican is assembling the legions and weapons with which she proposes to finish her crusade, and this time with success. Strangely the one-time allies of communism against the common foe of nazism and fascism, the democracies of the West, are buckling for the fight and hastening to don the cross in the great campaign to save the world from the "Reds".

Will the Hierarchy Win or Lose?

Will the Hierarchy succeed in her hope to at last win her struggle against Russia and plant herself in the position dominant, replacing the Eastern Church, which has been divided from her since the time before the first crusades? Also, will she retain her grasp of the "holy sepulcher", which she appears to so highly cherish and over possession of which so much blood has been shed? She is not letting up one whit in her aggressive campaign at present, but instead is pressing it with vehemence and increased fury. Through propaganda she has cleverly covered her World War II duplicity and fooled the democracies. Aided by a cunning craftiness by which she emerged stronger than ever from the war she inspired, and in which war her side suffered military defeat, Catholicism feels confident of ultimate victory.

As the cry for a "holy war" again resounds throughout the world, the lessons of the past return again and again to mind, teaching that the end of Vatican crusaders is always the same, death. Sensible true Christians will continue to look, not to bloody Rome, but to the Great God Jehovah for deliverance from atheistic communism and other evil forces. Thankful may we be that Jehovah God will bring to an end for all time these horrible and bloody wars called "crusades". When the organization which always has inspired and fomented them is herself put to the sword by his Executioner at Armageddon, all persons of good will toward God will greatly rejoice, for they well know that words written thousands of years before have convicted her: "In thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these."—Jeremiah 2:34.

Though we walk in the flesh, we do not wage warfare according to what we are in the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but powerful by God for overturning strongly entrenched things. For we are overturning reasonings and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God, and we are bringing every thought into captivity to make it obedient to the Christ.
—2 Corinthians 10:3-5, *New World Translation.*

The RISING TIDE of CRIME

EVERY time 19 seconds tick off, more than three times a minute, a serious crime is committed right here in the United States. Each day 255 victims are assaulted or raped. Another 150 are robbed. Every twenty-four hours more than 1,000 places are burglarized, more than 460 automobiles are stolen, besides 2,600 miscellaneous larcenies are committed. Every day 36 persons are feloniously murdered —more than 13,000 murders a year! These average figures are for 1948, but now the totals are even higher. Today crime is on the rampage more than ever. More than three-quarters of a million people are annually arrested and fingerprinted, and nearly 60 percent of these have previous records of arrest. Besides these, more than 1,000,000 juveniles annually are arrested.

Staggering figures like these may dull your mind or bore you with their ciphers. If so, take a firsthand look at social life yourself and see how degenerate and altogether wicked it has become. Survey the delinquent weed patch of human relations, examine the tumbled-down moral fences, behold the savage and beastly way people act in every avenue of pursuit. Do this, and you will be convinced that the great number of criminals arrested each day are only small pickings from the bumper crop of wicked ones that now flourish with the prosperity of springtime grass. For the most part this is a wanton generation with no regard for law and order, with no respect for even the simple principles of decent living, a society devoid of love for righteousness and justice. Never before, in all of man's miserable history, has there been such an utter disregard for truth, integrity and honesty in every branch of society—in commercial dealings, in political life, in religious circles. So brace yourself for the proof that follows.

A man and a woman admit that between the two of them they killed several "lonely heart" widows for their money. On the other side of the continent a man walks to the gallows confessing that during his lifetime he axed and murdered 30 people.

Mickey Cohen of Los Angeles, described as a small-time punk, by elimination of his two associates, who died of "occupational disease", that is, gunfire, has become lord without peer among his gang of 10,000 gamblers and crooks. Night clubs and prostitution houses are included in his business enterprises. And while it is common knowledge that Cohen's depraved and wicked mind plots to do away with anyone who stands in his way or impedes his illegal operations, yet this rogue is permitted to live in a $100,000 mansion as a refined, cultured and highly respected citizen, a model for the community.

Another gangster, Charlie Binaggio of Kansas City, took over an empire of corruption and vice that runs the dope rings, race tracks, gambling dens and brothels of Missouri. A prince in this world's society, mobster Binaggio boasted of having a pretty wife, a beautiful home, and a host of pals, among them prominent police and politicians. He was numbered among the bigwigs of the Democratic party. But depraved men like himself laid him low on April 5 with four bullets in his head.

Cohen and Binaggio, however, and oth-

ers like them, are only subordinates to the real monarchs of mobdom: Costello, Luciano, Fischetti, etc. Crime today is so thoroughly organized it is syndicated into a giant international cartel, with tentacles reaching into almost every state capital and even into the White House itself. It owns and controls huge Wall Street interests, has connections in practically every country, even behind the Iron Curtain, controls three important hotel chains, and owns much valuable real estate throughout the country. Listed under individual ownership, but all belonging to the mob, are fifty residential hotels in Chicago, a transatlantic steamship line, hotels throughout Latin America, as well as great holdings in the motion picture, laundry, and automotive industries. Chains of gasoline stations, restaurants, taxi fleets, bus lines, and even stock in a railroad are owned by criminals of the underworld. This syndicate of crime "has become so powerful that it threatens to take over the governments of several of the nation's key cities".—*The Reader's Digest.*

Wickedness Reigns in High Places

Much scandal in high government places came to light when the dragnet of investigation caught Gen. Harry H. Vaughan, Truman's military aide, and his cronies, John Maragon the smuggler and "influential" shakedown artist Jimmy Hunt, otherwise known as "five percent" racketeers. However, if the crimes of such crooks are to be measured in dollars and cents, then these rascals are only small-size sardines compared with other devouring monsters in government circles that constantly feed themselves on public funds. Fraud and bribery in wartime contracts amounted to many millions of dollars. In one instance, the government paid 34 cents for little pins that should have cost 3 cents. After examining only five percent of the war contracts, as of April 30, 1950, it was revealed that nearly $21,000,000 went down the drain of corruption.

Government waste due to criminal inefficiency and deliberate fraud can be found throughout the whole political structure. For example, one agency has on hand a 93-year supply of light bulbs, enough looseleaf filler paper to last 168 years, and binders for 237 years! At least $3,000,000,000 is wasted yearly by the government.

This breakdown of honesty and integrity has occurred on every front. No longer are there high ethics maintained in commercial dealings between man and man. It is dog eat dog, do others before they do you, kill and devour the weak competitors lest they become strong and viciously attack and destroy you. This is the warped philosophy of today. Fundamental business practices, though disguised in a cloak of pious hypocrisy, are cruel and heartless. False advertising, black-market operations, manipulation of production and supply through monopolies, cheating, short-changing, adulteration, mislabeling, and many other wicked vices, fringe the seas of commerce like the countless grains of sand along earth's continental shores.

Whole World Gone Mad with Violence

Life and property in these perilous times are of very little value. A mad killer trots down the streets of Brooklyn, New York, with a 14-inch breadknife and stabs seven people, four of whom died, before being captured. As three small children walk across a viaduct a gibbering man overtakes them, seizes the 8-year-old girl, and hurls her over the side to her death 125 feet below. A crazed maniac slips into a hospital and bashes in the heads of two sleeping infants. A baby-loving woman snatches and kidnaps a nine-day-old prematurely born infant from a hospital incubator. Another, a baby-hating woman,

beats her own 7-month-old baby to death. A sadist mother collars and chains her 2-year-old son like a dog. Parents of another child, in a most wicked fashion, neglect and starve to death their boy of three.

On the other hand, children turn on their parents in this age of emotional insanity. Family quarrels lead to violence and death. An angered mother hits her 15-year-old daughter with an iron pipe, and the girl in turn attacks and kills the old lady "with everything I could lay my hands on". A father and son brawl in a New York subway station. The son pushed the father into the path of the on-rushing train and the son was dragged to death with his father. Another son beat his 71-year-old father to death with four beer bottles, declaring, "I'm not sorry. He attacked me with a knife and I gave him what was coming to him." Still another man, a 49-year-old novelist, killed his mother, 74, because he could no longer pay the rent of their hotel room. Such woeful stories as these are the current news reports of this crazed twentieth century.

While the conclusions reached in Kinsey's book, *Sexual Behavior in the Human Male,* may be debatable, the fact remains that this generation has sunk to a very low level of morality. Other sources charge that a large number of federal employees are sexual perverts, one estimate being that at least 3,500 now employed in government agencies are sexually perverted. Dr. Felix, director of the National Institute of Mental Health, says that perhaps four percent of the male population and an equal number of females are "confirmed homosexuals".

Truly this is a lewd, sex-worshiping old world, diseased in body and mind by its licentious gluttony and lustful excesses. The shocking number of rape cases reported daily testifies to this sordid condition. A 24-year-old white man violates a little 5-year-old Negro girl. A 66-year-old rapist discards the lifeless body of a 6-year-old girl on a rubbish heap after satisfying his passion. Another wretch is not caught until he has killed two 11-year-old girls. A Baptist pastor is jailed for raping one of his 15-year-old parishioners. An attractive high school girl is found strangled to death in an alley. The nude and mutilated bodies of a whole string of women, apparently killed by the same sex-maddened beast, add to the horrors of this sin-laden world.

Cradle of Crime Never Empty

Degenerate parents breed delinquent children. Like adult thugs, two baby bandits, ages 3 and 4, beat up a 22-month-old girl and robbed her of two pennies. Like lynch-practicing adults, three small boys strung up their playmate as part of their plan to "hang one kid every third Sunday". Like spiteful adults, a lad who received low marks in class "got even" by setting the school on fire at a loss of $650,000. Like thrill-seeking adults, a 13-year-old boy attempted to derail a train because he "just wanted to see a train wreck". Like adult vandals, a boy, age 10, entered a government building on a spree of destruction, destroying delicate instruments and carboys of acid with an ax, and pouring glue over typewriters.

Every effort is being made to arouse and excite the sexual appetites—through theater and radio entertainment, by press and speech, by advertisement of everything from shaving lotion on down to corn cures, through song and dance—not an opportunity is overlooked to kindle and fan the flame of passion. As a result sex fiends roam the streets, and those looked up to and heralded as "important people" are often the celebrities of night clubs, gambling dens and divorce mills. Highly sexed teen-agers merely mimic these adults in an attempt to act "grown up".

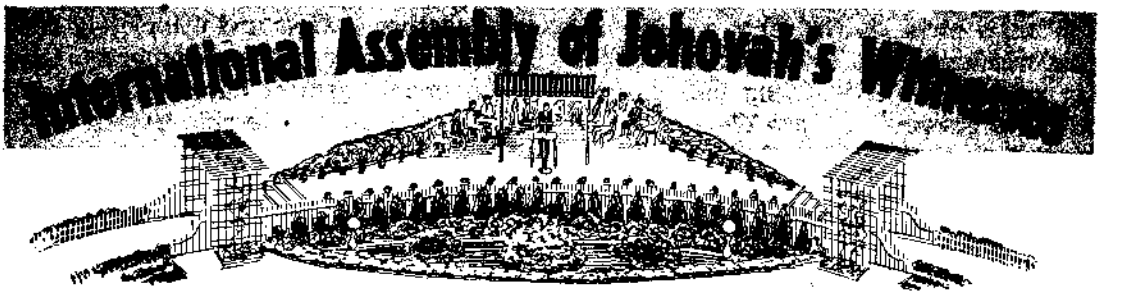
When a social club of 40 or 50 boys and girls was broken up, some admitted smoking marijuana, committing sodomy and other sex perversions. One 17-year-old girl boasted that she had had relations with 12 boys and men over a week-end. A survey in Britain shows that 64 percent of the children born to women under 20 years of age are conceived out of wedlock. At least 8 girls and 10 boys belonged to the "N. V. Club" out in Texas. The girls ran the N. V. ("non-virgin") Club and were ready for "call at any time". New members were "voted in" after sacrificing their virginity, and the boys that joined had to first pass inspection by the girls.

This breakdown in morality among teenagers only wrecks their own lives and the hearts of their immediate family. Of far greater consequence and danger to public welfare is the increasing violence and crime committed by these young and senseless hoodlums. Traveling in packs, they are terrorizing cities across the country. Gangs of girls, veritable venereal disease factories, are on the prowl. Gangs of teenage boys roam the streets like packs of wolves. Police forces are often run ragged trying to curb their utter lawlessness. There is hardly a crime known to hardened criminals that is not repeated by these young and reckless punks. Among them are found narcotic and dope peddlers, extortionists and blackmailers, safe crackers and sadists. Vandalism is their joy and pleasure and deadly warfare between rival gangs their specialty. Killings by these kids are increasing at an appalling rate.

What does all of this mean? And more important, what can be done to remedy this despicable social mess? "Youthful delinquency," it is said by some, is the basis of the whole crime problem, but there are also other factors responsible for the breakdown on the juvenile level. A very large element of the population in general is altogether lawless and completely lacking in all phases of moral integrity. Law-enforcement agencies have weakened and crumbled under the terrific impact of the times, and the few honest men in responsible positions find they are helpless to remedy conditions. The rising tide of crime and wickedness continues to rise.

And why? Because we are in the "last days" of this wicked old world whose god and master is Satan the Devil. The Devil boasted that he could turn all men away from truth, justice and righteousness and away from Almighty God too, and hence he is making the most of these few remaining days. Consequently, in the face of these delinquent conditions, all lovers of truth and justice who hope to live in the righteous new world under Theocratic conditions will be encouraged to read the following words of the apostle Paul, and as you ponder the meaning of this prophecy keep in mind the above testimony of the times:

"But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, without gratitude, with no loving-kindness, having no natural affection, not open to any agreement, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, without love of goodness, betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with self-esteem, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God, having a form of godly devotion but proving false to its power; and from these turn away. For from these arise those men who slyly work their way into households and lead as their captives weak women loaded down with sins, led by various desires. . . . Wicked men and impostors will advance from bad to worse, misleading and being misled." 2 Timothy 3:1-13, *New World Translation*.



"THE whole tenor of the message from God's Word for this crucial day is that you acquaint yourself with Jehovah God and with his King of the new world, if you want to live forever and be happy. The Son of God, on the night before he died for your eternal happiness, said: 'This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ.'—John 17:3, *New World Trans.*"

The foregoing words are lifted verbatum from the public address, "Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?" delivered by the president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, Nathan H. Knorr, to an audience of 123,707 persons on the closing day of the Theocracy's Increase International Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in New York city's Yankee Stadium.

The vast audience received with gladness these remarks as well as the entire address, which was frequently interrupted by applause. The words are cited here, however, by way of introducing *Awake!* readers to a coverage of the entire eight-day international assembly held from July 30 to August 6, 1950. Events occurring during that period would more than justify the convention's claim to being the feature event of 1950.

Gilead Graduation Day

From the very outset it was a convention in a class by itself, a landmark in the history of the Christian church. New songbooks featuring Bible themes in modern language put to music greeted conventioners the first morning to open a parade of convention releases. Singing from the new book, a talk on it by K. F. Klein, and A. H. Macmillan's discourse on ancient and modern examples of faith paved the way for the official opening by the convention chairman.

Grant Suiter, secretary-treasurer of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, served the convention as its chairman. In his ringing welcome, he referred to the gathering as the "greatest convocation on behalf of good government ever held upon the face of the earth". Though the assembly called attention by its very name to the growth of God's government, Suiter emphatically pointed out that it lauded no human genius or brilliant minds within the visible organization. Rather, he added, "The new strength of numbers is dedicated to Jehovah's honor. That is the way it should be, and we would not have it any other way." In his closing he released to the convention sets of post cards depicting the Society's headquarters and Gilead School.

During the afternoon's opening day highlight, the graduation of Gilead Bible School's fifteenth class, the school's president and its vice-president, N. H. Knorr and F. W. Franz, sounded repeatedly the theme of success in the Christian ministry. President Knorr spoke of Jehovah God's great 'Government school of success' with its Master Instructor, Christ Jesus, and its diploma, everlasting life. All were urged to

Fifteenth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Aldrich, I., Winteler, L., Albricot, I., Peters, M., Casson, R., Schatz, M., Ellis, J., Dempster, M., Dickson, M. **Second row:** Casson, M., Ruetimann, L., Maltby, J., Surber, A., Pohl, E., Hollingworth, I., Bryant, O., Reeve, M., Sheppard, K. **Third row:** Painton, M., Hofmann, M., Berrueta, L., Ruetimann, D., Lohr, E., Capps, K., Johnson, R., Cuffie, R., Clapham, M., Hoegh, A., Kalvaitis, B. **Fourth row:** Swaby, D., Gibbons, M., Goodin, J., del Pino, D., Surber, E., Baswel, M., Keltie, T., Track-ova, F., Goodin, F., Reeder, D., Backhouse, R. **Fifth row:** McLuckie, W., Harry, D., Jeffery, S., Heikorn, B., Unterdorfer, I., Dionisio, A., Young, L., Silvey, E., Wilde, V., Griffiths, J., Hargreaves, P. **Sixth row:** Bahner, J., Graham, R., Ward, M., Lauridsen, S., Kjellberg, K., Hertenstein, B., Joseph, A., Gruber, K., Bahner, M., Craven, A., Springate, O., Edwards, J., Britten, C. **Seventh row:** Forde, O., Bryant, G., Hoyt, R., Atzemis, D., Gavrielides, P., Michel, J., Liwag, S., Muurainen, E., Sturgeon, A., Child, M., Maltby, A., Fallick, R., Huffman, M. **Eighth row:** Davis, L., Young, C., Young, K., Pohl, W., van Vliet, F., del Pino, R., Dossmann, P., McLenachan, J., Ruetimann, A., Woodburn, J., Singh, G., Hutchings, N., Murdoch, E., Williams, K. **Ninth row:** Jacka, R., Stoute, A., Ridling, J., Crockett, N., Kardacz, K., Skaleski, A., Benjamins, A., Margrave, K., McKenzie, S., Williams, C., Bridges, R., Reeder, M., Bartrip, T., Ellis, P. **Tenth row:** Gooch, W., Capps, J., Blair, M., Lozano, R., Araujo, R., Luhrman, A., Engervik, E., Thomas, H., Goodman, C., Horner, H., Griffiths, F., Baker, P., Britten, E., Campbell, A., Huffman, F.

become apt teachers in this school, instructors in the field of living forever.

Thereafter, the president presented diplomas to the 120 graduating, giving, as he did so, a brief outline of the native and religious background of each and his coming foreign assignment. Fittingly, against the setting of this great convention of delegates from 67 nations of the earth, this fifteenth class was composed of representatives from thirty-two nations. An evening session heard with delight from the intimate school experiences of the students.

The morning programs thereafter, with two exceptions, were given over to foreign meetings while the English-speaking ministers participated in the customary door-to-door ministry of Jehovah's witnesses about the city. Other parts of the program are reviewed in order.

Jehovah's Undeserved Kindness Day

At 2 p.m. Monday the assembly came together again for songs and reports from parts of South America, Canada, Africa and the Philippines. Concluding the afternoon program, T. J. Sullivan, long associated with the service department of the Society, spoke on the subject, "Appreciating God's Goodness." He recommended that as many as could arrange it undertake the full-time ministry as their thanks to God for his goodness in rescuing them from the turbulent "seas" of Satan's old world.

Early that evening, two brisk discourses were presented by L. A. Swingle and L. E. Reusch on "Blessed Are the Merciful" and "Laying Aside Every Weight".

The climax of the second day's sessions came with the closing talk, "Defending and Legally Establishing the Good News." This was presented to an audience of 75,096 by the Society's legal counsel, H. C. Covington. He detailed the rousing fight on the part of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the world during the past fifteen years on behalf of free worship. Mounting to a climax, while pointing the need to be ever vigilant against encroachments on free worship, he presented a new booklet, *Defending and Legally Establishing the Good News,* to equip every Theocratic minister for this warfare.

Theocratic Devotion Day

Tuesday, August 1, brought the third day, which was to accelerate the program with the keynote speech by the president. The afternoon session was called to order with songs and experiences at 2 p.m. Then came reports from Germany by E. H. Frost and from Eastern Europe by A. Ruetimann in which each stressed the work's progress in those areas under heavy assault by communism.

After the speaker, N. H. Knorr, stepped to the microphone under the warm gray skies at 3 p.m. of that first day of August, 1950, he outlined the time schedule in the birth of God's Theocracy, its growth and the world-wide opposition to its visible representatives, including the use of the clergy-inspired fabrication that Jehovah's witnesses are communists. He forcibly and repeatedly denied this with overwhelming proof by citing the long published record of Jehovah's witnesses and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society against communism since the year 1879.

After placing the blame for communism's success on the back of very pious Christendom, Knorr drove to a climax and presented a declaration against communism in any of its forms. Upon motion for adoption by the chairman and the second of a European delegate, the declaration was presented for adoption to the entire assembly and unanimously accepted by the 84,950 who heard it.

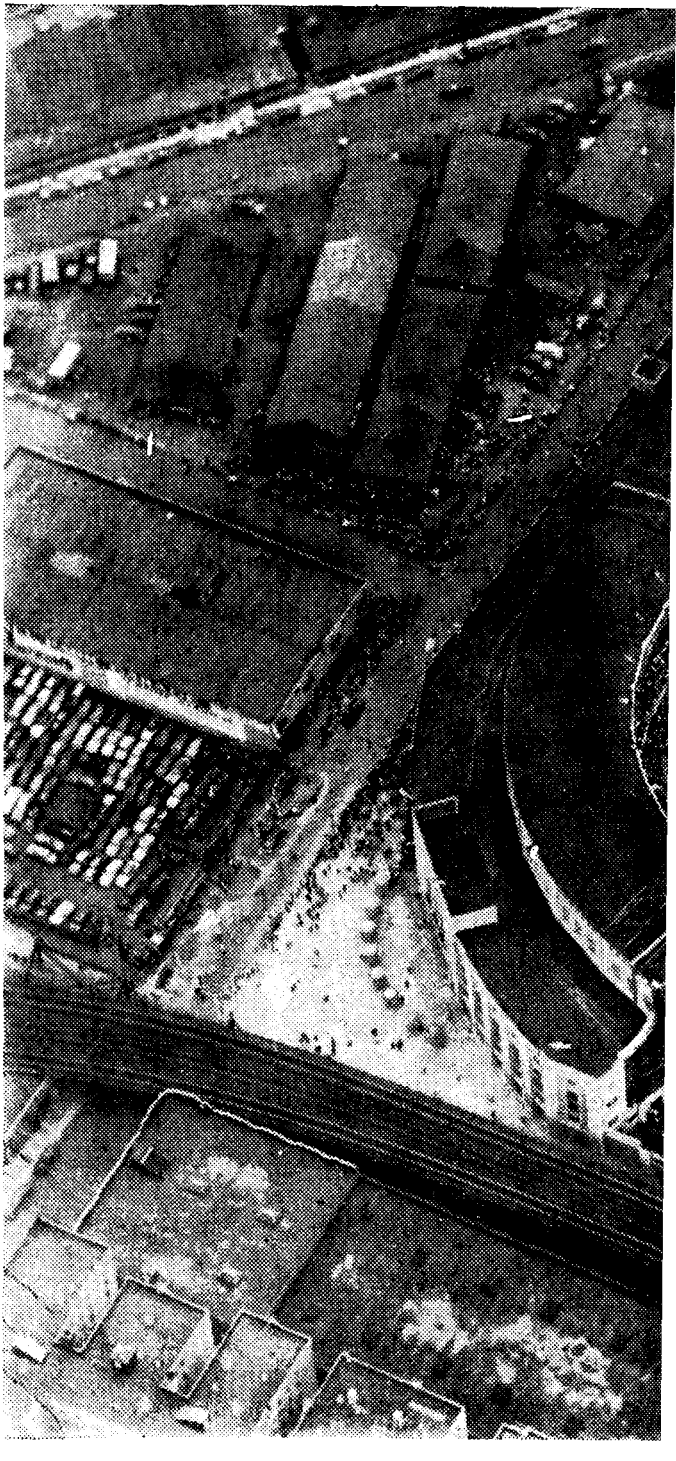
Mr. Knorr next announced that this ma-

terial, as well as the history-making declaration, was contained in the August 15, 1950, *Watchtower,* henceforth to be a magazine of thirty-two pages. The new size for the Society's official journal together with other added features immediately moved the audience to further cheering.

The day's second highlight came that evening. Following a model "service meeting" and a series of demonstrations for overcoming controversial objections to the Kingdom work, C. D. Quackenbush delivered another blow to godlessness with his discourse, "Evolution versus The New World." Tearing the death-dealing theory of evolution to ribbons to the delight of his cheering listeners, Quackenbush caught the large audience off guard when, at the climax of his remarks, he produced a surprising sixty-four–page booklet entitled "Evolution versus The New World".

"Preach the Word" Day

Early afternoon reports from the British Isles and Cuba brought the assembly's fourth-day attendance face to face with one of the convention's highest moments, N. H. Knorr's theme-setting talk for the day, "Turning to the Peoples a Pure Language." The speaker held up God's original inspired Word as the Creator's pure language to mankind. However, the



Aerial view of packed Yankee Stadium at the time of the public lecture "Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?"

clouding of that Word by religious traditions, resulting in many poor translations, had promoted the need for a rendering, particularly of the Christian Greek Scriptures, free of all bias. Finally, to thunderous applause, he announced the release of such an accurate translation, entitled "New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures".

In the evening, F. W. Franz, in his talk, "Riches of the Full Assurance of Our Understanding," proceeded to quicken the interest of the audience in the new Bible as they followed his running remarks through the pages of the wondrous implement. Afterward, delegates from many lands voiced their praise for the *New World Translation.*

Missionary and Branch Days

Thursday, August 3, brought Missionary Day, beginning with C. W. Barber's talk on baptism. He raised and discarded prominent excuses for holding back from consecrating one's life to God and then exhorted the 3,381 candidates, thereafter baptized in a four-hour rain-swept service, to continue faithful to the end of coming safely into the new world. Throughout the afternoon and evening a host of missionaries from forty-nine countries reported personal experiences in the expansion of the truth.

This set the stage for Branch Day, Friday, August 4. From the front lines of the increase came stirring reports by Branch servants marking the progress in their sections of the field. Through most of the day-long program and into the evening session, the president, N. H. Knorr, served as chairman. In the course of the entire program there were released twenty-five foreign-language publications, presented following the series of countries representing the particular language.

Branch Day's afternoon session was interrupted at 3 p.m. by an unprogramed appearance of President Knorr in what proved one of the outstanding highlights of the entire convention. Previous announcement of the president's special appearance had filled the stadium and trailer camp with 81,776 persons. Knorr called attention to the discrimination of immigration officials who had attempted to turn back at the borders a number of foreign delegates to the assembly and who had shortened the time limit on the visas of others. Offering apology for their government on behalf of American witnesses present, Mr. Knorr asked the assembly for its adoption of a formal 'regret and protest'. This was unanimously given by the throngs, and thereafter a copy of the speaker's brief address was released in printed form, a million copies of which were distributed over the city.

Knowledge of God Day

After two days of extensive foreign reports, it was with renewed enthusiasm that the conventioners assembled at 2:15 p.m. Saturday to hear M. A. Howlett and M. H. Larson, respectively, discuss the spreading of knowledge on the part of the Society's radio station and factory.

This led up to the much anticipated lecture by the Society's president, "Taking In Life-giving Knowledge." At the close he earnestly urged his listeners to apply themselves diligently to the close study of the written Word, because, as he concluded in measured tones, "This means everlasting life."

As the bursts of applause died away, the president pulled forth a beautiful red book, and as he held it aloft, continued, "And that is the title of the new cloth-bound book!" Again applause, this time in near deafening proportions, and accompanied with shouts and whistling, filled the air by another record-staggering crowd of 89,451

persons. Renewed applause was awakened by release of the same book in Spanish.

That evening the expectant witnesses and their companions filed back into packed grandstands to hear M. G. Henschel, a director of the Society, and A. D. Schroeder, registrar of Gilead School, with their respective subjects, "Bethel Home Spreads Knowledge" and "Gilead School Spreads Knowledge". At length, the awaited address by F. W. Franz on "New Systems of Things" was introduced.

At once the speaker opened the portals of discussion by declaring Jehovah God the Creator of ever newer and better systems of things, including his new world. Christians he urged to live according to the new world's pattern now in anticipation of their sharing in its literal splendor soon. Discussing the coming visible government of the new earth, he referred to the office of "prince" to be held by responsible overseers (Psalm 45:16), and touched off a spontaneous vocal and hand-clapping explosion with the announcement that many prospective princes of the new earth were present as he spoke. With logic and Scriptural clarity, he showed how survivors of the end of wickedness at Armageddon could qualify for such responsibilities.

New World Living Day

The morning of *New World Living Day* was devoted to personal experiences by a number of full-time servants, and was climaxed by a rousing "Call to Pioneer Service" by R. L. Anderson.

Long before the afternoon public talk, "Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?" was scheduled to begin, the grandstands and bleachers were crammed, and overflow spectators spilled out onto the playing field in folding chairs placed in the roadway. Finally, 87,195 persons, most ever in the stadium, had squeezed inside, and another 25,215 resorted to accommodations provided beneath the cafeteria tents across the street and in the street itself. Forty miles away, at the convention trailer camp near New Market, New Jersey, another 11,297 listened by wire connections. In other words, 123,707 persons, not including the large unseen radio audience tuned to station WBBR, heard the highly advertised public lecture.

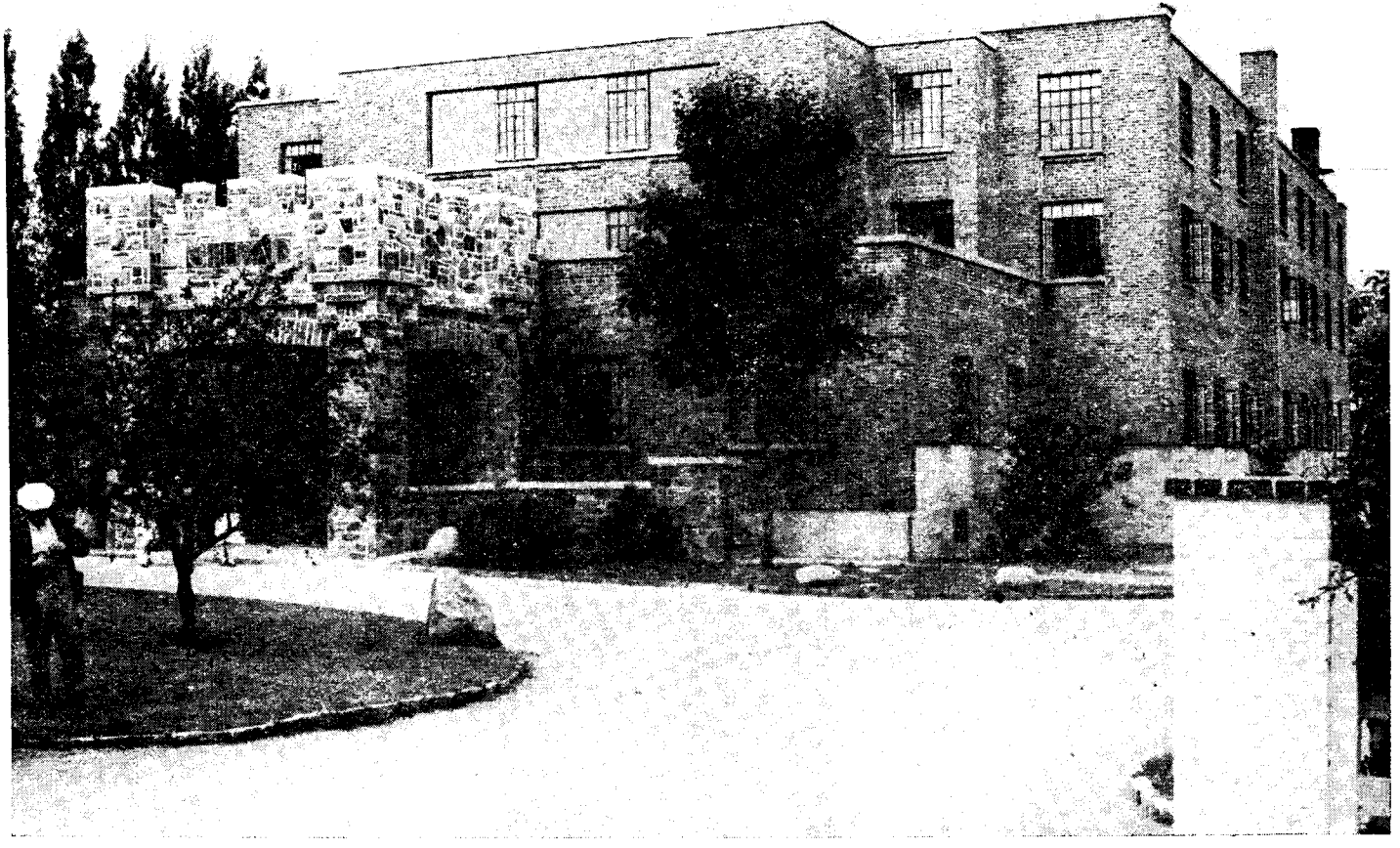
To open the discussion, Mr. Knorr asked, "Could you live happily on an earth so peaceful and secure that there was never any need of military preparedness to forestall or meet the threat of war?" Reducing to ashes religious arguments for an earth burned to cinder, he climaxed the discourse, saying, "Can you live forever in happiness on earth in a righteous new world under such a King? Countless men and women of good will are destined to do so, even from this generation. May you grasp the present opportunity to be one of them."

A final thunderous applause, last of many that occurred throughout the talk, marked its end, then burst forth anew a few seconds later when the president announced the talk's availability in the form of a new 32-page booklet by the same name.

Following an intermission, interesting behind-the-scenes reports by the convention servant and his assistant, J. O. Groh and Clarence Newcomb, preceded the assembly's final feature, one more talk by President Knorr, on the theme "Droop Not Your Hands".

This moving talk, reminding the assemblers of their remaining work to do, kept the program advancing right to the last.

Following a few words of thanks to the stadium officials and the various city departments and an outline of the coming year's activities, the mammoth stadium resounded to the joyful song, "Grateful Praise." The president's closing prayer disbanded the great assembly.



Picture of the main building on Gilead campus

THE Creator's wise intrusion upon man's solitude provided him with a helpmate, his exact opposite, nicely completing the human kind. The one added was able to assist man in the things he was not especially equipped to do and to cooperate in the production of children. The addition, woman, proved man's perfect complement or counterpart, the "other half".

In the main, men have made the history of the world. They have torn down empires, built new nations, scrapped old social orders to replace them with renovated programs. It is their names that monopolize the select circle of geniuses, the record of historic assemblies, the account of the great revolutions. It is too easy to forget, however, that uncredited influence upon the lives of the history makers had much to do with the final outcome of events. Julius Caesar's outstanding career was highly subjected to feminine influence. Tacitus, the historian, attributes much of his success as a statesman to his mother, Aurelia. The emperor is said to have risked his entire career for his wife, Cornelia; and it was his daughter, Julia, who, through her influence, kept her father and her husband, Pompey, who were deadly enemies, from open hostilities until her death. Because we are told that behind every man of prestige some woman had her influence, we turn with interest behind the headlines of past ages to see what was happening to womankind while the world-builders were at work.

The woman of antiquity met with varied treatment. In some localities much deference was paid to her and the office of mother was often even idolized, as shown in the worship of goddess-mothers, the Babylonian Ishtar and her counterpart in other nations by the names of Cybele, Ashtoreth or Astarte, Aphrodite, Isis, etc. However, elsewhere, as in Greece, woman was subdued to the sole function of providing future soldiers. A character in a Greek play was made to say, "A free woman should be bounded by the street door."

At times, a harried twentieth-century lady may mourn the death of the 'age of chivalry'. However, the heyday of the shining knights, the Middle Ages, had its drawbacks as well. The young maids were often "married" by agreement at birth for political reasons and the official age for a girl to become a wife was set at about twelve. And while hastily made, unpleasant partnerships might be swiftly ended by frequent swordplay, a good many happy marriages were ended that way just as easily. No, there was a rough undersurface to the highly varnished 'age of chivalry'.

Trying to Understand Them

The aggressive Elizabethan era did much to restore the feminine sex to a pinnacle of distinction and liberty, but it was followed later by a highly austere Victorian age and a noticeable subduing of female assertiveness in much the manner that a blazing sunset dies, its last glory seen in the pale glow of twilight. Then came the turn of the twentieth century, a glowing low flame of unrest, the close of

World War I, and a leaping blaze of full rebellion on the wings of a revitalized feminist movement, and the granting of woman suffrage in the United States. Physical signs marked the times with the advent of boyish bobs and the feminine fashion rage, the "masculine silhouette". More than ever, women entered business, acquired "mannish" manners and speech, took up masculine sports; in short, they *did everything to forget they were women.* Then, the sobering depression suddenly halted a flighty world's merry pace and reminded the realistic females that they were what they were. Promptly they began becoming proud of it.

Such rocking changes and countless other variations in feminine habits of daily life leave poor man in perplexity. The sexes having lived together for sixty centuries—one would expect them to know something of each other's behavior, but not so. Whatever laurels are won probably go to the woman, for she apparently understands man much better than he does her. *According to Dr. J. B. Rice in Esquire* magazine of March, 1948, this is no accident. He states that the cycle of physical changes common to woman affects not only her pulse rate, digestion, energy and body temperature, but her temperament as well. Dr. Rice adds, "Failure to understand the biology of females has created *the aura of mystery always surrounding* women."

Of course, other differences add to woman's apparently unfathomable make-up. Her special gift seems to be that of intuition. Thereby she observes what surface appearances may not reveal. While man sees what is before him and appreciates brief, hard-hitting and concise facts, woman prefers to play with a matter and "read between the lines". Top advertising agencies remember this when preparing copy for female readers. They make their slogans and illustrations suggestive for women, but come right to the point when addressing men. Also, women, being supposedly more realistic, the government found during the war that it could get far more grease from the kitchens by telling the housewife she could redeem it for red ration points than by expounding on how it would shorten the war. The war was too big in Mrs. Housewife's mind for a pound *of grease to help end it, but if the govern*ment was willing to offer ration points for it, she concluded it must really be needed.

Which Is the Stronger Sex?

To this matter of being realistic, some men who know of their sisters' mania for soap operas and for wondering what will happen to *"Jane Smith, Girl Detective"* who is trapped in a deserted mine shaft with six saboteurs, or to the poor country girl who goes to the city to marry a wealthy widower, will seriously doubt woman's realistic nature. However, Elizabeth Kidd, in her book *Just Like a Woman!* points out that, unlike men, women view the future with much uncertainty and romance. Too many things can happen to be sure of anything. So, because she may be in similar situations herself one day, woman listens hungrily to the way out as found by the heroine of the air waves. The fact that this does not keep the average *sensible woman from the weightier mat*ters of life is shown by the fact that the meal is ready at night, the house and baby are cared for and the bankbook still balances. A married man knows this is true, hence the foregoing argument is emitted generally by the lips of bachelors.

Why, then, can women become so involved in things of mere fantasy that a sentimental moving picture will move them to tears? Because, though men are more sentimental, women are more emotional, and they live the very lives of the characters;

while in the back of the man's mind is the constant realization that the drama is pure fiction and that he is there for diversion alone. Proof? Well, a man's outlet for emotion is usually verbal, but during "high points" of movies one does not hear a loud chorus of profanity from the male voices throughout the theater.

Of late the catchy claim has been made that women are biologically the stronger sex. This is made by those who say she lives longer, endures extremes in temperature better and resists major diseases to a superior degree. But aside from the fact that man is the principal victim of war's grim reaper, this claim ignores other important facts—that throughout life man has more taxing responsibilities, maintains far more exerting and hazardous work and continues to work to a much older age than woman. Such claimants also forget that the male has scaled the atmosphere, probed the ocean depths, endured the arctic cold and sweltered in tropic heat, all admirably well. Also, Dr. J. D. Wassersug, writing in the July *Science Digest,* points out that the disease resistant argument is not sound and that in many major afflictions, including diabetes, rheumatoid arthritis, migraine conditions, gall bladder disease and anemia, man resists the better. If the more extreme male is derided for producing more lunacy, his consuming devotion to his work coupled with his greater originality and initiative will vindicate itself in its virtual monopoly on the field of genius as witnessed in the history of art, medicine, music, science and letters.

Unquestionably girls receive a head start in biological age and attain maturity a period of years in advance of boys. It is the girl who learns to talk first, and it is no unfair treachery against her to add that she holds this mastery in the speech department throughout life. Really, some doctors say it is a good thing for the 'next generation' that mamma does do better than papa in this, for if Junior had to depend upon what he could pick up from his father for speech, he would enter school still using sign language.

'She Stoops to Conquer'

Furthermore, just as a man's self-defense lies in his bulging biceps, a woman's is in her tongue. Milady cannot roll up her sleeves, wade into a fray of opponents and demand what she wants with the 'or else' attitude. But she has long ago found that verbal warfare is just as effective, brings victory just as gratifying, and causes far less depreciation on the physical body. Since much of her conquering must be at the expense of man, she must first study him, learn his vulnerable positions, and plan her attack accordingly. Doubtless this is an added reason for her greater knowledge of man than his knowledge of her. One spot sure to weaken first in almost all men is their pride and ego. Her weapon most satisfactory for this campaign is flattery. And through this one source feminine heavy artillery has ripped gaping holes in man's exterior armament for victory generation after generation. Nor will the motive be necessarily heartless. The woman may really believe the result will benefit the man in question. At any rate, it is her striking force.

Repetition too is proved a very effective means of impression. If at first the wife cannot convince the husband that she should have a new coat, she will probably cling to the subject by repeated follow-up maneuvers. Sometimes in his harassed state a husband under fire has branded this tactic "nagging". With this trait in mind, B. Earl Puckett, department store executive, said recently, "It is our job to make women unhappy with what they have in the way of apparel. We must make these women so

unhappy that their husbands can find no happiness or peace in their excessive savings." So women have found that their role in a background position need not keep them from enjoying the worth-while things in life. Wise women are realistic enough to see man's station in life and let it go at that, not seeking to usurp it, but to make the best of their own position. Where man too often chokes on his pride, they are willing to swallow theirs, and, in winning her life-partner, a girl is not ashamed to keep her own mentality in reserve so that it might not infringe upon the more dominant nature of her husband-to-be.

Vive la Différence!

As one man, the French Chamber of Deputies once rose to acclaim the difference between men and women alluded to by a speaker, shouting, "Vive la différence!" There indeed is a difference that both can well be proud of. Marriage can unite man and woman because mentally and physically they are complementary parts of humanity. Meyrick Booth, in his book *Woman and Society,* says: " . . . The masculine characteristics are those useful for the work of the world—practical energy, reasoning power, scientific sense, initiative, will-power; the feminine characteristics are those necessary for the preservation of the race—maternal instinct, selfless devotion, patience, cheerful endurance, adaptability to circumstances, sympathy, intuition."

In the ideal, the analytical, logical, objective man is placed to the fore to shoulder the major problems of the day. Meanwhile, the average woman prefers the home front, where her qualities of imagination, emotion, and her subjective nature are put to best use. True, changing economy has forced more and more women into business. But even though, as Dr. K. Frances Scott testifies, jobs 'in our type of civilization belong to the person best fitted to do them', regardless of sex, the average woman enters the work world now as ever against her will. She shows this by her consistent willingness to trade the most promising employment for marriage. This is but the reflection of her nature.

Due to the foregoing, men and women are dealt with differently in business fields; because of their many other differences, they receive opposite treatment in other matters of life. However, through it all, the sexes by instinct seek to complete one another, not compete for supremacy. Only unbalanced extremists will argue, as do some of the "feminists", that woman is entirely independent and above need of any manner of assistance from man. Spurred by the illogical reasoning that in difference there is discrimination and inequality, some have gone to pitifully ridiculous ends in their prating. One fanatic went so far as to decry child-bearing as a "wrong done to women". Meyrick Booth, who quotes this source, adds, "A man might just as well say that men have been 'wronged' because they cannot enjoy the delights of motherhood."

The true ideal for companionship between men and women is championed in the Bible. Therein latitude for their separate traits and abilities is provided without either being crowned the "master sex" or "better half". Both are obviously God's creations, both have access to the hope of eternal life gained through the ransom for the human race provided by Christ Jesus. So what if many unfair practices exist now throughout society that affect one or both of the sexes? Does not the Bible furnish proof of an impending new world "wherein dwelleth righteousness"? Here, indeed, is something new to consider. Here is a new basis for viewing life for man and woman alike.

In the meantime, their Creator has not

overlooked the differences in his human creations. For their own good, therefore, he assigns each to fitting positions in his visible organization. Thus, for instance, man was made the immediate head of the woman (1 Corinthians 11:3) and, in addition to their mutual opportunities to offer public praise to God (Galatians 3:25-28), man was offered certain special positions of service within the Christian congregations.—1 Timothy 2:11, 12.

Thus today the Christian woman can free herself from the worries and evils afflicting the present world and, besides her Kingdom ministry, can offer her own pure influence upon the lives of her father, brothers, husband and children. And, together, they can all contemplate the time now near when the joint mental and physical powers of man and woman will delightfully complement one another to produce a contented race of human creatures in a paradise earthly home, as Jehovah God has purposed.

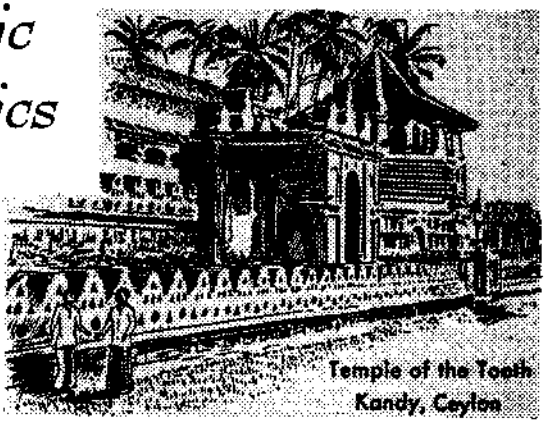
Dragging Tooth-Relic Worship into Politics

By "Awake!" correspondent in India

IT IS generally conceded that the politics of all nations today are corrupt. The many religions of earth have claimed to be striving to keep themselves pure and sacred. On this ground enlightened nations hold out for complete separation of religion and state. How can something that is held sacred be mixed with what is corrupt without itself being defiled?

Despite this, the history of every nation reveals that orthodox religion has always meddled with governmental affairs. The religious leaders esteem themselves holier and superior to the political rulers and hence should exercise a sort of guiding influence over them. The results of such an unnatural union are attested to by all nations attempting it. Ceylon is one of these nations.

Ceylon is a beautiful island bountifully blessed by a loving Creator with all the necessities of life. It has been and is a very religious country. Buddhism is the prevailing religion. A census shows about 61 percent of the people to be Buddhist, 22 percent Hindu, 10 percent Christian, and the remaining 7 percent Moslem. In earlier times when *Lanka,* the Singhalese name for Ceylon, was a great nation, it was almost totally Buddhist. During the reigns of its great kings religion was employed to a great extent to hold sway over the people. Under such religious-monarchial rule Ceylon was decked with great religious monuments known as *vihares* and *dagabas,* as well as temples for the people and *pirivenas,* or monasteries for the *sangha,* priesthood. One of the most famous of these religious structures is the Temple of the Tooth, situated at Kandy, the capital of the last Singhalese king.



Temple of the Tooth
Kandy, Ceylon

Since the publicly announced fruitless

Colombo conference of foreign ministers much publicity has been given in the papers about this temple and a visit paid to it by British foreign secretary Bevin. Papers the world over made much of this. The February 22, 1950, issue of *Awake!* very briefly mentioned it. Most of this publicity has been received unfavorably by the people of Ceylon because they feel it made light of their sacred tooth relic.

Is the Tooth Worshiped?

Worship of the tooth, relics and images of Buddha is undeniable. Today wherever you go throughout Ceylon you will find statues of Buddha under *bo* trees with Buddhists down on their knees with hands clasped before their faces bowing down in adoration and repeating oracles of Buddha. Daily they place before these statues offerings of flowers, which though so beautiful so quickly fade, hence reminding them of the impermanence of all things, as taught by the Buddha.

Now, of course, this about the worship of the statues and relics will bring strong protest, saying that only the less educated ignorant ones do so. Only they think such relics have divine powers. The educated are quick to point out that Buddha did not want this. In a noted book *The Message of Buddhism* (page 77) they call attention to the fetters, ten in number, that Buddha preached against. Listed (3) is Superstition; that outward, religious observances, such as prayer, sacrifice, listening to sermons, adoration of relics, pilgrimages, and other rites and ceremonies lead to salvation; and (10) Ignorance.

Now if the ones so worshiping, despite the Buddha's plain teaching, are all ignorant, what can be the cause of this ignorance? Some of the *vihares* and *dagabas* in Ceylon are 2,000 years of age, proving that Buddhism has been here at least that long. How long, then, is it going to take to educate the people?

Bevin's Visit and Red Reaction

The first election after Ceylon gained her independence, February 4, 1948, saw the United National party securely in power, with a divided leftist opposition. Since then this party has quite openly catered to Buddhism and at the same time accused the other parties of antireligious communistic tactics. Recently one of the daily papers here made a great fuss about an article which appeared in a Russian paper, saying as follows:

"The 'Trud' article of the Chief of the local Communist party, published in this column, annoyed the people of Ceylon. Here is a translation of the *Izvestia* article entitled 'The Colombo Conference and Buddha's Tooth':

" 'Recently a conference of foreign ministers of Great Britain and her Dominions took place in Colombo. It presented a picture of the contradictions which are eating away the British Empire, and it took place in an atmosphere of confusion caused among those participating by the great events taking place on the Asiatic continent.

" 'That is why the British reactionary press and radio prefer not to expatiate on the results of the conference but describe the exotic nature of Ceylon in idyllic tones.

" 'A place of honour in all these descriptions is occupied by Buddha's Tooth. This relic, which is preserved in one of the Colombo temples, the British papers report was brought to Ceylon 1,600 years ago. It is carefully enclosed in seven gold boxes which fit one inside another. Buddha's Tooth, like all other "relics", possesses, it seems, a magic property: allegedly it cures all illnesses. But apparently the magic power of Buddha's Tooth is rationed and restricted and, therefore, it is drawn out to cure the suffering once in seven years. But there is no rule without an exception.

" 'During the Colombo Conference Bud-

dha's Tooth was withdrawn and applied, so to speak, for "individual use". Bevin was the patient. "The health of our Foreign Secretary," the B.B.C. commentator Dilk related, "is causing anxiety not only in the Foreign Office, where he is particularly popular, but also among his friends throughout the world." In such a situation it was impossible not to make use of the possibility of a cure. But it would have been ungracious to compel a guest, and more particularly such an honoured guest, to wait several years. And so for the first time in 1,600 years Buddha's Tooth was withdrawn from its repository ahead of schedule. . . . It is no more possible to count on Buddha's Tooth than on the Colombo conference which proved unable to alleviate the ailments of British imperialism.'

"The references in the article to the best known Buddha relic are insulting enough. But the cartoon published with the article . . . should be an eye-opener to the people of Ceylon who still have doubts about the attitude of the followers of Marxism towards religious beliefs."—The Ceylon *Daily News,* April 1, 1950.

Communists Seek to Shift Attention

The leftist parties in turn counter, endeavoring to turn the tables and present their opponents as the culprits who greatly dishonor Buddhism and misuse it to gain their own ends. In a previous breath they may have said, "religion is the opium for the masses!" Still, if it is so powerful, why cannot they use it too, to win the people to their side? So in their usual bombastic and vituperative manner they deride the others as the ones abusing religion and offer themselves as its faithful upholders and backers. A sample is an article which appeared in the April 22, 1950, issue of the *Communist* (Singhalese paper) giving an explanation of why the big newspapers in Ceylon said nothing about the article appearing in *Awake!* published in America, about the tooth of Buddha, and yet making such a great noise about what appeared in the Russian paper. It explains:

"It is because the Americans are imperialistic capitalists. It is because they are the imperial masters of local capitalists who are worshipping, offering to and serving them as their slaves. It is because America is the leader of the existing warlike campaign of the imperialistic capitalists against the world's prominent socialist campaign which likes freedom and peace. It is because the Senanayaka Company has willingly joined that American campaign."

Many priests of Buddhism are swayed by these parties and openly support them. Some the left, some the right. Then members of the laity arouse themselves and speak against these political-minded priests and press for a purge of the priesthood. Political intervention is sought but then is disowned as being no affair of the government, but one to be dealt with by the religious bodies. On this the local paper says:

"Mr. de Silva was commenting on a resolution placed before the third annual general meeting of the Kandy Buddhist Association by Mr. P. H. Abraham Silva that in view of the rapid deterioration of the Sangha the Government do take steps to introduce legislation to weed out the undesirables and protect the Order.

"He expressed the opinion in the course of the resolution, that with the exception of a bare 25 percent, the rest who went about the country with shaven heads and in yellow robes were a menace to the religion.

"After a discussion, in the course of which it was pointed out that it was both improper and unreligious to seek State intervention in the matter, the meeting being unanimously in this attitude, the mov-

er withdrew his resolution. It was pointed out that the proper course to adopt was to aim at a reformation through the ecclesiastical bodies."

More Image Worship

Presently the papers are headlined with more image worship. But this time it is in the name of the Roman Catholic Church. Yes, the statue of Fatima is being brought to Ceylon, and thousands will join to worship it in great processions led by the leaders of these political parties. And many of them will be Buddhists, who after worshiping Buddha's statues will find no difficulty in worshiping Fatima's.

But do not despair. Even though unreasoning individuals and religious bodies seek to suppress freedom of worship and of speech in matters pertaining to it, the government of Ceylon has stood solidly for the fundamentals of these precious freedoms. The new constitution of Ceylon guarantees it under article 29, section (2):

"(2) No law shall—(a) prohibit or restrict the free exercise of any religion; or (b) make persons of any community or religion liable to disabilities or restrictions to which persons of other communities or religions are not made liable; or (c) confer on persons of any community or religion any privilege or advantage which is not conferred on persons of other communities or religions; or (d) alter the constitution of any religious body except with the consent of the governing authority of that body: Provided that, in any case where a religious body is incorporated by law, no such alteration shall be made except at the request of the governing authority of that body."

In this way there is freedom for expression of the truth, which of necessity exposes all false worship, breaks the shackles and sets the people free to worship the one true and living God, Jehovah. Doing so, many people of good will can gain life in his new world, where there will exist no corrupt politics and no relics.

A Dependable Guide

Through his inspired Word, the Bible, God imparts indispensable instruction. In the original tongues it was free from error; and it remains remarkably free from error today despite being copied and translated by imperfect men. However, advanced study of the original languages and recent manuscript discoveries do reveal errors. To maintain a dependable guide a completely new translation of the Greek Scriptures has now been published by the Watchtower Society. The *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*, as it is called, is based on the latest exhaustive Bible research.

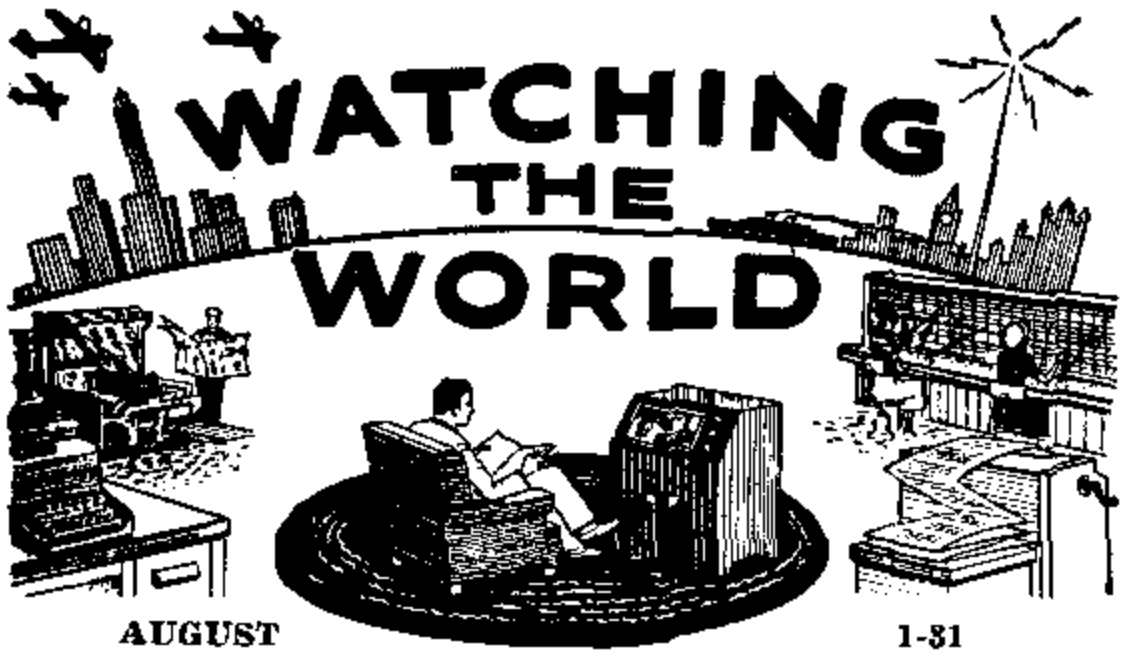
A copy will be sent you postpaid for only $1.50. Order yours today.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* for the enclosed $1.50.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



The Battle in Korea

◈ The advance of the North Korean troops was definitely slowed during August, but was not yet stopped. The U. N. forces were defending a 120-mile perimeter, and were in possession of only 15 percent of the entire nation. The remainder was controlled by the communists. U. N. forces took the offensive during the second week of August, and with bombs, knives and fists they smashed the Reds back for the first time. By the third week of the month it was thought that the over-all picture had improved, and predictions were heard that U. N. forces had stabilized their beachhead and would soon wrest the offensive from the communists, but this did not prove to be the case, because, fighting more furiously than ever, the North Koreans continued to push forward in several areas. Americans have begun to wonder how long the war will last and how much it will cost. One International News Service writer, Malcolm Johnson, listed the wars of recent years and emphasized man's failure to thus far bring peace. He said, "The so-called 'good old days' ended on August 2, 1914, never to return."

Russia Returns to U. N.

◈ Russia's representative to the U. N., Jacob Malik, served his turn as council president in August, ending a 39-week boycott. Malik called the U. S. an aggressor in Korea, while the U. S. said that Russia could stop North Korean aggression if she so desired. Wrangling, parliamentary maneuvering and long violent tirades marked the month's sessions, and very little was accomplished. At the month's end the Russian boycott was not resumed, but Malik stayed as a regular member of the council.

Strikes in Five Nations

◈ The labor picture during August was filled with strikes and violence. In the U. S. a rail strike over the union's demand for a 40-hour week with 48 hours' pay was averted only after the government seized the railroads (8/27). To the north, in Canada, a dominion-wide rail strike halted the country's railroads (8/22), and the strikers returned to their jobs only after parliament enacted emergency legislation (8/30) granting the workers a 4-cent hourly wage increase. In Finland 65,000 metal workers struck for higher wages (8/28) to offset the steep rise in the cost of living. The communist head of the Italian General Conference of Labor announced (8/8) that 6 million Italian workers would start a nation-wide "battle" for increased wages. On the other side of the world, in Bombay, India, riotous mobs were quelled only with gunfire and tear-gas bombardment. Their labor strife brought death to three and injuries to thirty-five persons (8/31).

Loan to Spain

◈ The U. S. $36,153,490,425 "omnibus" appropriations bill that covers government spending for the current fiscal year was passed by Congress and sent to the president for signing (8/28). A controversial part of it was the $62,500,000 loan to Spain. Senator Chavez of New Mexico, favoring the loan, accused "communist influences" of being against it, but other senators said that the U. S. could not "preach democracy if we go back on our principles" and that Franco "has completely stifled freedom", that a "powerful lobby" engineered the Spanish loan, and Senator Morse opposed supporting "totalitarianism, be it communist or fascist". President Truman denounced the loan, but was not expected to veto the entire appropriations bill, as would be necessary in order to strike at the Spanish part of it.

U. S. Expenditures for 1951

◈ It is expected that the U. S. government will spend about $63 billion during the next fiscal year, more than the total of government budgets from the founding of the Republic in 1789 through the end of World War I. This includes the $36,153,490,425 omnibus appropriations bill originally designed to include all government expenses, and about $27 billion in additional military expenditures.

Claimed "Vision" in U. S.

◈ In Necedah, Wisconsin, an estimated 80,000 persons came to watch as a 40-year-old woman claimed that the "Virgin Mary" spoke to her (8/15). Mrs. Van Hoof "blessed" the

crowd and "blessed" rosaries that were sold at her farm. Many sick or crippled had sacrificed to come in hope of a miraculous cure that did not materialize. The Catholic Church discounted the entire affair and reported that there was something "unusual" about those who surrounded Mrs. Van Hoof.

Huge Meteorite Crater Found

◆ What is believed to be the world's largest known meteorite crater has been discovered in the northernmost tip of Quebec. It has a 550-foot-high ridge around it, and holds a frozen lake 80 feet higher than the surrounding country. Ripples in the granite around the crater are like those stirred up by a pebble dropped into still water. If, as evidences indicate, this is actually a meteorite crater, its two-and-a-half-mile diameter will dwarf Arizona's famed El Diablo crater, which is less than a mile across.

The Earth Trembles

◆ In western Venezuela violent earthquakes (8/3) destroyed all the buildings in the town of El Tocuyo (population 8,000), causing many deaths and injuries. But this quake was eclipsed (8/15) when seismographs all over the world recorded the most drastic nature upheaval in a populated place in history. In wild oscillation their needles ran far off the paper, or made a blurred record from which it was impossible to estimate distance or direction. In Istanbul, Turkey, the violent shock broke the recording device. This major quake occurred in Assam, at the northeastern tip of India, near Burma and China. Its vicious tremors continued for more than 10 days. Roads and rivers disappeared, entire villages vanished. Dead tigers, monkeys, elephants and humans were swept along by the turbulent waters that swept through 1,500 villages. Hundreds of square miles were covered by new lakes, and it was reported that as a result of the quakes the great Mount Everest rose 198 feet.

An Accident or an Ambush?

◆ A smashed, burning truck containing the bodies of six people, found in a ravine in the Dominican Republic on June 2, has prompted a protest to the U.N. The complaint, brought by a committee of Dominican exiles, is that the deaths were no accident, and is based on the story of a passenger who died in a hospital after reporting that the truck had been stopped by Dominican soldiers who riddled the owner, Porfirio Ramírez, with bullets, beat the passengers to a pulp, drenched them with gasoline, put them back in the truck and dumped it into the ravine. Ramírez was not active in politics, according to reports, but was the brother of a Caribbean Legion general who had failed twice to invade the Dominican Republic. Dominican president Trujillo denied knowledge of the attack.

Colombia Gets New President

◆ Dr. Laureano Gómez was inaugurated as Colombia's president (8/7) while military police with cocked guns ready to shoot patrolled the streets in groups of four. It was reported that 10,000 troops and 4,000 municipal police were available. Gómez, a Conservative, was not recognized by the Liberal party, which had boycotted the elections and whose newspapers ignored all news of the inauguration. Gómez' election last November 27 was held under a state of siege suspending civil rights. The siege and killings since the election had not yet ended, and one police lieutenant was quoted, "We're killing a thousand a week in the country. We figure we've got 15,000 to go." Gómez pledged a nonviolent government, but claimed that the state of siege was still necessary to preserve the peace.

Guatemalan Siege Ends

◆ Guatemala's military control lasted two weeks (ending 8/8), but constitutional guarantees of freedom of expression, the right of assembly and inviolability of residence and correspondence were not immediately reinstated.

Council of Europe Meets

◆ Europe's unofficial parliament, the Council of Europe, met in Strasbourg, France, in August. German participation marked the return of the Germans to international diplomacy. The council discussed numerous proposals, the most spectacular of which was Winston Churchill's suggestion that a single unified army be established for all of Western Europe under one European defense chief. The assembly endorsed Churchill's proposal (8/28). Many diplomats favor it, but recognize that great difficulties lie in its way.

Denmark Maps War Spending

◆ Denmark announced (8/5) plans to spend 400 million kroner (about $57,100,000) on arms and defense during the next two years, as its part as an Atlantic Pact nation. The government also reported training a total of about 150,000 men for the army, navy and home guard since the end of World War II.

The Belgian Crisis

◆ King Leopold of Belgium, over whose return from exile the nation has been near civil war, agreed to delegate his powers to his son, Prince Baudouin. However, violence continued, for now Leopold's followers staged disorders. Peace returned only when Leopold himself asked that the violence cease. Baudouin was sworn in

as the ruler of Belgium (8/11) and will be "Prince Royal" until his 21st birthday (Sept. 7, 1951), when he will become king. Almost before the country could settle down, the communist leader, Julien Lahaut, was murdered (8/18) by two gunmen. Many blamed the murder on pro-Leopoldists, 300,000 workers dropped their tools, and Belgium was again besieged with a nation-wide outbreak of strikes.

France Sets Minimum Wage

◈ A minimum living wage of seventy-eight francs (about 18c) an hour was set for unskilled workers in the Paris area (8/22). For 200 hours of work a month, with overtime and bonuses, the minimum wage in Paris will be 16,400 francs (about $47) and in the lowest wage area in the provinces it will be 12,800 francs (about $36.60). This will mean increases for about one-half of France's laborers.

Catholics Compromise—Witnesses Stand Firm

◈ Leading Roman Catholic bishops in Hungary swapped their support of that country's communist government, including the communist-sponsored Stockholm peace petition, for a guarantee of 18 years of state financial assistance and freedom of religion to Roman Catholics (8/30). In contrast with this course of appeasement, it was reported from Magdeburg, Germany, that on that very same day 60 of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested for their persistent refusal to compromise with the false communist peace plea and communist party policies. For this firm stand they have been imprisoned by the dozens, their meetings have been broken up and they have been fiercely beaten by the police.

South-West Africa Annexed

◈ The Union of South Africa, in defiance of a U. N. order, continued "integration" of South-West Africa by conducting elections (8/30) for six assemblymen for South Africa's parliament. Key issues were 'protection from interference by the U. N.' and Prime Minister Malan's policy of extreme racial segregation. Malan's candidates won a clean sweep.

Israel Plans Land Disposal

◈ Property in Israel belonging to absentee Arabs and Germans will be liquidated by the government, according to plans made in August. Twenty-five thousand acres of expensive city property is to be sold, and the remaining bulk of the property is to be used for the development of the country. Proceeds are to be used as security for compensation to Israelis from Germany or German institutions and in the financial settlement at the final peace treaty with the Arab states.

Major Flood in China

◈ A "vast ocean of water stretching beyond the horizon", the worst flood within living memory in northern Anhwei province of China, affected nearly 10 million persons, 6,900,000 of whom were said to be in dire straits. In mid-August sixty percent of the total farm land in that area was flooded, 3,700,000 acres were completely destroyed, and another 1,500,000 acres were expected to yield only 10 to 30 percent of their crops.

Communist China Burns Books

◈ In true totalitarian fashion Mao Tze-tung, the communist leader of the Chinese People's government, ordered the burning of certain books considered "reactionary and anti-people". The list included writings of Confucius, other ancient works, and modern writings of Sun Yat-sen and Chiang Kai-shek. The order was issued May 25, but not learned of in the Western world until August.

What About Formosa?

◈ Communist China asked the U. N. (8/24) to order the U. S. to withdraw its Seventh Fleet from protective patrol of Formosa so that it could be "liberated" by the communist armies. The U. S. denied the communist charge of "armed aggression" and invited a U. N. investigation. General Douglas MacArthur sent a message to a war veterans convention in Chicago in which he advocated U. S. occupation of Formosa, but withdrew the message (8/27) at the direction of President Truman, who said that there would be no war over Formosa unless some other country started it. He stated (8/31) that the fleet will be withdrawn when the Korean conflict is settled.

The Republic of Indonesia

◈ The "United States of Indonesia" became the "Republic of Indonesia" (8/15) as the former 16 federated states merged into a single government. President Sukarno remained in power. The far-flung islands that make up this country were called the "Netherlands East Indies" before becoming independent of the Dutch last year.

Huks Raid in Philippines

◈ Communist-led Hukbalahap guerrillas in bands of 500 to 2,000 made bloody attacks on nine Philippine towns in two nights (8/25, 26), in the first notable outbreak since the Philippine army assumed control of the Huk sections in Central Luzon. President Quirino admitted that the army is unable to cope with the problem and proposed (8/30) that a citizen army of local vigilantes be organized under the direction of the army and constabulary to fight the Huk raids.

Don't Lose Your Grasp

OF TODAY'S SIGNIFICANT EVENTS

With breath-taking rapidity events are occurring which are of vital importance to you. Few have the time and means at their disposal to keep abreast of them. Many who attempt to do so soon find themselves overwhelmed by the volume of events and lose grasp of their significance. The need is for a dependable medium of reporting; one which will condense this great volume into its essentials, sift out the chaff and highlight the truth which is so often obscured in a sea of propaganda and *double-talk*. Such a reporting medium is available to you in the semi-monthly magazine

Awake!

To maintain consistent and dependable reporting calls for high ideals and steadfastness of purpose. *Awake!* has these qualities. The mission of this journal appears on the second page of this magazine. Turn to it and read the pledge that *Awake!* makes to its readers. Read there, too, why *Awake!* can make such a pledge. *Awake!* is free from censorship, politics and the whims of advertisers. It uses its freedom to bring you the facts on a wide variety of subjects and the events of our day. Don't be overburdened by the disheartening events of today; but keep a grasp of the over-all picture by regularly reading *Awake!* A subscription for a year, 24 copies, is only $1.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for *Awake!* for 1 year. I have enclosed $1

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

STORY OF LABOR UNIONS

Review of Labor's history, gains and losses

Weather Forecast: Fair and Warmer

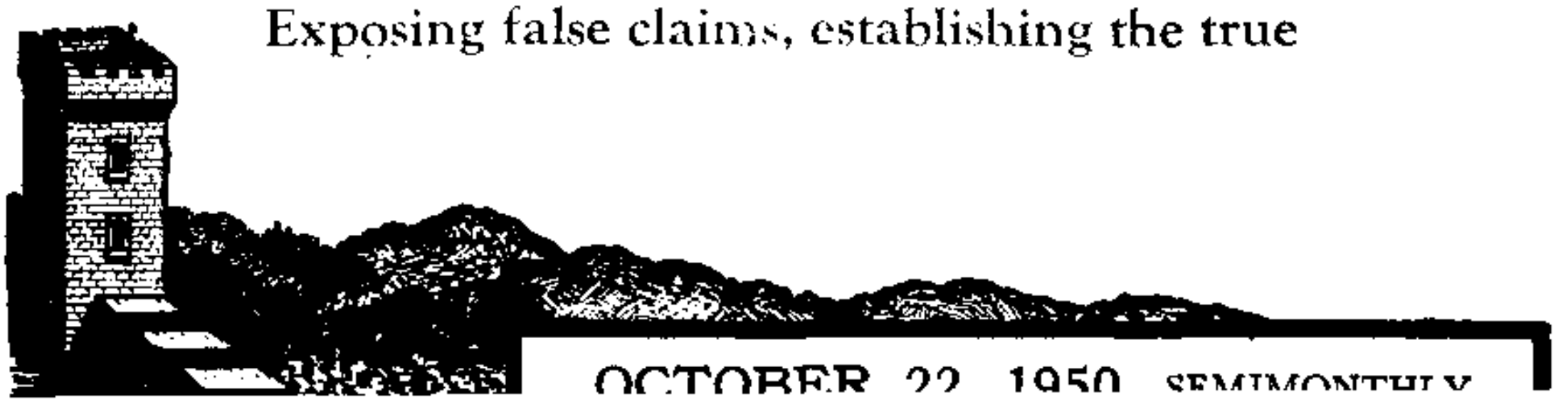
Weatherwise scientists now agree that the earth is warming up

The Changing World of Children

Grandmother reared her offspring with common sense; now parents must cope with child psychologists

Who Gave Us the Bible?

Exposing false claims, establishing the true



OCTOBER 22 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations; in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Printing this issue: 810,000 — Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published: Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish. Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Office	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W 2	5s
South Africa, 638 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Story of Labor Unions	3
Birth of Labor Unions	4
Labor's Gains and Losses	7
Women in the Driver's Seat	8
What Do You Say When You Sneeze?	8
Weather Forecast: Fair and Warmer	9
Injections May Cause Paralysis	12
The Changing World of Children	13
Common Sense vs. Nonsense	15
The Foremost Training	16
Who Gave Us the Bible?	17
The Word of Popes and Councils	18
Horse and Lion Trade Diets	20
Japan Adds Edison to Its Demon Gods	20
Our Fine-Feathered Orators	21
Scientific Surprises	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Bitterness or Tenderness?	25
Violent Outbursts in Bolivia	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 22, 1950 | Number 20

THE STORY OF LABOR UNIONS

"A THREEFOLD cord is not quickly broken." That truth, uttered by wise King Solomon nearly three thousand years ago, well states the principle underlying the efforts of men to organize labor unions. Of course, if all men followed the Scriptural injunction: 'You must love your neighoor as you do yourself,' there would be no need for men to organize unions.

"As an individual," states the *Encyclopedia Americana,* "the worker is helpless when facing the employer in search of a job or with a grievance to redress. Should the employer decide, under the stress of competition, to reduce his wages, to speed up production, or even to discharge him, the worker, if unorganized, must submit. The average worker rarely escapes from the economic and social [environment] in which he was born . . . Long experience, therefore, taught the workers the necessity of combination in labor and trade unions in order to bargain with their employers on equal terms."

Modern labor organizers are wont to portray Moses as a great labor leader who engineered a successful strike against Pharaoh & Company. But the Scriptural account allows for no such interpretation of those events. Wages, shorter hours and improved working conditions were not involved. The facts are that the Israelites were enslaved and they cried to God for deliverance and he set them free by a series of miracles.—See Exodus, chapters 1 to 12.

That there was much such oppression in ancient civilizations history always clearly shows. Nimrod, proud and wanton hunter and builder of great cities, was doubtless one of the first to exploit labor on a large scale. From the Bible account it appears that oppression of workers was a crying evil in Judah shortly before its fall in 607 B.C. However, no record has come down to us of those oppressed workers organizing to improve their lot.

Guilds—First Unions

It seems that the first workmen's organizations were formed in Rome about the sixth or seventh century B.C. According to the historian Plutarch, Numa, ancient legendary king of Rome, organized the workmen of his country into "colleges", according to their respective crafts. History also records the organizing of workmen in Greece from the fourth to the second centuries B.C. The Roman "colleges" or craft guilds seem to have continued in some form or another until the fifth century A.D.

The sixth century saw the forming of free workmen's guilds in Italy, first mentioned being the soapmaker's craft of Naples. The need and value of guilds soon became apparent in other countries also, becoming most numerous and powerful in

Germany and Great Britain. The twelfth and thirteenth centuries saw great activity and progress in the formation of guilds, their incorporating regulations governing the training of apprentices, the requirements of journeymen and of the masters, etc.

The craft guilds of some countries, such as Germany, became very monopolistic and cared little or nothing about the welfare of other workers or of the consumer. Also, they went in for specialization to a degree that was fantastic. For instance, a silversmith was not permitted to fasten a gold ornament on a piece of silver jewelry. And, especially until the Reformation, the Roman Catholic religion played a very prominent role, each guild having its own patron saint, chapel or altar and religious banner. Violation of religious fasts or holidays was severely punished. Needless to say, there was no place in these guilds for the Jews.

In Great Britain the first craft guild was organized in 1164, that of the weavers, although religious and other guilds had been formed several centuries before. These craft guilds were mostly interested in politics and featured mutual benefit provisions. They differed radically from the guilds on the continent in that they were not monopolistic. Among other guilds of that period were the merchant guilds, which were something like the chambers of commerce of today.

In other countries the workers were less fortunately situated. In France, for instance, the government sold the guild privileges, and, as a result, the lot of the artisan was most pitiable. The Revolution put an end to this form of oppression in that country. On the whole, the guilds were marked by a shortsighted selfishness and were a decided obstacle to progress. Opposition to them was at first based on their political activity, as they had become quite a power in local governments; but their increasing monopolistic features doomed them, the edicts of the various countries against them in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries giving the death blows.

Birth of Labor Unions

The era that marked the decline and the end of the guilds also saw the birth of labor unionism. The year 1789 saw the forming of the first craft or trade union in the United States, and 1791, the first strike, that of some carpenters who struck for shorter hours and against a reduction in wages.

The goals of those labor organizations were a sad commentary on the blind selfishness of the employer class of their day. Typical of the labor legislation of that time was a law passed in Great Britain in the first decade of the nineteenth century which limited the factory working hours of children under nine years to twelve hours a day!

The organizing of these unions presented quite an uphill fight from a legal standpoint. The law allowed men to form combinations for the purpose of lowering wages but it did not permit workers to combine for the purpose of securing higher wages. That is, as soon as they struck, their union became illegal and the men were fined and imprisoned for "conspiracy to raise wages".

A case in point occurred in New York in 1836. Certain manufacturers combined and agreed not to meet the demands of their striking employees. They further agreed not to employ any worker who was a member of a Trades Union Society or any other society whose object was to influence wages. The grand jury refused to indict the employers for conspiracy, but did fine the striking tailors involved from $50 to $150 each.

Gradually, however, the lawmakers saw the light, and the right of men to quit work to benefit themselves was recognized by law, Massachusetts being the first to do so, in 1842. A few years later New Hampshire passed the first law limiting the working day to ten hours, and not long thereafter began agitation for an eight-hour day.

As industries increased in size and competition became more keen prices were lowered, and with lower prices went lower wages. More and more workers felt the need of organizing, and so we find that by 1864 local union membership neared the quarter-million mark, while national unions soon exceeded the half-million mark. During that decade more than thirty national unions were formed, most of which were short-lived.

During this time the "Molly Maguires" were organized in the coal industry, at one time having 6,000 units, one in every coal center. Concerning this society of Irish Catholic coal miners the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* among other things, states: "In the mining districts of Pennsylvania, the organization fell under the control of a lawless element, which created the inner order of the 'Molly Maguires', with the object, it appears, of intimidating the Welsh, English and German miners and ridding the region of mine superintendents, bosses and police who should in any way make themselves objectionable to the members of the order." An Irish Catholic Pinkerton detective joined the society. "The evidence he secured led to the arrest, conviction and execution or imprisonment of many of the members during the years of 1876 and 1877, and, subsequently, the outrages ceased and the Society was disbanded." During their heyday they had the whole region in terror.

The next striking phenomenon on the labor horizon, and as far removed in principle and action from the "Molly Maguires" as east is from west, was the organization known as the "Knights of Labor". Organized in 1869, it reached its peak of some 700,000 in 1886 and helped give the decade of the 1880's "one of the most dramatic and significant episodes in the history of American labor". It set out to organize all laborers, regardless of craft, and interested itself not only in hours and wages but also in cooperative schemes, in socialism, in plans for reorganizing the country's banking and currency systems. It even advocated the suppression of the liquor traffic. But the "Knights" bit off more than they could chew and were soon to be replaced as the leading national labor union by the up-and-coming rival American Federation of Labor.

The A. F. of L.

Instead of interesting itself in politics and in economic and moral reforms the A. F. of L. concerned itself with craft unionism, collective bargaining and improvement in working conditions. It was organized in 1886 and its first president was Samuel Gompers. Its original constitution was taken almost word for word from that used by the British trade unions. Being rather loosely organized, the various craft unions would often be involved in bitter jurisdictional disputes.

About twenty-five years later, in 1905, the I.W.W., Industrial Workers of the World, nicknamed "I Won't Work", was organized. Among its original founders was Eugene Debs, many times Socialist candidate for president of the United States. According to the I.W.W., "The working class and the employing class have nothing in common. Between these two classes a struggle must go on until the workers of the world organize as a class, take possession of the earth and the ma-

chinery of production and abolish the wage system."

At one time the I.W.W. was quite effective, all out of proportion to its size. And while its main strength was with the western miners, it won its most notable victory on behalf of some 30,000 non-English-speaking textile workers in New England. Because of the radical ideas of the organization its organizers suffered much from both the police and from mob action, some 5,000 of them being imprisoned one or more times and several of them murdered. Today the organization is of no consequence.

A. F. of L. vs. C. I. O.

While the radical ideas of the I.W.W. made comparatively little progress among the laborers as a whole, there was a growing number of labor leaders who felt that the A. F. of L. was too slow in organizing the industrial areas and that its method of organizing men according to trade or craft was not the best for that purpose. This ran counter to the ideas of the leaders of the A. F. of L., and, compromise failing, resulted in a split and the forming of the C.I.O., the Committee (now Congress) of Industrial Organizations, in 1935, with John L. Lewis as its first president. (Since then Lewis quit the C.I.O., and at present the coal miners' union, of which he is president, is not associated with either the A. F. of L. or the C.I.O.) At the time of the split the A. F. of L. had between three and four million members. Within a few years of this division both A. F. of L. and C.I.O. had that many.

Technically, the A. F. of L. unions are organized according to trade or craft and are known as "vertical unions", whereas the C.I.O. organizes its unions on an industry or plant basis and they are called "horizontal unions". To illustrate: according to the A. F. of L., the compositors, the pressmen, the truck drivers, the engineers in a printing plant would each belong to their particular trade union. On the other hand the C.I.O. or horizontal union would have all the men and women working in one plant belonging to the same union regardless of what kind of work they did. These distinctions today, however, are most general, there being craft unions in the C.I.O. and plant unions in the A. F. of L., the tendency being toward generalization.

There is another form of union activity in the United States, that of the Roman Catholic variety, the ACTU—Association of Catholic Trade Unionists. It has served as a spearhead for fifth column Roman Catholic Action in labor and has succeeded in dominating the C.I.O. (For details of Catholic Action in labor see *Awake!* May 8, 1950.)

Modern legislation has been most favorable to labor organization, the N.L.R.A., the National Labor Relations Act, being largely instrumental in the success of the organizing activities of the C.I.O. This law outlawed "yellow dog contracts" whereby an employee was made to sign a statement that he would not join a union, and gave unions a legal standing such as they had never before enjoyed. Some felt, however, that it had gone too far, or that labor was abusing its advantages, and, as a result, the Taft-Hartley labor act was made and passed. Many consider the opposition to this bill more prejudiced than reasoned.

During 1949 labor in the U. S. counted heavily on the Truman victory to put across its program of repeal of the Taft-Hartley labor act and to enact civil rights legislation. An independent congress, however, had other ideas on the matter, and now labor is concentrating on defeating the legislators responsible.

Labor's Gains and Losses

During the year 1949 more than 55 million working days were lost by the workers because of strikes. This was second only to the all-time high of 116 million working days lost in 1946, the first post-war year. The unemployment situation, which worsened during the year, suddenly improved in 1950 as the U. S. took action in Korea. At present there are reports of a labor supply shortage.

In the latter part of 1949 the C.I.O., at its annual convention in Cleveland, Ohio, ousted the liberal unions, accusing them of being communist controlled or sympathetic to communism. In May 1950 the newly formed C.I.O. electrical union gained control of the majority of the locals of the largest of these ousted unions, the U.E., but not without the most bitter injection of religion into the issue by the priests and bishops of the Roman Catholic Church. Those voting for the liberal unions were told they had committed a "mortal sin".

Outstanding victories for labor included the winning of the coal strike, the steel strike and the signing of a contract with General Motors, which contained a generous pension plan, termed by the press (*Life*) "the most important contract an industrial union had won since the C.I.O. first signed U. S. Steel in 1937". A notable gain for labor was the voluntary raise granted the 120,000 workers of the Chrysler Corporation on August 25, 1950, which, according to the New York *Times*, caused more excitement in the auto manufacturing circles than any development since Ford's $5-a-day minimum pay policy in January 1914. This was in striking contrast to the 100-day Chrysler strike, which ended in bitterness on both sides on May 4, 1950.

According to the 1950 *World Almanac*, 16 million workers belong to unions in the United States: 8 million to the A. F. of L., with William Green as their president; 6 million to the C.I.O., with Phillip Murray as their president; and 2 million to independent unions. These figures are generally considered by those "in the know" as somewhat exaggerated.

As for other parts of the world: Until Hitler destroyed them in 1933, the German unions were considered the most powerful and best organized unions in the world. In Great Britain organized labor continues to hold on to the reins of government, though rather precariously at present. In Australia it lost that hold during the past year. In Italy the big bad wolf of communism is making very strong inroads in organized labor in spite of the professed Catholic religion of its population; to a lesser degree this is also the case in France. Consistently, labor has fared better in Protestant countries, and there too the threat of communism has been negligible.

While labor unions have helped the worker in many ways, they are not an unmixed good. Corruption in them matches that found in politics, if such is possible. And what men need is far more than labor unions would ever be able to give them. For, regardless of their power, their good intentions, regardless of their complexion, whether radical, communist, socialist, democratic or religious (Catholic), they have not been nor will they be able to stop wars, depressions, crime, nor will they be able to end disease and death. God's kingdom alone can and will accomplish these things. (Revelation 21:4; Micah 4:1-4) The wise man will therefore devote his time and energy to learn how he can gain the benefits of that kingdom in God's new world of righteousness. In that new world there will be no labor unions, for there will be no need of them. All will work for the benefit of one another.

Women in the Driver's Seat

THE ladies behind the wheel who have endured so many jests and jibes directed at women drivers, and longed to get their hands on the fellow that started it all, will have to go back much farther than they may have thought to snare the culprit. It was away back in 205 B.C. that the Romans passed a law banning women from driving the chariots, the first known legislation of its kind. So says Professor Roger L. Morrison, curator of the University of Michigan Transportation Library.

"Of course, the girls then had the same fighting spirit as those of today and they weren't going to take that lying down. Promptly they launched a protest that went on for twenty years. Professor Morrison relates that in the 180's B.C. they stormed the capital and gave the senators a bad time until "Marcus Cato made a speech for women's rights and they were given the right to drive".

"While this was going on, it seems that in Athens Lycurgus brought about a similar law restraining women drivers, but with no better results. The first violator was Mrs. Lycurgus, who paid for her misdemeanor to the tune of 6,000 drachmas.

In the eighteenth century Louis XV struck with one cruel blow at the ladies' most vulnerable spot, to end France's then current problem of lady drivers. In his day it was fashionable for the noblewomen to drive their own carriages through the streets of Paris. However, it was soon apparent that milady's place was in the salon and not in the driver's seat. Accidents steadily mounted and congestion became almost intolerable. So Louis and his ministers decided to do something about it. They forbade all women under thirty years of age to drive. The results were most gratifying: all women ceased driving, since none would admit she was over thirty!

In 1891 American women drivers were in the news. In that year Cincinnati reported that twenty-five of thirty carriage accidents were caused by women drivers. Roused by this threat to local security Cincinnati officials at once raised a cry for an ordinance to outlaw driving by women.

It seems that women drivers provide a theme through history that the men are determined not to let them forget.

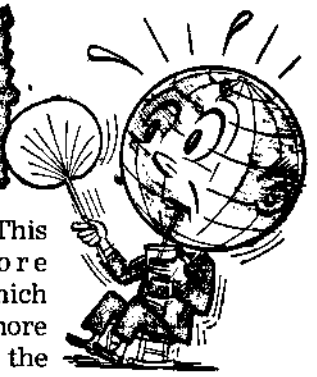
What Do You Say When You Sneeze?

When a friend goes 'kachoo', do you respond with "God bless you", or "health" or "gesundheit"? People have done so for longer than you may think, for the ancients believed the Devil would walk right into an open mouth and that a sneeze was an outright invitation for evil to enter into the body. Related beliefs among various early peoples form a chain of similar customs around the world. Some thought that the soul dwelt in the head and that the sneeze was an omen from it—either for good or for evil. The South African Zulus to this day believe that the spirits of the dead enter into them to cause diseases and that they can be expelled by a sneeze.

The pope had a hand in linking Italy with the superstition surrounding the sneeze, as related by the Italian historian Carlo Signonio: "The practice began in the sixth century during the pontificate of Gregory the Great. At this period a virulent pestilence raged in Italy which proved fatal to those who sneezed. The pope, therefore, ordered prayers to be said against it, accompanied by signs of the cross."

During an expedition into Florida, Hernando de Soto was visited by an Indian chief. In the course of their discussion the chief sneezed, and immediately his attendants extended and closed their arms and chanted, "The sun guard thee and be with thee." De Soto, surprised, called to his fellow Europeans, "By St. James! Did ye notice? They salute a sneeze as do we. Do you see that all the world is one?"

WEATHER FORECAST: FAIR AND WARMER



WHILE many view the daily weather forecast with an air of skepticism and take raincoat and rubbers when the weatherman predicts "clear and sunny", most people do nod in agreement when he proclaims that our earth is getting warmer. Old-timers are perhaps the quickest to attest to this fact, stating that the world is not the same as when they were young and that they have lived through many more hard winters.

It's true; and most of the gauge-reading, record-studying, weatherwise scientists now agree that we have entered a new climatic era and good old terra firma is warming up. If the world's temperature keeps rising at its present rate, or a faster one, many things may happen: Can you imagine coconuts in Central Park? pineapples in Picadilly? bananas in Boston? or perhaps shorts on the Champs Élysées? Warmer temperatures could mean a "dark ages" decline for the United States and Europe, smaller adults in the United States, and a bustling, energetic population in the now-frozen reaches of Northern Siberia and Canada! Also, warmer weather would be the key to the yet untouched polar storehouses of resources. But, on the other hand, it would result in melting the icecaps, making the oceans rise. If the icecaps started melting more rapidly their waters could inundate Coney Island, Washington, D. C., Britain and Holland. Many a seaport around the world would have an obituary reading "death by drowning". Of course, more land would appear from under the polar icecaps, covering millions of square miles. This would mean more farming land, which would result in more food. And, as the oceans grew larger and warmer, more fish would abound.

Naturally, there is a minority of authorities who go to considerable trouble to prove that the world's climate has remained essentially stable since early historical times. Nevertheless, the burden of evidence says that the climate has undergone marked changes in recorded history. Consider the following two cases taken at random:

First observe Greenland, that barren, frozen waste in the North Atlantic. Did you know that in the 11th century, almost a thousand years ago, there was a flourishing Norse culture there? Yes, its sagas relate that there were some 300 farmsteads along the west coast of the island, supporting 10,000 people and large numbers of sheep and cattle. This colony continued to enjoy life on this fertile island until the 14th century, when it appears to have experienced some grim days. By A.D. 1400 very few settlements remained, and these were fighting a losing battle against old man weather. While the depopulation of Greenland probably cannot be attributed entirely to a climatological change, there is irrefutable evidence that the climate did undergo a deterioration. There are Norse cemeteries in southern Greenland with tree roots intertwined among the bones, in soil that is now permanently frozen.

The other illustration is from the British Isles. England's summer seasons in recent years have not been warm enough to ripen grapes except in a very few sheltered locations, and then only if the summer is unusually hot. But at the time of the Norman Conquest things were a bit different. The Domesday Book, the record of a great survey of lands of England made in 1085-86, mentions no fewer than 38 vineyards in addition to those of the Crown. In the 12th century vinedressers are frequently mentioned in abbey chronicles as forming part of the normal staff of an ecclesiastical estate. One William of Malmesbury, writing about A.D. 1150, supports the point by saying that Gloucester "exhibits a greater number of vineyards than any other county in England, yielding abundant crops and of superior quality: nor are the wines made here by any means harsh or ungrateful to the palate, for in point of sweetness, they may almost bear comparison with the growths of France". A century later such references became less common, and by the end of the 14th century they had disappeared almost completely. It would appear that the English summers were distinctly warmer then than they are today.

From the 11th and the 12th centuries on, the climate, particularly in the Northern Hemisphere, began to grow colder. So remarkable was this change between 1600 and 1850 that the period became known as the "Little Ice Age", by analogy with the "Great Ice Age". It was during this time that the mammoth glaciers snaked down from the north and routed the farmers of Norway and Sweden and forced those not directly affected by the ice to change over to hardier crops. It was in this same period too that England grew colder, Greenland was depopulated, and Egypt's Nile river reached its greatest flow (it depends on melting glaciers for its water). But the mercury pulled out of its nose dive in about 1850, the year the world's glaciers reached their maximum extension. Since then cumulative reports show that the world has been getting warmer.

Note the Change

We can measure this change in four ways: (1) Study temperature recordings from the middle of the nineteenth century till now; (2) see what is happening to the glaciers today and measure their decrease by volume; (3) observe what is happening to the birds, animals and fish that live in the northern part of the world and see whether the northern birds and fish are spreading southward, or whether the southern ones are ousting them from their old homes, and (4) examine the lakes in different parts of the world and see whether their levels are sinking or rising.

An investigation of temperature readings around the world shows the fluctuations are not short-termed. Consider the Northern Hemisphere for example: In Philadelphia the mean annual temperature has risen four degrees in a century, from approximately 52 degrees Fahrenheit in the 1830's to over 56 degrees in the 1930's. In Montreal the rise has been from 42 degrees Fahrenheit in the 1880's to 44 degrees in the 1940's. In Spitsbergen the rise since 1912 has been approximately four degrees, while in Scandinavia and the British Isles rises of from one to two degrees have been recorded over the past 100 years.

More noticeable than the rise in mean annual temperature has been the warming up of the winter half of the year. At Washington, D. C., over a 20-year period ending in 1892, there was a total of 354 days with freezing temperature during the spring months; for the 20 years ending with 1933 the corresponding total was 237.

In Montreal subzero temperatures are now only half as common as they were 75 years ago. In Spitsbergen, in the North Atlantic, the average December temperature is now more than 10 degrees higher than it was 30 years ago. This is not purely a local rise, limited to the North Atlantic area, for temperature readings in Norway, Idaho, India and Argentina have gone uniformly upward.

Some will contend that a variation of only two or three degrees does not constitute any real change in our weather. However, too few realize that the smallest fluctuation in temperature makes a great deal of difference. To illustrate: At Helsinki, Finland, the winter temperatures of 1921-22 and 1928-29 show an insignificant difference of but 5 percent, yet the difference in the extent of ice in the harbor was *50 percent!* That small 5-percent difference meant only half as much ice during the winter.

Going, Going, Gone!

With the help of the camera, which was invented just before the glaciers reached their largest size in the middle of the last century, scientists have been able to record the gradual glacial retreat. The photographs of the Abrekke glacier in Iceland, which were taken in 1869, 1900, 1933, and 1946, show quite clearly how rapidly this glacier has shrunk, particularly during the past twenty years. The Stor glacier in Lapland lost 9.6 million cubic meters of water (264.173 gallons to 1 cubic meter) during the year 1946-47 and has lost nearly 30 feet in height since 1902. Other glaciers, in Switzerland, on the mountains of Africa and in North America, show similar figures. One famous Alpine glacier, a favorite haunt of skiers and mountaineers, completely disappeared during the summer of 1947 and has not been seen since!

A warmer climate means a change in the temperature of both land and sea. During the past number of years this has brought about the migration northward of such fish as haddock, halibut, herring and the common cod. The codfish is perhaps our best example of this point. At the beginning of this century it was a rare event indeed to catch cod in the waters off Greenland. In fact, in 1913 only five tons of cod were caught in west Greenland waters, while in 1946 the figure had risen to 13,000 tons.

In Iceland today the beneficial effects of warmer weather can be seen in that greater acreage of barley is cultivated. And the forests of northern Scandinavia are spreading rapidly above their former timberlines. Even the birds reflect the change, the northern species gradually disappearing and the southern species taking their place. According to one authority, this same trend is seen in the insect world.

While warmer weather may bring benefits to the "cold" regions of the earth, in Africa and other "hot" areas we view the other side of the picture. Here we see the glaciers of the East African mountains and those of Kenya receding and vast areas of Africa beginning to suffer from drought. Lakes that were once of large size and great depth now dry up completely in summer. In February, 1947, at Nakuru lake great clouds of dust and salt were seen blowing over the lake's depression. The neighboring lake of Elementeita has only two feet of water remaining in it. Even vast and beautiful Lake Victoria has dropped seven feet in the last ten years. And off in the distance, the Sahara Desert continues its relentless march southward at an average speed approaching one kilometer a year.

What's the Cause?

The underlying cause for earth's increased warmth is a complete mystery, and how long the temperature increase will continue is conjectural. Many theories and ideas have been advanced therefor. Some say it is due to cosmic radiation; others claim that it is caused by the sun and the great frequency of "sun spots", and another will say that the earth is wobbling on its axis and ready to take a flip-flop. Then there is the scientist who believes the whole thing can be attributed to the heat created by our modern cities. And Mr. Average Man has his views: There was the taxicab driver who blamed television for heating up the air, and the Southern California rancher who said, "Chalk up all this nutty weather to the A-bomb they dropped in New Mexico." And don't forget the Iowa farmer who wrote this profound explanation to his local newspaper: "I think that if General MacArthur checked, he'd find that the warm-water Japanese Current has been diverted by the Russians. They want to make U. S. weather the freakiest in the world, and thereby create discontent."

But whether the weather is hot, or whether the weather is cold, those acquainted with God's Word know that one day in the not-too-far-distant future the weather will become perfectly suited earth-wide for everlasting life in Jehovah's new world.

Injections May Cause Paralysis

¶ Combined injections for diphtheria and whooping cough in children may cause severe cases of infantile paralysis, according to a report in the Hobart, Tasmania, *Mercury,* April 11, 1950. It stated that a St. Pancras, London, medical officer found nearly 40 cases; that a British Health Ministry doctor reported 65 cases where paralysis occurred two weeks after injections, and in 49 of these the paralysis was confined to the limb in which the injection had been given; and that a Guy's Hospital doctor reported more than 80 cases where children developed infantile paralysis soon after having been given injections. The *Mercury* said, "The doctors, realizing the danger of their findings to the government's diphtheria immunization campaign, withheld publication until some of the cases could be followed up over many months. Some of the children have taken over a year to recover full use of their wasted muscles. Others are still paralyzed after 18 months." After the many months of study, and despite the danger to the government's campaign, the London county council has finally banned the use of the combined diphtheria and whooping cough injection in its clinics during the months when infantile paralysis is most prevalent.

Two of the cases studied followed injections of penicillin, and there is no evidence that the injections contained infantile paralysis germs. The doctors believe that during an epidemic thousands of people get mild attacks of infantile paralysis which normally do no harm, but that the irritation of an intramuscular injection given during such mild attacks may cause the disease to flare up.

ONCE upon a time there were no child psychology books. In those dim ages of the past, parents had a baby and *presto!* there it was with no authorities to tell what germs of thought were beginning to circulate in its fresh mind. From cradle to walker on its own two feet, the child proceeded to make normal progress with the usual obstacles here and there, such as childhood sicknesses, periods of obstinacy, fights with the neighbors' offspring, etc. Whatever the circumstances, somehow the parents seemed to conjure up the necessary remedy, a reward or correction, depending on what the needs demanded. When "Junior" wouldn't eat his mush in those days, mamma and daddy were apt not to be very tactful. Rather than to pull out books, pencils and paper and attempt to determine when, why and where "Junior" had developed a fixation that now caused him to turn a cold shoulder to the harmless oatmeal, they simply stayed with the subject of mush and convinced their heir apparent through the art of forceful persuasion that it would be ever so much to his advantage to eat the stuff.

Though the laws of parental love, instinct, judgment and good common sense prevailed for so long, there came a time when expert opinion decreed that these traits were insufficient for the arduous task of rearing and caring for the next generation. In addition, the laws of psychology and psychiatry were prescribed, the evolution of which can be clearly traced over the past sixty years. Pointed information thereon was released through the *Journal of Pediatrics,* as cited in *Life* magazine of June 26, 1950.

In the 1890's mother was still considered in supreme command of the nursery. It was thought quite proper if, when confronted with a sudden emergency, she simply relied on her own judgment to work it out. This was the age, too, of indulgent love and cuddling exercised on the part of the parent toward the little ones. "Authorities" were confined to brief friendly articles in magazines, and these upheld the aforementioned trends of the times. Then entered the psychiatrists.

The handwriting of future changes appeared on the walls in the 1910 era. Excess affection toward children began to be frowned upon. Illinois University's Dr. Celia B. Stendler, who submitted the above-mentioned article for the *Journal of Pediatrics,* offers the supposition that these early "reforms" were the result of the great age of change then sweeping the country. Trust-busting and railroad regulating came in during the social storm, and babies probably were just another item caught in the tide. Whatever the original cause, the notion that babies should be introduced to the hard realities of life from the beginning continued to grow for the next decade; in the "roaring twenties" it

reached flowering maturity, and it zoomed into the early thirties at rocket speed.

'Never Kiss . . . Shake Hands with Them'

Foremost of such disciples was Dr. John B. Watson, a Johns Hopkins University professor of psychology. The theories he conceived have been called "Behaviorism". In brief, this called for adult treatment for the baby. In the world of adults, everything is run by the clock. Very well, do the same with the infant, making him conscious of this from the start. But for three elementary emotions, Watson found the baby's mind a piece of damp clay capable of being imprinted according to its environment and training. With the parents, he considered, lay the decision as to whether this clay would produce a genius or a dolt. "Condition" the child, he urged. The world is a tough place, so no mollycoddling for Johnny. No cuddling or quarter in any way; make him self-reliant. To put it in his words, as they were cited in *Life:*

"Let your behavior always be objective and kindly firm. Never hug and kiss them, never let them sit on your lap. If you must, kiss them once on the forehead when they say goodnight. Shake hands with them in the morning. . . . When the child can crawl, give it a sandpile and be sure to dig some holes in the yard so it has to crawl in and out of them. Let it learn to overcome difficulties almost from the moment of birth. . . . It is a serious question in my mind whether there should be individual homes for children—or even whether children should know their own parents. . . . In 50 years there will be no such thing as marriage."

But about the time that daddy had got used to trotting into the nursery every morning to grab "Junior's" hand with a cheery "good morning, old man, how are you doing?" along came the thirties with an entirely different temperament. Dr. Watson's fateful forecast did not materialize as the pendulum swung inevitably back again to the feeling that maybe baby had a few breaks coming to him after all. Gradually this has welled up to cover over all traces of the former philosophy, and Dr. Stendler points out that by 1949 all the experts were convinced of this 'new order of things'. That means that since the 'gay nineties' we have swept the clock and are now ready for . . . but that is it, ready for just what the already baffled mother and father do not know. They do know that by now the world has come to be filled with child psychology books of every size, kind and description and with as many answers for the parents' problems.

A "Word or Two" from the Experts

There are those that say a stingy, petty or overmeticulous child is usually one that received his toilet-training too early. Someone else, with just as many initials following his name, will flatly deny this. For thumb-sucking, one says it is hereditary, another that this theory is bosh, a third that it will deform the mouth, a fourth that this seldom happens, and, if it does, the effect will be only slight and temporary. From a new quarter a voice will declare that it is due to too much nursing, others will attest that it means one or both of the parents have implanted a tension on the thumb-sucking infant through rejecting it openly or privately. Also, some say, it may be caused by a high-strung emotional atmosphere in the home. Much documentary evidence, when it is available, and many theories (always free and plentiful) are supplied. How, then, does the child finally overcome the habit? He outgrows it.

Other simple child problems, when explained by psychiatry, often show that practice in a bad light. Some will apply themselves diligently to analyzing why an

unprovoked child should throw a rock at a neighbor or passer-by. Can it be evidence of frustration in failing to fulfill some personal desire? Some experts think so, but what is the dismayed parent to do? The experts freely admit they are low on proof for their theories. Shall we then wait for the men with the belettered names to rake together some evidence and suggestions for proper handling, or proceed to administer suitable corrective measures?

Waiting for the "expert's" solutions would not be quite so futile if one could expect something final. But no. When the answer does come it will be as varied as the rainbow. In 1948 the Connecticut Health Department decreed that the old manner of "burping a baby" is all wrong. Instead of the over-the-shoulder method, this source advocated "holding baby across mother's knee, and gently stroking his back". But when this was put before a number of authorities, one held that the over-shoulder method was more efficient and superior, while another disagreed with the health department and the other authorities, asserting that it is not necessary to burp babies at all. Someone else said it was "most important" to burp them, and another that it was important but not as to the method used, "either way that gets results is okay." So there you are.

However, for all of our circling around in the last sixty years, much good has been accomplished too. Through doctors, interested people, some psychologists and parents' experience more progressive ways have been found for handling the weightier problems of childhood than those employed in the 90's. Stork stories and the like are tabooed now in favor of more honest answers in phraseology children can grasp. Many now favor a happier combination of parental understanding linked with discipline in preference to the Victorian 'yours not to reason why; yours but to do and die' policy. Discipline through example more than by words alone is now the order of the day. Now more than ever, we are reminded that child-rearing is the job of both parents and that the head of the house should assume his task to a proportionate degree when home from work. This he can do by introducing the children to sports and skills and other more masculine activities they enjoy and that mother is unable to provide for them.

Such practical suggestions will aid those parents who are truly interested in rearing their children, but will go unnoticed by the social benefactress who, while her husband is working, is too busy herself in gaining her master's degree in child psychology or in promoting some civic league or drive to care for her own family. Jane Whitbread, in *Coronet* magazine of February 1950, asks, "Why do such women believe that everyone in the world needs attention except their own families?"

Common Sense vs. Nonsense

Plainly, the task of these times is to make use of the rational conclusions drawn from scientific progress without going overboard for "psychopathic ologies". It is needful that those who bring children into the world finish the job rather than turn the enterprise over to "experts" upon the exodus from the cradle. Inability to comprehend the fourth dimension does not debar from the right and qualifications to rear one's own children. Today's psychiatry-vaccinated parent would be amazed to learn how much instinct and good judgment have to do with it, and that these are not found in books. Read what Hilda Espy discovered, as revealed by her clever article appearing in the Los Angeles *Times* of May 28, 1950, under the title "Who Said 'Dumb Animals'?":

"A phoebe came to our house this spring, built a nest under the eaves, and raised her young. She raised them so quietly that though they were under my roof, I never knew how many she had.

"I must say that she did more to deflate my ego than any neighbor I have ever known.

"What made her achievement even more spectacular was that she was probably an egg herself this time last year. Still, without any previous experience, without consulting contractors, architects, close friends or How to Do It books, she made herself a house as much like any respectable phoebe's nest as if she had been carefully studying Audubon.

"Occasionally, when I was out in the front yard shouting at my four little girls, I'd see her beak and bright eyes protruding from the hatch of her nest under the eaves. It made me feel as if I might do better if I just gave up all my attempts at reasoning and instructing and just took to calling 'phoebe, phoebe'.

"That's all *she* ever said, and she was obviously managing her brood more sagely than I.

"Of course, she had never been confused by child-care experts. When I had my first children, the twins, pediatricians were sternly recommending routine. (Four hours between bottles; if the babies cry, let them; don't pick them up oftener than necessary.) By the time I had my fourth daughter, all this was earnestly reversed: feed her when she's hungry, pick her up often, love that child.

"True, I occasionally used my common sense and/or instinct, but I was never as lucky as Phoebe, who needed no advice at all.

"Maybe she had never seen an egg, but she knew how to hatch one, what to feed it and when it was ready to take wing on its own.

"When Phoebe's babies flew away, she seemed to feel no need to cultivate outside interests, get a part-time job, or join the Women's Club. In fact, I doubt if it occurred to her that she had ever had a husband or family, or would ever have again.

"Spring had come and gone; it was now another season and she was up to it. She hadn't gotten a little too fat, nor did she require a term in Success School to cope with the future. . . . and she simply flew off to do all the things a single phoebe had to do and enjoy.

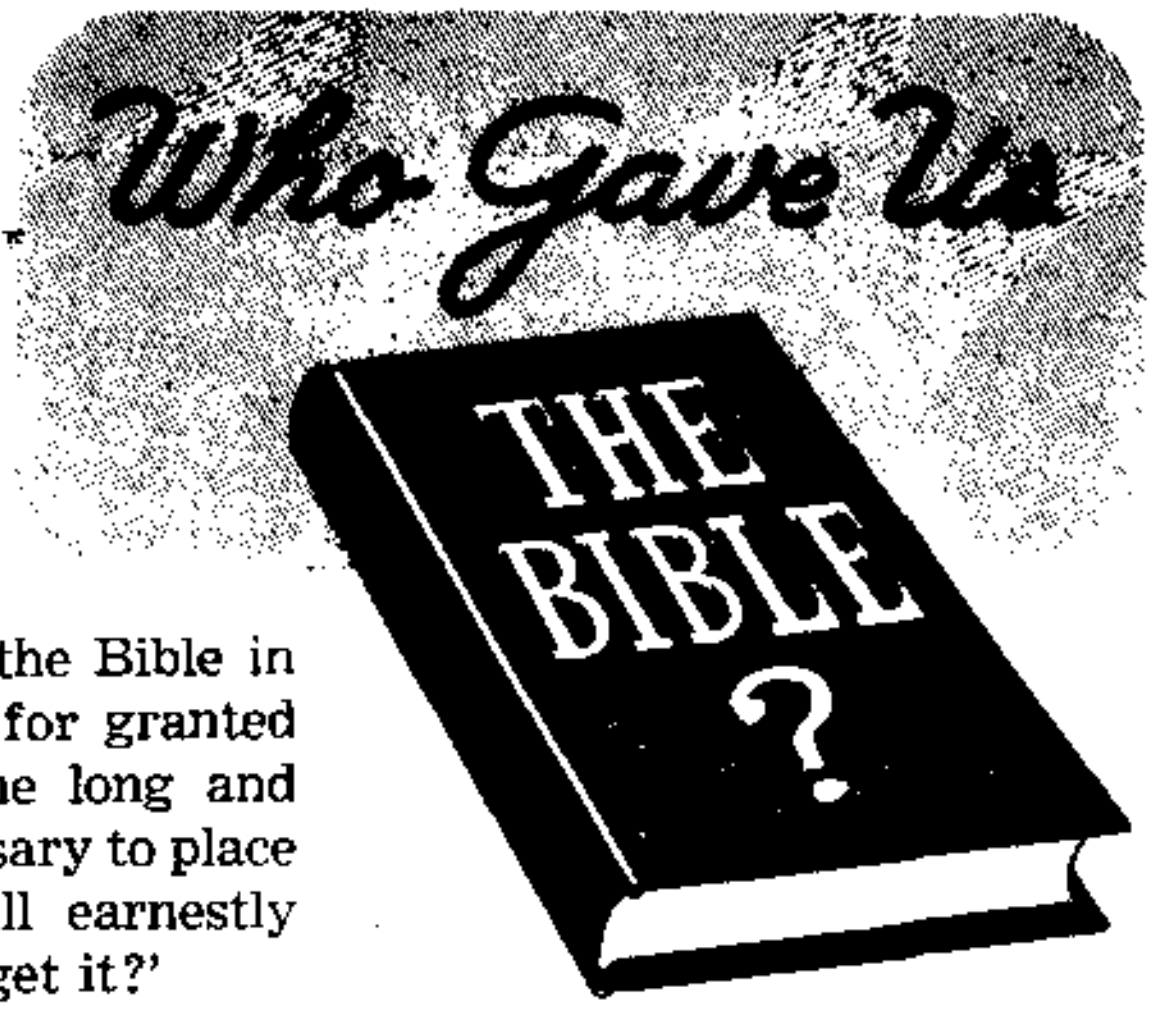
"I'm not sorry she's gone, though; I have discovered it's far, far easier to keep up with the Joneses."

The Foremost Training

One final factor must be considered. In the present treacherous times, Christian parents will take their office of child-rearing with an added degree of seriousness. With social standards of morality crumbling at the feet of a reckless world in a mounting tide of juvenile and adult delinquency, they know better than to laugh off this very real threat to the home and the child. Furthermore, in a plainness of speech scattering all argument and psychological theorizing to the four minds, God's written Word, the Bible, their guide of life, places the sole responsibility for proper rearing and guidance of children on the shoulders of, not teachers, social workers, child clinics, child-care "experts" or doctors of psychiatry and psychology, but the parents:

"These instructions that I am giving you today are to be fixed in your mind; you must impress them on your children, and talk about them when you are sitting at home, and when you go off on a journey, when you lie down and when you get up." —Deuteronomy 6:6, 7, *An American Trans.*

Who Gave Us THE BIBLE?



'FREELY you have received, freely give,' said Jesus when sending his disciples out to preach the Word of God. Today, with God's Word in such prevalent distribution, many persons with the Bible in their hands take it for granted without realizing the long and bitter struggle necessary to place it there. Others will earnestly ask, 'Where did we get it?'

In answer, the loudest and most boastful claims for preserving and distributing the Bible have come from the Roman Catholic Church, which claim she has used to buttress her professed position as the 'one true and apostolic church'; and she has with increasing boldness sought to take the whole credit for the Bible's existence.

Honest and inquiring Catholics and non-Catholics alike will desire the full facts, and for this reason will often stumble over these Catholic claims in light of known truths. For example, it is known that after Latin became a dead language no complete Bible in the common language of the people was possessed until the time of the reformers, including the forerunner Wycliffe in England, Tyndale, Luther and their associates. Also, so long as Catholic statesmen held sway in England and other lands, the official policy of the government was anti-Bible as far as public study of it was concerned; but when Protestant leaders won control, the policy changed, with the Reformation, to liberalism. There have been and are eminent Catholic scholars of the Bible, but in the past they usually won their laurels through acts that forever separated them from their original church; and today their numbers are far outstripped by a Catholic laity well aware of the fact that Catholics are not famed for their knowledge and progressive study of the Bible.

The Hierarchy's "Most Brilliant Age"

History's period of Catholicism's iron grip on Western civilization is aptly described as the "Dark Ages". From the most elementary study we know that era as one of debauchery and ignorance. H. G. Wells' *Outline of History* refers to it as the time when 'Roman imperialism collapsed into a sea of misery' and when "there were few places where men could write, and little encouragement to write at all; no one was sure of the safety of his manuscript or the possibility of its being read". This is the time so often referred to when monks were painstakingly copying Bible manuscripts, copying them in Latin, then already dead to all but the priests. This is the period that Rome still specifically calls "the most brilliant age of Christianity".

The fourteenth century brought to the priesthood the learned John Wycliffe, who used his position to earnestly study the Scriptures. In time he waged a campaign against openly known church abuses, pursued with an attack on false teachings, publicly distributed tracts explaining his position, and, finally, with the aid of an associate who continued after his death, presented an English translation of the entire Bible to his countrymen. Catholic opposition to Wycliffe is known to have

been intense. Today it will be heard said that he was excommunicated for "heretical teachings". But this is exposed as a *graceful cover-up for the worst evil he did* to Rome, in the words of the archbishop of Canterbury, who wailed to the pope: "that pestilent wretch, John Wycliffe, the son of the old Serpent, the forerunner of antichrist, who had completed his iniquity by inventing a *new translation of the Scriptures.*" Yes, *new,* in that it was readable by the masses! For Wycliffe had but translated the pet Hierarchy Bible translation, the Latin *Vulgate* of Jerome, into the tongue of the people of England.

Another Englishman, William Tyndale, followed 200 years later. Knowing the original Bible languages, he was able to *translate the Christian Scriptures* and the book of Jonah and the Pentateuch from the original Greek and Hebrew. While the raging Cardinal Wolsey fumed, his work poured into England from Tyndale's continental refuge. While religious hate piled high and Bible copies were burned at St. Paul's Cross in London, truth-hungry peo*ple all over the land were getting those the* religionists could not snatch. Tyndale was hunted, betrayed, tried in mockery and condemned as a "heretic". In October, 1536, he was strangled and burned by the same fanatic hate that made martyrs of Cranmer, Latimer, Ridley, Huss and a host of others across Europe. True, the Catholic Hierarchy *says* much about the Bible, but when she had the absolute power to do so, the plain truth is she did nothing to make her now-professed desires come true.

The Word of Popes and Councils

Pope Pius VI is cited by Catholic author*ities as having urged the reading of the* Bible in his time. However, Pius VII made it clear that "the Bible printed by heretics is to be numbered among prohibited books, conformably to the rules of the INDEX [Expurgatorius]". When Bible societies came along and began the world-wide mass Bible distribution that has made the Bible *the "best seller", the papal heads* lashed out their opinions. Said Leo XII (1825): "This society [the Bible society] has collected all its forces, and directs every means to one object: to the translation, or rather the perversion of the Bible into the vernacular languages of all nations." Pius IX called them "very crafty and deceitful societies . . . which thrust the Bible into the hands of the inexperienced youth".

The complaint will be heard that the only Catholic objection is to Protestant "heretic" versions of the Bible rather than to the Bible itself. However, the hierarchs' argument receives another slap in the face by history. A.D. 1229 (long before any of the so-called "heretic" Bibles appeared in their completeness), the Catholic Council of Toulouse decreed: "We also forbid the laity to possess any of the books of the Old or New Testament . . . having any of those books translated into the vulgar *tongue we strictly forbid." In addition this* takes all the weight from the Catholic argument that "copies of the Bible" were made in the vernacular tongues of the various nations by the Church before the coming of the reformers. Though limited fragments did undoubtedly exist in England, the earliest belonged to the Celtic Church, and while some translating or paraphrasing of Biblical fragments into the vernacular may have been done by Catholics, there is no evidence to show these were ever distributed farther than to a few private libraries. Certainly, it is not likely that the "faithful" would flout such a decree as *that made at Toulouse! Indeed, if* "approved" versions of the Bible were in existence before the reformers, why did not the church that was free to openly do so distribute them, to offset the work of

Wycliffe and the others? Evidently it was never the work of "heretics" alone that the Roman Catholic Church truly objected to. It was the Bible in any form that the people could read that she protested against.

Still Kindling the Fire with Bibles

Then, has she at all changed or mellowed in these modern times? On May 27, 1923, many Protestant Bibles were burned in Rome in honor of the "Virgin", and this was freely acknowledged by the *Courrier de Geneve* the following June 15. During Ireland's Eucharistic Congress in Dublin, in 1932, Protestant Gospels were publicly burned; and on October 6, 1940, the New York *Times* reported that Rome's "Christian gentleman", Generalissimo Francisco Franco, lauded so often and so lavishly by the Vatican, caused 110,000 copies of the Bible sent to Spain for distribution to be destroyed and ground to pulp.

Pressed to the wall with facts, Catholic authorities have admitted that 'their Bible' "is not much different from the Protestant version", and all thinking persons know this is bound to be true. The main difference lies in the few spurious apocryphal books on which Catholics themselves could not agree until the Council of Trent (1546) arbitrarily approved them amid opposition. These books had been uniformly rejected by Christian congregations entirely until the close of the fourth century. Exposing the "real difference", Pope Pius X authorized the publication in *The Catholic Faith* (1934), page 110, this statement: "Protestant Bibles are forbidden, because they are corrupted and contain errors, and because they are not approved by the church, and are *without notes explanatory of difficult passages,* and hence may do harm to the faith."

For Catholic leaders to assert along with their "Reverend" Robert Yates of Toledo, Ohio, on the last day of February, 1943, that the Catholic Church 'made and preserved the Bible' is one thing. But if you are a Catholic you will want to know if they are living up to their claim in these days through the benefit you are receiving. You may ask yourself how much personal Bible instruction you have received from your priest, how many Bible-study classes your church holds for public Bible reading and analysis, how many times you find yourself taking your Bible, not your prayer book, due to your religious training, and perusing it. It is obvious that where no practical demonstration and assistance are offered, it is practically valueless to verbally urge the reading and studying of the Bible.

Today, thanks not to any man or to any organization of men, the Bible exists prolifically throughout the earth; its circulation in the billions, its tongues more than a thousand. This is the doing of its true Creator and Preserver, Jehovah God, and this he has done for you, whether you are Catholic, Protestant, Jewish or of no religion. It is your right to read and be instructed by the Holy Scriptures as much as it was that of the young Christian Timothy in whose youthful hands the apostle Paul did not think the Bible dangerous. Nor did he condemn those who put it there, but he said:

"But continue thou in those things which thou hast learned, and which have been committed to thee: knowing of whom thou hast learned them; and because from thy infancy thou hast known the holy scriptures, which can instruct thee to salvation, by the faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture, inspired of God, is profitable to teach, to reprove, to correct, to instruct in justice, that the man of God may be perfect, furnished to every good work."—2 Timothy 3:14-17, Roman Catholic *Douay Version.*

Horse and Lion Trade Diets

A FEW months ago a group of seven farmers and federal trappers watched in stricken amazement while a saddle-broken horse near Oregon City, Oregon, feasted on a young lamb. Earl Diskill, local sheep raiser, had reported a loss of 33 lambs last year and 17 so far this year, and previous to the discovery of the predatory horse he had been taking the trappers to task for not eliminating the assassin.

Though all of the witnesses to the bizarre event stated that such carnivorousness on the part of a horse was an unknown thing, they had photographic proof to support the fact that this time they had witnessed the entire proceedings. The gentle horse "Doc" was noticed standing in the lambing pasture in which Diskill's ewes have been running each spring. Suddenly he broke after a 2-day-old lamb, caught it, stood it on end and crushed its head, then disemboweled it, devouring its entrails and leaving the muscular carcass. "Doc," it was discovered, would chase the lambs until they were about a week old. He would eat the bowels of any he could catch, apparently for their content of clabbered milk.

But it is strictly no meat for "Little Tyke", a tawny 350-pound lioness owned by Georges and Margaret Westbeau on Hidden Valley Ranch near Auburn, Washington. Garnish the finest steak and set it before her with all the trimmings and she would not even bother to sniff the plate unless there were some vegetables on the side.

The Westbeaus obtained Little Tyke soon after her birth in a local zoo and have had her ever since. Never would she touch meat, and this was cause for alarm to her owners during her babyhood, when they felt sure she would perish. However, a diet of cereals, raw eggs, milk and cod liver oil brought her through, and this past summer she reached complete lion adulthood at four years.

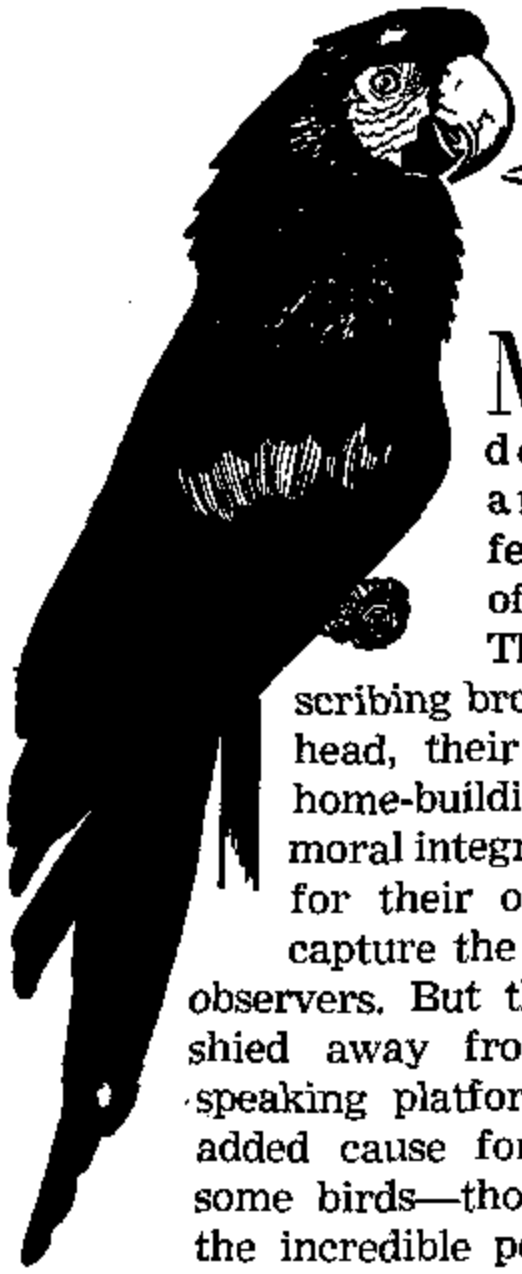
Nor is this the most amazing part of the story. This lioness is completely tame and dwells in peace and contentment on Hidden Valley Ranch in the untroubled company of man, dog, peacock, horse, raccoon, lamb and cat. Recently, a newspaper writer visited the ranch and witnessed evidence of this when Little Tyke came strolling in from a walk with her master, who was carrying some sprigs of flowering wild currant. Like an overgrown friendly dog, the lioness padded past the totally unalarmed prize chickens and peacocks, and hesitated long enough to playfully nuzzle one of the horses. To the bewildered reporter the incredible scene seemed like an illustrated page from Biblical prophecy.

In the house, Little Tyke frolicked with a pet coon, a toy terrier puppy, a cat, a young lamb and finally with the reporter, Mr. Hal Boyle, an Associated Press correspondent. A picture was then taken of Little Tyke lying with her head in Boyle's lap and his hand in her mouth. When he left she kissed him good-by.

It is not presumed that Little Tyke has ever read the prophecy of Isaiah, where it states: "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb . . . and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together . . . and the lion shall eat straw like the ox." (Isaiah 11:6, 7) However, many human creatures have read it who claim not to believe it. But it is this lioness and not the worldly scoffers that is up to the times. And while the old world sleeps on, more and more men of good will are waking to realize that God's Word is true. The foregoing local setting of peace is a delight now in this troubled world. Think of its possibilities on a global scale in a perfect paradise!

Japan Adds Edison to Its Demon Gods

Last year Japan's ancient, demon-inspired religions received a newcomer, the Denshinkyo, or electric gods sect. In applying for registration with the Education Ministry, the sect named Thomas Alva Edison as its tutelary deity. This group claims to have been formed for the purpose of allowing the people to have some way of expressing appreciation for the benefits of electricity, love, peace and the scientific knowledge of electric culture. At the first the ministry was at a loss as to whether the sect should be classified as Buddhist, Christian or Shinto. Finally it was determined that it would be Shinto and Mr. Edison would be worshiped as a Shinto deity.



OUR FINE-FEATHERED ORATORS

MAN is endlessly amused, delighted and amazed by his feathered friends of the airways. Their grace in describing broad circles overhead, their industry in home-building, and their moral integrity in providing for their own cannot but capture the hearts of their observers. But those who have shied away from the public-speaking platform will find an added cause for wonder from some birds—those that possess the incredible power of human speech. Have you ever lived a life of dread for weeks in anticipation of a much-to-be-rued talk before a club, lodge, dinner or other public function? Perhaps you recall the awful moment you first rose to face a seemingly cold-blooded stare, and opened your mouth earnestly in frantic search of anything like a syllable of coherent speech. If this has ever been your lot, you will have the greater wonder at the rare birds that with raucous impunity blurt out human speech by the bill-full.

To speak of talking birds will bring at once to mind the parrot. Once a rare gift to be had only from the hand of an adventurous sailor returned from a tropical voyage, the colorful parrot is now a frequent household pet, to be purchased in bird stores of any city of size. The *Polly* of "Polly wants a cracker" fame would be most likely the African gray parrot, for this is the large parrot family's most golden-voiced orator. This bird can apparently be taught to repeat the most difficult recitations, and examples have been cited of its learning the Lord's prayer and the so-called "Apostles' Creed". Though parrots of the South American Amazon region have proved themselves able mimics, they cannot hold a candle to their African cousin. The red-tailed African bird often attains the age of seventy years.

The second-place winner of the speaking awards in the parrot family is the yellow-headed Mexican variety. A Tennessee woman once owned one of these birds that she trained to call her by name when anyone appeared on the porch. At the sound of the telephone bell, the parrot would loudly announce, "Telephone!" This pet showed a very religious environment and gave out in true revival meeting singing and shouting while hymns were played on the radio. Jazz, however, left the bird cold. He had his fun in fooling neighborhood cats with his perfect imitation of the call, "Kitty, Kitty."

The remainder of the parrot family boasts of other beautiful birds, such as the Central and South American macaw, a brilliant-red creature that adds its artistic presence to the thick green foliage in which it perches. Though time would fail to list the many members of the parrot household, one more must be considered, the cockatoo.

This proud inhabitant of Australasia (Australia, New Zealand, nearby islands

and the territory westward into Oriental Asia) is, at least on the basis of appearance, the outstanding member of the parrot clan. Appearing in white and black, this bird sports a crest atop its head which can be raised erect to a height of five inches. Though this beautiful specimen of birdlife can be quite easily tamed in its youth, it cannot be trained to speak with the proficiency of its relatives. To a limited extent, however, it has been taught to utter a few words and phrases, and this ranks the cockatoo in no worse a standing than the majority of the members of the parrot family, for aside from the African and Mexican varieties its ranks do not boast many outstanding orators.

The Saucy Talking Mynas

From the mystical land of India and other remote countries farther east comes the talking myna bird. This small wonder of birdland, about the size of a robin, is cloaked in a shiny purplish-black luster marked by a white mirror on the wing. The yellow bill and feet are set off nicely in contrast. The habits, mannerisms and abilities of this remarkable bird can be best described by a true example.

In the early 1940's Carveth Wells, the noted explorer, and his wife found a baby myna stranded in its tree home in the midst of the Malay jungles just following the death of its mother by the fangs of a snake. Told by a native that these birds were the cleverest in the jungle and could learn to talk, the Wellses cared for their find, which they named "Raffles", and brought it back to the United States. Early, Raffles displayed his alert perceptiveness. To indicate he wanted a bath he frantically tried to dip his head in his water cup and splash it with water. At night he would dance on the top rungs of his cage and peck at the roof to tell he wished to retire and that the cage should be covered; and a bell was provided within the cage which he used to summon the attention of his owners. Soon thereafter he found his voice and would ask for a bath in plain, distinct English (with Mr. Wells' own "bawth-like" British accent).

His owners point proudly to the fact that Raffles is far superior to any parrot in that he does more than merely mimic. After learning many phrases he seems to use them at remarkably correct times, often in such a way as to provoke peals of laughter from his listeners. He was used to entertain convalescent servicemen in hospitals and has appeared on the radio with Fred Allen, Eddie Cantor, Baby Snooks, Archie of Duffy's Tavern, and the Quiz Kids. For each appearance he received $500 and was once paid $3,500 by Paramount studios for three minutes of acting. This silver-tongued feathered spellbinder has talked himself into nearly $15,000 a year! His success in personal appearances seems largely due to his remarkable ability to take cues and respond with his lines at the right time.

The incredible Raffles can imitate sounds with the same flawless proficiency, and frequently has unnerved visitors when out of nowhere they hear a squeakily opening door punctuated by a bloodcurdling scream. This routine the bird picked up from having heard the broadcast of a radio thriller.

Though it may risk the wrath of the mynas to say so, the foregoing description of their intrepid tendencies may inadvertently remind some readers of another bird somewhat more well known in the Western world and also reputed on isolated occasions to have learned the power of speech. This would refer to another saucy fellow, the magpie.

This bird too is attractive, especially in flight, when the white of its scapulars and the inner web of its flight feathers stand out boldly against the deep glossy black

of the body and wings. The long tail is lustrous, with green, bronze and purple reflecting in the sun. The magpie, or "pie" as the bird is sometimes called for short, seems to possess one of those inimitable personalities endearing to one that always goes with a "loving rascal". This is fortunate for the "pie", for his crass manners, raucous attitude and open thievery would otherwise leave him friendless. These habits in a pronounced degree, however, together with whatever appreciable talking ability the magpie possesses, belong more to the European than the American bird.

And what has been said respecting the myna and the magpie may have provoked recollections of still another much larger bird of similar order without which the mention of talking birds could not rightly close. This means, of course, the gaunt and stately bird made famous in poetry, prose and superstition.

"Quoth the Raven, 'Nevermore'"

Yes, by far the largest and most dignified of the entire crow family to which it is related, the raven ranks in the minds of many bird authorities in a class by itself. The raven's common size is two feet in length and a wingspread of fifty inches. Its top feathers are a glossy black, often flashing greenish and purplish reflections, while underneath the plumage is not so bright. The raven is a roamer. The American bird's range is all the way from the polar regions to Mexico and is most common in the western and northwestern parts of the United States. In 1935 it reappeared in the Blue Ridge mountains of Virginia following a long absence.

It was in that section that Edgar Allan Poe apparently came into first close contact with the bird that he was to make so famous (and that, in turn, it might be said, also contributed no little bit to Poe's fame). This occurred while the early nineteenth-century American poet was a student at the University of Virginia. The gloomy ravens swinging widely in lazy circles, breaking the still hush of the hills with only an occasional ominous croak, may have planted the seed in Poe's mind that later sprang forth into his now celebrated poem, "The Raven." The superstition of the raven's association with death and things somber and ominous is a feeling stemming from past ages in other lands.

While authorities dispute the raven's ability to talk, legend has it that Poe actually acquired a raven and painstakingly trained it to utter the word "nevermore", to help him conjure up a mood fit to describe the theme of lost love echoing through his striking poem. Whether this is fact or fiction and the bird of the poem is possible or a mere creature of poetic license, at least it has kept alive in America the tradition of evil that cloaks the raven. American readers may disregard the superstition of other lands, but they remember that ominous black bird "perched upon a bust of Pallas just above my chamber door"—and its somber croak, "Nevermore."

Men and their fanciful traditions have done much with the lives of creatures of a lower order to represent them in various ways to others. However, the untarnished facts free of glamor and hallucinations are enough to provoke the utmost admiration for the fearful and wonderful structure of all such creatures. Similarly the often wonderful powers of such lower forms of life should serve to diminish man's importance and prowess in his own eyes. To his powers of speech are added thought and intellect far superior to animal life. Should he not, then, with greater reason use such gifts for the intelligent communication of praise to the Great Creator of all nature and natural wonders?

SCIENTIFIC SURPRISES

Babies Make News—Cry Before Birth

Two baby girls made news before they were born, in Kentucky Baptist hospital, Louisville, Kentucky, on March 21, 1950. The girls, born to Mrs. Robert G. Hallawell and Mrs. Phillip Zapp, startled the obstetricians with audible cries before birth. Doctors at the hospital explained that on rare occasions fluid is released from the uterus during birth and is replaced by air. This air enables the baby to begin normal breathing, sometimes causing it to cry aloud before the birth is completed.

New Scale Can Weigh Anything over Nothing

Dr. Jesse W. Beams, noted physicist with the University of Virginia, has reported a new scale so sensitive that it can measure differences as minute as one-thirtieth of one-billionth of an ounce. The device is not a conventional type scale, but involves a magnetic balance working in a vacuum. Actually the scale will not be used for measuring separate items. However, in chemical reactions, as in the field of atomic fission or fusion, scientists will be able to use the new instrument.

What Twinkles—Your Eye or the Star?

For a long, long time scientists, poets and romantic travelers have wondered what makes a star wink or twinkle, or if the star really twinkled at all. The latest theory from two British ophthalmologists, H. Hartridge and R. Weale, contends that the "twinkle" occurs in the eye of the observer. They say that with rays of just the right size (such as the stars but not the planets, which give too bright a light) their impression is turned on and off intermittently by the effect of the involuntary movements of the rod and cone-shaped segments of the eye.

However, three British astronomers, writing in the scientific journal *Nature*, brand this as sheer balderdash. Their theory is simply that the twinkling effect is caused by turbulance in the atmosphere, of hot and cold currents moving around. Robert R. Coles, associate curator of the Hayden Planetarium in New York, states that planets as well as stars will twinkle when near the horizon rather than high in the sky. This he attributes to the many air currents nearer the earth as well as the dust particles, all of which interfere with the vision toward the horizon.

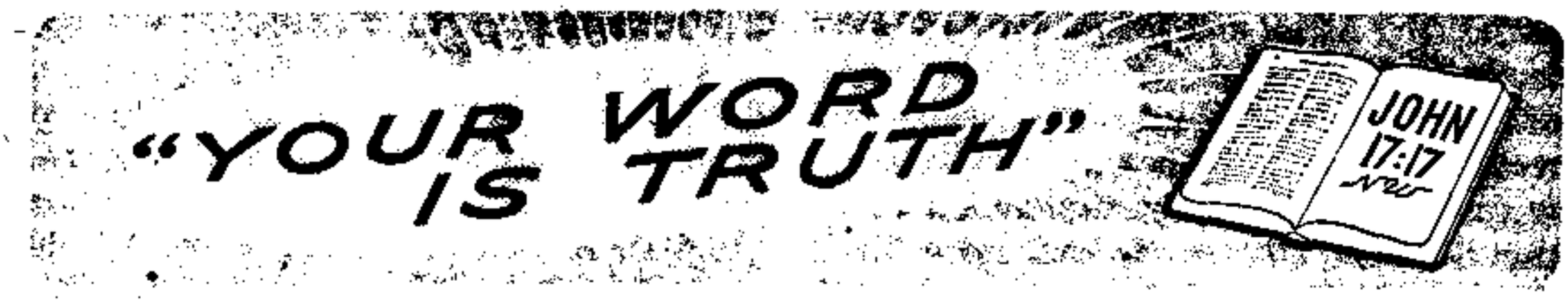
Speculations Concerning Mars

Mars, because relatively close to the earth, has excited perhaps more speculation than the other planets. Some have contended that white areas at the poles denote the regular fall of snow there and that the dark areas represent vegetation. Curious straight lines discovered there have been called proof that canals have been built there by intelligent creatures. The guess is that these are meant to channel the snow from the poles to the areas of vegetation as it melts.

Astronomers as a class have rejected the foregoing theory. They point out that the polar caps might well be solid carbon dioxide, and many believe any signs of canals mere optical illusion. Some feel they are cracks in the planet's surface. They will concede the dark color appearing and disappearing seasonally may be some low form of vegetation. However, it is held that there is far too little oxygen on Mars to permit intelligent life there. Such questions about Mars are being thrown at the base of the 200-inch telescope on California's Mt. Palomar, in the hope that it will assist in answering them.

Transmitting Speech by Light

Northwestern University scientists have made public word of an invention that will transfer the spoken word from place to place by means of a beam of invisible light. It is revealed that this system of communication can be used between ships at sea or between planes and the ground without fear of enemy detection. Since a portable unit may be operated by one man, it may replace the walkie-talkie in field use. The light employed by the transmitter is a caesium vapor arc, just beyond the visible range. It is close to the region of the infra-red light.



Bitterness or Tenderness?

HOW are the present unjust conditions in the earth affecting you? Are they robbing you of your joy and peace of mind? Are you permitting them to make you bitter? Are they causing you to lose faith in Jehovah God and in his Word, the Bible? Or are they having the effect of increasing your faith and confidence in your Creator, the Almighty God? and are they making you more tender, sympathetic and helpful to your fellow man?

But perhaps you will say, "Why should I not become bitter, when there is so much oppression, injustice and suffering in the world? If God is indeed almighty and just, as you say, why does he permit such unjust conditions to continue when it is within his power to stop them?"

To this we reply, Yes, if God's attributes or fundamental characteristics were only justice and power, he would have, no doubt, long ago ended all wickedness, all suffering, all oppression. But God also has the attributes of wisdom and love; and it is these primarily that have indicated that it would be best that he delay this.

Make no mistake about it, God is not in sympathy with unrighteousness. His Word assures us that he is more righteous than to countenance wickedness and injustice. In fact, he is angry with the wicked every day and has decreed their destruction in his due time.—Habakkuk 1:13; Psalm 7:11; Psalm 145:20; Ecclesiastes 3:1.

Yes, God has permitted evil all for the best. And appreciation of his reasons for permitting it will give us peace of mind, joy and hope and will increase our faith in him and in his Word. It will make us tender, sympathetic and helpful to our fellow man instead of bitter. It will make us rejoice that God has shown such patience, forbearance and longsuffering. Mere reasoning on the subject must convince us that these evil conditions vex him infinitely more than they could possibly try and annoy any of his creatures, and that they have called for the greatest self-restraint on his part.

Why has he exercised such great self-restraint? Primarily because his supremacy is involved; and, fortunately for us, the everlasting welfare of all his creatures is inseparably linked to his supremacy. When our first parents started out on the Satan-inspired course of rebellion they thereby challenged the supremacy of their Maker and impugned his wisdom and justice. How so? Because, by that action they at once raised the question as to whose fault it was that they had become disobedient. Had God created them so weak that they could not resist temptation and then did he expect them to resist it if they would continue to enjoy life and his blessings? And had Satan, by inducing that course of action, successfully thwarted God's purpose regarding the earth and man? That this was Satan's boast the first two chapters of the book of Job clearly indicate. Merely destroying the three principals of that first crime, Satan, Adam and Eve, would not have answered those questions.

How, then, could they be answered? By

permitting Adam and Eve to live and bring forth children, to see whether or not some of these would maintain integrity, would remain steadfast to that which was right in spite of all the temptation and pressure that Satan could bring to bear upon them. If some of these maintained integrity under such conditions, that would vindicate Jehovah's wisdom and justice in creating man as he did and then requiring obedience of him. Also, thereby he would demonstrate his supremacy by proving false Satan's boast that he could turn all men away from God.

From the time of Abel to our day many faithful men have upheld God's side of this issue, each one of whom has proved Satan to be a liar. That being so there is no need for permitting the evil conditions to continue much longer, and Bible prophecy indicates that we are living in the days of the end of this old world and the establishment of God's kingdom, since 1914. (Matthew 24; Daniel 7:13, 14; 2:44) Ouster proceedings against Satan and his demon horde began that year, as shown by Revelation 11:15-18; 12:1-12, which fact incidentally accounts for the increase of woe on the earth since 1914.

But that was more than thirty years ago —why the delay? some may ask. It was that he might display his mercy. Had he proceeded with his action against Satan and his organization at that time, "no flesh" indeed would have been spared because of having separated themselves entirely from that wicked system of things. At that time even fully consecrated Christians had permitted themselves to be so contaminated with false worship as to incur God's anger. However, with that wrath God coupled mercy, revealing to his people their true condition and giving them the opportunity to clean up.—Isaiah 54:8, 10; 60:10; 52:11.

We might well illustrate this with a comparison of the circumstances prevailing at the time of the Flood. If God had not allowed time before the flood until Noah and his family had completed the ark and entered it, no flesh would have been saved. So, today, God is allowing time before the destruction of this present evil world and is having the warning sounded that men may flee to Jehovah's modern "ark", find refuge by turning from wickedness and by seeking meekness and righteousness. (Isaiah 55:7; Zephaniah 2:1-3) That ark back there well pictures the organization of God's servants on earth today.

Of course, all this takes time, and means a later time for the work of ending all wickedness. Has the seeming delay been worth while? It certainly has, for literally hundreds of thousands of men of good will toward God have come to a knowledge of him and his purposes since 1914-18, have devoted themselves to him and his cause of righteousness, and are now helping in sounding the warning.

So, rather than permit ourselves to become bitter because of present conditions, we should ask ourselves: Are we taking advantage of God's mercy? Are we seeking meekness and righteousness so that we too many be hidden in the day of his anger? And is God's expression of mercy to us helping us to show mercy and tenderness to others by telling them of God's mercy and warning them of the approaching "flood", the battle of Armageddon?

If we have benefited by God's mercy ourselves and are tenderly helping others to do so, then we will have joy and peace of mind, and our faith in Jehovah God will increase in spite of the continuance of present evil conditions. So let us thank God and rejoice in the display of his mercy, content to wait for his due time to end present evil conditions.

Violent Outbursts in Bolivia

By "Awake!" correspondent in Bolivia

IT WAS dusk when the air was rent with loud whistling and shouting as though it came from the throats of hundreds of men. Then came a rallying song followed by more whistling. A large crowd of men and youths, appearing to be workers and university students, gathered on one of the principal avenues in La Paz, Avenida 16 de Julio, in front of *La Razón,* the principal newspaper in Bolivia. Then the whole mob of men began to break out the windows of the newspaper's office with stones and other missiles. Not satisfied with that, they threw two bombs or charges of dynamite at the building, and the explosions shook various structures in the immediate vicinity. This took place on May 16 this year. Another newspaper office about a block away on a street parallel to this avenue also received a battering with rocks. Such was the prelude to a general strike and two days of tension and violence that broke out in La Paz, Bolivia, in the third week of May. Such was also characteristic of the outbursts of violence and attempts against the present "moderate" administration by the Republican Socialist Union Party (PURS) during the period of a full year.

Thus violence returned to a tempestuous Bolivian political scene. Following the popular revolution of July, 1946, when the people unitedly rose up and literally threw out the dictatorial, militaristic regime of President Villaroel and the Nationalist Revolutionary Movement party (MNR), Bolivia enjoyed uneasy peace for almost three years.

The uncertain tranquillity was finally broken by the violence accompanying the congressional elections of May 1, 1949. That election day was peaceful, but, afterward, violence broke out paced by a bloody fight between members of PURS and MNR on the central plaza of La Paz. In the heat of distress, the president, Enrique Hertzog, retired on sick leave, turning the active headship of state over to Vice-President Mamerto Urriolagoitia, who became president in October last year when President Hertzog formally resigned.

Further violence and mine strikes culminated in the government's ban of MNR on May 31, 1949. In August, MNR launched a rebellion, but initial successes were quickly overcome and rebel leaders fled.

Another interior aggravation has arisen from Bolivia's distressed economy. The boliviano, once worth $0.61, has dropped to $0.01. The currency devaluation called for adjustments in wages and prices, both of which are controlled. The adjustments made brought on discontentment. During April of 1950 bankers and bank employees went on strike, but an agreement was soon reached in that controversy.

Violence Breaks Loose

Then came the uprising of the third week of May of this year. The teachers and professors went on strike for a sixty-percent increase in salary, and, in connection with this to support the teachers, a general strike was called at midnight of May 18. The violent mob that supported the strike assaulted the two newspaper offices two days before the strike occurred. On May 19, when the mob marched up Avenida 16 de Julio in the afternoon to put on a demonstration, shooting and violence began all over the city of La Paz. Mobs of men broke up public benches, rifled a number of stores of food and supplies, violently attacked an ambulance that was picking up the dead and wounded, assaulted small garrisons of police at police stations, kill-

ing those in charge, and fought against the police and the army in scattered parts of the city. Because of the nation-wide railroad strike the army took over the railroads, manning them with troops trained for such emergencies.

The government called in two batallions of troops which, together with the police, overcame the rebellion. About 400 rebel captives were taken, many of whom were exiled. So by Saturday, May 20, all was fairly quiet again in La Paz.

This time the Revolutionary Left Party (PIR) and communist elements were reported to be implicated with the violent uprising. PIR leader José Antonio Arce sought refuge in the Mexican Embassy in La Paz when the rebels were losing the fight.

These events are quite typical of what has been going on in Bolivia since the time of its conquest and early colonization by the Spaniards. The land's histories brim with accounts of its disputes, coups, violent uprisings, killings and civil wars. Though most native historians glorify the forlorn facts, one honestly views them in their true, unfortunate light, saying in part:

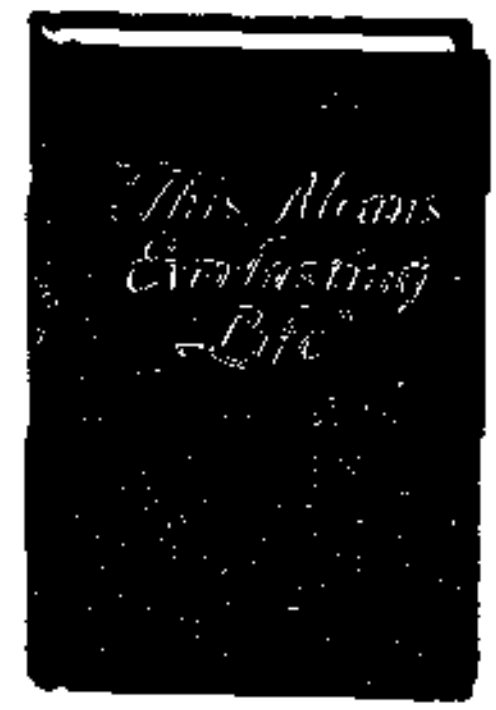
"Among us politics has been and continues to be the art of prospering individually . . . even though such purpose was hidden behind high-sounding names . . . two principal forces guide the conduct of all the politicians and bosses, whose names fill the accounts of all the events: hunger and vanity. To moderate the propelling action of these two forces, two others are lacking in the peoples: economic riches or resources and moral principles." (From Dedicatoria of Alcides Arguedas' *General History of Bolivia*)

How badly in need of God's kingdom by Christ Jesus are the people of Bolivia!

"The Gift of God Is Eternal Life"

—Romans 6:23

Of all the gifts that you might receive, the one most desirable is life. Why, without life no other gift could be retained or enjoyed. Foolish, indeed, would be the man who rejected it! Would you like to claim this gift? You can. It will require some effort on your part, but surely it is worth that. And how? By instructing yourself in the requirements of God. The 320-page book *"This Means Everlasting Life"* has been prepared with this in mind. Information essential to life-seekers is there in abundance. You may obtain your copy by sending 35c with the coupon.

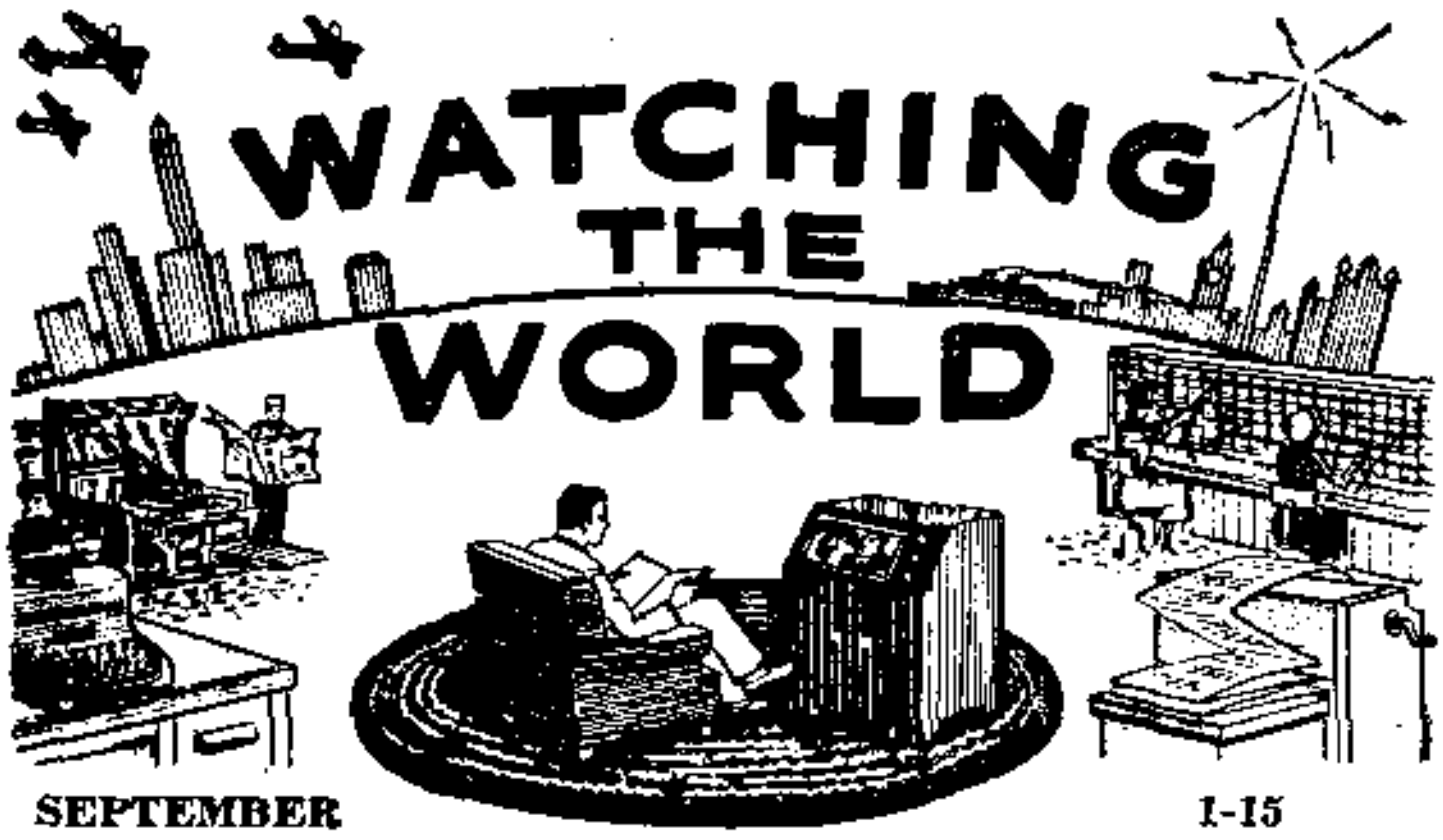


WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

I would like to have a copy of "This Means Everlasting Life". Enclosed is 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Tide of Battle Changes

◈ The tide of battle in Korea was reversed in September. During the first week U. N. forces withdrew on all but one sector of the battle front, and one violently-fought-for mountain ridge had changed hands 13 times in two weeks, yet the commanders expressed confidence in victory. South Koreans asked (9/8) that the Northern invaders be pushed out before "harvest time". Truman predicted gains within a week (9/7). Korean president Rhee said the communists would be on the run within a month. Then U. N. amphibious forces made five separate landings (9/15), some as far as 165 miles behind the communist lines. They used 261 ships and possibly 40,000 to 50,000 men in the attacks. The announced purpose was to cut off the communist army fighting in South Korea from its supplies in the North. The attack was described as "our Sunday punch", and Gen. MacArthur said he hoped to end the war before the bitter Korean winter sets in.

Atlantic Pact Nations Meet

◈ At the meeting in New York (9/12) of the foreign ministers of the U. S., Britain and France, the U. S. called for the other nations to provide more men and guns for the defense of Europe. A key question was how the former enemy, Germany, would fit into the defense against Russia. The U. S. contended that a German army is absolutely necessary to fight off possible Soviet aggression. Britain agreed "in principle" only, and proposed a strong West German police force to maintain the country's internal security. France's minister said that Atlantic Pact members should be rearmed before Germany because there is not enough material now to go around. No decision was announced. At the end of the week (9/15) the Big Three foreign ministers were joined by the other nine members of the 12-nation North Atlantic Council, for further consideration of the Western European defense problem, and to discuss other international questions.

Armed Forces Grow

◈ The U. S. armed forces have a goal of 2,300,000 men for this year, in comparison with 1,458,500 in armed services when fighting broke out in Korea. New bills were passed authorizing family allotments (9/8), and thereby opening the way for possible induction of married men, and authorizing a draft of doctors and dentists (9/9), in the event that sufficient volunteers are not forthcoming. Other armies are being enlarged by extending their universal military service. Britain has prolonged conscript training from eighteen months to two years, and Belgium has increased the period from one to two years. France will consider a similar measure.

Happenings in the U. N.

◈ On September 1 the British representative, Sir Gladwyn Jebb, replaced Russia's Jacob A. Malik as Security Council president, but the U. N. accomplished little more with Malik as a delegate than with him as president. He cast the 44th and 45th Russian vetoes against U. N. proposals and cast the only vote for his proposals. Some observers commented that he had been sent back to the U. N. by Russia so that he could exercise the veto power. Additionally, the U. N. heard the U. S. report that a Russian plane attacked a fighter patrol over the Yellow sea and was shot down. It also heard Russia's countercharge that the plane was unarmed and was "without any justification . . . attacked and destroyed".

"Preventive War"?

◈ The question of "preventive war" (attack your enemy before he starts fighting you) was being widely discussed in the U. S. early in September. Secretary of the navy, Francis P. Matthews, had argued for preventive war if necessary, and he was reprimanded. Maj. Gen. Orvil A. Anderson, commandant of the Air War College, advocated the same thing and was suspended (9/1). President Truman's explanation was, "We do not believe in aggressive or preventive war."

Truman and the Marines

◈ President Truman answered a demand that the U. S. Marines have a part in the Joint Chiefs of Staff with, "The Marine Corps is the Navy's police force. . . . They have a propaganda machine that is

almost equal to Stalin's." Later he personally apologized at a Marine Corps League convention (9/7), and said, "When I make a mistake I try to correct it." One democratic politician commented, "The people in general are going to think that any guy who is so stupid as to pop off like that isn't fit to be president." Others felt that it proved Truman to be "just human".

U. S. Secretary of Defense

◈ The U. S. got a new secretary of defense when General George C. Marshall replaced Louis Johnson. Congress, after a bitter session, waived the law that prohibited a commissioned officer from serving as secretary of defense. The move violated the U. S. tradition of having a civilian at the head of the military.

Good News for Labor

◈ The U. S. Census Bureau reported (9/1) that in August American employment reached a new all-time record of 62,367,000 persons employed. The previous peak was in 1948. August's greatest gains were in factory employment.

New U. S. Defense Setup

◈ The president of the U. S. now (since 9/8) has power to speed defense production; impose wage, price and credit controls and rationing; to requisition plants and materials where necessary, and to advance money to plants to speed production. Restrictions were placed on installment buying, and two new agencies were set up. The Economic Stabilization Agency (E.S.A.) will replace the Office of Price Administration (O.P.A.) of World War II, and the National Production Authority (N.P.A.) will handle priorities and controls, giving war contracts preference over all civilian production, like the old War Production Board.

New Canadian Legislation

◈ Canada's Parliament early in September approved an $850,000,000 expenditure for rearmament, sanctioned the forming of a special military force for U. N. use, in Korea or elsewhere, and gave the government wide powers to regulate consumer credit and the production of electricity, steel and other essential materials and services. Most of these acts mark a change in Canadian policy. The prime minister said (9/13) that troops would not be sent to Europe now, but that arms and equipment would be provided.

Inauguration in El Salvador

◈ Lieut. Col. Oscar Osorio was sworn in (9/14) as El Salvador's new president. At the inauguration he set high standards for his rule, promising natural and social rights, religious freedom, and liberation from fear and ignorance.

'Battle' at Bolivian School

◈ In La Paz, Bolivia, police seized San Andres University (9/12) and arrested about a hundred persons, including forty who barricaded themselves in the university for three days and fired on all comers. A policeman and three civilians were killed before the police warned that they would come in shooting, and the forty persons surrendered. They said their outbreak was a demand that all political prisoners in Bolivia be freed and that exiles be permitted to return home.

Mongolian Remnant Settles

◈ Seven hundred descendants of the Mongolian armies, which twice in the thirteenth century threatened to overrun Europe under Genghis Khan and his grandson, will at last receive a home in Paraguay (announced 9/7). They will be transferred there from camps in Germany by the U. N. International Refugee Organization. The clansmen, called Kalmucks, were buffeted across both Europe and Asia in a 500-year exile following the breakup of the great Mongolian empire. Each Kalmuck will receive land, a house, a few animals and a small wage to help him get settled.

Argentina's Security Law

◈ Argentine president Perón proposed a security measure providing up to eight years' imprisonment for any who "by whatever means provokes public alarm or depresses the public spirit, thereby causing damage to the nation". The measure was immediately rushed through the house and sent to the senate by loyal *Peronistas*. The small Radical minority contended that the law is for Perón's security, not the nation's.

Churchman Condemns Vatican

◈ The archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Geoffrey Fisher, representing the official view of the Church of England, accused the Catholic Church of suppressing other religions for its own benefit (9/12). He said, "There are parts of the world in which the Roman authorities permit without protest and even encourage the use of political compulsion in their own favor against Christian bodies . . . sometimes with the design of ending their existence."

Messages Float over Curtain

◈ From an industrial exhibition in Stockholm, Sweden, hundreds of balloons bearing E.C.A.-sponsored friendship messages have floated over the iron curtain into Russian territory. Russia claims they are germ carriers launched by American aggressors. In Korea *The Parachute News* is being published and sprayed over communist-held areas from the air. It tells the Koreans of the U. N. fight in their land.

Danish Political Crisis

◆ In Denmark the Social Democrats held about a third of the seats in the Folketing (lower chamber of Parliament), but had more seats than any one of the four other parties. With a European type of proportional voting, a majority of votes in Parliament is necessary to keep the government in power, and this was accomplished by a compromise agreement between several parties whose combined votes provided the necessary majority. The combined parties failed to agree with the Social Democrats on taxation and trade matters in August, however, and the Folketing was dissolved. Two million Danes, men and women over 25, went to the polls (9/5) to elect a new lower chamber, but no single party achieved a majority, and the problem of compromising on the matter of taxation and trade still loomed as big as ever.

Troops for Western Europe

◈ "Substantial increases" in U. S. troops in Europe were ordered (9/9), and officials in London and Paris said that this would help overcome the fears of Russia that have increased in Europe since the Korean war began. Gen. Mark W. Clark, chief of U. S. army field forces, said (9/10) that the troops would begin arriving within four months. Prime Minister Attlee also announced (9/12) that Britain would send another division to Germany. Additional armament was requested by German chancellor Konrad Adenauer, who wants both a German "protective police force", well armed and administered by the federal government, and a Western European army, to which Germany could contribute troops.

Smuts Dies in South Africa

◈ The noted statesman Jan Christiaan Smuts died (9/11) at his farm near Pretoria, South Africa, after an extended illness. The death of the 80-year-old former premier and leader of the United party may bring about the disintegration of the party, and will add greatly to the power of the Nationalist leader, Prime Minister Malan, who is proceeding with his policy of extreme racial segregation and open defiance of the U. N.

Romance Prompts Violence

◈ The possibility of civil war in Crete caught the attention of the world, but, unusual in this day of atomic bombs, it was romance that set off the strife. Constantine Kefaloyannis, 32 years old, said that political differences with Tassoula Petrakogeorgi's father made it impossible for him to get consent to marry her, so he kidnaped the girl. His friends prepared to stand off the small army that her father rounded up, and it took the local gendarmerie and an infantry battalion to keep the two factions apart. After their marriage the bride said that she wanted to stay with her husband, but he was arrested (9/3) on charges of abduction, seduction and armed assault.

What Happened in Iran?

◈ The Iranian government used infantry units and four bombers to defeat a small tribal revolt near Iran's western border (9/5). The government said that members of the Javanroudi, a Kurdish tribe, were inspired by Soviet radio propaganda, but noncommunist Kurdish leaders said that the violence stemmed from tribal resistance to the government's attempt to take almost half of an extremely poor harvest in the form of taxation. They stated that four tribesmen were beaten to death by the army and that hundreds of others took up arms to defend their life and goods. Whether or not this charge is true, Iran is in financial difficulties.

Earthquakes, Wind, Volcanoes

◈ Early September witnessed earthquakes, storms and a volcanic eruption. In India relief work continued for the thousands who were marooned by floods following the violent quake on the India-Tibet border in August. Prime Minister Nehru reported (9/9) that mountain chains had sunk into the earth and new hills appeared elsewhere. A hill fell across the Subansiri river, damming it and creating a vast new lake that inundated many villages and farms. The area was shaken almost daily for a month and then (9/13) was rocked by a new quake "of even greater intensity". In the Caribbean a hurricane flattened whole villages on Antigua. Thousands were homeless and boats floated in the city streets (9/3). The next day a 110-mile-an-hour typhoon ripped across three of Japan's four main islands, killed 200 persons and left an estimated 300,000 homeless. Then a surprise volcanic eruption on Camiguin Island in the central Philippines brought death to eighty-four persons (9/15), many of whom were suffocated or burned to death by the lava. Others died lingering deaths in makeshift hospitals that were set up in the emergency.

Peace Treaty for Japan

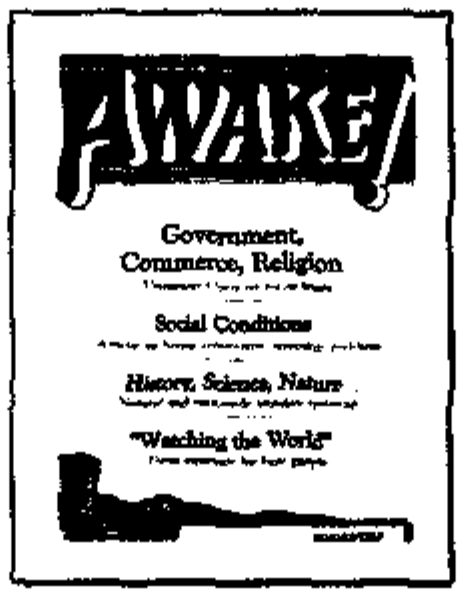
◈ The matter of peace treaties for World War II was again brought forcefully into the news when U. S. president Truman announced (9/14) that he had directed that a new effort be made to obtain a Japanese peace treaty, whether the Soviet wishes to participate or not. Truman said that the U. S. wants to "end all war situations", including the German and Austrian deadlocks. It was reported that the proposed treaty will not restrict Japanese rearmament, and will encourage admission of Japan into the U. N.

Do You Seek Security?

If you are a normal, intelligent human, you want security for yourself and your loved ones. Most people will go to great ends to gain it; yet remarkably few feel secure in this restive world. That is not surprising, for the forces promoting insecurity are usually entrenched and hidden. How can one ward off the blows of an unseen enemy? Or erect a wall to shut out forces that surround him? Yes, to gain security one must first identify his enemies, must be cognizant of the forces which would enslave. And he must also know of a reliable defense against them once they are pointed out. Your quest for security will be simplified if you will

Read Awake!

Awake! fearlessly identifies the powers that undermine your security. It routs insidious enemies from their hiding places. Subtle blows aimed at your freedom and security are detected and called to your attention in time for you to weigh the situation and be on guard.



Awake! does not stop with merely identifying the foes of your liberty. It goes further to show the positive steps you can take to be secure. *Awake!* points the way to the sure hope of God's kingdom and helps you to realize your dependence upon God for deliverance and safety.

Awake! is published twice monthly. Its refreshing articles explore a wide variety of interesting and educational subjects such as science, natural wonders, history, geography, religion, commerce and social conditions. It shows the relationship of these things to the security offered by the enduring kingdom of God. If you seek security, read *Awake!* A year's subscription is only $1.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y

Please enter my subscription for Awake! for one year. Enclosed is $1.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE STORY OF TAXATION

3,500 years of man's experience with taxes

Belgium's Royal Question

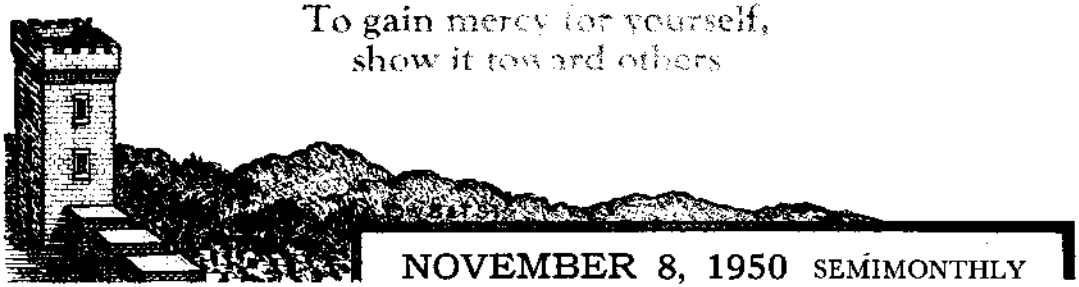
Opposition to Leopold springs from his capitulation to Hitler without a fight

War for Survival Between Man and Insects?

Appreciate their beneficial activities before declaring total war

"Happy Are the Merciful"

To gain mercy for yourself, show it toward others



NOVEMBER 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Printing this issue: 810,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish. Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Remittances *should be sent to office in your country* in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The Story of Taxation 3
Roman Tax Collectors—the Publicans 4
Taxation in Medieval Europe 5
Taxes in the United States 6
The Taxpayer's "Gettysburg Address" 7
Tax Experiments of Bygone Days 8
Belgium's Royal Question 9
Bangui's Colorful Market 12
News Reports of Theocracy's Increase Assembly 13
Improper to Marry?—Ask Panama 17
War for Survival Between Man and Insects? 20
Beneficial Insects 21
Work of Pollination 22
A Day in Paraguay's Capital 24
"Your Word Is Truth" "Happy Are the Merciful" 25
The Nile, Egypt's Treasure 27
Watching the World 29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 8, 1950 | Number 21

THE STORY OF TAXATION

3,500 Years of Man's Experience with Taxes

TAXES concern themselves with the distribution of the burden of government. And since no one likes to bear burdens it is not surprising that the very thought of taxes causes resentment to arise in the minds of most people. Nor is that resentment lessened by the more or less vague realization that the tax burden is higher than it needs to be and that it is not justly distributed.

In the main, this story of taxation is one of injustice and oppression. Tracing its history we find that taxes not only affected the economic life of the peoples, but time and again they became the all-important political issue. Wars were fought, governments rose and fell, and more than one ruler lost his life, all because of the unpopularity of certain taxes.

Among the most ancient records telling of taxes are paintings on tombs which show the Egyptians, of some 3,500 years ago, paying taxes in the form of metal wares. An ancient Egyptian papyrus records taxes paid by the nobility and landowners, the national income derived from public works, and the tithes received from the common people some 3,000 years ago. The twenty per cent of the crops that Joseph collected for Pharaoh during the seven years of plenty may be considered as done in the form of a tax.

Taxation in Ancient Israel

To what extent the nation of Israel paid taxes, aside from the tithes and offerings they paid to the Levites, from the time they left Egypt until the days of Judge Samuel, the Bible record does not reveal. However, when they asked for a king, God, through Samuel, warned them that, among other things, a human king would prove to be a great tax burden to them: he would take ten per cent of their seed, of their sheep and of the product of their vineyards. Also, he would conscript their sons and daughters for service in his palace, etc. —1 Samuel 8:11-18.

At the time of the death of King Solomon this tax burden seemed to have become too heavy to be borne. The people sent emissaries to his son, King Rehoboam, imploring him to reduce their taxes, assuring him that if this were done they would serve him even as they had served his father, King Solomon. Instead of listening to their pleas, Rehoboam increased their burdens, pursuing a harsh tax policy, for which he paid dearly, even as many rulers since his time have done. The people rebelled and he lost ten of the twelve tribes. When he sought to force collection of taxes, his head collector was stoned to death and he himself had to flee for his life.—1 Kings 12:1-18.

But this rebellion and secession failed

to solve the tax worries of the ten tribes. Not only must their continual warring with the two-tribe kingdom have involved a heavy tax burden but before long they were *paying tribute to Gentile nations* round about them. Clay tablets, as well as the Scriptural record, tell of such kings as Jehu and Menahem paying tribute to the kings of Assyria. (2 Kings 15:20) After an unhappy existence for some 250 years, that nation, conceived in a protest against high taxes, came to its end. Its *sister nation, the two-tribe kingdom of* Judah, before its final end in the year 607 B.C., was also paying tribute to Gentile nations round about, first to Egypt and then to Babylon.—2 Kings 23:35; 24:1.

The Persian "Publicanus"

Although after Medo-Persia conquered Babylon the Jews were allowed to return to their homeland (in 537 B.C.), they were still required to pay such taxes to Gentile rulers. (Nehemiah 9:36, 37) In those days the Persian empire required each satrap, or local ruler of a province, to collect a certain amount of revenue, placing him thereby *in the position of publicanus*, or farmer of revenue. Many were the taxes and abuses under this system, people often being sold into slavery because of their inability to pay the tax.

But the Persian monarchs could be generous when they so chose. Artaxerxes, for instance, took such an interest in the restoring of true worship in Jerusalem that he exempted from taxes all who had anything to do with the temple service there. Nor would we overlook Nehemiah's generosity. Rather than to still further burden his brethren, the Jews, who were groaning under the empire tax, with the tax for the upkeep of the local government, as previous governors had done, he bore all the expenses himself. This, among other things, involved the feeding of more than 150 men daily.—Nehemiah 5:4, 14-18.

Heavy as was the Persian yoke, the tax burden of the Syrians and Egyptians was still harder to bear. These governments had the custom of selling the tax of a certain land to the highest bidder, who then made sure that he got back not only his original investment but much more. At times such a tax collector would demand as much as half of the farmer's fruit yield and one-third of his grain as taxes.

Roman Tax Collectors—the Publicans

Coming down to the time when Jesus was on the earth, the Jews were in bondage to the Romans, whose government exacted tribute by means of tax collectors stationed at the harbors, piers and at the gates of the cities. The Roman "farmers of revenue" were known as *publicani.* These constituted a society of knights and occupied a most enviable position in the Roman empire, halfway between the senators and freemen. Often these knights would form corporations for the purpose of taking over the contract to gather taxes *from a certain land or province and then* would share the profits. Tax collecting was big business in Rome in those days!

Working under the *publicani,* or knights, were the "chief of the publicans", of whom Zacchaeus, mentioned in the Bible, seems to have been one. (See Luke 19:2-10.) Beneath these came the lowly publicans, such as Matthew Levi, who later became one of the twelve apostles. (Matthew 9:9) And though the whole Roman tax structure was honeycombed with corruption, injustice and oppression, it was these lowly publicans who were the most hated and despised, as it was they who came directly in contact with the people and served in the most apparent way as oppressors of the people. In the Bible we find them linked with sinners and harlots.

The emphasis that Rome placed on tax collecting has caused some historians to observe that she conquered lands not so much for glory as for revenue. As a country or province was conquered the governors and tax collectors took over, squeezing the people for all they could get out of them. As a result money flowed into Rome on every hand. Roman citizens built themselves fine houses, with beautiful statues, costly paintings and furnishings, and decked themselves with garments of silk and gold.

But Rome's tax paradise was not to last. The law of retribution, which inexorably penalizes all excess, was soon to catch up with Rome. The peoples of the provinces were unable to pay the exorbitant taxes; so much so that at one time the emperor found it necessary to cancel all land taxes that were eleven years overdue, only to couple it with an increase on land taxes for the future. As a result people left their farms and crowded into the cities. This factor, together with the luxury, vice and idleness of the ruling classes in the cities, started the empire on the road of race suicide which was to cause its decline and eventually seal its doom. Before its end the publicans had become so unpopular that evildoers were penalized by being made tax collectors.

Taxation in Medieval Europe

As apostate Christianity made itself felt in Rome the clergy began to obtain favors from the secular government, among which was freedom from tax on income. History also records that in the 6th century the African provinces complained about the high taxes of Justinian. And no wonder they were high—only one-third of them ever reached Rome! A few centuries later Italy rebelled against the Byzantine rule; high taxes were among the grievances.

In the 11th century William the Conqueror made tax history by being the first one to take a complete census of his country's wealth. He had agents go through the length and breadth of the land, listing all the farms, number of serfs, down to the last cow and pig, as well as listing all other sources of income and what was due the king. This record was called the "Domesday Book", it being held that it was as impossible to get relief from its taxes as it was to escape doomsday.

In England, in the 13th century, the high and arbitrary taxes of King John were in large measure responsible for the uprising of the nobles, which resulted in the signing of the Magna Charta, in 1215. In 1251 the king of Denmark died in a campaign against an uprising of Frisian peasants who refused to pay a new tax known as the "Blood Penny Tax". The clergy in both England and France complained bitterly about papal taxes. In fact, all during the Middle Ages the people groaned under the twofold tax, to the state and to the church. The latter tax was made especially heavy when two or three popes claimed to be the vicar of Christ at the same time and each insisted on all the pomp and splendor that went with that office!

English Parliament Taxes

In the following century the English government tried to levy a new tax, the *poll* tax. This tax was to be paid by each adult regardless of income, exempting only absolute paupers. This tax, together with the unjust and arbitrary manner in which it was imposed, started a revolution by the peasants, who stormed London and killed the archbishop of Canterbury together with other high officials before they were pacified by promises of relief and freedom from reprisals. Although the promises in the main were not kept, that did mark the

end of the poll tax as far as medieval England was concerned.

In 1649 Charles I of England was beheaded, the climax of a rebellion largely caused by his having levied taxes for eleven years without consulting Parliament. About the same time England began to adopt an arbitrary and restrictive fiscal policy regarding the American colonies which stirred up deep resentment. This soon revolved around the issue of "No taxation without representation". This policy of England reached its climax in the Stamp Act, which aroused such violent opposition that it was soon repealed.

England was determined, however, to keep its tax hold on the colonies, not so much for the revenue as for the principle of the thing. So she passed other measures which involved very little burden and which tried to sugar-coat the issue. But the colonists were sensitive, they were not taken in by any such subterfuge. Typical of the way they felt about this last maneuver was the "Boston Tea Party", December 16, 1773, in which some 50 local citizens, disguised as Indians, boarded an English ship and tossed its entire cargo of 340 chests of tea, on which duty was involved, into the sea. Among a number of reprisal measures by England was the closing of the port of Boston until the owners of the tea were indemnified. This touched off a series of events which led to the Revolutionary War, the Declaration of Independence and the birth of the United States.

Taxes in the United States

In 1794 occurred the "Whisky Rebellion", in which Pennsylvania farmers tarred and feathered federal collectors of the whisky tax even though it was but from 7 to 18 cents a gallon. (In 1950 this tax is nine dollars per gallon.) This lawlessness reached such proportions that Washington was obliged to raise an army of 15,000 to quell the rebellion against the whisky tax.

The whisky tax was repealed in 1802, and for the next century tariff on imports supplied nearly all the money needed to run the federal government. The Civil War caused an income tax to be imposed, and that war and the Spanish-American War of 1898 also brought with them temporary taxes on inheritances. An income tax law was passed in 1894, only to have it declared unconstitutional in 1895.

The Sixteenth Amendment, passed in 1913, provided that "The Congress shall have the power to lay and collect taxes on incomes from whatever source derived, without apportionment among the several states, and without regard to any census or enumeration". The early part of the twentieth century also saw estate and corporation taxes become a permanent fixture of the United States fiscal policy. As World War I and its profiteering sent expenses to new all-time highs, the government also boosted taxes, taking 77 per cent of all incomes over a million dollars and 80 per cent of war profits of corporations.

With the end of World War I taxes were lowered until the depression and the New Deal effort to lick it caused taxes to be increased. And as Pearl Harbor made the United States an active participant in World War II new taxes were added as well as old ones raised all along the line. The income tax, which before the war affected only four million, in 1939, now concerns 47,000,000. And though the war ended 5 years ago, the 1949-1950 expenses of the government for war preparations, veteran's aid, for the Marshall Plan, for the public debt, and the expenses of running the government totaled upward of 40 billion, leaving a deficit of some 3 billion in one of the country's record income years.

A reduction in federal taxes was seen in

1948 and many hoped that 1950 would see further reductions. A predicted deficit of 5 billion for the coming year certainly made all gestures by the House of Representatives for tax reductions seem like just so much vote getting and fiscal folly. The invasion of Korea soon scrapped all such fond dreams, and now the government is considering by just how much they can reduce the estimated 5 billion deficit of 1950-1951 by additional taxes, that total representing the anticipated deficit before President Truman requested an additional ten billion for the defense of the country and prosecution of the Korean War.

And what about in other countries? Taxes take an estimated 26 per cent of the United States' income, 30 per cent of Canada's, and 40 per cent of Great Britain's. Germany's chancellor, Adenauer, head of the Catholic party, recently made a bid for popularity over there by proposing a 20 per cent reduction in income tax. However, the Western powers could not see themselves paying the resultant deficit, so the scheme had to be scrapped. Russia has its problems with its sales tax, a tax which the United States federal government has consistently avoided as being the most unfair to the little fellow. In the "proletarian paradise" this tax represents as much as 50 to 60 per cent of the price of some food items.

So much for a brief history of taxes from more than 1500 years before Christ to A.D. 1950. For interesting facts regarding the basis, nature, purpose, and limits of taxes, and who pays them and to what extent, we refer you to later articles.

The Taxpayer's "Gettysburg Address"

An International News Service dispatch, of May 24, quoted the following from what it called "that otherwise windblown journal, *The Congressional Record:*

> "One score and sixteen years ago our fathers brought forth upon this nation a new tax, conceived in desperation and dedicated to the proposition that all men are fair game. Now we are engaged in a great mass of calculations testing whether that taxpayer or any taxpayer so confused and so impoverished can long endure. We are met on form 1040. We have come to dedicate a large portion of our income to a final resting place with those men who spend their lives that they may spend our money. It is altogether anguish and torture that we should do this. But in the legal sense we cannot evade—we cannot cheat—we cannot underestimate this tax. The collectors, clever and sly, who computed here, have gone far beyond our power to add and subtract. Our creditors will little note nor long remember what we say here, but the Bureau of Internal Revenue can never forget what we report here. It is for us the taxpayers rather to be devoted here to the tax return which the government has thus far so nobly spent. It is rather for us to be dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these vanished dollars we take increased devotion to the few remaining; that we highly resolve that the next year will not find us in a higher income tax bracket; that this taxpayer, underpaid, shall figure out more deductions, and that taxation of the people, by the Congress, for the government, shall not cause our solvency to perish."

Tax Experiments of Bygone Days

LONG years ago a Frenchman mused: "The art of taxation consists of plucking the goose so as to obtain the largest amount of feathers with the least amount of squawking." Many and varied have been the experiments tried by politicians in their efforts to master that art of taxation, as the following examples will show.

During the reign of William III and Mary of Great Britain *all sorts of taxes* were imposed in order to pay for the war in which the queen's Dutch consort was engaged. Thus births, marriages and deaths were taxed, as well as bachelors and widowers of the term of five years.

France made a number of experiments in taxing bachelors to encourage marriage and thus increase its population. But the wily French bachelors preferred to pay the tax!

To encourage the breeding of fascists, Mussolini exempted parents of ten children from all taxation and on the other hand heavily taxed all bachelors between 25 and 60 years of age.

Due to its financial straits, Germany in the 1930's placed an 11 per cent tax upon bachelors in addition to their regular income tax. The women voters being all for it, bachelors' pleas fell on deaf ears.

Dog taxes varied: in one country each dog was taxed the same, a dog was a dog, but in another weight determined, and in another the value of the dog determined the tax.

At one time Hungarian beggars were taxed for the support of the poor.

Bricked-in windows in many of the old houses in England are a reminder of the *time when all windows were taxed. The* tax was introduced during the reign of William III in order to defray the cost of recoinage of silver. Many people objected to paying the tax, and it was to lessen the amount that could be demanded that they bricked in some of their windows. The tax remained in existence until 1851, when it was replaced by the inhabited house tax.

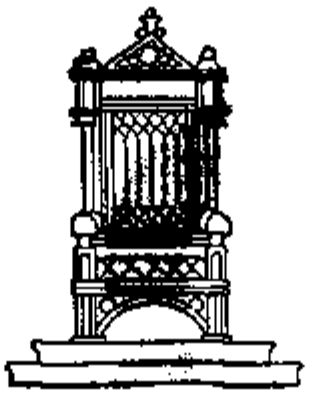
One state in Mexico imposed a tax on all priests, classifying them as "professionals". The majority claimed that they could not pay it, so the state placed an embargo *on their collections and personal effects.*

Tobacco, liquor, gasoline and sugar are the favorites of political economists of modern times. But in years gone by it was just common salt. According to Marco Polo, "We shall now speak of the revenue which the grand khan draws from the city of Kin-sai and the places within its jurisdiction, constituting the ninth division of kingdom of Manji. In the first place, upon salt, the most productive article, he levies a yearly duty of . . . 6,400,000 ducats [about $14,400,000]." Modern Europe, it is commonly believed, inherited this salt tax from the Orient, or possibly from the Venetians, who became noted makers and vendors of the seaborne commodity. France had vast natural stores of it, and was among the first nations of the Western world to tax it. That resented impost, the *gabelle du sel,* or tribute of salt, was one of the causes of the French Revolution.

Among England's strange experiments in the realm of taxation was the tax on beards imposed by old Henry VIII, and which was graduated according to the position occupied by the wearer. Queen Elizabeth put a tax on every beard of more than two weeks' growth and also imposed a tax on all who stayed away from church.

Perhaps most odd of all taxes is found in Sark, in the Channel Islands. A tax in chickens is imposed according to the number of chimneys on one's house.

BELGIUM'S ROYAL QUESTION



By "Awake!" correspondent in Belgium

THE doctrine of the "divine right of kings" exists only as a fable in most nations of the world today. One of the remaining champions of this fable in this postwar, atomic age is Leopold of the Belgians. Before unyielding pressure from political enemies, whose force threatened to rend the country in two, King Leopold III recently approved the transfer of his regal power to his twenty-year-old son, Prince Baudouin.

On July 22, 1950, Leopold returned from exile to his torn and divided homeland, where half the populace cheered him while others raged, some demanding his life. On June 4 the nation had voted for the third time in a year on his return, this time giving the Social Christian (Catholic) party, pledged to return the king, a narrow majority in the Belgian Parliament. Next, a favorable cabinet was formed, and a unanimous Parliament vote for return was made possible when all of the opposition members walked out in protest. A previous March election had been followed by strikes and riots on the part of Leopold's opposers; and further threats and violence persisted after the June plebiscite, and grew more intense at the time of the king's return. Finally, with the country apparently on the brink of civil war, the king relented and approved the transfer of royal authority to his son, with transfer of the title to await the prince's twenty-first birthday.

Contemporary history answers inquiries as to the background for Belgium's royal struggle. The tiny country, part of north Europe's plain lands, is inhabited partly by the Flemish and partly by French-speaking Walloons. These factions enjoy largely a common history, but there all accord ends. The monarchy has been relied upon to cement them together in national unity. Leopold, always self-willed, opened his lasting unpopularity on May 28, 1940, when he delivered his army and country over to Hitler without a fight. The Belgian government fled to France, where it sided with Reynaud and Churchill in declaring the king a traitor to his country and responsible for the inability of the French armies to stop the Germans. Of all the refugee ministers present in Limoges, France, on May 31, 1940, only two refused to pass judgment on their king, on the ground that they could not do so without hearing both parties.

It will be remembered that in 1940 Germany was meeting practically no resistance in taking over almost all of continental Europe and some of North Africa for good measure. Additionally, Hitler held two trump cards, an agreement with Russia and a neutral United States. Little wonder that the king of the Belgians, like nearly everyone else, fully expected a German victory. But when Hitler lost his cards the game took a sudden change, and the Belgian ministers in England found themselves on the winning side at the war's end.

A "Party King"

Now they became more pro-British than ever, and who could they find better to blame for their country's capitulation than the king? This despite the fact that in No-

vember, 1941, they had sent highly complimentary words of loyalty to the king, whom they then had praised for acting in the interests of the nation. It was quite evident that the king had been working against the idea of Belgium's becoming simply a "buffer state" for France and England, having broken off a war alliance with France in 1938, when Paul Henri Spaak, recently the king's leading opponent, was foreign minister.

But his leanings may have been more Flemish than Belgian, and hence inclined to be pro-German. This was well revealed through the "popular consultation", which showed that all Flandria was strongly in favor of the king's return, but the rest of Belgium bitterly opposed. In the March elections the king received only fifty-seven per cent, which is just two per cent more than the minimum required. Previously he had declared he would abdicate if he polled less than fifty-five per cent of the votes. The narrow June vote cited earlier shows matters grew no better for him by then.

Unfortunately for him, he had only the backing of the Catholic Church and its Christian Socialist party, which has made a greater split between the people on party lines and caused Leopold to become, in effect, a party candidate. That is to say, even with the victory at the polls he became a "party king" and not sovereign of the entire people, because the Socialists and Communists were dead set against ever accepting him. The Liberals, though monarchists, were not for the return of Leopold, but called for his abdication in favor of young Prince Baudouin.

The church championed her "royal son" in the hope of regaining lost prestige and influence and cleverly utilized the women's suffrage she had maneuvered into existence. The previous governmental election had revealed that Catholic gains sprang directly from this newly introduced element there. On election day thousands of nuns had been noticed running about, to and from the election sites. Among the strongest advocates for the return of the king are those who have relatives in prison for having collaborated with the Germans. These parties hoped that the king's return would mean either an amnesty or a curtailing of sentence for such prisoners. Since some of the staunchest Catholics are involved, the church had the most to gain.

But a numerical majority at the polls did not end the wide division of the people extending from party lines through to the family, where many a Belgian who voted against the king's return found himself with a wife who voted for his return. It would appear that the Socialists and Communists would prefer to eliminate the king's place in the government entirely. However, since they are bound by the constitution to recognize one, they, like the Liberals, held out for Leopold's abdication in favor of Prince Baudouin.

Why They Don't Want Him

Those opposed to the king's return heaped many charges upon him. First it is said that the king capitulated without obtaining consent from his government ministers, thus acting contrary to the fundamental law of the land, which he had sworn to uphold. His second marriage, to attractive Mary Liliane Baels, was never popular, especially with the Walloons, who held her Flemish background and her family's political record in scorn. They complain that Leopold has ever been pro-German and that he sought to restore old German titles discarded by King Albert I. Finally, his having accepted favors from the Germans is remembered bitterly. He married during the time of war while he was a war prisoner, something that other Belgian prisoners of war could not do; and that with the approval and best wishes of

Hitler, who even sent flowers to the bride. Furthermore, the marriage, contrary to Belgian law (article 16 of the constitution), was not performed first by the civil government, but by the church.

Effective campaigning accompanied the charges. Proof of political swindling by the pro-Leopold Catholic party was produced by Socialist and Communist groups. In defense, the king's supporters tried to uphold the 1940 surrender as in the country's best interests, while generally ignoring the charges of political corruption.

The consultation of the people on the question of the king's return made by the March 12 election only emphasized the split existing in the country. The king was on the horns of a dilemma and he decided to put the responsibility of the decision on the Parliament. So on Thursday, March 16, he issued a declaration from his residence at Pregny, Switzerland, thanking the electors for their expression of confidence, and then dropping neatly in Parliament's lap the final loosing of the knotty question of his return to reign.

Far from solving the problem, however, this move accomplished just the reverse, for, realizing what was intended, the ministers, who disagreed among themselves, threw up their hands and resigned. All over the country twenty-four-hour strikes flared up. As there was no government, there was no one to convene Parliament.

Still No Rest

As a last resort it was decided to convene at the royal palace what is known as "Le Conseil des Sages" (Council of Wise Men), or College of State Ministers, an expedient resorted to only in extreme cases of national crisis. Of course, this is not a governmental body, but merely an advisory council, similar to the Council of the Crown, which has only once been convened, on August 2, 1914.

But only an expression of pessimism amid continued national strikes and protest meetings came out of this council. One after another, different political personalities were asked by the prince regent to form a government. One after another they accepted, and while the public waited with bated breath they made their several attempts and each time failed.

The opposing parties remained irreconcilable, so only one alternative remained: the dissolution of Parliament. This meant another general election, the one held on June 4. Though this referendum made possible Leopold's return, it failed to force half his subjects to accept him. The country facing virtual anarchy, the abdication in favor of Baudouin became a necessity. But even this has apparently not ended all strife. News reports now reveal that pro-Leopold Flanders is sulking and taking out its rage on the Catholic party, which recalled the king only to quickly turn in the crisis that followed and urge his abdication. Some talk of secession under an independent Flemish government has even circulated. Though this has not been given serious concern it has produced a new political party, the Flemish Nationalists, who are not likely to aid in any conciliatory moves with Wallonia.

The people of Belgium in general have shown much worry and fear as a result of this national strife. It has filled their horizon and influenced their lives and is likely to do so for some time. But some of them are beginning to realize by a study of God's Word that, as important as it has seemed to them, it is really of very little consequence in this day of world-shaking calamities. They therefore turn away from this confusing question and openly place themselves for Jehovah's kingdom, realizing that it is the only hope for healing all factional strife, eliminating all disturbers of the peace and producing one just and righteous king for all the earth.

Bangui's Colorful Market

By "Awake!" correspondent in Southern Rhodesia

BANGUI lies along the banks of French Equatorial Africa's Ubangui river, a tributary of the Congo. To the early riser (it is easy to get up at 6 a.m. in the tropics) the daily market is a most interesting spectacle.

If you could be whisked from a street in Great Britain or the U. S. A. and be set in the market, what would impress you first of all? In most markets our ears are battered by a babble of sounds as the leather-lunged vendors cry their wares; our nostrils are afflicted by mephitic smells and odors of all kinds. But here in Bangui it is color; exotic, brilliant splashes of it in a wealth of designs, marking the apparel of native women flocking to the place of commerce. Some designs allow for a coy shoulder, although it must be conceded that some do not bother to be coy. The cotton fabrics are invariably draped down to the ankles.

The market vendor sets his article in little heaps or piles, each costing about three cents. On a mat and alongside some little pyramids of sesame seeds are set handfuls of garlic bulbs—what would the French do without their garlic!

The staple food here is manioc, a product of the root of the manioc tree. Some sell it in the crude root form or as a white flour, but mostly it is sold ready cooked and wrapped in greasy-looking banana leaves. This is the famous foo-foo. It is rather heavy stuff to eat and almost tasteless, so it is eaten with a savory. This may be the green leaves of the manioc, which she will boil and season. But most prefer a protein. Thus around the native selling the fresh river fish there is always a cluster of buyers. Some fish are smoked. The result looks very unappetizing —rather like dried bark—but the gastronomic taste of the native is not revolted by them.

Here is a woman crouching on her haunches before little heaps of some small unidentifiable object. These are flying termites (minus wings) which have been dried in the sun. At a later season, if you like such things, luscious caterpillars and grubs will be available.

The native who collects the nuts from the palm trees is engaging in a serious local industry. Some nuts are sold as they are, little red affairs, but it is more profitable to make oil from the nut.

Into the market comes a trio of young girls. On each head is balanced a large enameled basin full of roasted peanuts. How on earth can they walk and weave their way through the throngs in the market place without losing balance and cascading all those nuts to the ground? It is reported that a form of slavery exploiting this ability used to exist in parts of Africa. Women carriers had a heavy load placed on the head and then the arms were brought up to hold it and the *hands strapped to the burden!* And the load had to be carried like this all day long. The French are trying to stamp out this and other forms of cruelty. This explains the native's upright carriage. Never do you see a round-shouldered native.

Notice the noble carriage of these three native beauties. They are fully clothed (in contrast to our three peanut vendors) and are resplendent in flashing yellow silks and purple velvets. Jewelry sparkles from their ears and throat and their glance is haughty.

They are the female counterpart of the Haussa native. Our Haussa is the merchant prince of the market. Though his long robes and skullcap are at complete variance with the clothing of the girls just described, his arrogant mien is identical. If you want to change your thousand-franc note you are referred to the Haussa. He sits cross-legged before his wares of beads and cheap jewelry. He even sells spare cycle parts. These admittedly are mostly secondhand. We feel sorry for the gullible native who will buy that worn spindle!

Passing a vendor of excellent leather and ivory goods, we note the ever-rising arc of the sun. Why did we get such an early start? Because of that sun now becoming so uncomfortably hot. Perspiration is glistening now on brown foreheads, and shirts are sticking to damp backs. It is time to turn our backs on the color and interest of what must seem to the western eye a most unusual market.

NEWS REPORTS OF THEOCRACY'S INCREASE ASSEMBLY

Jehovah's witnesses' convention through newswriters' eyes

MUCH favorable publicity was given the international Theocracy's Increase Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses held in New York city, July 30 to August 6, 1950.

Newspapers, newsreels, radio and television stations, magazine writers; yes, just about everyone who is concerned with news cocked an inquisitive eyebrow when they learned that 80,000 of Jehovah's witnesses actually *had* assembled in Yankee Stadium, New York, and were going to spend eight days in Christian assembly, just as the Watchtower Society had previously announced. And when 80,000 people get together in these days to study God's Word, *that's news!*

Prior to the assembly, news reports had pointed out that this might be a record-shattering gathering. On June 7 the New York *Times* described "what may turn out to be the largest convention ever held [in New York] . . . the week-long meeting of . . . Jehovah's witnesses". The New York *Post* (March 28) predicted "one of the largest conventions ever held in New York city, or anywhere else for that matter".

Thousands of miles distant, on the British island of Guernsey, readers of *The Star* (April 18) knew of the convention. Down in Africa the Lagos, Nigeria, *Daily Times* (March 20) told that a local resident would "attend the International Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses to be held in July at the Yankee Stadium". Newspaper readers in Lima, Peru, saw a front-page picture of "Los Testigos de Jehová" who would attend "una gran Asemblea Internacional . . . en el Yankee Stadium de Nueva York".

Unknown numbers of other publications throughout the world advised their readers that something unusual would take place in New York. American newspapers, nation wide, published a news dispatch which said "Jehovah's Witnesses, proclaiming their belief that God's kingdom on earth will be established soon, open their international convention Sunday in Yankee Stadium".

Much additional publicity was given to the immigration difficulties caused by the false charge of "extreme pacifism" brought upon those Christians who arrived in New York from other lands.

The *Christian Century* (August 23) called this a "trumped-up charge, for which anyone who knows anything about the Witnesses knows there was no basis, and which would have been no ground for exclusion had it been true".

Newsmen Give Good Report

But the newswriters really got busy when they saw the convention in actual operation, and it became evident to them that there was little parallel between Jehovah's witnesses and the usual convention crowd. One writer said, "The hoopla that surrounds many conventions is missing. Jehovah's witnesses are sober, Bible-following people."

The *Herald Tribune* (July 29) reported, "The Witnesses, who believe in the imminence of God's kingdom on earth, treated each other in friendly, courteous fashion.

They exchanged greetings whether they knew each other or not and they called each other 'Brother' or 'Sister'." On July 31 it said, "For all of its large attendance, the opening session of the assembly was remarkable for its quiet, unruffled tone. Even the children were quiet." An editorial in the same paper on August 1 said, "When 60,000 people gather for a religious meeting—a meeting which will last eight days—something of moment is taking place in our town. . . . Yankee Stadium has seen many great crowds in its day, but none more sincere or friendly."

Just in time to stir up interest before the convention opened, the New York *Times* (July 27) and the *Herald Tribune* (July 29) carried excellent descriptions of the trailer camp, along with several columns of pictures of it. New Jersey papers likewise publicized this camp that had been set up for thousands of the conventioners.

The New York *Post* (July 28) proclaimed, "Jehovah Sect Expects 100,000 at Conclave," and told of the trailer camp, the convention program, the main lectures, the baptismal service, the foreign-language meetings, and other interesting convention features. When the convention opened, the *Mirror* said, "Jehovah's Witnesses, proclaiming their belief that God's kingdom on earth will be established soon, open their international convention today in Yankee Stadium." The *News* reported, "The long-heralded convention of Jehovah's Witnesses . . . will start at Yankee Stadium today." The *Journal American* told that upwards of 65,000 had come for the convention from 67 countries, and perhaps as many as 80,000. The *Times* advised its readers that 40,000 more conventioners had arrived, that nineteen special trains came in the previous day, and that the meetings were open to the public without charge.

These excellent articles and the abundance of good, human interest pictures in the New York papers no doubt contributed a large share to the warm welcome Jehovah's witnesses received from many New Yorkers, and to the excellent turnout of New Yorkers at the convention, particularly at the Sunday public lecture.

Day-by-Day News Reports

The *Daily Compass* published an opening-day picture of the speaker's stand and the packed stadium. The Brooklyn *Eagle* carried a brief report. The *Times* described the stadium as "a tabernacle of spiritual rejoicing", mentioned the graduation of "120 budding missionaries", and spoke of the "orderly fashion" of the witnesses. It praised the organization and efficiency of volunteer workers, and quoted a Health Department inspector as saying, "I'm fascinated. I've never seen anything run as smoothly as this before!"

The *News* commented, "The delegates were polite and sedate," and carried a full page of pictures in its center fold. The *Mirror* likewise carried pictures and commented on the luggage-packed autos with license plates from all states, Alaska, Canada, Mexico and Hawaii.

On August 2 the *Post* devoted the top of page five to two pictures of the cafeteria and the throng at the stadium. Its heading was, "Jehovah's Witnesses Condemn Communism," and it reported that the "assemblage unanimously approved a resolution condemning Communism, offered by Nathan H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society." The *Times* said that N. H. Knorr predicted that both East and West will be "crushed to powder" in their present conflict and pledged a ban on "any subversion, even under persecution". It also gave a report on the convention talks about the diabolical persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Iron Curtain countries. Other papers headlined their articles "Wit-

ness Vow: No War Stand", "'Witness' Cult Stays Aloof on East-West Rift."

On August 2 M. G. Henschel, a director of the Society, was interviewed over television station WABD and through its facilities visited right in the homes of many listeners to tell them about the convention.

New Translation and Baptism

Several newspapers erred on August 3 in their reports of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures.* They stated that the translation "changed" the trinitarian words of the *King James Version,* 'the Father, Son and Holy Ghost,' to "the Spirit, and the Water and the Blood" (1 John 5:7, 8). They erred because the words, "the Father, the Word [not the "Son", as the papers said] and the Holy Ghost" were not changed, but omitted, because they are spurious and are properly left out of almost all modern translations.

The *Times, News* and *Herald Tribune* all carried articles and pictures of the baptism on August 4. And New Yorkers were getting more curious about the convention all the time.

Many other publications reported on the new Bible and the baptism. *Quick, Time* and *Life* magazines all had pictures of the baptism. The Dallas (Texas) *Times Herald's* column "Woman's New York" (August 10) said, "We New Yorkers who thought we'd seen everything rubbernecked something totally new to our town this week when 3,381 Jehovah's Witnesses . . . had themselves baptized in a Queens swimming pool . . . in order to wash away all personal will in favor of God's alone."

As the convention continued, so did the great wave of publicity. On August 5 the *Times* gave a good report of N. H. Knorr's protest over the immigration department's detainment of convention delegates.

Huge Attendance on Sunday

On Sunday (August 6), the day of the big public lecture, the *Herald Tribune* reported on the previous day's session and included a summary of the convention talks that explained the Society's radio station, factory, Bethel home, and Gilead school for missionaries. It also reported the Saturday attendance of 89,451. The *Times* summarized some of the points in the new book, *"This Means Everlasting Life"*, which was released Saturday. The *Post* again devoted the top of page five to convention pictures, and titled its excellent article "Jehovah's Witnesses in Big Finale Today". All this publicity in the Sunday papers helped to increase the curiosity of many of the 30,000 or 35,000 New Yorkers who came to the widely advertised Sunday afternoon public lecture.

An aerial view of the record-shattering Sunday afternoon crowd was headed "Capacity—Plus Plenty" by the *News* on Monday morning. The *Times* gave a good report and said, "As the vast crowd broke up at dusk, a light still shone in their eyes—even weary little children were laughing."

The *Herald Tribune* had an excellent summary of the public lecture, and stated, "Brother N. H. Knorr . . . gave more than 120,000 persons . . . a sincerely affirmative answer yesterday to the key topic of the week-long convention: 'Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?'." It also quoted Jimmy Lynch, eleven, from British Columbia, as leaving with the conviction: "I betcha what I learn from this convention will last me four or five years—until the next one, or even more."

But all was not yet over, for on Monday following the assembly 28,000 went through the Watchtower's printing plant in Brooklyn and 23,000 went through the Bethel home which houses the workers. The *Times, Herald Tribune* and Brooklyn *Eagle* carried reports of this.

Favorable Comment Widespread

Favorable comment was published in many other papers. Near the site of the trailer camp the New Brunswick (N. J.) *Daily Home News* published an editorial (August 4) saying that the "convening of the Witnesses has been so orderly and quiet as to excite much favorable comment. They have shown themselves good neighbors . . . In times of travail like those of today the religious fervor and the faith of Jehovah's Witnesses is really an example to all of us. . . . We could well emulate their devotion, their unselfishness, their faithful service in the observance and propagation of their beliefs".

Before the convention opened, the *Christian Century* (June 28) had said, "Protestants occasionally deplore their inability to stage public demonstrations on a scale like those frequently organized by Roman Catholics. It seems likely, however, that New York will be confronted this summer with one Protestant gathering which may make even that blasé metropolis sit up and take notice. . . . It will be interesting to see what attention such a citadel of materialism as New York pays to a millennial demonstration of this size." Let's let the New York *Post* (August 5) tell us about the attention New York paid to this gathering:

"The eight-day assemblage has challenged the attention of New Yorkers in many ways. Police assigned to the Stadium have called it the 'most orderly and sincere' gathering they have ever covered . . . Ball park employees said that Yankee Stadium has never been kept so clean in all of its history despite the huge crowds in attendance daily . . . Most New Yorkers who have not visited the Stadium during the convention saw many delegates anyway, since numbers of the latter stationed themselves at crowded points throughout the city to pass out literature, usually *The Watchtower*, official publication. . . . One policeman gave his blessing to the convention like this: 'It would be a much better city if delegates to all kinds of conventions came here with the same spirit as Jehovah's Witnesses.' "

A Few Antagonistic Reports

These friendly articles by on-the-spot reporters contrast with a few cases of adverse criticism by writers who were generally in other places and lacked firsthand information, but sought to please their readers with a denunciation of an unpopular minority, or perhaps publish their own narrow-minded prejudices. Showing gross ignorance of the facts a few seized the opportunity to turn convention news into arrogant denunciations, vile attacks, and even outright lies against Jehovah's witnesses. But these writers were conspicuous because of their limited number, and most of the news reports were written by men who told the truth about what they saw.

But even this adverse criticism on the part of a few newswriters whetted the curiosity of many sincere persons who know the truth about Jehovah's witnesses. The assembly was a great testimony to Jehovah's name, and the publicity alone has called much attention to the vast scope of the gospel-preaching activity of Jehovah's witnesses. The great publicity that has been given the assembly and the work by the newspapers, newsreels, magazines, radio and television stations, has created curiosity and interest throughout the world. Jehovah's witnesses appreciate this favorable publicity, thank the Lord for it, and are determined to continue the witness that has thus far been given by cultivating to the full the good will that was developed and helping the sincere persons of good will to learn of God's kingdom and its blessings.

Improper to Marry? —Ask Panama

By "Awake!" correspondent in Panama

CAN a marriage ceremony make a man immoral or unfit to direct secular education? That is what the Catholic Church in Panama has declared in regard to Francisco Diaz, who was recently appointed director of secondary education in the Republic of Panama by President Arias.

The marriage of a Catholic priest and his appointment as a director of public education aroused a storm of discussion among the free-thinking Panamanians equal to forums over issues of world importance. The chief instigator of the wave of protest was the Catholic Church, but many loyal Catholics took the opposite side.

It all began about twelve years ago, when "Father" Francisco Diaz relinquished his priesthood in order to marry the woman he loved. For such an act he was promptly excommunicated by the church and denounced as immoral. This action on the part of the church, however, puzzled some sincere Catholics as well as many of other faiths who may have recalled the words of the apostle Paul, who said, "But even if you did marry, you would commit no sin." Or again, "The overseer should therefore be . . . a husband of one wife." (1 Corinthians 7:28; 1 Timothy 3:2, *NW*) Why then, asked many, call a man immoral simply because he follows the Bible principle and takes himself a wife?

But despite excommunication Francisco Diaz obtained a position in the educational department of the republic as a professor of Spanish. This position he has held for the last twelve years and, as reported by the association of professors, he has done his work well. Their comment was: "Professor Diaz's clean record of service to national education . . . serves as an example of personal decorum, honesty and loyalty to service, and the Association has all right to hope that their colleague will put to the fore the expectations of the professors."

Nevertheless, a Catholic Action ladies' group in a letter to the daily, *Panama American*, lamented: "Has our country reached such a sad state of degradation that it is impossible to find someone more competent to fill a position of such transcendency, someone free of the *moral vices* which afflict Mr. Diaz? . . . We believe . . . that it has been deliberately done to hurt the religious sentiment of the people, to challenge ideas and principles that cannot be overlooked by those who yet have and appreciate the spiritual legacy of our ancestors."

Statements like these aroused other Catholic groups and soon the headlines were screaming that 50,000 men would appear on the streets in protest. But they forgot that the Panamanian likes to think for himself and the constitution guarantees him that freedom of expression. They also forgot that many are Catholic in name only, having long since seen the dishonesty practiced among the religious leaders and noted their unjust and intoler-

ant course of action. At any rate, the 50,000 men in the streets never did materialize.

Free Speech vs. Intolerance

Instead, one morning the populace awoke to a different tune as freedom of speech was exercised. Many were the comments heard on the streets condemning the church for its intolerant conduct. The association of professors declared the Catholic demand an act of intolerance, and offered as proof a statement appearing in *El Labaro,* an official organ of the Catholic Church, which stated: "It is not only a part of the Catholic clergy that oppose the appointment, it is the entire Catholic Church, composed of the Hierarchy, the priesthood, Panamanian and alien, the Catholic associations of ladies, knights, youths, universitarians and non-universitarians, who profess the faith of the Roman Catholic Church." So here we have an entire organization against one man simply because he preferred to marry. Yet their own Catholic Bible says "if thou take a wife, thou hast not sinned", and records the apostle's warning on the last days, saying: "Now the Spirit manifestly saith, that in the last times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to spirits of error, and doctrines of devils, speaking lies in hypocrisy, and having their conscience seared, forbidding to marry."—1 Corinthians 7:28; 1 Timothy 4:1-3, Catholic *Douay Version.*

Truly the education of the young is a very serious matter and must be put in the hands of competent persons, as the young mind needs molding and can be easily led. But should not the qualifications of an educator be determined from the standpoint of his ability to teach rather than from the standpoint of his political ideologies, religious creed, color, or social and economic standing? The association of professors answers, "Yes," and the constitution of a democratic country guarantees such privilege.

One commentator made the statement that "the devil is really the one that backs Catholic Action", and another that "over sixty per cent of the Panamanian Catholics do not attend church, because of the immoral conduct of its priests and their constant meddling in politics". Defenders of the church hurled the favorite Catholic charge of 'communism' against Diaz's supporters, the board of directors of the professors' association, and other groups.

Intolerance Loses to Truth

Inconsistently, one Catholic voice, that of Mr. Diaz Villa, president of the Federation of Catholic Universities, proclaims: "The Church does not intend to mix in the politics of the nations, because this would belittle its cultural and moral level, because as we all know, Panamanian politics are not pure, and if the Church intends to remain clean it cannot mix with filthy fields filled with mud."

Such conclusions are a complete contradiction to the resolution of the Catholic Action ladies and others, who demanded the immediate demotion of Professor Francisco Diaz, especially when they (the Catholic Church) 'aspired to become the deciding body in the civil and secular ruling of the Panama State'. This was pointed out by the Association of Professors in a communiqué to *The Nation,* a Panama daily paper, when they stated:

"If we were to accept as reasonable the weak arguments of certain members of the Catholic clergy, not only could not Professor Francisco Diaz be director of secondary education, but neither could any non-Catholic Panamanian citizen aspire to the presidency of the Republic. The prejudiced faction of the Catholic clergy is forgetting the fact that precisely the same post of di-

rector of secondary education, with title of secretary of public instruction, has already been brilliantly discharged by a meritorious non-Catholic citizen, the late Mr. Guillermo Andrive . . . There was no faction of the clergy then who dared to overstep any of its pertinent actions." So why should it now seem to be necessary?

Plainly the Catholic Church has seen fit to here oppose a recognized and efficient educator who apparently believes in freedom of expression. As usual the truth has raised up to slap her in the face. Finally, Catholicism's own record reminds us that it is in countries dominated by the Catholic Church where the largest per cent of illiteracy exists. Why?

Another Attack Backfires

At length, Professor Diaz retained his post as director of secondary education, and the matter ended, to give way to another similar disturbance. This concerned two priests accused by the church here of apostasy, who were soliciting money for their cause in a small town on the outskirts of Panama city. The Catholic organ, *El Labaro,* in its issue of April 16, 1950, leveled a series of charges against these men and warned: "These priests are a serious danger which menaces the Catholic Panamanian family by bringing upon them chaos, misunderstanding, dishonesty and disintegration . . . They are in truth two apostate priests who have been condemned and excommunicated by the supreme pontiff . . . they do not profess the Catholic doctrine in all its integrity. For that reason they have arrogated to themselves the right to marry."

But on April 17, 1950, in the Spanish section of *El Panamá América,* appeared the priests' answer to the above charges, in which they produced credentials of membership in the North American Old Roman Catholic Church. Each of the Catholic charges was ably refuted, and concerning the matter of marriage they made this interesting reply: "We have not adopted the right to marry, for this is a natural, inalienable right, while celibacy, to the contrary, is merely a disciplinary ecclesiastical action instituted at the time when Pope Gregory VII, in his attempt to combat unbridled simony among the clergy, made celibacy a law, which moral base is only a ministerial convenience, which has been a matter of stumbling and obstacles to those who would strictly comply thereto."

The accused priests' devastating reply caused quite a stir among the populace. Comments flew thick and fast. Open-minded Catholics have told us on many occasions that the Roman Catholic Church is not interested in dispensing Bible truths or any truth for that matter, but that it is purely a *negocio,* a commercial business.

Readers may be interested to learn that, as far as it is now known, the two "apostate" priests are not practicing any religious ceremonies, but are diligently and systematically studying the Bible in their home with a missionary who is one of Jehovah's witnesses. They are studying and comparing all Bible translations, whether Catholic, Protestant or Jewish, to prove beyond question the truthfulness of the Bible doctrines now taught them. They enjoy their studies, especially when such doctrines as trinity, inherent immortality of the soul and hell-fire, all of which they formerly preached themselves, are exposed as false and misleading.

Most assuredly, when the pure doctrinal truths and enlightening instruction concerning decent Christian living are brought to light from God's Word, corrupt practices of the old world and its demon religions quickly disintegrate and are found no more in the minds of honest-hearted men.

War for Survival Between Man and Insects

MANY scientific writers envisage an all-out struggle between man and the insects. Supporting this view, one scientist states: "[Insects] have in fact inflicted upon us for ages the most serious evils without our even knowing it." Elaborating, another adds: "Insects in this country continually nullify the work of one million men . . . Insects are better equipped to occupy the earth than are humans . . . If humans are to continue to exist they must gain mastery over insects."

Lately, however, facts altering if not erasing this view have gained acceptance among reasonable scientists. After considering some of the benefits of insects one writer was moved to admit: "Our very tenure on the earth is probably dependent upon friendly ones (parasites and predators) among our most numerous animal relatives, the insects." Following this theme, Carl Duncan reveals: "It has long been apparent to biologists, whenever insect and human relations are viewed in their entirety, that the insect species which are injurious or antagonistic actually constitute only a small proportion of the total insect life and that the great majority of insects are either directly or indirectly beneficial to man or enjoy neutral status." In his article "In Defense of Insects" Dr. Lutz estimated that not more than one-half of one per cent of all insects in the United States are actually pests.

Sensation-serving magazines have played up the "insect menace" to such an extent that there is real danger that the lay public, armed with the recently developed DDT and the older arsenates, may go to harmful lengths with extermination programs. Wholesale insecticide operations would, if foolish man could accomplish them, bring much woe upon himself. On the other hand, better appreciation of the beneficial activities of insects should serve to avert indiscriminate bug-killing, and balance favorable credit against the record of their depredations.

Damage Done

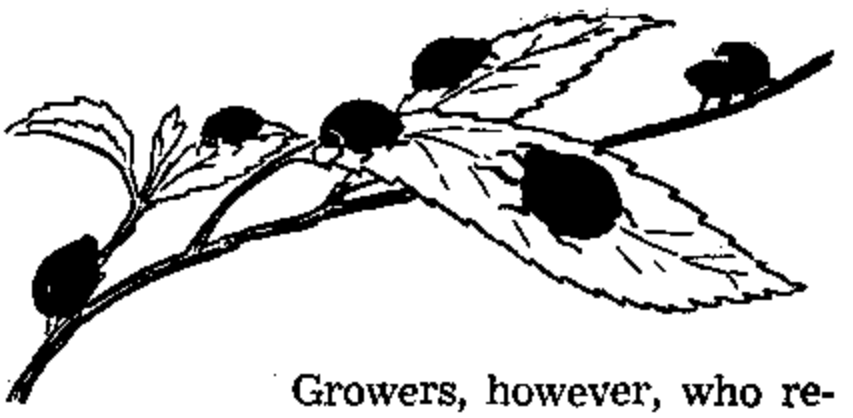
To avoid presenting too rosy a picture, however, some of the ravages of insects deserve brief mention. In general damage falls into three classes: (1) destruction to growing crops or plants; (2) destruction of or injury to stored foods, clothing, and manufactured buildings or structures—even metals such as lead cable are sometimes attacked by borers; (3) direct harm to man's body or to that of his domesticated animals through biting, stinging, or insect-transmission and dissemination of disease. The bill chargeable to all three causes in the United States (1936) was estimated at $1,326,442,567.

As great as this appears, it can hardly be compared with the injury and death caused by insect-transmission of disease. Through various species of the mosquito the most fearsome of the tropical and subtropical diseases are exclusively carried—yellow fever, malaria, dengue, and elephantiasis (or filariasis). Through the tsetse fly the dreaded African sleeping sickness is ex-

clusively borne. Through the human louse, trench fever and typhus fever are solely communicated. Insect-borne also without exception through several varieties of ticks are the Rocky Mountain fever, American relapsing fever (attacking man), and the Texas or splenic fever (attacking cattle). Eleven species of fleas (besides rats and infected humans) spread bubonic plague. The common housefly carries several diseases, among them typhoid fever and diarrhea. Flies, fleas, rabbit lice, and that thoroughly bad actor the spotted-fever tick, all carry tularemia (rabbit fever). Although making an impressive indictment against insects, the beneficial side of insect activity should also be considered.

Beneficial Insects

There are many insects that perform useful tasks that man could never accomplish for himself. Among the most important of these is the silkworm. Few people realize that the smooth graceful fabric that adorns beautiful women is the spittle of a caterpillar, the larva or "worm stage" of the moth *Bombyx mori* Linné. This creamy moth lays about 300 or 400 eggs. Three or four weeks later, the hatched worms have become fat on the mulberry leaves they are fed. The last act of the worm is to fashion its silk-lined house, enclosing itself in the cocoon. Each cocoon is composed of a single continuous thread, commonly averaging about 1,000 feet in length. If the life cycle is permitted complete, the larva changes into a pupa or chrysalid, and after about three weeks the adult moth secretes an alkaline fluid which softens the silk at one end of the cocoon, and out squeezes a crumpled adult.



Growers, however, who require few moths, prevent breakage of the cocoon (which renders the strands useless) by dropping the cocoons into hot water to kill the larva or pupa before the transformation. After sorting and soaking in warm water, the threads are skillfully unwound. Several cocoons are rewound together to form reels of raw silk. Subsequently the raw silk is boiled, scoured, steamed, stretched, purified by acids or fermentation, washed and rewashed to remove the gum and bring out the much prized luster; and finally combed and untangled, it is ready for spinning.

To appreciate the arduous work performed by this little creature, making its thousand-foot filament at about 6 inches per minute, consider that it takes 25,000 cocoons and the consumption of about one ton of mulberry leaves to make a ton of silk. A 1,000 billion caterpillars are sacrificed to make the 50 to 70 million pounds marketed annually. Sericulture, before the war a $500,000,000 industry, furnishes employment not only in China and Japan but also in France, Italy and Spain.

Besides the silkworm only one other insect has been domesticated, the honeybee. Its service to man is also prodigious. Without its tireless trips to collect the numerous but infinitesimal portions of nectar secreted profusely by the nectaries of plants, this de-

lightful fluid would go to waste. More important still, without the cross-pollination performed simultaneously many of our crops would be cut to one-fourth or less. For one pound of the luscious honey we eat it is estimated that a bee makes 40,000 to 80,000 trips, collecting from many times this number of flowers. These trips are thought to average 1 to 1½ miles each. Therefore for a single bee to produce a pound of honey it would need to travel at least twice the distance around the world.

Work of Pollination

Flowers have been so constructed by the Creator that it is virtually impossible for the bee to reach the nectar without brushing off some of the pollen from the anther. This yellowish dust is the male germ cell. Bees have a special pollen basket on a segment of the hind leg, which they fill by brushing one leg against the other after the hairs become loaded. Most of this pollen is carried back to the hive to supplement its chief food, honey. Enough, however, remains on its body to deposit some on the stigma of the next flower it crowds down into, thus performing the invaluable task of cross-pollination.

Plant life is maintained either by asexual reproduction (formation of buds, bulbs, or tubers) or by sexual reproduction. Among the higher plants sexual reproduction is made possible by the process of pollination, in which the male gamete (pollen) unites with the female gamete. "The essential carrier of the pollen (male sex cells) from the anthers of one flower to the stigma of another is in most cases either the wind or some insect," states one authority. Among wind-pollinated flowers are the small blossoms of wheat, corn, other cereals and pine and oak; while insects usually pollinate the larger and more luxurious blossoms, such as those of ornamental flowers, fruit trees, beans, peas, tomatoes, clover and cotton. Well-developed corollas, showy colors, strong odors mark the insect-pollinated flowers. About 85 per cent of flowering plants require this latter fertilization.

Some of this cross-pollination is done by flies, moths and butterflies, but the work of bees is most important because no harmful grubs are produced while in their manufacture of honey and beeswax. In the United States alone this amounts to 150 to 200 million pounds annually. Beeswax, a body secretion, also has multiple uses for cosmetics, shaving cream, crayons, floor wax, candles, and electrical and lithographing products. But for every five dollars' worth of honey, bees may produce $100 worth of fruit. For example, in 1927 one orchard grower who had harvested a peak of 1,500 bushels of apples introduced 40 colonies of bees, which brought an increased yield of 5,200 bushels. Alfalfa has been stepped up from 300 to 1,200 pounds per acre through placement of bees.

Other Services by Insects

To a little scale insect goes credit for production of shellac. Shellac has been used extensively for making varnishes, polishes, and for finishing woods and metals, for stiffening hat materials, as an ingredient of lithographic ink, as sealing wax, as insulating material in electrical work, and in making phonograph records, airplanes, toys, linoleum, buttons, shoe polishes, pottery, and imitation fruits and flowers.

The scale insect which produces lac lives on the native trees of India and Burma. Its secretion, which acts as a protective covering, often forms a continuous encrustation on the branches. About 40 to 90 million of these scale insects were collected annually before the war. After grinding in crude, hand-operated mortars, the seed-lac or granules are separated from the dust and wood. The seed-lac is soaked,

crushed, dried and heated in long cloths from which the melted lac is squeezed out into pads. Before hardening it is formed into sheets, which in turn are broken into flakes for shipping. Solutions of these form our orange and white shellac. No superior modern substitute has been found (1939). It requires 150,000 of these industrious scale insects to make a pound of liquid shellac, of which the United States used 10 to 20 million pounds annually.

Another scale insect provides the pigment for rouge and cosmetics, cochineal. It is also used for coloring cakes, beverages, medicines and for dyeing where unusual permanence is desired, and as a sedative for neuralgia. The insects are cultivated chiefly in the Canary Islands, Honduras and Mexico. Mexicans carefully protect the insects indoors during winter, then place the females on branches of the prickly pear for spring breeding, where they multiply rapidly. To harvest they are brushed off into a container, then boiled, purified and sold. For a pound of cochineal 70,000 insects must be collected.

Insects have some minor uses in medicine and form an item of diet for many primitive peoples. Jamaicans enjoy crickets as a delicacy, which recalls the locust diet of John the Baptist; while Mexicans eat the eggs of a large aquatic bug. Natives of Australia eat quantities of roast bugong moth, which is said to resemble a nut in flavor and oil content. Other natives eat ants, flies, the larvae and pupae of bees, moths, and beetles.

More notable than all these combined benefits is the good which insects perform in destroying other insects harmful to man. The insect eaters are together known as entomophagous insects, and destroy other insects either as predators or parasites. Among the most useful predators are the dragonfly, voracious eater of mosquitoes; aphid-lions, enemy of aphids; lady beetle (or ladybird or ladybug), the u little red-brown or tan fellow well k for its hemispherical body and black s relisher of aphids, scale, and other ha ful insects; and the syrphus fly, whose M vae kill aphids. Among the parasites a the wasps, whose larvae attack the deadl gypsy moth larvae, and the tachina fly, attacker of that pest to crops, the army worm.

Insects also perform useful service in pruning dense forest groves, reduction of weeds (a moth, introduced into Australia, successfully killed back the spreading prickly pear cactus); as scavengers, and as soil builders. Insects burrow to depths of five feet for the white grub, and ten feet for the nymph of the cicadas. Subterranean tunnels of insects aid water passage, capillary action and soil aeration; their dead bodies and excreta fertilize it. Bringing particles of subsoil to the surface, they perform a service of soil cultivation at least equal to that of the earthworm.

While small in size, this disability is more than offset by the unparalleled number of insects. For example, ants are said to outnumber all other terrestrial animals; and one acre of ground in Illinois was estimated to contain 65 million insects. Considering their many useful services to man and the awesome ingenuity of their construction, it seems likely that some day insects, under proper control, will serve in useful capacities in the new world. Impressed with their importance, Duncan concluded: "It is not too much to say that insects determine the character of man's world to a far greater extent than he does himself, and that if they were suddenly to disappear completely the world would be changed so extensively that it is extremely doubtful that man would be able to maintain any sort of organized society whatever."—Contributed.

A Day in Paraguay's Capital

By "Awake!" correspondent in Paraguay

FOR THE end of a 933-mile trip up the Plata-Parana-Paraguay river from Buenos Aires, we leave our river boat, quickly go through customs and come out through the big archway of the building at the port to find ourselves in Asunción, capital of land-locked Paraguay. Older buildings, many of which are pockmarked with bullet holes from the last revolution, are interspersed with occasional new structures of beautiful architecture.

If you are warm, you may want to try a traditional South American drink, *yerba mate*, before going any farther. Here are several glasses with the dry herb and the *bombilla* (silver straw) just waiting for someone to add a little water. Ice is not so plentiful and melts all too quickly, so none is wasted, but it is put back into the next glass and goes on to the next customer.

About us we note the industrious working women, many with great loads on their heads. If you were to get up very early some morning before daylight and watch from the side of a road leading into town, you would see those living in the country riding burros into the town market loaded with their wares. Each would be found equipped with an umbrella to ward off the hot rays of the sun later to appear, and usually the rider would sport a short, black, hand-rolled cigar.

Look! there across the street is a small procession of Indians. They are walking in single file, with the man first, carrying the lightest load, then the woman, followed by two younger girls. Each one is holding an ostrich feather duster and grins broadly as he shakes the duster in the direction of the prospective buyer, at the same time holding up two or three fingers to show the price in guaranies. They won't have much difficulty selling them, as not only the señoras buy them to dust their furniture, but the chauffeurs as well to flick the dust off their already gleaming automobiles.

Notice the ears of the man. The lobes must have been stretched for a number of years to enable him to insert spools of about one-and-a-half-inch diameters into the openings. And see the different designs of lines and circles in red or blue colors tatooed on the faces of the woman and girls.

Following a meal of *bife a caballo* (beef on horseback), which proves to be beefsteak topped by two fried eggs, we find the streets practically deserted for siesta time. But here comes a streetcar, and we can expect it to come to a full stop because of the ladies in our group, so let's climb aboard.

One thing that you will never forget about Asunción is its variety of beautiful multicolored blossoming trees, its bright vines and bushes and its lovely roses. Just feast your eyes on the salmon-colored blossoms that are literally covering that big tree on the right. Then look a little farther up the street to the group of trees all abloom in lavender; or on the left to a strange-looking tree with very few leaves, but at the end of each branch a large cluster of yellow, red and white flowers, giving the appearance of hundreds of small bouquets making one large display. Cocoa palms, jasmine, mangoes, lime, lemon, orange and banana are just a few of the trees that are sure to please either your sight, smell or taste.

Have you ever seen cotton growing on trees? There are a great number of large cotton trees here, having barrel-shaped trunks covered with sharp spines. After blossoming, these trees produce large gourdlike pods that mature and break open, making a big, soft cotton ball soon to separate and blow out over the neighborhood. In the midst of all this abundance of vegetation it is no wonder that the Paraguayans are a race of herbalists, having forms of tea from the leaves of trees and plants to treat almost all ills.

Many writers speak of this country as a paradise, because of the abundance of fruit, the luxuriant growth and the healthful climate. But we are reminded of the present problems and difficulties of Paraguay, and realize that the only real hope for this country and for all the rest of the world to become a paradise is the coming thousand-year Kingdom rule of Christ Jesus. Then, as all wars, revolutions and other troubles cease, the words of the psalmist will find fulfillment: "In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth."—Psalm 72:7, 8.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

"Happy Are the Merciful"

EVERY good and perfect gift comes to us from our heavenly Father. He is the source of life and of all the blessings associated with it. (James 1:17; Psalm 36:9) All his works bear testimony to the fact that he is almighty, omniscient, perfect in justice and the perfect expression of unselfishness.

Since man's deflection in the garden of Eden God has manifested that quality of his love known as mercy. Mercy is the requiring of less than justice has the right to demand. It means the forgiving of a wrong by the one wronged or the one authorized to punish the wrongdoer. It is charity displayed by one having the advantage toward the one who is at disadvantage because of transgression.

The first human pair, because of their disobedience, were at a decided disadvantage before Jehovah's throne of justice, and it was only because of God's mercy that their lives were not at once required of them. It was a mercy that Adam and Eve lived for so many years after being expelled from Paradise. Such mercy, however, was not bestowed upon them for their own sake, but for God's name's sake and because God foreknew that some of their offspring would benefit from his mercy.

It was an expression of God's mercy that Noah and his family were spared at the time of the flood. Centuries later God showed mercy to the descendants of Jacob by delivering them from Egypt and bringing them into the land of Canaan. When they transgressed he permitted them to be taken captive by the surrounding nations, but when they repented he showed mercy by delivering them. Also, he arranged for a temple and priestly service and a day of atonement and a "mercy seat" by means of which he would show them mercy because of their imperfections and sins.—Judges 2:16-19; Leviticus 16:15, 16.

The crowning example of God's mercy was the gift of his Son Christ Jesus, by whose sacrifice God showed respect for his justice and at the same time was able to offer mankind the life rights that Adam had forfeited by his disobedience. And today God is showing mercy by holding back the storm of Armageddon so that lovers of righteousness may have opportunity to find a place of safety.—Romans 5:12-15; Matthew 24:15-22; Zephaniah 2:1-3.

While God so delights in mercy, the Scriptures show that he will not continue to show mercy to his creatures unless they also show mercy to others. As King David expressed it: "With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful." (2 Samuel 22:26) This same principle Jesus also emphasized: "Happy are the merciful, since they will be shown mercy." He lashed out against the hypocritical and self-righteous scribes and Pharisees who were sticklers for the details of God's law but who neglected the weightier matters such as mercy.—Matthew 5:7; 23:23, *New World Trans.*

Since our very lives depend upon God's mercy and our receiving God's mercy depends upon our showing mercy to others, it becomes most important that we show

mercy. How can we do this? First of all by making use of every opportunity to inform others of how they too can receive God's mercy. Yes, by using our time, energy and means to publish the good news of Jehovah's kingdom we can best show our appreciation of God's mercy.

Another way in which we can show mercy is by exercising forgiveness toward those with whom we are associated. Here again, only "if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses". Nor may we weary of forgiving our brother. To Peter, who thought that there should be a limit to the number of times that he should show mercy to an erring brother, and who wondered if it were necessary to forgive him seven times, Jesus replied, "I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven."—Matthew 6:14, 15; 18:22.

In that connection Jesus gave a parable showing the fate of a servant, who, although having himself received the forgiveness of a large debt, was unwilling to show like mercy and forgiveness to one indebted to him for a much smaller amount. Emphasizing the point of the parable, Jesus stated: "So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses." (Matthew 18:23-35) And Paul shows that such mercy should be shown with cheerfulness.—Romans 12:8.

To the extent that we are thrown in close proximity with each other, to that extent opportunities will arise for the manifesting of the loving quality of mercy and forgiveness: Christian missionaries in a foreign land, ministers working together in a congregation, members of a natural family, husbands, wives, parents, children, brothers and sisters. Each has his own peculiar weaknesses and imperfections, quirks of disposition that may be due to mental or physical handicaps. By showing such mercy we will cover a multitude of sins. If we are stronger we have the privilege of bearing the burdens that the weak make for themselves and others.—1 Peter 4:8; Romans 15:1, *Moffatt*.

If another has wronged us and we feel that the matter is too serious for us to just "skip it", let us not make the mistake of brooding over it, letting it grow ever greater in our own minds, and make matters still worse by advertising our brother's weakness, by gossiping about it. Rather, let us follow the Scriptural rule of going to the offender at some opportune moment, and then kindly, calmly and tactfully bring the matter to his attention. If that fails continue further according to the counsel given by Christ Jesus, at Matthew 18:15-17. And even though he should fail to listen to the counsel of the representative members of the Christian congregation, we may not think of hailing him into court to get what we consider to be justice. Better suffer the wrong patiently, admonishes the apostle.—1 Corinthians 6:1-6.

As has been stated, our exercising mercy assures us merciful consideration at the hands of the great Judge, Jehovah God. But that is not all, it also brings with it other dividends. For one thing, it makes for the peace of mind of the one whom we forgive. It relieves him of the burden of worry and needless regrets. It makes for the smooth functioning of the particular congregation or group of God's servants with which we are associated.

And it also blesses the giver, the one showing mercy, in fact, more so, for is it not more blessed to give than to receive? Yes, there is a retributive factor involved in this matter of showing mercy. Expressing it, we share the comfort and joy that results from it. On the other hand, we make our own lives shallow and bitter if

we withhold mercy. "He that is cruel troubleth his own flesh." (Proverbs 11:17) Being severe with others makes us automatically severe with ourselves.

So let us show mercy to others. Thereby we will assure mercy for ourselves, we will vindicate God's expression of mercy to us, we will help our neighbor, bring comfort and joy to him as well as to ourselves. Yes, happy indeed are the merciful!

The Nile, Egypt's Treasure

By "Awake!" correspondent in Egypt

THE Nile boasts the world's longest single unbroken river basin, extending through thirty-five degrees of latitude, 2,450 miles in a direct line. From the falls of Ripon in equatorial Lake Victoria till its mouth in the Mediterranean sea it flows a total of 3,474 miles, falling short only of the Mississippi-Missouri in total length. The "Blue Nile" and the "White Nile" merge at Khartoum, Sudan, their respective colors gradually blending to form the main Nile. Near Cairo it separates to form two branches with the Nile delta in between.

Insufficient overflowing of waters during the fixed season from June to September or premature fall is unfavorable to the cultivation of the soil. The life of Egypt is connected with the Nile, on which the land's economy and trade depend. Thus the inhabitants of the Nile valley have their reasons to eagerly and anxiously wait for the rising of the river. In ancient times messengers used to go from village to village announcing the event of the rise of the waters. This custom continues to this day. Messengers go to the villages shouting in Arabic, *"El Bahr Zad—O'Faleh,"* meaning, "The waters swelled—Be glad!" It is said that the ancient Egyptians used to offer human sacrifices to the Nile, offering yearly the prettiest virgin and covenanting her with the river. This celebration is still kept up, but today an elaborate doll is substituted for the virgin.

In antiquity inundations changed the delta and all the valley into a sea, so the inhabitants constructed artificial hills on which villages of small huts were built. These floods made great ravages, but if the swelling of waters was insufficient for the crops, famine overspread the country. Such a plague is mentioned in the Bible as occurring in Joseph's time. It lasted seven years, causing the Egyptians to sell all their properties, even themselves, becoming the slaves of Pharaoh, in order to live.

Mena I, founder of the first Pharaonic dynasty, devised the solar (Coptic) calendar, determining the rotation and seasons of the three crops: the Nile, the winter and the summer crops. The Nile crops are timed by the affluence of flood water. Maize and rice are grown in that season. The winter crops such as wheat, barley, beans and flax are grown when the waters of the flood recede from prepared basins; whereas summer crops like cotton, sugar cane, rice and millet are grown in spring, water being lifted for the purpose of irrigation.

The Nile is also used for navigation. Many sailing ships and steamers carrying various goods traverse her waters, creating much trade. Before the advent of other means of transportation, the greatest part of the trade was carried on by means of the Nile. The river is navigable, but the navigation is sometimes hindered by the formation of little islands of aquatic plants.

When the river overflows, great quantities of these aquatic plants are detached and form compact bodies in the river.

The waters of the Nile contain parasite worms that can invade the veins of the human bladder, causing a disease known as bilharzia or bilharziosis. The worms may enter the body through unfiltered drinking water, during swimming or by contact with an open flesh wound. Metal antimony is used to treat the ailment, or death will ensue.

In ancient times a beautiful plant called lotus, producing white and blue flowers and a root which induced intoxication, grew in the waters of the Nile. Though the blue lotus is now extinct, the white can yet be found in limited quantities. Of course, the well-known papyrus plant, used over a period of four thousand years for writing purposes, is also present. Not so well known is this plant's use as food. The Egyptians ate it boiled, baked, or merely chewed it in the same way as sugar cane. Moreover, they made dresses, mats, ropes and numerous other useful items with it, and the roots were used for fuel. The priests used it to make special shoes for their use which they called *biblina*, because papyrus itself was called *biblos*.

The Nile's integral connection with the land's life probably accounts for its being considered by the ancient Egyptians as a god, and for their worship of it instead of the Creator of all these natural wonders. Now many of earth's peoples are learning that Jehovah God is the source of all life and that under the direction of his heavenly government the whole earth will be transformed into a garden paradise as 'the wilderness . . . solitary place . . . and the desert . . . blossom as the rose'.

What Are the Prospects?

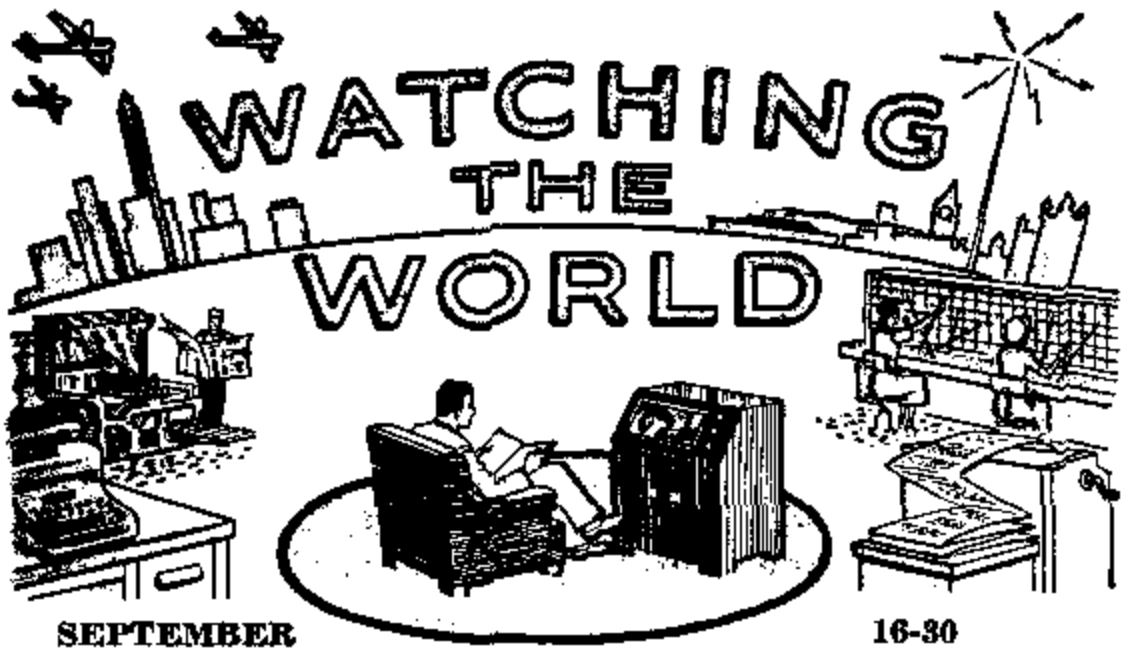
Daily, world conditions become more uncertain, life more troubled, and the prospects for happiness seem ever farther from the grasp. As earth's giants again gird for war, many of the people despair for their very lives. In the face of all this it may at first seem incongruous to ask, Can you live forever in happiness on earth? But, to the satisfaction of thousands, this question was recently Scripturally answered in the affirmative by Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, at Yankee Stadium. *Now you too can know the comforting prospects*, for this heart-cheering speech is available in the form of a 32-page booklet, on a contribution of only 5c. Send for your copy today.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.**

Enclosed is 5c. Please send me a copy of the booklet *Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



SEPTEMBER 16-30

Drive to 38th Parallel

◈ As the Korean war entered its fourth month U. N. forces captured Seoul (9/26) and restored the capital to South Korean president Rhee (9/29). Meanwhile, the communists in the south were being sent reeling back. U. N. troops from the northern and southern fronts united (9/26), cutting off probably 35,000 invaders still left in the south. Seoul was 65 per cent destroyed. Kumchon had been leveled by 1,600 U. S. shells. In just twelve days after the landing at Inchon the entire military picture had been reversed, and the smashed Reds fled for North Korea.

Opinions on whether the battle should be carried north of the former boundary at the 38th parallel differed, but U. N. officials left the decision up to MacArthur. He gave no indication of stopping and called on the North Koreans to surrender "to avoid total defeat".

Korean Casualties Mount

◈ By September 22, U. S. troops in Korea had suffered 17,220 casualties. This was 3,309 higher than the total at the end of the previous week, and includes 2,441 dead and 3,959 missing in action.

U. N. General Assembly

◈ The General Assembly, the centerpiece of the U. N. in which each member nation has a vote, convened for its fifth session (9/19). While its political powers are limited to making recommendations, these can carry great weight. At its opening the delegates stood in silence for one minute while those who wished prayed. Nasrollah Entezam of Iran was elected president. India and Russia proposed that Communist China be admitted, but were voted down. Later, when it was suggested that all concerned with the Formosan discussion "have a full opportunity to express their views", Communist China was invited to send a representative for the first time, on November 15. Among many other items to be considered was the U. S. proposal for the General Assembly (where the veto is not allowed) to take the Security Council's power in the event that a Russian veto blocks that council from dealing with any future act of aggression. Many noncommunist delegates favored this proposal. After a week of general debate Secretary General Trygve Lie said (9/28) that the world is at present more sharply divided than at any time since the U. N. was founded, but that decisive action for war or peace may be taken at this assembly.

Peace Winner Views Korea

◈ Ralph J. Bunche, who won the Nobel peace prize (9/22) for his success as U. N. mediator between Israel and the Arab states, said (9/25) that the U. N. action in defense of South Korea is a "turning point in modern history". He believes that the Korean success offers a prospect that the U. N. will be able to keep the peace despite great difficulties ahead. Incidentally, he is the first Negro to win the Nobel peace prize.

Indonesia, 60th U. N. Member

◈ Indonesia was accepted as the 60th member of the U. N. (9/28) and many speakers voiced their country's welcome. Some referred to it as "the child of the United Nations". This is the first country to be admitted since Israel joined in May, 1949. Admission of nine other countries has been blocked by Russian vetoes, and five Soviet-sponsored applicants have not received the required number of votes in the Security Council.

Foreign Ministers Report

◈ The Big Three foreign ministers (representing the U. S., England and France) announced in New York (9/18) that any aggression against Berlin or West Germany will be considered an attack on the Big Three. They also said Western Germany will be permitted a police force of 30,000 men, and that they are ready to conclude a peace treaty with Germany.

The twelve North Atlantic Pact nations issued a communiqué (9/26) which reported their agreement on a unified Western European army under a single commander.

U. S. Communist Control Law

◈ President Truman refused to sign Congress' Communist control bill and sent it back with a blistering 5,500-word veto message. His objections mentioned that the bill would put the government in the

"thought control business", implied that the communists would not register as the bill demands and said that free speech would be infringed upon. Opposition concerned the strictness of the bill's methods, not its purpose to increase internal security. The House promptly overrode Truman's veto. In the Senate a 21-hour filibuster held up the vote, but during a 29-hour session it overrode Truman's veto by a vote of 57 to 10. One communist spokesman said that party members will not register, even though they face a $10,000 fine and five years in prison for not doing so.

Taxes—Going Up!

◈ The 20 per cent increase in the federal withholding tax on the salaries of an estimated 45 million U. S. wage earners applies to all income received in the last three months of 1950, as well as to 1951 income. With federal taxes getting bigger, Chicago's Commerce Clearing House estimated that state taxes reached an average of $60.72 for every person in the U. S. Washington had the highest with $97.76, and New Jersey the lowest with $39.23.

U. S. Draft Proposals

◈ Expansion of the selective service law was urged in Washington by draft director Hershey (9/29), and Secretary of Defense Marshall appealed for universal military training (9/21). Despite Korean advances the army wants 300,000 draftees in the next six months.

Virgin Island Racial Law

◈ A new civil rights law in the Virgin Islands (a growing Caribbean vacation resort where 95 per cent of the population is Negro) provides penalties up to $1,000 in fines and damages and ninety days in jail for any resort operator who discriminates because of "race, creed, color or national origin".

Politics in Brazil

◈ The national election campaign was under way in Brazil in September. Floods of paper slips fluttered everywhere amid a din of speakers. Getulio Vargas, who lost the presidency in 1945, campaigned for re-election. During a speech law students draped black flags in tribute to the rights he supposedly suppressed as president. Some consistently referred to him as "the former dictator" instead of by name. However, his strong appeal to the poor will guarantee him many votes in the October elections.

Catholics Celebrate

◈ At the Hierarchy Centenary Congress (begun 9/25) Roman Catholics in England celebrated the 100th anniversary of the restoration of the Catholic Hierarchy in England and Wales and rejoiced that the "great blaze of controversy" attending the restoration (when the pope, a cardinal and an archbishop were burned in effigy) could not occur now.

British Transport Losses

◈ Britain's nationalized transport lost £20,761,000 (about $58,130,800) during 1949, its second year of operation. This was more than £16,000,000 greater than the 1948 loss.

Norway Doubles Arms Fund

◈ An additional military appropriation of 250 million crowns to be used before the end of 1952 was made (9/20) by Norway's Storting (Parliament). This increases Norway's total defense budget to 500 million crowns, or about $70 million.

Disaster in Sweden

◈ The small Swedish town of Surte (population 1,800) was engulfed without warning (9/29) by a landslide that inundated about 40 houses. Many survived because of being at work or school, and a train had left the railroad station only minutes before the station sank into the mud, leaving only its chimney visible. Houses settled on their sides. Others split in two. Two persons were known dead and about a hundred were reported missing.

Payments Union Pact Signed

◈ The European Payments Union convention was finally signed by representatives of eighteen Marshall Plan governments (9/19). Its purpose is to insure convertibility of European currencies, thereby freeing European trade. After six months of difficult negotiation the Payments Union was accepted in June and has been in tentative operation since June 30.

East-West Clash in Berlin

◈ Berlin witnessed repeated clashes between the Western powers and Russia in September, including a slowdown of highway traffic, the kidnaping of West German police and two U. S. soldiers (later released), riots, and attempted invasions of the Western sectors of the city. In one place the Russians seized 150 yards on the border of the British sector (9/20), but were pushed back by British troops with armored cars and machine guns.

Food Shortage in Hungary

◈ Recently Hungary has boasted of its living standards and increased food supply, but in an article in *Szabad Nep* (9/17), the chief communist organ, Hungary's minister of home trade said, "It must be said that in many cases the growth of production of food essentials and luxuries is unable to cover the needs . . . We are in severe straits for some food articles . . . Iron discipline among the masses will be unconditionally necessary."

Yugoslavian Drought

◈ Faced with the alternative of feeding their families or their animals, drought-stricken Yugoslav peasants have practiced wholesale slaughter of their livestock. The local People's Committees were instructed (9/20) to intervene immediately, for already the slaughter has brought meat prices to a low level. It has been estimated that food imports totaling $50 million will be necessary to overcome the effects of the drought. The bread ration has been cut 10 per cent, food exports banned, and a national campaign ordered to collect twigs, leaves and corn stalks for animal fodder.

Iran Attacks Corruption

◈ The Iranian government lashed out at wealthy tax evaders when it carried out its threat to broadcast their names to the nation and seize their property for past-due taxes. In this land that has been a paradise for the privileged, many wealthy persons had never paid an income tax, but following the government's action several rich men of Teheran had to use taxicabs because the government had seized their cars. Iran seriously needs the added income. Opposition to these tax-collection measures was expected in Parliament, which represents primarily the privileged groups.

Distress in India

◈ Floods in Punjab (in northwest India) and Kashmir (claimed by both India and Pakistan) inflicted damage in September almost as severe as that dealt by the earthquake in eastern India in August. Early reports (9/21) told of the collapse of 25,000 homes, 200,000 to 500,000 persons driven out by water, 500,000 facing starvation unless they receive help, and a 70-mile area in Kashmir that was completely under water. Accurate reports on the loss of life were not available because of the serious disruption of communications. Meanwhile in north central India man-eating wolf packs, hyenas and jackals have terrorized even the large modern cities of Lucknow and Allahabad. In the cities alone 47 children have been killed by the hunger-crazed animals in recent weeks. Some were snatched from their beds at night by wolves that entered homes of high government officials. Indian soldiers set out (9/24) to comb the area around Lucknow in an attempt to locate and blow up the wolves' lairs with dynamite.

Red China on Religion

◈ Communist China, according to the Peiping radio (9/24), is reforming "Christianity" in that land. The drive includes unification of various religious sects, the end of financial support from abroad, purge of imperialist influence in the churches, and education of religious followers against evils of "imperialism, feudalism, bureaucratic capitalism". The statement asserted that there has been a close relation between "Christianity" and imperialism in China and that "imperialist influence" especially from the U. S. must be stopped. Also, under the new order the churches must "encourage Christians . . . to support the government's land reform policy".

Ho Chi Minh's Army Attacks

◈ In Indo-China the Communist-sponsored army led by Ho Chi Minh struck violently with artillery and mortar fire at French outposts at Dongkhe, Pakha and Thatkhe near the border of Communist China. Dongkhe fell to the communists after a bloody three-day battle. Both communists and French are gathering strength and there have been predictions that a big battle will begin late in October or November.

Australia Prepares for War

◈ The Australian government's demands for the armed services cannot be satisfied painlessly, Prime Minister Menzies said in a broadcast (9/25). Hence the characteristics of a war effort must be assumed soon and priorities must be considered for critical materials. The army recruiting program met opposition from the Labor party because of the decision that recruits must enlist for service anywhere in the world. The laborites also oppose the compulsory military training planned for next year. Menzies replied (9/27) that Australia's policy is adherence to the U. N. and the discharge of obligations that it imposes (which include providing troops when the U. N. directs).

Philippine Citizen Army

◈ The semiofficial police forces established recently in the Philippines to counteract the Hukbalahap guerrillas were ordered disbanded (9/23) by President Quirino, who said that they had gained "an unsavory reputation" and that the people were more afraid of them than of the Huks.

Huge Smoke Pall

◈ More than 100 smoldering Canadian forest fires in rugged country in northern Alberta and the District of Mackenzie produced a smoke pall that caused consternation down across Canada and in many eastern U. S. cities (9/24). Some observers feared an atomic explosion or the world's end. The sun was blotted out in many places, motorists turned on headlights, street lights went on, and afternoon ball games were concluded under night lights. In New York a weather forecaster said he had never before encountered such a phenomenon. Canadian Weather Bureau officials estimated that the smoke blanket was 200 miles wide, 400 miles long and three miles thick.

How Long Do You Choose to Live?

"Why, as long as possible, of course!" Yes, even men with pain-wracked bodies or enfeebled by great age, stricken low by accident or disease, cling desperately to life. So why raise the question? When it comes right down to it, there isn't much choice, is there? Life is a fragile thing and usually it takes leave when one least expects.

Ah, but there is a choice open to you! Even today, the decisions you reach are affecting your prospects for life. How so? For one thing, on this page there is held out to you an opportunity to obtain knowledge, which, *if acted upon favorably, may bring to* you *everlasting* life! It is found in the book here pictured.

"This Means Everlasting Life"

This book of 30 chapters presents essential knowledge from the Bible for all men interested in life in a righteous new world of God's making. The title and theme are drawn from John 17:3, *NW,* "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ."

Do you not long to have such life-giving knowledge? Then why not send for your copy of the 320-page book *"This Means Everlasting Life"* now? With right knowledge you can choose to live *for eternity!* Sent postpaid on a contribution of 35c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *"This Means Everlasting Life"*. I have enclosed a contribution of 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

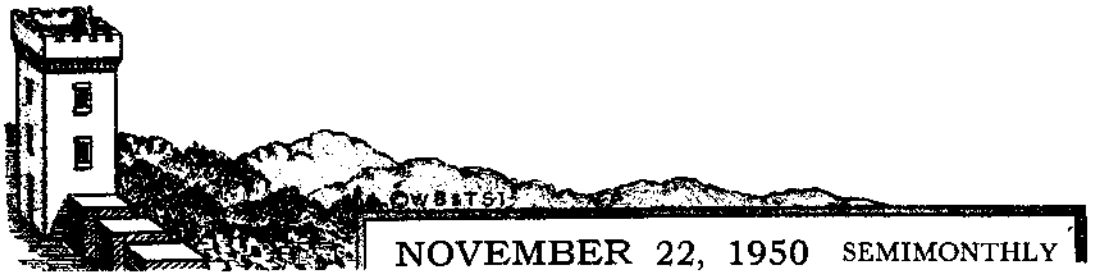
AWAKE!

RED HANDS TERRORIZE THE PHILIPPINES

Feeding the Land

Escaping the Tax Burden

Ensnared by a Pagan Madonna



NOVEMBER 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 810,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published: Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish. Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 10 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	6s
South Africa, 829 Boston House, Cape Town	6s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Red Hands Terrorize the Philippines	3
Beastly Outrages	4
Hands Doubly Red	5
Government Shortcomings	6
Government Inability to Combat Huks	6
Feeding the Land	8
Organic vs. Commercial Fertilizers	9
Supplying the Trace Elements	10
The Commercial Fertilizer Racket	12
A Villager Comes to Town	13
Trapping Man's Clothing	16
Escaping the Tax Burden	17
Ensnared by a Pagan Madonna	21
Is She Worshiped?	22
One God, One Mediator	23
Natural Superlatives	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
God's Mercy for Whom?	25
To Clot or Not to Clot	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—*Romans 13:11*

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 22, 1950 | Number 22

Red Hands Terrorize the Philippines

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Philippines

LIKE the first shot of the American Revolution fired at Concord, Massachusetts, which shot, it is said, "was heard round the world," so was the "first cry at Balintawak". This cry of a downtrodden and oppressed people, ready for revolution, was heard throughout the Philippines.

From where now stands a huge monument to its memory, in Caloocan, province of Rizal, on the northern outskirts of Manila, came this cry, a loud and determined cry for relief, for freedom. This cry was the final bursting of a swollen sore that had been aggravated through more than three hundred years of tyranny by Spanish friars and *conquistadores*.

Here on August 26 (some say the 23d), 1896, the "first cry at Balintawak", the cry "long live the Philippines and long live the *Katipunan*", went up from a few hundred throats. A revolution was under way and it was backed by little other than the fired determination of a beaten people to rise and fight back. With two revolvers, two hundred bolos, and many bamboo spears it started, and soon was over, with freedom from Spanish tyranny assured. Two years later Dewey's victories in Manila bay ended the Spanish domination of the islands and freed the revolting Filipinos as well. Although many at first thought that freedom had escaped them and left them in further subjection, this time to the United States, their continued revolt against Uncle Sam was soon over and they realized that indeed a new life was open for them.

The seed of desired independence sprouted well under democratic teachings and American resources, and on July 4, 1946, it burst into full bloom as the baby Republic of the Philippines.

Four hundred years of history written in blood and tears should now, it seems, be closed with the ending, "they lived happily ever after." But not so. Instead a new chapter begins. Turn to the front page of the Manila *Times* of Sunday, August 27, 1950, and there you will find that another horror, another nightmare, has been recorded in blood on the pages of Filipino history.

Tragedy struck while government officials were delivering to expectant audiences flowery speeches on patriotic matters of freedom and unity in celebration of the 54th anniversary of the "first cry at Balintawak". For hardly had the ringing words of the Philippine president, Elpidio Quirino, and the United Nations General Assembly president, Carlos P. Romulo, died out of the ears of the common people when the startling cry of the newsboys blared the headlines of devilish raids on many towns by lawless dissidents. Raids ending in burned homes, rape, in loss of

much life, in stealing and in general tragedy. In the face of this, the "first cry at Balintawak" becomes hollow and insignificant and freedom seems useless, for freedom without peace and with fear is not freedom at all.

How ironic that these raiders who snuff out the lives of those who desire freedom, who burn the homes once stoutly defended, who steal the crops so laboriously planted, should use as their battle cry the same "first cry at Balintawak", "Long live the Philippines and long live the *Katipunan.*"

Beastly Outrages

With aching heart and much perplexity one continues with the details: "Tarlac, Tarlac laid waste," it reads; many killed and many homeless. Property destroyed, valuables stolen, precious food carried away. But even this is not all. The final column tells of the army hospital at Camp Makabulos being raided; of how the patients, many too weak to raise their arms in protest, were shot in their beds; of others who in frantic fear crawled under the beds and were prodded out by bullets and bayoneted; of doctors who fought futilely to save patients only to be shot themselves; of nurses ravished, then killed; and of the final burning of the hospital over its dead and dying. How terrible!

Santa Cruz, Laguna, suffered heavy losses in property and many lives were lost, with officials being the special targets; money, office equipment and medicine stolen. The prisoners of the provincial jail were also freed and used as porters to carry away the loot. Previously the town had been surrounded and all communications cut.

At Arayat, Pampanga, the same story; also at San Rafael, Bulacan. Smaller raids were felt in other towns, with always the same pattern. In some instances, too, buses have been stopped and passengers robbed and any who resisted were shot. Individual homes, too, were not safe.

Where were the police? What about the army? These questions many wish answered. They were around, many times outnumbered. Often they were surprised and made prisoners and sometimes killed. In a few instances, conveniently for the enemy, they were unexplainably absent. But even when present and alerted, fighting such an enemy as this is difficult. It is difficult to fight shadows; and as shadows the dissidents often seem, appearing from nowhere and returning as quietly. Dressed as any others of the town, cleverly they infiltrate into the towns and live side by side with those they would later massacre.

Note the raid of Tarlac, which started at 7:30 p.m., before it was quite dark. No one was seen sneaking into town from the river's edge or the bush of the countryside, but at the given signal to attack they were there, maybe as many as 1,500. Obviously they were mingled with the townsfolk up to the very set time for the attack. In fact, as some reported, many familiar faces were among the raiding party and even one local barrio leader was noticed leading a section of the attacking party. Afterward, with a set whistle signal, they quietly and hurriedly melted into the darkness. Fearing ambush, seldom did law forces follow until reinforced, by which time, of course, the darkness and heavy undergrowth had swallowed up the attackers. It is true such an enemy is hard to fight.

"What hands slaughtered these sick men in the army hospital at Camp Makabulos and the unarmed men and women elsewhere? What hands set the torch to the homes?" asked the president of the Philippines in his Wednesday night fireside chat to the nation. "They were not the hands of an alien invader," he reminded, "and regardless of the power behind them, they

were hands we should be gripping in brotherhood but could not." Thus it is intimated that the Philippines is involved in civil war and the hand of each Filipino is raised against that of his brother Filipino. How sad! How tragic! How useless!

Hands Doubly Red

These hands, so cruel, are red hands, not just red with blood, but hands backed up with weapons, wealth and words by Red communism. Misguided and misinformed outlaws known as *Huks*. A dissident army formed at first by a disgruntled and dissatisfied politician, a Filipino Robin Hood, a villainous hero like America's Jesse James. But this army of the people for freedom in the Philippines, called properly the *Hukbalahaps* in native dialect, has now become the seedbed for the Red hordes of communism. They spread leaflets and posters attacking the government, referring to them as tools of the imperialists from America. They also spread the virtues of the communistic rule and in conclusion sign themselves, "Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Philippines."

The government has not been asleep to their activities and has weakly tried to hold back the Red waves, but the Huk methods are difficult to deal with in this land of much brush, rocks and tall waving grass. The enemy has ever held the advantage in knowing the land and its hiding places and in being able to establish ambuscades. Then too the unsettled economic conditions here have made it easy to persuade the common folk to the Huk way of thinking. Finally, it is reported, not all the army and police are 100 per cent against the Huks and 100 per cent for the government. Thus loopholes are present, affording channels of information and providing means for rapid attack and escape for the Huks.

One step to overcome the police and army shortage has been the establishing of local temporary police, called TP's. These have helped, but also they have caused additional headaches. Given too much power these green and untrained men with guns often go "berserk" and beat up and shoot any who cross them or whom they might have previously considered enemies. They too often will accost someone against whom they hold a grudge, taunt him into violence or hard words and then either shoot him or beat him until, often, he dies afterward.

The most notorious incident involving the TP's was the charge made by Senator Pablo Angeles David that on Maundy Thursday, April 6, 1950, eighty residents of barrio Maliwalo, town of Bacolor, province of Pampanga, were massacred by the temporary police in retaliation for the murder of their commander while he was praying in church about a week previously. The next day after the massacre the TP's were reported to have returned and burned barrio Maliwalo to the ground. Governor José B. Lingad, of the province of Pampanga, vigorously denied the charge, but Senator David demanded an investigation and got it. A group of senators visited the scene and found Maliwalo burned to the ground and a lot of the former male residents missing. Where were they? "Massacred," said the survivors. "No," said the TP's and constabulary officers. Then where were they? They haven't been seen to this day.

If one innocent civilian died in this massacre it is still wrong and explains why people don't support the government 100 per cent. With this also are the facts that the TP's and Philippine Constabulary (a group like United States National Guard and State Police) visit from house to house and force from the people as "protection" pay, rice, money and entertainment; if they refuse

to pay, many strange things happen, so fear drives the people to pay whether able or not. At sundown these same people often find the Huks doing house-to-house work for food, clothing and money, or else . . . thus the slogan: "The PC rules by day and the Huks by night," at the poor peoples' expense.

Government Shortcomings

Of course the government has been busy; being untried and inexperienced it has had economic troubles, labor problems, financial ills, low wages and high living, too much crime, graft, and the Huks. All this and a serious lack of capable public servants to properly handle such things.

National leaders, who should have been busy solving the ills of the country in a unified way, have instead spent much time hurling accusations back and forth like little boys throwing stones. For example, at a recent banquet held by the Lions' Club, the president of the Philippines, a leading senator and the defeated rival of the president in the recent elections were present as the speakers of the night. Few expected the fireworks that followed. First the senator spoke for well over an hour lambasting the president and his family. He accused the president of being the foremost exponent of graft in the Philippine government.

Then came the defeated candidate of the past elections, a bitter rival of the president at all times. He, a more tactful man, as the newspapers put it, *slapped* the president right and left, but with "the velvet glove" of a tactful diplomat. One statement with the glove off was "this government is run worse than hell".

Finally, after two hours and a half of roasting, the president's turn came and he opened with an angry broken voice challenging anyone to prove that he or any of his family profited in any way even one centavo from crooked deals. He said: "I'll give them my life if they can prove it." At this point the senator jumped to his feet and loudly accepted the challenge. The president then admitted he was weak and asked the people to hold him up, and a hectic night ended with the Filipino dignitaries who attended the 15 to 50 peso-a-plate dinner wondering what the American officials and diplomats thought.

A few days before, the president had been at loggerheads with the speaker of the House over some statement he made regarding that person's conduct and language. The speaker then squared accounts by adjourning the House without acting on the important legislation which the president had said were "must" bills. How true the saying of the wise man Solomon: "Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child."—Ecclesiastes 10:16.

The president here has indeed had a rough row to hoe with a "smelly" victory at the last elections, with little co-operation from his legislature and all the country's problems, big and little. As a result, he has constantly begged for more power, only to get less. Then when the Korean war broke he declared that now he must act, power or not, and, as he puts it, "I will act now power or no and let the Supreme Court test my acts later."

Government Inability to Combat Huks

Now the president and the politicians are too busy concentrating on this new Huk horror to remember to throw mud at each other, and the nation's plight seems so sad that all have momentarily forgotten their hates and dislikes in an attempt to solve a problem which they fear might next take themselves or their loved ones into its bloody clutches.

Though the president admits they have not enough army or funds to fight the

Huks with government forces, still they have subtracted from this dangerous situation some 5,000 of the nation's finest soldiers to be sent to Korea as the Philippines' contribution to the United Nations' war on communism; meanwhile the Red wave threatens to wash the sandy foundation completely from under the tottering government at home. On August 30, in one of his Wednesday night fireside chats, the president called to the people. A weak pitiful call, a call of desperation, of one giving up and crawling out from under the load as much as possible to let it settle on the shoulders of others.

"I call on you," he said, "to protect those things which are above government. Your homes, your families, the schools, the hospitals, the churches in which you worship . . . Form yourselves into battalions of peace . . . Take over the civilian guards . . . Our government is poor . . . Name your own men to disperse the enemy."

Only a few weeks later the failure of this desperate move was acknowledged and the plan abandoned. A United Press dispatch of September 23 reported: "President Elpidio Quirino today ordered the dissolution of all semi-official police forces, such as the Civilian Guards, temporary police units and civilian volunteers recruited by the army. Mr. Quirino said the semi-official police forces had gained 'an unsavory reputation because of abuses and the people are more scared of them than of the Huks'. From now on, the president said, enforcement of law and order would be the sole responsibility of the armed forces, the constabulary and the regular municipal police."

This makes one recall the words of the Bible, "We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!" (Jeremiah 8:15) Everywhere the prophecies stare one in the face: 'distress and perplexity,' 'each man's hand against his neighbor,' 'men shall hate one another,' 'in the last days dangerous times shall come,' 'the wicked shall do wickedly.'

Nineteen million people are lost, confused, worried, scared to death. Where shall they turn for an answer? Where can they find what to do? Who will tell them what to do? Where can they find a solid hope?

The government admits its inability to handle the matter. The Roman Catholic Church has been here for centuries and has given nothing but a superstitious blind faith in miracles and innumerable man-made gruesome saints of wood, clay and stone. Countless medals hung uselessly around the necks of the innocent have prevented nothing. A host of imaginary "virgins" of this and that and "Our Lady So-and-So" have accomplished nothing, but added to the confusion and ignorance which is partly responsible for the mess.

In the midst of this whirlpool of perplexity and distress and despite the hysteria that grips the majority of this Catholic country, there is seen one group who know no fear, a group that, though small in numbers, are abundant in faith and good works, a group that devote their time to preaching and teaching a message of comfort to all who desire to hear. They are faithful witnesses of Jehovah. Tirelessly they go from house to house and publicly with a tried and proved answer to every problem that faces the people of the Philippines, an answer based solely on the Bible. They know the cause. They know the remedy. They can show you how to apply it.

Free from religious traditions and communistic Red religion, they carry to the people a real message of hope, the good news of God's kingdom now established in the heavens. Soon that kingdom will rid the earth of all horrors, of ambushes and massacres, and of everything that harms.

Why the Modern Trend Toward Organic Farming?

"FEEDING the land" is an expression which may seem to be just a little in reverse to most city people who generally think of the land only in terms of its feeding them. But the farmer, whose business it is to have the land feed man, knows only too well that his land cannot continue to do so unless, in some form or another, he replaces the elements which the crops take from the ground.

The great Creator, Jehovah God, in designing nature arranged for the formation of soil in the first place by the action of sun, wind, rain and changes in temperature of rocks, as well as resultant chemical reactions. He instituted a practical cycle whereby all the elements that were taken from the soil were returned to it; thus the land continued to be fed so that it could keep on feeding man and beast, and nothing was wasted. Leaves, grasses and roots dry and decay, furnishing the elements for plants to grow more roots, leaves and grass. Plants are consumed by man and beast and the elements contained in them are returned to the land as manure.

To aid in this practical cycle the Creator placed myriads of microorganisms in the soil: bacteria, molds, fungi, yeasts, protozoa and algae. About 1,000 different kinds of bacteria have been isolated by modern bacteriologists who tell us that 90 per cent of these are beneficial and ten per cent harmful. Among the beneficial kinds are the penicillium variety, which war on the harmful types. As many as a billion bacteria are found in a single ounce of fertile soil.

Especially valuable, and most vital to trees in particular, are the fungi known as the mycorhizas. Clinging to the roots, they act as a bridge between the soil and the plant sap. Eventually the plant absorbs the mycorhizas themselves.

The lowly earthworms also help in the process of feeding the soil. By eating plant remains and by ingesting soil they not only cause valuable chemical changes to take place in the soil but also aerate it, thus making available oxygen, which is so indispensable to the biologic life of the soil. For this reason they have been termed "nature's plow", and by Aristotle "the intestines of the soil". According to Darwin, who made a comprehensive study of them, worms are indispensable to vegetation. Worms will pass through their bodies as much as ten tons of soil per acre in a year, and in a fertile field well populated with worms they will produce an inch of topsoil every five years. They also destroy the larvae of many injurious insects.

Strange as it may seem, even thunderstorms aid in feeding the soil. How so? Lightning discharges unite oxygen with nitrogen to form oxides of nitrogen which are then washed into the soil by rain and snow. And, of course, there are the all-important factors of sunshine and rain; the sun providing warmth and valuable rays while the rain provides both moisture and oxygen so essential to plant roots and the microorganisms of the soil.

By reason of this divinely ordained natural cycle we have our grassy plains, our shrub- and tree-covered hills and our dense forests. And though this process has been going on for hundreds, yes, thousands of years, yet, left to itself, the soil has not been impoverished. On the contrary, such "virgin soil" has a fertility that can supply man with food for many years. Truly God "made everything beautiful".

Man's Use of Fertilizers

Thousands of years ago man observed that animal waste was good for plants. Time and again his knowledge of this fact is brought to our attention in the Hebrew Scriptures, and in one of the illustrations or parables of Christ Jesus we find this knowledge emphasized in a lesson on farming by way of example. A fig tree that had not borne fruit for three years was to be cut down by its owner. However, his hired man objected, saying, "Master, let it alone also this year, until I dig around it and put on manure; and if then it produces fruit in the future, well and good; but if not, you shall cut it down."—Luke 13:8, 9, *New World Trans.*

As far back as the third century B.C., Greeks, Chinese and others knew that plowing under certain legumes helped the following crops. The use of lime and wood ashes goes back to ancient times. A tenth-century Arab treatise on the subject lists a number of fertilizers, including blood, observing that human blood was best. Old also is the use of bones, waste wool, etc. When the Pilgrims came to America they learned from the Indians to put a small fish in each hill of corn they planted, to insure a good crop.

In the second quarter of the 19th century Europe's foremost chemist, Liebig, discovered that "mineral and organic worlds were composed of the same chemical elements". From crude experiments he concluded that humus was worthless and that all that was necessary was to supply the soil with the four chemical elements calcium, nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium, and it could continue to feed man and beast. Today, in the United States alone, farmers spend upward of a half billion dollars annually for commercial fertilizers, the cotton farmers of the South alone accounting for about half of this.

Not all farmers, however, accepted this chemical theory known as the NPK formula (N=nitrogen; P=phosphorus; K=potassium—from kainite). According to the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* practical men in Great Britain were skeptical from the start, maintaining that stable manure was more effective than artificial fertilizers. Time bore out the correctness of their position, as plants responded less and less to commercial fertilizers as the years went by but showed no such falling off when supplied with organic fertilizers, also suffering less from seasonable factors.

Today an ever-increasing number of gardeners and farmers are turning from so-called "scientific" to "organic" methods. Some of the reasons for this trend are as follows.

Organic vs. Commercial Fertilizers

First: Commercial fertilizers are largely water-soluble. Because of this fact much of their value is bound to be leached from the soil by rain. Rain cannot wash away the valuable elements contained in organic materials. On the contrary, it helps the process where-

by these are made available for plants.

Second: Commercial fertilizers tend to make the soil heavy and to pack it, thereby depriving nature's biologic laboratory, the microorganisms and the worms, of vital oxygen and moisture. Use of organic elements aids in supplying these indispensable factors.

Third: Use of chemical fertilizers encourages the washing away of topsoil, or erosion. Organic elements help to minimize this loss, a loss which amounts to more than three billion tons of soil annually in the United States.

Fourth: Commercial fertilizers have a deleterious effect on the biologic life of the soil, the worms, the bacteria, fungi, and especially the mycorhizas, which are considered by many to be the greatest single factor in plant life. It seems that the strong salts and acids in chemical fertilizers destroy these. On the other hand, "organic matter in the soil," according to *Soils and Men* (1938 Yearbook, U. S. Department of Agriculture), "may be considered our most valuable national resource" because of the food it furnishes to nature's bacterial "wrecking crews".

Fifth: Chemists of the early 19th century knew of only four elements in the human body (aside from those found in water: oxygen and hydrogen), namely calcium, nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium, and so concluded that only these needed to be added to the soil. Today, however, according to the foregoing authority: "One by one new elements have been added to the list of those known to be necessary for plant growth and health. Some of these elements are needed in only a few parts per million of soil, yet without this trace, plants—and animals also—suffer serious diseases. This is one of the most interesting fields of modern research in plant and animal nutrition . . . It is now generally admitted that for normal development plants require the following elements in suitable compounds: carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, nitrogen, phosphorus, potassium, calcium, magnesium, sulphur, iron, manganese, boron, copper, and zinc." To which others add barium, cobalt, lead, aluminum, etc.

Not only does the use of ordinary commercial fertilizers ignore the need of these secondary elements, but, "The commercial fertilizers applied to obtain larger yields are for the most part pure salts, which through the phenomenon of base exchange tend to displace the secondary elements in the soil and cause them to be used by growing crops or carried away in drainage water. These commercial fertilizers are different from farm manure in that they do not ordinarily contain enough of the secondary elements to be of any significance. It is not unreasonable to believe that some small part of the increased yield following the application of commercial fertilizers is due to the increased availability of the secondary elements than entirely to the [NPK] applied." Which, incidentally, explains why commercial fertilizers decrease in effectiveness as the years go by.

Supplying the Trace Elements

Nor would the problem be solved as easily as it may seem merely by adding the lacking elements. What elements are lacking? Can we be certain that we have discovered all of them? Liebig, back in 1830-40, thought that it was necessary to add only four. Now we know of several additional ones, and a century from now we may know of many more.

Also, note how delicate is the matter of supplying these secondary elements: "Boron . . . is unique among the chemical elements in that very small quantities are necessary for the normal growth of many if not all plants, and only slightly higher concentrations cause injury . . . The actual

quantity of boron that must be supplied varies with the method of application, the season, the soil, the source of the boron and the crop. However, the quantity should be small. Considerable damage to citrus crops in California was caused by irrigation water containing more than one-half part [of boron] per million [parts of water]." Regarding other elements experiments have shown that plants in water solution absolutely required four parts per million for plant growth; but an increase to 20 parts per million had fatal results to many of the plants.

In view of these facts the same authority states: "While the continuous use of chemical fertilizers tends to deplete the essential elements not supplied to the soil, the use of stable manure, leafmold, and wood ashes and peat tends to conserve them. On dairy farms, a large part of all elements is returned to the soil . . . leaf litter, leafmold, and wood ashes contain many of the elements taken from the forest soil in proportions desirable for the nourishment of the trees . . . The undesirable ones have largely been eliminated. Further, the secondary elements in leafmold, particularly manganese, are in a very available form."

Similar testimony is borne by Professor Selman A. Waksman of Rutgers University, who isolated streptomycin. Says he: "Plant deficiency diseases are usually less severe in soil well supplied with organic matter, not only because of the increased vigor of the plants but also because of the antagonistic effects of the various soil microorganisms which become more active in the presence of an abundance of organic matter." All of which seems to support the claim that the ever-increasing incidence of plant diseases and pests is caused by the replacement of organic fertilizers with commercial ones.

What to Do About It?

But what can the gardener and especially the farmer do about it? Circumstances may indicate a gradual change from the chemical to the organic system. Neither does it at all follow that in every case it is practical or best to dispense with chemical fertilizers entirely. Ability to obtain ground (powdered) rock, basic slag, sewage sludge, muck or peat would greatly influence the extent and rapidity of one's changeover.

While much emphasis is placed on stable manure, very few farmers have adequate supplies of this product, nor can they afford to have it shipped from far-away stockyards. (Incidentally, let it be observed that due to improper handling of this product most farmers derive only about one-third or one-fourth of its potential value.) But let none despise the small things, leaves, sawdust, weeds, wood ashes, cornstalks, garbage, etc. None of these should be burned but be used in making organic fertilizer, humus, via the compost pile.

And then there is that inexhaustible source of organic material, green manure —the legumes, such as hairy vetch, the clovers and alfalfa, and such grains as millet and rye, termed "the most important source of humus in Western agriculture". If the soil is too worn out, a little stable manure or chemical fertilizer, if composted material is not available, will help to give these a start and then they will do the rest. Plowing these crops in has been known to improve the following crop anywhere from 10 to upward of 100 per cent. Often a like improvement was noted the second year after, and even crops planted the third and fourth years benefited. Where immediate returns are imperative, such crops are raised from pasture or hay and the stubble and roots then plowed under. Even this has resulted in as much as

a 40 per cent increase in the following year's crop of corn, wheat or potatoes.

The Commercial Fertilizer Racket

From all the foregoing we can see that Liebig and his associate chemists of the early 19th century who discarded humus and concluded that the three elements nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium (lime, supplying calcium, having been used previously) would serve better were sadly mistaken. The chemical industry has profited and the farmers have suffered from thus departing from God's laws and ignoring his forces in nature. To what extent the farmers of the United States, in their eagerness to get large crops, are being robbed by the fertilizer industry was brought out in a letter recorded in the *Congressional Record* of April 25, 1950, from which we quote the following:

"Prior to 1925, only one-third of the nitrogen in fertilizers was derived from water-soluble sources—such as nitrate of soda and sulfate of ammonia . . . The remaining two-thirds of the nitrogen was derived from organic sources, such as dried blood, fish scrap, animal tankage and cottonseed meal . . . Federal and State agronomists recommended these proportions, and believed that one-third of the nitrogen from quickly soluble sources was as much as the plant could take up before some of it was washed in the soil water beyond the reach of plant roots.

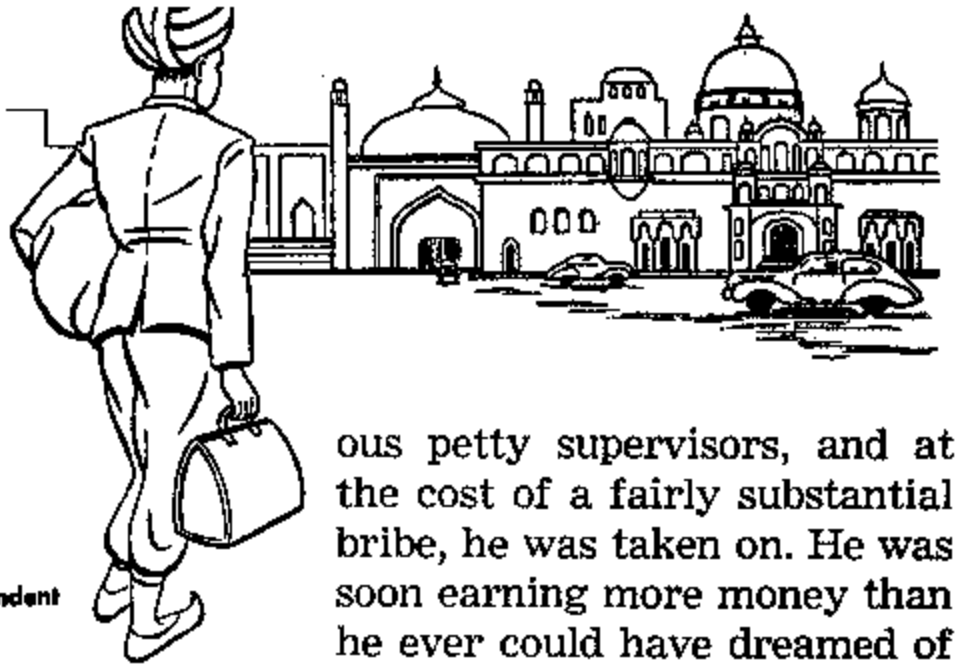
"[Then] a few fertilizer manufacturers acquired control of the phosphate market . . . and soon after that they compelled other manufacturers to increase the water-soluble nitrogen content of the fertilizer to 65 per cent, and reduce the organic content to 35 per cent. The farmers complained about this radical formula change, and soon thereafter, the State laws were amended [to permit] the manufacturers to increase the total nitrogen content of all fertilizers 21 per cent, to take source tags off fertilizer bags, and to use almost unlimited proportions of cheap water-soluble sources of nitrogen without letting the farmers know that this was being done. The radical reduction in the organic nitrogen content of the fertilizers forced the farmer to use at least 50 per cent more fertilizer per acre in order to get enough organic nitrogen to feed his crop to maturity, and this increased the farmer's national fertilizer bill $250,000,000.

"The record shows that the National Fertilizer Association was indicted and fined $9,000 in a Federal court in North Carolina for violations of the Sherman Antitrust Act, and for having exercised an undue influence on State lawmakers, and law-enforcement officials, and the attention of Congress has recently been called to the fact that the fertilizer interests have been subsidizing the research work of the Bureau of Plant Industry." A $9,000 fine for robbing the farmers of a quarter billion dollars annually!

It is interesting to note that the sabbath year provision of the Mosaic law was in effect a means for supplying organic materials to the soil. They were commanded to sow and reap for six years, but in the seventh year "thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap". *(Leviticus 25:3-5)* Plowing under the following year what thus grew by itself served in effect as a cover crop or green manure, furnishing excellent organic elements for the soil.

But this is only part of the story. This question not only affects farm land, plants and profits, but also the health of the animals and the people who eat such products. Just how far reaching these effects can be we leave for a subsequent article to tell.

A Villager Comes to Town



By "Awake!" correspondent in India

"CAN you read English?" I asked. The man understood what I said, though his knowledge of that language was extremely limited. In his own native tongue he replied: "If I could, I would not be like this. I would be wearing clothes like yours, and earning thirty rupees a day."

He was just an ordinary Indian laborer, working in a cotton mill in Bombay. His native place was a village out in the great expanse of rural India, and at quite an early age he had ambitions to get away from the poverty of village life and strike out for a job in the city. He had been told that men could earn as much as two and three rupees a day in the city, and live in a proper house. Life was so much better in the cities, he thought. Why, they even had water supplied to the houses in pipes, and electric lights, and there were street cars and buses running all over the place, and cinemas, and shops; besides all this there were schools where he would be able to have his children educated. Surely there was no comparison to village life. "I want to go to Bombay," thought he. "I shall be happier there."

So he went. He had a friend with whom he could stay until he found a job. His friend worked in a cotton mill, so he would not have much difficulty in finding employment. After several interviews with various petty supervisors, and at the cost of a fairly substantial bribe, he was taken on. He was soon earning more money than he ever could have dreamed of in his village. It cost him more to live, of course. But here he was in the bustling city with life before him.

Rents were rather high. He had to be content with a room in a "chawl" not far from the mill. There were many other mills and many other "chawls" all around the neighborhood. In fact, the whole district was so congested that people seemed to be living on top of one another like rabbits in a pen. His particular "chawl" was a five-floor, cement-concrete building having a rather dismally-dark, spit-bespattered stairway leading to the upper floors. Each floor had a broad passageway running the entire length of the building, giving access to single rooms measuring 12 to 14 feet square. There were twenty such rooms on each floor, and each room housed an entire family. One hundred families, or about five hundred men, women and children, lived in that building. At the end of each passageway there is a common washplace and toilet to serve the entire floor of twenty families. The passageway also serves as the playground for the children, where naked, toddling infants to teen-agers play and fight, laugh and scream and yell, while the younger ones frequently make a mess on the floor rather than bother to go to the toilet.

After the quietude and spaciousness of

the village he found the city rather noisy, especially at night, with the roar of street traffic, honking of motor horns, and general medley of city sounds. The atmosphere, too, was incredibly stuffy and sultry inside that poky room. All cooking is done on an open charcoal fire in a corner of the room, and if there is little breeze the air soon becomes chokingly thick with the fumes of heated cooking oil. In fact, it is so hot at night that many of the menfolk prefer sleeping out in the street on the sidewalk on a mat. It is much cooler there.

He soon learned to adapt himself to the changed mode of life. The first few days he nearly got killed by street traffic, because he wandered about the roads. In the village it was safe to walk anywhere; he had scarcely been used to roads of any kind. It never entered his mind to look for oncoming traffic before crossing the road. He traveled on the electric suburban railway and found the third-class coaches so overcrowded that he had to squeeze himself onto the running board as the train moved off in order to get a ride. But after a month or two he learned the ways of the city, and the old village life seemed to vanish away as a relic of the past.

Was he any happier? As the years rolled by he sometimes reflected on the past. He wondered whether he might not after all have been happier in his village. The city was all right for men with a college education, who could get jobs paying five or six hundred or maybe a thousand rupees a month. But it had brought very little release from a life of slavelike drudgery to the common man.

Let us have a peep now into the life of the village he had left behind. Could anything be worse? It is truly a pathetic picture. Could *you* possibly live a happy, contented life on a daily wage amounting to sixteen American cents, or about one shilling and threepence of English money? What would you do if you found yourself compelled to exist on a wage which would purchase, say, one frugal meal a day at a cheap restaurant, or buy a packet of ten razor blades? Or, if you are a woman, earn a daily wage which would buy two cakes of common washing soap, or some very simple sort of undergarment for the baby? No wonder the kiddies grow up in nakedness, and adults wear as little as decency permits. And no wonder people of all ages grow up alongside their animals, and frequently under the same roof.

But surely this is an exaggeration, you say! Well, to prove that it isn't, here are some figures published by a government authority. An Agricultural Labour Inquiry has been set up by the government of India, and its preliminary findings have been made public. The purpose of the Inquiry is to study the conditions of agricultural labor in India, and its findings are based on conditions that obtained during six months of last year. Their Inquiry covers about 1,000 villages in India. Here is the picture taken from a typical village:

It is a village of 362 families, with a total population of 1,805. That means there are around five persons to a family. These 1,805 men, women and children enjoy the munificient income of about Rs 323 per year *per family*. That works out at about Rs 64, or $13.50, or something under £5 per year for each individual member of the family. Their daily wages, according to the report, average 12 annas for men, and 6 annas for women and children, plus four annas' worth of rice. That is equivalent to about one shilling and threepence for men, and half that amount for women and children, not per hour, mind you, but for a full day's toil in the hot, blistering sun.

This particular village had 366 acres under cultivation. Most of the agricultural

laborers had no holdings of their own, and those who did held on the average about two acres each. Sixty per cent of the holdings were below two acres each, while 33 per cent held between two and three acres of land. Naturally this small cultivated area did not supply sufficient work for everybody all the year round, so they filled in their time and made up their income by working casually as wood-splitters, carters, cutting palmyra palm leaves, etc. Only one-third of the families earned incomes of more than Rs 360. One rupee per day for the whole family of five!

What do they live on? They don't, they only exist! The diet, according to the Inquiry, consists of about eleven and one-half ounces of cereals, chiefly rice and *ragi*. Scarcely any vegetables, pulses, meat or fish. And what do they do if they get sick? Run to the hospital or dispensary? There is neither hospital nor dispensary in this particular (but typical) village. There's probably an astrologer or some sort of religious priest who has the people believe that by smearing a septic sore with cow dung mixed with some other concoction, and applied with a copious dose of religious *mantras,* or magic words, he'll recover.

And how many of such unfortunates are there in this subcontinent? Many, many millions of them. And even though the agricultural laborer may represent the lowest paid, others who are not employed in agriculture are little better off. There is naturally a strong desire on the part of the younger generation to flee from the village and find employment in the towns, but when they get there their condition is relatively little better for the majority.

What, then, is the real hope for the villager who wants to improve his lot in life? Should he run to the towns? That is no guarantee of happiness and prosperity. Quite obviously it is not the place so much as the economic condition which makes for happiness. Not alone the mill and factory worker, but there are thousands of young men in India who have sufficient education to qualify them for jobs in city offices and who have fled from the village to find prosperity in the cities, only to find themselves slaves to a social order which gives them no more happiness than their primitive village could. Every day in the newspapers are advertisements offering clerical jobs in city offices on a pay of less than one hundred rupees a month ($21.00). Many university graduates are working on less pay in city offices. What hope, then, for the average boy with only common education?

Governments try to do something. They devise various schemes to improve labor conditions in the cities. Some good is done. But the problem is so huge, and the economic conditions of the whole world are so confused, that the poor man finds himself the victim of a "civilization" which has become self-destructive. It has created conditions which work against itself and which it cannot now change. Conditions get worse. Selfishness infiltrates itself into every department of state and every section of the community. Social revolution, political reactionaries, and gangster methods are the result, all adding fuel to the fires of discontentment which they try to put out.

There is a remedy, but it does not lie within the power of men to provide, because selfishness is ever dominant. It will be brought about by the true theocratic government of Jehovah God. Not through worldly religion, not through political government, not through social reform schemes: these are impractical. But through the theocratic arrangement which the kingdom of God in heaven will cause to be set up in all the earth after the old satanic arrangement has been cleared out.

Trapping Man's Clothing

EVER since the time that God made coats of skins for the first man and woman there has been no room for doubt as to the legitimacy of wearing fur clothing, though taking the life of some fur-bearing animal would be necessary to make it possible. (Genesis 3:21) Nor does the Bible state a set of rules regarding the exact methods that must be used to kill the animal and secure the valuable fur. However, we have no right to assume that God tortured some helpless animal to death to get the skins necessary to clothe Adam and Eve. Therefore, it should not be asking too much to expect man, made in the image and likeness of God, to express some measure of the divine attributes of love and mercy while tracking down the lower animals necessary for clothing.

The mere fact that societies for prevention of cruelty to fur-bearing animals exist, though, is a blank admission that humanitarian principles do not always accompany trapping expeditions. Such organizations make a strong plea for reform in present trapping methods to prevent long periods of suffering now caused the animal victims.

Traps of Agony

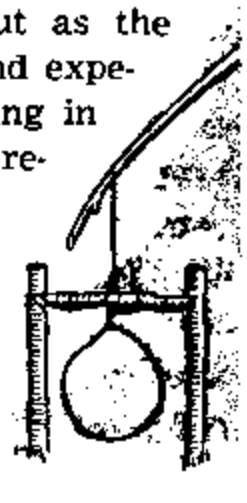
The common steel trap seems to be the center of the controversy. Its popular usage persists because it is light, cheap, fairly compact and easy to conceal when set for its prey. Once the jaws of this trap have clamped the foot of the animal they are absolutely unrelenting. The tough mink will struggle, writhe and twist desperately to free itself. In cold weather the lacerated foot will freeze but the leg above the entrapped foot will swell and continue to cause excruciating pain. The mink and some other animals will not hesitate to gnaw off the pinned foot in order to escape, and occasionally victims have been found caught by their one remaining foot.

To prevent the escape of an animal by this means, a device known as the spring pole trap was invented. This consists of a supple tree which has been bent over and its top, to which the trap has been fastened, hooked down. When a trapped animal then struggles to free itself, the treetop comes free and swings back into the air bringing the trap aloft with it and leaving the poor entrapped creature hanging by one foot.

One of the prettiest of the highly sought fur bearers is the marten. A special trap is prepared for this prize. Bait is suspended visibly within a hole in a tree. When the marten puts its head inside the hole it becomes locked in by steel spikes. Sometimes a collapsible shelf is arranged beneath the hole, designed to give way like a hangman's platform under the weight of the animal. This leaves the quarry suspended by its head caught in the spikes.

The organizations formed for the protection of the fur-bearing creatures aim at the abolishing by law of all such cruel methods of trapping. It is believed that if public opinion can be roused sufficiently government investigation and subsequent legislation will follow. Those that oppose change from the present methods argue that no other more practical trapping techniques have been introduced and that wild life is constantly subject to violent death, if not at the hands of the trapper, then by the merciless fangs of another animal.

It is obvious that considerable suffering, much of it unnecessary, has been inflicted by brutal trapping methods. But as the long course of human history and experience shows, misery and suffering in numerous ways are destined to remain as long as does this 'present wicked world'. No complete and effective reform can be hoped for short of the divine government that promises to 'satisfy the desire of every living thing'.



ESCAPING the TAX BURDEN

THE late Justice Holmes once stated to his law partner, "I like to pay taxes—with them I buy civilization." In striking contrast to that altruistic observation is the retort by the late J. P. Morgan to the effect that "if the government does not know how to collect taxes, a man is a fool to pay them". For some decades now, big business, tax lawyers and professional lobbyists have done their best to demonstrate to all that the government, in fact, does not know how to collect taxes. They have proceeded along three fronts: by influencing inequitable tax legislation, by resorting to legal legerdemain known as "tax avoidance", and by out and out palpable fraud, gambling on not getting caught.

Big business has always evinced a great loathing for the excess profits tax, and politicians have proved very sympathetic by inflicting this "hardship" on business only in times of dire stress as during World Wars I and II. According to none other than presidential adviser and elder statesman Bernard M. Baruch, had this tax been retained it would have brought from 30 to 40 billion dollars in revenue since the end of the war and would have obviated the need of all deficit spending. After the Korean war started, a motion to restore this tax was unanimously adopted, but when the members of Congress learned that previous rates, up to 80 per cent, were again to apply they indignantly threw out the measure.

Another glaring example of political fiscal policy favoring the big fellow is in what is known as "depletion exemption", by which the industries involved are gaining and the government losing anywhere from a half to a billion dollars annually. Briefly, this provision allows those engaged in exploiting natural resources such as oil, gas, sulphur, and to a lesser extent coal and minerals, to charge all their new equipment and expansion costs to current expenses, as well as to deduct 27½ per cent of their gross or 50 per cent of their net earnings against depletion of their resources.

This was a choice bit thrown to such companies to help wartime production, and in view of an ever dwindling supply of oil, etc., although the facts prove that this bribe was wholly unnecessary. Typical of the benefits derived from this provision is the case of an oil company which cleared 20 million over a period of five years and instead of paying the usual 34 per cent corporate profits tax, or close to seven million dollars over that period of time, paid only $80,000.

Big Fellows' Advantages

Examining the tax structure in detail we find ever so many instances where the big fellow has the advantage over the little one. For one thing, a businessman may deduct travel expenses, may include hotel and eating expenses away from home, even the cost of lavish entertainment

—parties thrown ostensibly to clinch a deal —etc., from his income; all is considered as legitimate business expense. But the white-collared suburbanite may not deduct the cost of commuting back and forth from his place of business even though in some cases it amounts to as much as two dollars a day. Why the discrimination?

If a corporation moves from one location to another it can deduct all the expenses involved from its earned income. But its employees, who may also be forced to move and likewise incur moving expenses, cannot deduct these from their earned income. Also, a corporation may establish a school for the training of its employees, and such is deductible as part of business expense. But a worker, professional, or otherwise employed, cannot deduct any expenses he may incur in educating himself to better carry on his trade or profession.

Again, a businessman may hire a stenographer for his private secretary so that he and his secretary may have more time to play golf. The stenographer's salary is chargeable against the earned income. But a widow who works for a living, supporting her children, may not deduct the salary of the maid or other help that she has to employ so as to free her so that she can provide for her family.

No wonder a modern tax authority (J. K. Lasser) wrote: "Our tax structure is a crazy quilt of compromise and error. What we need is a complete rewriting of our income tax laws so that they will carry out the intention upon which our whole tax system is based: taxation fairly administered, and according to ability to pay."

Tax Avoidance

While it is thus seen that big business has been able to obtain many favors from political economists, it has not been able to have things altogether its own way. One of its pet peeves is the inheritance tax. It really does not hurt anybody, the one paying it is dead, it merely gives less of an unearned estate to one's beneficiaries than they would otherwise receive. In spite of all the legal arguments against it, the courts rule that it is constitutional. Though of comparatively recent origin as regards the United States, history shows that many centuries before Christ ancient Egypt had an estate tax similar to modern ones, so did ancient Greece, Rome and on into the Middle Ages. The rub—it's one tax that cannot be shifted!

To beat the inheritance or estate tax, men started giving their property to their child as they got well along in years, and so the government added the "gift tax". Since the gift tax rate is far less than the highest income tax rate or the inheritance tax rate, it does offer an opportunity for a measure of tax "avoidance". To beat some of these tricks the law provided that if a man made such gifts less than two years before his death it was to be considered as made in anticipation of his death and therefore the full amount of tax was to be collected. However, the courts ruled that it was impossible to rule on the motive in making such bequests, so it seems that the only thing to do would be to make the gift taxes the same as the inheritance taxes. Since such taxes start out with an exemption of $100,000, it is clearly seen that they do not involve the average man.

The above example well illustrates the point that tax "avoidance" primarily is the racket of the big fellows. They usually rationalize along a line something like this: "Since government spending is marked by such corruption and profligate spending, the less of my money that it gets the better I will feel about it all." Strictly speaking, tax avoidance is not illegal, as one judge ruled: "It is unfortunate that some people of great wealth are not willing to bear their fair part of the burden of tax-

ation, but are willing to place the burden they should carry on others. If they can do so within the law, the courts are powerless to avoid it." Concerning it one tax authority stated: "No one can study the story of tax avoidance . . . without developing profound misgivings as to the future of, not only our tax system, but of our civilization."

Tax avoidance got going in a big way with the boom years after the first world war. They so perfected their art that with the depression they were able to show such paper losses that many of the top multimillionaires of the country did not need to pay any taxes year after year. The imposing of ever more taxes on the rich by Roosevelt's New Deal spurred these fellows on to exercise ever greater ingenuity in finding ways to avoid paying them. Learning of these tricks in 1937 and finding that they were "so widespread and amazing both in their boldness and their ingenuity", he pressed Congress to take action to make such avoidance impossible. Although some of the worst evils were remedied, 1950 still sees a bumper crop of tricks to avoid paying taxes. Among the more prominent ones are the following.

The arrangement whereby a business corporation sells its property to an educational institution, and then leases it back. The educational institution, being tax free, stands to profit by reason thereof. The business corporation has the added capital from the sale of its property and finds that its former tax bill goes far toward paying the lease. Thus both educational institution and business corporation profit to the exact amount that the government loses in taxes. This device is scheduled to be banned in pending tax legislation.

Another trick is to form charitable corporations and pay all profits into them, but which charitable corporations never do anything with the money. Concerning this the Russell Sage Foundation says: "A disturbing number of such foundations . . . appear to have no other headquarters than an office in a law firm, to be modest to the point of complete silence about any program for social and public welfare, and indeed to be making no present contributions of any sort from their accumulated or accumulating wealth." Charitable organizations seem to share with religious organizations the immunity from public accounting.

Still another means of tax avoidance is that of collapsible corporations. Authors, producers and actors form a corporation for the purpose of making a single moving picture. All those involved get so much stock in the new company. After the picture is made, its rights are sold and distributed as so much profit for the stock. Thus, instead of getting salaries upon which there may be as much as 80-odd per cent tax, they merely make a profit on the sale of their stock, which is termed capital gains and on which there is a maximum tax of 25 per cent.

Others form multiple trusts, some as as high as a hundred, and deposit their income in them, thus making their taxes a mere fraction of what they would otherwise be. Shipping companies charter their ships in small nearby countries, such as Panama, so as to avoid high United States taxes; others establish legal residence in United States possessions to escape taxes.

Tax Evasion

Tax evasion is the out and out cheating of the government of taxes due. It makes the one practicing it guilty of fraud and liable to both severe fines and imprisonment. It is a real gamble of trying to outwit the government tax sleuths. By how many it is being practiced or to what extent, nobody knows. Among those caught by the government T-men are bank

presidents and owners of vast industrial empires, the most famous of movie stars, and even many a tax official himself. In fact, recently in New York city a group of T-men were found to be double-crossing the government and were themselves sent to prison. And strange as it may seem, in spite of all the crimes that such men as Al Capone and Tom Pendergast were guilty of, the only way in which the government was able to put them behind the bars was to prove that they had failed to pay their income tax.

Among the various methods used to evade income tax are the following: by just failing to file a tax return; by failing to keep records; by doing cash business; by omitting or understating part of the receipts; by overstating expenses involved, some charging their household expense, furs, piano and jewelry to business expense, while others will list more employees than they actually have and deduct their supposed salaries from the gross income. However, occasionally these will run foul of the law as the income tax investigator wonders why the nonexistent employee did not file an income tax return.

In going after tax evasion the government has struck on a very profitable enterprise, in a recent year collecting 34 times as much as the expense involved in checking incomes, tax returns, etc. Each year more and more tax investigators are added to the force which already numbers upward of 20,000. They not only check the arithmetic of literally millions of tax returns but also the amounts involved. If taxes seem small in view of the general average for that type of profession or business, they check further and often uncover facts which prove tax evasion. Or the percentage of profit may be low in proportion to the amount of business done, or the expenses listed too high. Then again the net profits listed may be out of proportion to the executives' salaries.

A T-man happened to stroll into a gambling casino and noted with amazement the $1,000 bills involved. He got the names of the gamblers and the government checked their tax returns. Result—200 million dollars were collected in additional taxes. Many make that mistake: they report only a small income but want to live in the style that their real income permits them to. So the government gets suspicious. Many tips are received by the revenue department from disgruntled partners, employees or ex-mates. All such are followed up and often with most profitable results. Informers get 10 per cent where convictions are obtained.

Some tax evaders become conscience-stricken and send checks to the revenue department to cover the amount involved. Though often sent anonymously it would be better for such to confess. They need not fear to do so, as the government does not penalize repentant tax thieves. Besides that would eliminate the danger of being prosecuted later on. But those who wait until the T-men have ferreted out their irregularity will surely come to grief. The penalty for tax evasion is $10,000 in fines and five years in prison for each count.

The law allows for many deductions, such as up to 15 per cent of one's adjusted income for contributions to or expenses incurred in religious or charitable causes. Take advantage of all such lawful provisions, but do not express your disgust with corrupt and wasteful fiscal policies of the government by resorting to dishonesty. Two wrongs do not make a right. Heed the counsel of God's Word to bear such wrongs patiently until God's time to make an end of all such injustice. And realizing that that day of reckoning is drawing on apace will help you to do so.—James 5:1-11; Psalm 72:1-4, 12-14.

Ensnared by a Pagan Madonna

WERE a Babylonian of forty centuries ago to be resurrected and confronted with a statue or picture of the Roman Catholic "Madonna and Child", he might well rival Catholic zeal in appreciation. But his enthusiasm would be thanksgiving for the present progress of the worship of his own Rhea and Nin, or the *goddess-mother* and the *child*. In Babylon of old, these names were given to the deified Semiramis and her husband-son, Nimrod. This practice kept alive in Babylon the hero worship and adoration his subjects had given their king, Nimrod, in his life. Since he had married his own mother, she, in her deification, was represented as the "mother of the gods".

The two were portrayed together as a mother or madonna (Rhea) holding a child (Nin or Nimrod) in her arms. In his work, *The Two Babylons,* Hislop tells us that this mode of worship spread among other nations as they rose in order. In Greece the mother was known as Aphrodite, in Rome as Venus, in Ephesus as Diana, and to the Egyptians as Isis. As far to the west as Scandinavia and to the east as the Orient, the representations of pagan madonnas with their infants have been discovered. Jesuits in Tibet were once astounded to find figures of such madonna worship so much like their own as to almost suggest a Roman Catholic artist.

On November 15, 1942, the press reported that the pope had taken upon himself the right to consecrate the whole world to "the Immaculate Heart of the Blessed Virgin Mary". In so doing the pontiff asked that the "Blessed Virgin" "obtain peace and complete freedom for the Holy Church of God; bring an end to the overwhelming flood of materialistic *neo-paganism;* and enkindle in the faithful the love of purity, the practice of the Christian life, and apostolic zeal, so that the servants of God may increase in merit and number". We can rightfully ask then just who this one really is to whom the pope would consecrate the whole world.

We have already found that the worship of goddess-mothers had anciently spread among the Romans, Ephesians, Greeks, Egyptians and every people. In *The Two Babylons,* Hislop specifically states, on page 82, that the Egyptians persisted in the service of their goddess, Isis, until "Christianity" entered. Supposedly at the Nicene Council (A.D. 325) the Roman Empire was swung over to Christianity, which it inaugurated with the denouncing of Arius' teaching that Jesus Christ was not God. This was accomplished, says Hislop, "not without the help of men who gave distinct indications of a desire to put the creature on a level with the Creator, to set the Virgin-mother side by side with her Son." Hence, gradually throughout the fourth-century Roman Empire, which then embraced the many pagan peoples of the various lands subject to that sixth world power, the approach to God became possible through his "mother", the "mother of the gods". For the heathen this was indeed simple to learn. For the name of their particular version of the original Babylonian queen, they had only to substitute that of the virgin Mary. Thus, for example, the Egyptians, rather than forsaking the worship of Isis, only

changed the name of their goddess. Only the most gullible would claim this as any sort of victory for true Christianity.

Consider the Evidence

But is the present Catholic use of Mary so like that of the ancient Babylonians' worship of Semiramis or Rhea that it is unmistakably the same service? Unmistakably so, yes. Despite Semiramis' immoral and degraded life, its lurid details were somehow kept hidden following her death, and her devotees succeeded in advancing the belief that she had been a virgin whose virginity had been preserved miraculously even through the birth of her son Nimrod. Behold, a new name for her appeared on the scene, *Alma Mater,* or "Virgin Mother". If her worshipers could believe that concerning Semiramis they could believe anything, and that they did.

For the Babylonians to learn to say "Mother of God" would be nothing at all, for exactly so did they worship their Rhea, their "mother of the gods", because of her motherhood of Nin (Nimrod), the child in the arms of the Babylonian madonna. This entitled her to another title from the hand of the Babylonians, that of "queen of heaven". Still another name for Rhea at Babylon was Sacca, meaning "The Tabernacle", inferring the dwelling place of God. At times she was known in Egypt as Athor, in Greece as Hestia, in Rome, Vesta, all these meaning the same general thing, dwelling or habitation of God.

Mary's position within Catholicism as the "queen of heaven", "queen of saints" and "queen of the angels" is too well known to require testimony. It is likewise interesting to note that she is considered by Rome as "the Mansion of God", "the House consecrated to God," "the awful Dwelling-place," "the Tabernacle of the Holy Ghost," "Tabernacle of the Most High," etc. Specifically was she so referred to by the "Reverend" P. A. Sheehan, D.D., in his contribution to the book *Cabinet of Catholic Information.* His selection was titled "Mary the Morning Star", a title provoking further wonder. Sir James G. Frazer in his book *The Golden Bough* unlocks this matter with his reference to an ancient Syrian festival connected with the worship of Astarte, their name for Semiramis of Babylon: "Now Astarte, the divine mistress of Adonis (Nimrod), was identified with the planet Venus, and her changes from a morning to an evening star were carefully noted by the astronomers, who drew omens from her alternate appearance and disappearance. Hence we may conjecture that the festival of Adonis was regularly timed to coincide with the appearance of Venus as the Morning or Evening Star. But the star which the people of Antioch saluted at the festival was seen in the East; therefore, if it was indeed Venus, it can only have been the *Morning Star.*" (Page 346, abridged edition, 1949)

Is She Worshiped?

In the face of such evidence honest Catholics may retaliate with the Church's claim that, in distinction to the heathen, only the "honor" and not the "worship" of Mary is taught. To avoid an argument over the technical difference between these terms we will here cite the word of Catholic authorities to let the reader determine whether or not Mary is worshiped as a mediatrix having power in heaven equal to or even greater than that of Jesus. In December of 1947 the "Reverend" Nilus McAndrew of St. Ann's Monastery, Scranton, Pennsylvania, declared, as quoted in the Scranton *Tribune:* "The mightiest helper of the Christian people, and the most merciful, is the Virgin Mother of God."

Similar degrading and belittling of the

positions of God and Christ Jesus are to be found throughout the book *The Glories of Mary, Mother of God,* by the much beatified and canonized Alfonse Mary Liguori. This man (also given the rare distinction of 'Doctor of the Church') climaxed a series of sheer blasphemies with his presentation of what appears for all the world as a willful perversion of the Scriptures when he stated (page 228): "At the name of Mary every knee should bend in heaven, on earth, and in hell." Such honor and worship are for Christ Jesus, not Mary, according to Philippians 2:10.

Images of Mary are to be seen everywhere, as when one of them under the title of "Our Lady of Fatima" was paraded through the streets of Rutland, Vermont, in October, 1948. The Rutland *Daily Herald* reported: "After celebration of the mass, veneration of the statue was held. For almost an hour, the crowds assembled in the church were passing by the statue to pay homage." Curiously, no idolater ever considers his worship idolatry. "Relative worship" it is called, using the image to receive and pass on the worship to the reality. But in this case the argument traps itself, for would not Mary be the "reality" receiving the worship paid through the image? And where is the Biblical basis for worshiping Mary, directly, or indirectly?

One God, One Mediator

Against the foregoing bulwark of Catholic theology, one source alone is qualified to answer, the Word of God. In language simple and direct enough to drive home its meaning to priest and layman alike, the Roman Catholic Douay Version Bible voices itself as to the true mediator between God and men: "For there is one God, and one mediator of God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (1 Timothy 2:5) "Relative worship" through images is denounced unequivocally: "Their graven things thou shalt burn with fire . . . Neither shalt thou bring any thing of the idol into thy house." —Deuteronomy 7:25, 26, *Douay.*

Does this include live saints and angels? Yes, it prohibited the apostle John from paying "relative worship" through a living angel, as we read: "And after I had heard and seen, I fell down to adore before the feet of the angel, who shewed me these things. And he said to me: See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them that keep the words of the prophecy of this book. Adore God." (Apocalypse 22:8, 9, *Douay*) The Bible is plain and with godly authority forces religious theology to wilt.

Jesus is the one avenue of approach to God. Where then does the Roman Catholic Church derive the notion of a virgin-madonna-mediatrix as "queen of heaven", "tabernacle of God," "Mother of God"? From Egypt, from Greece, from Rome or the many other ancient heathen lands; but all in the beginning sprang from the original Babylonish worship of the immoral Semiramis. The means of worship is identical, the pictures and statues by which Mary is represented correspond with early Babylon's representations of its madonna-queen. Religious hierarchists who would now resuscitate this devilish worship and clothe it in a Christian garb are backed to the wall with historic proof and riddled to the ground by the Scriptures. Hopelessly snared and enmeshed by the demons, they are found sending prayers through Rome's modern "virgin goddess, Mary", obviously landing in the same place as when, in another age, Romans prayed through their ancient "virgin goddess, Venus". And where is that? Where but in the lap of the great "father of lies", the Devil, the creator of Nimrod worship and that of his mother-wife, the original pagan madonna?—John 8:44.

Natural Superlatives

Under the title "Nature's Utmosts" in its February, 1950, issue, *Reader's Digest* condensed some highly enlightening facts from *Nature Magazine* concerning extremes in nature. Quotations from the article follow.

Concerning eyes:

"A denizen of tropical America, the anableps, swims with the top half of each of its eyes above water, and the lower half under water. The fish has two pupils in each eye. The upper pair of pupils scan the scene above the surface while simultaneously the lower pupils, with different refractive power, study the underwater depths."

Concerning tongues:

"But the ultimate lingual whopper has been achieved in the anteater. The anteater's head, long as it is, is not long enough to contain the tremendous tongue which licks deep into anthills. Its tongue is not rooted in the mouth or throat; it is fastened to the breastbone.

"In some creatures nature has combined the tongue and teeth. A penguin's whole tongue is spiny, lest its slippery prey wriggle free, and a flamingo's tongue is spine-fringed to act as a strainer. The flamingo grabs a beakful of muddy water and strains out everything except the seafood. But nature's utmost toothed-tongue creation is perhaps achieved in a common garden snail. The snail's tongue bears 135 rows of teeth, 105 in each row. As the snail chomps through the flower bed, it uses 14,175 teeth."

About protective coloration and the amazing ability of some creatures' colors to change with their environment for their protection, we read:

"But it is in the sea that nature exhibits what is perhaps her utmost quick-change. As the squid swims, its body shows wavering stripes of horizontal light and dark—exactly the effect of streaks of water in motion. As the squid comes to rest, presto! these horizontal streaks are replaced by vertical bands, shimmering and undulating. The motionless squid has miraculously become a bed of gently waving water weeds."

Of an interesting combination in nature perhaps not widely known:

"Songbirds are surprising enough in their own right. Underwater creatures are surprising enough in theirs. But the common little bird called the water ouzel or dipper has the qualities of both. The ouzel likes water insects. But instead of diving for them, as do many birds, it leaps into a stream, goes straight to the bottom and then walks about as placidly as a robin foraging over a lawn. Its feathers are so thick that its body never gets wet. The ouzel even flies underwater, using exactly the same technique that other birds use for winging through the sky."

Outstanding jumpers are to be found, such as the rodent family's jerboa which can hurtle fifteen feet (equivalent to a 200-foot jump by a man). And natural behemoths include the tremendous blue whale, capable of reaching a length of 108 feet and a weight of 294,000 pounds.

To conclude, read about the beautiful extreme in courtship and marriage attained by the New Guinea gardener bower birds who build their own honeymoon cottage:

"At the base of a tree, they build out of twigs a house about two feet high, and roof it with moss. Then, in front of this honeymoon cottage, they carefully construct a soft green lawn of moss, which they embellish with the equivalent of flower beds. Bowing and curtsying to each other, they bring bright flowers and brilliantly colored berries and place them decoratively around. While they inhabit their bower, they never let the garden lose its loveliness. As fast as the blooms and berries fade, they are replaced with fresh ones."

Puzzled, fascinated, enchanted, even brainy twentieth-century man contemplates these beautiful and exciting wonders of things past his comprehension. But what matters how they came to be, since man is not asked to duplicate them? He cannot. But to honest ones they will verify their Creator's existence and power, and will witness to His wisdom.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

God's Mercy for Whom?

THE Bible reveals Satan the Devil as the god of this wicked world, as a tyrant who refuses to release his prisoners. (2 Corinthians 4:4; Isaiah 14:4, 17) This tyrant has many ways of keeping human creatures enslaved to him: by the temptations of this world, lust of eye and flesh and pride of life, by ignorance, blindness and superstition, by fear of man. And also by discouragement.

Christian ministers often find sincere men and women who long for righteousness, who would like to see the new world and share its blessings, but who feel that they are steeped too far in sin, too enmeshed in the corrupt practices of this world to ever be able to measure up to the righteous requirements that God lays down in his Word, the Bible. Thus some claim that the business world is so dishonest that they cannot see how they could make an honest living, and so rather than play the hypocrite they will not have anything to do with true Christianity. Others state that they have practiced bad habits over such a long period of time that it would be impossible for them to break away.

Such attitudes of mind should be viewed as snares of the Devil to keep us in bondage and should be severed by the sword of the spirit, the Word of God. (Ephesians 6:17; Hebrews 4:12) Regardless of where you may find yourself, God's mercy can reach you, can lift you up, help you to attain eternal life.

Those who prefer the way of sin, who lack appreciation of truth and righteousness, of course, are not eligible for God's mercy. They do not even want it. Neither is God's mercy for the self-righteous hypocrites. In fact, even as in Jesus' day, the professional religionists, the clergy, monks, etc., are far more abominable in God's sight than are those who are guilty of the more gross forms of sin. Calling attention to this fact in his day, Jesus said:

" 'What do you think? A man had two sons; and he went to the first and said, "Son, go and work in the vineyard today." And he answered, "I will not"; but afterward he repented and went. And he went to the second and said the same; and he answered, "I go, sir," but did not go. Which of the two did the will of his father?' They said, 'The first.' Jesus said to them, 'Truly, I say to you, the tax collectors and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the harlots believed him; and even when you saw it, you did not afterward repent and believe him.' " —Matthew 21:28-32, *Rev. Stan. Ver.*

This same truth Jesus also highlighted on another occasion, as recorded at Luke 7:36-50 (*New World Trans.*): "Now a certain one of the Pharisees kept asking him to dine with him. Accordingly, he entered into the house of the Pharisee and reclined at the table. And, look! a woman who was known in the city to be a sinner, learned that he was taking a meal in the house of the Pharisee, and she brought an alabaster case of perfumed oil, and, taking a position behind at his feet, she wept and started to wet his feet with her tears and she

would wipe them off with the hair of her head. Also she tenderly kissed his feet and oiled them with the perfumed oil. At the sight the Pharisee that invited him said within himself: 'This man, if he were a prophet, would know who and what kind of woman it is that is touching him, that she is a sinner.' But in reply Jesus said to him: 'Simon, I have something to say to you.' He said: 'Teacher, say it!'

" 'Two men were debtors to a certain lender; the one was in debt for five hundred denarii, but the other for fifty. When they did not have anything with which to pay back, he freely forgave them both. Therefore, which of them will love him the more?' In answer Simon said: 'I suppose it is the one to whom he freely forgave the more.' He said to him: 'You judged correctly.' " Then, after showing that Pharisee how this woman had shown greater love to him than he had, Jesus addressed her, saying: " 'Your faith has saved you; go your way in peace.' "

More Scriptural comfort for sinners is to be found by considering Saul of Tarsus. He is first brought to our attention as the young man at whose feet those who stoned Stephen laid their garments, and it is stated that he approved of this murder. (Acts 7:58; 8:1) Embarking on a career of violent persecution, he made havoc of the church of God, breathing threats and murder against them; as he himself states: "I, for one, really thought within myself I ought to commit many acts of opposition against the name of Jesus the Nazarene; which, in fact, I did in Jerusalem, and many of the holy ones I shut up in prisons, as I had received authority from the chief priests; and when they were to be executed, I cast my vote against them. And by punishing them many times in all the synagogues I tried to force them to make a recantation; and since I was extremely mad against them, I went so far as to persecuting them even in outside cities."—Acts 26:9-11, *New World Trans.*

Because of this Paul referred to himself as the foremost of sinners: "I am grateful to Christ Jesus our Lord, who delegated power to me, because he considered me trustworthy by assigning me to a ministry, although formerly I was a blasphemer and a persecutor and an insolent man. . . . Nevertheless, the reason why I was shown mercy was that by means of me as the foremost case Christ Jesus might demonstrate all his longsuffering for a sample of those who are going to rest their faith on him for everlasting life."—1 Timothy 1:12, 13, 16, *New World Trans.*

But to receive God's mercy certain conditions must be met. We must be honest with ourselves. If we do not really want to walk in the way of righteousness, if we prefer the pleasures of sin for a season to eternal life in the new world, then all such examples will have no effect upon us. Also, as Jesus said to that woman who was a gross sinner, "Your faith has saved you," so we must exercise faith, for according to our faith will it be unto us. If we have faith that God can and will forgive, then he will do so, but if not, then he will not. Just as when Jesus was on earth, only those who exercised faith were healed. That is why we read that in one place he was unable to perform many miracles because of their lack of faith. —*Mark 6:5, 6.*

And if we have faith, then we will prove it by putting forth efforts, by works. (James 2:26) But not in our own strength. We must look to God, his Word, his holy spirit, his providence; also his servants will help us so that God's mercy will not have been extended to us in vain.

So let all who feel weary and heavy-laden because of sin take hope. God's mercy is for all sincerely repentant ones, according to their faith.

To Clot or Not to Clot

AMONG the marvels of God's creation concerning which man is learning ever more and more is the human blood. One of its characteristics that long intrigued and baffled students of physiology was that of coagulation. Why should the blood remain fluid while in the body, but form a jelly-like mass as soon as it left the body? Incidentally, here again is an instance where the man who is not too proud to accept the testimony of all nature and the obvious deductions of reason that God exists, can see the hand of an all-wise Creator, for without this clotting factor the body would be in danger of losing all its life stream with each slight injury.

When the blood comes in contact with air it forms a clot within three to ten minutes. Let it stand a few hours and a further change takes place. The red and white cells all draw together in a solid mass, leaving an almost clear liquid. When we examine the red mass we see not only the corpuscles but also a fibrous mass which has been named *fibrin*. The clear fluid is the serum of the blood and is the same as the plasma except that the elements that form the fibrin are present in the plasma but not in the serum. What takes place?

By experimenting, a number of facts were discovered. For one thing the blood failed to clot when the calcium particles were removed from it, thus showing that calcium was indispensable to the clotting process. It was also found that blood did not clot when the platelets were removed. On the other hand, it was discovered that these soon dissolved upon the air striking the blood, and so it was deduced that these platelets released something that caused the blood to clot. Then the red corpuscles, and the white, were removed, and still the fibrin formed in the plasma, thus showing that while they formed the bulk of the clotted mass, they themselves were not involved in producing it. According to the latest findings on the subject, there are a number of elements, in the plasma, in the platelets and in the tissues, that set a-going a chain reaction that results in the clot. In a recent news dispatch these were described as follows:

"Thromboplastin from the tissues activates prothrombin circulating in the blood. Prothrombin liberates an enzyme (thrombin) which in turn acts on fibrinogen in the blood to cause the disposition of the clot [that is, the forming of fibrin]. Among other activators than thromboplastin are calcium ions, platelet derivatives and a protein called *Ac-globulin.*" (*Thrombos* is the Greek word for "clot".)

But these clotting factors, especially the accelerator, Ac-globulin, might become overactive, thereby posing another problem. That the all-wise Creator took care of that eventuality too, the report also shows: "The system of clotting is counterbalanced by inhibitors to maintain the fluidity of the blood. These include heparin and synthetic anticoagulants. If they were not present, all the body content of blood would congeal at the slightest wound."

In this regard it is interesting to note that research has revealed that the extensive use of penicillin in hospitals in connection with operations is not without its dangers. The antibodies that form in the blood as a result of its use tend to make it coagulate more readily, thus forming clots in the blood stream which may have fatal consequences if they reach the heart chambers. Recent discoveries have also shown that a diet rich in meat, bread and potatoes tends to thicken the blood and make one more liable to attacks of throm-

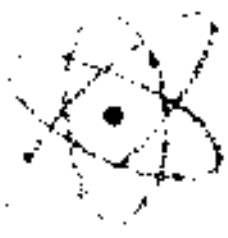
bosis; whereas a restricted diet and citrus juices help to thin the blood and thus relieve or prevent thrombosis.

The Russians have found that blood taken from a healthy body after death will reliquify after a time. As to just why the blood taken from the body after death should act differently from that taken prior thereto poses a striking problem. If solved it would doubtless go further in showing just to what extent the life is in the blood.

The other extreme of thrombosis, the too readily clotting condition of the blood, is hemophilia. Those suffering with this disease have the opposite problem to contend with. Their blood takes hours to clot upon being exposed to air; thus they are ever in danger of bleeding to death from any hemorrhage or even a slight surface wound. It is hereditary, but in a rather peculiar way. It is primarily a man's disease; seldom, if ever, do women have it. Nor does a man transmit it directly to his offspring. No, he inflicts it on his grandsons through his daughters, who do not get it themselves nor pass it on to their daughters, but only to their sons.

And so we find the human race today, some suffering primarily because of their own indiscretions or lack of understanding and others being visited with the iniquity of their fathers. But let all sufferers, regardless of the cause, take hope. A new world is at the doors. In that world men will learn wisdom and self-control and no more will the proverb apply: "The fathers have eaten sour grapes and the children's teeth are set on edge." Instead, God will bring in health and cure, and then the soul that dies will die solely because of its own course of action.—Jeremiah 33:6; Ezekiel 18:20.

No New Thing Under the Sun



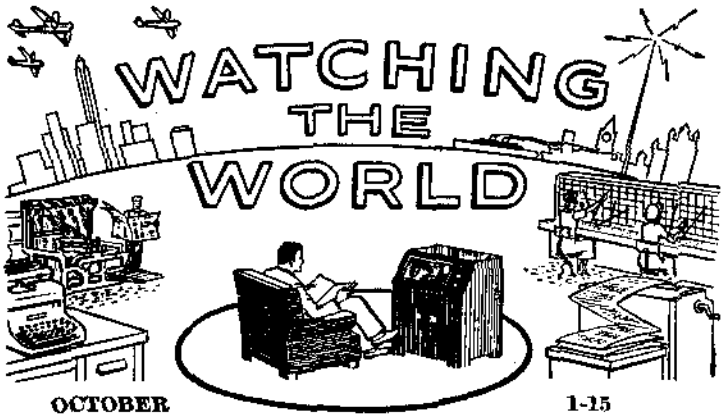
Three thousand years ago Solomon sagely observed, "There is no new thing under the sun." (Ecclesiastes 1:9) The soundness of his conclusion is constantly being confirmed by discoveries of modern science. These reveal that such highly boasted achievements as jet propulsion, radar, radio, artificial lighting, engineering, navigation and aviation were being expertly employed by various animals, birds and fish millenniums before their "discovery" by man. Surely this is the handiwork of a Master Creator, not the haphazard development of evolution. An abundance of supporting proof is found in the 64-page, colored-cover booklet *Evolution versus The New World*. Sent postpaid for only 5c a copy.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the booklet *Evolution versus The New World*. I have enclosed a contribution of 5c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



Into North Korea

◈ The South Korean army surged across the 38th parallel into North Korea in October, and within a week had progressed to a point 100 miles north of it. Other U. N. forces awaited the signal to go ahead, which was given when the U. N. voted 47 to 5 for Gen. MacArthur to unify all of Korea (10/7). In North Korea the communist troops were instructed to fight to the death (10/10). U. N. forces continued to press forward and the U. S. fleet, including the battleship Missouri, pounded communist-held ports far to the north, just 55 miles from the Russian border, and blasted communist installations along a 150-mile coast line (10/12).

Britain and the U. S. pledged that U. N. troops would not carry the fight to Communist China or Russia, and that the occupation of Korea would be only temporary (10/6). Also, the U. N. Interim Committee ruled that the South Koreans have no authority in North Korea and directed the U. N. command to take over the civil administration in North Korea (10/12). Korean president Rhee protested vigorously.

U. S. Casualties in Korea

◈ U. S. casualties in the "police action" in Korea totaled 24,163 by October 6, including 3,614 dead, 16,289 wounded and 4,260 missing in action. Casualties until that date exceeded those in the American Revolution, the War of 1812, the Mexican War, and the Spanish-American War, and were only slightly under the British casualties in the Boer War.

Churchill Comments on Korea

◈ Winston Churchill, speaking at his party congress, said that the Korean War "has set world peace on stronger foundations", and that "the hopes of reaching a peaceful settlement with Russia have been improved". He contended, however, that dangers in Asia "are on a very small scale" compared to Europe.

In the U. N.

◈ The U. N. considered a seven-nation Western resolution which would permit the General Assembly to meet on 24 hours' notice and take action to deal with any future aggression, in the event the Security Council (which normally deals with keeping the peace) is blocked by a big-power veto. The proposal also calls for the setting up of a U. N. peace commission to investigate disturbances of the peace anywhere in the world. Russian Foreign Minister Vishinsky said he liked this idea, but indicated he would expect heavy communist representation on the group. Also, the 46th Russian veto was used to block the recommendation that Trygve Lie be elected for another term as secretary general (10/12). Russia proposed that the seat be given to communist Poland's foreign minister, but this suggestion received only one vote. The deadlock might be overcome by extending Lie's term, although the communist bloc considers this illegal.

Peace with Russia?

◈ The Soviet press in October continued publishing Russia's cause for peace and collaboration with the rest of the world, but U. S. Secretary of State Acheson said that peace with Russia would be achieved only through military equality by which other nations could force peace on the Soviet Union (10/8). John Foster Dulles, a State Department adviser, challenged Russia to back up its peace appeal with specific acts, like calling off communist resistance in Korea, agreeing to an Austrian treaty, and ending the division of Germany (10/14).

Increased War Preparations

◈ U. S. army weapon buying is up 500 per cent since the outbreak of war in Korea, and supplies for Atlantic Pact nations have increased about 400 per cent, according to the Defense Department (10/8). Increased military expansion brought on priorities for military supplies, and defense orders must now be filled by manufacturers before others. It has been reported that the best Washington guess at the next national budget is approximately $73 billion, and that despite the possibility of tremendous tax rises the present national debt of $256 billion might be increased next year.

Truman-MacArthur Conference

◈ President Truman flew to Wake Island to confer with

Gen. MacArthur on U. S. foreign policy for the Far East (10/15). The conference, which was a one-hour private talk and a two-hour discussion with their advisers, took up plans involving the final victory in Korea and a peace treaty for Japan.

Drastic New Security Law

◈ As a part of the mass confusion that grew out of strict applications of the communist control bill (the Internal Security Act), all visas of foreigners preparing to come to the U. S. were canceled by the State Department (10/11) pending a recheck to determine possible past or present connections with communist or totalitarian activities. During the first half of October 350 persons, including touring musicians and delegates to the World Medical Association assembly, were detained at points of entry for investigation.

Big-Time U. S. Crime

◈ The Senate committee investigating U. S. crime reported in October that it had only scratched the surface, and that the nation-wide $50-million crime syndicate is headed from Chicago, New York and New Jersey. In New York the grand jury investigation of the tie-up between gambling and the police led to a stream of resignations.

U. S. Agricultural Outlook

◈ The 1950 agricultural production in the U. S. will apparently be the fourth largest in history, behind only the 1946, 1948 and 1949 peaks, according to the Agriculture Department's crop reporting board. However, production of cotton and some other crops was low. Restrictions, weather and weevils brought the cotton crop down 38 per cent lower than in 1949, and with the increased demand since the Korean War a shortage was anticipated and cotton prices rose.

Canada's Korean Brigade

◈ Canada has a 10,000-man Korean brigade that is half trained. Now the government believes that it will not get overseas in time to engage in the Korean fighting. Prime Minister St. Laurent suggested that it might be employed in Europe as Canada's contribution to the integrated force which is to be established by the North American Alliance. If the suggestion is approved it will mean that Canada will supply both arms and manpower to Europe.

Censorship in the Americas

◈ "An encouraging change" toward increased freedom of the press in the Americas was reported by the Inter-American Press conference at its meeting in New York (10/11). The report showed, however, that censorship is still practiced in several of the 24 American nations. Argentina, where 50 newspapers were closed in one day, was very severely criticized. In Colombia and Guatemala a state of siege has been declared and press freedom restricted. Peru and Venezuela maintain the same restrictions as formerly, and the report stated that conditions in the Dominican Republic are "not propitious for freedom of expression". It further showed improved conditions in Paraguay, and that restrictions have been lifted in Bolivia, Haiti, Honduras and Nicaragua.

Illiterarcy in the Americas

◈ There are 70 million persons in the Americas who can neither read nor write, according to a UNESCO (United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization) speaker in Montevideo, Uruguay (10/2).

Heavy Vote in Haiti

◈ Victory was predicted for Col. Paul Magloire in Haiti's presidential election (10/8). He had been a member of the three-man military junta (council) that ruled Haiti since the resignation of the previous president in May. The predictions proved true, for Magloire received 99 per cent of the votes. A Constitutional committee, scheduled to meet in November, will draw up a new constitution.

Vargas Elected in Brazil

◈ The fifteen-year dictatorial rule of Getulio Vargas ended in 1945, but in the Brazilian election on October 3 he was chosen as president. Six were killed in election-day violence. His appeal was mainly to the workers, and *Time* magazine (10/16) reports that the *gauchos* say, "He can wait like an Indian and plan like a Jesuit." Vargas promised a laborite government similar to those in England and the Scandinavian countries.

State-paid Legal Aid

◈ Free legal aid is now available to the British workingman of small means, or at a reduced rate for those of moderate means, under a bill enacted in 1949 with the blessing of the legal profession. It is anticipated that the state-paid legal aid will cost the British government about £1,000,000 a year. The first case under the new act was the divorce of a British war bride. Fear has been expressed that such free legal aid in divorce cases will raise Britain's divorce rate.

East Germans Vote "Yes"

◈ East Germany went to the polls to vote "yes" in Soviet-sponsored elections (10/15). No choice was available. The ballots were not to be marked at all. By merely dropping them into the box votes were registered for the single list of candidates, with no chance for the voters to select names. To make sure that few voters escaped, they were rounded up from factories and farms, and the People's Police carried ballots into hospitals and sick

rooms. Many persons compared this East German election under the communists to the similar vote for "peace" under Hitler in 1936. The manner in which the elections were held was protested by the West and ridiculed in the press.

Red-sponsored Austrian Strike

◈ Riots, road blocks and attempts to create an atmosphere of fear and disorder in Austria in early October were sponsored by the Communist party in an attempt to stir up a general strike over changes in the wage and price agreement. The Austrian government claimed to have documented evidence proving Russian intervention, and it protested this intervention to the Allied Control Council. The strike was called off and the U. S. promised full support to the Austrian government, including the use of occupation troops to quell further disturbances.

Drought Affects Politicians

◈ Yugoslavian government estimates put that country's drought loss at 4 million tons of food and animal fodder (10/6). Corn was down 50 per cent since last year, wheat 30 per cent, potatoes 70 per cent. In the cities people stood in long lines for meager food rations. Immediate closing was ordered (10/15) of all special food shops, special rest homes, holiday resorts and villas, and other establishments enjoyed only by the high party members and government officials, with the exception of special privileges that will remain for those engaged in especially responsible scientific or political work. It is reported that this is the first instance of a communist state abolishing the line of demarcation between the rulers and the people.

For Mediterranean Defense

◈ Turkey accepted the invitation (10/2) to be "associated" with the North Atlantic Treaty nations, not as a member, but as a consultant on problems involving the Mediterranean. A proposal for similar association was also sent to Greece, where officials expressed "pleasure and pride" at having received the invitation, which they accepted.

Russian Collective Farms

◈ Soviet newspapers indicate that more than 35,000 small collective farms have been merged into larger farms this year. The 254,000 collective farms in the U.S.S.R. at the beginning of the year have now been cut to approximately 215,000. The new farms apparently have 1,500 to 2,500 acres, and are worked by several hundred peasant families. The theory presented is that machinery and equipment can be used more efficiently on the larger farms.

Guerrillas and Famine

◈ Communist China's premier announced that 200,000 guerrillas are still resisting the communists on China's mainland, while the Nationalist premier reports more than 1,600,000 anticommunists maintaining contact with the Nationalist government. Also, word has leaked out that last winter's famine in China may have been the worst in her history. Its full scope was kept secret, but more than 50 million persons were affected and at least 20 million acres of crops were wiped out. For the first time in a hundred years both the Yangtze and Yellow rivers flooded simultaneously and destroyed long belts of crops a fourth the width of China. The number of deaths has never been revealed.

Aid for Southeast Asia

◈ A six-year development program for Southeast Asia, to take effect in July, 1951, was drafted by a British Commonwealth consultative committee and will now be considered by the individual countries. It was reported that Southeast Asia, with a quarter of the world's people, is in as low a state of development as any section of the world, and that the average consumption of food is more than 30 per cent less than in Britain. The developments will center around agricultural output, basic services and power supply.

Reds Gain in Indo-China

◈ French troops in Indo-China faced serious setbacks near the Chinese border in October, losing two main defense posts, Caobang and Thatkhe. In a week-long battle, probably the biggest and bloodiest yet fought between the French and the communist Vietminh, both sides suffered heavy losses. The fighting raged "foot by foot and rock by rock" and 3,500 crack French troops were lost to the Reds who, for the first time, were "perfectly armed and equipped". French reinforcements were sent in from Madagascar and North Africa, and France asked the U. S. for more than $3 billion in military aid in 1951 to curb the communists in Indo-China and to help defend Western Europe. The U. S. acted promptly on the request for immediate aid to Indo-China.

Tidal Wave and Hurricane

◈ The South Moluccan island of Ambonia (north of Australia, west of New Guinea) was battered by a huge tidal wave (10/8). Seventy-foot waves swept away two coastal villages on this 32-mile long island that is now fighting for independence against the Indonesian republic. On Mexico's east coast a hurricane (10/11), the most powerful in ten years, sank small coastal steamers and fishing boats and destroyed hundreds of small houses, a park, beach and a section of coastal road.

Will You Survive?

All evidence points toward an early destruction of vast numbers of the human race. With the massing of war equipment and other death-dealing forces by the world's opposing camps the question presses for answer, Who will survive?

But the recurring world wars of this unhappy generation are not the primary reason for men to now ponder their chances of life. Prophecies indisputably point to this present time as the "last days". The turbulent affairs of the nations are themselves but one of the signs pointing to the early destruction of wickedness by forces to be unleashed by God, forces that will far overshadow puny man-made atomic explosions. And those same prophecies indicate that only a small percentage of earth's population will be preserved. When Armageddon's destructive fury strikes will you survive?

Common sense dictates that protection from such a superhuman cataclysm can come from God alone. But what can now be done to insure his favor when the final day arrives? Dependable Scriptural information for your instruction is contained in the new 320-page book *"This Means Everlasting Life"*. One of its 30 chapters is entitled "Surviving This World's End". Obtain your personal copy now on the small contribution of 35c. Additional copies may be had at this same rate if you wish to obtain more than one, to distribute to your friends.

☐ Enclosed is 35c for a copy of *"This Means Everlasting Life"*.

☐ Enclosed is ..... for ..... copies of *"This Means Everlasting Life"*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

AWAKE!

THE UNITED STATES LOAN TO FRANCO

Why would a democracy back a fascist tyrant?

"Health Begins in the Soil"

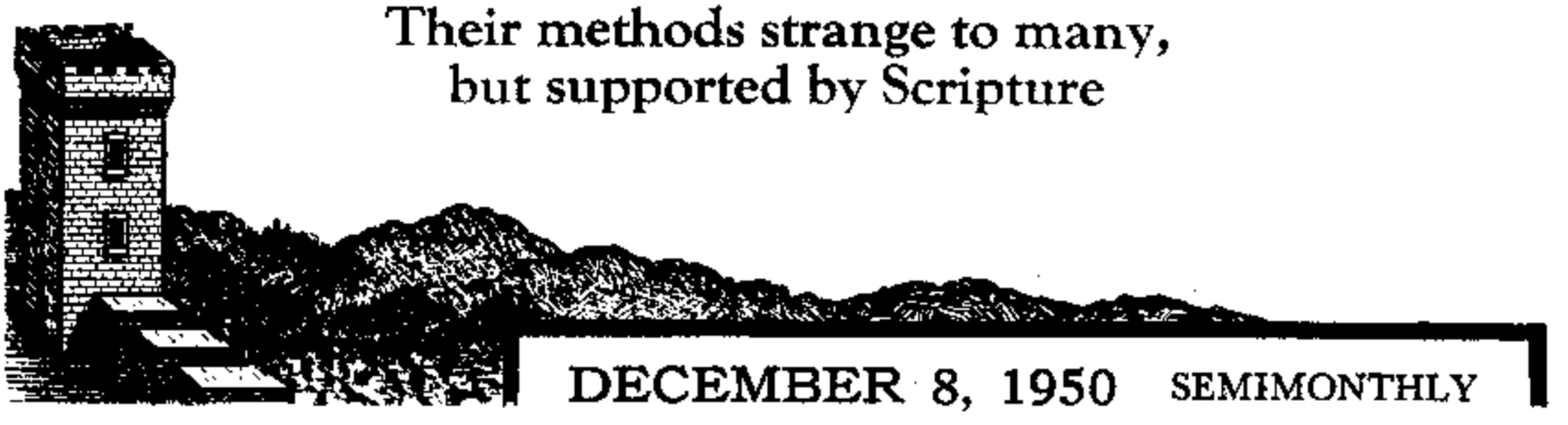
How the soil affects the meat and vegetables we eat

The Gulf Stream

"A warm Mississippi in the cold Atlantic"

Why Jehovah's Witnesses Preach the Way They Do

Their methods strange to many, but supported by Scripture



DECEMBER 8, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 810,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published: Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish. Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

The United States Loan to Franco	3
Franco Restores Church-State	5
Hitler, Mussolini and Franco, Inc.	6
Bilbao Hails Franco—or Else!	8
"Health Begins in the Soil"	9
Commercial Fertilizers Blamed	10
Return to Natural Fertilizers	11
Which Way, South Africa?	13
Barnyard Social Register	16
The Gulf Stream	17
Whys and Wherefores of Taxes	20
The Indian in Trinidad	21
Education	22
Religious Divisions	23
A Whale of a Steak	24
"Your Word Is Truth"	
Why Jehovah's Witnesses Preach the Way They Do	25
Chemocracy, Latest of the Isms	27
Watching the World	29

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 8, 1950 | Number 23

THE UNITED STATES LOAN TO FRANCO

Why would a democracy back a fascist tyrant?

MANY will recall Aesop's tale of the eagle fluttering helplessly earthward pierced through with an arrow. Noting with dismay that the arrow's haft had been feathered with one of its own plumes, the eagle moaned with its dying breath, *"We often give our enemies the means for our own destruction."*

The famed fable seemed due for a resurrection in American minds during the last week of August, 1950, with the great "American eagle" playing the leading role. Congress had just approved a $62,500,000 loan to the government of Spain's tyrannical Fascist dictator, Francisco Franco; and few have forgotten the havoc the forces of fascism blitzkrieged over the earth not ten years ago. Aside from the moral aspect, close U. S.-Franco fraternization is feared as weakening to American prestige.

Following Senate approval of the loan, one commentator had called it a 'Christmas present to communist propagandists', and President Truman and his State Department have agreed publicly with this. Some have wryly suggested that Franco has more friends here than in Spain. Eyewitnesses claim the dictator is hated bitterly at home and tolerated only as an alternative to another civil war.

Coming at so critical a time and representing such a jolt to U. S. policy, many have wondered at the action of Congress. Probing some of the mysteries of the matter, *The Christian Century* of September 13, 1950, had this to say: "Thus we have financed a fascist dictator, whose ports supplied Hitler's submarines during the war, and who, as Norman Thomas reminds us, said in 1941, *'What a joy to see the German bombers one day punishing the insolence of the skyscrapers of New York!'* Why was Congress pushed into this vote of approval of Franco? One of the most interesting newspaper pieces we have read in a long time was the one in which Mrs. Roosevelt tried to answer that question. 'The course Congress has followed,' she wrote, 'makes me wonder what the hidden reason is for its action.' "

After restating her inquiries as to whether the reason might have been pressure from high government officials, home state voters or the interests of labor and agriculture, *The Christian Century* asks if there might be still another source of pressure not considered by Mrs. Roosevelt. *Awake!* answers that much evidence is available to provide another able candidate as the pressure source. The inquirer's search is spurred by *The Nation's* scathing denunciation of the loan, in its issue of September 9, 1950. In part it said: "The money will go to him without strings—or hope

of repayment; so there is no reason to believe that it will not be used to resuscitate the huge system of graft which greases the wheels of the fascist machine and the palms of Franco's followers . . . But congressmen need to prove their anti-Red zeal before election day, especially in districts where Roman Catholic influence is strong; so they spend the taxpayers' money to support Spain's 'Christian gentleman', who has several times been turned down by the Export-Import Bank."

The same magazine's August 12 issue declared, "Credit for Franco's victory goes to his paid lobbyists here . . . to the Joint Chiefs of Staff . . . to the cotton senators . . . and to the Catholic Church, some sections of which have exerted tremendous pressure . . . The pressures—military, political and clerical—were too severe." Some not versed in the politics of the Catholic Hierarchy may ask, Why? A brief lesson in modern history will help to answer this.

Church vs. the Republic

For centuries under the Spanish monarchy the Catholic Church in Spain enjoyed the luxury of supremacy peculiar to its one-time glory throughout Europe during the feudal Middle Ages. Spain alone of all Europe had almost completely resisted the progress and enlightenment of the Reformation and the times since. But finally the day of reckoning arrived, bringing with it a sudden revolution, the downward crash of the decadent monarchy and the birth of the new Spanish Republic. Eyewitness accounts tell of the joy among the masses and relate that this preponderantly Catholic nation, almost with ecstasy, burned Catholic churches and monasteries as symbols of past slavery and sources of incitement against the new government.

The restoration of order under the Republic ushered in the best rule the Spanish people had ever known. This despite the fact that the government had to hurdle the agitation of radical communist elements on the one hand and the hordes of the church and the monarchists on the other. All laws linking the church and the state were blotted out as Catholic autocracy gave way to laws of religious freedom. Religious officials were restricted to purely theological activities. Under the religious congregations law of 1933, religious orders enrolling 38,000 nuns and monks became civil societies subject to taxation, and art treasures worth millions reverted to the state. The centuries-long accumulation of wealth by the church while the peasant labored for virtual starvation wages at last reaped a recompense.

The Republic's birth in 1931 had drawn the fire of Spanish bishops of the Catholic Church who had condemned its new constitution specifically and democracy in general. Now from Rome directly more venom spewed forth. The pope's rage knew no bounds, and he roared back his reply with a decree of excommunication against the entire Spanish government. The fate of an excommunicate from the Catholic Church is indeed dire, as it lays him at the mercy of "church swords" and frees Catholics from any vows of fealty to the one so branded. The pope's excommunication decree against the Spanish Republic was equivalent to a declaration of war.

The literal declaration came later when, in 1936, behind "church sword" Franco, the revolution broke. From the beginning no attempt was made to hide the Hierarchy's love for Franco and his affection for the church. In 1945 the Vatican radio quoted a broadcast by Archbishop Gonzales, coadjutor of Bogotá, saying, "It is thanks to God's Providence that Spain has regained her youthful strength . . . It is a blessing to see how true and healthy is Spain's revival in the social, economic, intellectual, and above all spiritual spheres

—like the Rock of the Catholic Church, on which it is based . . . . The nation is a defender of truth, and deserves the support of God."

The archbishop is free and easy in the way he throws God's support around to the four winds. Let correspondent Leland Stowe jar his memory about this "defender of truth", the Franco government over which he fawns. In his article, "Franco Lies to Win" (*New Republic,* May 19, 1937), Stowe cited Franco's cover-up of his slaughter of 3,000 or more peasants in the bull ring at Badajoz, and his laying of the civilian blasting of Durango (including the machine gunning of fourteen nuns) to a 'Marxist mob', which a London *Times* writer declared existed nowhere in the province.

Franco Restores Church-State

Yes, during the inexcusable Spanish Civil War, the church did not hesitate to continue backing a black-hearted murderer who, though himself a Catholic, did not hesitate to mow down like flies the gallant Catholics who stood up for the legitimate Spanish Republican government. Why? So that today Spain could, under Franco's resurrected church-state of the Dark Ages, enjoy its "revival in the social, economic, intellectual, and above all spiritual spheres —like the Rock of the Catholic Church, on which it is based". Little wonder that some frank reporter in *Time* magazine (May 29, 1944) revealed: "It is unfortunate that the Catholic Church in Spain is back doing business in the same way. Once again the Church is exploiting the people, selling indulgences, collecting its ten per cent, doing all the things that helped bring on the civil war."

The years since the close of World War II in 1945 almost drip with Catholic propaganda favoring Franco, calling him "one of the greatest living leaders today" and praising his Spain's "religious zeal". High points include the pope's special blessing on him and his fascist government in November, 1945, and again the following year. Why not? He has restored Rome's religious hierarchs to their coveted lucrative position on the necks of Spain's half-starved peasantry; he has suppressed Protestantism, abolished all liberalism and individual freedom so dear to democratic lands. In triumph, the church in Spain brought out a new official catechism categorizing all liberal institutions including Protestantism, freedom of press, conscience, worship, assembly and instruction as sinful, but not listing as such nazism or fascism.

Behind a propaganda offensive largely Catholic-inspired, Franco succeeded in hoodwinking America, Britain and France so that during the Spanish Civil War they held to a "non-aggression" pact 'to keep the war from spreading'. Meanwhile, the nazis of Germany and the fascists of Italy poured arms, men and money into Franco's war chest on an out-and-out loan basis while mumbling "non-aggression" with their oily mouths. Still, not for three years were they able to wear away the Republic's defenders. To this day the Hierarchy from Rome will parrot the line of Franco that it was a Red-run, Red-supplied Republic. But the facts of observers testify that the communists never did control the Republican government, and the world knows the Loyalist authorities had to *buy* with gold arms to defend their cause, from the only governments recognizing their right to do this, Russia and Mexico.

If it was merely communism the church feared in Spain, why publish condemnations of principles like free press, worship, speech, conscience, assembly and instruction—things no communist government stands for? And if these principles represent a threat of communism, does the

Catholic Church, then, consider the United States government communistic for upholding these?

Pouring on the Whitewash

The tide of gush emitting from Rome's world-wide voices is seemingly endless. One Catholic paper points out how "lucky" the United States is to have a fascist dictator in Spain instead of a communist one. Paid advertisements have frequented the public press, placed there by Catholic papers and orders like the Knights of Columbus, highlighting evil deeds they attribute to Loyalist soldiers and completely overlooking Franco's openly murderous campaign. For refusing Spain entrance into the United Nations in 1946 the action of that assembly was tagged a "kangaroo court". The Missouri State Council of the Knights of Columbus all but gags thinking persons with its galling plea: "For if Spain . . . should fall before the Red Fascists, the last outpost of Christian civilization in Europe will be gone."

An overwhelming tirade from influenced individuals, pleading for Franco as a bulwark against communism, has burst forth, especially from Catholic priests and teachers or other dignitaries. Capping them all for unbelievable credulity and slush is the statement of Philadelphia's Judge Clare Gerald Fenerty on May 22, 1949, before a Catholic society gathering: "No nation in the world can so honestly claim to have saved civilization as can Spain. Franco's victory was a world victory."

This obvious barrage of Catholic pressure has not gone entirely unnoticed. It was noticed by Federal Council of Churches president G. Bromley Oxnam in 1946. In May that year, *The Christian Century* unmasked the charges of communism leveled by Franco against the former Republic, and nakedly pointed out that Catholic pressure kept American aid from going to the Loyalists during the civil war. In August, 1950, the same magazine declared that Democratic Party leaders concluded surrender to current Catholic pressure would be necessary to retain their Congressional majority in November.

As though Franco's miserable record needed any recalling, we will remind that despite much talk about reforming his government the Spanish *caudillo* has done nothing of the sort, and his 28,000,000 still live without fundamental freedoms, including even the right of a fair trial. A member of the former Republican government estimated, in 1944, that at least 300,000 victims had been shot under the Franco regime, that from 60,000 to 70,000 political prisoners then resided in jail and that another 380,000 were under surveillance.

Hitler, Mussolini and Franco, Inc.

True, Franco did not declare open war on the Allies during the second world war. But that is all. He did everything Spain was then capable of doing to insure a Hitler victory. Innumerable documented letters between Franco and the Axis partners reveal *el caudillo's* sentiments for them. A memorandum by Germany's ambassador to Spain dated August 8, 1940, outlines Spain's willingness to then declare war against the democracies if promised certain returns by Hitler. The fuehrer's quibbling over terms, not Franco's love for democracy, prevented further action.

A Columbia Broadcasting System correspondent declared from Paris in 1946 that Spain was then a haven for "at least 2,000 Nazi agents classified as 'dangerous' ". Similar charges linked Spain with Argentina in sheltering nazis. One congressman declared Spain the "new center of world fascism". In the midst of seeming Nazi triumph in 1940, Franco taunted the British ambassador by asking why Britain and France did not give up while there was

still time to spare further destruction.

Captured official German documents carry the stream of evidence on and on. Hitler exhorts Franco to further good works for the cause. Franco can't wait to reply and "make certain clarifications and confirmation of my loyalty". Franco assures Mussolini of his wish to enter the war at "a favorable opportunity". Mussolini acknowledges the statement gratefully. The files proved overwhelming in their indictment of Franco as an Axis partner in every sense and prompted the U. N.'s 1946 condemnation. However, the following year witnessed the launching of the unparalleled Catholic propaganda campaign in America. Significantly, in 1947 the U. S. delegate abstained from a second U. N. condemnation of the Spanish government. On November 4, 1950, the U. N. General Assembly approved a resolution lifting the 1946 U. N. ban on sending ambassadors and ministers to Madrid.

To be sure, the postwar model of Spain's "dime store Caesar", dripping with his friends' whitewash, has talked loud and long about how he never, never really liked associating with Hitler and Mussolini and how he now just hates that mean Russian bear and oh! just *loves* the American eagle and British lion. In March, 1949, the Spanish foreign minister did indeed say that the future of Spain was bound up with that of the United States. But when the Nazi star seemed risen in permanent brilliance, the two-faced Franco wrote to his then bosom companion: "Dear Fuehrer: . . . I stand ready at your side . . . and decidedly at your disposal, *united in common historical destiny.*"

A Handout for a Hoodlum,

Spanish sources and U. S. admissions indicate that "no strings" could be attached to the loan. Just how those responsible could ever feel free to trust a lying murderer like Franco to spend the funds for the purposes desired by America is beyond imagination. With interest we read press dispatches of Spain's appropriating over $90,000 for the suppression of Protestants and Freemasons. We read of the Spanish government's making loans to the Catholic Church for the building of seminaries. Are these the things the United States' legislators had in view when they appropriated the loan for Spain? In further awakening revelations, Drew Pearson reported in 1946, on the basis of State Department files, that Franco had extended aid to Argentina's fascist state. The same reporter revealed in July, 1949, that some of the senators working for the loan had been under advice of José de Lequerica, Spain's wartime pro-Nazi ambassador to Vichy.

What, then, of the final flimsy argument of Catholic propagandists that since the United States as well as the United Nations recognizes other dictatorships, including that of Russia, whom Rome calls infidels, mongols, the forces of Genghis Khan, etc., there should be no hesitancy to deal with the anticommunistic Franco regime. Yet the Roman Church practices this very same principle on grounds of far less expediency. In February, 1950, the pope broadcast a strong condemnation of press censorship and totalitarian methods in general. Report of the broadcast was at first suppressed in Spanish papers. However, immediately thereafter explanation was offered that the speech referred only to "iron curtain countries", not to Spain. Thereafter, the speech was printed with this explanation. The Catholic Church boasts that all of Spain's press is Catholic and subject to Catholic censorship, so there can be no question of the church's approval of this explanation of the address.

This hypocrisy is capped by the fact that though the church so deplores the 'hea-

then hordes of the Soviet' she hails the victory of Franco, who enlisted the help of thousands of North African Moors in his legions while conquering Spain. Rome is not scrupulous. Anyone who will serve her ends can join the ranks of her 'pure crusaders'. Any thug can be used to destroy freedom. Then, to maintain their tyranny, the shameless hierarchs turn to the democracy they tried unsuccessfully to wreck and ask for a handout for their needy "church sword". Many fear that by the loan America is feathering arrows for her own downfall, financing a confessed murderer and backing a government described by one writer as the symbol of "rule of the world's blackest clergy, most reactionary army and most degenerate nobility". They hope for some obstruction to the loan's completion.

But Catholic and Protestant alike who have true hope are learning that real freedom and the promise of life itself are not to be bought. They are God's gift to those who will turn to his now operating 'government of peace', the Theocracy. This kingdom will need no loan to spread its rule earth-wide, destroy oppression of every kind and establish permanent and united peace.

Bilbao Hails Franco—or Else!

A TRIUMPHANT victory for Franco! An example of "spontaneous enthusiasm" on the part of the people of Bilbao in hailing the Spanish dictator! That is what the Spanish propagandists would have us believe.

That it was a victory could hardly be questioned, for the comment was made regarding the lack of hostilities on Franco's visit in June to the city of Bilbao, a stronghold of opposition to his regime. There he faced not only Basque opposition to his dictatorship, but a city in which thousands of leaflets had been distributed urging a boycott of all celebrations and threatening violence during his visit. When the boycott failed and the violence did not materialize, one supporter said, "If he can carry it off this well here, he doesn't have to worry about anywhere else."

But the "spontaneous enthusiasm" reported by the Spanish press was definitely open to question. Whence would such enthusiasm come? Why should Bilbao suddenly turn out with flags, banners, holidays, festive occasions and more-or-less enthusiastic throngs to welcome Franco? Light was shed on this by the Basque delegate in the U. S. A., Jesus de Galindez, in a letter to the New York *Times* (June 29) which told of the Basque underground's report on the preparations for the "spontaneous demonstration of joy" over Franco's visit. He stated that prior to the visit the local governor had ordered all factories in the industrial zone of Bilbao to give a full two-day holiday with pay to all workers, if they attend the "spontaneous" demonstrations. [It was reported elsewhere that the government ordered that names of workers who did not show up be supplied to authorities.]

Fishing boats along the coast were given to understand that they would be welcome in Bilbao, or else. Police made a house-to-house check-up along the thoroughfares Franco would use to be sure that flags would fly from every window, and, as an additional precaution, tenants were ordered to give a list of those who would watch the parade so that special extra "guests" provided by the governor could be present at empty windows. When Franco arrived the well-arranged, carefully planned, "spontaneous" celebrations began. There was no violence in this city that was crawling with police, plain-clothes men and motorcycle escorts, and where for miles civil guards patrolled the roads.

Franco's visit to Bilbao was highly publicized. It was an evidence of his thorough domination of the country. The lack of hostilities was a political triumph, but the enthusiasm was not as great as official Spanish press sources implied, and the city's "spontaneous" expression of joy at seeing Franco could well be compared with the man who had a gun rammed into his back and heard the words, "Smile, brother!" He smiled. So did Bilbao.

Health Begins in the Soil

MODERN man is proud of his achievements in the various realms of science. And why not? Has he not split the atom? Has he not produced systems of communication and transportation that are marvels of efficiency? Do we not see, almost daily, new examples of his ingenuity, making use of such creations of his as nylon and plastics? Has he not peered into space a thousand million light-years with help of his Mount Palomar telescope, and has he not developed a movie camera capable of taking pictures at the rate of ten million pictures a second?

In one respect, however, man's scientific achievements have lagged. In what way? In respect to hygiene or medicine, that science which most concerns his own mental and physical health. True, infectious diseases have been greatly decreased and the average span of life, particularly in the last fifty years, has increased considerably. But, according to the late Dr. Alexis Carrell, who was one of the foremost scientists of the twentieth century, this progress is not what it seems. Says he:

"Medicine is far from having decreased human sufferings as much as it endeavors to make us believe. The years of life which we have gained by suppression of diphtheria, smallpox, typhoid fever, etc., are paid for by the long sufferings and the lingering deaths caused by chronic affections, and especially by cancer, diabetes, and heart disease . . . Diseases have not been mastered. They have simply changed in nature . . . The organism seems to have become more susceptible to degenerative diseases."—*Man the Unknown.*

Why has man's organism become "more susceptible to degenerative diseases"? Are not his living standards far higher than they were a hundred years ago? Does he not eat far more "protective foods" such as fruits and vegetables the year round than his grandfather did? Are not his workdays shorter, his tasks less arduous, and his vacations longer? All that should improve his health, should it not? Yet with all this and benefit of medical science too, "diseases" have not been mastered. They have simply changed in nature. Why?

Faulty Nutrition and the Soil

For years farmers have known that the soil holds the key to the health of plants, and especially the trace elements and biologic life. Also, that more and more farmers are appreciating that plants are far healthier when, instead of dumping large quantities of commercial fertilizers on the land, they feed the soil by natural and organic elements which not only provide the necessary main and trace elements, but also encourage the activity of the biologic life of the soil, as well as helping to conserve it against erosion.

That man also suffers from deficiency of certain trace elements is also a well-established fact. For years it has been known that iodine deficiency will not only cause goiter but also the birth of hopeless

idiots known as *cretins*. Concerning iodine deficiency in small children, Dr. J. Forman, editor of the Ohio *State Medical Journal*, stated:

"Their little bodies develop, their brains sharpen, their nervousness and irritability disappear, when they are given as much as a trace of iodine." And regarding the need of other elements he adds: "Copper is used in parts per million to prevent anemia, both in animals and in ourselves. We do not need much iron (about enough to make six carpet tacks) but we need that very badly and we need a constant replenishment in our bodies . . . Magnesium is essential to the formation of bone and teeth and plays an important part in the metabolism of phosphorus and of sugars and starches. If it becomes sufficiently reduced in an individual, such a person becomes irritable, the heart runs away with itself and finally, if carried to the extreme, the victim dies in convulsions."

In view of these facts the question presents itself: Can it be that faulty nutrition is one of the causes of man succumbing to degenerative diseases and that it is based on impoverished soil? Such seems to be the opinion of the *Medical Press and Circular* (a physicians' professional magazine published in England), for it editorially states: "The first and indispensable condition of health is that it must be based on adequate nutrition," and that "Whatever way we look at it, health begins in the soil".

That opinion is also shared by others. In a forum on "Soil, Food and Health" at the recent 10th annual meeting in New York city of the Friends of Land, a society of conservationists, it was shown that the health of man, as well as of plants and animals, was directly related to the soil. Reporting on this forum, the New York *Times*, September 30, 1950, in a news dispatch entitled "Hidden Minerals Held Fertility Key", quotes Dr. J. Forman as saying that by proper soil conservation "we can easily raise enough of the right kind of food to feed twice as many people as we have in this country today and do away with nearly all disease".

At the same forum Dr. K. Starr Chester, supervisor of the agricultural division of the Batelle Memorial Institute, at Columbus, Ohio, stated: "The nutritive value of our daily foods is on the down grade, mainly because of the constant decline in the fertility of our soil. Complete fertilization of the soil could easily take care of the increasing population in the world for many generations."

Commercial Fertilizers Blamed

Interesting light as to the cause for the decline in the nutritive value of our crops is shed by the following quotation, taken from Carrell's *Man the Unknown*:

"Man is literally made from the dust of the earth. For this reason his physiological and mental activities are profoundly influenced by the geological constitution of the country where he lives, by the nature of the animals and plants on which he generally feeds. His structure and his functions depend also on the selections he makes of certain elements among the vegetal and animal foods at his disposal . . .

"Man is, first of all, a nutritive process. The staple foods may not contain the same nutritive substances as in former times. Mass production has modified the composition of wheat, eggs, milk, fruit, and butter, although these articles have retained their familiar appearance. Chemical fertilizers, by increasing the abundance of the crops without replacing all the exhausted elements of the soil, have indirectly contributed to change the nutritive value of cereal grains and vegetables. Hens have been compelled, by artificial diet and mode of living, to enter the ranks of mass produc-

ers. Has not the quality of their eggs been modified? The same question may be asked about milk, because cows are now confined to the stable all the year round, and are fed on manufactured provender. Hygienists have not paid sufficient attention to the genesis of diseases. Their studies of conditions of life and diet, and of their effects on the physiological and mental state of man, are superficial, incomplete, and of too short duration."

The foregoing, coming from the pen of an eminent authority, one who enjoyed the highest reputation among the orthodox conservative medical profession, is of the greatest interest and value. Note that he testifies that those who make health their business, the hygienists, have not paid sufficient attention to the source, beginning or cause of diseases, and that he points an accusing finger at the food we eat, and beyond the food to commercial methods and fertilizers.

Also putting the blame for increase of degenerative diseases on commercial fertilizers, Dr. James Asa Shield, assistant professor of neuropsychiatry of the Medical College of Virginia, said in an address before the Southern Medical Association Convention, as reported by the Associated Press, "that food produced from soil fertilized with chemicals has caused an increase in degenerative diseases throughout the United States." Particularly did he single out the high incidence of multiple sclerosis (a hardening and degenerative disease of spine and brain) in the United States and certain European countries as being due to the widespread use of commercial fertilizers.

To the same effect is the testimony of Dr. Max Gerson, German refugee scientist and eminent authority on cancer. Says he: "The fundamental damage [as regards cancer] starts with the use of artificial fertilizer for vegetables and fruits as well as for fodder. Thus the chemically transformed vegetarian and meat nourishment, increasing through the generations, transforms the organs and functions of the human body in the wrong direction . . . Another basic defect lies in the waste of excrements of the cities. Instead of returning the natural manure to the fruit-bearing soil, it is led into rivers, killing underwater life."

That use of commercial fertilizers adversely affects vitamins is the claim of Dr. McAlison. According to experiments made by him, the vitamin content of foods is directly related to the vitamin content of the soil from which they are taken, and which in turn depends upon the organic elements and biologic life of the soil, all of which are harmed by the use of commercial fertilizers.

Return to Natural Fertilizers

If the indiscriminate use of commercial fertilizers is responsible for not only poor soil and poor plants, but also poor animals and poor human creatures, a return to organic methods should show a beneficial effect on man and beast. Has such been found to be the case? Yes, it has. In fact, there are many farmers who testify to the improvement in their livestock as a result of changing from commercial to organic fertilizers. Stamina and resultant value of horses have increased as much as sevenfold; diseases such as contagious abortion in mares have been arrested; and even immunity to such dread cattle ailments as hoof and mouth disease and rinderpest have been reported by those taking the lead in the return to natural fertilizers. And what about the effect on humans?

Institutions in England, New Zealand, Canada, etc., have made a change from food raised by help of commercial fertilizers to food raised on land supplied with natural elements, and all report the same improvement. Representative of such re-

ports is the one appearing in *The Lancet,* an English medical journal, to the effect that "a striking improvement is reported in the general health and physique, particularly as regards freedom from infections, alimentary upsets and dental caries".

The absence of incidence of many degenerative diseases among Oriental peoples who feed the soil only by natural methods has been pointed out as evidence or proof that the use of commercial fertilizers is responsible for the prevalence of such ailments in Western countries. Whether or not this one factor is solely responsible may be open to question (other factors such as excessive indulgence and pace of living are doubtless involved), but in view of the foregoing it seems certain to have at least some bearing on it.

More could be said on this subject, but the foregoing will suffice to show that degenerative diseases are related to faulty nutrition and that proper nutrition is not merely a matter of eating a variety of fruits and vegetables, etc. So long as use of commercial fertilizers increases the cellulose and carbohydrate content of plants, and thus their size, without adding, but rather detracting from the trace elements, vitamins and proteins, just so long will man be handicapped, and needlessly so, in his quest for health.

The above facts also throw light on the condition known as "hidden hunger" from which many people, usually unknowingly, suffer because of lack of certain vital elements, and they explain the ever-increasing manufacture and sale of vitamins and supplemental mineral elements. That such products do serve, at least to an extent as substitutes, was brought out at a legislative hearing some seven years ago. After Dr. Morris Fishbein, head of the American Medical Association, had testified that such were worthless, Dr. Eddy, nutritionist of Columbia University, produced statistics to show that by supplying vitamins a certain large plant increased the earnings of its piece workers from $7.50 to more than $10.00 per day.

Other Factors Also Involved

It might be well, however, to sound a note of caution in this regard. While without a doubt commercial fertilizers have caused deficiencies in vital factors, resulting in turn in degenerative diseases, it is nevertheless reasonable to conclude that there are also other factors involved. The Bible states, "God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap," and that "the wages sin pays is death". Degenerative diseases are prevalent and increasing in such places where fast living is prevalent and increasing. Modern Sodom's "fullness of bread and idleness", 'love of pleasures rather than love of God,' use of tobacco and over-indulgence in liquor are without a doubt all involved.

We cannot sow to selfishness, overindulge our fleshly appetites or consume our energies on the altar of selfish ambition and not expect to reap suffering and disease. Along all these lines each individual can practice common sense, self-control and right living, regardless of how much he may be able to do about the facts above given relative to health and the soil.

The Bible holds out the hope of a new world, where every man will sit under his own vine and fig tree and where the "inhabitant shall not say, I am sick". (Micah 4:4; Isaiah 33:24) Doubtless in that new world, now so near at hand, the natural cycle of keeping the earth fertile will be restored and all men will benefit therefrom. But everlasting life will come only by taking in knowledge concerning the only true God and the one whom he sent forth, Jesus Christ.—John 17:3, *New World Trans.*

WHICH WAY, SOUTH AFRICA?

By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

SOUTH Africa is greatly indebted to the French Huguenots who arrived in 1689. For their love of the Word of God and freedom of worship they put everything at stake, even their lives. Their example and influence have left an indelible mark on the history of the country.

But is it generally appreciated and realized that the principle of liberty is more and more being pushed aside, not only in other parts of the world but also in our country? The story of suppresion that is related in this article clearly indicates the presence in this land of a class of persons of great influence in the counsels of the people who are ever on the lookout to make breaches in the walls of defense against the evil winds of oppression to achieve their own selfish and narrow ends. So let all sincere people ponder seriously the implications of the following facts.

A teacher in the Transvaal Province through personal study of the Scriptures dared to come to conclusions not in agreement with the views of the "orthodox" Afrikaans-speaking denominations of the country. The teacher concerned, Mr. L. C. Kotze, had taught at Palmietfontein, Tretsom, near Vaalwater, Transvaal, since 1945.

The trouble started when a friend of his, with whom he was lodging, expressed the complaint that an African, a witness of Jehovah, who was working among the Africans, was propagating communism. Mr. Kotze refuted the charge, as he was acquainted with the facts. Thereupon this friend, Mr. Oosthuizen, became violently angry, and bade Kotze straightway to leave his home, which he did. He added: "I shall get you out of this place. Henceforth we are enemies."

That same afternoon Oosthuizen went to the local clergyman. Together they drew up a petition headed, "The Christian parents of the Palmietfontein School wish the transfer of Mr. L. C. Kotze because of his identifying himself with 'Russellism'." ("Russellism" is an enemy appellation of reproach for Jehovah's witnesses.) The week that followed the parents were visited to get their signatures. Quite a few refused to sign. At a school committee meeting shortly afterwards the chairman (the above Oosthuizen) warned Kotze that if he became a "Bible Student", as some local people call Jehovah's witnesses, 'things would be made hot for him.'

Another incident, which was rather puzzling, was that when Mr. Arthur Middleton, the former principal, recently resigned his position, Kotze was appointed to succeed him. On the day of the opening of the school at the beginning of the new quarter another principal was present, having been appointed a few days after Kotze. All this occurred about October of last year.

On November 9, 1949, the matter was taken a step further when a deputation of the School Board was delegated to meet the objecting parents. Meanwhile some parents regretted that they had signed the petition and withdrew their signatures.

The deputation consisted of a Mr. Neethling and two clergymen of different denominations (once in violent conflict with one another). Oosthuizen, the man who had started all this trouble, saw to it that he was at Nylstroom right early that morning. Nylstroom is the seat of the School

Board and the place of residence of these clergy. He accompanied them on the way out. No wonder that Neethling, in his speech at this gathering, gave expression to the predetermined effort to oust Kotze at all costs when he stated they had come to rid the parents of the 16-year-old plague of "Russellism" and that he had personally called on Dr. Malan (the premier of the country) to consult him and that Dr. Malan had counseled that the School Board had the power to see to it that they got the right kind of teacher.

The former principal, Mr. Middleton, who had been teaching at Palmietfontein for many years, was and is a witness of Jehovah. When the local clergyman tried to oust Middleton because he was a "Bible Student", Oosthuizen was the one who more than any other did his utmost to forestall Middleton's transfer, as he reckoned that such would be a severe loss to the school. He even approached Kotze at the time as a fellow member of his church to assist him in countering the parson's efforts.

At the beginning of 1950 Kotze was appointed acting principal of the school. This apparently angered Oosthuizen more than ever. By persistent agitation and intimidation in co-operation with the local clergyman many parents were persuaded to "go on strike" and keep their children from attending school. By this method they had shortly before forced the hands of the authorities to grant them the bus service they were clamoring for.

Inspectors Find in Favor of Teacher

To find a way out of the deadlock the local inspector suggested a departmental inquiry. The Department of Education at Pretoria sent two inspectors to investigate. They found in favor of Kotze. In line with their finding the department informed the local committee that they could not transfer Kotze, as he did not wish to be transferred. He was a man of irreproachable character and had in no respect violated the regulations of the department. He had never taught any doctrine in his classes. The parents were instructed by the inspectors to send their children to school.

But Oosthuizen and the local parson were not satisfied. Backed by the connivance of the School Board they persisted. Again 15 parents were persuaded to keep 19 children from school.

Legally the striking parents were chargeable. It was the duty of the School Board to see to it that the children attended school. The three clergymen on the board and their associates, however, preferred to connive at the delinquency of these parents. The parents knew that they had the support of these men who were responsible for the proper enforcement of the law, but who refused to do their duty. Locally those of the parents who wished to send their children back to school were specially attended to by agitation and intimidation.

Oosthuizen and the local clergyman, Viviers, saw one possible open door yet to get Kotze transferred: The attitude of the Transvaal administrator, Dr. Nicol, an ex-clergyman. Would he not yield to the pressure of his former colleagues of Nylstroom and Palmietfontein? He had the power to transfer without stating any reason, if in his judgment such transfer was in the interests of education.

Administrator Uses Autocratic Power

In the end the administrator, evidently after some hesitation, yielded. Kotze was instructed that he would be transferred as from August 1, 1950. On receiving this notification he wrote to the administrator as follows:

"Herewith I desire to strongly protest against my transfer to another school.

"One of the parents got angry with me

when I tried to prove to him that Jehovan's witnesses did not propagate communism. Thereupon he decided to oust me from here. The question of my faith was merely a convenient stick to hit me with.

"The parents have been incited and intimidated in a most disgusting manner to keep their children from school in order to get me from here.

"The proper procedure from the start would have been to prosecute the parents. That would have cleared the situation. The conduct of the School Board indicates that they are not competent to fulfill their duty. I urgently insist on their dissolution.

"To my knowledge no teacher has yet been transferred on religious grounds. We are living in a democratic land. A dangerous precedent has been created. In my immediate neighborhood there are teachers who believe as I do. It is a very easy matter to oust them in the same manner. Will I not possibly be persecuted in the same way at another center? I am fighting for the freedom of worship not only of myself but also of my colleagues.

"Respectfully but urgently I ask you to cancel my transfer so that justice may triumph."

As a member of the Transvaal Teachers Association Mr. Kotze invoked the assistance and protection of this organization. In a most sympathetic letter the secretary of that association replied on June 23, 1950.

"We conclude that you have been persecuted for your faith and that personal differences also played their part. We regret it and strongly disapprove. You may rest assured that we are on your side.

"We have discussed the legal aspect with our legal counsel. It was found that while you have been wronged morally, you have no grounds of appeal to the courts of law. The regulations, backed by the Education Act, grant the Department (and more specifically the administrator) the right to transfer a teacher without assigning any reason. Read section 23 of the regulations, a copy of which was recently sent to every school.

"We once contested the right of the Department to transfer a teacher in the Supreme Court. The decision of the court was plain. The only proviso is that the teacher should be transferred to a post at least of the same grade.

"We therefore have to face the unpleasant fact that you will have to submit.

"For the very purpose of combating this situation we now more than ever press for the institution of a board of appeal, and trust that we shall succeed.

"That you should want to continue at Palmietfontein, we can well understand. But we ask you to consider whether it would not be better for your peace of mind to go elsewhere. Is it not part of the Divine will that you go to fresh fields of labor? Now we only understand in part; one day all mysteries will be cleared up to us."

A kind letter indeed! In sharp contrast to the conduct of the professional preachers who "profess" to teach the Word of God.

Here, then, we see in which direction the clergy leaders of the people are leading them. Right into the intolerance from which our ancestors fled when they came to these climes. The occasion for their doing so is the same as that of their prototypes, viz., hatred of any sound Scriptural reasoning. When they are cornered by Biblical argument they became spiteful and turn into fierce persecutors of the innocent exactly as they did in the days of Jesus.

Clergy's Vain Fight

They get little real satisfaction out of it these days, however. Their iniquitous deeds are dragged into the open, and they do not relish the full glare of publicity

turned on works which they prefer to perform in the dark. (John 3:19-21) Moreover many honest people are turning away from such teachers in disgust.

Not only was the above teacher forced to see with his own eyes what was practiced in the name of "Christianity" by some of the leading men of his "church" connections, and so dissociate himself completely from them, but four families of the vicinity have begun to look more thoroughly into the true teachings of the Bible. They are now turning their faces in the direction of the new world rather than continuing to walk along with the present evil world which is in its "last days", its "time of the end". Public lectures, which were attended by large numbers, and home Bible studies are helping them as they are helping so many others round the globe these days. This gospel of the Kingdom is being preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, whether the clergy like it or not.—*Matthew 24:14.*

Barnyard Social Register

¶ To the casual observer the antics within the chicken coop may not seem of much apparent significance. However, this is far from true. What may appear to the onlooker as meaningless and indiscriminate pecking by the hens is, to the contrary, a matter of the highest importance. Kansas State College's Dr. Alphaeus M. Guhl has carefully studied dozens of flocks of chickens. Dr. Guhl's studies reveal that a rigid "social register" is almost immediately established in any flock of hens. The order is determined by no other factor than the respective pecking ability of each hen. Each receives a rank above all of those that it can successfully peck. On the other hand, any that can out-peck the one mentioned will be ranked above her. This order in life is very important in that it determines the order of eating and receiving of various privileges around the coop.

As an experiment, Dr. Guhl assembled eight white leghorns, and, true to Dr. Guhl's word, the eight hens quickly found who could peck whom, and their society was set up. It is to be noted that the hens near the top of the ladder are of a haughtier spirit, whereas those lower on the scale are of a more docile and "feminine" spirit. As proves to be true with virtually all forms of life, the more ladylike ones have greater sex appeal, and the chances of their eggs becoming fertile are better. However, because of her privilege of being able to sleep as long as she wishes, scratch for worms where she pleases and the many other benefits common to her position, the queen of the roost usually enjoys the longest life.

As an experiment, Dr. Guhl took the most humble and docile hen of those assembled for the magazine research and for six weeks injected her with male hormones. The results were amazing. Forsaking all of her former meek and lowly manners, this last-place hen became a sudden aggressor. One by one she eliminated her rivals, laying low each in order till she confronted the queen herself. Then, unhesitatingly, she flew at the number one hen and in a flurry of feathers and beaks had successfully pecked her. Standing in triumph over the fallen one, the victor accepted the "crown" and a new social order was proclaimed.

The Gulf Stream

THE Gulf Stream has well been described as "a warm Mississippi in the cold Atlantic". Yes, it is a river in an ocean, in fact, just one of many such rivers. But, you ask, how can that be, a river in an ocean? How can it keep its identity, how can it keep from being swallowed up, from being diluted and dispersed in all the surrounding water? Besides, does not gravity account for the flow of rivers on land, they always flowing lower and lower until they reach the sea or ocean? What accounts for the flow of these ocean rivers?

Consider the Gulf Stream, the best example of such rivers. It is from forty to fifty miles wide and from two to six thousand feet deep. Traveling at a rate of three to six miles an hour, its flow is estimated at some 500 billion gallons or about 2 billion tons of water a second. Recent reports indicate that it is somewhat narrower and travels considerably faster than was once supposed. Even large ships entering its course can feel a pull. No insignificant rivulet, this Gulf Stream!

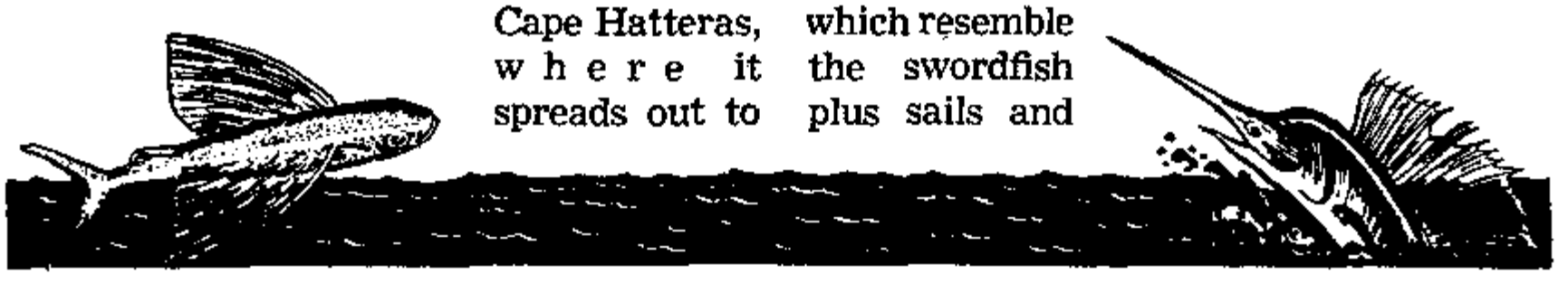
From where and to where does this stream flow? Emanating from the Gulf of Mexico, and hence its name, it flows out between Cuba and the southern tip of Florida, turns northward and, parallel to the United States but usually some 200 miles offshore, continues until it reaches the latitude of Cape Hatteras, where it spreads out to a width of 167 miles. When it gets as high as the island of Nantucket it is deflected eastward, slows down considerably, and from there on is known as the Gulf Stream *drift,* then gradually forks, going north to the Arctic ocean and south to the west coast of Africa.

Characteristics of the Stream

The Gulf Stream has many striking characteristics. First of all, it has its own deep-blue color, which is in striking contrast to the murky green of the ocean. The line of demarcation between the stream and the ocean is discernible even to nonsailors and has been noticed by aviators a mile above the ocean. Along its path eddies are continually forming and breaking off. These last from a few minutes to one or two weeks; the larger ones occur every sixty to seventy miles and are often 250 miles in width.

The Gulf Stream also has its own degree of salt content, higher than that of the ocean. It has its own warm temperature, around 80 degrees Fahrenheit, and its own warm air. Also, it has its own storms and fogs, and its own marine life.

The Gulf Stream brings with it tropical marine life which differs greatly from that found in the ocean flowing on each side of it. There are the flying fish; the sailfish, which resemble the swordfish plus sails and



which grow to six feet in length; and the tarpon, also a large fish which anglers find to be a real fighter. Most remarkable of all, however, is the Portuguese man-of-war, so named because of being found in the latitude of Portugal and resembling a miniature warship. It is an outsized jellyfish which floats on the surface of the ocean, and its bright colors make it one of the most beautiful of all sea creatures. However, it also is one of the most dangerous of fish, having tentacles which grow from 12 to 20 feet in length and whose sting is capable of paralyzing fish and inflicting serious injury to man.

Also, the Gulf Stream is marked by great masses of the gulfweed, the sargassum, which looks like large greenish-brown rafts and on which swarm hosts of other creatures of the sea.

Franklin Publicizes the Stream

The facts regarding the Gulf Stream were first brought to the attention of the nautical world by Benjamin Franklin. About 1770, while postmaster for the American colonies, the question came up as to why the British packets crossing the ocean always took a week or two longer than did the American merchant ships. This seemed to be particularly strange to Franklin, as the Yankee ships carried much heavier cargoes and were less adequately manned than were the British packets. Inquiring of a Yankee sea captain, Franklin was told that Yankee seamen in the whaling business had discovered the existence of a stream that was much warmer than the ocean itself and that had an eastward flow of about three miles an hour. Yankee ships would avoid this stream on their westward trips but the British, trying to stem its current, would lose as much as 70 miles a day.

As ocean charts of his day contained no reference to it, Franklin requested that this sea captain indicate the course of this Gulf Stream on an ocean map, which he readily did. Whenever Franklin crossed the ocean thereafter, he made it a point to note this stream and to check its temperature. He found that it was always warmer than the ocean on either side of it and so concluded that a thermometer might be a useful instrument in helping a navigator to identify it. This in turn would serve as an aid in determining the location of a ship.

Franklin's method of identifying the stream by means of temperature readings is considered as being fundamentally sound today. However, the Gulf Stream no longer serves much of a purpose in aiding navigators to locate the position of their ship. Why? Well, first of all, nautical instruments today are far more accurate than they were in Franklin's time; errors of 5 or 10 degrees were quite common then. Besides, the Gulf Stream has been doing considerable meandering in recent years, so that its course is no longer as set as it once was. Also, the eddies that continually form and break off from the stream may be as warm or even warmer than the stream itself and being as much as 250 miles wide would make for that much of a variation.

Franklin published the following facts: The trade winds, which blow from east to west in the vicinity of the equator and which, doubtless, are due to the rotation of the earth, pile up a lot of water on the western coast of the Atlantic. Much of this enters the Caribbean sea and flows over into the Gulf of Mexico. From there it spills out into the Atlantic between the tip of Florida and Cuba.

Another factor that today is considered as having a bearing on the formation and course of the Gulf Stream is what is known as the "terrestrial circulation" of ocean water. There is a continual circulation of the very cold water of the Arctics at great depth toward the equator and of the warm

water of the equator on the surface toward the poles.

Stream's Assets and Liabilities

The Gulf Stream is both a bane and a blessing as far as man is concerned. As it moves out eastward into the ocean it meets itself coming back in the form of the ice-cold Labrador Current flowing from the north. The meeting of these two extreme currents creates the number one shipping hazard of the Atlantic, and that on the most direct route from the United States to Europe, by means of the Great Circle. As a breeder of bad weather it is unequaled, causing great storms and the worst fogs in all the world. Besides this, as icebergs break off those glaciers in Greenland, etc., and start to come south, the eddies created by these two currents tend to stall them, thus increasing the hazard.

Incidentally, these factors were responsible for the sinking of the British luxury liner, the "Titanic", world's largest ship of its time, on its maiden trip to the United States in 1912. As a result of this disaster, in which more than 1,500 people lost their lives, an international ice patrol was formed.

To ships traveling the route of the Great Circle the Gulf Stream may complicate matters and prove to be a bane, but to men on land, the lands of western Europe, it is indeed a blessing, bringing both warmth and moisture. Ireland owes its reputation as the Emerald Isle to the Gulf Stream, and the climate of Great Britain, Norway and Northwestern Russia would be at least ten degrees colder in the winter were it not for the warm breezes of that stream. As a result some of the northern ports of Norway are open the year round as is also the port of Murmansk, on the northwestern tip of Russia. And the branch of the Gulf Stream that goes southward is credited with giving southwestern Europe the more favorable climate that it has, to compare with parts of the United States in the same latitude.

Every now and then there is some excitement over the Gulf Stream changing its course. In recent years flying fish were noticed near the coasts of both England and New Jersey, and in 1949 for the first time its blue waters were in sight of land in the United States. However, navy hydrographers assure us that even though the stream is acting rather eratic in recent years there is not much likelihood of its changing its course to any great extent. The "continental shelf", that area of shallow water off the coast of a continent, would prevent this stream with its depth of from two to six thousand feet from coming much closer to shore than it now does.

The story of the Gulf Stream would not be complete without some reference to the Sargasso sea of the Atlantic. The location of this sea is determined by the central whirl of the Gulf Stream and has been variously estimated as being somewhere between 20 and 35 degrees north and 30 and 75 degrees west, for a total area almost the size of Europe. It is an area of practically no ocean currents or surface circulation and is covered with large islands of gulfweed or sargassum, hence its name. The current opinion regarding these islands of seaweeds, however, is that they are composed of pelagic or oceanic plants that grow right on the surface of the ocean.

Yes, there are strange ocean rivers that have their own characteristics and that follow a regular course in the ocean for many, many miles. And the Gulf Stream, with its flow of 2 billion tons of water per second, its tropical marine life, its role as a breeder of peril along the Great Circle route, its great Sargasso sea and, above all, its benign influence on the climate of western Europe, is the queen of them all.

Whys and Wherefores of Taxes

Now, he's just a common man;
Tax him, tax him, all you can.
Tax his house and tax his bed;
Tax the bald spot on his head;
Tax his bread and tax his meat;
Tax the shoes clear off his feet;
Tax his auto, tax his gas;
Tax the road that he must pass;
Tax the water, tax the air;
Tax the sunlight, if you dare.

◆ Yes, some poet surely felt bad about taxes!

◆ "Why do we have to pay taxes?" According to the *Encyclopedia Americana*, a tax is a "compulsory contribution from a person to a government to defray expense incurred in the common interest without any reference to special benefits received". Additionally, modern tax experts hold that "taxes may be imposed wholly apart from revenue-producing qualities, to achieve desired effects on particular occasions", and "on the higher level of operation, as instruments of human welfare".

◆ The number of different taxes imposed or collected in the United States has been computed as well above five hundred, being collected by some 170,000 "tax authorities", which include everything from the federal government to irrigation districts. In the main, taxes fall into the following eight categories, with varying features as noted.

◆ 1. The income tax. In some places this is imposed three times, by the federal, state and city governments. Termed a "progressive" tax because its rate increases with the increase in the amount involved, it is based on "ability to pay". For instance, it is held that a man earning a million dollars can part with $865,000 as easily as a man earning one thousand can part with $12.00.

◆ 2. Corporation taxes. These likewise are "progressive" but graded less steeply so as not to unduly penalize size in industry. However, in times of war the "excess profits tax" is scaled to give back to the government most of the war profits.

◆ 3. Consumption, excise or sales taxes. Some of these are paid by the manufacturer, some by the jobber, others by the consumer. Most common and valuable are those on gasoline, tobacco and liquor. Indulgence in liquor and tobacco being considered in the nature of a vice, they were originally taxed to discourage their use. During the last war furs, luggage, cosmetics, etc., were especially taxed to cut down consumption, but are now kept because of revenue they produce.

◆ 4. Import taxes or duties. The main purpose of these is to protect industry. However, for the first hundred years they paid nearly all the expenses of the federal government. Today the revenue from these is negligible.

◆ 5. Estate or gift and inheritance taxes. These are "progressive", their purpose frankly being to keep estates from becoming too large and powerful. Typical is the case of the Goelet estate, which these taxes shrunk from $19,000,000 to less than $3,000,000. (New York *Times*, August 17, 1950) The gift tax defeats efforts to dodge the inheritance tax.

◆ 6. The property tax, which includes real estate, personal property and capital gains levy. This tax may work hardship as when the property is idle or mortgaged, its owner is out of work, or as the city employee who lost his home because the city had, for many months, failed to pay his salary. Income from the sale of real estate, bonds, etc., is taxed less than ordinary income from wages or salaries on the supposition that the value may have accumulated over a period of years.

◆ 7. Privilege or license taxes, to operate a business or practice a profession, etc. These are the taxes that have been improperly aimed at the preaching activity of Jehovah's witnesses. In such cases the "power to tax is the power to destroy". These laws are also used by selfish reactionary medical elements to combat unorthodox therapy.

◆ 8. The poll ("head") tax. Of medieval origin and placed on each individual regardless of ability to pay. It is used by eight southern states to keep politics in the hands of the white population. As a result we find that only 18.3 per cent of the total electorate of such states votes, as compared with 68.7 per cent for the rest of the country.

The Indian in Trinidad

By "Awake!" correspondent in Trinidad

THE Indian in Trinidad is not the "noble redman" familiar to Americans and Canadians. He is not one of the Latin-American tribes of Indians, for the aboriginal Carib has become practically extinct. He is a descendant of the East Indian who came here in large numbers during the nineteenth century. Today he is found in all parts of Trinidad and forms the second-largest racial group in the island.

Why did the Indian come to Trinidad? What motivated his leaving his beloved country of India to undertake a hazardous five-month ocean voyage to settle on an unknown pin point of land in the West Indies? To settle? Hardly. Why, it was against the religion of the majority of those who came to emigrate from India, so they had no intention of remaining permanently. They came for gold! Not to be dug from a mine but to be wrested from the earth in the form of wages as agricultural laborers. Following the rebellion and confusion in India in 1857 a few came for political reasons.

Some years before this, slavery had been abolished in the British Empire, with devastating effect on the sugar industry, which was and still is a basic industry in Trinidad. The sugar barons found themselves suddenly deprived of the source of cheap expendable labor. They were in dire straits. Experiments with free paid labor had been costly and disheartening. Attempts to use Portuguese and Chinese workers had ended in failure. A cheap, abundant source of labor must be found at once, or else. That source was found in India, where for centuries the peasant had been content to toil long and hard with little material return. By means of an indenture system the sugar planters were able to induce the Indians to migrate to Trinidad in a constant stream from 1845 to 1917, and so rescued their sugar industry from disaster.

Injustices to Indians

It must be admitted that the indenture system was a one-sided proposition in favor of the planters and was suspect from the very beginning, even in England by those of the Anti-Slavery Society. On the face of it the agreement seemed fair and was recognized by the Indian government, though not actively backed by it; in actual practice the agreement was not impartially enforced and caused much suffering and hardship to the indentured worker. Unscrupulous recruiters who operated on a bounty system made all sorts of rosy promises and painted Trinidad as a veritable paradise of golden opportunity to prospective emigrants. Kidnapings and other slavery tactics were not unknown in this business of procuring cheap labor for the sugar interests. Many of all castes and occupations were thus induced to become indentured workers. Indeed, an Indian prince is alleged to have been duped into thinking he was making a religious pilgrimage. He served his five-year term, however, and returned to India after another five years. One thing that attracted the worker to Trinidad was the offer of free return passage to India after ten years, five of which were indentured.

Some two hundred and thirteen men, women, and children made up the first group of indentured workers which arrived in Port of Spain on the "Fatel-Rozak" May 30, 1845. They were given a small bounty and were immediately farmed out among the estates to begin a hard life in barracks as cane workers. They found themselves victims of political chicanery and hard living conditions. Violations by them of their agreement met swift and severe punishment. Violations by planters were usually winked at. The barrack system of housing, which is still seen in use in some places to this day, made very low living standards. A "minimum wage law" guaranteed an average of twelve cents a day over a 365-day period or twenty-six cents for any given day.

More and more indentured workers came, surviving the ordeals of making such a long journey in poorly equipped ships, until by 1851 there were 3,993 indentured workers in the colony. Their industry and thrift enabled some to realize their desire to return to their homeland at the end of their agreed time with accumulated savings. This was not to the liking of the planters, who devised means of preventing such reduction of their labor force. This usually took the form of offering the Indian a free tract of land in lieu of a free or partially free return passage. It proved quite effective, and many took up tracts and settled in Trinidad as citizens, becoming part of the resident population.

From this humble beginning springs the Indian community of today. It is a well-defined community, for the Indian has been slow to intermarry and become absorbed. It is a rapidly expanding community, for the Indian believes in large families and early marriage. The average Indian mother has her first child at the age of sixteen years! At its present rate of increase this group will overtake the remaining population of the island in 1993. They number about 200,000 today, over one-third of the population.

The average Indian is a hard worker and interested in getting ahead, especially in owning a respectable home of his own. He has set an example in industry and thrift for his fellow Trinidadians and has contributed much toward the importance of the basic industry of the island, agriculture. Coming up from the ranks of a semi-slave has been a hard fight, but progress has been made in almost every field. Taxi owners and others were able to get their start in private enterprise by working at the American bases during the war years. Numerous large commercial concerns today are Indian controlled.

Education

Originally the cane worker was but little interested in education and, being illiterate himself, saw little reason to try to give his children an education. Then, too, he got almost no encouragement from the government. Out of 20,000 in 1865 there were only twenty or less in public schools. This bad beginning is still reflected in the fact that today over half of the Indian population, mostly women, are illiterate. Canadian mission schools commenced operation in 1868 and have been the most effective means of educating Indians and stirring up the interest of the "coolie" in having his children educated. Many professional and business men of the Indian race give credit to these mission schools for their start in life.

A training college for teachers and a secondary college were later added to the educational facilities for the benefit of Indians. Also Indians have attended the regular government schools; some have gone to denominational schools. Indian religious schools, some with government aid, have

been set up to aid the Indian in equipping himself for a higher place in society. These latter schools have been especially interested in preserving Indian culture and customs and the two main Indian languages: Hindi for the Hindus and Urdu for the Moslems. Today many of the more brilliant minds of the colony are Indian.

Advance in education has been accompanied by greater prestige socially and politically. As the Indian left the estates for life in the towns and cities he went into business or studied for a profession. At first not interested in politics due to a desire to go back to India, he has become more and more interested in political affairs until now he has become a power to be reckoned with. Social and political activities have been very much influenced by conditions in India in recent years.

Racial Ties

Until recently the Indian had lost interest in his mother country and considered himself a West Indian or Trinidadian. Some were even ashamed of their Indian origin. Now a great change has occurred. This can be directly traced in large measure to the movies, which, incidentally, constitute one of the businesses virtually monopolized by Indians. When films from India began to be shown in the theaters the effect was remarkable. All classes of Indians began to show new interest in Indian culture and customs. Indian children began to hum Indian tunes they had heard even though they had not the slightest idea of the meaning of the words. Pride of race became more noticeable. Under the skillful encouragement of those interested in preserving Indian traditions this budding interest blossomed and reached an all-time high, with some advocating dual nationality for Indians about the time India became an independent nation. Since she has remained within the Commonwealth, this feeling has subsided. The reviving of Indian customs, however, continues and appears to be a permanent feature of the Indian element. There are a number of organizations for the advancing of Indian activities as well as several well-known secular Indian clubs. These do their part in advancing the social standing of the Indian.

Since the partitioning of India the Indians here who have dwelt together unitedly for generations have suffered a sharp cleavage into Moslem and Hindu groups. Talk to a Moslem, and he will tell you the Hindu is the more rabid nationalist; talk to a Hindu, and he will say it is the other way around. It is not only a political separation but it enters into other fields. Indian politicians as well as other politicians have made political hay over this situation. As a result there has been some feeling between the two groups and also feeling between the colored and Indian groups.

Religious Divisions

The picture of the Indian community would not be complete without a look at the religious aspect, because the Indian is religious. Most Indians are Hindus, of which there are several divisions in Trinidad. They are found largely in the rural areas in heavy concentration where there is sugar-growing land. The Hindus are gradually losing ground as their number declines from year to year. Caste, which was once considered important, is no longer observed except to a small extent in certain ceremonial matters.

About one-sixth of the Indian population are Moslems, and they are found in the towns. They have been gaining strength with the passing of years and seem to be of a more aggressive nature in matters both religious and otherwise. They have had more government recognition and aid than the Hindu group, for they have suc-

ceeded in getting aid for a Moslem secondary school, and they alone of all religions or groups have been permitted to obtain divorces for reasons other than adultery.

The Hindu, on the other hand, had trouble with the government in operating sectarian schools and has not yet received aid. He has had trouble with regard to marriage customs, and for a long time his marriages were not legally recognized nor were his children. Now some Hindu priests have applied for and received marriage officer licenses. Still a recent ban on the beating of drums has interfered with his customs in performing the marriage ceremony.

Nearly one-fifth of the Indians today are not Hindu or Moslem. A number profess Christianity, though few understand it. Some are half and half. Most converts come from the ranks of the Hindus. Conversion dates back to the beginning of the Canadian mission schools. These schools, while ostensibly set up to educate Indians, were actually operated to convert them. By holding forth material advantages and discriminating against those who did not become converts, the mission schools produced thousands of converts to "Christianity" as Presbyterians. A similar conversion to the Roman Catholic sect has also occurred for similar reasons. A talk with these converts on genuine Christian truths often reveals that the convert still holds to many pagan beliefs and practices, which is not surprising when one considers the doctrines to which he has been converted. The Indian has profited by studying the course of his white brother and found it expedient financially and otherwise to belong to popular and powerful religious denominations.

As is usually the case religion is the chief divisive element in the Indian community. In his effort to achieve a greater measure of prosperity and happiness the Indian has been retarded by religious beliefs. Illiteracy among the womenfolk is mostly due to religion. It is directly responsible for the present cleavage into Moslem and Hindu groups. Now, with large numbers professing to be Christian, he is further divided and confused. He is advancing materially as other groups, but, in common with others, he needs help in spiritual matters.

This is a picture of the Indian in Trinidad, a permanent and important part of the colony. You will see him in all classes and activities: an active professional man, in business, a political figure, and the laborer. He is still the backbone of agriculture and makes that his chief occupation. As you see him driving his plodding oxcart or toiling in the cane fields or over his small plot of ground to make a living you may know that he is working and hoping for better days ahead.

A Whale of a Steak

Whale, the mighty mammal, makes a mighty tasty steak to the notion of many. To accommodate the market, new motorized whaling fleets, large processing plants, and ultra-modern refrigeration have been brought into action. Most notably has the whaling rebirth been evident in Durban, South Africa, where the Premier Whaling Company plant operates about four miles outside the town. Whale meat looks much like beef, but is much finer in texture so that it cannot be placed on hooks. Also, it decomposes so rapidly that it must be frozen immediately after butchering. At the plant, the blubber is consigned to the boilers for rendering while the edible sections of meat are cut to 18-inch cubes, wrapped in mutton cloth and put in refrigerators where they are frozen at 5 degrees below zero.

Why Jehovah's Witnesses Preach the Way They Do

SPEAKING to an apostate people, the nation of Israel, Jehovah said, through his prophet Isaiah (55:8, 9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*): "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith Jehovah. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."

The same words apply to apostate Christendom today. Adopting pagan ceremonies, following the course of the world, going in the lines of least resistance, its religion, its form of worship, is as far removed from the true worship established by Christ Jesus as Baalism, phallicism and the worship of Moloch were far removed from the true worship established by Moses.

Since by far the majority of people are thus traveling the broad and spacious road that leads to destruction, it is not surprising that Jehovah's own way of serving him, the form of worship he has appointed, should seem strange to such. Those who look upon the form of worship used by Jehovah's witnesses with amusement, scorn or ridicule thereby only evince their own ignorance of the Bible, for that textbook of Christians furnishes ample basis for every one of the methods used by them.

Do you see them on the streets? Then note what we read at Proverbs 1:20, 21 (*An Amer. Trans.*): "Wisdom cries aloud in the streets, she lifts up her voice in the squares; at the head of noisy thoroughfares she calls, at the openings of the city gates she utters her words." And note also what Luke recorded regarding the preaching work of the apostle Paul: "Consequently he began to reason in the synagogue with the Jews and the other people who worshiped God and every day in the market-place with those who happened to be on hand." (Acts 17:17, *New World Trans.*) In fact, such preaching work was done at least as far back as the time of Jeremiah, for he was commanded by Jehovah God: "Go and stand at the Benjamin Gate . . . and at all the other gates of Jerusalem, by which the children of your people pass in and out, and say to them: 'Hear the word of the LORD.' "—Jer. 17:19, 20, *An Amer. Trans.*

Do you see them going to the homes of the people to preach? Jesus taught in the homes of the people in his day—in the home of Simon the Pharisee, of Mary and Martha, of Matthew Levi, of Zacchaeus, and many, many others. (Luke 7:36-50; Matthew 9:9, 10; Luke 10:38-42; 19:1-10) He commanded his disciples and apostles to follow his example: "As you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of the heavens has drawn near.' Into whatever city or village you enter, search out who in it is deserving, and stay there until you leave. When you are entering into the house, greet the household." (Matt. 10:7, 11, 12, *New World Trans.*) To find the deserving ones they went from house to house.

So it is that we read that "every day in the temple and from house to house they continued without letup teaching and declaring the good news about the Christ, Jesus". (Acts 5:42, *New World Trans.*)

Peter preached in the home of Cornelius, resulting in the conversion of both Cornelius and his household. (See Acts 10.) Paul, too, the last to be included with the twelve apostles, in speaking to the older men in the Christian congregation at Ephesus, said regarding his own preaching activity: "I kept back nothing . . . and have taught you publickly, and from house to house." —Acts 20:20.

But perhaps someone will say, Did not Luke record that Jesus said, "Go not from house to house"? (Luke 10:7) It would seem very strange if Jesus gave instructions that conflicted with his own actions and those of the apostles. It is therefore quite clear that the *King James Version* does not correctly render this text. A translation that makes this matter harmonious and is consistent with the context renders this passage: "Do not be transferring from house to house." The visiting minister was to be content with the fare provided by his Christian hosts, and not seek better lodgings.—Luke 10:7, *New World Trans.*

Do you see Jehovah's witnesses calling back, making revisits on the people to whom they first preached? The apostles and disciples did likewise, even as we read at Acts 15:36. "Some time after, Paul said to Barnabas, 'Come, let us go back and revisit the brothers in each of the towns where we made the Lord's message known, to see how they are doing.' "—*Amer. Tr.*

Have you noticed that they hold public meetings in halls, in parks, in open lots, etc.? Well, so did Jesus and the apostles. They gave Bible talks in the wilderness, by the seashore, on the mountain side, in the temple, in the Areopagus, etc.—Matthew 5:1–8:1; 26:55; Mark 6:34, 35; Luke 5:3; Acts 17:19; 2:14-42; 3:11-26.

Nor do Jehovah's witnesses limit their preaching to these particular ways. They are not paid, professional ministers that preach only at certain times and in certain places, "during working hours." No sir! The work they are engaged in is far too important, the time altogether too short for them to insist on certain circumstances before they preach. They make the most of each and every opportunity to give a reason for the hope that is within them; even as exemplified by their leader, Christ Jesus, in preaching to the woman at the well. And while they thus preach at each favorable opportunity, "in season," they keep right on preaching even though persecution makes it seem "out of season".—Ephesians 5:16, *An Amer. Trans.*; 1 Peter 3:15; 2 Timothy 4:2; Acts 8:4.

In fact, even when in prisons or concentration camps, Jehovah's witnesses keep on preaching and bearing witness just as Christ Jesus gave a good witness before Pontius Pilate though in bonds, and just as the apostle Paul made good use of his opportunities to preach while imprisoned in Rome, so that many, even among those of the Imperial Guard and Caesar's household, were converted to true Christianity. And by such course of action they demonstrate that although men may bind the servants of Jehovah God, they cannot bind his Word.—1 Timothy 6:13; Philippians 1:12-14; 4:22; 2 Timothy 2:9.

Truly, Jehovah's ways are not man's ways. To those familiar with his Word, the Bible, his ways of having the gospel preached, his form of worship does not seem strange but, on the contrary, Scriptural as well as practical. Above all, it has his blessing as seen by the results, an ever-increasing number of those engaged in the pure worship, bringing honor to Jehovah's name and pointing men of good will to the way of life. A striking example and demonstration of this was given at the recent international Theocracy's Increase Assembly held at the Yankee Stadium, New York city, July 30 to August 6, 1950.

Chemocracy, Latest of the Isms

WITH the multiplying of the world's turmoils within the current generation, many have been the suggested remedies and panaceas. As never witnessed before in any period of human history, man has been deluged with a seemingly endless parade of "isms" and "ocracies" during the past thirty-six years. There now comes to light one of a different-than-usual origin, "chemocracy." This solution to the world's knotty problems was born not in the legislative chambers but in a test tube.

In its issue of January 9, 1950, the *Chemical and Engineering News* magazine presented an article entitled "Chemocracy, the Society of the Future", in which it gave some details concerning how this newly proposed society would function. The world's present way of thought the writer called "Distribution Mentality", which he identified as a mental consciousness of the need for properly distributing the earth's natural resources. The fact that all factions do not agree on the means of proper distribution was next given as the moving cause behind all wars by the article's author, Mr. Jacob Rosin, of New York city. He goes on to say that this state need only exist when the resources are limited in quantity. "Resources" such as oxygen are never the cause of war, simply because there is such an abundance of it that it is neither practicable nor possible for one faction or bloc to hoard a surplus percentage of the supply. To represent the new program simply, "chemocracy" purports to do for all earth's necessities what nature has done with oxygen.

How would this be possible? The writer goes on. Present estimates of the amount of arable land required to properly nourish each individual are set at 2.5 acres. Because only 4 billion acres of such land now exist for over 2 billion persons and because the population is rapidly gaining, many authorities warn that unless drastic measures in birth control and land conservation are taken the world is going to waste away from malnutrition to eventual starvation. Here, the article contends, chemistry has already done great works for humanity. The recently developed weed-killer 24-D was cited with its estimated ability to increase crops up to 100 per cent. The synthetic insecticides DDT, hexachlorobenzene, methoxychlor, parathion, TDE, DFDT and chlordan were also given as successful combatants against harmful insects.

Going all out, the next contention was that chemistry's real aim was not merely to help agriculture but to abolish it altogether. Briefly, this would be accomplished by enlarging the great field of synthetics to the point of completely replacing the world's "natural" resources with synthetic ones. Achievements in such fields as rubber were furnished, and from this Mr. Rosin was carried away to visualize a world with completely synthesized foodstuffs as well. "Production of sugar and starch," he says, "may well be achieved by an appropriate polymerization process using the cheap synthetic chemical formaldehyde as raw material. And when we talk of starch, we mean our 'daily bread', which is now produced in the form of wheat, rye, corn, rice, and potatoes. Of course, not only carbohydrates, but also fats can be produced synthetically, which holds true even for the more complicated proteins." A principal accomplishment of the "chemocratic government" Mr. Rosin describes is the liberation of the human race 'from bondage to the plant'. Freedom from the plant he lists as "the fifth and most important freedom".

Chemistry's "New World"

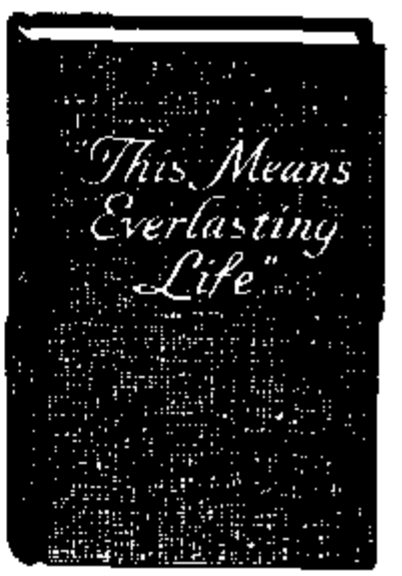
Continuing, the article pictures a world devoid of its farms, with today's hundreds of millions of farm workers replaced by a *few thousand chemical workers. To accom*modate the unemployment thus caused, industry would take up the slack. But industry would today be unthinkable without such raw materials as coal and iron. Would there be sufficient resources of these materials to accommodate so vast an industrial expansion? If not, how would they do it? Simple, writes Mr. Rosin. Chemistry would invent synthetic substitutes for these natural resources and the expanded industry would be run on the synthetics. Mr. Rosin closes his article with these words: "Chemistry, the new scientific and industrial messiah, can save it by creating *a new world of Plenty and Security.*"

We will not here presume to say what exact course today's civilization would take were it permitted to continue indefinitely under its present system. However, the real underlying causes of want, fear and greed are deeper than just the present order of thought or society. The Bible, *God's Word, attributes them to Satan, the* wicked god of this world. (2 Corinthians 4:4; 1 John 5:19) Jesus Christ rightly predicted an increase of these satanic evils in the generation immediately preceding their final end, which accurately describes the thirty-six years since 1914.

But following the end of the present world order, he forecast not a "chemocracy", nor any of the other human "isms" or "ocracies" that have all proved miserable failures. Rather than a chemocracy, a government ruled by chemistry, he earnestly directed all his listeners to the one government with the prospect of a sure future and the ability to supply abundance and security for all its subjects, the Theocracy, a government ruled by Jehovah God through his anointed King.

"This Means Everlasting Life"

Everlasting life? Is such a thing possible? Open your Bible and read John 17:3. That scripture, quoted from the *New World Translation,* supplies the title and theme of a 320-page book which sets the prospects of life before its readers. Herein are set down God's promises for everlasting *life to obedient creatures and his reasonable requirements* to gain it. The possibilities of your enjoying life everlasting are excellent, provided you learn God's requirements and act now. *"This Means Everlasting Life"* will be invaluable to you in doing this. The regular edition is only 35c postpaid.

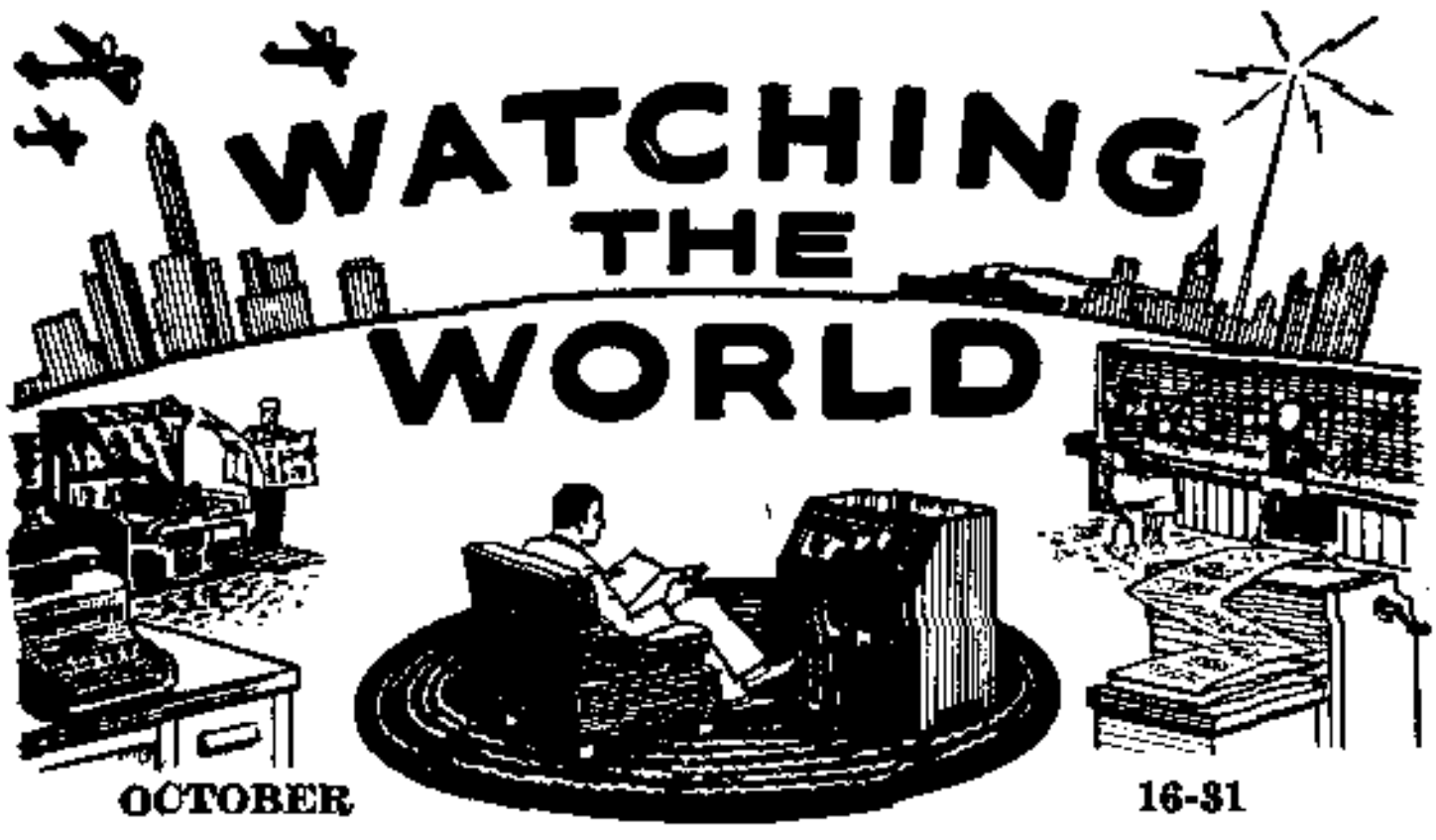


WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *"This Means Everlasting Life"*. Enclosed is 35c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



This Warring World

◈ *In Korea* the Red army was on the run during the last half of October, and a quick victory was predicted. The North Korean capital, Pyongyang, fell to U. N. forces (10/21) whose whirlwind drive soon brought them to sections of the Manchurian border. In less than 40 days from the U. N. landing at Inchon it appeared that the communist army had been crushed. Up to this point (10/27) official figures listed 27,610 U. S. casualties, including 4,403 killed. Then it was reported that the bulk of Communist China's fourth field army was on the way to Manchuria. Chinese soldiers crossed into Korea and launched a strong counter-attack (10/31), changing the entire Korean picture. Instead of a quick victory, the fear of a long winter war developed.

◈ *In Indo-China* guns spoke louder and more insistently. The French withdrew from numerous posts after deadly attacks by communist-led troops. French loss of Langson (10/21) gave the rebels undisputed control of 250 miles of border area and allowed them free passage into Communist China for supplies and training. Observers believed that an all-out mass offensive effort by the communist armies would not be forthcoming, but that the Indo-Chinese war would next witness local raids and worse guerrilla attacks.

◈ *Tibet* was invaded by Chinese communist troops (about 10/25). Early reports were sketchy, but in a few days the Chinese progressed 200 miles and captured Lhodzong, 250 miles northeast of Lhasa, the capital city.

◈ *Indonesia* again sent warships to attack Amboina (reported 10/20), the capital of the South Moluccan government that declared independence from Indonesia in April. At last report the South Moluccans still controlled the strategic southern part of Amboina island.

◈ *In Puerto Rico* a revolt (10/30) quickly spread throughout the island. The Nationalist party demanded complete and immediate independence from the U. S. They burned most of the town of Jayuya (population 1,500) and attacked in numerous other places. In San Juan police clashed with the rebels in front of the governor's palace. The rebel group was small, but machine guns, bazookas, tanks, and fighter planes were used to quell them. The uprising appeared to be almost over when two Puerto Rican Nationalists approached the presidential residence in Washington, D.C., in an attempt to assassinate Truman (11/1). In a gunfight in the street one assailant was killed and the other badly wounded. He admitted, "We came with the express purpose of shooting the president."

War Preparations

◈ *United States.* To provide materials for the increasing arms demand the U. S. restricted the use of rubber, diverted the entire output of certain stainless steel alloys, banned the construction of buildings for amusement purposes, ordered 310,000 tons of steel monthly for freight cars, restricted the use of certain metals that go into radios and appliances, and warned that these controls may remain for years. In men, Truman again requested universal military training (10/25). In atoms, chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission said (10/24) that the U. S. is far stronger this year than last. For security, the Coast Guard was given sweeping controls over vessels in U. S. waters (10/18).

◈ *Canada.* An agreement of economic co-operation was signed with the U. S. (10/26) strengthening continental defenses through free exchange of skills, munitions and materials.

◈ *England.* King George VI said, "Necessary increases in production for defense will call for further efforts and sacrifices."

◈ *France* is to increase her army in Europe from five to ten divisions in 1951, and the U. S. agreed to provide $2.4 billion in arms and equipment.

◈ *Germany.* Whether Germany would be permitted an army of her own was a major question. Churchill said (10/20) German aid is vital. France fears German rearmament, but suggested that the West German Bonn regime be

permitted to contribute troops to the proposed West European Defense Army. West German premier Adenauer wants a German army.

◈ *European Army.* Defense leaders of the Atlantic Pact Nations met in Washington to push ahead plans for a joint military force, which many thought would include Gen. Eisenhower as top man. However, France's unexpected proposal on the German army deadlocked the discussions, and delayed any decision on the European army.

◈ *Fears and Hopes.* Frank C. Nash, U. S. representative on the U. N. Commission for Conventional Armaments, cited the Korean affair (10/19) as "the clincher argument, showing that armaments are still necessary, proving that the world is not ready to obtain peace on a universal basis by disarmament". Lieut. Gen. Leslie Groves, retired head of the atomic bomb project, said (10/19) that the probability of war depends solely on Stalin's conviction that he could win if he struck. In similar vein British foreign secretary Ernest Bevin stated (10/17) that as the West increased in strength there was greater possibility for direct talks among the powerful nations. Truman said (10/17) that the U. S. will use its strength to defeat aggression anywhere in the world, under the flag of the U. N., but also said (10/26) that he does not anticipate "trouble" from communist nations this winter.

U. N. Birthday—Arms Increase

◈ The U. N. was five years old October 24. There was celebration in many parts of the world, and at U. N. headquarters U. S. president Truman proposed a "foolproof" disarmament program, but warned that until it is adopted the U. S. will continue arming. He looked ahead to the time when "we could give real meaning to the old promise that swords shall be beaten into plowshares, and that nations shall not learn war anymore".

In an unusual display of agreement, fifty-nine countries cast a unanimous vote in the U. N. Political and Security Committee (10/21) to ask the Big Five nations to renew talks on the world's problems.

Communist Control Law

◈ Strict application of the new U. S. communist control law brought many protests. Spanish Falangists under Franco were classified "totalitarian", and hence inadmissible under the law (10/19). Then it was announced (10/31) that persons who had joined totalitarian organizations as youths (before reaching 16), or so that they could receive food, work or education, would be admitted temporarily. Meanwhile, the Subversive Activities Control Board was appointed (10/23) to decide who and what is subversive. Within two days 29 persons accused as alien communists and propagandists were arrested.

Lobbying—a Big Industry

◈ A House committee on lobbying reported (10/21) that 152 U. S. corporations spent $132,124,800 in attempts to influence legislation between January, 1947, and June, 1950. This represents only a small part of the country's 500,000 corporations. The expenses include direct lobbying in Washington and advertising designed to influence voters on Congressional matters. The committee's chairman, Frank Buchanan, said he does not believe in curbing lobbying, but believes that "influencing legislation should be carried on in a goldfish bowl"—open for all to see.

Canada Reports Progress

◈ While on a speaking tour Canada's finance minister told of far-reaching expansion during the past 10 years. Since 1939 Canada's population rose from 11 million to almost 14 million, national production grew from $5½ billion to nearly $17 billion, while investment increased 400 per cent, and exports 200 per cent.

Two Changes in Britain

◈ Nearly nine and a half years after its destruction by enemy bombs, the rebuilt House of Commons was opened for inspection (10/17). The king, who by tradition is not allowed in the house, got a private preview before the formal opening (10/26). Also, British chancellor of the exchequer, Sir Stafford Cripps, resigned (10/19) due to ill health. Hugh Gaitskell replaced him as director of Britain's financial and economic affairs.

Religious School Aid

◈ Many non-Roman Catholic members of the Belgian Parliament walked out (10/26) when asked to vote on an education budget which included a Catholic-sponsored provision to give the same government payment to parochial schools as to state-controlled schools. Voting was postponed because the Belgian constitution requires that more than half the total number of deputies be present before a vote can be taken.

U. N. Views Spanish Ban

◈ The U. N. Special Political Committee approved a resolution sponsored by seven Latin-American countries and the Philippines (10/31) to lift the ban that prohibits both the sending of ambassadors to Spain and Spanish participation in the U. N. It observed that establishing diplomatic relations "does not imply any judgment upon the domestic policy of that government". In Spain, however, the common man was more concerned about bread, the rise of prices and the current drought.

Spanish Students Strike

◈ About 700 students in Spain struck against the government decision to give the same validity to degrees granted by a Jesuit-controlled institute as to those of their own elite state technical schools. It was an important matter in Spain, where state school graduates must meet extremely high standards. They also claimed that a Catholic group was trying to increase its influence on the educational system. The strike was broken, apparently by the threat that those staying away from classes would lose their coveted rights as members of a state technical school.

New Swedish King

◈ Sweden's 92-year-old King Gustaf V collapsed at a cabinet meeting on Friday and died Sunday morning (10/29). His reign began in 1907. His 67-year-old son became King Gustaf VI in a formal ceremony the following afternoon, but rejected a coronation as a waste of money. He swore to uphold the constitution, declared war on bureaucracy and formalism in the government, and said, "I expect each member of my administration to do his job . . . with tolerance, wisdom and humanity."

Soviet Ministers Meet

◈ Foreign ministers of seven Russian satellite states were summoned to Prague, Czechoslovakia, where they met for two days, then issued a communiqué (10/21) demanding that the Big Four Western powers make certain that Germany will never rearm and that they reach a quick agreement on a German peace treaty. The West German chancellor promptly replied that those goals have been hampered by Soviet policy. U. S. secretary of state Acheson charged the Soviet bloc with effrontery and abuse, and called on the Russians to show deeds, not words.

Libya to Be Sovereign State

◈ The U. N. Special Political Committee paved the way (10/19) for the creation of Libya as an independent state, subject to expected approval by the full Assembly. The program, approved 53 to 1, provided that a national assembly be convened; that a provisional government be established by April 1, 1951, if possible; that the present administering powers (Britain and France) turn over power progressively until January 1, 1952; and that the new state eventually be admitted to the U. N. This action toward the former Italian colony in North Africa is the first of its kind.

Press to Be Examined

◈ The South African government appointed a commission (10/23) to inquire into the press that Prime Minister Malan described as "one of the most undisciplined . . . in the world". The commission's terms are broad, but do not specifically mention freedom of the news.

Novel Census Arrangement

◈ When Turkey took her five-year census (10/22) twenty million people were "imprisoned" in their homes for several hours until the sound of cannon fire announced that the counting was finished. During the counting only census workers and some essential service workers were permitted on the streets.

Local Conditions in Korea

◈ South Korean president Sygman Rhee wants to rule all of Korea, but the U. N. ordered his rule limited to the South. The General Assembly planned to control North Korea until elections can be held. In defiance, Rhee repeated three times that he would bring North Korea under his regime, but it was reported (10/30) that MacArthur's command took action to block such South Korean action.

Relief in Korea came up for discussion in the U. N. It was estimated that $250 million would be needed the first year, but South Korea estimated that more than $2 billion would be needed in all. The U. N. Economic and Social Council decided unanimously (10/21) that relief would be given to all Koreans, regardless of politics, race or creed

Report on Philippines

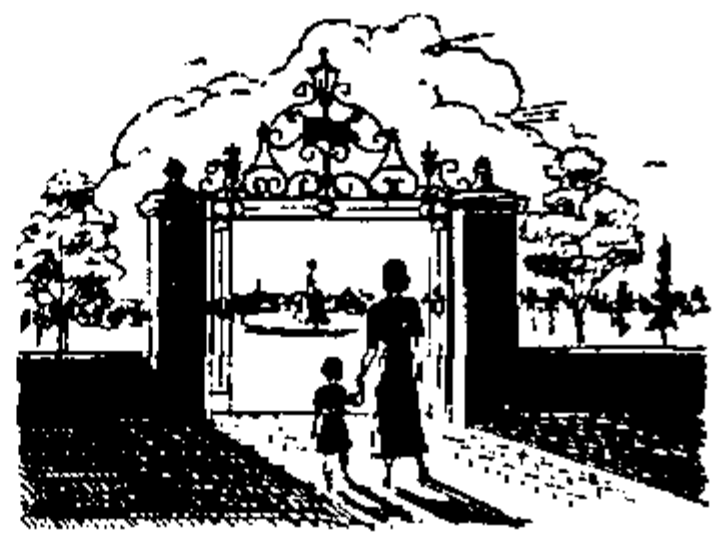
◈ The critical financial situation in the Philippines was the subject of a report (released 10/28) by the Bell Economic Survey Mission (appointed by Truman at the request of the Philippine president). The U. S. offered $250 million aid to the Philippines in closely supervised grants and loans over a five-year period on condition that definite reforms be undertaken by that nearly bankrupt country. Corruption and inefficiency of officials, lack of curbs on inflation, poor agricultural practices, need for new industries, necessity for restrictions on nonessential imports, and the need for social reforms were all taken up in the Bell report. It said that current taxes cover little more than 60 per cent of the expenditures, and that some agricultural workers receive a meager 50c a day.

Cost-of-Living Changes

◈ The cost of living rose during the past year in 22 countries and declined in 12, according to figures released by the International Labor Office (10/17). Paraguay and Finland had the greatest increases. Chile, Costa Rica, France, Netherlands, Peru and Spain had increases of at least 10 per cent. Britain and the U. S. showed less than 2 per cent increase. Decreases of at least 10 per cent were shown by Burma, Iran and Japan; and of more than 5 per cent by Israel, Lebanon, Uruguay and West Germany.

Enter into New Joys

All sane creatures seek joy and contentment. The world in general, however, is enveloped in sorrow, misery and uncertainty of the future. As a result, joy for most people is incomplete and of short duration. But you can leave such troubles behind you and enter into new joys with ease. How so? By obtaining and reading the



1951 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses

This remarkable book can immediately impart joy to its readers because it relates the joyful experiences of Christians who have, by their faithful service to their Creator, 'entered into the joy of their Master.' Hardship, affliction, persecution, scorn, all these have failed to cast a pall of gloom. And why? Because this united group of men and women from many nations are looking into the future and relying upon God's promise of a new world where present grievous conditions will no longer exist. New and exciting lands will open up to you as you read of their customs and inhabitants. From over 100 regions, reports of the activities of Jehovah's witnesses have been gathered and here recorded. The unexpected awaits you as you peruse the pages of the 1951 *Yearbook*. In addition, the 1951 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* contains the report of the president of the Watchtower Society, his comments on the yeartext for 1951, and a text with comment for each day of the coming year. Begin your pleasant journey today by sending for your copy. Mailed postpaid for 50c a copy.

Also now available is the 1951 Calendar. It presents a pleasing picture of the Watchtower publishing plant in Brooklyn, New York. Above it is the yeartext for 1951, "They said: Praise Jah, you people, because Jehovah our God, the Almighty, has begun to rule as king." (Rev. 19:6, NW) Pastel prints of scenes of interest are overprinted by the numbers on the calendar pad, and in addition the pad provides the six testimony period names, and the themes for the intervening months. Sent postpaid for 25c each, or 5 for $1 if sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

☐ Enclosed is 50c for a copy of the 1951 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

Enclosed is ☐ 25c for one calendar, ☐ $1 for five calendars.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ... State .....

AWAKE!

MAN DESTROYS HIS OWN HOME

The extent of man's failure to measure up to the role of earth's caretaker, assigned to him by God

The Sky Is No Limit

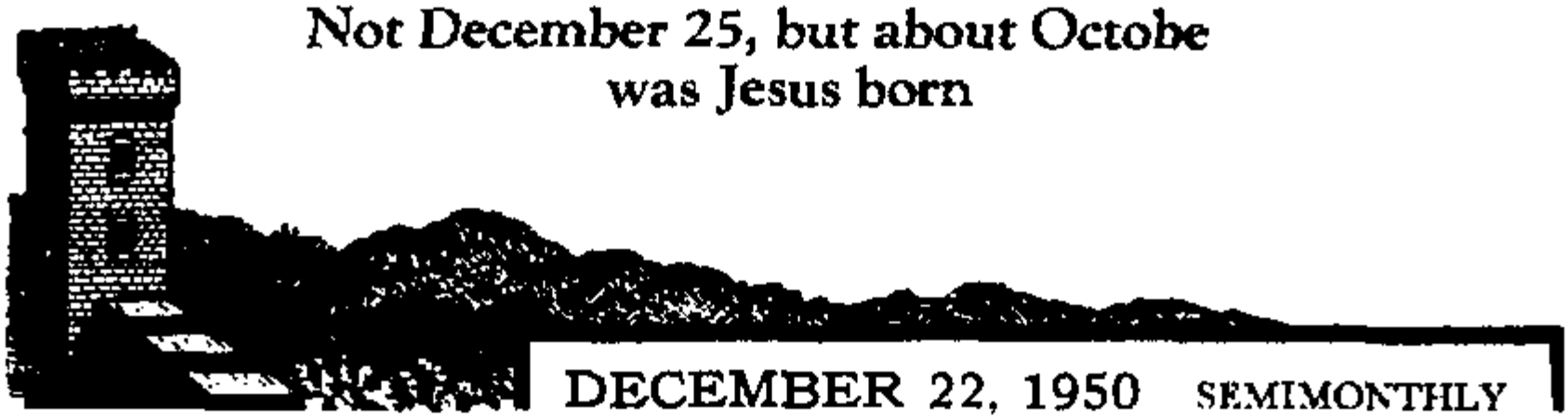
Twentieth-century scientists who envision rocket travel would obsolete the saying, "The sky is the limit"

Maternal Impressions

Debunking the theory of prenatal influence

The Birth Date of the Messiah

Not December 25, but about Octobe was Jesus born



DECEMBER 22, 1950 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*
Printing this issue: 810,000 — **Five cents a copy**

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—English, German, Spanish. Monthly—Afrikaans, Danish, French, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Ukrainian.

Offices	Yearly Subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.	$1
Australia, 11 Bereaford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.	6s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario	$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2	5s
South Africa, 623 Boston House, Cape Town	5s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

CONTENTS

Man Destroys His Own Home	3
The Ground: From Riches to Ruin	4
Forests and Waters	5
Modern Nimrods Ravage the Wilds	6
Hot and Cold Wars Pillage the Earth	6
Destroying the Destroyers	7
Paradise Restored	8
The Sky Is No Limit	9
The Molly Maguires	13
Antics of Animaland	16
Two Years Behind Convent Walls	17
Maternal Impressions	21
Relic of the Dark Ages	21
Modern Position Reasonable, Scriptural	2
Christmas—Christian or Pagan?	2
"Your Word Is Truth"	
The Birth Date of the Messiah	2
Faint Foils Feminist	2
Watching the World	2
Index to Volume XXXI of *Awake!*	3

AWAKE!
"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXI | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1950 | Number 24

MAN DESTROYS HIS OWN HOME

THE rapidly spinning surface beneath your feet is a home truly wonderful to behold. Everything about the ball on which man lives shows it to be an ideal permanent dwelling place for the human family. Measuring 7,926 miles in diameter at its equator, man's spherical home provides 57,510,000 square miles of land area, sufficient to comfortably accommodate a multitude of people. Furthermore, over these vast surfaces the earth was clothed at its creation with dense forests, powerful, driving rivers and rich fertile soil, all for the use of man in obtaining his needs and livelihood. Beneath the surface are to be found minerals, ores and precious stones, and walking the plains, mountains and forest trails are the many lower animals of profitable use. An atmosphere 700 miles deep surrounds the earth, providing air that man can breathe near the surface of the globe. Grandly this abundant home sweeps in its orbit about the sun, bringing day and night and the four seasons.

That man was given the care and possession of such a place as the earth must at once be seen a privilege not to be lightly esteemed. Any builder of a home has a right to request the proper care of its facilities when it is rented or leased to another party. It would not seem at all unreasonable, then, that man's Creator should require this of the earth's caretaker. True, it would be necessary for the earth's guardian to use good judgment in its care and keeping. Knowledge of the resources available and how they might be best used to the benefit of all mankind would have to be acquired. But man, fashioned in the image and likeness of God and made the highest form of intelligent life on earth, would easily be able to meet these reasonable requirements.

But what do we find to be the case in this twentieth century? Anyone reading these lines is perhaps thinking of the gaunt famine stalking through so many parts of the earth, the international jealousy over raw materials, the receding forests and water supplies, or of man's ruthless war on wild life.

In all honesty, it is plain to see that man's home today is a place of unrest and distrust. Surely the abundant resources are not being used for the sole purpose of furnishing the human family with its material needs. If there is to be any hope of a solution, it will be necessary to locate the causes for present mismanagement, waste and ruin of the one-time land of plenty.

Polluting the Breath of Life

To start with the simplest thing, that which might be so easily taken for granted, what of the air man breathes? It was air at his very beginning that was used to start life in man's body, and upon it the continuance of his life has depended ever

since. You would think, then, that he would naturally care for this all-important matter to see that what went into his lungs was pure and beneficial to his body for the sake of its efficient operation. However, if you live in a large industrial city your chances of inhaling clean, healthful air have long since gone with the wind. The Atmospheric Pollution Committee estimates that whereas small towns receive an annual deposit of 75 to 100 tons of smoke, the larger cities get ten times as much. It is said that 1,780 tons of chimney smoke and dirt settles over New York city in the first 200-foot layer. Besides the cost in money ($2,500,000,000 a year to people of the United States), smoke runs up an incalculable charge against the public health.

Much of the smoke menace stems from sheer carelessness. Soft coal is a heavy smoker when heated between 450 and 900 degrees, when it gives off many gases and tarry vapors. However, if these gases are heated to 1,500 degrees in the company of sufficient oxygen, they burn to provide heat instead of a gas attack. It is estimated that the United States smokes away about 35,000,000 tons of coal each year. Proper equipment together with knowledge of the correct way to stoke furnaces now exists, but busy man in his highly mechanized twentieth-century playhouse cannot be bothered with taking precious, expensive time for such trivialities. How particular he is that every ounce of food he consumes is completely clean and uncontaminated, while each day he pumps five times as much air into his lungs as he puts food into his stomach. If he is a city dweller this air has a generous helping of sooty, tarry filth.

Pick up a handful of soil. You walk on it, your house is built on it and it is easy to forget about its importance to you day by day. But man was made from the earth and from his first day on this planet until now his existence has depended on it. From it come all our fruits and vegetables as well as the food that nourishes the animals providing our meat supply. Certainly man's commission as earth's caretaker would include the charge to properly care for the soil to prevent waste and the depletion of its mineral content.

In the one hundred years from 1840 to 1940 the earth's population more than doubled, from 1,000,000,000 to 2,200,000,000 people. These persons must be fed to survive, and nutritionists tell us that each person requires 2.5 acres of agricultural land, to be nourished properly. However, the world's supply of this type of land now equals only little more than an acre per person. In Europe a mere 0.88 acre of arable land per person exists, and in China, where 100,000,000 have starved within the last hundred years, less than one-half acre per individual is to be found. Hence, how dire are man's needs with respect to the vital matter of food. What can be done about the resources of his soil? More properly one might first ask, "What was done to cause this?"

The Ground: From Riches to Ruin

Take America, a yet prosperous land, as an example. When the rugged pioneers first turned their faces westward, they looked over a solid forest from the Atlantic to the Mississippi and the promise of more of the same on the far western slopes along the Pacific. Between the empires of trees lay the rolling plains and prairies rich in flourishing grasslands. The Middle West boasted some of the most productive land on earth. In truth, here was an overflowing treasure from sea to sea.

What happened? Greedy, money-hungry men, too much in a hurry to stop to think of the future, moved in and on, exploiting the soil, draining, plowing, and going west-

ward. In Jamestown, Virginia, a museum extols the merits of one John Rolfe for his achievements in the drying and preparing of tobacco for commercial use. Many who have since become millionaires at the expense of others' health by virtue of the tobacco industry will join with the museum in thanking Mr. Rolfe. But Virginia's so rich and fertile soil has never recovered from the wholesale ravaging it received from tobacco planting. The destructive weed has sapped it of its very life.

In the sprawling western rangelands, all 800 million acres of them, where once 25 million head of cattle could have been accommodated, one could, in 1935, find only room for half this many, due to continuous overgrazing. To make up for the lack of pastoral grazing, ranchers must buy commercial feed, and the consumer feels the result in high priced steaks and chops.

But the most obvious and rapidly destructive result of poor farming methods and overgrazing is soil erosion, whereby the farmer and rancher have stood by while acres by the hundreds have blown away with the wind. Before a Congressional committee in 1939, Dr. Hugh H. Bennett testified that in this country's short life "we have essentially destroyed 282 million acres of land, crop and range land. Erosion is destructively active on 775 million additional acres. We are losing every day as the result of erosion the equivalent of two 140-acre farms". The Soil Conservation Service estimates that 5,500,000 tons of earth flows by Washington in a year on its way down the Potomac. This is only a small member of a great family of mighty rivers, muddy with topsoil from one coast to the other.

Sad to say, man seems to have learned pitifully little from his bitter experience. With his soil in the critical state it is, he will plant food, struggle with it against the elements, with great difficulty harvest a crop, then plow it under to keep prices up. In time of war the food is rationed, hoarded and "black marketed" at home while great shipments are lost, wasted or spoiled while en route to overseas forces. All this occurs while, in times of war and peace, millions starve throughout the earth.

Forests and Waters

The relentless cutting, clearing, then moving-on attitude of the westward surging pioneers and those that followed them did more than injure the soil. They made a horrible waste of untold acres of mighty timbers. Within 150 years this country has lost more than one-half of its high-grade timber. Today many sawmills are cutting ten-inch logs as saw timber, and the nation's mature forest resources consist mostly of soft woods, largely in the West. The shortage of timber has become more than noticeable, for in 1946 the growth of saw timber gave the country less than half its requirements. This lack of supply has contributed largely to the housing shortage. Though some forest waste might be explained less harshly, there is no conceivable excuse for the countless destructive forest fires resulting from sheer ignorance and carelessness. Such is surely the equivalent of burning to the ground the houses, furniture and countless other products that would have come from those trees.

The forestry problem has relation to another shrinking resource, the underground water supply. Watersheds have been shredded of their forested coverlets and this in turn has speeded the runoff of rain water. Besides causing erosion this has diminished the quantities of water that should filter through the ground to replenish the subterranean reserves. The natural result is that throughout most sections of the United States the water table is falling. Near Baltimore it dropped 146 feet from 1916 to 1948. Putting it differently, one

would have had to dig 146 feet deeper in 1948 than in 1916 to reach the same water.

Modern Nimrods Ravage the Wilds

When the woods are not being wasted their inhabitants are. The notion of hunting "for sport" is nothing new, but dates back to the world's first-known dictator, Nimrod, ruler of Babel, the first human political government after the Flood. Thanks to his carnage of animal flesh all for the sake of "sport" and his own fame as a great hunter, he scattered the wilds with the carcasses of the animals he cut down, and contributed to the fear and enmity of the beast for man. Hence the modern term "nimrod" as a synonym for hunter. In the light of proper understanding, it is certainly no compliment. Mighty bison and elk once thickly roamed the Alleghenies of the eastern United States and many of the open ranges of the central states, but have now been virtually shot away before the hunters' blazing guns. The fisher, a larger member of the weasel family, had to be protected from hunters by law for thirteen years in New York state, to prevent its total extinction.

The brutality of hunting wild life for sport is driven home by the countless carcasses found mutilated and abandoned. Worse still, some poor beasts, wounded by careless novices with guns, have been known to stagger about the woods for days in a state of agony before death came.

Retribution to the vainglorious hunter has come in various ways. In his lust for life he has succeeded in all but wiping out many forms of life that provided a natural protection for him. The stomach-minded man may think nothing of shooting down a lazily circling hawk that he would never think of eating. But in so doing he has killed one of the farmer's best friends. The slow-flying red-tailed hawk that lives almost entirely on insects and rodents, and is thus a great boon to the crops, is too often mistaken for the infamous cooper's hawk of poultry destroying fame. Similarly, many meadow larks are shot. Yet these birds depend on insects for 75 per cent of their subsistence and make up the balance in seeds of weeds. The bob white quail has all but vanished from America, with the result that the vicious chinch bugs run rampant through $20,000,000 worth of crops each year. In their much-advertised wisdom the modern smart alecks have destroyed the guardians of their dwindling resources, upsetting the balance in nature and causing some to now wonder whether after all man or insect will prevail in the struggle for survival.

Finally, man has gotten even with himself by killing off his own kind while engaged in these recreational activities at the expense of wild life. In the year 1948 alone it was authoritatively estimated that 425 hunters were killed in the woods the preceding year, while 1,400 were wounded. So man who in his working hours so often does so much to deplete the soil and waste his food supply along with his other natural resources takes advantage of his "resting hours" to blast away at the few safeguards that he is unable to destroy at other times. With such a destructive nature brought to light, it is no wonder that havoc to the earth is plotted and carried out on a larger scale, too, as we shall now see.

Hot and Cold Wars Pillage the Earth

The earth abounds in precious metals and minerals with which the mighty empires of steel and iron, the skyscrapers, the railroads, automobiles, countless pieces of machinery and other everyday valuables of the modern world are made. The cost in obtaining these metals and minerals is, of course, great, but nothing when compared

to the many uses to which man can put the products. But, usually, what takes place? Some nations are relatively self-sufficient in many or most of the essential metals, so they become known as the "haves". Others lack many important raw materials and become known as the "have nots". Such was the case in uneasy Europe between the two world wars. Germany was able to produce only 25 per cent of her iron ore and petroleum requirements and was badly lacking in ferro-alloys, such as manganese, nickel, chromium, molybdenum, tungsten, and vanadium. It also lacked its needs in nonferrous minerals, such as copper, tin, lead, mercury and zinc.

The subsequent events are well known. The nazis took over, geared all German industry for arms production, worked on the production of as many synthetic materials as possible and bent every effort to make the nation strong militarily and as self-sufficient as possible. Why? To assist the German people? Not at all, but simply to later make it possible to absorb her neighbor states by force, gain control of their economies and move on to what the nazi leaders madly visioned as conquest of the world. Soon the entire world was ignited and in all nations the mines were scraped, the treasuries emptied and all the raw materials in sight mustered for war.

At great cost man dug into the earth, brought forth her mineral and metallic wealth, assembled it into mighty battleships, sailed them to the middle of the ocean, then blew them out of the water, sending their crews and cargoes to the bottom with aerial bombardment or a torpedo from an enemy submarine. In time, that plane or submarine was destroyed in retaliation.

War is an insane waste of resources. All the scientific genius of each side is mustered in what becomes a war of the laboratories as well, and each feverishly mixes all known compounds and elements in an effort to find the most destructive implements of warfare. Time, money, energy, brains, all beyond reckoning, are poured into the enterprise; then, at last, the results: a new super bomb, a "block buster", capable of wiping out whole blocks and sections of cities with a single explosion. Not enough. Back to the laboratories. More experiments, time, money and resource tapping. Now what? A bomb to end all bombs! An atom is split and the resulting explosion will knock out a city. So on and on it goes with silly, silly man sacrificing earth's bounty for commercial exploitation in times of "peace" and blowing it to bits in times of war.

Were it but possible to partially describe all the resources squandered by war. Think of the time lost: ten years out of the last thirty-six spent in actual "total war", not to mention the countless smaller contests that have been constantly in progress. Think of the money spent: $1,498,972,042,741 for World Wars I and II together. Consider the lives: over 30,000,000 put in untimely graves from those two wars and more than 82,000,000 recorded on the total casualty list. All this was endured with the future vision of a promised "Four Freedoms" in sight. Instead, today a hungry, fearful world, half of which enjoys no freedom of worship or expression either, stands divided on two sides of an "iron curtain". Each faction looks doubtfully at its dwindling resources and its opponent, waiting for someone to make a false move. Meanwhile the world teeters on a powder keg.

Destroying the Destroyers

Quite plainly, man has proved a wanton home-wrecker. But the gracious God who made him and originally gave him a paradise home cannot be blamed for the mess man has made of it. Before ever man ful-

filled his Creator's mandate to keep, prosper and populate his earthly dwelling place, he fell in rebellion with the great adversary and home-wrecker, Satan the Devil. Since then and man's expulsion to sweat it out among the thorns and thistles, his history has borne out the results of man's continuing under the influence of the wicked "god of this world". Quite properly, therefore, man is in God's sight unfit to care for, populate or rule over this earth with his present system of things.

Wherever human frontiers have advanced, ruin and waste and wantonness have paved the way, leaving raw scar tissue where fertile abundance had prevailed. Pillaging, pirating, plundering, greedy "empire builders" have chopped and chewed their way across the continents, and robbed their earthly home of its splendor and wealth while taking no thought of tomorrow. But "tomorrow" cannot forever be put off, and today thinking men, with knowledge of the earth's ability to continue providing for man's needs, are saying that now something of a drastic nature must be done to save even the human race and preserve some semblance of a decent living standard. But all just persons with an eye for future security will rejoice to learn that the Great Builder of the earth has his own way of preserving it and yet rendering it a place of happy abundance for worthy inhabitants.

The Bible furnishes hope that the demonic rule under which the earth has suffered since Eden will not forever prevail, but that Satan the destroyer and all greedy wasters on earth will be brought to final account at the now nearing battle of Armageddon. Says the last Bible book:

"We give you thanks, Lord God Almighty, who are and were, because you have assumed your great power and begun to reign. The heathen were enraged, but now your anger has come, and the time . . . for destroying the destroyers of the earth!"—Revelation 11:17, 18, *An American Translation.*

Paradise Restored

The earth's present drooping, mourning and languishing, while its troubled inhabitants are tossed in fear amid global wars and great disturbances, are all signs of the approach of such time to this generation. This is therefore a time of unsurpassed hope for not merely coming "better times" but the *best* of times. Soon we may hope to realize the actuality of the long-written promises: "Then shall the earth yield her increase" (Psalm 67:6); "the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose."—Isaiah 35:1.

Then plenty shall exist for all, leaving no cause for senseless spoiling of the earth for commercial greed. Carelessness and neglect will be unknown, since all will be properly trained for their task and guided by an absolutely righteous and just government. The burden of total mobilization of resources on a "war economy" and the terror of global wars themselves will be *things of the past never to return.* Literally shall they 'beat their swords into plowshares, their spears into pruninghooks and not lift up sword nation against nation, . . . But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it'. —Micah 4:3, 4.

Scientific knowledge and genius, the earth's metals, minerals, timber and wealth will be drawn from a never-to-be-depleted, properly managed earthly storehouse of abundance and devoted to the promotion of contentment and the spreading of paradise *to the four quarters of the earth,* transforming man's eternal home into a beautiful global park beyond description. What a glorious prospect!

WHOEVER first said 'the sky is the limit' did not foresee the scientists of our twentieth century. Once skeptics were startled to see the auto surpass the horse, and many were the diehards forced to eat their words that December day of 1903 when the Wright brothers entered the first successful airplane flight in the records. But now we have reached the day that sees men seriously contemplating the first voyage to the moon. Unfalteringly, the Canadian Rocket Society has unofficially announced the first trip for sometime in 1960. Most authorities feel that at least an unmanned rocket to the moon will be possible in twenty-five years.

Could the renowned French dreamer of the nineteenth century, Jules Verne, live today and hear the serious talk of moon excursions, he would most certainly wag a finger and mutter, 'I told you so.' Of course, his version of traveling to the moon (as recorded in his book, *From the Earth to the Moon*, published in 1865) was far-fetched. Few readers of his fantasy will forget his idea of a 300-meter cannon to fire a weird craft into outer space. Perhaps

more in harmony with present speculations was the method of rocketry devised by another Frenchman, Achille Eyraud, who the same year published his work, *Trip to Venus*. Elaborately he described the projectile capable of the trip, a rocket powered on the theory of Newton's third law of motion. This has proved the true principle on which rockets operate. This law states that "every action is accompanied by an equal but opposite reaction". Hence the rocket propulsion backward would kick the rocket itself forward. And since rockets, in contrast to jet engines, supply their own oxygen, they could, at least theoretically, operate equally well in airless outer space.

Today the future these men viewed from afar has pulled up with a mad rush. This age that has smashed the atom has suddenly transformed printed plans and descriptions of rocket ships into the reality. On September 8, 1944, the first V-2 rocket crashed on London after flight from its base in Nazi-held territory on the continent of Europe. Early in January of 1946 United States Army signal corps engineers picked up radar echoes from short waves bounced off the moon, the first human contact with a heavenly body.

Results from the Rocket "Lab"

Since the war, United States scientists have been intensely studying rocketry from their immense outdoor natural laboratory. From ships at sea and desert places inland, like the well-known rocket proving grounds near White Sands, New Mexico, rockets based on improvements of the German V-2's have been nred to the greatest heights ever reached by earth-sent vehicles. In the nose of each a complicated electronic nerve center called a

telemeter records and transmits back to the ground twenty-eight different kinds of information thirty-five times a second. Thus valuable information that would otherwise be lost due to the destruction of all instruments in the return crash is preserved. Besides adding knowledge of rocket improvement, these experiments are furnishing information about the upper atmosphere not previously known. Passing time brings reports of rockets screaming to speeds of 2,250, 3,000, 5,000 miles per hour and reaching heights of 60, 75, 100 and 250 miles. The latter achievement went to the "Wac Corporal", an American two-stage rocket launched from the nose of a German V-2 after the latter, racing at great speed and height, neared the end of its fuel supply.

Patiently plodding behind these setters of dizzy records are the designers of rocket ships capable of carrying passengers. Though they cannot match the altitudes of the other rockets yet, they are led by such pioneers as Eugene Maynor of Chicago and youthful Stanley Hiller, Jr., of Palo Alto, California. Both expect their ships to attain heights of around twenty-seven miles, or midway through the stratosphere.

True, none of the statistics given thus far touch on the border of what would be required to successfully launch a rocket, manned or unmanned, to the moon, the earth's 238,000-mile-away next-door neighbor. But its relative nearness and the fact that its gravitational field joins that of the earth about 220,000 miles from here will keep aspiring rocketeers active. Says Willy Ley, informed rocket writer, in the *Rotarian* of April, 1949: "It is this fact that makes a trip to the moon now merely as fantastic as a transatlantic flight seemed 20 years ago." The learned Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1949 foresaw the conquest of space as an early probability. A guided missile officer in Honolulu speaks of moon rocketry as a certainty, as soon as the necessary funds are secured. And on October 1, 1950, a group of scientists at the Sorbonne in Paris announced that the twenty-five or thirty years necessary to develop a suitable atomic motor represent the only final barrier to moon travel.

Destination Moon

The endless technical details concerning the exact type of craft required are yet unstable, but the general requirements of the trip as well as the theory for its execution can be described. The moon's gravitational field joining that of the earth, it is simply a matter of being lifted out of the one and into the other. However, the larger size of the earth makes its attraction much stronger for a far greater distance. The speed required to break the bonds of the field of gravity is called the "escape velocity". To leave the earth's field would require a speed of 25,000 miles per hour, or about seven miles a second. Ley points out that a space ship leaving the earth at ninety-six feet per second and gaining speed at the rate of ninety-six feet each succeeding second for eight minutes would give the ship a safe bank of velocity to push it through the earth's atmospheric "roof" and on over the line separating the gravity pull of earth and moon. He calculates that fuel to reach escape velocity could not be stored in sufficient quantity to last for much longer than that. Then, perhaps, as some suggest, the tail section of the ship, used to carry the fuel for the take-off, would be jettisoned, leaving the nose section housing the crew, motors and sufficient fuel for landing and returning. Once the velocity necessary is attained, it is believed the ship could coast across the boundary. Probably, after clearing the atmosphere, it would first circle the earth

with its rotation once or twice to pick up speed before plunging into outer space.

In landing on the moon, the ship would reverse itself, utilize its motors to brake its fall and land with the aid of some retractable form of gear. The moon being so much smaller in size, only a speed of 5,300 miles per hour would be needed to pull away from its gravity field; and the motors in the nose section of the space ship should be able to supply this power. The fuel supply housed therein should be sufficient to make this take-off and effect landing on earth.

Variations of this theory are numerous. Alexander de Seversky in 1946 foresaw such a voyage in a cigar-shaped space ship that rose slowly and had sufficient fuel to continue its rocket power throughout the trip, able to continue its acceleration indefinitely and gaining momentum as it wished. This requires that a fuel be found that is light, compact and potent enough to be stored on the ship in the necessary quantities. Many believe that atomic energy will some day provide this.

Converting the theory of space travel to reality involves much more than the above surface description reveals. Space ships would have to be equipped to supply proper amounts of oxygen, an even, desirable temperature and some form of artificial gravity to their occupants, since outer space is an airless vacuum. They must deflect the harmful radiation apparent beyond the protective coating of earth's atmosphere. Storage of food and water must be considered. The rate of acceleration and deceleration must be kept within the limits of human endurance, and means of combating possible severe fatigue will have to be at hand. As protection against possible barrages of small meteorites, self-sealing walls have been suggested. If a large meteor "connects" with the travelers there will be no walls to seal!

A Filling Station in Outer Space!

However, confident that they have all the answers, and armed with the assurance of such moving pictures as "Destination Moon", space-minded men are proceeding with their plans. In fact, new impetus has been given them by secret U. S. military activity involving the invention of an "artificial satellite" or "moon".

At the close of World War II seemingly fantastic rumors circulated concerning Germany's frantic effort to perfect an outer space observation post from which rocket attacks on any part of the world could be directed. In December, 1948, the late U. S. secretary of defense, James Forrestal, made vague reference to an "earth satellite vehicle program" under study by the armed services. Though a startling announcement, the idea is not new, either to scientists or to plain wild-minded speculators, both of whom have long contemplated a rocket sufficiently fast to break clear of earth's atmosphere and settle in an orbit about the earth.

How would the man-made satellite get into its orbit and stay there? Authorities answer that a three-step rocket is the probable answer. The first charge would be expected to clear the atmosphere and reach a speed of 5,500 feet per second by the time its fuel is exhausted. Step two would be released from that point, attain a velocity of 14,000 feet a second, and, at its peak, discharge the final step, the satellite itself, which would reach the necessary rate of five miles per second. At this speed it is estimated that the rocket in falling would descend in an arc just equal to the distance the earth curves away, or eight inches every mile. In this way the rocket would literally keep "falling around the earth". Importance of such a satellite as a possible "radar beam relay station" for use in defense is the probable feature now under study. Also, would-be space

travelers, long before the possibility of atomic fuels, were thinking of such a project as a stopover refueling station en route to the moon.

Fancy vs. Fact

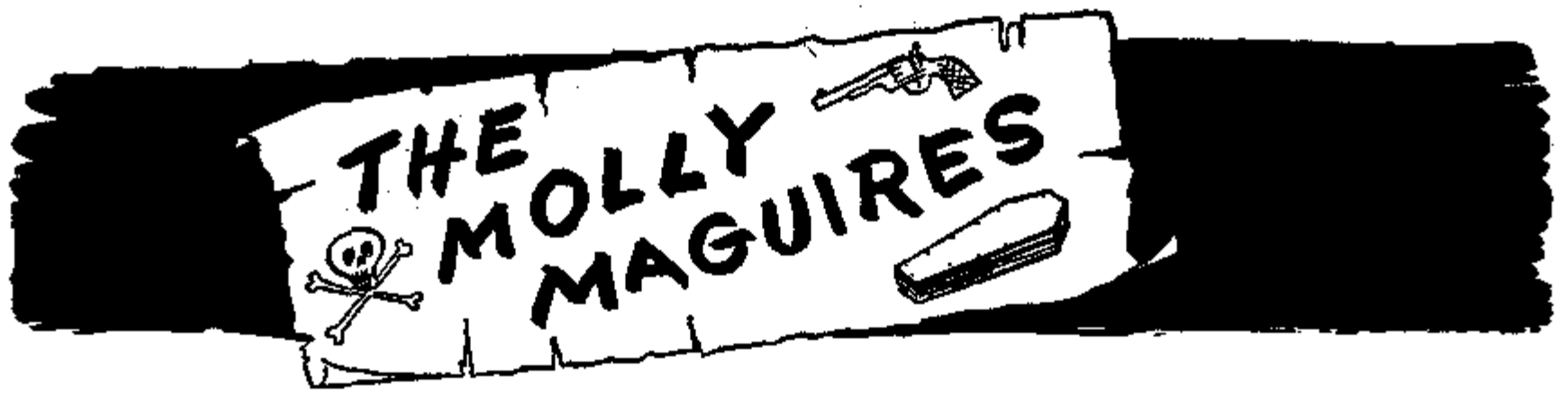
"Men of tomorrow" living today are already gurgling their delight over the yet dreamy prospects of man-made satellites and lunar expeditions. Broadly they talk of the sweeping changes the satellite would introduce to such fields as weather forecasting, radio and television. Excitedly they contemplate the wonders ahead of them when turned loose on the moon. Among the scientists' fancies is the idea of a powerful telescope there mounted in a pressurized and properly insulated observatory from which they could eye the universe free of earth's atmosphere.

Then, outer space bridged at last and equipped with atomic fuels, their vision carries them to Mars, to Venus, to Jupiter, and wherever development for future advancement according to their perspective might be made. The English schoolmaster-lecturer-author, Dr. Olaf Stapledon, depicts Martian deserts responding to human irrigation and blossoming like a rose. Vaguely he goes so far as to suggest special breeding of human creatures suited to life on the remote planets.

But scientific progress is by no means the only result promised from moon voyages and artificial satellites. With a consistency typical of this world, authorities rarely fail to mention the military advantages. The satellite's role in directing rocket bombs at enemy nations is accepted. Already theories are thick concerning the advantage of controlling the moon and launching destructive superrockets from there to any point on earth. Perhaps the vision of a future international race for military control of outer space dawned upon Secretary Forrestal and had its share in driving that world dignitary to suicide.

There are minds today alert enough to realize that man cannot measure his success in terms of the atoms he smashes, the radar beams he levels at the moon, or the distances into space he travels. The New York *Times* sensed this in saying on February 18, 1949: "The space ship for military uses must make one realize that the invention we most need is one that will enable all the nations of the earth to get along without war or the threat of war."

Yes, man can, at least in theory, rocket you through troposphere, stratosphere, ionosphere and on into outer space and other worlds. He can smash atoms, master radar and build "new moons". He can invent pens to write in the stratosphere or under water. But he has never found the formula to world peace and harmony so necessary to the enjoyment of all these luxurious possessions. In view of man's torn and troubled planet of today, one wonders if talk of space flight is part of a desire to get "out of this world" and forget his troubles, looking to the ever-romantic moon as a way out. If so, he is doomed again to disappointment, for the militarists are a jump ahead of him and the dreamer finds his moon bristling with rocket bases ready to blast the earth with a total war dwarfing all previous models by comparison. Alas, no more can war-battered man even escape with the saying, 'I can dream, can't I?' But why rely on wispy dreams? There is no need to do so to find eventual happiness. Whether or not man ever sets foot on other planets, his Creator has already promised to rid earth of its satanic rule and its bitter plagues of wars and death. Regardless of his purpose for other planets, God's provision for the earth is certain: "God . . . formed the earth and made it . . . not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited."—Isaiah 45:18.



THERE was a time in the United States when all that was necessary to make some youngsters behave was to threaten that the Molly Maguires would get them. Yes, those Irish Catholic coal miners of the anthracite region of Pennsylvania had gotten a very bad name for themselves. But that was seventy-five years ago. Today, however, labor historians seemingly try to vindicate them.

The questions naturally arise: What are the facts? Were the Molly Maguires a group of peaceable and order-loving coal miners who were framed and railroaded to prison and death on false testimony? Or did their organization deserve the national disfavor it got in the latter part of the nineteenth century? Can it be that present efforts to justify these are just a part of a campaign on the part of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to whitewash her black sheep by altering history?

To fully understand the Molly Maguires it will be necessary for us to go back to the beginning of the nineteenth century and view the conditions that then prevailed in Ireland. There we find a bitter enmity between the Irish peasantry and the British nobility and landowners. The Irish were oppressed politically, denied the right to rule themselves; they were oppressed religiously, discriminated against by Protestant rulers and laws because they were Catholic; they were also oppressed economically, being barely able to eke out a miserable existence, because of rents, taxes, etc.

It is not surprising therefore to learn of the forming of a secret society known as the "Ribbon men", who retaliated much in the same way as years later the Ku Klux Klan did in the United States. In fact, by such a campaign of violence and bloodshed in many places they completely turned tables, intimidating the landowners and having things pretty much their own way.

In the year 1843 a band known as the "Molly Maguires" was organized to help the "Ribbon men". It is said that these got their nickname because of wearing dresses when they sallied forth to avenge some real or fancied wrong by arson, beating or murder. To further disguise themselves they blackened their faces with burnt cork. Thus we have the antecedents of Pennsylvania's Molly Maguires.

The "Molly" Reign of Terror

Coming to America many of these Irishmen settled in the anthracite coal region of eastern Pennsylvania, bringing with them their membership in an ardent Catholic society known as the Ancient Order of Hibernians and their Molly Maguire hatred for the ruling and the propertied class. That there was a vast difference between the unjust conditions they had endured under the British yoke in Ireland and the conditions they found themselves under in the United States they evidently failed to see.

For twenty years, a local historian of those times, one F. P. Dewees, tells us, in

his book *Molly Maguires*, it was suspected that crime was organized. The frequent and flagrant violations of the law, the mode of carrying out these crimes, all of which displayed organization, system and a defined policy, induced this suspicion. Also, they bore a most marked resemblance to the methods used by the Molly Maguires in Ireland. Though most of the crimes were committed against those who figured more or less prominently in the coal mining companies, others also came in for Molly vengeance. Victims were shot, knifed, axed or hammered to death.

Comparatively seldom were such crimes motivated by robbery. Rather, it usually was merely some petty grievance, some fancied or real insult which they avenged by taking the life of the offender. Large rewards were repeatedly posted for the arrest and conviction of the guilty parties, but all in vain. And though these crimes continued and increased for some twenty years, during all that time no Molly Maguire was ever convicted of first-degree murder. Those who saw the perpetrators, victims who lived long enough to describe their assassins, or other witnesses, always testified that these were unknown to them.

The Molly Maguires were also becoming a power to be reckoned with politically. Though in the minority, they managed to gain control of many of the elective offices, especially in the county and township governments, such as those having to do with the schools and the roads. And these they ran in the best Boss Tweed or Tammany Hall style, to the profit of themselves and to the sorrow of the taxpayers. Both major political parties curried their favor.

And though this was going on among the Molly Maguires, it would be a mistake to conclude that all those Irish coal miners, or even the majority of them, were criminals. But mistaken notions of honor, patriotism, friendship and religious prejudices, and especially that hatred for the "informer", all combined to make them in effect parties to the crimes, although actually themselves not guilty or approving of such crimes.

James McParlan alias McKenna

In an effort to get at the bottom of the Molly Maguires, in October of 1873 an Irish Catholic detective by the name of James McParlan was sent into the area with instructions to join the Molly Maguires and get the facts. This detective was at first most skeptical that such a society should exist, but after a short trip through the region was convinced that the Molly Maguires were a "terrible reality"

By posing as a fugitive from justice, as a murderer and a counterfeiter, and by ever boasting of his crimes and always being ready to fight at the drop of a hat, this detective soon endeared himself to the "Mollies". Before long he was able to convince them that he had at one time belonged to their order and was allowed to rejoin it, and later became an officer in one of the groups. Bit by bit he became acquainted with the various members and learned how they worked.

When a Molly had a grievance against an individual he would present his grievance to the "body master". This body master would then get in touch with a body master of a distant group who would furnish men to perform the crime, usually for a price. In turn, when a member of that distant group had a grievance he wanted settled, the group that had been accommodated by them would be required to reciprocate. Thus we understand why the victims or other eyewitnesses were unable to identify the attackers.

Among themselves the murderers were well known and assumed an air of importance because of having committed such

crimes, often purposely courting danger so as to add to their glory. In one instance a Molly demanded a trial to determine who should get the credit for a murder, another was claiming the honor and blood money that went with it!

Needless to say, this James McParlan, known among the Mollies as James McKenna, was engaged in a risky piece of business, for they would not have hesitated to make away with him on the slightest suspicion that he was a detective. However, by exercising extreme caution he was able to continue among them for almost two and a half years undiscovered. During all this time he not only gathered a multitude of facts as to who had committed the various murders of times past but at the same time kept in touch with the authorities so as to thwart as many crimes as possible.

After some two years of such activity on the part of James McParlan, alias James McKenna, the Mollies sensed that something was wrong and rumors began to fly to the effect that a detective was in their midst. As time went on more and more these rumors pointed to James McKenna. Accordingly they slated him for bumping off. Getting wind of it he boldly demanded of Jack Kehoe, the country delegate, a trial to prove his innocence. Jack Kehoe had the least compunction of them all when it came to taking life and had stated that unless James McKenna was slain half of the Mollies would be hanged.

"Mollies" Exposed and Punished

From this leader he learned that it was a Catholic priest that had informed the Mollies that he was a detective. After repeated efforts he was able to get in touch with this priest, who, while loudly declaiming against the Mollies, insisted that James McKenna was a detective and that the fact was also known by other priests. Here note the height of religious inconsistency. While ostensibly loudly declaiming against the Molly Maguires as a criminal organization, the priest had betrayed to them the only one who was in a position to put an end to their twenty years of crime!

A Molly, the first to ever confess, was being tried at the time. In his trial he implicated others in the crime. To verify his testimony it was necessary to bring the detective to the witness stand. Imagine the consternation of the Mollies to find this jolly Irishman, James McKenna, called by some of them "the greatest Molly of them all", appearing on the witness stand as one James McParlan, detective, and revealing their secrets!

A number of arrests were spon made although many of the Mollies fled the region, the state, and even the country. However, as the result of his activity and testimony, and after many months of trials, ten of them were executed for murder, fourteen were given long prison sentences, and a number were convicted of perjury. One member of the Mollies fled to Denver, Colorado. Years later, James McParlan had occasion to go there, which so terrified the Molly that he committed suicide.

The record of the court proceedings has been published in various volumes and forms and is within reach of all in the libraries of our larger cities. And in spite of the apologists for the Molly Maguires, whether labor or Roman Catholic, that the Molly Maguires were misrepresented and sentenced only on the testimony of spies and provocateurs, the facts remain that with the imprisonment and execution of those convicted of the sensational crimes, the reign of terror in the anthracite region of Pennsylvania came to an end.

The facts of history stand. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy tries in vain to whitewash her black sheep.

ANTICS OF ANIMALAND

Lost and Strayed

In New York city, a little white dog recently took the notion to follow the common New York custom and take a subway ride. At least it went down the steps of an Independent division subway entrance along Central Park West. Then, deciding to go it on foot, it followed the tracks until it sighted light through a grating. Finding it could not get through the bars, it commenced barking and kept this up for two days until it was overheard by a passer-by who called the police. The officers opened the grating, lassoed the victim and pulled forth a canine smaller than before but not at all white.

About 150 whales came in on an extremely high tide for a look at a stretch of Scottish beach near Dunbar. There the tides left them high and dry, and there they remained to their chagrin and with noisy gasping while curious townspeople watched from the bluffs.

A Mexican loggerhead turtle was caught off England's Cornish coast in December, 1949. This creature is normally an inhabitant of the Gulf of Mexico, and naturalists could explain the circumstance only by indicating that the Gulf Stream had carried the turtle on a 3,000-mile ocean voyage.

Jiggs Builds a Better Mousetrap

"The jig's up," cry any mice around the home of Mr. and Mrs. David Lewis of Brazil, Indiana. Why? The Lewises own one smart cat named Jiggs. When dining on cheese, Jiggs uses the last of the scraps to smear his face. Next he proceeds to the nearest mousehole and poises just outside. Presently the enchanting cheese aroma wafts through the hole to the mice inhabitants who unsuspectingly 'walk their last mile' to the slaughter.

Determination in Birddom

Our feathered friends are a determined lot. Take "Wilbur the Robin" of Ponca City, Oklahoma, for an example. Last spring he spied his own reflection in the shiny hubcap of the automobile owned by Early Wright. The first day he noticed his "opponent", Wilbur pecked his way completely around the hubcap and turned up with a bleeding beak. Back the next day he renewed his savage pecking barrage. Mr. Wright drove his car away to discourage the bird, but to no avail, for on his return there was Wilbur, waiting. Before the Wrights could disembark, he was back firing away again.

Britain too has had its bird problems. A London owl that has no use for spectacles made its wrath known to several English gentlemen when it bolted out of the blue to snag the spectacles right from the nose of C. J. Orme of suburban Ealing. A moment later it swooped in for the kill again and away went William Kysow's glasses. A third victim kept his glasses when the owl's aim went awry, but his neck suffered several scratches. An owl trap set with a looking-glass bait finally apprehended the villain —a very, very angry barn owl.

Again in Britain, in 1921 birds described as tits started milk bottle piracy by puncturing tops of bottles left on porches. Now the fad has spread among at least eleven species of English birds. Experts are unable to tell whether the idea was passed on from bird to bird or picked up individually, though the latter explanation is preferred. Some tales relate that tits have been known to follow milk carts and open bottles while the driver was making a delivery.

Two Years Behind Convent Walls

By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

WHAT is life like in a convent? What are the children taught? How are they treated? Have conditions in those mysterious institutions changed during the past few decades? These are questions which might well be asked, and we shall leave the reader of *Awake!* to form his own conclusions after inviting him to spend a year or two behind convent walls with Muriel and her sister Joan.

The Rhodesian summer of 1930 was stifling hot, but the two small girls, Joan, aged 11, and Muriel, 8, were too excited over the prospect of a long train journey to worry much about the heat. Bravely they waved to their parents on the platform as the train steamed from the station. Late the next morning the train arrived at its destination and the children immediately spotted the two nuns who had come to meet them. After a long dusty drive they arrived at the convent, a rambling brick building, surrounded by trees and rather isolated.

There was no wall around the convent, but the thick belt of trees surrounding it was an effective barrier between it and the outside world. They were soon to learn that there was another barrier which kept them close to the convent buildings—fear. Fear of the dark, fear of the unknown, fear of the shadows which moved in the trees, fear of God, and, above all, fear of the fires of hell.

Convent Life Begins

Short, plump Sister Xavier took charge of the newcomers. She led Joan to a dormitory containing about twenty beds, and showed her the one that was to be hers. Then she took Muriel to another room where all the smaller children slept and showed her where she was to sleep. Hanging on the wall was an enormous picture of St. Joseph. Sister Xavier, who was German, as were most of the nuns in the convent, pointed to the portrait and said: "See his eyes—dey vatch you." Sure enough, the eyes of the man in the painting met Muriel's eyes with a cold, steady gaze. Then leading Muriel to the other side of the room she again pointed to the picture and said: "His eyes—still dey vatch you. You go here; you go dere, but St. Joseph he vatch you. In nighttime, in daytime, he vatch!" Sister Xavier then left her in the dormitory and Muriel was glad when she was joined by Joan.

The other children came in and crowded around them, staring and whispering. Muriel noticed that none of the children wore shoes, that their hair was untidy and that their blue uniform-type dresses were long —inches below their knees. They fingered Joan's and Muriel's pretty dresses and hinted that they would not be allowed to wear their shoes much longer. And so it was. Their clothes, beautifully made by their mother who was an expert dressmaker, were packed into the huge community cupboards, together with their shoes, and they were each given a long ill-fitting blue uniform. They did not wear their own clothes all the time they were there.

Convent Routine

The routine was austere. The getting-up bell sounded at 6:00 or 6:30 and then each child, even the tiny ones, had to make its

own bed. Big girls were in authority over the little ones, but instead of mothering the wee mites they were eager to show their authority. Severe beatings, withholding of food, and other secret torments were quite usual.

After bedmaking the children went into the little chapel for mass. Children from the age of seven were compelled to take "holy communion" each day. The mass was long and tiring and most of the time they kneeled on hard wooden stools. The old Irish priest who administered the sacrament warned the children that he could tell from the color of their tongues whether or not they had withheld confessing any of their sins at the previous confessional. And so Muriel extended her tongue each morning with much fear and trembling lest some long-forgotten sin might one day reveal itself on her tongue.

More prayers were said each morning in the classroom; the "peal of the angelus" at noon and at six in the evening called for still more prayers, and there were prayers before and after lunch.

In the afternoon there was another hour or two of lessons, and afterward the children drifted into the chapel by twos and threes to say their "penances". At five o'clock they lined up in the bathrooms for a wash and hair brush so as to be ready for the evening benediction. After this evening service or "blessing" the children had their supper and then they were free for an hour before bedtime.

This evening play hour was the only happy and carefree hour of the day—no homework to be done, no penances to be said, no burning ground to walk on and as yet no dark shadows of night to frighten one. During it all the children gathered together and played community games.

After their play hour the children washed and hurried into their dormitories, anxious to get to bed as quickly as possible. Although ready for bed, each child was not permitted to climb between the comforting blankets until the "report". She had to stand in her nightgown beside her bed and wait until the dormitory head, accompanied by Sister Francis, who carried a businesslike cane, made the rounds.

These two would pass each bed and the head girl would report the misdeeds of any child who had fallen foul of her authority. Perhaps two or three would be passed without comment, and then came the dreadful halt followed by the announcement: "Mary was naughty today, Sister. When I told her to clean out the bathrooms she gave me the cheek." Miserably Mary would lean over her bed and receive the customary two whacks on her thinly clad buttocks. The culprit was never given an opportunity to defend herself; in fact, had she been given one she would not have accepted it for fear of reprisals. Except for Mary's sobs the procession would continue in silence until another halt a few beds away and another accusation, and again the cane would swish through the air, leaving another victim sobbing beside her bed.

Doing Penance

Due to the great distances between towns and villages in Rhodesia, there were many children who did not see their parents for years at a time. Writing letters was futile because all letters to and from the convent were censored, and in any case many of the tiny ones were unable to write. Once Muriel dared to hint in a letter home that a parcel of food would be welcome. Not only had the letter to be rewritten without the offending passage, but she was given a penance to do as well. The usual penance was that a child had to say her rosary.

The children not only did penances as a punishment but they also used to do penances as an insurance against the future.

The best place to which a child could expect to go at death was, of course, heaven. But Sister Francis said that there wasn't much chance of *her* dormitory children going there and so the next thing to be hoped for was purgatory. Length of time in purgatory not only depended upon how many little or venial sins you committed but also upon whether or not someone on earth would offer up prayers or have special masses said on your behalf. Because a child feared being left in purgatory forgotten she very wisely said some extra prayers before death.

After purgatory came hell. Nobody could pray for you when you once landed there. Muriel dared not think about hell. That was the place you went to when you killed a person or missed going to mass on Sunday; those, she was told, were *mortal* sins. The fourth place that a dead person could end up in was limbo. Little babies who had died without being baptized went there.

Most of Saturday afternoon was set aside for confessional. While waiting for her turn to confess, Muriel searched her conscience thoroughly. Since the last confessional what had she done? Soon her turn came to enter the confessional, and almost breathless from nervousness she knelt down. The priest was murmuring a prayer to himself in Latin. Then he asked: "Yes, my child?" The response was always: "Father, I have sinned." "Yes, you have sinned. Go on." Gaining confidence from her supposed anonymity, there being a green gauze screen separating the two, she began the unhappy recital: "I stole food from the kitchen (three dried prunes!) . . . I made a rude noise at Sister de Sales . . . I wished Marie, the head girl, would die because she beat me . . ." and so on until the list was completed. After assuring the priest that she could remember no other misdeeds she was absolved from her sins and told what penances to do.

A Convent "Miracle"

In this way passed the first 12 months of Joan and Muriel's stay at the convent. Toward the end of the second year Muriel accompanied another little girl, Maggie, one Saturday morning down to a thickly wooded part of the extensive convent grounds to attend to a statue of "Our Lady" which was built into a kind of grotto. It was an eerie, shadowy spot and one which the children avoided unless they were sent there. Every Saturday morning the children had to wash out the vases in which were placed flower offerings at the foot of the statue. Sometimes in Lent the children would place a precious tidbit or a hard-won sweet beneath the figure. On this occasion Muriel left her companion and went down a path to a water tank to refill the vases. Suddenly she heard a piercing shriek. Dropping the vases, she rushed back up the path to find out what was wrong with Maggie. She found her companion kneeling, almost paralyzed with fright, in front of the statue. "Our Lady moved!" Maggie screamed at her. "Our Lady raised her hand and blessed me!" Giving the statue one frightened look, Muriel pulled Maggie to her feet and they fled wildly back to the convent.

Their story caused a tremendous commotion. All the children and nuns gathered together and made a special pilgrimage to the statue. With frightened whispers and shivers of apprehension the children knelt on the grass before the figure and listened to the invocations the nuns offered up. The fact that the statue had shown signs of life was taken as a sure sign that something was going to happen—whether for good or for evil no one knew.

As a result of this incident a mass hysteria gradually swept over the whole school. The little ones were too frightened to go to bed at night; the happy evening play hour was abandoned; even the nuns

themselves were affected. One night blood-curdling screams came from a nun's bed. She was shouting: "He'll get me . . . he's coming through the window! Oh help me! . . . Please help me!" The shrieks awakened the rest of the school and also the nun who was having the nightmare.

At this stage the old Irish priest decided that the convent needed cleansing of the evil forces which he said were at work. A special mass was said and afterward the priest, accompanied by two little altar boys—the one swinging the incense lamp and the other carrying a holy water container—paraded around the school and through every dormitory and classroom. All the nuns and children followed in a procession behind him and watched as he dipped his brush in the holy water and then swished the drops through the air, saying Latin prayers all the while. After this the children felt better.

Freedom and More Freedom

It was not long thereafter that Muriel and Joan heard they were going to leave the convent. A few days later their mother —almost a stranger to them now—arrived. Consternation was great when she told the mother superior that she was leaving for Cape Town, from where she and the two children would sail immediately for her home in England. Protestant England! At once special prayers were said by the nuns for the two girls and they were implored never to leave the mother church.

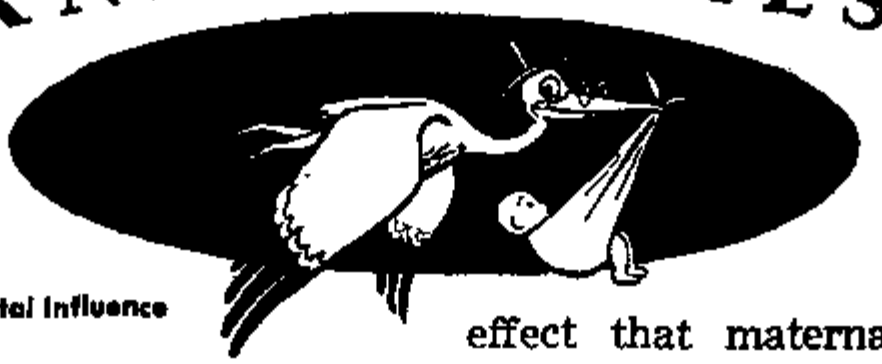
Sister Boniface said that she would daily say prayers to the Little Flower (St. Theresa) asking that the children's faith be preserved. Were those prayers to the Little Flower of any avail? Well, not for Muriel, for she was soon to experience the first twinge of doubt which eventually led to freedom from her blinding belief.

One of the first history lessons in her new school in England was about the Inquisition. It was unbelievable! Muriel's head swam and her hands shook as she turned the pages of the history book. She refused to believe it! But secret visits to the library not only confirmed her doubts but shook the very foundations of her faith. So when Saturday afternoon came around Muriel did not go to confession. How could she tell the priest of the terrible doubt that had entered her mind? Having missed confession she was afraid to go to church the next day. For the first time in her life she had committed a mortal sin. Then her mental torment began. It was easy to run away from mass, and not difficult to avoid the priest, but hell-fire was something that a sinner could never escape.

The long dark nights that followed were filled with pleadings, and hot tears were shed for many an hour. Nights of sleeplessness passed during which Muriel prayed fervently to the Sacred Heart and the Little Flower to preserve her from the terrible fate that awaited her. It must have been near midnight one night when, unable to bear the mental anguish any longer, she took an unprecedented step. For the first time in her life she ignored the Sacred Heart, the Virgin Mary, the Little Flower and all the other saints to whom she had prayed; for the first time in ten years of fervent praying she offered up a prayer to the only God. Her plea was simple—she asked God not to burn her in hell. Almost immediately a great feeling of peace and comfort filled her. The fear of hell-fire fell from her like an old cloak.

Today one of Muriel's best loved scriptures is to be found at Isaiah 61:1: "The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound."

MATERNAL IMPRESSIONS



Debunking the Theory of Prenatal Influence

SUPERSTITIONS have a way of clinging to people. Nor is modern man any exception. For instance, the minister of the gospel may go from door to door in the apartment houses of New York city for twenty years and more and yet never see an apartment numbered 13. Instead it is either listed as 12-A or skipped entirely. Why? Because the number 13 is supposed to be unlucky. Breaking a mirror is supposed to bring seven years of bad luck; walking under a ladder or having a black cat cross one's path is decreed unlucky.

In ancient times many were the fantastic superstitions associated with both woman's physical cycle and the bearing of children. Regarding those associated with the latter, Dr. Palmer Findley, in *The Story of Childbirth,* states, "An astonishing number of instances are recorded where women are alleged to have borne animals. Dogs, cats, fowl, pigs, even elephants and lions are among those listed. There are instances in which it is said that the monsters born were parts of one animal and parts of another . . . In every instance the explanation of the anomalous birth was that the woman had had intercourse with the devil." Aristotle, considered by many the wisest of the world's wisest in his day, believed that women bore monsters as a result of relations with lower animals.

In view of such superstitions we should not be surprised to find that the ancients also held fantastic beliefs regarding the effect that maternal impressions could have on their offspring before birth. Thus Aristotle states: "In the case of similitude, nothing is more powerful than the imagination of the mother; for if she fix her eyes upon any object it will so impress her mind that it oftentimes so happens that the child has a representation thereof on some part of the body . . . The same effect has imagination in occasioning warts, stains, mole spots, and darts; though indeed they sometimes happen through frights or extravagant longings. Many women, in being with child, on seeing a hare cross the road in front of them, will, through force of their imagination, bring forth a child with a hare-lip. Some children are born with flat noses and wry mouths, great blubber lips and ill-shaped bodies; which must be ascribed to the imagination of the mother, who cast her eyes and mind upon some ill-shaped creature."

Hippocrates, who lived in the fifth century B.C., and who is generally referred to as the father of medicine, taught that deformities in children could come from strong emotions experienced by pregnant women. Also, in the so-called "classical fiction" we find beliefs in the influence of maternal impressions.

Relic of the Dark Ages

Regarding such beliefs Dr. Palmer Findley further states: "The credulous and gullible of every age have believed in the transmission of mental and physical impressions from the mother to the unborn

child. . . . A relic of the Dark Ages and the offspring of superstition . . . All nations have such superstitions: India, China, Lapland, South America, Western Asia, East Africa, all European nations and the United States . . . In the law of Lycargus it was decreed that Spartan women should look upon the statues of Castor and Pollux in order that strength and beauty might be imparted to their offspring."

The concensus of modern scientific opinion, though not without notable exceptions, is that there is absolutely nothing to the theory that emotional upsets of the mother leave their impression on the mind or body of the child. For one, scientist Ploss states that he was unable to discover any way in which mental impressions could possibly be conveyed from the mother to the unborn fetus in a way that would cause defects in the development of the child, there being no direct connection between the two nervous systems. And according to Dr. Nina A. Anderson, in the *Textbook of Pediatrics*, 1950 edition: "The myth of marking a fetus by accident or emotional upset should be dispelled."

Dr. Cadawallder of the University of California also vigorously assails the theory. He holds that the fetus is practically formed before the mother even knows that she is pregnant. Says he: "No cases were ever predicted. It is only after the child is found marked that the retrospective mind recalls a shock that is assumed to be the cause. No woman can live nine months without some occasion for shock. The fact that these same mental disturbances may occur 999 times without causing any defects in the unborn child to one in which such defects are found never seems to occur to the impressionist . . . Certain it is that no physical defects can arise from mental impressions after the eighth week of pregnancy. . . . Such deformities . . . are examples of coincidence rather than of emotional influence on the part of the mother."

Similar testimony on the same subject is found in the book *Human Growth* (1949), written by Lester F. Beck, associate professor, University of Oregon, from which we quote, as follows:

"*Somebody said that if a mother carrying a baby was scared by a snake, the birthmark would look like a snake. Is this true?* No. Such stories are merely superstitions. The baby cannot be marked in any way because the mother is shocked or frightened. The child has its own nervous system. It has no nerve connections with the mother. It simply obtains food and other chemical substances from her blood stream.

"*What causes birthmarks?* Some birthmarks are spots where the pigment, or coloring substance in the skin, has thickened. This leaves a brownish patch. Red birthmarks are caused by blood vessels that have not properly developed, with the result that the blood has piled up in one place.

"*What causes freaks to be born?* Injuries, inherited factors, or gland disturbances have been known to cause freaks. It is well to remember, though, that freaks are extremely rare."

Modern Position Reasonable, Scriptural

But does not the Bible give an example of maternal impressions in the case of the speckled flocks of Jacob and Laban, as recorded at Genesis 30:37-43? A reading of that citation may seem to so indicate. However, the succeeding chapter shows that God instructed Jacob as to the reason for Jacob's prosperity. It seems that in this matter the Mendelian law of heredity was involved and Jacob was given a supernatural dream to detect these factors for the coloring of the young of the flocks. For a detailed consideration of this sub-

ject see *The Watchtower*, November 1, 1950, page 431.

A little reflection will make clear that the modern scientific position regarding maternal impressions is reasonable as well as Scriptural. In recent years the peoples of earth have gone through two world wars. These caused great disturbances in the civilian population; no question about dreadful sights, emotional upsets and accidents being involved in the bombing of cities, invasions, etc. And women kept bearing children through it all. If maternal impressions were so powerful as to affect unborn children, the world should have seen ever so many freaks, monsters, deformed and marked children as the inevitable result of such disturbances. Is such the case? No.

Also, the Bible shows that God is an all-wise Creator. Is it reasonable to conclude that God would have arranged that the human race would be reproduced by a process whereby every accident, emotional upset or shock that a pregnant woman experienced would leave its mark on the mind or body of the child she was carrying at the time? No, in his wisdom he saw to it that such things could not mark the unborn child, by arranging that there be no direct connection between the nervous system of the unborn child and its mother.

Factors That Do Affect the Child

But there is a way in which a mother can and does influence the mental and physical health of a child, and that is by her blood stream. Not that her blood actually circulates in the human embryo, for it does not. But by means of specialized forms of circulatory apparatus which are present at successive steps, most important of which is the placental circulation, "by osmosis or by an act of secretion, the nutritive materials of the maternal blood pass through the intervening membrane into the fetal blood on the one hand, while waste products pass in the reverse direction into the maternal blood on the other hand."—Brubaker's *Textbook of Physiology*.

A mother must therefore see to it that she is supplied with proper nutrition. If her blood is lacking in the necessary elements she can no more endow her child with a sound body than a contractor could build a suitable house without the necessary lumber, brick, nails, cement, etc.

Says Bruce Bliven in the *Ladies' Home Journal:* "In studies made by the Harvard School of Public Health, four fifths of the babies born in poor condition had mothers whose diet had been conspicuously bad. Among 216 cases, with only one exception, the mother had an inadequate diet in every case of a premature or stillborn baby, or one that died within a few days. And experiments with laboratory animals have shown decisively that inadequate diets are responsible for clubfeet, cleft palates, bone deformities, and many cases of blindness at birth."

And while mental impressions cannot mark a child, yet it is contended that the mind of the mother can affect the child's health by reason of glandular secretions. According to Dr. Charles C. Chapple, senior physician and director of research at the Children's Hospital in Philadelphia, certain environmental stimuli of sufficient duration and intensity, fright and anxiety, for example, might induce in an expectant mother a glandular imbalance that might lead to defects in the unborn child.

So in this as in all other matters, the truth brings freedom yet carries with it obligations. Mothers-to-be can breathe a sigh of relief that the notion of maternal impressions is a fable based on nothing but superstition. On the other hand, theirs is the obligation to take especially good care of their physical and mental health.

Christmas—Christian or Pagan?

WHAT is Christian about Christmas? The use of the "Christmas tree"? Hardly that, for search as we may we will find no mention of it in the Bible. On the other hand, says the historian Hislop in *The Two Babylons*, "The Christmas tree, now so common among us, was equally common in pagan Rome and pagan Egypt. In Egypt that tree was the palm-tree; in Rome it was the fir; the palm-tree *denoting* the pagan Messiah, as Baal-Tamar, *the fir referring to him as* Baal-Berith . . . the Christmas-tree is Nimrod *redivivus*—the slain god come to life again."

¶ What about the holly, the ivy, the mistletoe and the yule log? Here again, no Scriptural but only pagan associations. The holly was considered sacred by pagan sun worshipers. The ivy in ancient times was associated with pagan feasts held in honor of Bacchus, the god of wine. The mistletoe, according to pagan Druidic superstition, was regarded as a divine branch that had come from heaven and represented their Messiah. The kissing under the mistletoe was part of their mystic rites at the time of the winter solstice. Says *Americana:* "Among the German and Celtic tribes the winter solstice was considered an important point of the year, and they held their chief festival of Yule to commemorate the return of the burning-wheel. The holly, the mistletoe, the Yule log and the wassail bowl are relics of pre-Christian times."

¶ Is Santa Claus Christian? No Scriptural record of him either. He is traced back, via the Dutch settlers of New York, to Saint Nicholas of the fourth century. Nothing certain is known about him, but tradition says that he helped out a poor nobleman by furnishing a dowry of a bag of gold to each of his three daughters. He is the patron saint of Russia, of virgins, of children, of pawnbrokers and of thieves.

¶ The custom of hanging up stockings at Christmastime is based on a similar superstition. An old woman of Palestine, Befana, would not stop her housework to see the kings of the east on their way to bring gifts to the infant Jesus, expecting to do so on their return. Because they returned by a different route, unknown to her, she is supposed to be still looking for them. In Italy children hang up stockings, and if they have been good for the past year Befana is supposed to fill them with *gifts, if not, then she fills* them with ashes.

¶ What about merrymaking and feasting at Christmas? The Bible condemns overindulgence at any time, whether in food or in drink. Said Tertullian, an early "church father" (A.D. 230): "By us, who are strangers to Sabbaths, and new moons, and festivals, once acceptable to God, the Saturnalia [and other pagan feasts] are now frequented; gifts are carried to and fro, new year's day presents are made with din, and sports and banquets are celebrated with uproar."

¶ What about giving gifts on Christmas day? This too is of pagan origin as noted in foregoing and succeeding quotations. The pagan Magi's bringing gifts to Jesus boded him no good, for by stopping first at Herod's palace they put Jesus' life in jeopardy and indirectly caused the slaying of ever so many infants. Clearly God had nothing to do with the light they followed. The angels did not direct the shepherds to Herod.

¶ What about the date itself, December 25; is it Christian? Regarding its pagan origin the *Americana* states that the Church of Rome arranged for the celebration of Jesus' birth on December 25 on the day of the old [pagan] Roman feast of the birth of Sol, as no certain knowledge of the day of Christ's birth existed." Says *On the Road to Civilization,* a history used in American high schools: "The feast of Saturn, the Saturnalia, was a winter festival which lasted for a week beginning on the twenty-fifth day of December, and was celebrated with dancing, the exchanging of gifts, and the burning of candles. The Saturnalia was later taken over by Christians and given a new significance."

¶ *Nor is the name* "Christmas" found in the Scriptures. In fact, they have nothing to say about celebrating any "mass", whether "high", "low" or "Christ's mass". Masses too are *of pagan origin.*

¶ And finally, not even the very idea of celebrating a birthday has any Scriptural precedent. Says another "early church father" (Origen, 185-254): 'In the Scriptures sinners alone, not saints, celebrate their birthdays.' Clearly then, judged by the Scriptures and facts, Christmas is not Christian but pagan.

The Birth Date of the Messiah

ASK the average man of the street, "When was Jesus born?" and he will reply, "On December 25, A.D. 1, of course." But actually it is not as simple as all that. If it were we would not find so much difference of opinion on the subject. The year of Jesus' birth is said by some to be as early as 11 B.C., and every month in the year is mentioned by one or more historians as the month in which Jesus was born.

Today the celebration of Jesus' birth has more or less resolved itself to either January 7 (for the Greek Orthodox churches) or December 25 (for the rest). Most religious authorities are agreed, however, that neither of these is the correct date. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia:* "The well-known solar feast, however, of *Natalis Invicti* ['Birthday of the Unconquered'] celebrated on 25 December, has a strong claim on the responsibility for our December date." Oldest authentic mention of December 25 as Jesus' birthday is in a calendar for the year 354.

While the correct date of Jesus' birth may not be considered as a vital doctrinal point, yet in view of the prominence given to the celebration of Christmas, it seems well to get the truth on the matter, particularly if the Bible contains information thereon. And it does. Yes, the Bible gives us both direct and circumstantial evidence, all of which points rather conclusively to the beginning of October, 2 B.C., as the time of Jesus' birth.

Foremost and most definite Scriptural proof is found in Daniel's prophecy regarding the "seventy weeks": "Seventy weeks [of years—*Moffatt, An Amer. Trans.*] are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city . . . Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself . . . And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease."—Daniel 9:24-27.

The command to restore and rebuild the walls of Jerusalem was issued in the twentieth year of King Artaxerxes. (Nehemiah 2:1-10, *An Amer. Trans.*) According to the latest findings and most accurate and reliable authorities, Artaxerxes began his reign 474 B.C., bringing the twentieth year of his reign to 455 B.C. Messiah's coming at the end of 69 weeks of years or 483 years (69 x 7) would bring us to A.D. 29. Thus we have clearly established A.D. 29 as the time Jesus came, not as an infant, for as such he was not the *"anointed one"* (*Am. Stan. Ver.*), but as the *Messiah*, the one anointed with the holy spirit; which he became at the time John baptized him in the Jordan. For supporting evidence note the following:

The Scriptures show that John the Baptist was six months older than Jesus, and since he was the son of a priest he was obligated to begin his sacred service at the age of 30. (Luke 1:36; Numbers 4:3, 23,

30. 35, 39) The Scriptures also show that he began his ministry in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, which "according to the rule of the imperial annals *(and also the canon)*" was from August 19, A.D. 28, to August 18, A.D. 29. (Luke 3:1) Therefore John could have begun his ministry anytime between August 19, A.D. 28, and June A.D. 29 and still allowed for the Messiah's coming six months later and yet in 29 (A.D.).

As a brief study in chronology let us note that had Jesus been born December 25, A.D. 1, he would not have been thirty years old until December 25, A.D. 31. Since the foregoing facts show that he became thirty years old A.D. 29, some time after the end of February, in view of the time of John's beginning his ministry, and yet still in the year A.D. 29, in view of the prophecy of seventy weeks, he must have been born some time in 2 B.C. When?

Information regarding this is found in the record of the time of the temple service of Zechariah, the father of John the Baptist. Due to the ever-increasing number of priests they were divided into 24 "courses" and each course served twice at the temple, a week every half year, and then was replaced by another. Zechariah belonged to the course of Abijah, which was the eighth course. (Luke 1:5, 8, 23; 1 Chronicles 24:10) Since the Jewish year began in the spring, with the new moon nearest the spring equinox, the eighth course or week would come in late spring. And as it was after that time that Elizabeth, John's mother, conceived, John must have been born the following spring. Jesus' birth being six months later, it would of course have taken place in the fall.—Luke 1:24, 36.

More light is thrown on the exact date of Jesus' birth by the prophecy of the seventy weeks. According to that prophecy the Messiah would be cut off after the sixty-ninth week, and he would cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease in the midst of the seventieth week. The Scriptures tell us that Christ made an end to the sacrifices of the Law by being nailed to the torture stake, which was at Passover, A.D. 33, which evidence points rather definitely to April 1. (Colossians 2:14-17, *New World Trans.*) Since he was cut off in the midst of the week, or three and a half years after his coming as Messiah, then he came as Messiah around the beginning of October, A.D. 29, and he was born thirty years before, in 2 B.C., at the same time of the year.

This time of year is harmonious with the fact that the shepherds were in the field tending their flocks on the night of Jesus' birth. While the winters in Palestine are not so severe as those in temperate zones, yet, due to the high altitude and rainy season, the nights are very sharp and so shepherds do not leave their flocks out any later than October. That winter weather in Palestine is accompanied with hardship is clear from Jesus' words: "Keep praying that your flight may not occur in wintertime."—Matthew 24:20, *New World Trans.*

Also, Jesus was born in Bethlehem because of a registration decree issued by Caesar Augustus which required Joseph to travel to his native city to be registered. (Luke 2:1-6, *New World Trans.*) It is not likely that such a decree would have been issued during the cold rainy season, particularly in view of the methods of travel in those days. It is also most likely that John the Baptist began his work in the spring of the year when there was much water.—John 3:23.

From the foregoing it is quite apparent that Jesus was not born December 25, A.D. 1, but about the beginning of October, 2 B.C. All of which, together with the information appearing elsewhere in

this issue on "Christmas—Christian or Pagan?" makes it very clear that there are no Scriptural reasons for celebrating Jesus' birth either on December 25 or on any other date. To want to hang on to the Christmas celebration because of sentiment is childish. Christians who have devoted their lives to God's service do not need to wait until a pagan holiday to express unselfishness to others, but receive joy from doing good to others every day of the year as opportunity affords, always bearing in mind the words of Jesus, who said: "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving."—Acts 20:35, *New World Trans.*

Faint Foils Feminist

Last May 24, Dr. Edith Summerskill was opening a schoolgirls' exhibition in London, England, seizing the opportunity as a setting for a talk on women's rights. Just as Dr. Summerskill was saying, "Not many years ago it was said that women were not fitted to carry a drum," a girl drummer in the women's army band before the speaker's dais fainted. At once, the speaker broke from her speech and rendered first aid. When the girl did not immediately respond, Dr. Summerskill resumed her position on the platform, stating, "I know she would rather I went on. Many men who have had to stand under similar circumstances have often fainted, and I have had to go forward and aid them in the same way." However, the girl showed no signs of coming around as the speaker continued, whereat Dr. Summerskill hastily declared the exhibition open and returned to the patient until she recovered.

A SURE FOUNDATION

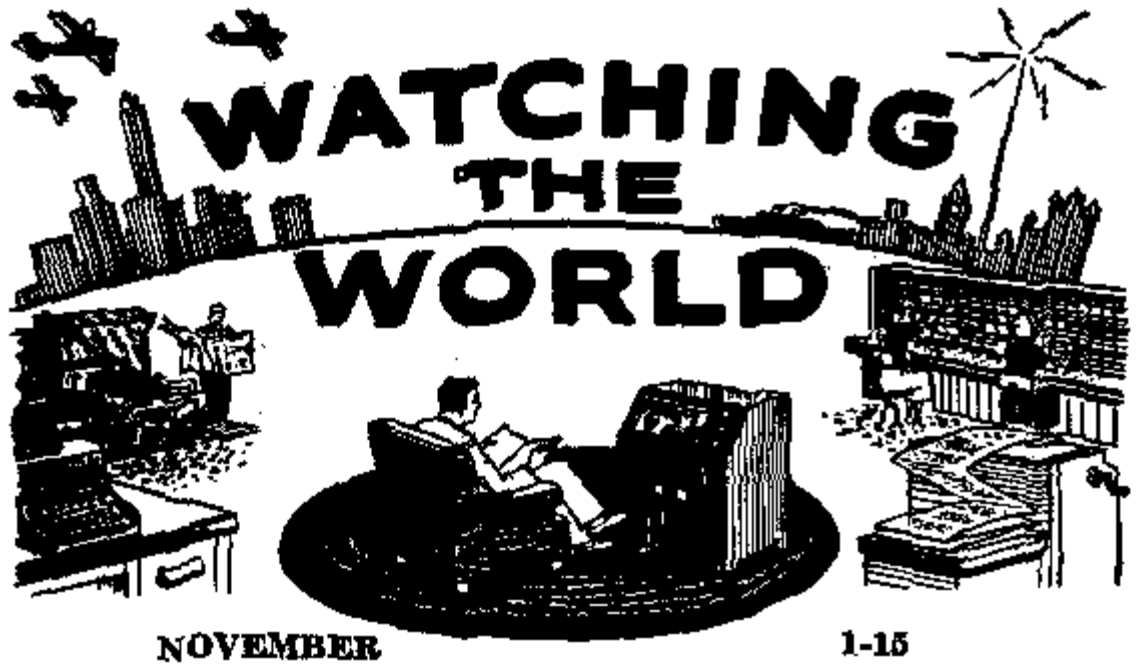
The basic requirement for any building is a sure, solid foundation. This is necessary so that when completed it will be safe, firm and not easily shaken. Today when world-shaking events are daily occurrences, how firm and sure are your hopes? Is your faith built upon solid foundations or on shifting sands? To assist honest persons to build up their knowledge and faith in a reliable hope and to impart confidence, the *Watchtower* magazine is offered as a real help. This journal furnishes a sure footing for building up one's faith in the enduring Word of God, the Bible, and strengthens one to continue on steadfastly. A year's subscription, 24 issues of this magazine, is only $1. Send your subscription before May 1, 1951, and receive three absorbing booklets free. Send for yours by means of the coupon.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1 for my subscription. I understand that if this is sent before May 1, 1951, I am to receive three Scriptural booklets free.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....



NOVEMBER 1-15

Chinese Enter Korean War

◈ The Chinese communists whipped up a nation-wide campaign calling for active intervention in Korea as "the sacred task of resisting America, aiding Korea". Sixty thousand Chinese Reds entered the war on behalf of North Korea (by 11/9). The Western powers introduced a U. N. resolution calling on China to withdraw these forces, which China ignored. President Truman assured Communist China that the U. S. "never at any time entertained the intention to carry the hostilities into China". After driving hard into U. N.-held territory, the Chinese withdrew in several sections, and in bitter cold the U. N. forces slowly moved forward. U. S. casualties through November 10 totaled 28,881, of which 4,798 were killed.

Within South Korea a famine threatened, relief need through 1952 was put at $364 million, and it was reported that 1,500,000 Koreans had suffered property losses and 150,000 homes had been destroyed.

U. N. Accepts Trygve Lie and By-passes Veto

◈ Trygve Lie's term as secretary general of the U. N. was extended (11/1) three more years. The vote was 46 to 5, with only the Soviet bloc opposing. The U. S. took the view that no one but Lie would be acceptable, and Russia was determined that anyone but Lie would be acceptable. Russia opposed Lie's stand on the Korean War.

The U. N. also voted 52 to 5 (11/3) to give the General Assembly power to provide armed forces against aggression if the Security Council is blocked by a veto. A related action also permits calling the General Assembly on 24-hour notice whenever the peace is threatened.

Soviet Proposes Big Four Talks

◈ A meeting of the Soviet, British, U. S. and French foreign ministers was proposed by the Soviet Union (11/3), to consider a plan to (1) keep Germany demilitarized, (2) promote peaceful industry, (3) conclude a peace treaty and withdraw occupation forces within a year, and (4) create a German constitutional council with balanced representation of East and West Germany. In London the proposal was called propaganda, and in Washington a 'stunt'. One objection that had been raised to the Soviet plan earlier was that the Rusians want the 18 million Germans in the East to have equal voice with the 47 million in the West.

U. S. Elections

◈ A record number of U. S. voters for an off-year election, 41 million of them, went to the polls (11/7), disregarded party labels and political machines and made an unusual show of independence. An example was in New York city, where three men representing three different political parties won the top offices. The election results were a setback to labor and appreciably lessened President Truman's influence over Congress. The Democrats retained a small majority in Congress, but got only 46 per cent of the vote.

Many state issues were at stake. A state lottery plan was beaten in Massachusetts. Legalized gambling proposals were voted down in California and Arizona. Antialcohol drives lost everywhere. Utah and Rhode Island gave Indians full citizenship. And New Hampshire accepted the U. S. dollar when its voters adopted a constitutional amendment making dollars and cents legal tender. Theoretically they had never gotten around to abandoning the British system of pounds and shillings.

Telephone Workers Strike

◈ The Bell telephone system and Western Electric, which latter manufactures and installs telephones, are subsidiaries of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company. A.T.&T. employs about 600,000 workers, 33,000 of whom went on strike (11/9). They adopted "hit and run" tactics by picketing first one exchange, then another. Many operators would not cross the picket lines, so service would be good one day, bad the next. Long-distance service was interrupted and calls were difficult with some manual telephones. Dial phones were not affected. At the end of the first week no settlement was in sight.

Census Figures Confirmed

◈ The U. S. Census Bureau confirmed its estimates of last July, and reported (11/2) that

150,697,361 people live in the U. S. This is a growth of 100 million since 1880, 50 million since 1920, and 19 million since the last census, in 1940.

New Citizens Sign War Pledge

◈ Three hundred persons who became naturalized U. S. citizens in New York (11/14) were the first to be required to take an oath that they would accept military service on behalf of the U. S. when required by law. This requirement was set up by the Internal Security Act (communist control law). It makes provision, however, that those who can establish proof of religious training against war can take another oath, but none of the 300 protested signing the war pledge.

Don't Burn the Forests!

◈ Fire damage in U. S. national forests nearly doubled this year. In 9 months 324,414 acres were burned, to compare with 171,751 for the same period last year. California's fire season is claimed to have been the worst in 25 years.

Guatemala Elects a President

◈ Guatemala's next president will be Jacobo Arbenz Guzman. The 37-year-old army officer won the three-day election by a wide margin (11/12), but his opponents charged that he was elected by fraud, that plural voting was easy, and that the indelible ink put on voters' fingers to prevent repeat voting washed off, even without soap. During the campaign two of the candidates were in hiding under threat of arrest, and another candidate's meeting was broken up by a mob, but the elections themselves were free and orderly.

Venezuelan Ruler Killed

◈ The president of Venezuela's three-man military rule, Carlos Delgado Chalbaud, was shot and killed by assailants who ambushed his car in "typical gangster style", shot him, fled and were captured. The leader died in a scuffle with a prison guard (11/13). A state of siege was imposed, civil liberties were suspended, armed forces were ordered to shoot anyone promoting disorders, public meetings were forbidden, and a 5 p.m. curfew was ordered throughout the country. During Venezuela's 119-year history as an independent country, most of its governments have taken office by military coup and remained in power as long as they had army support. The present government came into power two years ago.

Red Conference Curtailed

◈ The World Peace Congress scheduled for Sheffield, England, was a fizzle. The British government had not actually banned the meeting, but turned back so many delegates that of the 2,000 more or less earnest devotees to the Soviet version of peace who were expected, only 500 were able to come. In a one-day session (11/13) they cheered attacks on the British and U. S. governments and then the parley shifted to Warsaw, Poland, where it received a more enthusiastic reception. Included in those who had been denied entry into England were Prof. Frederic Joliot-Curie of France, president of the World Peace movement, and 43 of the 46 persons on the communist World Peace committee.

Belgian Catholic Budget Wins

◈ Three times in less than two weeks the non-Catholic parties walked out of the Belgian House of Representatives over the controversial budget which would increase payments to parochial schools. The Social Christians (Catholics) finally skimped through by mustering exactly the 107 votes they needed in the 212-member chamber (11/7). The party has 108 representatives, but the remaining Catholic was at the U. N.

U. N. Backtracks on Spain

◈ By a vote of 38 to 10 (11/4) the U. N. lifted its 1946 resolution against sending ambassadors to Spain, and prohibiting Spanish participation in U. N. agencies. However, the people of Spain were not told by their press that Spain still cannot become a regular U. N. member; that the U. N. condemnation of Franco's ties with Hitler still stands; and that the U. N. was not implying approval of Spain's policies. Instead, the Spanish people believe that the U. N. admitted that it was wrong to criticize Franco's regime. Turkey's minister was the first to return (11/5), but other countries, including Britain and the U. S., said they would not send ambassadors immediately. However, the Truman administration decided to go ahead with the $62,500,000 loan to Spain authorized by the U. S. Congress in August.

Education—Russian Style

◈ The Russian policy on education was vividly illustrated by an order regulating education in an East German state (released by U. S. occupation authorities 11/14). It says that "teaching methods of the Soviet Union will be the guiding influence in the schools of the Eastern zone", and, among other things, instructs that "Russian soldiers . . . are heroes in the true sense of the word . . . these are the lines on which history lessons should be given", and, "It is nonsense to talk about freedom. Nobody is free, for everyone is dependent on his needs, his surroundings and the conditions under which he lives." It says that it is *not* teaching ability, but "the degree of his political activity that decides the value [and salary] of a teacher".

Pope Proclaims New Dogma

◈ Proclamation of a new dogma, that Mary's fleshly body

was raised to heaven, was made by Pope Pius (11/1). Catholics must now accept this dogma unquestioningly, or incur the stigma of heresy. Many protests were heard from non-Catholic leaders. Perhaps the greatest publicity was given to the statements of Britain's archbishops of Canterbury and York that the Church of England "refuses to regard as requisite for a saving faith any doctrine or opinions which are not plainly contained in the Scriptures".

Yugoslavia Fights Famine

◈ As Yugoslavia's famine threat continued it was reported (11/9) that an agreement was being negotiated with the U. S. for Marshall Plan aid. Yugoslavia wanted 500,000 tons of food and a $105 million loan to pay for transportation, food, and raw materials for industry. Yugoslavian peasants faced the serious problem of feeding their families and livestock, satisfying the government's demands for grain, and saving enough grain for seed. Those who defied the government order received prison sentences at hard labor, and the government confiscated both their crops and land.

Hungary to Use Slave Labor

◈ It is reported that Hungary is setting up slave labor camps where all persons convicted of political offenses will be made to serve their sentences. Also, other "politically unreliable" persons will be confined in these camps and forced to work on state projects.

Soviet Anniversary Address

◈ In celebration of the thirty-third anniversary of the Bolshevist revolution, November 6 (October 25 by the old calendar), Soviet deputy premier Nikolai Bulganin addressed high Soviet officials in Moscow and said that the "Governments of the United States and England show that they do not wish to seek the path of international co-operation . . . and that they intend to unleash a new war". He said that the Soviet people would "defend the interests of the homeland, if necessary with arms in hand", for they "do not belong to the company of the weak-nerved and they cannot be frightened by threats".

King of Nepal Flees

◈ King Tribhubana Shah, of Nepal, fled his palace and took refuge in the Indian embassy (11/6), then was flown to neighboring India (11/11), where he was offered refuge. Maharajah Mohan Rana, who is the actual ruler of Nepal, immediately set Tribhubana's 3-year-old grandson on the throne as king, and it was rumored that Rana had forced the former king's abdication because he was in league with the Congress party, a socialist group that wants a constitutional monarchy instead of Rana's rule. When the former king arrived in India, the Congress party attacked Nepal, hitting nine border points simultaneously and capturing Birganj, the second-largest town in Nepal (11/11).

Reds Press On in Tibet

◈ Communications from Tibet are slow, uncertain, and sometimes contradictory, but it was certain that the Chinese Reds were pushing on toward Lhasa. The Tibetan Tsongdu (Parliament) discussed whether to make a last defensive stand before the "city of the Living Buddha", or to attempt a truce or surrender before the Chinese reached Lhasa. An eyewitness said that the Chinese were armed with American rifles and mortars and that the invaders were mounted on horseback, each with a spare mount. He said, "They are coming in huge numbers, like columns of marching ants." Tibet asked the U. N. to aid against the advancing Chinese communists (11/13), but no nation appeared willing to sponsor the case in the Security Council.

Reds Gain in Indo-China

◈ In northern Indo-China communist-led Vietminh forces stepped up their efforts to obtain a share of the Red River delta crops, first taking Laokay, a border fortress (11/2), then capturing other outposts on the south of the delta (11/4), and making repeated guerrilla attacks. They then controlled a third of the villages in the area. French-sponsored Vietnam agreed to organize an army to fight the communists. Plans called for appropriations of $40 to $50 million for it. Beginnings have already been made, and U. S. equipment has been distributed to the Vietnam battalions.

Indonesians Claim Victory

◈ The Indonesian government announced (11/4) it had captured Amboina, capital of the South Moluccan government which declared independence from Indonesia April 26. Indonesian officials said this was equal "to the complete capitulation of the rebel forces", but others believed that Amboinese troops might carry on guerrilla warfare. A South Moluccan representative in New York said that the struggle for independence goes on. He asserted that atrocities had been committed against the South Moluccans, and said that the fighting is the result of their resistance to being absorbed into the recently proclaimed single state of Indonesia.

Warning on World Scarcity

◈ The U. N. Food and Agriculture Organization (F.A.O.) warned (11/15) that the Korean War and widespread rearmament programs threaten the supply of food and raw materials, as well as the whole world economy. It said that unless the situation is "handled wisely" the world may face food shortages, depression and unemployment.

Index to Volume XXXI of *Awake!*

January 8, 1950

Britain's Devaluation Dunkirk .. 3
Danger Lurks Behind Headache! 9
Soup's On! 13
Who Resist Communism? 16
Cockfight in Salvador 20
"Weeping" Image in Poland a Fake 24
Control Your Spirit* 25
Watching the World† 29

January 22, 1950

Inside Communist Europe 3
Isaiah Speaks Again! 9
Quenching Antigua's Thirst 12
Will Bombers Win Next War? .. 13
Industrious Women of Brazil 17
Where Insects Winter 20
Scientists Predict the Future 24
"Take Heed to Your Spirit"* 25

February 8, 1950

In the Name of Tolerance 3
Japan Today 9
Mountains and Oceans of Oil 13
"But Can It Be Found in the Bible?" 17
Garden in Your Window 21
"Marry in the Lord"* 25
Conscription and Freedom of Conscience 27

February 22, 1950

Inside the Italian Boot 3
Petticoats in Politics 9
Hollywood's "Samson and Delilah" 12
Hawaii's Bid for Statehood 13
Writing—Who Invented It? 17
Nature's Gliders 20
Marriage or Singleness, Which?* 25
Aluminum from the Ground Up 27

March 8, 1950

"Holy Year" Crusade Against Communism 3
Alaska Knocks at the Door of the Union 9
A Zoological Treasure Island 13
Birth of China's New Democracy 17
Is Your Future in a Crystal Ball? 21
God's Word or Man's—Which?* 24
Riots Set Nigeria Ablaze! 26

March 22, 1950

Colombia's 1949 Violent, Its 1950 Uncertain 3
Beneath Hollywood's Grease-Paint 8
Naples—in a Setting of Beauty and Misery 13
Tortillas, a Staff of Life 17
The Failure of Confucianism 21
Written Word versus Tradition* 25
Gilead Graduates Its Fourteenth Class 28

April 8, 1950

Canada's Supreme Court Reproves Quebec 3
Burning Hate Flares in Joliette 9
Is It Wrong to Preach in Quebec if It Disturbs Catholic Peace? 14
Life in Trailerland 16
Great Depths of Wonder 20
Gambling Craze Seizes New York's Mayor 24
Catholicism a Train to Heaven?* 25

April 22, 1950

Rome's Victory in Western Germany 3
Beautiful Cones of Destruction.. 8
Soup to Nuts 13
Displaced Persons Problem 17
Race Prejudice in the Panama Canal Zone 21
Jesus the Promised Messiah* 25
Radio Intolerance in Denmark .. 27

May 8, 1950

Religion and the Workingman .. 3
Hang the Black Crepe on Wooster 9
Light-fingered Shoppers 13
The Frame on Which We Hang 17
Yellowstone Spouts Off! 20
Colombia's Distinguished Visitor 23
The Meaning of Baptism* 25
"Worlds in Collision" 27

May 22, 1950

Inside Stalin's Russia 3
The Dominican Republic Chokes Free Worship 9
Cruising in the Virgin Islands .. 13
Practical Use of Libraries 17
The New Yorker's Retreat 20
A Private Wire to God?* 24
Peace of Mind in a Frenzied World 26

June 8, 1950

Racketeers in Charity 3
Easing the Housing Shortage 9
Worldly Religion's Dead End 12
Secrets of the Salad Bowl 17
The Wise Old Owl 20
Why Devil Permitted to Live* .. 25
The Symbol of South Africa 27

June 22, 1950

The Failure of Technical Science 3
Xosaland Enslaved by Religious Customs 9
Can Cancer Be Cured? 13
Well, Here I Am in Puerto Rico! 17
Vegetation Blankets the Earth .. 21
Joseph and His Good-Will Brothers* 25
Sweden Thinking About Hell-Fire 27

July 8, 1950

Masters of Intolerance 3
Super Submarines 9
White Australia—a Religious Dogma 13
Soviet Russia and Religion 17
Florida's Amazing Everglades .. 20
What Jehovah Requires of You* 24
Costumes and Customs of West African Women 26

July 22, 1950

Russia's Red Religion 3
New York City—What a Sight! 9
Meet the Murderess—Marijuana! 13
Religious Fury in Quebec 16
God's Everlasting Covenant* 17
Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands 19
How the Blood Circulates 21
Heart Trouble and Related Ailments 26

August 8, 1950

Blood Transfusion Therapy Prevalence, History, Methods 3
Risks, Rackets, Alternatives 8
Plight of the Palestine Refugees 13
Midnight Marriage in British Guiana! 17
The Grand Canyon—Nature's Capital City 20
Blood Transfusion and the Bible* 25

August 22, 1950

Blasting Catholicism's Iron Curtain 3
Dominican Republic Tramples Freedom Underfoot 9
Murder Without Motive 13
Noise Can Drive You Crazy 17
History and Facts on Wine-Making 21
Entering the New Earth* 25
Campista Night Express at Tanguá 27

September 8, 1950

The Legion—Watchdog of American Freedom? 3
With the Pilgrims at the Vatican 9
A Surplus of War Prophets 13
Smuggling—an Immense Enterprise 17
When Man Upsets Nature's Balance 20
Life on the New Earth* 24
Canada's Greatest Flood 26

September 22, 1950

Women Around the World 3
'Not a Truth in a Carload' 9
Smoking and Lung Cancer 12
The Papal Encyclicals on Labor 13
Getting Acquainted with a Latin-American Neighbor 17
"The Life Is in the Blood" 21
Applying the Scriptural Rule* 25
Dope Running—Trafficking in Lives 27

October 8, 1950

Catholicism's Crusades—Past and Present 3
The Rising Tide of Crime 9
International Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses 13
The Better Half—Which? 21
Dragging Tooth-Relic Worship into Politics 25

October 22, 1950

The Story of Labor Unions 3
Weather Forecast: Fair and Warmer 9
Injections May Cause Paralysis 12
The Changing World of Children 13
Who Gave Us the Bible? 17
Our Fine-feathered Orators 21
Bitterness or Tenderness? 25
Violent Outbursts in Bolivia 27

November 8, 1950

The Story of Taxation 3
Belgium's Royal Question 9
News Reports of Theocracy's Increase Assembly 13
Improper to Marry?—Ask Panama 17
War for Survival Between Man and Insects? 20
"Happy Are the Merciful"* 25
The Nile, Egypt's Treasure 27

November 22, 1950

Red Hands Terrorize the Philippines 3
Feeding the Land 8
A Villager Comes to Town 13
Trapping Man's Clothing 16
Escaping the Tax Burden 17
Ensnared by a Pagan Madonna 21
God's Mercy for Whom?* 25
To Clot or Not to Clot 27

December 8, 1950

The U. S. Loan to Franco 3
Bilbao Hails Franco—or Else! 8
"Health Begins in the Soil" 9
Which Way, South Africa? 13
The Gulf Stream 17
Whys and Wherefores of Taxes 20
The Indian in Trinidad 21
Why Jehovah's Witnesses Preach the Way They Do* .. 25
Chemocracy, Latest of the Isms 27

December 22, 1950

Man Destroys His Own Home 3
The Sky Is No Limit 9
The Molly Maguires 13
Antics Of Animaland 16
Two Years Behind Convent Walls 17
Maternal Impressions 21
Christmas—Christian or Pagan? 24
The Birth Date of the Messiah* 25

* Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Your Word Is Truth"

† The feature "Watching the World" appears at the back of each issue.

JOYFUL REFUGEES!

But why should their flight be joyful?

True, joy is not usually associated with fleeing people. Misery, hunger, fear and anxiety mark the paths trod by millions of refugees in these troubled times. How, indeed, could it be otherwise?

Yet, strange as it may appear, there are joyful refugees today. They are persons who are fleeing from the present world's turmoil and strife to seek refuge in God's sure Word, the Bible. They have come out of every nation, people and tongue to enjoy freedom from man-made barriers of class distinctions, hates and prejudices, national boundaries and religious differences. Read the thrilling account of the progress of this growing multitude of persons in the

1951 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses

You too will feel the joy of this free throng of true Christians as you read the 1951 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* compiled from reports from 115 regions. Your copy will be mailed to you postpaid for 50c.

Also available is an attractive and practical 1951 calendar with the new yeartext and a view of the enlarged publishing plant of the Watchtower Society in Brooklyn, New York. In pleasing pastel shades various scenes appear on the calendar pads overprinted by the calendar for 1951. Scriptural theme texts for each month are also shown. Calendars may be had for 25c each, or 5 for $1 if sent to one address.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is ☐ 50c for one copy of the 1951 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

Enclosed is ☐ 25c for one 1951 calendar Enclosed ☐ $1 for 5 calendars

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....